

Brandeis University
Waltham, Massachusetts



The Gift of
BENJAMIN ARAC



William R. Cutter

GENEALOGICAL AND PERSONAL MEMOIRS

Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts.

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.

Historian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; Librarian of Woburn Public Library; Author of "The Cutter Family," "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," etc., etc.

VOLUME I.

ILLUSTRATED.

NEW YORK
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
..... 1908

F63
C99
v.1

COPYRIGHT, 1908.

LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY.

Scanned
OCA ✓

8431
85

INTRODUCTORY.

THE present work, "Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts," presents in the aggregate an amount and variety of genealogical and personal information and portraiture unequalled by any kindred publication. Indeed, no similar work concerning this region has ever before been presented. It contains a vast amount of ancestral history never before printed. The object, clearly defined and well digested, was threefold:

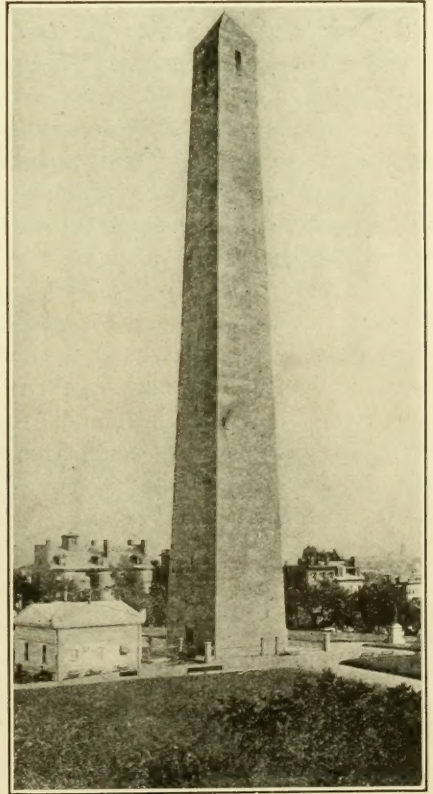
First: To present in concise form the history of established families of Boston and its immediate vicinity, and Eastern Massachusetts.

Second: To preserve a record of their prominent present-day people.

Third: To present through personal sketches, linked with the genealogical narrative, the relation of the prominent families of all times to the growth, singular prosperity and widespread influence of the historic old City of Boston and the region belonging to it by historical association and community of interest.

There are numerous voluminous narrative histories of this section in one form or other, making it unnecessary in this work to even outline its annals. What has been published, however, principally relates to the people in the mass. The amplification necessary to complete the picture of the region, old and nowaday, is what is supplied in large measure by these Genealogical and Personal Memoirs. In other words, while others have written of "the times," the province of this work is to be a chronicle of the people who have made Boston and Eastern Massachusetts.

Unique in conception and treatment, this work constitutes one of the most original and permanently valuable contributions ever made to the social history of an American community. In it are arrayed in a lucid and dignified manner all the important facts regarding the ancestry, personal career and matrimonial alliances of many of those who, in each succeeding generation, have been accorded leading positions in the social, professional and business life of Boston and the outlying region. Nor has it been based upon, neither does it minister to, aristocratic prejudices and assumptions. On the contrary, its fundamental ideas are thoroughly American and democratic. The work every-



Bunker Hill Monument.

where conveys the lesson that distinction has been gained only by honorable public service, or by usefulness in private station, and that the development and prosperity of the section of which it treats has been dependent upon the character of its citizens, and the stimulus which they have given to commerce, to industry, to the arts and sciences, to education and religion—to all that is comprised in the highest civilization of the present day—through a continual progressive development.

The inspiration underlying the present work is a fervent appreciation of the truth so well expressed by Sir Walter Scott, that "there is no heroic poem in the world but is at the bottom the life of a man." And with this goes a kindred truth, that to know a man, and rightly measure his character, and weigh his achievements, we must know whence he came, from what forbears he sprang. Truly as heroic poems have been written in human lives in the paths of peace as in the scarred roads of war. Such examples, in whatever line of endeavor, are of much worth as an incentive to those who come afterward, and such were never so needful to be written of as in the present day, when pessimism, forgetful of the splendid lessons of the past, withholds its effort in the present, and views the future only with alarm.

Boston and Eastern Massachusetts offer a peculiarly rich and interesting field for such research as has been here undertaken. Its sons—"native here, and to the manner born,"—have attained distinction in every department of human effort. An additional interest attaches to the present undertaking in the fact that, while dealing primarily with the people of a section, this work approaches the dignity of a national epitome of genealogy and biography. Owing to the wide dispersion throughout the country of the old families of this region, the authentic account here presented of the constituent elements of her social life, past and present, is of far more than merely local value. In its special field it is, in an appreciable degree, a reflection of the development of the country at large, since hence went out representatives of historic families, in various generations, who in far remote places—beyond the Mississippi and in the Far West—were with the vanguard of civilization, building up communities, creating new commonwealths, planting, wherever they went, the church, the school house and the printing press, leading into channels of thrift and enterprise all who gathered about them, and proving a power for ideal citizenship and good government. And further, the custodian of records concerning the useful men of preceding generations, of the homes and churches, schools, and other institutions, which they founded, and of their descendants who have lived honorable and useful lives, who thus aids in placing such knowledge in preservable and accessible form, performs a public service in rendering honor to whom honor is due, and in inculcating the most valuable lessons of patriotism and good citizenship.

The vast influence exerted by the people of Boston and of the sections immediately covered by it, is immeasurable. The story of the Plymouth and Massa-



Statue of Captain Parker, Lexington.

Massachusetts Bay colonies lies at the foundation of the best there is in American history, and the names of Brewster, Winslow, Bradford, Standish, Alden, Warren, Howland (all of whom came in the "Mayflower") and were prominent in the Old Colony, with Freeman, Gorham and Sears—all these of Plymouth; and Winthrop, Saltonstall, Dudley, Wilson, Bradstreet, and others of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, have an undying fame, and these names are prominent to-day in Eastern Massachusetts. These early settlers erected an original form of government, pledging themselves to maintain and preserve all their liberties and privileges, and in their vote and suffrage, as their conscience might them move, as to best conduce and tend to the public weal of the body, without respect of persons or favor of any man. Their heroism was exhibited in their conflicts with the savages. In statesmanship they builded better than they knew. Their code of laws known as the "Body of Liberties" has been termed an almost declaration of independence, opening with the pronouncement that neither life, liberty, honor nor estate were to be invaded unless under express laws enacted by the local authorities, and when this bold declaration led to the demand of the English government that the colonial charter should be surrendered, the colonists resisted to a successful issue. In later days Faneuil Hall became the cradle of American Liberty, and from its platform were proclaimed the doctrines which bore fruit in resistance to the Stamp Act, in the Boston Massacre, and the engagements at Lexington and Concord and Bunker Hill.

At a later day, when came the momentous question whether a free and liberal government "of the people, by the people and for the people" was to perish from the earth, the sons of their illustrious sires were not found wanting in patriotism and devotion, but freely sacrificed comforts, property and life for sake of the principles inherited from the fathers.

Here, too, were developed in highest degree the arts of peace. Religion, education, science, invention, labor along all the lines of mechanical and industrial progress, here made their beginnings, and while their ramifications extended throughout the land, the parent home and the parent stock held their pre-eminence, as they do to the present day.

Besides the City of Boston and its immediate environs, the scope of the work includes other sections of Eastern Massachusetts, whose people sprang from the same or similar stock, and whose history and traditions are akin thereto, such as Salem, the first town settled in the bounds of the old Massachusetts Colony; Lynn, the ancient Saugus, bringing its name from Lynn Regis (King's Lynn) county of Norfolk, England, in honor of Mr. Whiting, the minister, who came from that town; Gloucester, settled in 1623, by settlers from the city of the same name in England; Marblehead, famed in history and song; Newburyport and Lawrence, and others of importance both in the past and present.

The descendants of those early settlers are especially proud of their ancestry; for, whatever the part allotted them, even the most trivial service rendered commands respect and admiration, and those now residents of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts esteem it a precious privilege to have their names associated with such an illustrious group of families. Such an honorable ancestry is a noble heritage, and the story of its achievements is



Plymouth Rock.

a sacred trust committed to its descendants, upon whom has devolved the perpetuation of the record.

It was the consensus of opinion of gentlemen well informed and loyal to the memories of the past and the needs of the present and future, that the editorial supervision of William Richard Cutter, A. M., would ensure the best results attainable in the preparation of material for the proposed work. For more than a generation past he has given his leisure to historical and genealogical research and authorship. He was the author, with his father, of "History of the Cutter Family of New England," 1871-1875; and "History of Arlington, Massachusetts," 1880; and edited Lieutenant Samuel Thompson's "Diary While Serving in the French and Indian War, 1758," 1896. He also prepared a monograph entitled "Journal of a Forton Prisoner, England," sketches of Arlington and Woburn, Massachusetts, and many articles on subjects connected with local historical and genealogical matters for periodical literature. He prepared a "Biography of Woburn," and he has been editor of various historical works outside of his own city. His narrative on "Early Families," which introduces Volume I. of this work is of peculiar value for information and reference.

Others to whom the publishers desire to make grateful acknowledgment for services rendered in various ways—as writers, or in an advisory way, in pointing to channels of valuable information, are: Edward Henry Clement, long editor of the Boston *Transcript*; Arthur G. Loring, an author and investigator of peculiar industry; Nathan M. Hawkes, who has made valuable contributions to the literature of his region; John Howard Brown, late editor of "Lamb's Biographical Dictionary of the United States;" Thomas Franklin Waters, author of various works and monographs on New England antiquities and genealogy; and Frank Smith, widely known as a writer and lecturer on historical subjects.

This work comprises a carefully prepared genealogical history of several hundred representative families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts. The editor and publishers desire to state that they have adopted a different method for collecting and compiling data than has heretofore been pursued in this country. Time and expense have not been spared in making the publication a valuable work for reference. The value of family history and genealogy depends upon accuracy, and the thoroughness of research in public and private records; also, upon the use of old and unpublished manuscripts, supplemented by a careful gleaning and compiling of information to be found in the various printed works in public and private libraries. It has been the aim of editor and publishers to utilize all such material, connecting the same with the first progenitor, where possible, and present in a narrative form the family line down to and including the present generation, weaving in the military and civic services of the subject treated. In order to insure greatest possible accuracy, all matter for this work was submitted in typewritten manuscript to the persons most interested for correction.

If, in any case, a sketch is incomplete or faulty, the shortcoming is save in exceptional cases, ascribable to the paucity of data obtainable, many families being without exact records in their family line; while, in some cases, representatives of a given family are at disagreement as to names of some of their forbears, important dates, etc.

It is believed that the present work, in spite of the occasional fault which attaches to such undertakings, will prove a real addition to the mass of annals concerning the historic families of Boston and Eastern Massachusetts, and that, without it, much valuable information would be inaccessible to the general reader, or irretrievably lost, owing to the passing away of custodians of family records, and the consequent disappearance of material in their possession.

THE PUBLISHERS.

EARLY FAMILIES.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

The late William H. Whitmore, city registrar of Boston, has treated the history of the prominent families of Boston in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries in a cursory manner in two chapters at the end of the first and second volumes of Winsor's "Memorial History of Boston." There has never been, according to his statement, any general or complete attempt to write their genealogy, as a whole, and probably never will be, owing to the want of proper material, and the magnitude of the undertaking. The greater part of the early settlers came from the middle class of England. Their ideas of society were the same as the English, and they were devoid of the element of the very poor, as well as of the higher class of the nobility. Until the Revolution of 1775 they were in effect and in practice a British province.

Mr. Whitmore gives a list of forty prominent families of the seventeenth century in which he names the following:

- | | |
|-----------------|------------------|
| 1. Winthrop. | 21. Gerrish. |
| 2. Bellingham. | 22. Payne. |
| 3. Endicott. | 23. Middlecott. |
| 4. Leverett. | 24. Usher. |
| 5. Bradstreet. | 25. Jeffries. |
| 6. Hough. | 26. Lidgett. |
| 7. Hibbens. | 27. Saffin. |
| 8. Gibbons. | 28. Ruck. |
| 9. Davie. | 29. Whittingham. |
| 10. Richards. | 30. Shrimpton. |
| 11. Savage. | 31. Stoddard. |
| 12. Cooke. | 32. Sergeant. |
| 13. Hutchinson. | 33. Sheaffe. |
| 14. Oliver. | 34. Gibbs. |
| 15. Hull. | 35. Lynde. |
| 16. Brattle. | 36. Lyde. |
| 17. Tyng. | 37. Clarke. |
| 18. Alford. | 38. Cotton. |
| 19. Scarlett. | 39. Allen. |
| 20. Joyliffe. | 40. Mather. |

Of the above, Winthrop, Endicott, Leverett, Bradstreet, Savage, Hutchinson, Oliver, Brattle, Tyng, Usher, Jeffries, Shrimpton, Stoddard, Lynde, Clarke, Cotton and Mather, are

about all the names that are familiar to the present generation. Taken up seriatim:

1. The ancestor of the Winthrop family left two sons who left male descendants in New London, Connecticut, and Cambridge, Massachusetts. One son, whose only son died without issue, is represented at present by descendants in the female line in Chelsea and Winthrop, Massachusetts.

2. Bellingham: Name extinct in the second generation.

3. Endicott: Descendants in Essex county, through one son. The other son died without issue.

4. Leverett: Ancestor an alderman in Old Boston before removal here; one son and several married daughters in the second generation.

5. Bradstreet: Numerous descendants.

6. Hough: Alderman of Old Boston before coming here; one son in the second generation, one son in the third; two sons in the fourth generation died before middle age.

7. Hibbens: No issue after first generation.

8. Gibbons: Extinct soon.

9. Davy: Ancestor was son of a baronet; one son returned to England and inherited estate and title of his grandfather; two sons by a second wife.

10. Richards: No children in one case; another Richards had an only son and also daughters; a third of the name died without issue.

11. Savage: By two wives, six children and eleven children. "The family has maintained its position in Boston till the present generation."

12. Cooke: One son of the second generation. This son had an only daughter whose descendants of another name still represent the family in Boston.

13. Hutchinson: The later generation belongs to the record of the eighteenth century.

14. Oliver: Appear to have well sustained their number and influence.

15. Hull: In the second generation, an only child, a daughter, whose descendants were numerous.

16. Brattle: Male line extinct in the third generation.

17. Tyng: Male members, descendants of two brothers, not numerous; line continued in female branches.

18. Alford: Does not appear after the third generation.

19. Scarlett: No male descendants.

20. Joyliffe: In the second generation, an only child, a daughter, died unmarried.

21. Gerrish (later Essex county); a grandson returned to Boston and left descendants.

22. Payne: One child (a son). "The family became extinct here in 1834."

23. Middlecott: Four children, three daughters and one son; the son settled in England.

24. Usher: Two sons and two daughters of the second generation; one son married and had no children; one son married and had one daughter, and by a second marriage had other issue "still represented in Rhode Island."

25. Jeffries: Two sons of the second generation. "The family is still represented in Boston, being one of the few which have continued through all the changes of two centuries."

26. Lidgett: Represented by a son of the second generation, who died at London in 1698.

27. Saffin: No issue of the first generation.

28. Ruck, or Rock: One son of second generation, beyond whom the line is not traced.

29. Whittingham: Left issue after first generation here.

30. Shrimpton: Left issue of a later distinguished generation.

31. Stoddard: "The family still flourishes, though not in Boston."

32. Sergeant: One generation, without issue.

33. Sheaffe: Two daughters of the second generation, one of whom married a relative of the same name. The name appears to have ended in Boston in 1724.

34. Gibbs: "The name continued till recently in Middlesex county."

35. Lynde: One son (second generation) settled in Salem.

36. Lyde: One child, a son, no further mention.

37. Clarke: One son, for one family; other families of this name were more numerous represented.

38. Cotton: Two sons of the second generation and two daughters. "The family, however, soon passed from Boston."

39. Allen: One son, who was treasurer of the province.

40. Mather: The members of this family appear to be numerous, especially in the female

branches. "The name, however, was soon lost to Boston, though descendants in Connecticut still bear it."

Mr. Whitmore, for the eighteenth century, continues his list of the most prominent families of Boston (or Suffolk county) until he has included one hundred numbers for the two centuries which his list was designed to cover; more especially for the eighteenth century, the provincial period from 1692 to 1775. He also observes that with few exceptions the names of the colonial (or first period) disappear early in the eighteenth century. In his list for the eighteenth century he includes such names as follows:

41. Phips.	71. Taylor.
42. Tailer.	72. Eliot.
43. Dummer.	73. Belcher.
44. Shirley.	74. Williams.
45. Hutchinson.	75. Winslow.
46. Oliver.	76. Willard.
47. Hobby.	77. Walley.
48. Temple.	78. Ballentine.
49. Nelson.	79. Valentine.
50. Sewall.	80. Cushing.
51. Addington.	81. Bowdoin.
52. Davenport.	82. Faneuil.
53. Savage.	83. Johnnot.
54. Phillips.	84. Olivier.
55. Wendell.	85. Sigourney.
56. Lloyd.	86. Brimmer.
57. Borland.	87. Mascarene.
58. Vassall.	88. Bethune.
59. Lindall.	89. Cunningham.
60. Brinley.	90. Boylston.
61. Pitts.	91. Trail.
62. Apthorp.	92. Mountfort.
63. Salisbury.	93. Greenwood.
64. Marion.	94. Charnock.
65. Bridge.	95. Martyn.
66. Quincy.	96. Cooper.
67. Fitch.	97. Lynde.
68. Clark.	98. Gardiner.
69. Bromfield.	99. Amory.
70. Payne.	100. Waldo.

The Eighteenth Century, taken up seriatim:

41. Phips: No children of the first ancestor, but a wife's nephew became his heir and adopted the name; this nephew had an only surviving son, whose family consisted of three sons and three daughters.

42. Tailer: The founder married twice; no issue reported after first generation.

43. Dummer: Three sons of this name, of which one died unmarried, another married

left an only daughter, and the third left no children. "The family has been continued in Boston, though not in the name."

44. Shirley (family of the English Governor): Four sons and five daughters. "Only one son survived him, whose only son died without issue in 1815."

45. Hutchinson (also of the seventeenth century): Family consisting of two sons, both married, whose descendants were most notable; the first had Thomas (the famous lieutenant-governor of the province) and Foster Hutchinson; the second left a son Edward and two daughters. Foster had a son and daughter, and Governor Thomas had three children. As the members became refugees, they are not found here after the Revolution.

46. Oliver: In the second generation was one son, whose son was the father of a branch of the family which remained here. By a second marriage the first ancestor had a family of fourteen children. Another branch of the early Oliver family had two sons who were married. Another branch of the second generation was a member who had four sons, the descendants of whom have been numerous. There was still another branch of these Boston Olivers, one of whose members had two wives, and by them many children, most of whom died young. A son of this last group was a graduate of Harvard College in 1719, one of whose daughters married Benjamin Prescott, and was "the ancestress of famous men."

47. Hobby: The particular member was knighted—"one of our few titled natives;" he left a widow, but no children.

48. Temple: One son of this family had three daughters, and sons, whose descendants are numerous. One of the sons of the emigrant inherited the baronetcy belonging to this family.

49. Nelson: Two sons represented this family in the second generation; also daughters.

50. Sewall: One son of the second generation was married, but "the line soon ceased in the name;" one son of the same generation was married and had a family. "Descendants of the name still reside in Boston and the vicinity."

51. Addington: The family ended in the second generation with the death of a daughter who died young.

52. Davenport: Third generation was represented by two sons and two married daughters in Boston.

53. Savage: This family was numerous

represented in the eighteenth century in the male line.

54. Phillips: Well represented in the male line in Boston to a late generation.

55. Wendell: Well represented in the male line.

56. Lloyd: Numerous represented in the male line to about 1850.

57. Borland: An only son of the second generation here had two sons and a daughter. One of the two sons had twelve children.

58. Vassall: Early rather numerous, and one of a later generation had seventeen children, and another member of the family had sixteen children.

59. Lindall: The first generation was represented by a person who had three wives and seven children, but only one daughter lived to marry.

60. Brinley: The representative of the first generation left a daughter and a son; the son had five sons and two daughters. One of these sons married his cousin and left no children; another left many descendants, the third married his cousin and left one married son.

61. Pitts: Here after 1731. The father had three sons, the second of whom had five sons and two daughters. The third left issue.

62. Apthorp: The first representative had eighteen children, of whom fifteen survived him, and eleven married. "The name is still represented among us."

63. Salisbury: The first representative had ten children, of whom two sons and six daughters married. "Many descendants of this worthy couple remain."

64. Marion: In the second generation five sons and three daughters. Later members of this family are still numerous in this vicinity.

65. Bridge: Represented by several married daughters.

66. Quincy: Long identified with Boston. The emigrant had an only son, whose progeny are numerous. One of the male descendants had nine children from whom are many descendants of the name and of other families. Another line represented by an only son had later very eminent representatives.

67. Fitch: In the male line soon extinct; but through a daughter there are descendants.

68. Clark: Two children, two daughters, of the second generation in one case, one son and daughters only in the other. In the second case the only son had two daughters who married. A sister of the only son died "a childless widow;" her sister had four children.

Other lines of this family in Boston have been distinguished for their number and influence.

69. Bromfield: One daughter and a son of the second generation; and several sons and daughter of the third have carried the name and family down to 1849.

70. Payne: An only son, who died in 1735, left a large family.

71. Taylor: Of two sons of the second generation, one died unmarried; the other had only two daughters.

72. Eliot: The descendants of the first member are now mostly in Connecticut; the second member had only daughters; the third had the same; and the fourth had two sons and several daughters. Of three male members of a later generation two died without issue. Another noted family of this name, more properly spelled Elliott, adopted at a later period the shorter spelling.

73. Belcher: The father of the Boston family of this name had daughters, and one son who was governor of the province. The governor had a daughter and two sons. Another branch of the family early in Boston was less distinguished.

74. Williams: One branch of this family is descended from an early schoolmaster, 1703-1734, well connected by marriage. "Many other bearers of the name have lived here, but most of them are probably descendants of Robert Williams, of Roxbury."

75. Winslow: "Little can be found in print about the Boston line." The family is descended from John, a brother of Governor Edward. This John had daughters, and six surviving sons. The male line in this family was prominent, especially from 1740 to 1770. Others were merchants in the city "within the memory of the present generation." Other branches also have been well represented.

76. Willard: Beginning with a pastor of the Old South Church, having by two wives, twenty-one children. The only descendants of the name, however, are traced to a son, by whose son was preserved the line to the present generation. Another son of the first generation, was twice married, but left no sons.

77. Walley: Two sons of the second generation; one had daughters and a son. This last married and had two sons; one died without issue, and the other had daughters, besides a son (who had twelve children) and a son, who had a son, who was a "distinguished citizen of only a few years ago."

78. Ballentine: In the second generation

there were twelve children. "The name frequently occurs on our records."

79. Valentine: The founder died in 1724, having had seven children. The eldest son went to England. Other sons were of Hopkinton and Fall River; "but many of the descendants of the name have returned to Boston, and have been engaged in business here."

80. Cushing: The first representative in Boston had several children. "The family has been especially famous for the number of judges it has furnished," and many of the name "have been citizens here."

81. Bowdoin (Huguenot element): Two sons in the second generation; one went to Virginia, "where his descendants still live." The other was thrice married, and had daughters and sons who married. A grandson was Governor of the State; his only son left no issue; and two daughters were married into distinguished names. A son of one of the two daughters, last named, took the name of Bowdoin, as did his son, "but this line is extinct."

82. Faneuil: Three brothers of this name were settled as early as 1691. One returned to France, another acquired a large fortune, and died in 1737-38, leaving a nephew, who gave to Boston "Faneuil Hall." The remaining brother had two sons and several sisters; one of these sons died in 1785, having had two sons and a daughter; one of the sons became a refugee and died in England; the other after a stay in Canada and the West Indies, returned to Boston after the revolutionary war.

83. Johonnot: The first, a member of the Huguenot church, died in 1748, leaving three sons and a daughter. The descendants of later generations have been numerous, and "the name still continues."

84. Olivier (Huguenot): Fifteen children of the progenitor were born between 1712 and 1731. The name in a few cases was changed to Oliver, "but the family was represented here in 1850."

85. Sigourney: The family ancestor died here in 1727, aged 89; a son married and had three daughters and three sons. One of the latter had twelve children; another had ten children; and another had five children. "The name has been widely spread in this community."

86. Brimmer: The founder was born in Germany in 1697, and married here, and had three daughters and a son, all married. A son of the later generation was mayor of Boston and died in 1847. The name still exists.

87. Mascarene (distinguished Huguenot ancestry): The original representative here was a soldier, but married and made Boston his home. He had an only son and three married daughters. The son died in 1778, leaving an only son who died unmarried. In another line were a few male representatives of a late generation.

88. Bethune: Dates from about 1724. "By the death of the senior representatives the heir of this line now is the head of the family." The representatives in the male line are not numerous.

89. Cunningham: The family came here about 1680. There were three sons of the second generation. The line has been prolific in comparison with some of the families previously named. "This family has contributed largely towards building up the town."

90. Boylston: The name has had numerous influential male representatives in Boston and vicinity since 1653. A member of the female line had fourteen children, and one of her sons taking the name of Boylston, became a wealthy merchant in London, and left descendants of this name.

91. Trail: Two brothers were residents about 1750; and others of this name, possibly their relatives, were here at the same date, and probably left descendants.

92. Mountfort: The family "spring from three brothers"—all here about 1660. One had two sons. The male portion has been well represented to very nearly the present time.

93. Greenwood: The founder died here in 1684; had two sons, and one of these had five sons. "Several other branches of the family resided here."

94. Charnock: First prominent in 1710, there were two sons of the second generation, also daughters. One son had three children, who died unmarried.

95. Martyn: one member died here in 1700; his cousin left will of 1717, in which is named four sons and five daughters. The family has been continued here and the name is often encountered.

96. Cooper: The first to come here in 1678 was sent here to learn business. There were two sons of the second generation. In the male line this name has been prominent, and the members numerous. Another branch of this name, beginning in 1755, became prominent in the South; one of them being adjutant-general, U. S. A., and then resigned to join the Confederate side, 1861-65.

97. Lynde: The first member of this family

was in Boston, 1650, was married, and had three sons. The first and second sons had each a married daughter. The second son had a son, and both father and son were chief-justices of the province (one from 1728 to 1746, and the other, who succeeded his father, in 1746, from 1771 to 1772).

98. Gardiner: The first comer was a physician and also a merchant; became a refugee, and returned after the war; had three wives, and left issue, one son and four daughters. The son had distinguished descendants. One of the grandsons of the original member, being in the female line, took name of Gardiner.

99. Amory: The first member settled about 1721 in Boston; had three sons, and the male line has been numerous.

100. Waldo: The first member was of Boston in 1697. A second member, ancestor of a branch, came about the same time. The male line has been well represented.

No one is so foolish as to believe such a list as the above is absolute. Mr. Whitmore, its author, never made any such claim; and asserted that other families equally worthy were entitled (presumably) to a place in the list. However, as arranged, it is suggestive. The basis is wealth and official distinction, as existing in the colonies. It is also interesting to notice the rise and fall of the families through the medium of an increased or lessened birth-rate, and also the effect upon them of the influence of longevity.

In the second place, as it is natural that the best ability should gravitate towards the metropolis, such as Boston then was and is now, men of that character and their family representatives would in the nature of the case be fewer in their numerical importance as families, regardless of their "natural increase," or birth-rate; and so the selected number "one hundred" is not absurd, but furnishes an idea of the relative size of the "ruling influence" in the capital, as well as in the colony at large; and, in comparison, their numbers would not be as great as those of their more numerous compeers in the country districts, from whom were drawn in the course of events recruits to swell the urban population and occasionally the upper classes.

In the lists which follow it is impossible to confine the numbers to one hundred, for the standard set embraces a much larger number of the so-called common people; nor will the length of the lists admit of the particular specification of the former. The lists also do not take into account the still much greater num-

ber of the first settlers who remained here permanently, or those who after a short stay returned to the mother country, and who were never elected to any prominent office in this community. In the seaports at that time was a floating population of considerable proportions, composed of mariners and others, whose stay in one place was short from the nature of the circumstances. Armies composed of regiments from abroad were occasionally stationed in Boston, or on the islands near it, for a period of several months at a time. The names of such wanderers, and they are occasionally found in the local records, are a puzzle to the genealogist.

It should be distinctly understood that the great land company which settled Massachusetts, first with headquarters located in England, and afterwards in this country, was a close corporation, the English government regarding it simply as an instrument for trading in certain territory on this side of the ocean, which it considered as a part of its realm. The idea of the colonists to set up a government of their own, with laws not repugnant to those of the mother country, is another matter. It can be shown that a large degree of prosperity attended the movement; that by 1700 communities with many of the blessings of agriculture and of the home country were firmly established; that good houses were common; that the people generally were content to abide under their own "vine and fig-tree." That by 1736, a hundred years after the establishment of their first college, according to the testimony of an authority of that day, the province was distinguished among the British colonies for its pleasant homes, its wholesome laws, its privileges of education, its learned men, its good government, the general knowledge of the common people, and in which good land all were as happy as any on earth.

In 1770, after the unwise oppression of a reasonably prosperous province by the British government had begun, the condition of the average inhabitant of the country town was fairly well described in an election sermon of that year, by a village minister living not remote from the metropolis. In passing the reader will observe that the troubles about climate are definitely alluded to. This authority says: "There is in the close of our short summer the appearance of plenty in our dwellings; but, from the length of our winters, our plenty is consumed, and the one-half of our necessary labor is spent in dispersing to our flocks and herds the ingatherings of the fore-

going season; and it is known to every person of common observation that few, very few, except in the mercantile way, from one generation to another, acquire more than a necessary subsistence, and sufficient to discharge the expenses of government and the support of the gospel, yet content and disposed to lead peaceable lives."

Applying the principle of Mr. Whitmore's plan to the selection of a list of prominent families in other counties of Massachusetts than Suffolk, we find that their number can be greatly extended, the period being still the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, or the time covered by the colonial and provincial periods of New England history. In the estimation of the people of old New England (John Farmer, "Genealogical Register of the First Settlers," 1829) the official society of the community consisted of the governors, deputy governors, assistants (or councillors), the ministers of the gospel, representatives of the general courts, graduates of Harvard College, the members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and the freeman (or voters) of the colony, especially those of the period (when church membership was a qualification) from 1630 to 1662, in Massachusetts. Mellen Chamberlain, a good legal authority, in his "History of Chelsea," in passim, claims that the original Massachusetts Bay Company was a close corporation, "to which no one was admitted unless a member of the church established within its limits; but when communities had gathered remote from the seat of government, there were local duties and rights, not specified by general laws, in which it was desirable that some, not freeman, should share; and in 1647 the general court authorized the freemen in towns to choose inhabitants, not freemen, to vote in specified affairs under certain conditions. By the charter of 1692, Massachusetts became more clearly a local body politic with enlarged powers, instead of a great land company located in England, and in 1693 the General Court determined who should be freeholders and inhabitants, with their qualifications as voters in town meetings; but these matters were practically determined by the selectmen, who, sharing the popular feeling, seldom used their power of exclusion or of challenge in town-meeting of any person, voting by a show of hands, especially in political affairs.

"The nature of the First Charter, and the powers granted by it, have been the subject of controversy. The English government re-

garded it as a corporation in the kingdom for trading in the territory described in the instrument, with the power of making rules for that purpose, according to the course of other corporations in the realm; while the colonists claimed the power to set up a government proper, and make laws not repugnant to those of Great Britain."

Again, while giving a history of the English claim, under the subject of "Allotments of Land," Judge Chamberlain states:—"The history of the Charter is interesting Probably the King intended to grant only such powers as would enable the Company in England to carry on its business in Massachusetts with a local government." But for various reasons, "in the opinion of some good English lawyers, it could be legally transferred to Massachusetts And this latter seems to have been the opinion of Winthrop and his associates, for no sooner were they set down in Boston Bay than they acted on that view of their powers. This explains many things which seem very extraordinary to some in our day."

On the other hand, Farmer ("Genealogical Register")* representing the opinion current among the greater number of the orthodox New Englanders when he wrote (1829) lays greater stress on the ecclesiasticism of the situation, and quotes on his title-page two authorities, one of the Puritans, and the other of a later and more advanced member of the clerical profession.

"Multitudes of pious, peaceable Protestants were driven to leave their native country, and seek a refuge for their lives and liberties, with freedom for the worship of God, in a wilderness, in the ends of the earth."—Dr. John Owen.

"Our ancestors, though not perfect and in-

fallible in all respects, were a religious, brave, and virtuous set of men, whose love of liberty, civil and religious, brought them from their native land into the American desert."—Dr. Jonathan Mayhew.

PROMINENT FAMILIES.

The following list of prominent families in Massachusetts in the seventeenth century is based on the rule established by the celebrated John Farmer, in 1829:

ESSEX COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Abbot. | 44. Coldam. |
| 2. Adams. | 45. Conant. |
| 3. Alling. | 46. Cowdry. |
| 4. Andrews. | 47. Cross. |
| 5. Appleton. | 48. Curwin. |
| 6. Avery. | 49. Cushing. |
| 7. Axcy. | 50. Dane. |
| 8. Ayers. | 51. Davenport. |
| 9. Baker. | 52. Davis. |
| 10. Ballard. | 53. Davison. |
| 11. Barker. | 54. Denison. |
| 12. Barnard. | 55. Dillingham. |
| 13. Barney. | 56. Dodge. |
| 14. Bartholomew. | 57. Downing. |
| 15. Bartlett. | 58. Dresser. |
| 16. Batchelor. | 59. Dummer. |
| 17. Batt. | 60. Eastman. |
| 18. Batter. | 61. Easton. |
| 19. Belcher. | 62. Eastow. |
| 20. Belknap. | 63. Eliot. |
| 21. Bishop. | 64. Ellery. |
| 22. Blackleach. | 65. Emerson. |
| 23. Blowers. | 66. Emery. |
| 24. Boreman. | 67. Endicott. |
| 25. Boynton. | 68. English. |
| 26. Bradbury. | 69. Epes. |
| 27. Bradford. | 70. Eveleth. |
| 28. Bra ^d street. | 71. Fairfield. |
| 29. Bridges. | 72. Feake. |
| 30. Brown. | 73. Fiske. |
| 31. Bruen. | 74. Fitch. |
| 32. Burge. | 75. Fogg. |
| 33. Burrill. | 76. Foote. |
| 34. Buswell. | 77. Foster. |
| 35. Capen. | 78. Fowler. |
| 36. Carleton. | 79. Freeman. |
| 37. Caulkins. | 80. French. |
| 38. Chalce. | 81. Friend. |
| 39. Cheever. | 82. Fuller. |
| 40. Clark. | 83. Gardner. |
| 41. Clement. | 84. Gedney. |
| 42. Cobbett. | 85. Gerrish. |
| 43. Colby. | 86. Giddings. |

*Note.—The monumental dictionary of James Savage is an enlargement of Farmer's work, and on the same lines. In his preface Savage says the five classes of persons prominent, such as governors, deputy-governors, assistants, ministers in all the colonies, representatives in that of Massachusetts to 1692, and graduates of Harvard College to 1662, members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and freemen in Massachusetts alone, are features of Farmer's book. Savage agrees on 1692 as fixing an absolute limit. He states that nineteen-twentieths of the people of New England colonies in 1775 were descendants of those found here in 1692, and probably seven-eighths of them were offspring of the settlers before 1642. At the time when Savage wrote (1860) he considered that more than four-fifths of our people still counted their progenitors among the ante-revolutionary colonists.

It was Savage's opinion after twenty years' work on the subject, that the record of the first three generations of the first settlers bordered upon "universal genealogy," and thus the difficulties pertinent to the next century of their descendants are made evident.

- | | | | |
|-----------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| 87. Gilbert. | 144. Nicholet. | 201. Stileman. | 224. Waller. |
| 88. Goodhue. | 145. Norcross. | 202. Swan. | 225. Wallis. |
| 89. Gott. | 146. Norden. | 203. Symmes. | 226. Walton. |
| 90. Gould. | 147. Norris. | 204. Symonds. | 227. Ward. |
| 91. Green. | 148. Northend. | 205. Tenney. | 228. Weare. |
| 92. Greenleaf. | 149. Norton. | 206. Tewksbury. | 229. Welles. |
| 93. Hale. | 150. Noyes. | 207. Thacher. | 230. Wensley. |
| 94. Hall. | 151. Olney. | 208. Thompson. | 231. West. |
| 95. Halsall. | 152. Osgood. | 209. Thorndike. | 232. Weston. |
| 96. Harris. | 153. Otley. | 210. Titcomb. | 233. Whipple. |
| 97. Harrison. | 154. Page. | 211. Tomlyns. | 234. Whiting. |
| 98. Harvey. | 155. Paine. | 212. Townsend. | 235. Whittingham. |
| 99. Haskell. | 156. Palfrey. | 213. Tracy. | 236. Wickham. |
| 100. Hathorne. | 157. Palmer. | 214. Trask. | 237. Wigglesworth. |
| 101. Haven. | 158. Parker. | 215. True. | 238. Willis. |
| 102. Hendrick. | 159. Parker. | 216. Tupper. | 239. Winthrop. |
| 103. Higginson. | 160. Parrott. | 217. Turner. | 240. Wise. |
| 104. Hirst. | 161. Patch. | 218. Tuttle. | 241. Wood. |
| 105. Hobart. | 162. Payson. | 219. Venner. | 242. Woodbridge. |
| 106. Hobson. | 163. Peabody. | 220. Vincent. | 243. Woodbury. |
| 107. Holgrave. | 164. Pearson. | 221. Wade. | 244. Woodman. |
| 108. Holliman. | 165. Pease. | 222. Wainwright. | 245. Worcester. |
| 109. Holmes. | 166. Perkins. | 223. Walker. | 246. Wright. |
| 110. Holyoke. | 167. Perley. | | |
| 111. Howe. | 168. Peters. | | |
| 112. Hubbard. | 169. Phillips. | | |
| 113. Humfrey. | 170. Pickard. | | |
| 114. Hussey. | 171. Picket. | | |
| 115. Hutchins. | 172. Pierce. | | |
| 116. Ingalls. | 173. Pike. | | |
| 117. Ingersoll. | 174. Pingry. | | |
| 118. Jaffrey. | 175. Platt. | | |
| 119. Jennings. | 176. Plummer. | | |
| 120. Jewett. | 177. Price. | | |
| 121. Johnson. | 178. Pritchard. | | |
| 122. Ketcham. | 179. Putnam. | | |
| 123. Kilham. | 180. Rawson. | | |
| 124. Kinsman. | 181. Raymond. | | |
| 125. Kirman. | 182. Rayner. | | |
| 126. Knight. | 183. Read. | | |
| 127. Ladd. | 184. Redington. | | |
| 128. Loughton. | 185. Revell. | | |
| 129. Lay. | 186. Richardson. | | |
| 130. Lindall. | 187. Rogers. | | |
| 131. Lord. | 188. Ruck. | | |
| 132. Lothrop. | 189. Rust. | | |
| 133. Lumpkin. | 190. Saltonstall. | | |
| 134. Macy. | 191. Sargent. | | |
| 135. Mansfield. | 192. Scruggs. | | |
| 136. Marston. | 193. Shepard. | | |
| 137. Mawry. | 194. Sibley. | | |
| 138. Meade. | 195. Skelton. | | |
| 139. Metcalf. | 196. Smith. | | |
| 140. Moody. | 197. Spencer. | | |
| 141. Moulton. | 198. Stanley. | | |
| 142. Nelson. | 199. Stevens. | | |
| 143. Newman. | 200. Stickney. | | |
-
- MIDDLESEX COUNTY.
- | | |
|-----------------|----------------|
| 1. Allen. | 33. Chaplin. |
| 2. Ames. | 34. Chesholme. |
| 3. Aspinwall. | 35. Child. |
| 4. Bailey. | 36. Church. |
| 5. Barrett. | 37. Clark. |
| 6. Beecher. | 38. Collins. |
| 7. Beers. | 39. Converse. |
| 8. Belcher. | 40. Cook. |
| 9. Blakeman. | 41. Cooledge. |
| 10. Blodget. | 42. Coytemore. |
| 11. Blood. | 43. Crosby. |
| 12. Bond. | 44. Crow. |
| 13. Bradshaw. | 45. Cutler. |
| 14. Brattle. | 46. Cutter. |
| 15. Bridge. | 47. Daggett. |
| 16. Brigham. | 48. Danforth. |
| 17. Bright. | 49. Davis. |
| 18. Brimsmead. | 50. Davison. |
| 19. Brock. | 51. Denison. |
| 20. Brooks. | 52. Dow. |
| 21. Brown. | 53. Drury. |
| 22. Bulkley. | 54. Dunster. |
| 23. Bunker. | 55. Eames. |
| 24. Butler. | 56. Eliot. |
| 25. Cakebread. | 57. Ely. |
| 26. Call. | 58. Estabrook. |
| 27. Carrington. | 59. Evered. |
| 28. Carter. | 60. Eyre. |
| 29. Case. | 61. Fairfield. |
| 30. Chadwick. | 62. Fay. |
| 31. Champney. | 63. Feake. |
| 32. Chandler. | 64. Fiske. |

- | | | | |
|------------------|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| 65. Fitch. | 122. Lynde. | 179. Stebbins. | 200. Ward. |
| 66. Flint. | 123. Manning. | 180. Steele. | 201. Warren. |
| 67. Foote. | 124. Marion. | 181. Stetson. | 202. Webb. |
| 68. Foster. | 125. Marshall. | 182. Stone. | 203. Weld. |
| 69. Fox. | 126. Mason. | 183. Straight. | 204. Westwood. |
| 70. French. | 127. Matthews. | 184. Swain. | 205. Wheeler. |
| 71. Garfield. | 128. Maverick. | 185. Symmes. | 206. White. |
| 72. Gibbons. | 129. Mayhew. | 186. Tabor. | 207. Whiting. |
| 73. Gibbs. | 130. Meriam. | 187. Talcott. | 208. Wigglesworth. |
| 74. Glover. | 131. Minor. | 188. Thacher. | 209. Wilcocks. |
| 75. Goddard. | 132. Mitchell. | 189. Thompson. | 210. Willard. |
| 76. Goffe. | 133. Mitchelson. | 190. Todd. | 211. Williams. |
| 77. Goodenow. | 134. Morrill. | 191. Trowbridge. | 212. Willoughby. |
| 78. Goodwin. | 135. Morse. | 192. Tufts. | 213. Wincoll. |
| 79. Gookin. | 136. Morton. | 193. Tyng. | 214. Winds. |
| 80. Gould. | 137. Mousall. | 194. Usher. | 215. Winship. |
| 81. Graves. | 138. Mygate. | 195. Wade. | 216. Wolcott. |
| 82. Green. | 139. Nowell. | 196. Wadsworth. | 217. Woodbridge. |
| 83. Greenwood. | 140. Noyes. | 197. Waite. | 218. Woody. |
| 84. Griffin. | 141. Oakes. | 198. Waldo. | 219. Woodhouse. |
| 85. Hall. | 142. Oliver. | 199. Walker. | 220. Wright. |
| 86. Hammond. | 143. Page. | | |
| 87. Harlakenden. | 144. Palmer. | | |
| 88. Hart. | 145. Parish. | | |
| 89. Harvard. | 146. Parke. | | |
| 90. Hastings. | 147. Pearson. | | |
| 91. Hayman. | 148. Pelham. | | |
| 92. Haynes. | 149. Pendleton. | | |
| 93. Hayward. | 150. Phillips. | | |
| 94. Henchman. | 151. Phips. | | |
| 95. Hill. | 152. Pierce. | | |
| 96. Hoar. | 153. Piermont. | | |
| 97. Hobart. | 154. Poole. | | |
| 98. Hooker. | 155. Pratt. | | |
| 99. Hosmer. | 156. Prentice. | | |
| 100. Hough. | 157. Prescott. | | |
| 101. Howard. | 158. Prout. | | |
| 102. Howe. | 159. Rayner. | | |
| 103. Isaac. | 160. Rice. | | |
| 104. Jackson. | 161. Richards. | | |
| 105. James. | 162. Richardson. | | |
| 106. Jennison. | 163. Russell. | | |
| 107. Johnson. | 164. Saltonstall. | | |
| 108. Jones. | 165. Saunders. | | |
| 109. Judl. | 166. Sedgwick. | | |
| 110. Kelsey. | 167. Shapleigh. | | |
| 111. King. | 168. Shaw. | | |
| 112. Kingsbury. | 169. Shepard. | | |
| 113. Knowles. | 170. Sherman. | | |
| 114. Lane. | 171. Smedley. | | |
| 115. Larkin. | 172. Smith. | | |
| 116. Latham. | 173. Sparhawk. | | |
| 117. Lewis. | 174. Spaulding. | | |
| 118. Long. | 175. Spencer. | | |
| 119. Looker. | 176. Sprague. | | |
| 120. Lord. | 177. Spring. | | |
| 121. Loring. | 178. Squire. | | |

NORFOLK COUNTY.

- | | |
|-----------------|---------------|
| 1. Adams. | 35. Cook. |
| 2. Alcock. | 36. Cornwell. |
| 3. Allen. | 37. Crafts. |
| 4. Astwood. | 38. Crosby. |
| 5. Atherton. | 39. Curtis. |
| 6. Avery. | 40. Dalton. |
| 7. Baker. | 41. Danforth. |
| 8. Barber. | 42. Davis. |
| 9. Bass. | 43. Denison. |
| 10. Bates. | 44. Dewing. |
| 11. Bicknell. | 45. Dimmock. |
| 12. Birchard. | 46. Dudley. |
| 13. Blake. | 47. Duncan. |
| 14. Bowker. | 48. Dwight. |
| 15. Bowles. | 49. Dyer. |
| 16. Boyes. | 50. Eliot. |
| 17. Brackett. | 51. Farnum. |
| 18. Brewer. | 52. Faxon. |
| 19. Bridgham. | 53. Fenn. |
| 20. Bull. | 54. Filer. |
| 21. Bumstead. | 55. Fisher. |
| 22. Burr. | 56. Fiske. |
| 23. Burrows. | 57. Flint. |
| 24. Bursley. | 58. Ford. |
| 25. Butler. | 59. Foster. |
| 26. Capen. | 60. French. |
| 27. Carder. | 61. Fuller. |
| 28. Carpenter. | 62. Gardner. |
| 29. Chapin. | 63. Gaylord. |
| 30. Chickering. | 64. Geary. |
| 31. Clap. | 65. Gilbert. |
| 32. Clark. | 66. Glover. |
| 33. Coggeshall. | 67. Gore. |
| 34. Collicott. | 68. Halsall. |

69. Harding.
 70. Hayden.
 71. Heath.
 72. Hewes.
 73. Hill.
 74. Hinsdale.
 75. Hobart.
 76. Holbrook.
 77. Hollister.
 78. Holman.
 79. Holmes.
 80. Hoskins.
 81. Houchin.
 82. Howard.
 83. Hull.
 84. Hunt.
 85. Jenner.
 86. Jewett.
 87. Johnson.
 88. Jones.
 89. Kibby.
 90. Kingman.
 91. Kingsley.
 92. Leavitt.
 93. Lenthall.
 94. Lusher.
 95. Lyon.
 96. Makepeace.
 97. Mann.
 98. Marsh.
 99. Marshall.
 100. Mason.
 101. Mather.
 102. Maudsley.
 103. Maverick.
 104. Mayo.
 105. Meakins.
 106. Metcalf.
 107. Mighill.
 108. Miller.
 109. Minot.
 110. Moore.
 111. Morgan.
 112. Morrill.
 113. Morris.
 114. Morse.
 115. Nash.
 116. Newberry.
 117. Paine.
 118. Park.
 119. Parker.
 120. Peck.
 121. Perkins.
 122. Phelps.
 123. Phillips.
 124. Pierce.
 125. Plumb.
 126. Poole.
 127. Porter.
 128. Purchase.
 129. Pynchon.
 130. Quincy.
 131. Read.
 132. Richards.
 133. Riggs.
 134. Robinson.
 135. Rogers.
 136. Rosseter.
 137. Ruggles.
 138. Sams.
 139. Sherman.
 140. Short.
 141. Smith.
 142. Spurr.
 143. Stacy.
 144. Stearns.
 145. Stoughton.
 146. Stow.
 147. Strong.
 148. Sumner.
 149. Tappan.
 150. Thacher.
 151. Thompson.
 152. Thornton.
 153. Thurston.
 154. Tilestone.
 155. Titus.
 156. Torrey.
 157. Trowbridge.
 158. Tucker.
 159. Wakeman.
 160. Walter.
 161. Waltham.
 162. Walton.
 163. Ward.
 164. Ware.
 165. Warham.
 166. Waterhouse.
 167. Way.
 168. Webb.
 169. Weld.
 170. West.
 171. Wheelock.
 172. Wheelwright.
 173. White.
 174. Wilson.
 175. Wilton.
 176. Winchester.
 177. Wiswall.
 178. Withington.
 179. Wolcott.
 180. Woodward.
 181. Woolridge.

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

1. Alden.
 2. Allen.
 3. Allerton.
 4. Andrews.
 5. Annable.
 6. Arnold.
 7. Atwood.
 8. Baker.
 9. Bangs.
 10. Barlow.
 11. Barstow.
 12. Bartlett.
 13. Bassett.
 14. Beal.
 15. Besbedge.
 16. Blackwood.
 17. Bourne.
 18. Bradford.
 19. Brett.
 20. Brewster.
 21. Bryant.
 22. Buck.
 23. Burgess.
 24. Carver.
 25. Chandler.
 26. Chauncy.
 27. Chittenden.
 28. Clap.
 29. Clark.
 30. Cole.
 31. Collier.
 32. Cook.
 33. Cooper.
 34. Cotton.
 35. Crow.
 36. Cudworth.
 37. Cushing.
 38. Cushman.
 39. Damon.
 40. Doane.
 41. Dunham.
 42. Eames.
 43. Edenden.
 44. Eells.
 45. Finney.
 46. Fogg.
 47. Folsom.
 48. Foster.
 49. Fuller.
 50. Gilson.
 51. Gray.
 52. Harvey.
 53. Hatch.
 54. Hatherly.
 55. Hersey.
 56. Hicks.
 57. Higgins.
 58. Hilton.
 59. Hobart.
 60. Holmes.
 61. Hopkins.
 62. Howland.
 63. Hull.
 64. Jacob.
 65. Jenkins.
 66. Jenny.
 67. Jones.
 68. Keith.
 69. Kempton.
 70. Kenrick.
 71. Lawson.
 72. Loring.
 73. Lothrop.
 74. Ludkin.
 75. Lyford.
 76. Mighill.
 77. Morton.
 78. Nash.
 79. Norton.
 80. Oldham.
 81. Paddy.
 82. Palmer.
 83. Parker.
 84. Partridge.
 85. Peabody.
 86. Peck.
 87. Phippen.
 88. Prence.
 89. Prince.
 90. Rayner.
 91. Robinson.
 92. Saffin.
 93. Saxton.
 94. Silvester.
 95. Smith.
 96. Snow.
 97. Soule.
 98. Southworth.
 99. Sparrow.
 100. Sprague.
 101. Standish.
 102. Stetson.
 103. Thaxter.
 104. Thomas.
 105. Thompson.
 106. Tisdale.
 107. Tracy.
 108. Turner.
 109. Underwood.
 110. Vassall.

- | | |
|-----------------|---------------|
| 111. Wadsworth. | 116. Whitman. |
| 112. Warren. | 117. Willet. |
| 113. Waterman. | 118. Willis. |
| 114. Wetherell. | 119. Winslow. |
| 115. White. | 120. Wiswall. |

BRISTOL COUNTY.

- | | |
|-----------------|----------------|
| 1. Andrews. | 21. Myles. |
| 2. Angier. | 22. Newman. |
| 3. Bowen. | 23. Paine. |
| 4. Brenton. | 24. Peck. |
| 5. Chesebrough. | 25. Perry. |
| 6. Cole. | 26. Read. |
| 7. Danforth. | 27. Russell. |
| 8. Dean. | 28. Sabin. |
| 9. Delano. | 29. Seward. |
| 10. Doughty. | 30. Shove. |
| 11. Earle. | 31. Smith. |
| 12. Emerson. | 32. Street. |
| 13. Gilbert. | 33. Tabor. |
| 14. Greenwood. | 34. Tripp. |
| 15. Hooke. | 35. Walker. |
| 16. Hunt. | 36. Wetherell. |
| 17. Lane. | 37. Williams. |
| 18. Leonard. | 38. Winslow. |
| 19. Luther. | 39. Wyatt. |
| 20. Macy. | |

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

- | | |
|----------------|---------------|
| 1. Allen. | 24. Lothrop. |
| 2. Allyn. | 25. Mayo. |
| 3. Arnold. | 26. Miller. |
| 4. Bacon. | 27. Newland. |
| 5. Bourne. | 28. Otis. |
| 6. Chipman. | 29. Paine. |
| 7. Cobb. | 30. Rider. |
| 8. Crocker. | 31. Robinson. |
| 9. Dimmock. | 32. Rowley. |
| 10. Dunham. | 33. Russell. |
| 11. Eldridge. | 34. Sears. |
| 12. Falland. | 35. Skiff. |
| 13. Fessenden. | 36. Smith. |
| 14. Freeman. | 37. Snow. |
| 15. Gendall. | 38. Sparrow. |
| 16. Hathaway. | 39. Stone. |
| 17. Hawes. | 40. Swift. |
| 18. Hinckley. | 41. Thacher. |
| 19. Hoar. | 42. Thornton. |
| 20. Howes. | 43. Treat. |
| 21. Huckins. | 44. Tupper. |
| 22. Hull. | 45. Walley. |
| 23. Leverich. | |

NANTUCKET COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------|------------|
| 1. Folger. | 3. Mayhew. |
| 2. Gayer. | |

DUKE'S COUNTY.

- | | |
|-------------|------------|
| 1. Athearn. | 2. Mayhew. |
|-------------|------------|

CENTRAL AND WESTERN MASSACHUSETTS.

- | | |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| 1. Atherton. | 22. Moore. |
| 2. Bondet. | 23. Moxon. |
| 3. Brewer. | 24. Parsons. |
| 4. Chapin. | 25. Partridge. |
| 5. Chauncy. | 26. Pomeroy. |
| 6. Clark. | 27. Porter. |
| 7. Colton. | 28. Pyncheon. |
| 8. Cook. | 29. Rawson. |
| 9. Frary. | 30. Rowlandson. |
| 10. Glover. | 31. Sheldon. |
| 11. Hawley. | 32. Stillman. |
| 12. Holyoke. | 33. Stoddard. |
| 13. Houghton. | 34. Taylor. |
| 14. Hovey. | 35. Welles. |
| 15. Hunt. | 36. West. |
| 16. James. | 37. Whiting. |
| 17. Mansfield. | 38. Williams. |
| 18. Marsh. | 39. Wilson. |
| 19. Marshfield. | 40. Woodrop. |
| 20. Mather. | 41. Younglove. |
| 21. Montague. | |

THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY.

The first three generations of the first settlers having disappeared, the next important list existing to give an idea of the names of the prominent families in the early part of the eighteenth century was a subscription list to a book. Even lists of subscribers to literary works were then uncommon in this community, and this list has discrepancies regarding the address of a large number which cannot be explained. Leaving out the part relating to Suffolk county (which included Boston), the much smaller list for the other counties is here included. The book referred to is Prince's "Chronology."*

Prince who was one of the most learned men in the Province, speaking of the prosperity of New England in 1736, in the dedication of his work to the governor, lieutenant-governor, the councillors and representatives of the Massachusetts Bay government—men mostly, if not wholly, descendants of the founders of this commonwealth—and speaking also from the standpoint of an ecclesiast, as most clergymen of this period did, says: "It is to these (the founders) we firstly owe

*"Chronological History of New England in the Form of Annals," by Thomas Prince, M. A. (Boston, 1736).

our pleasant houses, our fruitful fields, our growing towns and churches, our wholesome laws, our precious privileges, our grammar schools and colleges, our pious and learned ministers and magistrates, our good government and order, the public restraints of vices, the general knowledge of our common people, the strict observation of the christian sabbath; with those remains of public modesty, sobriety, social virtues and religion; for which this country is distinguished among the British colonies, and in which we are as happy as any on earth."

The following list of Prince's subscribers outside of Suffolk county illustrate the high standing in the community of certain families in 1736.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 1. Abbot. | 39. Fuller. |
| 2. Allen. | 40. Gibbs. |
| 3. Appleton. | 41. Goddard. |
| 4. Austin. | 42. Greaves. |
| 5. Badger. | 43. Greenwood. |
| 6. Barret. | 44. Hall. |
| 7. Bean. | 45. Haven. |
| 8. Blanchard. | 46. Hays. |
| 9. Bradstreet. | 47. Hemmingway. |
| 10. Brattle. | 48. Hendly. |
| 11. Breed. | 49. Hide. |
| 12. Brigden. | 50. Hopkins. |
| 13. Burr. | 51. Hovey. |
| 14. Call. | 52. Hunt. |
| 15. Cary. | 53. Hurd. |
| 16. Cheever. | 54. Jenner. |
| 17. Codman. | 55. Johnson. |
| 18. Collings. | 56. Jones. |
| 19. Converse. | 57. Kenrick. |
| 20. Cooke. | 58. Kent. |
| 21. Coolidge. | 59. Kettle. |
| 22. Cotton. | 60. Lemmon. |
| 23. Danforth. | 61. Livermore. |
| 24. Dummer. | 62. Loring. |
| 25. Durant. | 63. Lovett. |
| 26. Edes. | 64. Mason. |
| 27. Emerson. | 65. Miller. |
| 28. Fessenden. | 66. Paige. |
| 29. Fiske. | 67. Parker. |
| 30. Flegg. | 68. Peabody. |
| 31. Fletcher. | 69. Phillips. |
| 32. Flint. | 70. Prescott. |
| 33. Flucker. | 71. Remington. |
| 34. Flynt. | 72. Rice. |
| 35. Foster. | 73. Russell. |
| 36. Foxcroft. | 74. Sartle. |
| 37. Frost. | 75. Sheaf. |
| 38. Frothingham. | 76. Skinner. |

- | | |
|---------------|-------------------|
| 77. Spring. | 85. Ward. |
| 78. Stone. | 86. Webb. |
| 79. Storer. | 87. Wells. |
| 80. Sutton. | 88. Whitney. |
| 81. Sweetser. | 89. Wigglesworth. |
| 82. Symmes. | 90. Williams. |
| 83. Trumbal. | 91. Woods. |
| 84. Vinton. | 92. Wyer. |

ESSEX COUNTY.

- | | |
|--------------|-------------------|
| 1. Allen. | 23. Henchman. |
| 2. Balch. | 24. Jenison. |
| 3. Barnard. | 25. Kimbal. |
| 4. Beck. | 26. Little. |
| 5. Berry. | 27. Lynde. |
| 6. Bixby. | 28. Majory. |
| 7. Brown. | 29. March. |
| 8. Browne. | 30. Parsons. |
| 9. Burril. | 31. Payson. |
| 10. Capen. | 32. Phillips. |
| 11. Cheever. | 33. Pickering. |
| 12. Chipman. | 34. Prince. |
| 13. Choate. | 35. Rogers. |
| 14. Coffin. | 36. Russell. |
| 15. Cushing. | 37. Stacey. |
| 16. Dana. | 38. Thorold. |
| 17. Emerson. | 39. Tufts. |
| 18. Fiske. | 40. Wainwright. |
| 19. Fitch. | 41. Ward. |
| 20. Gerrish. | 42. White. |
| 21. Hale. | 43. Wigglesworth. |
| 22. Hazen. | |

NORFOLK COUNTY.

- | | |
|----------------|----------------|
| 1. Adams. | 21. Loring. |
| 2. Ames. | 22. Marshall. |
| 3. Balch. | 23. Messenger. |
| 4. Baxter. | 24. Metcalfe. |
| 5. Blake. | 25. Morse. |
| 6. Bosson. | 26. Phillips. |
| 7. Bowles. | 27. Quincy. |
| 8. Clap. | 28. Smith. |
| 9. Dexter. | 29. Taylor. |
| 10. Dudley. | 30. Thayer. |
| 11. Dunbar. | 31. Tilestone. |
| 12. Dwight. | 32. Tompson. |
| 13. Gardner. | 33. Torrey. |
| 14. Gay. | 34. Townsend. |
| 15. Heath. | 35. Vose. |
| 16. Higgins. | 36. Walter. |
| 17. Hobart. | 37. Ware. |
| 18. Humphrey. | 38. Whitmarsh. |
| 19. Kingsbury. | 39. Whitney. |
| 20. Lincoln. | 40. Wilson. |

PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------|-----------|
| 1. Arnold. | 3. Beal. |
| 2. Bass. | 4. Bourn. |

- | | |
|---------------|---------------|
| 5. Carpenter. | 16. Marsh. |
| 6. Clark. | 17. Palmer. |
| 7. Cushing. | 18. Parker. |
| 8. Gardner. | 19. Perkins. |
| 9. Hovey. | 20. Pratt. |
| 10. Howard. | 21. Robinson. |
| 11. Leavitt. | 22. Stevens. |
| 12. LeBaron. | 23. Thacher. |
| 13. Leonard. | 24. Thaxter. |
| 14. Lewis. | 25. Weston. |
| 15. Loring. | 26. Winslow. |

BARNSTABLE COUNTY.

- | | |
|---------------|--------------|
| 1. Avery. | 8. Mayhew. |
| 2. Bourn. | 9. Oakes. |
| 3. Dennis. | 10. Rotch. |
| 4. Fessenden. | 11. Spear. |
| 5. Green. | 12. Stone. |
| 6. Lewis. | 13. Sturgis. |
| 7. Lombard. | 14. Webb. |

BRISTOL COUNTY.

- | | |
|------------|---------------|
| 1. Bowen. | 5. Crosman. |
| 2. Church. | 6. Greenwood. |
| 3. Clap. | 7. Leonard. |
| 4. Cotton. | 8. Williams. |

CENTRAL AND WESTERN MASSACHUSETTS.

- | | |
|---------------|-----------------|
| 1. Bull. | 12. Marshfield. |
| 2. Chandler. | 13. Mead. |
| 3. Cheney. | 14. Parkman. |
| 4. Cushing. | 15. Prentice. |
| 5. Doolittle. | 16. Pyncheon. |
| 6. Dwight. | 17. Stebbens. |
| 7. Flegg. | 18. White. |
| 8. Frink. | 19. Wilder. |
| 9. Huggins. | 20. Williams. |
| 10. Lee. | 21. Wright. |
| 11. Lorkin. | |

Cf. "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," vol. vi., p. 189, etc.

The tax lists of the several towns contain the names of citizens at successive periods. But previously to the Revolutionary war there is very little else upon which to build a complete record. The first important census was taken in 1764, and this, as preserved, is not a record of names, but only a list of figures. The number of houses and persons of each sex was kept up in this way at occasional intervals until 1800. Thus the value of such a list as that of 1736, as above presented, may well be appreciated, even though it may contain the names of many students and clergymen of that period.

When the United States direct tax of 1798 was assessed in Massachusetts, a list was prepared which contains a description of real estate in the hands of private persons, and the list is now valuable for its account of farms and their boundaries, and of outlands, and for the description which it gives of dwelling-houses, barns, outbuildings, etc.

Following is a list of family names most numerous represented in the original eight towns of Middlesex county, Massachusetts, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

Counties were first made in 1643, for example: Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk and Norfolk (old Norfolk) were incorporated in that year.

MIDDLESEX COUNTY.

CHARLESTOWN.—Principal authority, Wyman's "Charlestown." The families most numerous represented in this work are Adams (78), Austin (42), Brown (83), Cutter (60), Frothingham (49), Green or Greene (78), Hall (46), Harris (47), Johnson (81), Newell (45), Parker (58), Phillips, (46) Pierce (54), Rand (75), Reed (43), Richardson (68), Russell (51), Smith (123), Sprague (45), Tufts (84), and Whittemore (56). The numbers in parentheses represent the number of Wyman's family groups. He places before the name of Kettell one of those peculiar indexes with which he introduces a family of large numbers, but there are several families equally as large as that one covered by the matter in his book.

CAMBRIDGE.—Authority: Paige's "History of Cambridge." The families most numerous represented in this work are Bordman (15), Bowman (11), Bradish (11), Champney (20), Cook (20), Cooper (11), Cutler (11), Cutter (52), Dana (32), Dickson (15), Fessenden (15), Fillebrown (16), Frost (35), Goddard (11), Gookin (15), Green (17), Hall (15), Hancock (12), Hastings (29), Hill (29), Holden (16), Hovey (14), Kidder (14), Manning (16), Mason (21), Moore (13), Munroe (16), Oliver (11), Parker (11), Prentice (48), Reed (14), Robbins (25), Russell (41), Smith (16), Sparhawk (16), Stone (18), Swan (14), Watson (17), Wellington (15), Whitmore (11), Whittemore (36), Winship (36), and Wyeth (26). For the Arlington part of Cambridge. Authorities: Cutter's "History of Arlington," and the printed vital records. Adams (23), Butterfield (14), Cook and Cooke (13), Cutter (77),

Dickson (14), Fillebrown (14), Frost (40), Hall (13), Hill (22), Locke (38), Peirce (12), Prentice (16), Robbins (13), Russell (38), Swan (27), Wellington (12), Whittemore (24), and Winship (30). For the Newton part of Cambridge. Authorities: Jackson's "History of Newton," and the printed vital records. Bartlett (24), Cooke (22), Clark (23), Fuller (71), Greenwood (21), Hall (22), Hammond (38), Hyde (81), Jackson (93), Murdock (22), Park (28), Parker (51), Prentice (23), Richards (21), Stone (28), Trowbridge (29), Ward (40), Williams (21), Wiswall (24), Woodward (22). The numbers in parentheses represent the number of family groups.

WATERTOWN.—Many families of Watertown which fill much space in Bond's work are extended greatly into the limits of other towns; but after careful consideration the following list is submitted for what it is worth. Authority: Bond's "History of Watertown." Allen, Bemis, Bigelow, Bond, Bowman, Bright, Brooks, Brown, Coolidge, Fiske, Flagg, Fuller, Goddard, Hammond, Harrington, Hastings, Jennison, Jones, Lawrence, Livermore, Mason, Peirce, Phillips, Saltonstall, Sanderson, Smith, Spring, Stearns, Stone, Stratton, Warren, Wellington, White, Whitney, and Woodward.

SUDBURY.—Authority: The printed vital records. The family names most numerous represented in this town are those of Brown, Goodenow, Haynes, Hunt, Maynard, Moore, Parmenter, Rice, Smith and Willis.

CONCORD.—The names of families most numerous represented in Concord, according to the vital records and Shattuck's "History of Concord," are Adams (11), Ball (11), Barrett (25), Blood (15), Brooks (33), Brown (39), Buttrick (14), Dakin (10), Davis (21), Farrar (14), Fletcher (11), Hoar (10), Hosmer (24), Hubbard (12), Hunt (13), Melvin (16), Meriam (14), Miles (12), Taylor (12), Wheeler (51), Wood (15). The figures in parentheses represent the number of heads of families.

WOBURN.—Authority: Johnson's printed vital record. The following statement is based upon the birth rate in that work. The family names most numerous represented are Brooks, Carter, Converse, Fowle, Johnson, Kendall, Pierce, Reed, Richardson, Simonds, Thompson, and Wyman. The three most numerous families are those of Johnson, Richardson, and Wyman, and the name of Richardson is represented in the birth list (to 1873) by nearly 900 entries.

MEDFORD.—The printed vital records to 1850 give as the most numerous represented names, those of Brooks, Hall and Tufts. The genealogical records in Brooks's "History of Medford" add to these those of Blanchard, Francis, Reeves, Wade, Whitmore and Willis.

READING.—The vital records of this municipality are not printed. From Eaton's "History of Reading" a very general estimate is made, which includes among the most numerous family names those of Bancroft, Boutwell, Browne, Bryant, Cowdry, Damon, Eaton, Emerson, Evans, Fitch, Flint, Green, Hartshorne, Nichols, Parker, Poole, Pratt, Smith, Stimpson, Swain, Temple, Wakefield, Walton, Weston and Wiley.

ESSEX COUNTY.

The original eight towns of Essex county in 1643 were Salem, Lynn, Wenham, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester and Andover.

SALEM.—Salem, like its companion seaport, Boston, is an interesting place to genealogists. But it is doubtful if in spite of earnest endeavors in that direction, on the part of a number that the work is nearer accomplishment generally than that of Boston, as described by Whitmore in the first part of this article. In a place so genealogically important as Salem, the vital records have been collected from various sources, and in relation to the entire subject are doubtless only fragmentary. The eighteenth century baptisms in Salem, as published by Emmerton, show for the most numerous represented families in that century the names of Andrew and Andrews, Archer, Ashby, Ashton, Babbidge, Barr, Bickford, Bowditch, Bray, Brookhouse, Brown and Browne, Bullock, Burrill, Chapman, Cheever, Clark, Clough, Cloutman, Collins, Cook, Cox, Dampney, Daniel or Daniels, Derby, Dodge, Driver, Emmerton, Felt, Fisher, Forrester, Foster, Fowler, Frye, Gale, Gardner, Gavitt, Gerrish, Giles, Glover, Goodale, Goodhue, Gould, Grafton, Grant, Gray, Hall, Hathorne, Henderson, Hill, Hodges, Holman, Horton, Howard, Hunt, Ingalls, Ingersoll, Jeffrey, Josephs, King, Lamb, Lambert, Lander, Lane, Loring, Lawrence, Leach, Lee, Lefavor, Liscomb and Luscomb, Mackintire, Manning, Mansfield, Marston, Mason, Massey, Masury, Mayberry Millett, Morgan, Morong, Moses, Motey, Neal, Needham, Nichols, Oliver, Orne, Osgood, Palfrey, Palmer, Parker, Patterson, Peale, Pease, Peirce and Pierce, Phelps, Phippen, Pickering, Pickman, Pitman, Prince, Proctor, Punchard, Putnam, Richardson,

Ropes, Rowell, Rust, Sage, Sanders and Saunders, Saunderson, Savage, Silsbee, Skerry, Smith, Smithers, Southard, Stone, Swasey, Simonds and Symonds, Teague, Townsend, Trask, Tucker, Valpy, Very, Ward, Waters, Webb, Wellman, West, White, Williams, Woodbridge, Woodbury and Yell, and many others who are possibly entitled to a place in the list. In the published records of the parish list of deaths, kept by William Bentley, pastor of the East Church, Salem, covering the period between 1785 and 1819, the following family names are most numerous: Allen, Archer, Babbidge, Becket, Brown and Browne, Cheever, Collins, Crowninshield, Dean, Derby, Fairfield, Hodges, King, Lambert, Lane, Manning, Masury, Millet, Murray, Palfrey, Patterson, Peele, Perkins, Phippen, Richardson, Ropes, Silsbee, Smith, Swasey, Townsend, Ward, Waters, Webb, Wellman, White, Whittemore and Williams. Individuals having large families are very interesting genealogically, and important sociologically and physiologically; and next in interest to these facts are those of longevity; closely akin to which subject is that of fatalities, in which accidents, war and pestilence or epidemical disease, bear an important part, events which are more likely to affect a seaport like Salem, with a large floating element in its population, than the more inland country districts.

LYNN.—Authority: The printed vital records. The most numerous families to 1850 are those bearing the names of Alley, Bachellor, Breed, Brown, Burrill, Chase, Collins, Fuller, Hawkes, Ingalls, Johnson, Lewis, Mansfield, Mudge, Newhall, Oliver, Parrott, Phillips, Ramsdell, Rhodes, Smith and Tarbox. Of these Breed and Newhall are by far the most numerous.

WENHAM.—Authority: The printed vital records. The most numerous families to 1850 are those bearing the names of Bacheller, Dodge, Fairfield, Fiske, Kimball, Perkins, and Porter. Of these Dodge and Kimball are the most numerous.

IPSWICH.—Authority: Felt, "History of Ipswich." Andrews, Appleton, Baker, Brown, Burnham, Choate, Cogswell, Dodge, Emerson, Farley, Foster, Giddings, Goodhue, How, Hubbard, Killam, Kimball, Knowlton, Lord, Low, Manning, Norton, Perkins, Potter, Rogers, Rust, Smith, Staniford, Story, Symonds, Treadwell, Wade, Wainwright, Ward, Warner, Whipple, Whittingham, Wigglesworth, Wise. A late authority on the subject of the most numerous represented names, of which the

above are a number in this ancient town, is Waters's "History of Ipswich."

ROWLEY.—Authority: Blodgette, "Early Settlers of Rowley," in this work the family names most numerous represented are Bailey, Boynton, Burpee, Clarke, Dickinson, Dresser, Ellsworth, Harriman, Harris, Hidden, Hobson, Hopkinson, Jackson, Jewett (numerously so), Johnson, Kilbourne, Mighill, Nelson, Palmer, Pearson, Pickard, Platts, Scott, Tenney, Todd and Wood.

NEWBURY.—Newbury, better known from the city part as Newburyport, is a very old settlement, and the list of the most numerous family names, as interpreted from Coffin's "Newbury," from 1635 to 1700, contains those of Ayer, Badger, Bailey, Bartlett, Brown, Chase, Cheney, Clark, Coffin, Davis, Dole, Dummer, Emery, Goodridge, Greenleaf, Hale, Ilsley, Kelley, Knight, Kent, Lowell, Lunt, March, Merrill, Moody, Morse, Noyes, Ordway, Pettingell, Pike, Pillsbury, Poore, Plummer, Rolfe, Somerby, Swett, Titcomb, Toppan, Wheeler and Woodman. Whether these names were continued in the same proportion in the eighteenth century is a matter of doubt, in the absence of printed vital records. Poore's "Merrimac Valley Researches" may furnish sufficient names to form a partial substitute.

GLOUCESTER.—Authority: Babson's "History of Gloucester." Numerous family names in Gloucester have been those of Andrews, Babson, Bennett, Bray, Brown, Chandler, Collins, Davis, Day, Ellery, Elwell, Eveleth, Gardner, Giddings, Harraden, Haskell, Ingersoll, Lane, Low, Lufkin, Millet, Norwood, Parsons, Pool, Riggs, Robinson, Sargent, Sawyer, Smith, Somes, Stanwood, Stevens, Tarr, White, Witham, Woodbury, York.

ANDOVER.—This historic old town, originally embracing the present towns of Andover and North Andover, and the south portion of the city of Lawrence, was first settled in the northerly part, now North Andover, where the first meeting-house of the town was built near the old burying ground there, and here the larger number of the inhabitants dwelt for several years after the first settlement of the town as a whole. By 1707, however, it was found that the bulk of the population had changed to the southerly part, and so a new meeting-house, then needed, was planned to be built in that part. The agitation resulted in two parishes being formed, one being the North and the other the South Precinct of the town, and two meeting places for the religious

societies of that day were built. Thus the town of Cochichewick, its name when it became a part of the county of Essex in 1643, became eventually to be known as Andover, the southerly part especially being noted as an intellectual centre the world over. In this parish there were between the years 1711 and 1809 the number of 3592 baptisms, or eighty-ninetieths infant baptisms. From the "Historical Manual of the South Church in Andover," published in 1859, which appears to be the principal authority on the subject of the size of families in general, are taken the following names, which appear to be those most numerous represented in the town itself: Abbot, Blanchard, Chandler, Dane, Foster, Holt, Johnson, Lovejoy, Osgood, Phelps, Russell, Stevens and Wardwell. In 1859 the name of Abbot preponderates. The publication of the vital records of Andover was begun in the newspapers several years ago.

SUFFOLK COUNTY.

The original eight towns of Suffolk county in 1643 were Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham, Hull. Omitting Boston, Roxbury and Dorchester, all now parts of the one city of Boston, we have left Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, now parts of the new county of Norfolk, and Hingham and Hull, now parts of the present county of Plymouth.

PRESENT PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

HINGHAM.—The family names most numerous represented in Hingham, according to the printed history of that town, are first those of Cushing (123 family groups), Hersey (111), and Lincoln (178); followed closely in number by Beal (89), Gardner (84), Sprague (74), Stodder (92), and Whiton (80). Next to these in number by Barnes (35), Bates (47), Burr (33), Dunbar (36), Fearing (45), French (25), Gill (22), Hobart (53), Humphrey (31), Jacob (28), Jones (30), Lane (43), Leavitt (39), Lewis (26), Loring (46), Marsh (26), Nichols (22), Ripley (25), Souther (21), Stowell (28), Thaxter (30), Tower (55), and Wilder (63).

HULL.—In 1740 the Loring family was prominent in Hull, which territorily and numerically has been one of the smallest towns in the State.

PRESENT NORFOLK COUNTY.

DEDHAM.—Authority: Vital records of the town of Dedham, as printed under the

supervision of Don Gleason Hill, town clerk. The most numerous represented names on these records are Allen (Allin, Alleyne), Bacon, Baker, Battle, Bullard, Chickering, Clapp, Clark, Colburn, Dean, Draper, Eaton, Ellis, Everett, Fairbanks, Fales (and Vales), Farrington, Fisher, Fuller, Gay, Guild, Hawes, Herring, Holmes, Kingsbury, Lewis, Mason, Metcalf, Morse, Newell, Onion, Pond, Rhoads, Richards, Smith (and Smyth), Sumner, Weatherbee, White, Whiting, and Wight.

BRAINTREE.—The vital records of this town have been published through the efforts of a citizen. Authority: "Records of the Town of Braintree, 1640 to 1793," edited by Samuel A. Bates. The families most numerous represented in the index to the vital records of births as printed in this work are Adams, Allen, Bass, Belcher, Copeland, Faxon, French, Hayden, Hayward, Niles, Spear, Thayer, Veazie, Wales, and Webb.

WEYMOUTH.—Authority: Nash, "Historical Sketch of the Town of Weymouth." The increase in population in the town of Weymouth was small for its first century—about 1000 being the estimate for 1643. About 1675 an official estimate sets the number of houses in round numbers at 250; which allowing five persons to a house would give a population of 1250. In 1750 the estimate was 1200. A census of 1765 showed 1258; 1776, indicated 1471; and in 1790 a declension to 1469. In 1800 it had gained, the total being 1803. The more numerous represented names in Mr. Nash's lists are Bates, Bayley, Beals, Bicknell, Blanchard, Burrell, Cushing, French, Holbrook, Humphrey, Hunt, Loud, Lovell, Nash, Porter, Pratt, Reed, Richards, Shaw, Smith, Thacher, Thayer Thomas, Tirrell, Torrey, Tufts, Vining, White, Whitmarsh.

OLD NORFOLK COUNTY.

In 1643 the county called Norfolk embraced six towns, four of which afterwards became a part of New Hampshire, and two remained a part of present Essex county. These two were Salisbury and Haverhill.

SALISBURY.—Authority: Hoyt, "Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury." The names noticed to the greatest extent in this book may show with accuracy those families most numerous represented, certainly before 1700. Among these are the names of Allen, Ayer or Ayers, Bailey or Bayley, Barnard, Bartlett, Blaisdell, Bradbury, Brown, Buswell, Carr, Chase, Clement, Colby, Currier, Davis, Dow, Eastman, Eaton, Fowler, French, Greenleaf,

Hoyt, Kelly, Kimball, Merrill, Morrill, Morse, Osgood, Page, Pike, Rolfe, Rowell, Stevens, True, Webster, Weed and Wells.

HAVERHILL.—In this city the names of Ayer, Chase, Emerson, Johnson, Marsh, Page, Sargent or Sargeant, Webster and Whittier appear to be among those most numerous represented. Badger, Bartlett, Bradley, Brickett, Brown, Chase, Cogswell, Corliss, Duncan, Emerson, How, Johnson, Marsh, Saltonstall and White are among the more prominent names.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Of the civil officers in the provincial period the justices of the peace were elected more generally perhaps than any other from the mass of the common people. As a class they represent the more active and intelligent members of the country districts. There were very few regular lawyers then, and their places were taken in cases of necessity by average citizens. Between 1692 and 1774, therefore, the honor attached to this office was far greater than that attached to it now. In the single instance cited the county of Essex is selected, and the names are taken from Whitmore's "Civil List." As presented, the year preceding the surname shows the first time that name was mentioned.

ESSEX COUNTY.

Period from 1692 to 1774.

1692: Brown; Woodbridge; Appleton; Epps or Epes; Pierce; Higginson; Bradstreet; Wade; Wainwright. 1700: Noyes; Legg; Norden. 1701: Burrill. 1702: Saltonstall; Pike; Hirst; Hale; Wolcott. 1704: Sewall. 1706: Newman. 1707: Jewett. 1714: Dummer. 1715: Hathorne; Corwin; Turner; White; Brattle; Cawley. 1717: Rogers. 1719: Bradbury; Kent; Stevens; Gale. 1720: Lindall; Sargeant. 1722: Currier; Gedney. 1723: Berry. 1726: Price; Oulton. 1727: Whipple; Bagley. 1728: Minot; Orne; Gerrish; Rolfe. 1729: Lynde; Atkins. 1733: Barton; Bayley; Plaisted; Lambert; Howard; Blaney; Fairfax; Barnard; March; Cogswell; Baker. 1734: Choate; Lee; Osgood; Wise; Kimball. 1736: Burleigh; Allen; Wood. 1737: Kitchen; Hobson; Marston; Greenleaf. 1738: Moody; Skinner. 1739: Frost. 1741: Rowell. 1744: Mansfield. 1745: Swett; Cushing. 1746: Pickman; Collins. 1747: Tasker.

1748: Hooper; Fowle. 1749: Moseley; Bowditch; Peaslee; Norton. 1752: Gibbs; Farnham; Phillips. 1753: Pool. 1755: Jones; Stevens; Davis; Saunders; Leach. 1756: Lechmere; Curwin; Nutting; Bourn; Dalton; Morrill or Merrill; McHard. 1758: Gardner. 1759: Newhall. 1761: Ropes; Oliver; Whitham; Prescott; Coffin; Potter; Gage; Mulliken; Henchman; Holyoke; Chipman; Pyncheon; Athearn; Fairfield. 1762: Bowers; Gilbert; Bowen; Vans. 1763: Plummer; Cockle. 1764: Geary. 1765: Frye; Emery; Putnam. 1766: Gallison. 1768: Dowse; Story; Cabot. 1769: Cotnam; Lowell. 1770: Roby. 1771: Derby; Calef. 1772: Harris; Carter; Sawyer; Jewett; Barker; Cheever.

A few of the above named were judges: Samuel Appleton, one of the earliest appointed, was born in England and resided in Ipswich, and held office till his death in 1696. He was a military man of considerable note, and commanded one of the companies engaged in 1675 in the desperate Narragansett fight. Bartholomew Gedney, of Salem, was a physician, born in 1640 and died in 1699. John Hathorne, of Salem, was born in 1641; he continued in office until his resignation in 1712, and died in 1717. He was appointed to the superior court. Jonathan Corwin, or Curwin, of Salem, was born in 1640, and died in office, 1718. He was appointed to the superior court 1715. William Browne died while in office 1716. He was succeeded by his son Samuel Brown, who continued until his death in 1731. Daniel Peirce, or Pierce, appointed in 1698, held his position until his death, 1704. A man of greater note than most of the preceding was Nathaniel Saltonstall, of Haverhill, who was graduated at Harvard 1659. He resigned from the position of judge in 1692, because of his distaste for the witchcraft trials. "He was not bred to the law, but he was a man of strong mind and sound sense"—not influenced by bigotry and fanaticism. He died in 1707, aged about 68. He was appointed judge of the inferior court of common pleas for Essex in 1702, and held the office till his death about five years afterward. (For a full notice of his life, see Sibley, *Harv. Grad.*, vol. ii.).

John Appleton, appointed 1704, was also judge of probate after 1732, which office he held until his death in 1739. He was a nephew of Samuel Appleton. Thomas Noyes, appointed 1707, died, when very old, in 1730. John Higginson, appointed 1708, was a mer-

chant. He held office until his death in 1720. John Burrill, of Lynn, for ten years speaker of the house of representatives, was appointed in 1720, but died in 1721. Josiah Wolcott, appointed in 1722, was a Salem merchant, and died in office, 1729. Timothy Lindall, appointed in 1729, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1695, and at one time speaker of the house of representatives (1720). He held his seat as judge until 1754, and died in 1760. John Wainwright, appointed 1729, graduate at Harvard 1709, was a merchant of Ipswich, and died in office, 1739. Theophilus Burrill (a nephew of John Burrill) was appointed in 1733, and died in office 1737. Thomas Berry, appointed 1733, was a graduate of Harvard 1712, and died in office 1756. He was a native of Boston, and a physician of Ipswich. He was also judge of probate for Essex county, 1739-1756. Benjamin Marston, appointed 1739, was a graduate of Harvard 1715, and also sheriff; he was a resident of Salem and afterwards of Manchester. He died while holding the office of a judge, in 1754, aged 57.

Benjamin Lynde, Jr., appointed 1739, was a graduate of Harvard in 1718; son of Judge Benjamin Lynde. He was not a lawyer when appointed. He was appointed to the bench of the superior court. He resigned in 1772 and became judge of probate, which office he held when he died in 1781. His father was a graduate of Harvard in 1686, and studied law in London, and was the first regularly educated lawyer appointed to the bench in Massachusetts; the father died in 1745, aged 78. He married his wife in Salem, where he had removed from Boston. He was a barrister or advocate and judge of the superior court 1712, and chief-justice from 1728 till his death. (Sibley, *Harv. Grad.* iii. 356).

John Choate, appointed 1746, was of Ipswich, became chief-justice, and died while in office, 1766. Henry Gibbs, appointed 1754, died in office, 1759. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1726, and a Salem merchant. John Tasker, appointed 1754, was of Marblehead; and died in office in 1761. Benjamin Pickman, appointed 1756, held office till 1761. He was a Salem merchant, and died in 1774. Caleb Cushing, appointed 1759, became chief-justice after the Revolution. He was of Salisbury. Stephen Higginson, appointed 1761, died 1761, aged 45. Nathaniel Ropes, appointed 1761, was a graduate of Harvard in 1745, and judge of probate; died 1774. Andrew Oliver, appointed 1761, graduated at Harvard 1749. He held

office until the Revolution and died in 1799. William Bourn, of Marblehead, appointed 1766, was a graduate of Harvard 1743, and died 1770, aged 47. William Browne, appointed 1770; died in England, 1802. He was a graduate of Harvard, 1755. He was a Loyalist and was made governor of Bermuda, 1781. Peter Frye, of Andover, appointed 1772, graduate of Harvard, 1744, held office till 1775, and died in England, 1820.

Essex county also claims among the judges of the Superior Court of Judicature, from 1692 to 1774, the following: Samuel Sewall, John Hathorne, Jonathan Corwin, Benjamin Lynde(1st), Benjamin Lynde (2d), Nathaniel Ropes, and William Browne. Stephen Sewall, of Salem, graduate at Harvard, 1721; was appointed in 1739, was chief justice, and died 1760. Samuel White, of Haverhill, graduated at Harvard, 1731, was a special justice, 1758, relative to will of Governor Bellingham. Richard Saltonstall, of Haverhill, graduated at Harvard, 1722, was appointed judge in 1736, and held his seat until his death in 1756. Before the Revolutionary War very few of the incumbents of this office were educated in the law, and to that time only four judges in the higher court were lawyers. These were Benjamin Lynde, the first of the two Lyndes, Paul Dudley, Edmund Trowbridge, and William Cushing. Few regular practitioners found their way here from across the sea. There was a prejudice against lawyers at that time among the New England people. The laws of the colony and province were based on the model made abroad by skilful English lawyers, and of themselves were well enough; but in unskilled hands here were often improperly administered.

Among later judges of the higher court were Samuel Sewall, of Marblehead, a graduate of Harvard, 1776, member of congress, 1797-1800; later a chief-justice, 1813, who died in the following year at Wiscasset, Maine, 1814; Theophilus Bradbury, of Newbury, a graduate of Harvard, 1757, member of congress, died 1803, whose fame belongs mostly to the District of Maine.

There were five barristers or advocates in the province in 1768, viz.: Daniel Farnham, graduate at Harvard College in 1739, studied law with Edmund Trowbridge, began practice in Newburyport, became eminent; held military office, was a loyalist, and died in 1776. William Pynchon, of Salem, graduated Harvard College in 1743, was a native of Springfield, became a lawyer and a judge, and died

1789. John Chipman, graduated at Harvard in 1738, and died in 1768. Nathaniel Peaslee Sargeant graduated at Harvard in 1750, practiced law in Haverhill. In 1776 was appointed judge, and in 1789 chief justice, holding the place until his death, 1791. John Lowell, graduated at Harvard, 1760, was afterwards of Boston, member of congress, judge of Court of Admiralty, etc., died 1802.

Another distinguished lawyer of this period was Tristram Dalton, who graduated at Harvard, 1755, studied law in Salem, was representative from Newburyport, speaker of the house and member of the state senate; United States senator, 1789-91, the first congress after the adoption of the constitution. He died in Boston, 1817.

RUFUS CHOATE.

In a county composed of many great men there is probably no man among them all of greater intellectual reputation than the great lawyer, Rufus Choate. He was born on Hog Island, in the town of Essex, October 1, 1799, and died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, July 13, 1859. He began his studies with several clergymen in succession, and was afterwards at Hampton Academy and at Dartmouth College, where he was graduated in 1819. He then studied law in the office of William Wirt, at Washington, and at the Dane Law School at Cambridge, and was admitted to the Essex bar at Salem in 1823. He began practice in Danvers, where he remained and in Salem, until 1834. He was state representative in 1825, state senator in 1827, and member of congress from 1832 to 1834, in which year he removed to Boston. In 1841 he succeeded Daniel Webster in the United States Senate. In 1853 he succeeded John H. Clifford as attorney-general of Massachusetts. In 1858, in consequence of ill health, he gave up professional labor, and in 1859 sailed for Europe. At that time the steamer on which he sailed touched at Halifax. On reaching that port he was too feeble to proceed, and landing there, his death occurred in that city.

After the death of Mr. Webster in 1852 he was universally regarded as the head of the bar in Massachusetts. As in legislative fields he seemed out of his element, so, in the dominion of the law, he was supreme. An orator of the first class, his greatest forensic efforts were before juries, and nothing ever exceeded in interest the exhibitions of logic and eloquence which he exhibited before a jury. Boys would play truant from school to

go and hear him. The traditions of his power to sway a jury were permanent in the memory of many who had heard him. He was a man of large frame, broad shoulders, and upright figure, surrounded by a head and face which it is as impossible to describe, as one has said, as "the flash of the lightning in the cloud or the aurora in the sky."

He was in his procedure all activity, alertness, swiftness, and grace. He was much beloved by his fellow members of the bar. He had an office and residence in Salem from 1828 to 1834. He could trace his ancestry to one John Choate, an immigrant from England, who settled in a part of Ipswich, afterwards a separate town by the name of Essex, and whose son Thomas settled on Hog Island, a part of Essex, whose son, known as Colonel John, born in 1697, died in 1766. This Colonel John was at one time elected speaker of the general court, and his brother Francis, born in 1701, and died in 1777, was the father of William, the father of David Choate, born upon Hog Island, who was the father of Rufus. David Choate had no children by a first wife, but by a second wife, Miriam, daughter of Captain Aaron Foster, he had two daughters and four sons, one of whom was Rufus. One of the brothers of Rufus Choate was Washington Choate, born 1803, died 1822, while a member of the junior class in Dartmouth College. Rufus spent his boyhood by the sea, and his most brilliant and beautiful lecture, "The Romance of the Sea"—in which he had incorporated much that he had seen and thought of about the ocean, its wonders and its mysteries—was lost or stolen after its delivery in New York, and never reappeared. His father died when Rufus was only eight years old, and his mother died in 1853, at the age of eighty-one. His early surroundings were pleasant and wholesome, and many passages in his orations were descriptive of the scenery of Ipswich and its vicinity, with which his youth was familiar. He early disclosed an absorbing devotion to reading, and the mature character of what he read in the few solid books then at his command, would now be considered remarkable. Before he was ten, he had pretty nearly exhausted the heavy histories of the village library.

When in college, afterwards, he would read a chapter of the Bible just before retiring, and on waking in the morning could repeat it correctly. At the age of ten he commenced the study of Latin, and he graduated from

college when not quite twenty. Before him, after that "stretched away forty years of intense study, struggle, forensic agony, and triumph."

It is not our intention here to present more than the salient features of Mr. Choate's life, with the object of calling his eminence to the attention of the present generation. He was married March 29, 1825, to Helen Olcott, by whom he had seven children. She was the daughter of Mills Olcott, Esq., a lawyer of Hanover, New Hampshire. Her death occurred December 8, 1864.

One of his biographers says: "He threw himself with as much enthusiasm into a trial before a country justice in a shoemaker's shop as if it were before the Supreme Court. He magnified every litigation, and each litigant, magistrate, and jurymen. He never hesitated to pour out all his wealth of imagery, the profusion of his classical allusions, and all the exuberance of his rhetoric upon trivial occasions and before an illiterate audience.

... Certain it is that, as the years went on, the appearance of Choate in any cause, under any circumstances, was the signal for thronged court rooms by audiences lifted high and still higher upon the lofty and ever renewed flights of winged eloquence.

It is not necessary to go farther with details. Such as Mr. Choate's life had been, it continued till, as was inevitable, his health broke down finally in the early summer of 1859. Determining to pass the season in England, he sailed from Boston, June 29, 1859; but, becoming worse, he left the ship at Halifax, where he died July 13, not yet sixty years old, worn out."

AUTHORITIES: For authorities on the life and career of Rufus Choate consult "The Life of Rufus Choate," by Professor Samuel Gilman Brown. Edward G. Parker published a volume of "Reminiscences." Edwin P. Whipple wrote much and discriminately of Choate. James T. Fields and others have done likewise in either essays or lectures. A comprehensive sketch of his life, by the Hon. John B. Cogswell, was published in the "Memorial Biographies" of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, vol. iii, pp. 383-436.

ANCESTRY.—John Choate (1), baptized at Groton, Bedford, Colchester, England, June 6, 1624, died at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 4, 1695, son of Robert and Sarah Choate. His wife Anne died at Chebacco, February 16, 1727. Children: 1. John,

born June 15, 1661, died July 17, 1733, married first, July 7, 1684, Elizabeth Graves; married second, May 19, 1690, Mrs. Elizabeth Giddings; married, third, July 27, 1723, Mrs. Sarah Perkins, who died November 19, 1728; and married fourth, Mrs. Prudence Marshall, who died June 9, 1732. 2. Margaret, died February 28, 1692, married Abraham Fitts. 3. Samuel, died about 1713, married Mary Williams of Roxbury, Massachusetts; she married second, 1716, Samuel Story of Ipswich. 4. Mary, born August 16, 1666; died prior to 1691. 5. Thomas; see forward. 6. Sarah; married April 13, 1693, John Burnham of Ipswich. 7. Joseph; married Rebecca. 8. Benjamin; died November 26, 1753, married June 12, 1707, Abigail Burnham. (H. C. 1703.)

(II) Thomas Choate, son of John Choate (1), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1671, died March 3, 1745; married first, 1690, Mary Varney, daughter of Thomas and Abigail (Proctor) Varney, of Ipswich, who died November 19, 1733; married second, September 24, 1734, Mrs. Mary Calef, widow of Doctor Joseph Calef; married third, November 9, 1743, Mrs. Hannah Burnham, who died October 2, 1782. He was representative to the General Court 1723-'24-'25-'27. Children: 1. Anne, born May 22, 1691, died August 15, 1759, married October 21, 1710, John Burnham. 2. Thomas, born June 7, 1693, died August 22, 1774; married first, Elizabeth Burnham; married second, October 31, 1738, Mrs. Sarah Marshall; married third, Mrs. Rachel (Riggs) Lufkin. 3. Mary, born March 18, 1695, died March 6, 1767, married December, 1716, Parker Dodge, of Ipswich. 4. John, born July 25, 1697, died December 17, 1765, married March 3, 1717, Meriam Pool. 5. Abigail, born October 20, 1699, married (published November 27, 1720) John Boardman, of Ipswich. 6. Francis, born September 13, 1701; see forward. 7. Rachel, born November 18, 1703, died March 15, 1783; married first, January 16, 1724, Joseph Rust, who died February 3, 1734; married second, March 2, 1737, Isaac Martin. 8. Ebenezer, born March 10, 1706, married September 3, 1730, Elizabeth Greenleaf. 9. Sarah, born July 24, 1708, married Reverend Amos Cheever.

(III) Francis Choate, son of Thomas Choate (2), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 13, 1701, died there October 15, 1777; married April 13, 1727, Hannah Perkins, born at Boston, Massachusetts, April 4, 1708, died October 2, 1778, daughter

of Isaac and Mary (Pike) Perkins; Blacksmith; Ruling Elder; and Esquire. Children: 1. Francis, born February 27, 1727-8, died 1740. 2. William, born September 5, 1730; see forward. 3. Abraham, born March 24, 1731-2, died April 23, 1800, married Sarah Potter. 4. Isaac, born January 31, 1734, died May 30, 1813, married Elizabeth Low. 5. Jacob, baptized August 17, 1735, died young. 6. John, born March 13, 1737; died July 7, 1791; married first, November 14, 1760, Mary Eveleth, who died August 8, 1788; married second, April 16, 1789, Mrs. Sarah (Johnson) Newman, who married third, October 24, 1792, Bradstreet Parker. 7. Hannah, born April 1, 1739, died April 18, 1785, married November 10, 1757, Rufus Lathrop. 8. Francis, born September 18, 1743, died young.

(IV) William Choate, son of Francis Choate (3), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 5, 1730, died there, April 23, 1785; married January 16, 1756, Mary Giddings, born March 27, 1732, died November 1, 1810, daughter of Job and Margaret (Low) Giddings; sea captain; schoolmaster. Children: 1. William, born October 18, 1756, died November, 1756. 2. David, born November 29, 1757; see forward. 3. William, born August 10, 1759, died January, 1835; married August 19, 1784, Susannah Choate, daughter of Humphrey and Ruth (Lufkin) Choate. 4. George, born February 24, 1762, died February 8, 1826; married January 1, 1789, Susanna Choate, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Low) Choate. 5. Margaret, born March 18, 1764; married May 25, 1786, John Crocker, Junior. 6. Job, born March 1, 1766, died December, 1813; married first, April, 1797, Lydia Christophers; married second Margaret Adams. 7. Mary, born November 17, 1767, died January, 1852; married October 6, 1791, Thomas Baker. 8. Hannah, born November 20, 1770, died March 5, 1810; married January 10, 1793, Samuel Smith. 9. Sarah, born September 26, 1772, died December 26, 1801. 10. Lydia, born September 24, 1774, died December 14, 1839; married February 19, 1801, John Perkins.

(V) David Choate, son of William Choate (4), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, November 29, 1757, died March 26, 1808; married first, June 24, 1784, Mary Cogswell, born December 19, 1760, died August 21, 1784, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Appleton) Cogswell; married second, October 15, 1791, Miriam Foster, born November 28, 1771, died January 14, 1853, daughter of

Captain Aaron and Ruth (Low) Foster, of Ipswich; school teacher. He served in the Revolutionary War, went to sea, to Havana, and Cadiz. Children: 1. Polly, born October 3, 1792, died March 29, 1855, married November 28, 1813, Doctor Thomas Sewall. 2. Hannah, born August 12, 1794, died February 9, 1837; married September 2, 1822, Reverend Robert Crowell. 3. David, born November 29, 1796, died December 17, 1872; married January 14, 1828, Elizabeth Wade. 4. Hon. Rufus, born October 1, 1799; see forward. 5. Washington, born January 17, 1803, died February 27, 1822. 6. Job, born December 25, 1806, died March 10, 1808.

(VI) Honorable Rufus Choate, son of David Choate (5), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, now Essex, Essex county, Massachusetts, October 1, 1799, died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, July 13, 1859; married at Hanover, New Hampshire, March 29, 1825, Helen Olcott, born at Hanover, New Hampshire, March 29, 1804, died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, December 8, 1864, daughter of Mills and Sarah (Porter) Olcott.* Children: 1. Catherine Bell, born May 26, 1826, died May 24, 1830. 2. Infant, born October 25, 1828; died same day. 3. Helen Olcott, born May 2, 1830; married June 2, 1852, Joseph Mills Bell, of Boston, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah Blake, born December 15, 1831, died March 11, 1875. 5. Rufus, born May 14, 1834, died January 15, 1866. 6. Miriam Foster, born October 2, 1835; married September 23, 1856, Edward Ellerton Pratt, of Boston, Massachusetts. 7. Caroline, born September 15, 1837, died December 12, 1840.

TIMOTHY PICKERING.

Many local characters in Essex county have been famous in their day and generation, and perhaps none more so at the time of the American Revolution than Hon. Timothy Pickering. He was born in Salem July 17, 1745, and died in his native city, January 29, 1829. He was graduated from Harvard College in 1763, was admitted to the bar in 1768, received a degree from New Jersey College in 1798; commanded a militia regiment at the beginning of the Revolution, held the office of adjutant-general of the army in 1777, and that of quartermaster-general in 1780. After the

*"The Porter Genealogy," p. 285, calls Mills Olcott "Honorable." Sarah Porter, wife of Mills Olcott, was a daughter of Asa Porter, by his wife Mehitabel (Crocker). Asa Porter was a loyalist. (See Sabine, p. 198.) H. C. 1762. The line of Asa is John (1), Samuel (2), John (3), Benjamin (4), Moses (5), Asa (6).

Revolutionary war he settled in Pennsylvania, and between 1791 and 1800 was postmaster-general of the United States, and secretary of war and secretary of state. He returned to Salem, in 1801, and was afterwards chief justice of the Essex County court of common pleas, United States senator from 1803 to 1811, and a representative in Congress from 1815 to 1817. His portrait by Stuart, at the age of sixty-three, shows a man of a strong face, indicative of a firm will. He was the father of the famous scholar, John Pickering (1777-1846) author of the Greek and English Lexicon bearing his name. This was the first Greek lexicon with definitions in English, and not Latin.

Timothy Pickering was conspicuous for the force and dignity of his character. From 1774 when the first colonial legislature assembled in Salem, Pickering politically was at the centre of events that preceded and included the Revolution. Eminent as he was in public life, he was but one in a group of professional and business men of rare ability and great attainments. He was associated in his native city with educated men who were not only familiar with affairs in their own country, but also were at home in foreign lands, having much of the culture gained by travel after the usual course of education was finished. They were not provincial in the narrow sense.

It is remembered of Timothy Pickering that he was near-sighted and wore glasses at a period in the history of the country when such articles were uncommon, and near-sighted people having no glasses were relegated to the limbo of old age and to the realms of premature uselessness. At home he was president of the county agricultural society and one of the school committee. About 1770 he published a manual of military tactics which he used in drill service before the breaking out of the following war and which he applied later in a critical way to the instruction of officers superior to him in rank as the war progressed. He published an exhaustive letter on the "Conduct of the American Government towards Great Britain and France," and a "Review of the Correspondence between President John Adams and W. Cunningham," besides other papers connected with his varied official service. The late George Bailey Loring says of him: "Colonel Pickering was not only governed by a high sense of duty throughout his long career, and by strong convictions, but he also expressed himself in a nervous, vigorous style, and in controversial correspondence

was a most formidable foe. To no man is this country more indebted for its independent nationality and the strength of its institutions. He performed his service with such fearlessness and honesty that he was at times placed on the defensive; but he now stands in the front rank of the great and pure men of the Revolutionary and Constitutional period in our history. In a literary point of view, he has left for the imitation of those statesmen who come after him a clear and impressive style and great power of statement."

He is sometimes criticized for his marching from Salem, with his regiment of three hundred men, on April 19, 1775, in pursuit of the British troops retreating from Lexington, and failing to come up with them near Charlestown, from which he threatened to cut off their retreat. An observer on Prospect Hill, in present Somerville, saw Colonel Pickering's regiment on the top of Winter Hill, nearby, and the enemy being very near in Charlestown road. And Washington wrote: "For they (the British) had not arrived in Charlestown, under cover of their ships, half an hour, before a powerful body of men from Marblehead and Salem was at their heels, and must, if they had happened to be up one hour sooner, inevitably have intercepted their retreat to Charlestown."*

ANCESTRY.—John Pickering (1), born in England, about 1615, died in Salem, Massachusetts, 1657, married, about 1636, Elizabeth ———; she married second, December 25, 1657, John Deacon, and died August 8, 1662. According to the Aspinwall Notarial Records, under date of 1650, John Pickering of Salem owned a house near the Newgate in Coven-

*On February 13, 1775, he was elected colonel of the First Regiment of Essex county militia, and received his commission from the royal government. He held this office sometime after he had joined the army of the United States in 1777. It is generally understood that he was present at the North Bridge when Colonel Leslie attempted to capture the cannon that were stored on the North Field, Salem; and the accounts of the affair printed in the "Essex Gazette" have been attributed to him.

April 19, 1775, he led his regiment to assist the colonists on that eventful day, but arrived too late. The affray at Lexington had already taken place, and the British were on their return to Boston, when Colonel Pickering, and his men reached Medford. Colonel Pickering's behavior on this occasion has been the subject of adverse criticism; but a careful inquiry into the facts shows clearly that his conduct was all that could be desired from a brave and careful officer. December 5, 1776, he collected a regiment of seven hundred men, who marched under his command, and went through the campaign in New York and New Jersey. The campaign ended April 1, 1777.

Colonel Pickering's reputation and his frequent visits at headquarters made so favorable impression on General Washington that he wrote him an urgent letter dated March 30, 1777, offering him the post of adjutant-general, which he declined at first, but afterwards accepted.

try, county Warwick, England, which leads to the belief that he came from there or near there. Children: 1. John; see forward. 2. Jonathan; died 1729, married March 19, 1665, Jane Cromwell. 3. Elizabeth, baptized March 3, 1644, died young. 4. Elizabeth, baptized August 31, 1645, died young.

(II) John Pickering, son of John Pickering (1), born at Salem, Massachusetts, 1637, died May 5, 1694, married Alice (Flint) Bullock, widow of Henry Bullock, Junior, and daughter of William and Alice Flint. He was a lieutenant in Captain Samuel Appleton's company in 1675-6, and under Captain Moseley went to the rescue of Captain Lathrop's company at Bloody Brook, 1675. Children: 1. John, born 1658, see forward. 2. Jonathan, born September 27, 1660, died young. 3. Joseph, born September 9, 1663, died young. 4. Benjamin, born January 15, 1665-6, died 1718, married April 27, 1693, Jane Hobby. 5. Sarah, born September 7, 1668, died before 1692, married John Buttolph. 6. Edward, birth unrecorded. 7. William, born January 11, 1670-1; married June 19, 1695, Hannah Browne. 8. Elizabeth, born September 7, 1674; married first, before 1696, Samuel Nichols; married second, February 22, 1698-9, James Browne. 9. Hannah, born July 2, 1677, died before July 29, 1714; married first, Daniel King; married second, 1701, Nathaniel Beadle; married third, October 29, 1706, Richard Palmer.

(III) John Pickering, son of John Pickering (2), born at Salem, Massachusetts, September 10, 1658, died there June 19, 1722; married June 14, 1683, Sarah Burrell, born May 16, 1661, died December 27, 1747, daughter of John and Lois (Ivory) Burrell, of Lynn, Massachusetts. Children: Lois, born May 1, 1684; died February 12, 1754; married April 17, 1709, Timothy Orne. 2. Sarah, born July 25, 1686; died December 20, 1744; married July 17, 1707, Joseph Hardy. 3. John, born October 28, 1688; died September 10, 1712. 4. Mary, born May 11, 1691; died July 8, 1702. 5. Ruth, born October 10, 1693; died July 27, 1702. 6. Joseph, born November 29, 1695; died July 22, 1702. 7. Lydia, born March 17, 1698; died October 10, 1702. 8. Theophilus, born September 28, 1700; died October 7, 1747. 9. Timothy, born February 10, 1702-3; see forward. 10. Eunice, born October 3, 1705; died October 8, 1783; married first, December 10, 1724, Joseph Neal, married second, April 6, 1738, William Pickering.

(IV) Timothy Pickering, son of John Pickering (3), born at Salem, Massachusetts, baptized February 14, 1702-3, died there, June 7, 1778, married November 21, 1728, Mary Wingate, born at Hampton, New Hampshire, June 14, 1708, died at Salem, Massachusetts, December 12, 1784, daughter of Colonel Joshua and Mary (Lunt) Wingate. Children: 1. Sarah, born January 28, 1730, died November 21, 1826; married John Clarke. 2. Mary, born March 29, 1733; died January 30, 1805. 3. Lydia, born February 27, 1736; died October 21, 1824; married March 15, 1758, George Williams. 4. Elizabeth, born November 12, 1737; died October 12, 1823; married November 7, 1757, John Gardner. 5. John, born March 2, 1740; died August 20, 1811. 6. Lois, born April 19, 1742; died February 4, 1815; married 1772, John Gool. 7. Eunice, born April 19, 1742; died January 14, 1843, in her one hundred and first year; married May 23, 1765, her cousin, Paine Wingate, who died in his one hundredth year. 8. Timothy, born July 6, 1745; see forward. 9. Lucia, born November 12, 1747; died October 31, 1822; married June 17, 1776, Israel Dodge.

(V) Colonel Timothy Pickering, son of Timothy Pickering (4), born at Salem, Massachusetts, July 6, 1745; died there, January 29, 1829; married April 8, 1776, Rebecca White, born at Bristol, England, July 18, 1754, died at Salem, Massachusetts, August 14, 1828, daughter of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Miller) White. Children: 1. John, born February 2, 1777; died May 5, 1846; married March 3, 1805, Sarah White. 2. Timothy, born October 1, 1779; died May 14, 1807; married December 29, 1804, Lurena Cole. 3. Henry, born October 8, 1781; died May 8, 1838. 4. Charles, born May 25, 1784; died May 12, 1796. 5. William, born February 16, 1786; died June 16, 1814. 6. Edward, born September 12, 1787; died October 10, 1793. 7. George, born August 7, 1789, died April 23, 1826. 8. Octavius, born September 2, 1791; died October 29, 1868; married December 29, 1836, Jane Pratt. 9. Mary, born November 21, 1793; died March 22, 1863; married April 12, 1813, Benjamin Ropes Nichols. 10. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1793; died August 11, 1819; married August 12, 1816, Hammond Dorsey.

THEOPHILUS PARSONS.

Theophilus Parsons, whose judicial knowledge and legal acumen won for him the title of "Giant of the law," was a native and emi-

nent citizen of Essex county, Massachusetts, and born at Byfield, February 24, 1750, son of Moses Parsons, a settled minister in that place. He died at Boston, October 30, 1813.

He was a student at Dummer Academy, and graduated at Harvard College in 1769. After graduation he taught a grammar school at Falmouth, now Portland, Maine. He was an insatiable student, and when not otherwise occupied studied law in the office of a celebrated practitioner at Falmouth, where he himself was admitted to the bar in 1774. During the following year Falmouth was destroyed by British ships of war, and Mr. Parsons returned to his home in Byfield. But here he found Judge Edmund Trowbridge, of Cambridge, who, through the exigencies of the war, was stopping at Mr. Parsons's house. Mr. Trowbridge was regarded as the most learned lawyer of his time in New England, and Mr. Parsons, at once, became his pupil, while the former remained in Byfield. Mr. Parsons profited by this golden opportunity. The formation of a constitution, about the time of the Declaration of Independence, became a matter of much moment to many of the colonies, which were just about to become states, and Mr. Parsons interested himself in this question with his usual ability. He, at first, objected to the quality of the constitution offered, at this early period, and he was sustained by the warm sympathy of excellent men. A meeting was held in his county setting forth their objections, which were published under the name of the "Essex Result." This pamphlet was written by Mr. Parsons. This was an early encounter with a great question, which was settled later, but not without opposition. It was not without certain amendments, called in that day, "conciliatory resolutions," written by Mr. Parsons, that the constitution was adopted, and the country saved.

Mr. Parsons had by this time become a resident of Newburyport. In 1800, however, he removed to Boston. In 1806 he was invited to become the chief-justice of the state, and having accepted held the office till his death. He was married, January 13, 1780, to Elizabeth, daughter of Judge Benjamin Greenleaf, of Newbury.

ANCESTRY.—Jeffery Parsons (1), of Gloucester, Massachusetts, born in England, 1631, died at Gloucester, August 16, 1689; married November 11, 1657, Sarah Vinson, who died January 12, 1708, daughter of William and Sarah Vinson, of Gloucester. Jeffery Par-

sons left England when quite young for Barbadoes, and lived there several years with an uncle who went with him from England. He came thence to New England. He had several relatives in England whose names are known from their letters, who appear to have belonged at Ashprington, near Dartmouth. He settled in Gloucester, where he was a selectman. Children: 1. James, born December 18, 1658, died October 1, 1733, aged seventy-five; married December 18, 1688, Hannah Younglove, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died March 11, 1733, aged seventy-eight. 2. Jeffery, born January 25, 1661; married May 5, 1686, Abigail Younglove, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. 3. Sarah, born April 19, 1663. 4. John, born May 24, 1666, died December 1, 1714; married first, January 19, 1693, Isabella Haynes, who died November 20, 1700; married second, July 29, 1701, Sarah Norton, who died July 25, 1726, aged fifty-six. 5. Elizabeth, born March 22, 1669. 6. Jeremiah, born May 28, 1672, was impressed on board of a man-of-war when young, and is said to have settled in Virginia. 7. Nathaniel, born March 16, 1675, died May 21, 1722; married December 27, 1697, Abigail Haskell. 8. Abigail, born March 25, 1678. 9. Ebenezer, born January 5, 1681, died young. 10. Ebenezer, born January 28, 1682; see forward.

(II) Ebenezer Parsons, son of Jeffery Parsons (1), born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, January 28, 1682, died December 19, 1763, aged eighty-two years (gravestone); married Lydia Haskell, born September 4, 1681, died October 2, 1734, aged fifty-three years (gravestone), daughter of William and Mary (Brown) Haskell, of Gloucester. He was published April 11, 1741, to Mrs. Alice Norwood, and December 4, 1742, to Mrs. Jemima (Nelson-Bennett) Todd, of Rowley, Massachusetts, whom he married; she died April 25, 1752, aged sixty-five, and he married third, October 31, 1754, Mrs. Elizabeth Andrews, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. He was a trader, selectman, deacon and ruling elder of the First Church. His will dated December 15, 1760, probated December 26, 1763, names wife Elizabeth, sons Jacob and Isaac Parsons, son Moses Parsons and daughter Lydia Low. Children: 1. Ebenezer, lost at sea, October 26, 1732, aged twenty-six years. 2. Jacob, married Sarah Redding. 3. Isaac, died July 5, 1767, married 1734, Hannah Burnham, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. 4. Moses, born June 20, 1716, see forward. 5. Lydia, married ——— Low.

(III) Reverend Moses Parsons, son of Ebenezer Parsons (2), born at Gloucester, Massachusetts, June 20, 1716, died at Newbury, Massachusetts, December 14, 1783; married January 11, 1742, Susanna Davis; she died in Boston, December 18, 1794, aged seventy-five years, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Wharf) Davis, of Gloucester. He was graduate from Harvard College 1736, and was settled on June 21, 1744, a pastor of the Byfield parish church. In his youth he taught a school for several years, and while preparing himself for the work of the ministry he was chosen to assist Rev. John White of the Gloucester First Parish; this was in the year 1742, and instead of healing dissensions which had long existed in the parish, it made them worse, and he accepted a call to Byfield, where he was distinguished as a preacher and remained. His will dated May 21, 1776, probated March 27, 1784, names wife Susanna, sons Moses, Eben, Theophilus, Theodore and William, and daughters Susanna, Judith and Mary. Children: 1. Moses, born May 13, 1744, died 1801, (H. C. 1765). 2. Ebenezer, baptized March 2, 1746, died 1819; married 1767, Mary Gorham. 3. Theophilus, baptized January 17, 1748, died January 12, 1748-9, aged twelve months and twelve days. 4. Theophilus, baptized February 18, 1750; see forward. 5. Theodore, baptized August 4, 1751, (H. C. 1773); lost his life at sea on board a privateer, about March, 1779. 6. Susanna, baptized April 29, 1753. 7. William, baptized August 10, 1755, died March 19, 1837, aged eighty-two years. 8. Judith, baptized November 13, 1757. 9. Mary, baptized September 11, 1763.

(IV) Honorable Theophilus Parsons, son of Rev. Moses Parsons (3), born at Byfield, Massachusetts, baptized there February 18, 1750, died at Boston, Massachusetts, October 30, 1813, aged sixty-three years; married January 13, 1780, Elizabeth Greenleaf, born July 13, 1758, died February 13, 1829, daughter of Hon. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Chauncy) Greenleaf, of Newbury, Massachusetts. (H. C. 1769). His will dated October 25, 1813, entered for probate November 8, 1813, names his wife Elizabeth, two sons, Theophilus and William; three daughters, Mary Judith, Lucy and Charlotte; son Charles Chauncy, daughter Mrs. Watson, his wife (Elizabeth Parsons) and his son Charles Chauncy Parsons joint executors. Children: 1. Charles Chauncy, born April 8, 1782, (H. C. 1801); married Judith Parsons, of Gloucester. 2. Theophilus, born May 17, 1797, (H. C. 1815); died at

Cambridge, January 26, 1882. He was Dane professor of law at Harvard University, and an eminent author. 3. William, born February 17, 1800. (H. C. 1818). 4. Elizabeth, married August 6, 1809, Benjamin Marston Watson. 5. Mary Judith. 6. Lucy Greenleaf. 7. Charlotte, born January 26, 1793, died July 11, 1830; married November 23, 1820, Charles Porter Phelps.

NATHANIEL BOWDITCH.

Nathaniel Bowditch was born in Salem, March 26, 1773, and died in Boston, March 16, 1838. He began life in the fore-castle of an East Indiaman, and a recent writer has said of him: "Nathaniel Bowditch everybody has heard of who ever smelled salt water. He was famous both on sea and shore. His fame was so extensive and stable that even his contemporaries who used his "Navigator," and worked out their problems by use of his tables, often thought of him as being as ancient and famous as Sir Isaac Newton. After his marine experience was over he lived as a quiet business man in Salem, not especially conspicuous in a place and at a time when first-rate attainments and achievements were expected of many men in many modes of action." In Salem he was president of the Essex Fire and Marine Insurance Company. Therefore in an intellectual point of view his career is one of the most remarkable and admirable records in history.

The present writer holds in his hand a bound volume of pamphlets, entitled by its former owner "Bowditch's Eulogies." The volume was formerly the property of Eliza S. Quincy, a daughter of an eminent president of Harvard University, and contains her autograph. Their titles are "A Discourse on the Life and Character" of Dr. Bowditch, by Alexander Young (Boston, 1838), 114 pp. A "Eulogy," by John Pickering (Boston, 1838), 101 pp.; and another "Eulogy" by Daniel Appleton White (Salem, 1838), 72 pp.

His parents were Habakkuk and Mary Ingersoll Bowditch. His ancestors for three generations were shipmasters, and his father on retiring from that mode of hard industry, carried on the trade of a cooper, by which he gained a precarious subsistence for a family of seven children, of which Nathaniel was the fourth. He sailed on his first voyage, at the age of twenty-two, on January 11, 1795, in the capacity of captain's clerk, and was absent a year. In 1800, at the age of twenty-three, he issued the first edition of his "New Ameri-

can *Practical Navigator*," a work which has been of immense service to the nautical and commercial interests of this country. By this single act, without doing anything more, he would have conferred a lasting obligation upon his native land. "The *Practical Navigator*," to the time of his death, was never superseded. He learned the French and Spanish languages without any instructor. Subsequently in life he acquired the German and the Italian. In 1790 he began to study Latin in order to read mathematical works in that language. Having quitted the sea in 1804 he became the president of the marine insurance company in Salem, which we have already mentioned, and retained that office until 1823, when he was elected to a high position in another insurance company, and removed to Boston at the age of fifty, and spent in that city the last fifteen years of his life. He was eminently a self-taught and self made man. He became one of the greatest scientific men of his age. He was a contemplative, recluse student, and, at the same time, an active public man. At the same time he was one of the most skilful of financiers. He translated and commented on LaPlace "*Mecanique Celeste*:" the first volume in 1829, the second volume in 1832, and the third volume in 1834; or about one thousand pages each, quarto; the fourth and last was incomplete at his decease.

On October 28, 1800, he married his cousin, Mary Ingersoll, as his second wife, daughter of Jonathan and Mary Hodges Ingersoll; she was born December 4, 1781, and died in Boston, April 17, 1834. By his second marriage he had eight children, six of whom (four sons and two daughters) survived him. His first wife was Elizabeth Boardman, daughter of Francis Boardman, married March 25, 1798; she died while he was absent on a voyage, at the age of eighteen years.

Nine years of his life were spent in five voyages upon the sea (four of them to the East Indies). He was the author of many scientific articles described by John Pickering, who ventures the remark that the mere mechanical bulk of Dr. Bowditch's work exhibits an amount of actual labor "that astonishes us."

Daniel Appleton White (in 1838) speaking to the inhabitants of Salem, states, that "some of you remember him at school, as an active, bright boy, and uncommonly fond of the study of arithmetic . . . his genius for the mathematics then began to manifest itself." . . . and this before the age of ten, when

he quitted the school, because of the obligation to go to work. At the age of fifteen he made a manuscript almanac for the year 1790, complete in all its parts; and so onward.

The names of Dr. Bowditch's brothers and sisters were Mary (who married), Habakkuk, Elizabeth, William (who died in 1799, aged 23), Samuel and Lois (the last named was unmarried, and died about 1808). Five of this number died before the age of twenty-three, and the eldest of them died in 1808, at the age of forty-two. The mother of Dr. Bowditch was a daughter of Nathaniel Ingersoll, and his ancestors were all inhabitants of Salem, where the first was William Bowditch, who, with his wife Sarah, came from England among the early settlers. Their son William was collector of the port of Salem for the colonial government. He died suddenly in 1681, leaving a widow named Sarah, and an only son named William, who was married to Mary, a daughter of Thomas Gardner. This third William was a respectable merchant, and for many years a representative to the general court. He had been a shipmaster. Among his children was Joseph, who was a man of note in his day, and Ebenezer, the grandfather of Dr. Bowditch, who in 1723 married Mary, daughter of John Turner, an opulent merchant, long a member of the Province Council. Dr. Nathaniel Bowditch's father and grandfather were both respectable shipmasters. (D. A. White).

ANCESTRY.—William Bowditch (1), was admitted an inhabitant of Salem, Massachusetts, November 20, 1639. His wife Sarah joined the church at Salem, May 10, 1640. Mr. Bowditch had a grant of ten acres of land, January 23, 1642, and had another grant of thirty acres, on October 13, 1649. Mr. Bowditch is said to have come to Salem from Devonshire, England. Children: 1. William, born about 1640; see forward. 2. Nathaniel, baptized February 12, 1642-3. Nathaniel Bowditch, of Newport, Rhode Island; sold land in Salem, in 1674.

(II) William Bowditch, son of William Bowditch (1), born at Salem, Massachusetts, about 1640, died before November 12, 1681; was a merchant at Salem, and collector of customs at the port of Salem; married Sarah —; she was living in 1703. Child: 1. William, see forward.

(III) Captain William Bowditch, son of William Bowditch (2), born at Salem, Massachusetts, September, 1663, died May 28, 1728, Married, August 30, 1688, Mary Gard-

ner, born February 14, 1669-70, died 1724, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary (Porter) Gardner, of Salem. He was a sea captain and a merchant, a selectman, deputy to the general court, 1712-13, and held other offices of trust, and was a prominent citizen of Salem. He and his wife are both buried in the Charter street burying ground. Children: 1. Mary, born August 2, 1689, died October 2, 1689. 2. William, born October 31, 1690, died October 12, 1706. 3. Mary, born December 18, 1693, died February; 1724; married first, September 8, 1715, James Butler, of Boston, Massachusetts; second, December 26, 1723, Captain Samuel Barton, of Salem. 4. Sarah, born January 10, 1696, died March, 1761; married, June 30, 1715, Joseph Hathorn, of Salem, who died June 3, 1760. 5. Thomas, born June 5, 1698, died November 30, 1702. 6. Joseph, born August 21, 1700, died October 6, 1780; married, July 25, 1725, Elizabeth Hunt, who died May 7, 1743, in her thirty-ninth year. 7. Ebenezer, born April 26, 1703, see forward. 8. Eunice, born June 8, 1705, died July 2, 1705. 9. Eunice, born March 22, 1707, married, December 12, 1728, William Hunt, of Salem. 10. Daniel, born June 19, 1709, died about 1730. 11. William, born February 1, 1713, died November 1, 1715.

(IV) Captain Ebenezer Bowditch, son of Captain William Bowditch (3), born at Salem, Massachusetts, April 26, 1703, died February 2, 1768, aged sixty-four; married, August 15, 1728, Mary Turner, born November 1, 1706, died May 1, 1785, daughter of Colonel John and Mary (Kitchen) Turner, of Salem. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born September 28, 1729, died August 3, 1771; married July 17, 1755, Elizabeth Gilman, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died February 11, 1824, aged ninety-two years. 2. John, born April 3, 1732; married July 12, 1759, Mary Carlton, of Salem. 3. Thomas, born about 1734, died July 29, 1808, aged seventy-four years; married April 21, 1760, Sarah Bancroft, of Lynn, Massachusetts, who died February 26, 1808, aged sixty-six years. 4. William, died December 29, 1752, aged eighteen years. 5. Habakkuk, baptized March 5, 1737-8, see forward. 6. Mary, died April 22, 1757, aged fifteen years.

(V) Captain Habakkuk Bowditch, son of Captain Ebenezer Bowditch (4), born at Salem, Massachusetts, baptized March 5, 1737-8, died July 28, 1798; married July 23, 1765, Mary Ingersoll, daughter of Captain Nathaniel and Bethia (Gardner) Ingersoll, of Salem. Children: 1. Mary, baptized March 30, 1766,

died 1808; married Captain David Martin. 2. Habakkuk, baptized May 15, 1768. 3. Elizabeth, baptized May 19, 1771. 4. Nathaniel, born March 26, 1773, see forward. 5. Samuel Ingersoll, baptized September 12, 1779. 6. William, baptized September 12, 1779, died 1799. 7. Lois, baptized April 1, 1781, married Captain Joseph Bowditch.

(VI) Nathaniel Bowditch, son of Captain Habakkuk Bowditch (5), born at Salem, Massachusetts, March 26, 1773, died at Boston, Massachusetts, March 16, 1838; married first, March 25, 1798, Elizabeth Boardman, daughter of Captain Francis and Mary (Hodges) Boardman, who died October 18, 1798, aged nineteen years; married second, October 28, 1800, his cousin, Mary Ingersoll, born December 4, 1781, died April 17, 1834, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Hodges) Ingersoll, of Windsor, Vermont. Children by second wife: 1. Nathaniel Ingersoll, born at Salem, January 17, 1805, died in Brookline, Massachusetts, April 16, 1861. (H. C. 1822). Married April 23, 1835, Elizabeth B. Francis. 2. Jonathan Ingersoll, married Lucy Orne Nichols. 3. Henry Ingersoll, born at Salem, August 9, 1808, died January 14, 1892. (H. C. 1828). 4. Charles Ingersoll, died February 21, 1820. 5. Son, died young. 6. Mary Ingersoll. 7. William Ingersoll. (H. C. 1838) 8. Elizabeth Boardman Ingersoll.

NATHAN DANE.

Nathan Dane was born at Ipswich, in the parish of that town called the Hamlet, now the separate town of Hamilton, December 29, 1752. His ancestor John Dane came from England before 1641 and from him Nathan was descended by John (2), John (3), Daniel (4), Daniel (5), the last of whom married Abigail Burnham, the mother of Nathan.

He worked on a farm until he was twenty-one, when he prepared himself for college, and entered Harvard, and was graduated there in 1778. He then taught school and studied law, and began practice in Beverly, where he resided until his death, February 15, 1835. He was a representative to the general court of Massachusetts, 1782-85; member of Congress, 1785-87; and of the Massachusetts senate five years between 1790 and 1798. He held other honors, including an appointment as justice of the court of common pleas, but resigned the place very soon. In 1814 he was a member of the Hartford convention. He was a member of several historical societies. In 1829 he founded the Dane law professorship in Har-

vard College. He was the author of "A General Abridgment and Digest of American Law," a work which gave him a permanent fame. But he is still better known for the connection of his name with the Ordinance of 1787, drafted by him for the government of the Northwest Territory of Ohio. In this document the spread and power of the institution of slavery was checked.

Daniel Webster in his famous "Reply to Hayne" eulogized him thus: "I paid a passing tribute of respect to a very worthy man, Mr. Dane, of Massachusetts. It so happens that he drew the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the northwest territory. A man of so much ability and so little pretence, of so great a capacity to do good and so unmixed a disposition to do it for its own sake, a gentleman who had acted an important part forty years ago, in a measure the influence of which is still deeply felt, should be remembered." Webster further said: "It fixed forever the character of the population in the vast regions northwest of the Ohio, by excluding from them involuntary servitude. It impressed upon the soil itself, while it was yet a wilderness, an incapacity to bear up any other than freeman. It laid the interdict against personal servitude, in original compact, not only deeper than all local law, but deeper, also, than all local constitution."

He was notable above all his professional brethren of that time. He acquired in his youth a physical stamina by work on the farm which supported him through the unremitted labors of a long life, during sixty of which he pursued his studies.

A notice by a contemporary, Rev. Christopher T. Ayer, is printed in Stone's "History of Beverly," from which are made these extracts: "His father was a worthy and substantial farmer, and his parents respectable and excellent persons, of whom he always spoke with veneration and affection. They had a numerous family—six sons and six daughters—of whom two daughters were living (1843) one in her 102d year. He was remarkable for his power of long continued application to study. His advantages of education before he was twenty-one were very small. He prepared himself for college in the short space of eight months. He studied law under the well known Judge Wetmore.* His practice from the first was extensive and profit-

able. Through growing deafness he was induced gradually, and at length wholly to retire from it. He was appointed on a committee to revise the laws of the State in 1795, and again to a similar duty in 1811 and 1812. He was an elector of president of the United States in 1812, and chosen in 1820 a member of the convention for revising the State constitution, but on account of deafness did not take his seat. He was distinguished by his ability in debate, knowledge of public business and capacity for discharging it." "We are accustomed," said Mr. Webster (in 1830), "to praise the lawgivers of antiquity; we help to perpetuate the fame of Solon and Lycurgus; but I doubt whether one single law of any lawgiver, ancient or modern, has produced effects of a more distinct and marked and lasting character than the ordinance of '87. That instrument was drawn by Nathan Dane, then and now a citizen of Massachusetts. It was adopted, as I think I have understood, without the slightest alteration; and certainly it has happened to few men, to be the author of a political measure of more large and enduring consequence."

He bestowed in his lifetime the sum of \$15,000 to the Law College of Harvard University. He was also a donor to the Dane Law Library of Ohio. His "General Abridgment and Digest of American Law, with Occasional Notes and Comments," is in nine volumes. It was published in 1823 and 1829, and is regarded a monument of immense industry and learning. He completed another of nearly equal extent in manuscript, entitled, "A Moral and Political Survey of America." He could study and write at least twelve hours a day, and neither, as he said himself, the care of children, nor the cares or want of property have interfered with his studies. At the time when he commenced this and his law works (in 1782) there were only fragments in the country on either subject. His writings are marked with a neglect of style, his object, when composing, being to pursue the thought before him, and simply to make his views intelligible to others. He had no graces of style, either native or borrowed; neither did he seek for such. To instruct and convince was his aim.

He was rigidly simple in his habits and manners, and in all that he did. His eloquence was that of fact and argument. His life throughout was one of constant and wonderful diligence. He was never before his last illness confined to his house by sickness more

*William Wetmore, of Salem, Harvard 1770, was admitted to the bar 1780. He died 1830, and his daughter was the wife of Judge Joseph Story.

than two days at a time, and that very rarely. He took regular rather than a great deal of exercise, and that was walking chiefly. The qualities of his intellect were altogether of the solid kind. He had little acquaintance with the lighter branches of literature. His judgment was singularly discriminating and well balanced. Few ever lived who were less biased by passion or prejudice. In the management of public affairs he was cautious, firm, sagacious and able, and he was correspondingly skilful in conducting his private business. Although he was long in the practice of loaning money to many different individuals, he never incurred pecuniary loss in this way. He was remarkably free from the indulgence of resentful or vindictive feelings. To the excellent partner of his life he was united for fifty-five years, and she survived him. Without children of his own, he was as a father to many. He assisted several of his relatives to a liberal education, and others he aided to establish in life. If a prudent economy reigned in his family, so did also a ready hospitality. Few laymen have spent so much time in the study of theology. Rarely has there been one that had proposed to himself so much, who lived to see his objects so fully accomplished.

His widow died April 14, 1840, aged ninety years.

ANCESTRY.—John Dane (1), of Berkhamsted, Bishop's Stortford, Herts, England, and of Ipswich and Roxbury, Massachusetts, died at Roxbury, September 14, 1658, married first, ———; married second, July 2, 1643, Agnes Chandler, widow of William Chandler, of Roxbury; she married third, August 9, 1660, John Parminter, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, see forward. 2. Elizabeth, died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, January 21, 1693, married James How, who died at Ipswich, May 17, 1702. 3. Francis, minister at Andover, Massachusetts, died there February 17, 1696-7; married first, Elizabeth Ingalls, who died at Andover, June 9, 1676; married second, September 21, 1677, Mrs. Mary Thomas, who died February 18, 1688-9; married third, 1690, Mrs. Hannah (Chandler) Abbot, who died June 2, 1711.

(II) John Dane, son of John Dane (1), died at Ipswich, Massachusetts, September 29, 1684; married first, Eleanor Clark; married second, Alice ———, who after his decease married Jeremiah Meacham, of Salem, Massachusetts, and died before May 4, 1704. Children: 1. Mary, born about 1636; died May

10, 1679, married August 24, 1658, William Chandler, of Andover, Massachusetts. 2. John, born at Ipswich about 1644; see forward. 3. Sarah, born about 1645, died December 28, 1702, married September 23, 1668, Daniel Warner, Jr., of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died November 24, 1696. 4. Philemon, born about 1646, died October 18, 1716; married first, October 7, 1685, Mary Thompson; married second, December 25, 1690, Ruth Converse, of Woburn, Massachusetts, who died January 12, 1735-6. 5. Rebecca, married James Hovey. 6. Elizabeth, married Reginald Foster, Jr.

(III) John Dane, son of John Dane (2), died December 23, 1707, "in ye 65th year of his age." (Gravestone at Hamilton). Married December 27, 1671, Abigail Warner, daughter of Daniel and Elizabeth (Denne) Warner, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, born November 29, 1681. 2. Daniel, born about 1689, see forward. 3. Susannah, born March 6, 1685-6, buried March 24, 1687. 4. Nathaniel, born June 27, 1691, died June, 1760; married first, 1712, Elizabeth Potter, married second, March, 1716-17, Anna Low, who died February, 1730-1; married third, December 23, 1732, Esther Kimball, of Wenham, Massachusetts. 5. Abigail, born December 15, 1673, married March 27, 1705, Joseph Crackbone, of Cambridge. 6. Rebecca, born September 18, 1676. 7. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1678-9.

(IV) Daniel Dane, son of John Dane (3), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1689, died there January 22, 1730-1; married first, March 16, 1714, Lydia Day, born October 27, 1694; married second, Mary Annable, widow of Matthew Annable, of Ipswich. Children: 1. Daniel, born about 1716; see forward. 2. John, born about 1719, died at Gloucester, Massachusetts, July 21, 1793, in the 74th year of his age. 3. Mary, born about 1721. 4. Lydia, born about 1725. 5. Nathan, born about 1727.

(V) Daniel Dane, son of Daniel Dane (4), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, about 1716, died October 15, 1768; married (published January 5, 1739-40), Abigail Burnham, born August 31, 1717, died September 3, 1799, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnham, of Ipswich. His will dated October 5, 1728, proved November 28, 1768, names wife Abigail, six sons and six daughters, whose names appear in the list of his children here given: Children: 1. Daniel, married (pub-

lished January 12, 1771) Sarah Goodhue. 2. Nathan, born December 27, 1752, see forward. 3. Samuel, married Hannah Ellingwood. 4. John, died at Beverly, Massachusetts, March 5, 1829, aged eighty years; married (published January 2, 1773) Jemima Fellows, who died at Beverly, April 28, 1827. 5. Benjamin. 6. Joseph. 7. Abigail. 8. Lydia, died August 23, 1845, aged one hundred years eight months five days; married October 19, 1773, Thomas Appleton, of Beverly, Massachusetts, who died September 14, 1830, aged ninety years. 9. Elizabeth. 10. Sarah, married (published January 26, 1771), Ebenezer Ellingwood, of Beverly, Massachusetts. 11. Lucy. 12. Molly, married (published June 15, 1776), William Ellingwood, of Beverly, Massachusetts.

(VI) Nathan Dane, son of Daniel Dane (5), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 27, 1752, died at Beverly, Massachusetts, February 15, 1835, married November 14, 1799, Polly Brown, who died April 14, or April 24, 1840, aged ninety years. The will of Hon. Nathan Dane, of Beverly, dated August 17, 1830, probated April 7, 1835, names his wife Polly, and mentions bequests to a large number of relatives, viz.: Nathan Dane, of Kennebunk, Maine; Nathan D. Appleton, Alfred, Maine; nephew Joseph Patch and his sister Leafa Patch; nephew Daniel Appleton and his sister Lydia Lamson, with proviso regarding their aged mother; nephew Samuel Dane and his brother John G. Dane, and their nephew Nathan Dane; besides bequests to the four sisters of said Samuel and John, daughters of "my brother Daniel Dane, deceased;" and to the children of his daughter Sally, deceased; niece Elizabeth Dodge and her son Nathan D. Dodge, she being the widow of Andrew Dodge—her sons Samuel and Nathan; niece Harriet Tuck; Ezra Cleaves, Jr., and his two sisters, Nancy Sargent and Sally Glidden; grandnephew N. D. Ellingwood; Samuel W. Cox; Sarah W. Cox and Lucy W. Cox, "daughters of my niece Nabby Cox," their sister Deborah Cox, their brother Ebenezer Cox; his nephew William Whipple, to whom he gave a farm in Dunbarton, New Hampshire, said Whipple supporting his mother; and he gave legacies to her five daughters, and to the children of her daughter Sally deceased; niece Esther Stanly; Sally Clarke; nephew Joseph Dane of Kennebunk, Maine, to be residuary legatee. After the death of his wife a certain sum was devised to Harvard College.

JOSEPH STORY.

Joseph Story, son of Dr. Elisha Story, was born in Marblehead, September 18, 1779, and died in Cambridge, September 10, 1845.

It is said of him that he made "no delays in his youth;" and he was graduated at Harvard in 1798, received degrees of LL. D. from Brown, 1815; Harvard, 1821; and Dartmouth, 1824. His education before entering college was received under the direction of William Harris, afterwards president of Columbia College. He studied law with Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, in Marblehead, and later with Judge Samuel Putnam, and was admitted to the bar in 1801. In politics he was a Democrat, and as such was almost alone among the lawyers of his county. He was a member of the house of representatives in Massachusetts in 1805, 1806 and 1807; a member of congress in 1808; again a member of the legislature from 1809 to 1812, and was speaker of the house in 1811. In 1811 he was appointed associate justice of the supreme court of the United States. He was then only thirty-two years old. He was appointed Dane professor of law at Harvard University in 1829, and in the same year removed from Salem to Cambridge. Here he resided until his death. He was learned in the law, and had a wonderful fluency in the use of language, both spoken and written, and nothing distinguished him more than his industry.

Among his law publications were "Selection of Pleadings in Civil Actions, with Annotations," 1805; "The Public and General Statutes passed by Congress from 1789 to 1827," and in 1836 and 1845, supplements to these, were edited by him; "Commentaries on the Law of Bailments, with Illustrations from the Civil and Foreign Law," 1832; "Commentaries on the Constitution," 1833; "Commentaries on the Conflict of Laws, Foreign and Domestic, in regard to Contracts, Rights and Remedies, and especially in Regard to Marriages, Divorces, Wills, Successions and Judgments," 1834; "Commentaries on Equity Jurisprudence as Administered in England and America," 1835 and 1836; "Commentaries on Equity Pleadings and the Incidents Thereto, according to the Practice of the Courts of Equity in England and America," 1838; "Commentaries on the Law of Agency as a Branch of Commercial and Maritime Jurisprudence, with Occasional Illustrations from the Civil and Foreign Law," 1839; also in 1841, 1843

and 1845, "Commentaries on the Law of Partnership," on the "Law of Bills of Exchange," on the "Law of Promissory Notes."

Judge Story, amid vast and constant labor as a lawyer, professor, jurist and author, found time for a long and interesting number of productions from his pen of a purely literary character. He delivered in Salem a eulogy of George Washington, 1800; a eulogy on Captain James Lawrence and Lieutenant A. C. Ludlow, 1813; a sketch of the life of Samuel Dexter, 1816; a charge to the grand juries of the circuit courts at Boston and Providence, 1819; a charge to the grand jury of the circuit court of Portland, 1829; an address before the members of the Suffolk bar, 1821; another before the Phi Beta Kappa Society of Harvard, 1826; another before the Essex Historical Society, 1828; another on his inauguration as Dane Professor of Law at Harvard University, 1829; another on the dedication of the cemetery at Mount Auburn, 1831; on the funeral obsequies of John Hooker Ashmun, 1833; on the life, character and services of John Marshall, LL. D., 1835; lectures on the science of government, 1838; and a discourse before the alumni of Harvard College, 1842; a charge to the grand jury of Rhode Island on treason, 1845; and many other occasional speeches and pamphlets.

George Bailey Loring, in his estimate of the character of Joseph Story, from which the above items are taken, says, "America has produced but few men equal in all respects to Judge Story. As a student he combined patience, diligence, comprehension and enthusiasm to a most extraordinary degree. He turned his attention in his early life to the hardest of all sciences, in which dispassionate judgment and cold deliberation are essentially required. And yet he filled the temple of the law with a genial warmth and a radiant glow which could not be surpassed by any work of taste and imagination, and has rarely been equalled in those spheres which are dedicated to fervor and devotion. . . His mind, with its vast grasp and broad understanding, worked on with the rapidity of light. . . He was a great lawyer, a great author, a great citizen."

His decisions, 1812-15, are in "Gallison's Reports;" 1816-30, in "Mason's Reports;" 1830-39, in "Sumner's Reports;" and 1839-45, in "Story's Reports." Three unprinted manuscript volumes were finished just before his death, and were deposited in the Harvard College Library. These volumes were entitled "Digest of Law Supplementary to Comyns."

The mere recapitulation of his published literary labor is alone enough to appall an ordinary mind. The judgments delivered by him on his circuit comprehend thirteen volumes. The Reports of the Supreme Court during his judicial life occupy thirty-five volumes, of which he wrote a full share. His various treatises on legal subjects cover thirteen volumes, besides a volume of Pleadings. He edited and annotated three different treatises, with copious notes, and published a volume of Poems. The above, and much else, is mentioned in an enumeration by his son and biographer.

Dr. Francis Lieber, in a letter dated 1857, writes, "His name will forever grace the list of leading men in a period of our country which we fear was greater than that in which we live." Eminent contemporaries, such as Chancellor Kent and Lord Brougham, pronounced judgments upon him, in effect, that he was "the first jurist living."

ANCESTRY.—Elisha Story (1), of Boston, Massachusetts, died there September 20, 1725, aged forty-two years; married first, October 17, 1706, Lydia Emmons, born 1685, died July 27, 1713, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Emmons, of Boston; married second October 1, 1713, Mrs. Sarah (Stocker) Renouf, of Boston, who died June 28, 1741, aged fifty-eight years. Mr. Story was a cordwainer by occupation, and his homestead was on the spot where the Revere House now stands. The will of Elisha Story, dated January 6, 1723, probated September 30, 1725, mentions wife Sarah, and her two children, Clement Renouf and Rebecca Renouf, whom she had by her former husband, to whom were given lands in Nottingham, New Hampshire; and his only son, William Story, and his only daughter, Lydia Box, were given his real estate in Boston. He was admitted a member of the Old South Church, Boston, April 18, 1705. Child by first wife: 1. Elisha, born July 19, 1713, died young. Children by second wife: 2. Sarah, born September 8, 1714, died young. 3. Elisha, born March 3, 1717-18, died young. 4. Lydia, born March 26, 1718-19, married John Box. 5. William, see forward.

(II) William Story, son of Elisha Story (1), born at Boston, Massachusetts, April 25, 1720, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, November 24, 1799, aged eighty years; married first, August 13, 1741, Elizabeth Marion, born September 22, 1721, daughter of Joseph and Elinor (Bridge) Marion, of Boston; married second, April 11, 1747, Joanna Appleton,

baptized November 17, 1717, died July 16, 1775, daughter of Major Isaac and Priscilla (Baker) Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts; married third, February 29, 1776, Abigail Marshall. William Story was deputy-register of the court of vice-admiralty at Boston. Children by first wife: 1. Ellen, born May 8, 1742. 2. Elisha, born December 3, 1743, see forward. 3. Elizabeth, born September 9, 1745. Children by second wife: 4. William, born March 17, 1747-8. 5. Isaac, born September 9, 1749, died at Marblehead, October 23, 1816, aged sixty-seven years; married December 19, 1771, Rebecca Bradstreet, of Marblehead; he was pastor of the Unitarian church in Marblehead, and his father-in-law was his predecessor. 6. John, born August 6, 1754. 7. Sarah, born July 28, 1756. 8. Ebenezer, born August 7, 1757. 9. Daniel, died at Marietta, Ohio, December 30, 1804, pastor of church there; graduate of Dartmouth College.

(III) Doctor Elisha Story, son of William Story (2), born at Boston, Massachusetts, December 3, 1743, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, August 27, 1805, aged sixty-two years; married first (published at Boston, May 14, 1767), Ruth Ruddock, born at Boston, March 5, 1745-6, died at Marblehead, March 21, 1778, aged thirty-two years, daughter of John and Tabitha (Drinker) Ruddock, of Boston; married second, November 29, 1778, Mehitable Pedrick, baptized June 4, 1758, died at Boston, 1847, daughter of John and Mehitable (Stacy) Pedrick, of Marblehead. He was a pupil of John Lovell at the Boston Latin School, and later studied medicine. In 1774 he removed to Malden, Massachusetts, with his family, and took an active part in the affairs of the town, and was a member of the committee of correspondence there in 1775-1776, and later removed with his family to Marblehead. He was a surgeon in Colonel Little's regiment in the Revolutionary War. He was present at the battle of Lexington and at Bunker Hill, was in the campaign around New York and at battles of White Plains and Trenton. Early in his life he had joined the Sons of Liberty, and was one of the members of the Boston Tea Party. He is notable as the father of eighteen children, seven by his first wife, of whom we only find the names of five, and eleven by second wife. Children by first wife: 1. John. 2. Tabitha, married November 4, 1792, Nathaniel King Devereux, of Marblehead. 3. Abiel, died December 12, 1829; married February 2, 1799, Huldah

Clough, of Marblehead. 4. Elisha. 5. William, married August 6, 1797, Betsey Patten, of Marblehead. Children by second wife: 6. Joseph, born September 18, 1779, see forward. 7. Isaac, baptized March 2, 1783. 8. Betsey, baptized December 5, 1784, married January 19, 1808, Captain Joseph White, of Salem. 9. Charlotte, baptized October 19, 1788, married October 25, 1810, John Forrester, of Salem. 10. Caroline, baptized October 31, 1790. 11. Horace Cullen, baptized November 4, 1792, died at New Orleans, Louisiana, 1823. 12. Franklin Howard, baptized March 22, 1795. 13. Frederick Washington Chatham, baptized April 5, 1797. 14. Eloisa Adaline, baptized October 20, 1799; married February 20, 1820, John Tucker Mansfield, of Salem. 15. Hitty, married June 17, 1804, Captain William Fettyplace, of Marblehead. 16. Harriet, married August 9, 1808, Captain Stephen White, of Salem.

(IV) Judge Joseph Story, son of Dr. Elisha Story (3), born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, September 18, 1779, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 10, 1845; married first, December 9, 1804, Mary Lynde Oliver, born at Marblehead, December 20, 1781, died at Salem, June 22, 1805, daughter of Rev. Thomas Fitch and Sarah (Pyncheon) Oliver, of Marblehead; married second, at Boston, August 28, 1808, Sarah Wetmore, born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 24, 1784, died at Boston, Massachusetts, August 22, 1855, daughter of William and Sarah (Waldo) Wetmore. Children, all by second wife: 1. Caroline, born June, 1810, died February 28, 1811. 2. Joseph, born June, 1811, died October 19, 1815. 3. Caroline Wetmore, born April 4, 1813, died April 1, 1819. 4. Mary, born April 9, 1814, died March 28, 1815. 5. Mary Oliver, born March 10, 1817, died April 28, 1848. 6. William Wetmore, born February 19, 1819, died at Vallambrosa, Italy, October 7, 1895; married October 31, 1843, Emelyn Eldridge, of Boston. 7. Louisa, born May, 1821, died May 10, 1831.

EDWARD AUGUSTUS HOLYOKE.

Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke, a physician of Salem, was born in Marblehead, August 1, (old style, eighteenth century; new style, August 12), 1728, and died in Salem, March 31, 1829, in his one hundred and first year. His funeral took place April 4 following, at the North Church, and the Rev. John Brazier delivered an appropriate and interesting discourse.

He was noted for his various excellencies, as well as for his longevity. His father was a president of Harvard College, and the son was a graduate of that college in 1746. He was a diarist, and preserved in handwriting many interesting things regarding the customs and peculiarities of a very early generation. His record is also valuable as an account of the weather. He recorded the fact that in 1732 "very broad-brimmed hats were worn;" his father had a beaver whose brims were at least seven inches; they were all cocked triangularly. Pulling them off, by way of salutation, was the invariable fashion of all who had any breeding. In 1748 he notes the fact of a deep snow. In 1738, "square-toed shoes were going out of fashion." He began practice in 1749. In 1755 he gives an account of the notable earthquake of November 18. In 1757, he records the event of "very cold weather." He had a case of "spotted fever" in his charge, 1761. In 1768 he records, "Points put up;" referring to early lightning rods. In 1783 he was elected a ruling elder of the North Church. In 1788 he received information from Dr. Priestly about the manufacture of saleratus.

He remembered a temporary monument to Lady Arbella Johnson, who deceased in 1630, which once stood in a later neglected cemetery in Salem. In 1801 he was interested in the new enterprise of building a turnpike. In 1827 President Adams (ex-President John Q. Adams) visited him. In 1828 the centennial of the event of his birth was observed in Salem, on August 13, by about fifty physicians, who had a public dinner in his honor, of which one has said: "Though one hundred years old he appeared among them with a firm step and a cheerful look;" and "the compliment (so intended for him) was richly deserved."

In conclusion it may be remarked that he was the son of President Edward Holyoke, of Harvard College. He was the first person on whom the degree of doctor of medicine was conferred by that college, and he afterwards received the degree of doctor of laws. He was the first president of the Massachusetts Medical Society, among the original members of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and at one time its president. He was at the time of his death the president of the Salem Athenaeum, the Essex Historical Society, of the Salem Savings Bank, and of the Salem Dispensary.

He was still so vigorous on his one hundredth birthday that when the morning came he rose, dressed, shaved himself without assistance,

and walked to the Essex House, where the dinner was given. He published many medical articles in the reviews of his profession, and scientific papers in the "Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences." "He possessed great repose of body and spirit, and that balance of powers which usually attends longevity."—(G. B. Loring.)

ANCESTRY.—Edward Holyoke (1), formerly of Tamworth, Warwickshire, England, died at Rumney Marsh, Boston, Massachusetts, May 4, 1660; married June 18, 1612, Prudence Stockton, daughter of Rev. John Stockton, rector of Kinkolt, in Leicestershire, England. Children: 1. Elizabeth, married George Kezar, of Salem, Massachusetts. 2. Anne, married October 17, 1643, Thomas Putnam, of Salem, Massachusetts. 3. John, died in England, March 5, 1635-6, unmarried. 4. Elizur; see forward. 5. Sarah, married Andres, of Salem, Massachusetts. 6. Mary, married February 10, 1646, John Tuttle, of Rumney Marsh, Boston, Massachusetts. 7. Susanna, married ——— Martyn. 8. Edward, died in England, December 20, 1631, aged thirteen years.

(II) Captain Elizur Holyoke, son of Edward Holyoke (1), born at Tamworth, Warwickshire, England, died at Springfield, Massachusetts, February 6, 1676; married first, November 20, 1640, Mary Pyncheon, died October 20, 1657, daughter of William Pyncheon, of Roxbury and Springfield, Massachusetts; married second, 1658, Mrs. Editha (Stebbins-Day) Maynard, of Hartford, Connecticut. He was one of the most distinguished inhabitants of Springfield, whence he removed from Lynn; recorder of all the courts of the new county of Hampshire, captain of the military company, member of the general court, and the one from whom Mount Holyoke, on the north of Springfield, was named. Children: 1. John, born August 27, 1641, died October 8, 1641. 2. John, born September 5, 1642, died February 6, 1711-12, unmarried. 3. Hannah, born June 9, 1644, died February 1, 1677; married Samuel Talcott, of Weathersfield, Connecticut. 4. Child, born May 21, 1646, died same day. 5. Samuel, born June 9, 1647, died October 31, 1676. 6. Edward, born August 8, 1649, died June 16, 1708. 7. Elizur, born October 13, 1651; see forward. 8. Mary, born November 14, 1656, died January 14, 1678; married February 5, 1676-7, James Russell, Esq., of Charlestown, Massachusetts.

(III) Elizur Holyoke, son of Captain Elizur Holyoke (2), born at Springfield, Massachusetts, October 13, 1651, died August 11,

1711; married January 2, 1677, Mary Eliot, born October 6, 1655, daughter of Jacob and Mary (Powell-Wilcox) Eliot, of Boston, Massachusetts. He went to Boston, became a brazier; was a man of influence and wealth, and was one of the founders of the old South Church. Children: 1. Elizur, born March 28, 1679, died February, 1701. 2. Edward, born September 30, 1680, died November 30, 1680. 3. Mary, born September 1, 1681, married September 17, 1713, William Arnold, of Boston, Massachusetts. 4. John, born February 10, 1683, married January 9, 1727, Mrs. Joanna (Green) Walker. 5. Hannah, born October 12, 1685, died September 4, 1686. 6. Hannah, born February 15, 1686-7; married first, January 27, 1720, Captain John Charnock, of Boston, Massachusetts; married second, intention dated, November 9, 1727, Theophilus Burril, of Lynn, Massachusetts. 7. Edward, born June 25, 1689; see forward. 8. Samuel, born June 25, 1689, drowned March, 1692. 9. Samuel, born March 21, 1693, died March 16, 1768; married January 14, 1724, Elizabeth Brigham, of Boston, Massachusetts. 10. Sarah, born February 2, 1695, died September 6, 1755; married April 3, 1723, John Eliot, of Boston, Massachusetts. 11. Jacob, born November 6, 1697, died September 19, 1768; married August 13, 1730, Susanna Martin, of Boston, Massachusetts.

(IV) Reverend Edward Holyoke, son of Elizur Holyoke (3), born at Boston, Massachusetts, June 25, 1689, died June 1, 1769; married first, August 8, 1717, Elizabeth Browne, baptized February 21, 1691-2, died August 15, 1719, daughter of Captain John and Elizabeth (Legg) Browne, of Marblehead, Massachusetts; married second, August 16, 1725, Margaret Appleton, born March 19, 1701, died June 25, 1740, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Rogers) Appleton, of Ipswich, Massachusetts; married third, March 17, 1742, Mrs. Mary (—) Epes, widow of Samuel Epes, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, she died March 23, 1790, *ae.* 92 years. He was president of Harvard College, 1737, until his death. Ordained minister at Marblehead, April 25, 1716. Children by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born June 22, 1718, died July 5, 1718. 2. Elizabeth, born May 20, 1719, died January 2, 1720. Children by second wife: 3. Margaret, born September 22, 1726, died December 21, 1792; married, intention May 28, 1750, John Mascarene. 4. Edward Augustus, born August 1, 1728; see forward. 5. Mary, born April 30, 1730, died October 1, 1741. 6. Elizabeth, born

April 25, 1732, died September 15, 1821; married William Kneeland. 7. John, born February 18, 1734, died December 30, 1753. H. C. 1751. 8. Anna, born November 26, 1735, died March 28, 1812; married 1762, Samuel Cutts, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 9. William, born 1737, died June 25, 1740. 10. Priscilla, born July 29, 1739, died March 29, 1782; married Rev. Eliphalet Pearson, D. D. Child by third wife: 11. Mary, born December 12, 1742, died November 13, 1753.

(V) Edward Augustus Holyoke, son of Reverend Edward Holyoke (4), born at Boston, Massachusetts, August 1, 1728, died at Salem, Massachusetts, March 31, 1829. He married first, June 1, 1755, Judith Pickman, died November 19, 1756, daughter of Benjamin Pickman; married second, November 22, 1759, Mary Vial, born December 19, 1737, died April 15, 1802, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Simpson) Vial, of Boston. Child by first wife: 1. Judith, born October, died November, 1756. Children by second wife: 2. Mary, born September 14, 1760, died January 13, 1764. 3. Margaret, born March 4, 1763, died January 25, 1825. 4. Mary, born January 9, 1765, died October 31, 1765. 5. Edward Augustus, born August 12, 1765, died November 3, 1766. 6. Mary, born September 5, 1767, died September 9, 1767. 7. Anna, born October 12, 1768, died October 31, 1768. 8. Son, born May 17, 1770, died May 21, 1770. 9. Elizabeth, born September 11, 1771, died March 26, 1789. 10. Judith, born January 20, 1774, died February 5, 1841; married, intention dated, October 13, 1795, William Turner. 11. Henrietta, born December 5, 1776, died December 27, 1776. 12. Susanna, born April 21, 1779, died February 5, 1860; married August 7, 1799, Joshua Ward, of Salem. 13. Edward Augustus, born March 8, 1782, died October, 1782.

CALEB CUSHING.

Caleb Cushing, of Newburyport, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 17, 1800, and died in Newburyport, January 2, 1879.

Mr. Cushing graduated in 1817 at Harvard College, where he was a tutor 1820-21. He was admitted to the bar in 1822. He began the practice of the law in Newburyport; was a representative in the Massachusetts legislature in 1825, '26, '33, '34, '50, '58, '59; and a representative in congress from 1835 to 1843. From 1843 to 1845 he was United States minister to China, where he negotiated the famous treaty with the nation; from 1852 to 1853 he

was judge of the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts; and from 1853 to 1857 attorney-general of the United States. In 1873 he was counsel for the United States before the Geneva arbitration. From 1874-1877 he was Minister to Spain. On the 15th day of January, 1847, he was commissioned colonel of the Massachusetts regiment, and led it to Mexico. While serving there, April 14, 1847, he was made brigadier-general, and held the office through the war till July 20, 1848. He was the first mayor of Newburyport, 1851-52.

He was the author of "History of Newburyport," 1826; "Principles of Political Economy," 1826; "Reminiscences of Spain," 1833; "Review of the Late Revolution in France," 1833; "Life of William H. Harrison," 1840; "The Treaty of Washington," 1873; and numerous orations and speeches and other works. His wife, Caroline W. Cushing, was author of "Letters on Public Monuments, Manners, etc., in France and Spain," two volumes, 1832.

Mr. Cushing married, November 23, 1824, Caroline Elizabeth, daughter of the Hon. Samuel S. Wilde, judge of the supreme court of Massachusetts. She was born April 26, 1802, and died without issue, August 28, 1832.

In his death his native state and the nation lost a man who for more than half a century was distinguished for his learning and eloquence. As legislator and diplomatist, and man of letters, he contributed largely to the literature of his time. He was noted for his conversational powers and forensic talents; and the knowledge of modern languages; and probably "no other man in this country, with the exception of John Quincy Adams, ever brought so much real knowledge to the transaction of business, while his versatility and readiness were equal to his attainments."

Another estimate of his character by a local biographical writer will be read with interest in connection with the above notice, since in it a very pertinent account is given of the peculiar nature of his attainments. He was one, it says, who in his varied acquirements and duties made himself easily the leader in this respect in the place of his birth and residence, which from the first was a town, whose sons, daughters and citizens were eminent in letters and active life as statesmen, orators, poets, jurists, clergymen, inventors, and merchants. It was one of the least of Massachusetts cities in territory and population, and Cushing's career from its beginning to its close presented so many sides and angles, so many lights and shadows, so much skill and genius, that it has

been compared to the geometrical figure called a polygon; and he in deeds and words through a long life and under varied circumstances verified the adage, not always true as a general rule, that he was great in everything—a scholar of lofty attainments; an author and an orator equally expert with pen or voice; a lawyer, profound on the bench, attractive at the bar, and celebrated as a minister of justice; as attorney-general for the country uttering opinions which nations were bound to respect; the contemporary of Webster, John Quincy Adams and Charles Sumner, and by many regarded as their compeer; a diplomatist of high rank—before the Geneva tribunal to arbitrate the Alabama claims, no matter where he was placed, or what he was to do, he was equal to the occasion.

We must omit here the account of his early life; must say only, in passing, that he surprised the King of Spain by his facility in speaking the Spanish language; that he spent months in the practice of the pronunciation of foreign tongues, in order that he might be perfect; that he entered the army actively engaged in the war with Mexico, under a wave of unpopularity on the part of his Northern fellow-citizens, but this he lived down; that he believed in the extension of the natural boundary of the United States to the Pacific Ocean, at a time when that idea was new. He has been called a living encyclopedia; travel and intercourse had made him familiar with facts of a very extensive range. It is also said of him that he astonished foreigners by his knowledge of their language. His knowledge of books and their contents was extraordinary. He read Webster's Unabridged Dictionary through when it first appeared, marked the errors and mistakes, and this as a labor of love. He read, on one occasion to inform himself, fifty-seven volumes of Massachusetts Law Reports; and this he finished in nineteen consecutive days. These statements illustrate to some extent the amount of labor of which he was capable, and his energy in fitting himself for his duties, legal or secular.

ANCESTRY.—Matthew Cushing (1), son of Peter and Susan (Hawes) Cushing, baptized at Hardingham, county Norfolk, England, March 2, 1589, died at Hingham, Massachusetts, September 30, 1660, married August 5, 1613, Nazareth Pitcher, baptized October 30, 1586, died at Hingham, Massachusetts, January 6, 1682, daughter of Henry Pitcher. For the first fifty years of his life his home was at Hardingham and Hingham, county Norfolk,

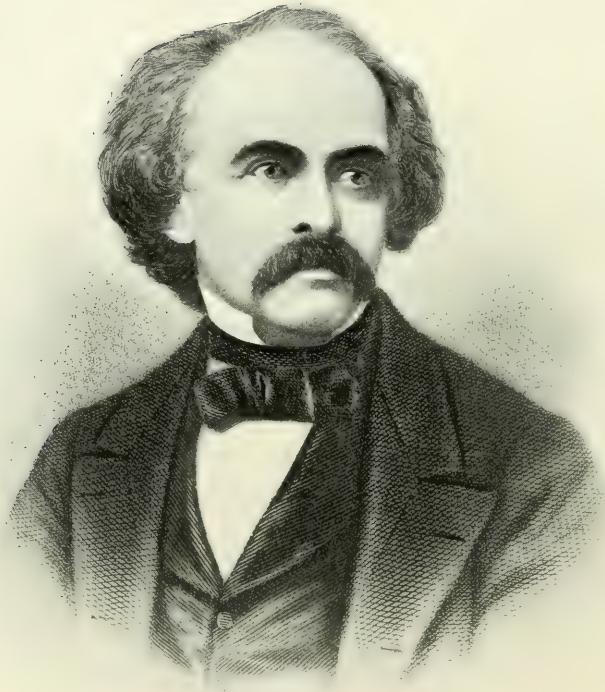
England, and in 1638 he emigrated with his family to New England and settled at Hingham, where he was prominently engaged in the public affairs of the town and a deacon in the church. The regular Cushing genealogy traces the family back to the fourteenth century, and mentions it as an armorial family. Children all born in England: 1. Daniel, baptized April 20, 1619, died at Hingham, December 3, 1700, married first, January 19, 1645, Lydia Gilman, who died March 12, 1689; married second, Mrs. Elizabeth (Jacob) Thaxter, who died November 24, 1725. 2. Jeremiah, baptized July, 1621, lost at sea, sea captain, married March 11, 1662, Mrs. Elizabeth Wilkie. 3. Matthew, baptized April 5, 1623, died January 9, 1701, married February 25, 1653, Sarah Jacob of Hingham. 4. Deborah, baptized February 17, 1625, died September 25, 1700, married May 9, 1648, Matthias Briggs of Hingham. 5. John, born 1627, see forward.

(II) Honorable John Cushing, son of Matthew Cushing (1), born in England, 1627, died at Scituate, Massachusetts, March 31, 1708, married at Hingham, Massachusetts, January 20, 1658, Sarah Hawke, baptized at Hingham, Massachusetts, August 1, 1641, died at Scituate, Massachusetts, March 9, 1679, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawke. He was a selectman; county magistrate; an assistant in the Old Colony of Plymouth, 1689 to 1691; representative to the general court at Boston, 1692, and for several following years; member of the council, 1706-1707; and colonel of the Plymouth County regiment. Children, except first, born at Scituate: 1. John, born at Hingham, April 28, 1662, died at Scituate, January 19, 1737, married first, May 20, 1668, Deborah Loring, of Hull, who died June 8, 1713, married second, March 18, 1714, Mrs. Sarah (Thaxter) Holmes. 2. Thomas, born December 26, 1663, died at Boston, Massachusetts, October 3, 1740, married first Deborah Thaxter, of Hingham, who died February 16, 1712, married second, December 18, 1712, Mrs. Mercy (Wensley) Brigham, who died April, 1746. 3. Matthew, born February, 1665, died May 18, 1715, married at Hingham, December 27, 1694, Deborah Jacob, who married second, September 13, 1726, Benjamin Loring, of Hull, Massachusetts, and died November 30, 1755. 4. Jeremiah, born July 13, 1666, died May 30, 1710, married April 12, 1693, Judith Parmenter. 5. James, born January 27, 1668, married first, January 18, 1711, Sarah House, who died May 2, 1712, married second, De-

cember 10, 1713, Mary Barrell. 6. Joshua, born August 27, 1670, died at Pembroke, Massachusetts, May 26, 1750, married May 31, 1699, Mary Bacon, of Marshfield, Massachusetts. 7. Sarah, born August 26, 1671, died August 8, 1701, married at Scituate, December, 1689, David Jacob, who died February 10, 1748. 8. Caleb, born January, 1673, see forward. 9. Deborah, born 1674, baptized October 4, 1675, died October 18, 1770, married first, April 19, 1699, Lieutenant Thomas Loring, who died at Duxbury, Massachusetts, December 5, 1717, and married second, February 18, 1727, Sylvester Richmond, Esquire, of Little Compton, Massachusetts, now Rhode Island. 10. Mary, born August 30, 1676, died March, 1698, unmarried. 11. Joseph, born September 23, 1677, married January 1, 1711, Mary C. Pickels, who died November 30, 1711. 12. Benjamin, born February 4, 1679, of Barbadoes, 1702.

(III) Rev. Caleb Cushing, son of Hon. John Cushing (2), born at Scituate, Massachusetts, January, 1673, baptized May 11, 1673, died at Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 25, 1752, married March 14, 1698, Mrs. Elizabeth (Cotton) Alling, daughter of Rev. John and Joanna (Rossiter) Cotton, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and widow of Rev. James Alling, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. He was the fourth pastor of the first Salisbury church, ordained November 9, 1698. (H. C. 1692.) Children: 1. Caleb, born October 10, 1703, see forward. 2. Rev. James, (H. C. 1725) born November 25, 1705, died May 13, 1764, married October 16, 1730, Anna Wainwright, who died February 12, 1810, 99 years. Resided at Plaistow, New Hampshire. 3. Rev. John (H. C. 1729), born April 10, 1709, died at Boxford, Massachusetts, January 25, 1772, married April 8, 1734, Elizabeth Martin, of Boston, Massachusetts, who died at Durham, Maine, October 18, 1789. Resided at Boxford, Massachusetts.

(IV) Honorable Caleb Cushing, son of Rev. Caleb Cushing (3), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, October 10, 1703, married November 12, 1730, Mary Newmarch, daughter of Rev. John and Mary (——) (Hunking) Newmarch, of Kittery, Maine. He was a magistrate in Salisbury for upwards of fifty years; for a long time judge for the county of Essex; and for twenty-seven years representative to the general court. He was also a deacon of the church, colonel of Essex county regiment, from which in 1756 men were enlisted for the expedition against the French at Crown Point. He was a member of the Gov-



Nath Hawthorne

ernor's council, 1771-1774; chief justice of the court of common pleas, delegate in 1778 to the constitutional convention, and served in the provincial congress. Children born in Salisbury: 1. Benjamin, born January 20, 1739, see forward. 2. Caleb, baptized September 23, 1750, died unmarried.

(V) Benjamin Cushing, son of Hon. Caleb Cushing (4), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, baptized there, January 20, 1739, married December 17, 1767, Hannah Haseltine, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 12, 1732, daughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Tenney) Haseltine. He resided at Salisbury and later removed to Newburyport. Children, all except first, born at Salisbury: 1. Hannah, born at Haverhill, New Hampshire, March 30, 1769, died young. 2. Caleb, born May 21, 1770, died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, December 4, 1820, married December 14, 1793, Margaret Hoover, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, who died July 18, 1847. 3. Mary, born May 11, 1772, died young. 4. Benjamin, born June 21, 1776, died young. 5. John Newmarch, born May 18, 1779, see forward. 6. Nathaniel, born July 29, 1782, died at sea. 7. Mary, born March 22, 1789, died June 13, 1836, married Benjamin Bodily.

(VI) John Newmarch Cushing, son of Benjamin Cushing (5), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, May 18, 1779, died at Newburyport, Massachusetts, January 5, 1849, married first, April 1, 1799, Lydia Dow, of Salisbury, died November 6, 1810, married second, Elizabeth Johnson, daughter of Nicholas Johnson, of Newburyport, Massachusetts; shipmaster, shipowner, and merchant. Children by first wife: 1. Caleb, born January 17, 1800, see forward. 2. Lydia, born August 13, 1805, died April 21, 1851. Children by second wife: 3. Mary Ann, born March 4, 1816, died August 31, 1831. 4. Philip Johnson, born December 11, 1818, died September 29, 1846. 5. John Newmarch, born October 21, 1820, married, May 16, 1843, Mary Lawrence, who died August 2, 1898. 6. William, born August 10, 1823, died October 16, 1875, married first, September 23, 1847, Sarah Moody Stone, of Newburyport, who died June 26, 1863, married second, May 29, 1866, Ellen M. Holbrook, of Jamaica Plain. 7. Sarah Chickering, born August 10, 1823, died May 9, 1826. 8. Elizabeth, born July 23, 1826, died September 19, 1828.

(VII) Honorable Caleb Cushing, son of John Newmarch Cushing (6), born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 17, 1800, died January 2, 1879, married November 23, 1824,

Caroline Elizabeth Wilde, born April 26, 1802, died August 28, 1832, daughter of Judge Samuel S. and Eunice (Cobb) Wilde. H. C. 1817.

NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE.

Whatever charm the career of Nathaniel Hawthorne may offer to the public as a master of romance in the field of literary art almost exclusively his own, it is conceded universally that the facts of his life offer little opportunity for the biographer. He was a native of the old town of Salem, was born on Independence Day, July 4, 1804, and died at Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 18, 1864. One well known biographer considers that his work is therefore his record, and the procession of his ideas as successfully formed in the pages of his books are his only satisfactory and everlasting monument. His character owes much to heredity. His ancestors were of the established Puritan stock in an ancient seaport town, and some of them as a matter of course were seafaring men. His early days were particularly uneventful. His education was obtained at his birthplace and at Bowdoin College, Maine, where in 1825 he was graduated. Among his early instructors and his classmates were several distinguished men: Dr. Joseph E. Worcester, the lexicographer, John S. C. Abbott, George B. Cheever, Jonathan Cilley, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, President Franklin Pierce, Calvin Ellis Stowe, and others. In early life he lived with his mother in the woods of Raymond, Maine, for a period of one year, but after he left college he returned to Salem to live. For twelve years following he was a recluse, and read or wrote by night or day as suited his fancy. He published his first story at his own expense, and only a few hundred copies of this early production were sold. He did considerable stated work for various publications anonymously between 1830 and 1836, but in 1837 he collected the first series of "Twice-Told Tales," followed in 1845 by the second, both in 1851 being reissued together. After 1850 his works and his popularity increased. In 1850 his second novel, "The Scarlet Letter," was issued, and undoubtedly it is the best known and remarkable work of his wonderful genius. The analysis of his writings and their titles is not the object of this article. As a distinguished writer has said, they all bear the mark in common of being early products of the dry New England air: incorporating myths and mysteries of old Massachusetts, including chapters of the fanciful, bathed in a misty moonshiny

light, completely neglecting the usual sources of emotion. His most touching peculiarity was his aloofness; he was outside of everything, an alien everywhere—on the surface—the surface of the soul and the edge of the tragedy—he preferred to remain.

His life is very briefly written. In 1839 he received through influential friends an appointment to a small place in the Boston custom house. In 1841 he spent a few months in the Brook Farm community. He was married in 1842, and lived at Concord till 1846, when he obtained a position in the Salem custom house, and returned there to live. He also resided for two years at Lenox, Massachusetts. In 1853 he was appointed consul to Liverpool, and he resided afterwards for about seven years in England, France and Italy. He returned to the United States in 1860 and resided again at Concord. Early in the year 1864 his health began rapidly to fail, and in May, 1864, he went with ex-President Pierce to the White Mountains, and when they reached Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 18, Hawthorne died in his sleep.

The impressions of his contemporaries in Salem regarding him are interesting. He led among them a quiet and secluded life, characterized by shyness in school, and inconspicuousness in college. His earliest literary work was anonymous, and he was first supposed by his readers to be a woman, who possessed among other qualities, great delicacy of fancy. The volume of "Twice-Told Tales" first brought him a recognized position in the literary world and an enthusiastic welcome. His various official positions were conferred solely for his merit as an author. The supernatural element in his work he allowed nothing to interfere with. His love for personal solitude was his ruling passion. He had no fondness for social pleasures, and never entered into them.

"These our actors,

As I foretold you, were all spirits, and
Are melted into air, into thin air;
And, like the baseless fabric of this vision,
The cloud-capped towers, the gorgeous palaces,
The solemn temples, the great globe itself,
Yea, all which it inherit, shall dissolve,
And, like this insubstantial pageant faded,
Leave not a rack behind."

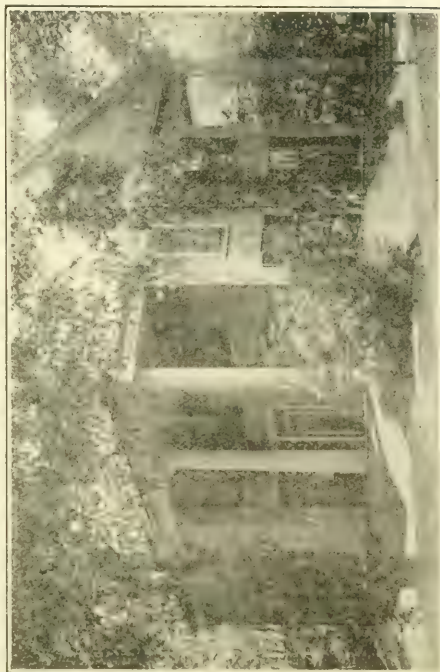
ANCESTRY.—William Hathorne (1), of Salem, Massachusetts, was a son of William and Sara Hathorn of Binfield, Berkshire, England; he was born about 1607, died at Salem, Massachusetts, 1681, in his seventy-fourth year; wife Anne. He came to this country

with the Winthrop company in 1630, and settled first at Dorchester, where he appears prominently until 1636, when he removed to Salem. He was for many years a deputy, was elected speaker a number of times, and elected assistant from 1662 to 1679. He was one of the most able, energetic, and widely influential men in New England in his day; was commissioned captain in 1646, and major before 1656. His will dated February 17, 1679-80, probated June 28, 1681, mentions Ann as sole executrix; names William and Samuel and Abigail, children of his son Eleazer Hathorne, late deceased; his son John, of Salem; his son William, who was then lately deceased, to whom he confirms a bequest to William's widow Sarah; his grandchild Jervise Helwyde, then in Europe; his daughter Sarah Coaker's two eldest sons by her husband Coaker, the remainder of his grandchildren; his son-in-law, Israel Porter was also mentioned. Children: 1. A daughter, married ——— Helwise. 2. Sarah, born March 11, 1634-5, died February 8, 1688; married April 13, 1665, Joseph Coker, of Newbury, Massachusetts. 3. Eleazer, born August 1, 1637, married August 28, 1663, Abigail Curwen. 4. Nathaniel, born August 11, 1639. 5. John, born August 5, 1641, see forward. 6. Anna, born December 12, 1643, married January 27, 1664-5, Joseph Porter, of Salem, who died December 12, 1714. 7. William, born April 1, 1643, died July 14, 1676; married Sarah Ruck, who married second, Rev. George Burroughs, of Salem. 8. Elizabeth, born July 3, 1649, married November 20, 1672, Israel Porter, of Salem, who died November, 1706.

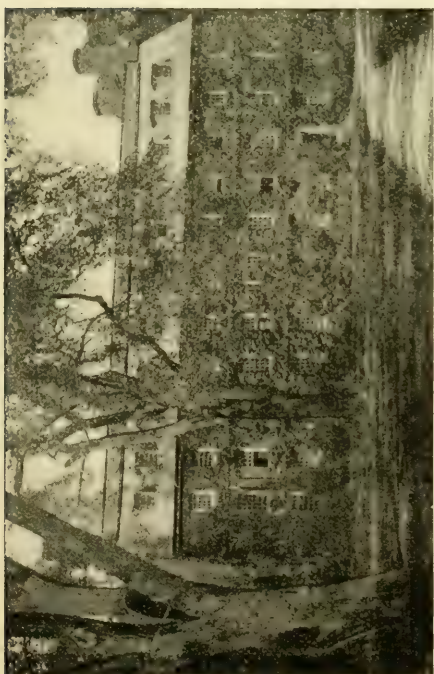
(II) Colonel John Hathorn, son of Captain William Hathorn (1), born at Salem, Massachusetts, August 5, 1641, died May 10, 1717, aged seventy-six years; married March 22, 1674-5, Ruth Gardner, baptized April 2, 1665, daughter of Lieutenant George and Elizabeth Gardner, of Salem. He was distinguished both in civil and military affairs; a captain in the war with the eastern Indians, colonel of a regiment, and chief commander of a military expedition in 1696; deputy, 1683; assistant, with one brief exception, from 1684 to 1711; judge, etc. Children: 1. John, born January 10, 1675. 2. Nathaniel, born November 25, 1678, died before 1712, married Sarah ———; he removed to Gosport, England. His widow married second, Nathaniel Satall of Gosport, England. 3. Ebenezer, of London, England, 1726. 4. Joseph, baptized June, 1691; see forward. 5. Ruth, baptized September, 1694, married James Putnam; died at Danvers, Feb-



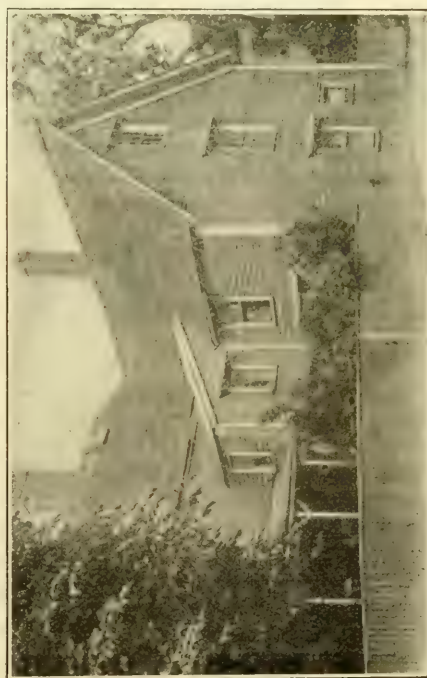
The Wayside. Hawthorne's Home, Concord.



"Oak Knoll," Home of John G. Whittier, Danvers.



Massachusetts Hall, Harvard University.



House of Seven Gables, Salem.

ruary 20, 1769, in the 75th year of her age. 6. Benjamin.

(III) Joseph Hathorne, son of John Hathorne (2), born at Salem, Massachusetts, baptized June, 1691, died 1762; married June 30, 1715, Sarah Bowditch, born January 10, 1695-6, died March, 1761, daughter of Captain William and Mary (Gardner) Bowditch, of Salem. Children: 1. William, born February 20, 1715-16, married March 29, 1741, Mary Touzell. 2. Joseph, baptized May 4, 1718. 3. John baptized May 22, 1719, died February 6, 1750; married Susanna Touzell. 4. Sarah, baptized June 27, 1722, married Daniel Cheever, of Salem. 5. Ebenezer, baptized December 26, 1725. 6. Daniel, see forward. 7. Ruth, died June, 1801, married September 30, 1762, Captain David Ropes, of Salem, who died May 28, 1782.

(IV) Daniel Hathorne, son of Joseph Hathorne (3), born at Salem, Massachusetts, died 1795; married October 21, 1756, Rachel Phelps, born June 1, 1734, daughter of Jonathan and Judith (Cox) Phelps, of Beverly. Children: 1. Rachel, born July 25, 1757, married Simon Forrester. 2. Daniel, born June 23, 1759, died March 13, 1763. 3. Sarah, born May 11, 1763, married John Crowninshield. 4. Eunice, born October 4, 1766, married February 5, 1788, Aaron Porter, who died at Danvers, Massachusetts, December 3, 1843. 5. Daniel, born July 25, 1768, died at sea, 1805, unmarried. 6. Judith, born April 17, 1770, married March 2, 1792, George Archer. 7. Nathaniel, born May 19, 1775, see forward. 8. Ruth, born January 20, 1778.

(V) Captain Nathaniel Hathorne, son of Daniel Hathorne (4), born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 19, 1775, died at Surinam, 1808; married Elizabeth Clark Manning, born September 6, 1780, died July 31, 1849, daughter of Richard and Miriam (Lord) Manning, of Ipswich. Children: 1. Elizabeth Manning, born March 7, 1802. 2. Nathaniel, born July 4, 1804, see forward. 3. Maria Louisa, born January 9, 1808, lost in steamer "Henry Clay," burned on the Hudson river, July 27, 1852.

(VI) Nathaniel Hawthorne, son of Captain Nathaniel Hathorne (5), born at Salem, Massachusetts, July 4, 1804, died at Plymouth, New Hampshire, May 19, 1864; married at Salem, July 9, 1842, Sophia Amelia Peabody, born September 21, 1809, died at London, England, February 26, 1871, daughter of Dr. Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Palmer) Peabody, of Salem and Boston, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Una, born at Concord, Massachusetts, March 3,

1844, died in England, 1887, unmarried. 2. Julian, born at Boston, Massachusetts, June 22, 1846. 3. Rose, born at Lenox, Massachusetts, May, 1850, married George Parsons Lathrop.

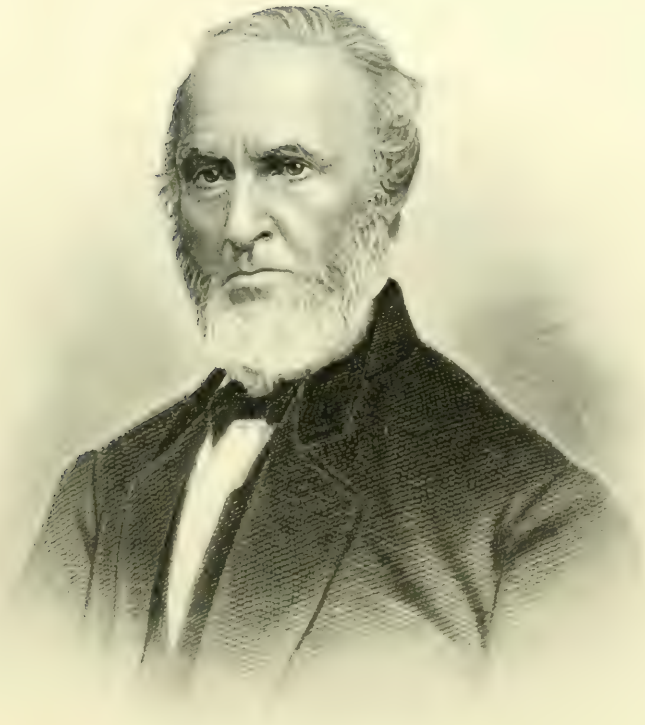
JOHN GREENLEAF WHITTIER.

John Greenleaf Whittier, of Amesbury, Massachusetts, was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, December 17, 1807, and died in Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, September 7, 1892. He was descended from Thomas Whittier (or Whittle) of Salisbury, Newbury, and Haverhill, Massachusetts, through Joseph 2, Joseph 3, and John 4 Whittier, his father, who married Abigail Hussey, daughter of Joseph Hussey, of Somersworth, New Hampshire.

He was a famous American poet. "A Quaker in religion, he was remarkable for his consistency and the purity of his life; he was one of the earliest and most influential abolitionists, several times mobbed for his opinions. He was at different periods editor of several journals, among them (1838-40) the *Pennsylvania Freeman*, an abolition publication, and the leading contributor to the *Washington National Era*, 1847-59. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature, 1835-36, and one of the secretaries of the American Anti-Slavery Society, 1836. He took great interest in politics. His home, after 1840, was at Amesbury, Massachusetts.

"Among his best-known poems are: "Skipper Ireson's Ride," 1860; "My Playmate," 1860; "Barbara Frietchie," 1863; "Laus Deo," 1865; "My Birthday," "Snowbound," 1866; "Maud Muller," 1866; "The Tent on the Beach," 1867, and "The Eternal Goodness." "Perhaps no other of our poets, not even Longfellow, has so reached the popular heart." (Library of the World's Best Literature.)

An estimate by a writer in the above work states: His work depends for its appreciation to an unusual degree on an understanding of his life and character. Others of his contemporaries need little explanation. Whittier was born of simple farming folk; his formal education was merely that of the district school and country academy and he had no experience of foreign travel. He sprang from the soil of New England, and possessed to the full the virtues and defects of his ancestry and environment, and he represents, and with success, the most winning side of country life in his native district. Until he was twenty his educational advantages were very ordinary. He attended for a short time the Haverhill



John G. Whittier

Academy. For a year he was employed in a Boston printing house, and there edited a paper. For another year he was editor of a journal in Hartford. The papers with which he was connected were not those of the general sort, but were special publications devoted to such subjects as temperance and anti-slavery. With very few exceptions his days were spent in Essex County, and his early life, as well as his later, was free from affectation, and in the first of it full of effort and discipline, a life in which the outer world of cities was unrealized.

The birthplace of Mr. Whittier is standing in that part of Haverhill, which is near the boundary line of the present town of Merri-mac. Its antiquity, aside from its connection with the notable poet, is its principal attraction. The front of the house remains as originally built, with unimportant changes in the way of repairs. The house was built about the year 1688, by Thomas Whittier, the ancestor who left England in 1638, at the age of eighteen, and settled in Salisbury about 1640, and thence removed to Haverhill in 1648, first living in a log hut which he built and occupied until the erection of the house above mentioned, which was about half a mile distant from his former residence.

ANCESTRY.—Thomas Whittier (1), of Salisbury and Haverhill, Massachusetts, born about 1620 or 1622, died at Haverhill, November 28, 1696; married Ruth Green (alias Rolfe?) who died his widow, July, 1710. He was of Haverhill in 1647. Among those who came with him to this country were his uncles John and Henry Rolfe, and a distant relative, Ruth Green, whom he afterwards married, and whose name appears in every subsequent generation. Children: 1. Mary, born October 9, 1647, died July 29, 1698; married September 21, 1666, Benjamin Page, of Haverhill. 2. John, born December 23, 1649; married January 14, 1685-6, Mary Hoyt, of Haverhill. 3. Ruth, born November 6, 1651, died December 16, 1719; married April 20, 1675, Joseph True, of Salisbury. 4. Thomas, born January 12, 1653-4, died October 17, 1728. 5. Susanna, born March 27, 1656, died February 15, 1726-7; married July 15, 1674, Jacob Morrill, of Salisbury. 6. Nathaniel, born August 11, 1658, died July 18, 1722; married first, August 26, 1685, Mrs. Mary Osgood, who died May 11, 1705; married second, June, 1710, widow Mary Ring, who died July 19, 1742. 7. Hannah, born September 10, 1760; married May 30, 1683, Edward Young. 8. Richard, born

June 27, 1663, died March 3, 1725-6. 9. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1666; married June 22, 1699, James Sanders, Jr., of Amesbury, Massachusetts. 10. Joseph, born May 8, 1669, see forward.

(II) Joseph Whittier, son of Thomas Whittier (1), born in Massachusetts, May 8, 1669, died December 25, 1740; married May 24, 1694, Mary Peasley, born July 14, 1672, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Barnard) Peasley. For four generations nearly all of his descendants retained their connection more or less closely with the Society of Friends. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born September 19, 1695; married November 24, 1721, Abner Chase. 2. Green, born March 13, 1696-7; married (published November 3, 1719) Hannah Chase. 3. Joseph, born April 2, 1699, died young. 4. Ruth, born July 31, 1701; married January 1, 1722-3, Benjamin Greeley. 5. Richard, born September 20, 1703. 6. Ebenezer, born December 29, 1704; married June 23, 1730, Judith Willett. 7. Hannah, born June 2, 1707, married November 25, 1725, Stephen Badger. 8. Susannah, born July 25, 1709; presumably married, May 8, 1734, Joseph Weed, Jr. 9. Joseph, born March 21, 1716-17, see forward.

(III) Joseph Whittier, son of Joseph Whittier (2), born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 21, 1716-17, died October 10, 1796; married July 12, 1739, Sarah Greenleaf, born March 5, 1716, died at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 17, 1807, daughter of Nathaniel and Judith (Coffin) Greenleaf, of Newbury, Massachusetts. He remained on the ancestral farm of his ancestors, which passed to the son John. Children: 1. Stephen, born April 6, 1740, died April 17, 1740. 2. Thomas, born July 29, 1742, died August 13, 1742. 3. Ruth, born December 26, 1743, died December 27, 1743. 4. Obadiah, born January 22, 1745, died October 3, 1754. 5. Mary, born February 2, 1747, died September 5, 1802, unmarried. 6. Joseph, born September 14, 1750, died September 21, 1754. 7. Nathaniel, born July 13, 1753, died at Hollis, Maine, January, 1839, unmarried. 8. Joseph, born September 20, 1755, died February 20, 1833; married Mary Chase, of Deering, New Hampshire, who married second, 1835, Jonathan Taylor, of Biddeford, Maine, and married third, ——— Hanson. 9. Obadiah, born September 2, 1758, died at Dover, New Hampshire, July 28, 1814; married December 17, 1786, Sarah Austin, of Dover, New Hampshire. 10. John, born November 22, 1760; see forward. 11. Moses, born

December 20, 1762, died January 23, 1824, unmarried.

(IV) John Whittier, son of Joseph Whittier (3), born at Haverhill, November 22, 1760, died June 11, 1830; married October 3, 1804, Abigail Hussey, born September 3, 1779, died December 27, 1857, daughter of Samuel and Mercy (Evans) Hussey, of Somersworth, now Rollinsford, New Hampshire. He was several times elected a selectman of the town of Haverhill. This point is of interest in reference to the male line of the ancestry of the Poet. Thomas (1) Whittier was 49 years old when his son Joseph was born, and he lived to be seventy-six. Joseph (2) was forty-seven years old when his son Joseph (3) was born, and he died at the age of seventy. The second Joseph or Joseph (3) was forty-five years old when John (4) was born, and he lived to be eighty. John (4) was in his forty-eighth year when John Greenleaf (5) the Poet, was born, and he lived to be nearly seventy. Although each Whittier in this list lived to a good old age, they passed away without having seen their grandsons in this particular line. Children: 1. Mary, born September 3, 1806, died January 17, 1860; married Jacob Caldwell. 2. John Greenleaf, born December 17, 1807, died at Hampton, New Hampshire, September 7, 1892. 3. Matthew Franklin, born July 4, 1812, died January 7, 1883; married first, August 4, 1836, Abigail R. Poyen, who died at Portland, Maine, March 27, 1841; children: i. Joseph Poyen, died August 15, 1838. ii. Sarah, died March 13, 1841. Married second, Jane E. Vaughan, of St. John, New Brunswick, born April 27, 1819; children: iii. Charles Franklin, born December 8, 1843. iv. Elizabeth Hussey, born August 10, 1845; married Samuel T. Pickard. v. Alice Greenleaf, born February 19, 1848; married Wilbur Berry. 4. Elizabeth Hussey, born December 7, 1815, died at Amesbury, September 3, 1864.

ANNE BRADSTREET.

Anne Bradstreet, distinguished as the earliest poet of her sex in America, though a native of England, was a person who by reputation and residence conferred honor upon the New England county of Essex, and is worthy of a brief notice in these pages. She was the daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley and the wife of Governor Simon Bradstreet. She was born in the year 1612-13, probably at Northampton, England. Of her youth but little is known, and from what is left in her own writing leads to the belief that she was reli-

giously brought up according to the Puritan standards of that time. When she was about sixteen she had the small pox. She was married at about that age, and came to this country. Her husband was the son of a minister of the Nonconformist order in the old country. In 1635 she became a resident of Ipswich, but there are no particulars of importance regarding her stay in that town, and the exact year when she removed to Andover is not known, but it is presumable that the latter removal was before the year 1644. The portion of the town where she settled was that now called by the name of North Andover. Her husband's house there was burned to the ground in July, 1666; and it is supposed to have been followed by a second, in which she died in September, 1672. This house, which was the residence of her son, Dudley Bradstreet, is still standing.

Her poems were first published in London, in 1650, under the title of "The Tenth Muse Lately Sprung Up in America." She appears to have had from her birth a very delicate constitution, and was troubled at one time with lameness and subject to frequent attacks of sickness, to fevers, and fits of fainting. She was the mother of eight children, four sons and four daughters, all but one of whom survived her. Of her opinions, she regarded health as the reward of virtue, and her various maladies as tokens of the divine displeasure. She says her religious belief was at times shaken; but she believed that her doubts and fears were exaggerated by her tender conscience. Her children were constantly in her mind; and for them she committed to writing many of her thoughts and experiences, especially religious. Her poetic similes refer much to domestic life and the bringing up of children, and among her own offspring she notes the most diverse traits of character; some of them were obedient and easily governed, while others were unruly and headstrong. She derived satisfaction from the virtues of some, and deplored the failings of others. Her married life was happy, but she continuously dwelt in her thoughts on the great ills to which humanity is subject. By the burning of her house at Andover, in July, 1666, her papers, books, and other things of great value, were destroyed. Her son wrote that his father's loss by this fire was over eight hundred books, including those of the son and many of the son's clothes, in his case to at least the value of fifty or sixty pounds.

Thus from what is derived from Mrs. Brad-

street's works, one can see that the world of 1666 was not much different from that of 1908 in its experience of domestic trials. The fact of her being able to compose anything of a literary order, was in her day a wonder compared with such things now. She was, however, living in a new country, scarcely yet settled, and that she even was exposed to criticism on the part of her neighbors for studying and writing so much, is evident from these lines of hers:

"I am obnoxious to each carping tongue
Who says my hand a needle better fits."

She died of a consumption, and a statement of her sad condition in the last stages of the disease is preserved in the handwriting of her son. It is supposed, as her burial place is not known at Andover, that she may have been buried in her father's tomb at Roxbury.

In 1678, after her death, a second edition of her "Poems" was brought out in Boston. Her descendants have been very numerous, "and many of them have more than made up by the excellence of their writings for whatever beauty or spirit hers may have lacked." Among these were Dr. William E. Channing; Rev. Joseph Buckminster, of Portsmouth; his son, Rev. J. S. Buckminster; and his daughter, Mrs. Eliza B. Lee; Richard H. Dana, the poet, and his son R. H. Dana, Jr.; Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes; Wendell Phillips; and Mrs. Eliza G. Thornton, of Saco, Maine, whose verses were once esteemed. Her husband married a second wife, and his death occurred at Salem, March 27, 1697, at the age of ninety-four.

An example of Mrs. Bradstreet's style in her lighter mood is given in some lines upon the burning of her house, July 10, 1666.

"When by the Ruines oft I past,
My sorrowing eyes aside did cast,
And here and there the places spye
Where oft I sate, and long did lye.

"Here stood that Trunk, and there that chest;
There lay that store I counted best:
My pleasant things in ashes lye,
And them behold no more shall I.
Under thy roof no guest shall sitt,
Nor at Thy Table eat a bitt.

"No pleasant tale shall 'ere be told
Nor things recounted done of old.
No Candle 'ere shall shine in Thee,
Nor bridegroom's voice ere heard shall be.
In silence ever shalt thou lye;
Adieu, Adieu; All's vanity."

AUTHORITY.—"The Works of Anne Bradstreet in Prose and Verse," edited by John

Harvard Ellis. Charlestown: Abram E. Cutter. 1867.

ANCESTRY.—Thomas Dudley (1), Governor of Massachusetts, was born at Northampton, in England in 1576 or 1577 (the only son of Captain Roger Dudley, who was killed in battle about 1586). He was thus early in life an orphan, having a sister, concerning whom, as well as his mother, nothing is known. His mother was probably of a religious family and he became a noted Puritan. He was sent to school by a charitable lady, and while still young became a page in the family of William Lord Compton, afterwards Earl of Northampton. The further career of Governor Thomas Dudley is a matter of general history. Children: 1. Samuel, born in Northamptonshire, England, about 1610, died February 10, 1683. He was married three times, became the settled minister at Exeter, New Hampshire, and had in all eighteen children. He married first Mary, daughter of Governor John Winthrop; second, Mary Byley, sister of Henry Byley; and third, Elizabeth ———. 2. Anne, married Governor Bradstreet; see forward. 3. Patience; died February 8, 1690; married Major-General Daniel Denison; and had two children. 4. Sarah, baptized July 23, 1620, at Sempringham, England; died November 3, 1659; married before June 9, 1639, Benjamin Keayne, of Boston (son of Captain Robert Keayne) from whom she was divorced in 1647, and had a daughter named Anna, the wife of Edward Lane, and later of Nicholas Paige. The mother afterwards married Thomas Pacy. 5. Mercy, born September 27, 1621, died July 1, 1691; married Rev. John Woodbridge and had twelve children. 6. Dorothy; died February 27, 1643. His first wife Dorothy, a gentlewoman of good family and estate, died December 27, 1643, and was buried in the family tomb at Roxbury. Her family name and pedigree have not been preserved. She was sixty-one years old, and had had five children, one son and four daughters, all of whom married and had children before her decease. It is remarkable that so little should be definitely known concerning a family so distinguished.

By his second wife Governor Dudley had: 7. Deborah, born February 27, 1644-5; died unmarried, November 1, 1683. 8. Joseph, born September 23, 1647; died April 2, 1720. He married Rebecca, daughter of Edward Tyng, became Governor of Massachusetts, Lieutenant-Governor of the Isle of Wight, and first chief-justice of New York. He had thirteen children, one of whom, Paul, was attorney-

general, and afterwards chief-justice of Massachusetts, fellow of the Royal Society, and founder of the Dupleian Lectures at Harvard College. 9. Paul, born September 8, 1650, died December 1, 1681; married Mary, daughter of Governor John Leverett, and had three children.

(II) Anne (Dudley) Bradstreet, the popular poetess of her time, daughter of Thomas Dudley (1), was born 1612-13; was married when about sixteen to Simon Bradstreet, and died September 16, 1672. Eight children: 1. Samuel, (H. C. 1653), and died August, 1682. He was in England, 1657-1661, a physician in Boston; and removed afterwards to the island of Jamaica, where he died. He was twice married; first to Mercy, daughter of William Tyng by whom he had five children, only one of whom survived him, and second to a wife, whose name is unknown. Her three children were living with their grandfather Governor Bradstreet, at the time of the latter's death. 2. Dorothy; died February 26, 1672; married June 25, 1654, Rev. Seaborn Cotton (son of Rev. John Cotton, of Boston) and had nine children. Her husband was pastor of the church at Hampton, New Hampshire. 3. Sarah, married first Richard Hubbard, of Ipswich, by whom she had five children, and second Major Samuel Ward, of Marblehead. 4. Simon, born at Ipswich, September 28, 1640 (H. C. 1660) died 1683. Went to New London, Connecticut, in 1666, and was ordained pastor of the church there October 5, 1670, married at Newbury, October 2, 1667, Lucy (his cousin) daughter of Rev. John Woodbridge, and had five children. 5. Hannah, died 1707, married June 14, 1659, Andrew Wiggin, of Exeter, New Hampshire, and had five sons and five daughters. 6. Mercy, died October 5, 1715 (68th year) married October 31, 1672, Major Nathaniel Wade, of Medford, and had eight children. 7. Dudley, born ———, 1648, died November 13, 1702, married November 12, 1673, Ann Wood, widow of Theodore Price. He was a prominent man in Andover, and had three children. 8. John, born July 22, 1652, died January 11, 1718, married June 11, 1677, Sarah, daughter of Rev. William Perkins. He was a resident of Topsfield, and had five children.

MANASSEH CUTLER.

Manasseh Cutler, third child and elder son of Hezekiah Cutler, a farmer of Killingly, Connecticut, and grandson of John and Hannah (Snow) Cutler, of Lexington, Mass-

achusetts, and Killingly, was born in what is now Thompson, on May 28, 1742, and baptized on May 30 at the Thompson church. His mother was Susanna, daughter of Deacon Hanniel Clark, of Killingly. He was prepared for college by the Rev. Aaron Brown, of North Killingly.

During the winter after graduation he taught school in Dedham, Massachusetts, where he became engaged to Mary, eldest daughter of the Rev. Thomas Balch, of that town, and of Mary (Sumner) Balch. He then accepted a proposal from an aunt of Miss Balch's who had been recently left a widow, to go to Edgartown, on Martha's Vineyard, and take charge of a business which she owned there.

On September 7, 1766, he was married, and at once removed to Edgartown, and continued as a merchant for three years. In the meantime he was admitted to the bar, 1767, but subsequently he began the study of theology by himself, and in November, 1769, he removed with his family to Dedham, to continue his studies under his father-in-law's direction. In May, 1770, he was called to settle in Douglas, in Worcester County, where he had been preaching for some time, but this call he declined. In February, 1771, he began to preach in the Third Parish of Ipswich, Massachusetts, called Ipswich Hamlet, and in May he was invited to settle as their pastor. He accepted the call on June 9, and was ordained on September 11, Mr. Balch preaching the sermon.

During the Revolution his work was twice interrupted by invitations to serve in the army as chaplain; and he was thus absent for four months in 1775, and for one month in 1778. In the latter part of 1778 he undertook the study of medicine with Dr. Elisha Whitney, one of his parishioners, and was able thereby to add somewhat to a scanty income. As early as his college days he had begun to take a deep interest in natural science, and about 1780 he applied himself especially to the study of botany, in which he became a proficient. From the time of his settlement in Ipswich he had had occasional pupils in his house, and in 1782 he opened a boarding-school which was continued (except during temporary absences) with success for thirty-five years.

Owing to the difficulties of providing for his family, in the disturbed state of things after the Revolution, he had serious thoughts of removing to the West; and it thus came about that in March, 1786, he united with other Massachusetts citizens in the formation of the Ohio Company, to promote a settlement in the

Western territory. He threw himself with such ardor into the business of securing subscriptions, that he was appointed at the annual meeting in March, 1787, one of three directors who were instructed to apply to Congress for the purchase of lands. His success in inducing Congress to pass the memorable ordinance under which the Northwest Territory was settled is a part of the history of the nation. For the next five or six years he was much engrossed in promoting the development of the Ohio Company. In 1793 he was the chairman of a committee which obtained from the State government the incorporation of Ipswich Hamlet as the town of Hamilton. He was an ardent Federalist, and as such was sent as a representative to the general court of Massachusetts in the spring of 1800. In November, 1800, he was elected a representative in the United States congress. He held this office for four years, and then declined a second reelection on account of long-continued and increasing ill-health. After his retirement he devoted himself exclusively to his ministerial duties which he retained until his death.

In person he was tall and portly, and in manners courtly and dignified. His portrait, painted by Frothingham in 1820, is engraved in his published life. The honorary degree of Doctor of Laws was conferred on him by Yale College in 1791. After twenty-four years of suffering from asthma, which finally terminated in consumption, he died in Hamilton, on July 28, 1823, in his eighty-second year. The discourse delivered at his funeral by the Rev. Dr. Benjamin Wadsworth, of Danvers, was published. His wife died suddenly in Hamilton on November 2, 1815, in her seventy-fifth year. They had five sons (one of whom died in infancy) and three daughters. The third son was graduated at Harvard College in 1793. The Rev. Rufus P. Cutler was a grandson.

One has said of him that his mind was altogether of the practical cast, and that in matters of mere theory and speculation he took but little interest. He himself published a number of works and his life, journals, and correspondence have been published in two volumes by his grandchildren, William Parker Cutler and Julia Perkins Cutler, at Cincinnati, 1888.*

ANCESTRY.—James Cutler (1), of Watertown, and Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, died at the latter place July 17,

1694, aged eighty-eight years, married first, Anna ———, who was buried September 30, 1644; married second, March 9, 1645, Mrs. Mary King, widow of Thomas King, of Watertown, who died December 7, 1654; and married third, about 1662, Phebe Page, daughter of John Page, of Watertown. Children: 1. James, born at Watertown, November 6, 1635; see forward. 2. Hannah, born at Watertown, July 26, 1638, married John Winter, who died at Cambridge Farms, December 15, 1690. 3. Elizabeth, born at Watertown, January 11, 1640, died December 30, 1644. 4. Mary, born at Watertown, April 29, 1644, married John Collar. 5. Elizabeth, born at Watertown, July 20, 1646, married John Parmenter, third, of Sudbury, Massachusetts. 6. Thomas, born about 1648, died at Lexington, July 13, 1722, married Abigail ———. 7. Sarah, died at Weston, Massachusetts, January 17, 1744, aged eighty-nine years. Married 1673, Thomas Waite, of Cambridge Farms. 8. Joanna, born ———, died November 26, 1703, married June 19, 1680, Philip Russell, of Cambridge Farms. 9. John, born at Cambridge Farms, March 19, 1663, died September 21, 1714; married January 1, 1694, Mary Stearns, who died February 24, 1733-4. 10. Samuel, born at Cambridge Farms, November 8, 1664. 11. Jemima, died March 15, 1744; married September 22, 1697, Zerubbabel Snow, of Woburn, Massachusetts. 12. Phebe.

(II) James Cutler, son of James Cutler (1), born at Watertown, Massachusetts, November 6, 1635, died at Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, July 31, 1685; married June 15, 1665, Mrs. Lydia (Moore) Wright, born June 24, 1643, died at Sudbury, Massachusetts, November 23, 1723, daughter of John and Elizabeth Moore, and widow of Samuel Wright of Sudbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James, born July 12, 1666, died February 1, 1690-1. 2. Ann, born April 20, 1669; married September 26, 1688, Richard Bloss of Watertown. 3. Joseph, born May 2, 1672, died at Waltham, Massachusetts, 1715; married Hannah ———, who married second, Joseph Smith; she died at Waltham, February 26, 1735. 4. Samuel, born May 2, 1672, was living in 1727. 5. John, born April 14, 1675, see forward. 6. Thomas, born December 15, 1677, died at Western, now Warren, Massachusetts, December 23, 1759, aged eighty-two years, married first, Sarah Stone of Lexington, who died January 10, 1750, aged sixty-nine, and married second, April 10, 1751, Mrs. Lydia (Bowman) Simonds, of Lexington. 7.

*The above sketch is abridged from Dexter's "Yale Biographies," vol. iii. pp. 112-117.

Elizabeth, born March 14, 1681. 8. Isaac, born 1684, died at Killingly, Connecticut, June 18, 1758, aged seventy-four years, gravestone, married, Sarah ———, who died June, 1763, aged seventy-five years.

(III) John Cutler, son of James Cutler (2), born at Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, Massachusetts, April 14, 1675, died at Killingly, Connecticut, after 1727, married February 6, 1700, Hannah Snow, born at Woburn, Massachusetts, June 6, 1677, daughter of John and Hannah (Green) Snow; she presumably married second, November 2, 1736, Eleazer Bateman, of Killingly, Connecticut. Children: 1. Hannah, baptized at Lexington, November, 1701; married Doctor Holmes, of Woodstock, Connecticut. 2. Mary, baptized at Lexington, July 4, 1703; married, October 29, 1730, Joseph Bacon, Jr., of Woodstock, Connecticut. 3. Seth, baptized at Lexington, July 7, 1705, died at Windham, Connecticut, February 9, 1751; married October 22, 1734, Elizabeth Babcock. 4. Timothy, baptized at Lexington, July 7, 1705, died at Windham, Connecticut, about 1736; married March 17, 1733, Elizabeth Leavens, of Killingly, Connecticut. 5. Hezekiah, baptized at Lexington, April 20, 1707, see forward. 6. Dinah, baptized at Lexington, September 4, 1709. 7. Jemima, baptized at Lexington, May 27, 1711; married April 19, 1731, Benjamin Corbin, of Woodstock, Connecticut. 8. Uriah, baptized at Lexington, March 29, 1713, died at Morristown, New Jersey, 1793; married first, Miss Caulfield; married second, about 1772, Mrs. Whitehead. 9. Abigail, baptized at Killingly, July 22, 1716. 10. Sarah, baptized at Killingly, July 22, 1716. 11. Hannah, baptized at Killingly, July 22, 1716. 12. Patience, baptized at Killingly, September 1, 1717. 13. Keziah, baptized at Killingly, July 19, 1719.

(IV) Hezekiah Cutler, son of John Cutler (3), born at Lexington, Massachusetts, baptized there, April 20, 1707, died at Killingly, Connecticut, October 4, 1792; married December 5, 1734, Susanna Clark, who died April 8, 1774, in her sixty-second year; married second, Mrs. Abigail Robbins, who was buried at Killingly, Connecticut, 1791, aged seventy-two years. Children born at Killingly, Connecticut, were: 1. Mehitable, born April 1, 1737; married October 10, 1758, Simeon Lee. 2. Hannah, baptized December 24, 1738, died young. 3. Manasseh, born May 3, 1742, see forward. 4. Ephraim, born November 13, 1744, died May 21, 1766, unmarried. 5. Hannah, born December 5, 1747, died December 25, 1753.

(V) Reverend Manasseh Cutler, son of Hezekiah Cutler (4), born at Killingly, Connecticut, May 13, 1742, died at Hamilton, Massachusetts, July 28, 1823; married October 8, 1766, Mary Balch, who died at Hamilton, November 3, 1815, aged seventy-three years, daughter of Rev. Thomas and Mary (Sumner) Balch, of Dedham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ephraim, born at Edgartown, Massachusetts, April 13, 1767, died at Warren, Ohio, July 8, 1853; married first, April 8, 1787, Leah Atwood, of Killingly, Connecticut, who died November 4, 1807; and married second, April 13, 1808, Sally Parker, a native of Newburyport, Massachusetts, who died June 30, 1846. 2. Jervis, born at Martha's Vineyard Massachusetts, September 19, 1768, died at Evansville, Indiana, June 25, 1846; married first, March 22, 1794, Philadelphia Cargill, of Pomfret, Connecticut, who died October 6, 1820; married second, Mrs. Elizabeth S. (Frazier) Chandler, of Evansville, Indiana. 3. Mary, born May 3, 1771, died September, 1836; married, 1794, Doctor Joseph Torrey. 4. Charles, born March 26, 1773, died in Ohio, September 17, 1805, unmarried, (H. C. 1793.) 5. Lavinia, born August 6, 1775, died March, 1823; married October 9, 1800, Captain Jacob Berry, who died February 7, 1812, resided at Beverly, Massachusetts. 6. Temple, born April 10, 1778, died same year. 7. Elizabeth, born July 4, 1779, died April 22, 1854; married June 13, 1802, Fitch Poole, of Danvers, Massachusetts, who died January 28, 1838. 8. Temple, born February 24, 1782, died at Hamilton, Massachusetts, November 5, 1857; married first, October 7, 1805, Sophia Brown, who died September 4, 1822, and married second, 1823, Mrs. Hannah (Appleton) Smith.

GEORGE DOWNING.

Sir George Downing was the son of Emanuel Downing, of Salem, Massachusetts, who married, April 10, 1622, Lucy, sister of Governor John Winthrop. He was probably born in London, England, in 1625. In 1636 he was at school "at Maidstone in Kent." He arrived in New England with his parents in 1638, probably early in October. He pursued his studies under the Rev. John Fiske, for many years an instructor in Salem. He was also under the influence of Hugh Peters, who married his aunt, and to whose church in Salem his parents belonged. Upham says he "spent his later youth and opening manhood on Salem Farms." He was the first graduate from Salem, after which he engaged in teaching, and

pursued the study of divinity. In the summer of 1645, at the age of twenty, he "went in a ship to the West Indies to instruct the seamen." Probably he took this method to pay the expense of his voyage. He proceeded by way of "Newfoundland, and to Christophers, and Barbadoes, and Nevis," and was requested to preach in all these places, but continued to England, where he was called to be a preacher in Colonel John Okey's regiment, in the army of Sir Thomas Fairfax. When not more than twenty-five years of age, Downing had risen so fast as to have become a confidential member of Cromwell's staff, and one of the most important correspondents and advisers of Parliament. September 3, 1651, he was at the battle of Worcester. As early as April 13, 1652, he held the important position of scoutmaster-general to the army in Scotland. In 1655, being secretary to Thurloe, who was Cromwell's secretary of state, he was sent to the Duke of Savoy to remonstrate against the persecution of the Waldenses in Piedmont. He was chosen member of Parliament in 1656 for the Protector's purposes. Besides engaging in all other important business of the House, he took the lead in questions of revenue and trade.

"A Narrative of the Late Parliament," published in 1657, records him as receiving £365 per annum as scoutmaster-general, £500 as one of the tellers in the exchequer; in all £865 per annum. It is said he had the pay of a troop of horse captain. In 1657 he was appointed by Cromwell minister to Holland, with a salary of £1,100. He was elected Burgess for Morpeth, in Northumberland, to serve in the parliament which convened at Westminster, May 8, 1661. In the intervals of parliament he returned to his employments at the Hague. In March, 1662, he procured the arrest of John Okey, Miles Corbet, and John Barkstead, three of the judges who had condemned Charles the First. There are reasons for supposing him to have been the author of the policy developed in the British Navigation Act, which was initiated October 9, 1651, and advanced by another act in 1660. This act made England the great naval power of the world.

July 1, 1663, Downing was created a baronet by the title of Sir George Downing of East Hatley, Cambridgeshire, knight, where his estate was called the largest in the county. In 1667, he was chosen secretary of the new commissioners of the treasury. He labored industriously to increase the revenue and enlarge

the resources of the country. In 1671 he went to Holland, to take the place of Sir William Temple. He returned from Holland, where he was sent as ambassador, before his time, and accordingly was sent to the Tower; but was soon released and restored to royal favor. He was one of the three commissioners of the customs in London, who, under date of July 9, 1678, prepared the rigid instructions for "Edward Randolph, Collector, Surveyor, and Searcher, of his Majestie's Customs in New England." He died in 1684.

Downing married in 1654, Frances Howard, who was descended from the fourth Duke of Norfolk, who was beheaded by Queen Elizabeth for tenderness to Mary Queen of Scots. She died July 10, 1683. Their eldest son, George, was teller in the Exchequer in 1680.

Downing Street, Whitehall, was named after Sir George Downing, secretary of the treasury, when the office of lord treasurer was put in commission (May, 1667), on the death of Lord Southampton.

Sir George Downing was a member of the class of 1642, the first class which was graduated from Harvard College. His grandson, who died in 1749, a little more than a hundred years after this time, bequeathed a large estate, first to relatives, and afterwards, if they died without lawful issue, for the building of a college at Cambridge. After a half century's opposition and litigation, it was chartered September 22, 1800, and the magnificent Downing College was erected with funds which were said to amount to one hundred and fifty thousand pounds.*

ELBRIDGE GERRY.

Elbridge Gerry, who was governor of Massachusetts from May, 1810, to May, 1812, and vice-president of the United States from March 4, 1813, until November 23, 1814, when he suddenly expired, as he was about to enter the senate chamber at Washington for the performance of his official duties, was a native of Marblehead, where his birth is recorded as occurring on the 17th of July, 1744, son of Thomas and Elizabeth. The son, Elbridge Gerry, was graduated at Harvard College in 1762, and later was a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

For many years he was a resident of the town of Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was respected as one of the most eminent citizens, in spite of differences of political opinion

*The above notice is abridged from Sibley's "Harvard Graduates," vol. 1. pp. 28-51.

between himself and the majority of his fellow citizens. The embargo of 1809, followed by an open declaration of war against Great Britain in June, 1812, caused Cambridge to suffer during the next two or three years its full proportion in the general stagnation of business; as a new port it did not recover from the blight which had fallen upon it—the name of Cambridgeport (now anything but a port) coming as a relic of this period. Hence grass grew in the streets of the seaports, and ships rotted at the wharves. A very decided majority of the voters of Cambridge (if not elsewhere in New England) were politically opposed to the war and smarted under the losses and inconveniences resulting from it, but notwithstanding the lack of enthusiasm for its support, companies when called into service for the defence of the State responded punctually to the call. Thus, in the case of Mr. Gerry, it is said, that neither their affection for the man, nor their regard for his high political position, could overcome their detestation of the war, of which he was an advocate and defender, nor induce them to volunteer their persons or their property in its behalf. (See Paige's "History of Cambridge," pp. 192-193).

His earliest Revolutionary experience with Cambridge appears to have been on the night of the eighteenth of April, 1775, when as a member of the different committees of safety and supplies in session at Wetherby's tavern, in what was later West Cambridge or now is Arlington, he, with two others of the members, Orne and Lee, remained to pass the night. As the British in perfect stillness, passed the tavern where he was lodging, on their midnight march to Concord, Gerry, Orne and Lee rose from their beds to gaze on the unwonted spectacle; the three were discovered by the British, and when a party of the latter was detached to surround the tavern, and make prisoners of the distinguished inmates, the three members of the committee of safety hastily escaped to an adjoining field.

As early as 1775 Gerry was actively interested in fitting out a provincial naval armament and by November 13, a law was passed by the assembly of Massachusetts—and draughted by Gerry—which authorized the employment of privateers and established a court for the trial and condemnation of prizes. He was then a resident of Marblehead, and was emphatically at the bottom of this movement.

He was a great political organizer. It was he who after the New England colonies had

borne the contest for several months, almost alone, sought to reconcile the conflicting jealousies of the north and the south, and to aid Washington to supplant local jealousy by a union of spirit. His letters show this. In one of them he says (under date of October 9, 1775), "Let it be remembered that the first attack was made on this colony; that we had to keep a regular force without the advantage of a regular government; that we had to support in the field from 12,000 to 14,000 men, when the whole forces voted by the other New England governments amounted to 8,500 only."

In political ability Gerry was classed with such men as Washington, Hamilton, Franklin, Morris, and others, and he was a delegate from Massachusetts, with others, in 1787, to the convention at Philadelphia on the adoption of the Federal constitution. By the adoption of the constitution of the United States, the citizens of Massachusetts, as well as of the rest of the Union, were divided into two parties, known at that time as federalists and anti-federalists. The former were the friends of the new constitution, and Gerry's sympathies were with the latter. The federalists were inclined to the establishment of a privileged order, while the anti-federalists were more republican in their tendencies; or, in other words, more democratic, or nearer to the lower class of the people.

He was a commissioner to the court of France in 1797. He was appointed by President Adams, a federalist, contrary to the opinion of a portion of his cabinet, because Gerry was a gentleman distinguished throughout the country for his intellectual ability, even though he was attached to the opposition, or, as it was then called, the republican party. His associates on this mission were Charles Cotesworth Pinckney, the head of the federal party, and John Marshall, of Virginia, the later biographer of Washington.

In May, 1800, he was the candidate of the republican party for governor of Massachusetts, and the people had confidence in his integrity, and gave him a large vote, but not enough to elect him. In May, 1810, he was elected, and the democratic party was triumphant in the state. It was considered a critical period. In public Governor Gerry approved the course of the national administration, which was republican or democratic, and confined his favors to such as were its supporters. For this he received several threats of assassination from anonymous correspondents. He was reflected upon severely in the federal press,

and he made an attempt to declare them libelous. In the midst of this excitement a new election occurred and Caleb Strong was elected governor. Both parties were active, but his friends could not overcome the prejudices against Gerry. It is said that his conduct in districting the State for the election of senators had some influence in defeating him. From the peculiar manner in which he did this, was acquired the term "Gerrymandering;" a term now familiar to all who have dealings with that particular way of engineering elections to the advantage of the party in power. A defence of his policy in this respect was published at the time, to the effect that the constitution did not restrict to county lines in forming districts. His last districting was conformable to the rule of taxes. Previous legislatures had districted the State regardless of counties, as Gerry had done, etc. A convention was called at this time which approved of the governor's course. Finally, he was elected to the vice-presidency, as the candidate of his party.

As an example of his style of writing, the following extract is given from one of Mr. Gerry's letters. The subject is the British evacuation of Boston in March, 1776. He writes on March 26. "What an occurrence is this to be known in Europe! How are parliamentary pretensions to be reconciled? Eight or ten thousand British troops, it has been said, are sufficient to overrun America; and yet that number of their veterans, posted in Boston (a peninsula fortified by nature, defended by works the product of two years' industry, surrounded by navigable waters, supported by ships of war, and commanded by their best generals), are driven off by about one-thirtieth of the power of America. Surely the invincible veterans labored under some great disadvantage from want of provisions or military stores, which the Americans were amply provided with. Directly the reverse. They had provisions enough; ammunition, muskets and accoutrements, for every man, and a piece of ordnance for every fifteen; while the Americans were almost destitute of all these, and after twelve months' collection had only a sufficiency of powder to tune their cannon for six or eight days. I am at a loss to know how Great Britain will reconcile all this to her military glory."

As thus ably predicted by this keen observer, the news did excite great astonishment in England, and the reigning ministry were deeply mortified.

ANCESTRY.—Captain Thomas Gerry (1), of Newton Bushel, Great Britain, born at Newton Abbot, Devonshire, England, March 15, 1702, died at Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 13, 1774, aged seventy-two years four months; married first, December 16, 1734, Elizabeth Greenleaf, born at Marblehead, June 1, 1716, died there, September 2, 1771, aged fifty-five years, daughter of Enoch and Rebecca (Russell) Greenleaf; married second, May 6, 1773, Mrs. Elizabeth Lemmon, presumably widow of Dr. Joseph Lemmon, of Marblehead, who died in 1772. Thomas Gerry came to America in 1730 as captain of a trading vessel from London. After marriage he relinquished the sea and became a merchant at Marblehead. His father was Daniel Gerry of Newton Abbot, Devonshire, England, who married a wife named Lydia, by whom he had three children—Daniel and John who remained in England, and the above Thomas, who emigrated to America. Children: 1. Thomas, born September 19, 1735; married September 27, 1759, Tabitha Skinner. 2. Samuel, born July 3, 1737, died August 26, 1738. 3. Elizabeth, born May 24, 1740, died September 3, 1740. 4. John, born October 8, 1741, buried January 12, 1786; married November 8, 1763, Sarah Wendell, who married second, June 18, 1786, John Fisk, Esq., of Salem. 5. Elbridge, born July 17, 1744, see forward. 6. Samuel, born May 30, 1746, died May 14, 1750. 7. Elizabeth, born May 17, 1748, married April 22, 1775, Burrell Devereux. 8. Samuel Russell, born July 27, 1750, died February 1, or 22, 1807, aged fifty-six years; married first, July 22, 1773, Hannah Glover, who died May 30, 1785; married second, July 31, 1783, Sarah Thompson, who died his widow, July 22, 1830, aged seventy years. 9. Daniel, born February 4, 1754, died May 29, 1754. 10. Daniel, born June 22, 1758, died May 17, 1759.

(II) Hon. Elbridge Gerry, son of Captain Thomas Gerry (1), born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, July 17, 1744, died at Washington, District of Columbia, November 23, 1814; married Ann Thompson, daughter of James Thompson, of New York, who died his widow, at New Haven, Connecticut, March 17, 1849, aged eighty-five years. He was survived, besides his widow, by three sons and six daughters. One daughter, Catherine, married, October 2, 1806, James Trecothick Austin, Esq., of Cambridge; her husband was a graduate of Harvard College, 1802, received the degree of LL.D., and was attorney-general of Massachusetts. The eldest son, Elbridge Gerry, (H. C.

1813) died in New York, May 18, 1867; he was at one period surveyor of the port of Boston. Thomas Russell Gerry, another son, (H. C. 1814) born in Cambridge, December 8, 1794, died at New Rochelle, New York, October 6, 1845; midshipman in United States Navy, appointed December 6, 1814, and resigned August 27, 1833. James T. Gerry, another son, was appointed midshipman, U. S. N., December 20, 1815, lieutenant, April 28, 1826, commander, April 17, 1842, and was lost on the "Albany," September 28, 1854.

The name of Elbridge Gerry was obtained

from a relative in this way. His great-grandmother, Elizabeth Elbridge, married Samuel Russell, who was born in 1645, she being born June 19, 1653. This Rebecca Russell married Enoch Greenleaf, and their daughter Elizabeth married Thomas Gerry. The Elbridge family belonged in Bristol, England, where an uncle, John Elbridge, a merchant of that place, died and left them a large property, and in memory of this family Elbridge Gerry derived his name. (See N. E. H. & G. Register, vol. 12, p. 112, further).



Genealogical and Personal Memoirs.

The name of Winthrop,—
WINTHROP that of the Governor of the
Massachusetts Bay Com-
pany at their emigration to New England,—
may be traced back in various spellings for at
least six centuries and a half. The family can
be traced to various places in the mother coun-
try, and latterly there to Groton in Suffolk,
“where they lived many years.” In a volume
by the late Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, entitled
“Life and Letters of John Winthrop,” the line
of descent is there corrected, and begins with a
man called the second Adam Winthrop, born
October 9, 1498, died November 9, 1562,
(eldest son of Adam and Joane (or Jane)
Burton, married November 16, 1527, Alice
Henry, or Henny. Children: 1. Thomas, born
November 8, 1528, died April, 1529. 2. Wil-
liam, born November 12, 1529, died March 1,
1581, at London; had wife Elizabeth, died June
2, 1578, and six children: Jonathan, Adam,
William, Joshua, Elizabeth, and Sarah. 3.
Bridget, born January 1, 1530, died January,
1536. 4. Christopher, born January 4, 1531,
died aged nine months. 5. Thomas (2d), born
June, 1533, died 1537. Adam Winthrop was
married (second) in 1534 to Agnes Sharpe,
daughter of Robert Sharpe, of Islington, she
eighteen, and he thirty-six. Children: 6. Alice,
born November 15, 1539, died November 8,
1607, married Sir Thomas Mildmay, and had
six sons. 7. Bridget, born May 3, 1543, died
November 4, 1614, married Roger Alabaster,
and had four sons and one daughter; one of
the sons was a celebrated poet. 8. Mary, born
March 1, 1544, married Abraham Veysie. 9
and 10. John and Adam, twins, born January
20, 1546; Adam died in six months and John
died in Ireland, July 26, 1613, having married
Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Risby, of Thorpe
Morieux, Suffolk county. 11. Adam (2) born
August 10, 1548; see beyond. 12. Catharine,
born May 17, 1550, married and had children.*
13. Susanna, born December 10, 1552, died
August 9, 1604, married D. Cottie (Dr. John
Cotta?) and had children. The widow of the
father Adam Winthrop married William Mild-
may. She died May 13, 1565.

*This last item is challenged by Robert C. Win-
throp.

(II) Adam Winthrop (3d) son of Adam
(2d); born in London, August 10, 1548, died
March 29, 1623; married first, December 16,
1574, Alice Still, daughter of William of
Grantham, Lincolnshire; she and her first born
child died December 24, 1577, and he married
(second) February 20, 1579, Anne, daughter
of Henry Browne, of Edwardston; her moth-
er's name was Agnes. Adam Winthrop (3d)
was a man of good education and high social
standing, lord and patron of the manor of
Groton. Children by second wife: 1. Anne,
born January 5, 1580-1, died January 20,
1580-1. 2. Anne, born January 16, 1585-6,
died May 16, 1618; married February 25,
1604-5, Thomas Fones. 3. John, born January
12, 1587, the governor of Massachusetts; see
forward. 4. Jane, baptized June 17, 1592;
married January 5, 1612, Thomas Gostling.
5. Lucy, born January 9, 1600-1, married April
10, 1622, Emanuel Downing.

(III) John Winthrop, governor of Massa-
chusetts, son of Adam (2), born in Edwards-
ton, a little village in Suffolk county, England,
immediately adjoining Groton, January 12,
1587, died in Boston, New England, March 26,
1649, nineteen years after his embarkation on
March 22, 1629-30, in that harbor. For details
regarding his early life the reader is referred
to the admirable work on that subject by his
descendant, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, already
named, and to the various standard histories of
Massachusetts and New England for the latter
part. He married first, April 16, 1605, Mary,
born January 1, 1583, died June 26, 1615,
daughter and sole heir of John Forth, Esq.,
of Great Stambidge, in the county of Essex,
and Thomasine, only child of ——— Hilles, in
the county of Essex. Her own immediate
family was a wealthy one. Sixteen children:
1. John, the eldest, born in Groton, England,
February 12, 1606, died in Boston, April 5,
1676, known to history as John Winthrop, the
governor of Connecticut. 2. Henry, born (bap-
tized January 20) 1607; drowned at Salem,
Massachusetts, July 2, 1630, aged twenty-two
years, the next day after his landing in Amer-
ica. (See his father's journal) He was some-
what adventurous, had been in the Barbadoes,
was married, April 25, 1629, to his cousin Eliz-

abeth Fones; had daughter Martha, baptized at Groton, England, May 9, 1630. He was left behind in his father's first voyage, but arrived safely on a later one. He was drowned in a small creek. His widow came to New England afterwards and married Robert Feake. 3. Forth, born December 30, 1609, died (buried at Groton, England, November 23) 1630; was educated in the universities, and was betrothed to Ursula Sherman. 4 and 5. Daughters named Anne, baptized 1614-1615, who died in their earliest infancy. 6. Mary, eldest of the first three daughters, came to America, and married, about 1632, Rev. Samuel Dudley, son of Governor Thomas Dudley, and died April 12, 1643, having had four children, two of whom survived her. Governor Winthrop married second, December 6, 1615, Thomasine Clopton, died December 8, 1616, daughter of William Clopton, Esq. Child: 7. Daughter, born November, 1616, died 1616, two days old. Governor Winthrop married third, April 29, 1618, Margaret Tyndal, died in Boston, June 14, 1647, daughter of Sir John Tyndal, knight. Her mother was Anne Egerton, widow of William Deane, Esq. Children: 8. Stephen, born March 24, 1618, came with his father to America, was recorder of Boston, member of Parliament for Scotland under Cromwell, and colonel of a regiment in the civil wars of England; was married and left posterity. 9. Adam, born April 7, 1620; see forward. 10. Deane, baptized March 23, 1622, died at Pullen Point (now Winthrop), March 16, 1704; married first Sarah, daughter of Jose Glover; and left a widow, Martha, and children. 11. Nathaniel, baptized February 20, 1625, probably died young. 12. Samuel, baptized August 26, 1627, married in Holland, had estate in Antigua, where he held the office of deputy governor, and died there about 1677. 13. Anne, baptized April 29, 1630, died on her passage with her mother to New England, when aged about a year and a half. 14. William, born at Boston, August 14, 1632, probably died soon. 15. Sarah, baptized June 29, 1634, probably died soon. Governor Winthrop married fourth, December 4, 1647, Martha, daughter of Captain William Rainsborough, and widow of Captain Thomas Coytmore, of Charlestown, and sister of Increase Nowell. After the death of Winthrop she married, March 16, 1652, John Coggan. Child by Winthrop: 16. Joshua, born December 12, 1648, died January 11, 1651.

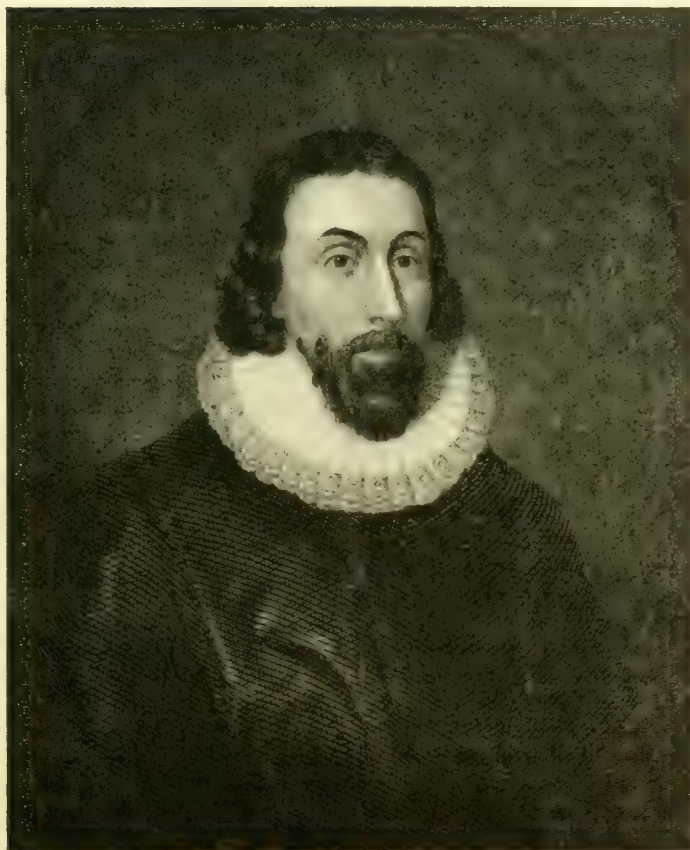
(IV) Adam Winthrop, son of John (3), born in Groton, England, April 7, 1620, died in Boston, suddenly it is inferred, August 24,

1652, thirty-two years and four months old; came to New England in 1631. Adam's Chair, a rock in Waltham, Massachusetts, was named for him (1631); married first, about 1642, Elizabeth, died September, 1648, daughter of Joss or Jose Glover; married second Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hawkins. Children: 1. Adam, born October 15, 1647; see forward. He was his parents' only child in 1652, and the only one, unless there was a daughter Mary, who died near the same time with her mother, September, 1648. The widow of Adam (4), married May 3, 1654, John Richards; no children by either husband.

(V) Adam Winthrop, son of Adam (4), born in Boston, October 15, 1647, died August 3, 1700, aged fifty-two; will dated July 29, proved September 5, 1700. He was graduated at Harvard College, 1668 (Sibley's "*Graduates*," II. 247), was for some time a merchant at Bristol, England, and married there, Mary, daughter of Colonel Luttrell, and there his children were born, one of whom was Adam, see beyond. His daughter Mary married, March 9, 1703, John Ballentine. The father was an orphan, about five years old in 1652. He returned with his family to Boston in 1679. He was captain of a military company in Boston in 1689; representative 1689-1692; named as one of the governor's council, but left out in the first popular election, May, 1693. No time of marriage or births of his children or baptism of them is found here, as his marriage was in England, and there the children were born. Mary, his widow, married March 13, 1706, as the third wife of Joseph Lynde, of Charlestown. Her death occurred October 30, 1715.

(VI) Adam Winthrop, son of Adam (5), graduated Harvard College, 1694, and died October 2, 1743; married Anna ———. He was of the council of the province. Children: 1. Adam, born August 12, 1706, died December 12, 1744; Harvard College 1724; merchant of Boston, and lived in Brattle street. He was also clerk of the judicial courts. Married Mary, daughter of Hugh Hall, Esq., of Boston. 2. John, Harvard College, 1732; see beyond.

(VII) John Winthrop, son of Adam (6), born in Boston, December 19, 1714, died in Cambridge, May 3, 1779; married first, Rebecca ———, died August 22, 1753, aged twenty-nine, daughter of James Townsend, of Boston; married second, published March 25, 1756, Hannah, died May 6, 1790, widow of ——— Tolman of Boston, and daughter of Thomas and Sarah Fayerweather. Children: 1. John, born September 17, 1747, graduated



Gov: Winthrop
Gover

Harvard College, 1765, lived in Boston, a merchant; married Sarah Phillips, and died in 1800, leaving posterity—John, Harvard College, 1796, and Adam, Harvard College, 1800. 2. Adam, born November 27, 1748, died February 11, 1774, aged twenty-five, graduated Harvard College, 1767; left home contrary to the desire of his father, became a shipmaster in Governor Hancock's employment, and in the Downs was knocked overboard and lost. He "was unfortunately knocked overboard by the boom of his vessel on his passage from hence to London, and was drowned," February 11, 1774 (*Boston News Letter*). 3. Samuel, born July 20, 1750, died July 28, 1751. 4. James, "a man of much curious erudition," born March 28, 1752, graduated Harvard College 1769, LL. D. Allegheny College 1817; postmaster 1775 (*i. e.* with headquarters at Cambridge, Boston being invested by the American troops), register of probate from September 6, 1775, until 1817; for several years judge of court of common pleas; librarian of Harvard College, 1772-1787; one of the founders of the Massachusetts Historical Society; resided in Cambridge, and died unmarried September 26, 1821. A characteristic letter written him in 1775 is published by Paige, "History Cambridge," p. 700, note. 5. William, "the last survivor," born April 19, 1753, graduate Harvard College 1770; town clerk 1782-1788; selectman ten years between 1786 and 1802; senator in 1799; a gentleman farmer, residing in Cambridge, and died unmarried, February 5, 1825. The father of this intelligent family was a man of great distinction in his day. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1738, appointed Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in 1738. He was in 1771, as already stated elsewhere in this work, the preceptor of Count Rumford and Colonel Loammi Baldwin of Woburn. He was elected Hollis professor of mathematics and natural and experimental philosophy August 30, 1738. He was then a resident of Boston, and his inauguration with appropriate ceremonies occurred January 2, 1738-9. He declined the office of president of the college in 1769. His age and "bodily infirmities" were urged as objections against him. It was a time when the office went begging. The choice was made of Samuel Locke, a clergyman of a small parish about twenty miles from Cambridge, against whom was made the still greater objection of "a want of knowledge of the world, having lived in retirement, and perhaps not a general acquaintance with books."

In 1774, after the resignation of Locke, Winthrop was again chosen president and declined. President Quincy* says of him, "The literary and scientific attainments of John Winthrop acquired celebrity in his own country and in Europe, and entitled him to be regarded as one of the brightest ornaments of Harvard College. . . . The zeal, activity and talent with which he applied himself to the advancements of the sciences justified the expectations which his early promise raised." As a lecturer he was skilful and attractive, and during forty years he fulfilled the duties of the professor's chair to universal acceptance." His labors were both practical and scientific. He transmitted in December, 1740, to the Royal Society of London, "observations of the transit of Mercury over the Sun." These observations were published both in London and honorably noticed in Paris. He gave a lecture on the earthquake of November 18, 1755, in which he deliberately set out to calm the apprehensions which the superstitions of the age had excited, with actual fear, throughout the territory of New England, where the quake had been experienced. He explained his theory of the phenomenon of earthquakes with originality, research, and intellectual power, and advanced the consolatory fact that though earthquakes had occasionally occurred in New England from its first settlement by the English, not a single life had ever been lost nor any great damage been done by them. He supported the theories of Benjamin Franklin concerning lightning, and protection from it by the use of "iron points." Even in this he met with opposition, even from the ignorance of natural laws on the part of clergymen and the superstitions of that age. One thought, and published the fact, that the "iron points" on the buildings in New England drew the lightning from the clouds and caused the earthquake of 1755. Professor Winthrop, in reply, proceeded to show that earthquakes could not be accounted for in that way. As late as 1770 there were religious people who were opposed to lightning rods (in intelligent New England!) on the ground that "thunder and lightning" were tokens of Divine displeasure, and that it was impious to prevent them from doing their "full execution." Professor Winthrop again appeared in their defense with a publication which showed that "Divine Providence" governed the world by "stated general laws," and showed in conclusion that it was as

*"History of Harvard University," II. 217.

much "our duty to secure ourselves against the effects of lightning, as from those of rain, snow, or wind, by the means God has put into our hands." On the appearance of a remarkable comet in 1759, he again came to the front with lectures in which he explained the true nature and motions of comets, according to the latest discoveries of the times.

He transmitted to the Royal Society accounts of whirlwinds and other natural phenomena which he observed in this section. And so it was in many other scientific observations, transits of Venus and others, of which the record, however creditable to him, is too long to mention in the present work. It is said that his active, vigorous and comprehensive mind embraced within its sphere various and extensive knowledge, and that he was better entitled to the character of a universal scholar, than any individual of his time, in this country. He was well versed in ancient and modern languages, and President Quincy concludes that he was one of the greatest mathematicians and philosophers America had then produced.

He was chosen a member of the council of the province in 1773, but negatived by a royal mandate. In 1774 he was a delegate to the provincial congress. In 1775 he was restored to the seat in the council, and also appointed judge of probate. The latter office he held until his death, May 3, 1779, at the age of sixty-five.

(ANCESTRY BY ARTHUR G. LORING).

(I) Thomas Brooks, of Concord, Massachusetts, died there May 21, 1667; his wife Grace, whose surname is unknown, died May 12, 1664. He first settled in Watertown, as early as 1636, and removed very soon to Concord, where he was constable in 1638; representative 1642-1644, 1654, 1659-1662. He is called captain, and if so, probably of the military company at Concord. In 1660, with his son-in-law, Captain Timothy Wheeler, he purchased of Edward Collins four hundred acres of land in Medford, it being a portion of the Cradock farm. Children: 1. Joshua, married October 17, 1653, Hannah Mason, of Watertown. 2. Caleb, see forward. 3. Gershom, married March 12, 1667, Hannah Eckles, of Cambridge. 4. Mary, married Captain Timothy Wheeler, of Concord; she died his widow, October 4, 1693.

(II) Caleb Brooks, son of Captain Thomas

Brooks (1), died at Medford, July 29, 1696, aged sixty-four years; married first, April 10, 1660, Susanna Atkinson, born April 28, 1641, daughter of Thomas Atkinson, of Concord; she died at Concord January 19, 1669, and he married (second) her sister, Hannah Atkinson, born March 5, 1643, died at Medford, March 10, 1709. He moved from Concord to Medford in 1680, and occupied most of the land purchased by his father. Children by his first wife: 1. Susan, born December 27, 1661, died at Medford, December 23, 1686. 2. Mary, born November 18, 1663, died young. 3. Mary, born April 3, 1666, married April 19, 1688, Nathaniel Ball, of Concord. 4. Rebecca, born November 9, 1667. 5. Sarah, born December 16, 1668, married October 18, 1705, Philip Russell, of Cambridge. Children by second wife: 6. Ebenezer, born February 24, 1670-1, see forward. 7. Samuel, born September 1, 1672, married Sarah Boylston, of Brookline.

(III) Captain Ebenezer Brooks, son of Caleb Brooks (2), born at Concord, February 24, 1670-1, died at Medford, February 11, 1742-3, in seventy-third year (gravestone); married, 1693, Abigail Boylston, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Mary (Gardner) Boylston, of Brookline; she died May 23, 1756, in eighty-second year (gravestone). He inherited his father's house and homestead. Children: 1. Caleb, born July 8, 1694, see forward. 2. Ebenezer, born March 23, 1697-8, married June 20, 1737, Hannah Gibson, of Boston. 3. Abigail, born October 6, 1699; married October 27, 1720, Thomas Oakes, of Medford. 4. Hannah, born April 15, 1701, married (intention dated November 8, 1721) Nathaniel Cheever, of Boston. 5. Mary, born January 19, 1703-4, died September 3, 1704. 6. Thomas, born April 28, 1705, died November 14, 1784, aged eighty years. 7. Rebecca, born July 24, 1706, married December 2, 1725, Samuel Pratt, of Boston. 8. Samuel, born February 8, 1709-10, married April 2, 1747, Abigail Hastings, of Waltham.

(IV) Captain Caleb Brooks, son of Captain Ebenezer Brooks (3), born at Medford, July 8, 1694, died there November 21, 1766, seventy-third year (gravestone); married first, March 30, 1730-1, Mary Winn, born July 3, 1711, died January 1, 1745, aged thirty-four years and six months (gravestone), daughter of Increase and Mary Winn, of Woburn; married second, March 1, 1749-50, Ruth Albree, born May 17, 1718, died May 6, 1793, aged seventy-four years (gravestone), daughter of

John and Elizabeth (Green) Albee, of Medford. He occupied the estate now in Winchester known as the Le Bosquet place, at present Symmes Corner, at that time within the limits of Medford. This estate was purchased in 1715 by his father, Captain Ebenezer Brooks, of William Symmes, and after his death passed to his son, Captain Caleb Brooks, and at his death to his son, Ebenezer Brooks, whose daughter Mary married Captain John Le Bosquet, who bought out other heirs and died in April, 1844. Mrs. Le Bosquet had all of his personal property and the use of his real estate during her life-time. She died in September, 1847, and was succeeded by Captain Lebeus Leach, whose wife was one of the heirs. He sold to Hon. Frederick O. Prince, who conveyed the house and a part of the land to Marshall Symmes in 1865. In 1881 Mr. Symmes removed the old house to the rear of his barn, and built a new house on the site of the old one. Children by first wife Mary (Winn): 1. Mary, born at Charlestown, December 20, 1731, married April 4, 1752, Daniel Pratt, of Chelsea. 2. Abigail, born July 17, 1733, married November 24, 1757, Joseph Hall, of Medford. 3. Ebenezer, born April 22, 1735, married December 28, 1758, Susanna Thompson, of Medford. 4. Caleb, baptized at Medford, September 5, 1736, died young. 5. Caleb, baptized October 5, 1737, died young. 6. Rebecca, baptized July 1, 1739, married November 6, 1766, Samuel Hall, of Medford. 7. Ruth, baptized August 2, 1741, married November 20, 1760, Joseph Seccomb, of Medford. 8. Sarah, baptized November 28, 1742, married John Le Bosquet. 9. Caleb, baptized September 9, 1744, married January 1, 1767, Mary Kidder, of Medford. 10. Increase, baptized December 22, 1745. Children by second wife, Ruth (Albee): 11. Theodore, baptized January 5, 1751. 12. John, baptized May 4, 1752, see forward. 13. Joseph, baptized February 24, 1754, died May 11, 1756. 14. Elizabeth, born June 20, 1757, married December 31, 1776, Rev. Jacob Burnap, of Merrimack, New Hampshire. 15. Hannah, born February 12, 1760, married October 21, 1794, Francis Burns, of Medford.

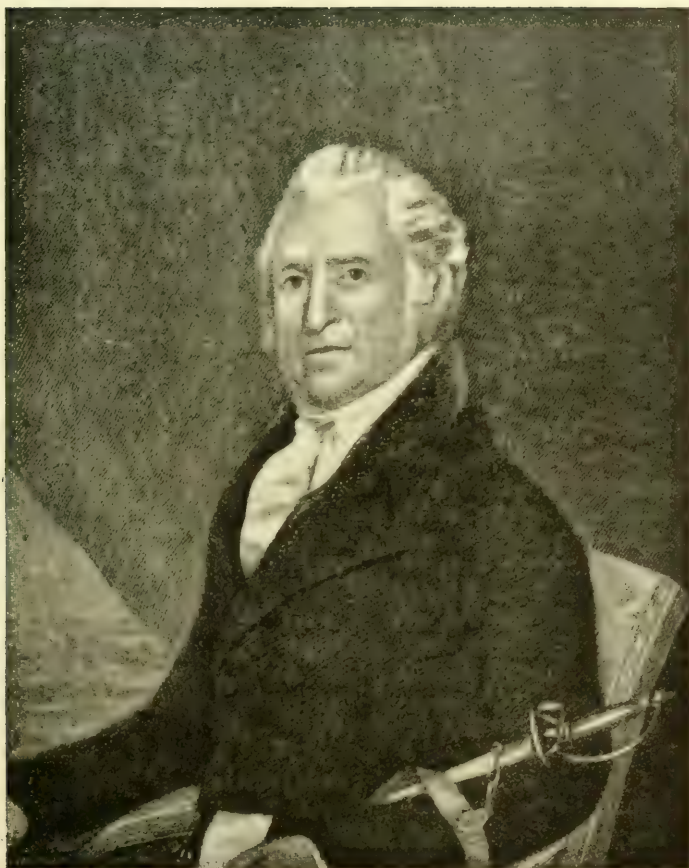
(V) Governor John Brooks, son of Captain Caleb Brooks (4), born at Medford, baptized there May 4, 1752, died at Medford, March 1, 1825, aged seventy-three years, married Lucy Smith, died at Medford, September 26, 1791, aged thirty-eight years. Children: 1. Lucy, born at Reading, June 16, 1775, married at Medford, October 2, 1803, George

O'Kill Stuart, of Kingston, Canada; had a son George O'Kill Stuart, who was a mayor of Quebec, Canada. 2. A child died at Medford, October, 1778. 3. Alexander Scammell, born at Medford, October 19, 1781, killed by a steamboat explosion at St. John's bar, coast of Florida, December 19, 1836; married May 28, 1817, Sarah Turner, of Boston; he obtained a commission in the army, first lieutenant of artillery, 1808; captain in third artillery, 1812; brevet major for gallantry at Plattsburg, 1814; major third artillery, 1832; lieutenant-colonel fourth artillery, 1835. (For a further account see Brooks's "History of Medford," pp. 198-200); children: 1. Lucy, born at Medford, March 25, 1818, married May 30, 1843, Hon. Edward L. Keyes, of Dedham. 2. John, born June 18, 1820, who died a passed midshipman, United States navy, June 4, 1843. 4. John, born May 20, 1784, killed at battle of Lake Erie, September 13, 1813; he graduated at Harvard College 1805; studied medicine with his father, and afterwards entered the navy as lieutenant of marines; he was unmarried. 5. A child, died March 24, 1786.

(BY WILLIAM R. CUTTER.)

Governor John Brooks, the BROOKS most distinguished citizen in Medford of his own time, was born in that town in May, 1752. It is said by his contemporaries that the mother of the future general and governor was a woman of superior character. His father was a respectable farmer, and esteemed by his neighbors. It was, however, to his mother that he was indebted for the influence which encouraged him to make a rise in life, and through her family physician, Dr. Simon Tufts, she was encouraged to give him as good an education as circumstances would allow.

He was placed at the town school, where he was taught the rudiments of science and the Latin and Greek languages. Dr. Tufts took him into his family at the age of fourteen to educate for his profession. He continued with Dr. Tufts until he was twenty-one years old. The doctor then advised him to begin the practice of medicine in the adjoining town of Reading, and recommended him to the people as well qualified for the trust. He accordingly settled there, was soon married, and his prospects were fair for a respectable establishment in his profession. But the Revolu-



GOVERNOR JOHN BROOKS.

tionary war broke upon the scene, and matters military engaged the attention of all the people, physicians included. In his teens he had begun to display a talent and fondness for military drill and his hours of relaxation were given to that exercise. His village mates were formed into a company commanded by himself. He was popular, and Dr. Tufts' yard became for the time a miniature training field. At Reading he was placed in command of a company of minute-men, the best soldiers in the militia, and soon was advanced to the position of major in a new regiment. He displayed rare abilities as a disciplinarian, and was thought by all who were connected with him in military duty to be the most competent to take the lead. At first he declined, owing to the increasing and pressing duties of his profession, but the affair of the 19th of April, 1775, happening in his immediate neighborhood, made a speedy decision necessary, and he quickly assumed the duties of an office which he was well qualified to sustain. He ordered out his company with promptness, and directed them to proceed on the route to Concord; and having made such provision for the medical relief of the sick under his care as the time would permit, he joined his corps with all possible speed. Having arrived in the vicinity of Concord, he met the British on their retreat (near Merriam's Corner), and made such a disposition of his men as to secure them from injury, and enable them to annoy the enemy with destructive volleys as they passed a narrow defile (in the present town of Lincoln). He then hung on their rear and flanks in conjunction with other troops until they arrived at Charlestown. His contemporaries bore testimony to the fact that on this occasion, so important at the beginning of the war, he displayed the cool and determined bravery of a veteran. His military talents and calm courage were remarkable in a young man only twenty-three years of age who had never seen a battle. Dr. Dixwell, who knew him well, states that it was noticed by those who had the direction of public affairs, and he soon after received the commission of a major in the Continental army,—the regular army of the Revolution.

The contemporaries of Governor Brooks furnish from their writings the following facts regarding the record of his life. He said that the most fatiguing day he ever spent was the 19th of April, 1775. History informs us that the force under his command arrived on the field at a most opportune moment. A good

officer in command on the American side was needed. The impact between the two opposing bodies of well-armed troops was of the utmost consequence to either, and both Briton and American met on terms of equality for the first time on that memorable day. Parker's men at Lexington had fled, with fatal losses, before the fire of a superior body. Buttrick's men at the North Bridge, at a later hour, did not follow up their trifling victory. At a much later hour when the British main body had begun their retreat, Brooks, with the body of minute-men under his command, suddenly arrived on the scene. Dr. Ripley, of Concord, says, "As the enemy passed the road from Bedford, they met a body of minute-men, commanded by Major John Brooks. A little below Bedford road there was a sharp action, and several of the British were killed." Rev. Mr. Foster, of Reading, a member of Governor Brooks' company, who wrote a circumstantial account of what he witnessed, said of the beginning of the fight: "The enemy faced about suddenly and fired a volley of musketry upon us. They overshot. The fire was immediately returned, and two British soldiers fell dead in the road near the brook." This event in the fray was followed by some sharp fighting in the Lincoln woods, where by the peculiarity of the turns in the road through which the British were obliged to pass, they were hemmed together in places and subjected to cross fires from men ensconced behind stone walls and large trees by the wayside. In forcing their way through this defile, the British came into close encounter with the Americans, and a number on both sides of the contending forces were killed. It was here that young Brooks performed that service for his country, which afterwards commended him to promotion and distinction in the army." And there is no doubt that his abilities in this direction were great. These were not alone shown for the long period of the Revolutionary war, but afterwards in the insurrection in Massachusetts known as the Shays Rebellion, and the War with England of 1812.

At the beginning of the Revolution his rank was that of major in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment of minute-men—the new regiment we have already mentioned, which marched April 19, 1775, and credited with a service of four days. Major Brooks engaged himself to serve in this regiment from April 24, 1775, to August 1, 1775, or a period of three months and fifteen days. He was detailed while in this regiment as field officer of

the picket guard, May 8, 1775, also for the main and picket guards at Cambridge from May 12 to May 31, 1775, and again for the picket guard June 8, 1775. His commission in same regiment was dated May 27, 1775. His residence is given as Reading and also Medford. On the night of June 16, 1775, he volunteered to assist in intrenching Bunker Hill, and in watching the enemy, and on the morning of the 17th he was sent by Colonel Prescott to General Ward at Cambridge for reinforcements. Being obliged to perform this duty on foot, he could take no active part in the engagement.

On January 1, 1776, Congress appointed him major of Webb's Nineteenth regiment. His regiment was present at the siege of Boston, in the retreat from Long Island, and in the battle of White Plains. Major Brooks remained with the regiment until its term of enlistment had expired.

From January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1779, he served in the Continental army as lieutenant-colonel commandant and as lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Michael Jackson's Eighth regiment. He also served as lieutenant-colonel commandant of Seventh regiment, commissioned November 11, 1778, and he held the same office and position as regimental commander during the year 1780, and also as acting colonel of the Seventh regiment, January 26, to May 25, 1781. He was reported on command at Boston about June 1, 1781. At that time his duties appear to be divided between two places, Boston and Peekskill. He was at this period reported as in command at West Point, and also as commanding the brigade, 1781. The war had practically ended with the surrender of Cornwallis in that year, but troops were still retained in active service. Colonel Brooks was on furlough in Massachusetts from January 5, 1782, by leave of his general officers. During the last year mentioned he was reported as attending court-martial in garrison, and from September 1, 1782, he was reported on furlough in Massachusetts by leave of General Washington. He was stationed at different places on the Hudson river and its neighborhood during 1782 and 1783. He reported at Philadelphia by leave of General Washington in 1783, and ended his services about June 13, 1783, when the war was finally ended.

In the battle of Saratoga, September 19, 1777, Lieutenant-Colonel Brooks occupied the extreme left of the American line, and was engaged with the German troops. On the 7th of

October, 1777, his regiment turned the right of the enemy's encampment, and stormed the redoubt occupied by the Germans. His regiment remained masters of the field. He led the charge to the top of the intrenchments. He was also at Valley Forge. He was present at the battle of Monmouth. He was employed as an inspector (drill-master) under Steuben, in the field of military tactics. He was the friend and upholder of Washington at a most anxious moment in the affairs of the army. He retired in poverty from the service, and resumed his medical profession at Medford.

In battle his manner of attack was not a mere feint, but a direct attack in force; witness his conduct at Merriam's Corner, at White Plains, and at Saratoga. His bravery was unquestioned. At Saratoga, at the second battle of the action of Bemis Heights, October 7, 1777, his conduct is thus described by an eye witness: "When the Colonel saw that the decisive moment had come, he lifted his sword in the air, and cried, 'Follow your Colonel at double quick!' He immediately led the way to the top of the intrenchments, crying, 'Come on, come on!' They did come on; and a most bloody and violent conflict ensued, in which they decided the fate of the day."

A letter of Governor Brooks from Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, dated January 5, 1778, states the precise reason why the British had been victorious in that region, namely their superiority in numbers. He also describes in feeling terms the sufferings endured at Valley Forge by the private soldiers during their cantonment. He is severe on the lack of public spirit displayed by the inhabitants of the middle states. (See Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, xiii : 243.)

He entered, says his biographer, on the duties of a soldier with ardor, and devoted all the powers of his mind to the cause of his country, and the profession of arms. His gentlemanly deportment and unassuming manners secured the favor of his superiors in office, and rendered him the delight of his equals and inferiors. His skill as a tactician was marked. After Bunker Hill battle, the advantages of superior discipline as shown on the part of the enemy were apparent to every one. These advantages made a strong impression on the American officers, and especially on the mind of Governor Brooks. He had showed early in his life his talent as a drill-master, and his knowledge of tactics while in the regular army was acknowledged to be

superior to that of his fellow officers. The corps he commanded was excellent as to discipline, drill, steadiness, and for its skillful movements, either in advance or in retreat. Some have gone so far as to say that his knowledge was second only to that of the celebrated Baron Steuben, a German officer engaged in reforming the American army. For this reason he was associated with that officer as an inspector-general in performing the difficult task of introducing a uniform system of exercise and manoeuvres into the army.

He was a major-general of militia in 1786. He was nominated a brigadier-general to serve in the provisional army raised in 1798, on prospect of war with France, but declined the position. During the war of 1812 he was adjutant-general of the state. We quote his biographer in relation to the value of these later military services. Dr. Dixwell says: "He was for many years major-general of the militia of his country, and established in his division such excellent discipline, and infused into it such an admirable spirit of emulation, that it was a most brilliant example for the militia of this state. In the insurrection of 1786 his division was very efficient in their protection of the courts of justice, and in their support of the government of the state. At this time Governor Brooks represented his town in general court, and he gave support to the firm and judicious measures of Governor Bowdoin for suppressing that alarming rebellion. He was appointed by the acute and discriminating Governor Strong as his adjutant-general, in that perilous crisis of our affairs, the later war with England, (1812-1814). The prudence and discretion with which he discharged this arduous duty will be long remembered by his grateful countrymen."

He was frequently chosen a representative, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1788, several years a senator and a member of the executive council of the state, United States marshal, 1791-1796, inspector of revenue, 1796, and during the war of 1812 adjutant-general, and seven years from 1816 to 1823, governor of Massachusetts.

He was admirably fitted to allay party animosities. Among his merits it is said that he maintained the dignity of the office, received distinguished strangers properly, being bred in the best school of manners—that of the high-minded and accomplished officers of the army; and that in deportment he was grave and dignified like Washington, but warm and affectionate. His amiable character and attractive

manners made friends for him everywhere. The kindly affections of his heart increased his acceptance with the people as a popular physician. His practice was not only general in his own town, but was greatly extended to other towns. The parents of the writer of this sketch (not dwellers in Medford) were assisted on their entrance into this world, 1803 and 1805, by his skilful hand. Judge then of his sacrifice on entering the army of his country, as a field officer of infantry, and the loss for nearly seven years thereby of a growing and profitable medical practice!

It is said that, when he left the army and returned to his home, he found himself so poor that at first he opened a small shop, but without success.

It is said that in his boyhood he formed an intimacy with the celebrated Count Rumford, with whom he kept up a correspondence until the death of the Count. The authority for this statement is unknown to the present writer. Count Rumford as a boy was known as Benjamin Thompson of Woburn, a highly intellectual man, distinguished in the higher pursuits of science, and a military man, who served on the British side at the close of the American Revolution, and later in one of the states of the European continent.

It is said that as a church-goer the Governor's influence was a powerful example to the people of his town. Late in life he declared his public belief in the authority of the scriptures. In 1820, on the division between the two leading sects of his neighborhood, he took side with the Unitarians, but never liked the extremes of either. It is said of him, "He lived as he professed." When General Lafayette came to Massachusetts in 1824, he dined with his friend and fellow officer, then living in retirement at Medford. The citizens gave the guest a general welcome. The dinner at the Governor's house was a private one, and about twenty were present. Governor Brooks departed this life on March 1, 1825, aged seventy-three, and in 1838 his friends erected a granite pyramid to his memory in the old burying-ground of the town.

The judgment of his contemporaries is confirmed by those best able to decide on his medical abilities, as follows: "As a physician he ranked in the first class of practitioners. His manners were dignified, courteous and benign. His kind offices were peculiarly acceptable from the felicitous manner in which he performed them. He was accurate in his investigations and clear in his discernment. He pre-

ferred erring on the side of prudence rather than on that of rashness. He watched the operations of nature, and never interfered unless it was obvious he could aid and support her." Another cause of his fellow-citizens' appreciation of him is expressed in the sentence of Dr. Dixwell: "He soared above the sordid consideration of the property he should accumulate by his professional labors. His countrymen who have ever been distinguished for the acuteness of their discernment in judging of public men and measures, were always ready to display their confidence in him."

(I) Henry Baldwin, the immigrant ancestor, probably from Devonshire, in England, was one of the first settlers of the new town of Woburn, and of that part of it which is now known as North Woburn. Here in 1661 he built the "palatial house which is still one of the most imposing in the town, and which, though with some changes and occasional improvements," has been owned and occupied by his descendants for six generations. The house is the oldest dwelling in Woburn. The estate connected with it and its owner, Colonel Loammi Baldwin, contained in 1801 the large number of 212 acres, valued at \$9,000 by the town assessors at that time. A late owner, George R. Baldwin, son of Colonel Baldwin, is succeeded by his daughter, Mrs. Griffith. In 1820 the house was in looks much the same as now. The north chimney, put up by George R. Baldwin, was reputed to be the first "single flue" chimney made in the country. He designed the chimney caps and built a small addition to the rear of the house. On the south, between the house and the canal, was formerly a beautiful garden, with walks and trees, superior to anything of the kind then in this section. All traces of its appointments having long since disappeared, "neither fountain, nor arbor, nor walk, nor boat, is there now to hint at the story of the past." In 1832 George R. Baldwin occupied the mansion house. Attached to the estate in 1820 was a farm house which, doubled in size, still exists as an attachment to the large place.

Henry Baldwin was a sergeant of the Woburn militia from 1672-85, and deacon of the First Church, Woburn, from 1686 until his death.

Henry Baldwin died February 14, 1697-98; married November 1, 1649, Phebe, baptized in Boston, June 3, 1632, died September 13, 1716, eldest daughter of Ezekiel and Susanna

Richardson. Children: 1. Susanna, born August 30, 1650; died September 28, 1651. 2. Susanna, born July 25, 1652, died March 7, 1694; married Israel Walker (Samuel 1), as his second wife. 3. Phebe, born September 7, 1654, died October 20, 1679, aged twenty-five; married November 7, 1676, Samuel Richardson (Samuel 1), as his third wife. 4. John, born October 28, 1656. 5. Daniel, born March 15, 1659-60; see forward. 6. Timothy, born May 27, 1661; see forward. 7. Mary, born July 19, 1663; died January 8, 1663-64. 8. Henry, born November 15, 1664; see forward. 9. Abigail, born August 20, 1667, died December 25, 1769;* married December 4, 1705, John Reed (Ralph 2, William 1), as his second wife. 10. Ruth, born July 31, 1670; unmarried and alive at the date of her father's will. 11. Benjamin, born January 20, 1672-73; see forward. Henry Baldwin the father, in will allowed April 4, 1698, names his wife Phebe; sons Henry, Daniel, Timothy and Benjamin; his son Israel Walker, husband of his daughter Susanna, and his grandson Israel Walker; his son Samuel Richardson, husband of his daughter Phebe, and his grandson, Zachariah Richardson, son of Phebe; also his two daughters then single, Abigail and Ruth Baldwin.

(II) Daniel Baldwin, son of Henry (I), born March 15, 1659-60, died January 24, 1718-19; married January 6, 1684-85, Hannah, born October 22, 1667, died September 28, 1736, daughter of Joseph Richardson (Samuel 1) and Hannah (Green) Richardson. Children: 1. Hannah, born August 21, 1686. 2. Phebe, born May 13, 1690; died March 10, 1706-07. 3. Henry, born March 15, 1692-93; died March 12 (sic), 1692-93. 4. Joseph, born March 15, 1692-93; died March 12 (sic), 1692-93. 5. Susanna, born March 31, 1694, died before 1746; married December 15, 1712, Benjamin Walker, of Billerica (Joseph 2, Samuel 1). 6. Daniel, born December 16, 1695; killed by the Indians in battle near Dunstable, New Hampshire, September 5, 1724. 7. Dorcas, born October 18, 1697; died March 7, 1697-98. 8. Joseph, born March 17, 1698-99; died February 3, 1744-45; married July 4, 1733, Ruth Centre, of Charlestown. She died December 15, 1733. 9. Dorcas, born August 11, 1701. 10. John, born August 28, 1703; married December 8, 1726, Sarah Lawrence, of Watertown. 11

*The statement is here advanced that the broken stone ——— 5th, 1766, (sic) (203 of the printed inscriptions in the First Yard) is her's.—Editor.

Rebecca, born December 19, 1705; died March 10, 1735-36. 12. Benjamin, born March 30, 1707. 13. Phebe, born December 28, 1708; married October 29, 1735, John Hamblet, of Nottingham.

In the case of John Seers versus Lieutenant John Wyman, before the council in 1676, Daniel Baldwin, aged seventeen years, testified about the impressment of two horses, and that while pressing a horse belonging to John Wyman, who resisted the constable, said Wyman "suffered his negro servant to beat me with a great stick, and reproved him not." In the same case, on the testimony of several witnesses, Daniel Baldwin is called "grandchild to John Seers," and came with him to Lieutenant Wyman's garrison. The witnesses say Daniel Baldwin abused James Carringbone, negro servant of said Wyman, "both in words and deeds," calling him "Black Roag," and struck him with his gun across his back, and said he would "shute" him. Seers stated that Baldwin was a "solger" who came to Wyman's with him, and that one of Wyman's household struck said Baldwin with a "great stick." The particulars of this interesting case are published in "Woburn Men in the Indian and Other Wars," pp. 11-14 (editions of 1897 and 1903).

(II) Timothy Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born at Woburn, May 27, 1661, died in Stoneham, March 11, 1733-34; married first, June 2, 1687, Elizabeth, born July 28, 1661, died January 26, 1703-04, daughter of Ralph (Ralph 1) and Martha (Toothaker) Hill of Billerica; married second July 9, 1706, Elizabeth, daughter of Lazarus and Ruth (Adams) Grover, of Malden. She returned to Malden (her will, May 13, 1752, lodged November 8, 1756, was probated in 1760). Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 29, 1688; died April 4, 1691. 2. Timothy, born November 20, 1689; see forward. 3. Ralph, born June 28, 1691; probably dead before 1718. 4. Hannah, born September 6, 1692; died September 6, 1692. 5. Elizabeth, born June 21, 1695, in Charlestown or Stoneham. His will names wife, son Timothy and daughter Elizabeth, and grandchildren Ralph and Hannah, children of Timothy, Jr., and Hannah (Richardson) Baldwin.

(III) Timothy Baldwin, son of Timothy (2), born in Woburn, November 20, 1689, died December 3, 1750, aged sixty-one (gravestone at Stoneham); married June 10, 1713, Hannah, born May 6, 1689, died after 1766, daughter of Nathaniel (Thomas 1) and Mary

(——) Richardson. His wife married second, about April, 1752, John Vinton, and removed to Dudley; after his death in 1760 she returned to Stoneham, where she was living in 1766. In November, 1763, she was living with her grandson Timothy, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Matthews. ("Vinton Memorial," p. 378). Children: 1. Ralph, born March 6, 1714; died May 1, 1731. 2. Hannah, born September 4, 1715, married February 19, 1734, Joseph Vinton. 3. Elizabeth, born November 9, 1717; died November 25, 1717. 4. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1723; married November 10, 1741, Joseph Matthews. 5. Timothy, born June 23, 1727; died February 19, 1727-28. 6. Timothy, born May 19, 1729; died April 1, 1742.

The younger Timothy Baldwin is styled "Ensign" on his gravestone, 1750. This office has its equivalent in the modern second lieutenant. His will dated November 7, 1750, mentions wife Hannah, and his daughters Hannah Vinton and Elizabeth Matthews. He also mentions a legacy given to his honored mother-in-law (stepmother) by his honored father. His father's will was dated July 12, 1718. Elizabeth, his daughter, is mentioned in it as married at that date, but to whom does not appear. Agreements were made respecting the father's estate in 1734 and 1741. To Elizabeth, his wife, the father granted the use of a room in the east end of his house, and she released to the son her right to a room in the house, 1734. Her will devised to grandchildren Matthews and to Samuel Grover.

(II) Henry Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born in Woburn, November 15, 1664, died July 7, 1739; married May 4, 1692, Abigail, born February 1, 1674, died January —, 1771, aged ninety-six or ninety-seven, daughter of David and Seaborn (Wilson) Fiske, first of Woburn and latterly of Lexington. Henry had all housing of his father, per will, after his mother Phebe had deceased, and all lands after his father's decease. Children: 1. Henry, born January 12, 1692-93; see forward. 2. David, born April 9, 1696; see forward. 3. Isaac, born February 20, 1699-1700; see forward. 4. Abigail, born February 13, 1701-02, died September 4, 1704. 5. James, born July 11, 1705, died June 12, 1709. 6. Abigail, born November 19, 1707, died before 1751; married John Converse, and removed to Leicester. 7. James, born October 19, 1710; see forward. 8. Samuel, born August 31, 1717; see forward. The last will of Henry Baldwin, dated January 9, 1732-33, presented

by James Baldwin, left August 6, 1739, probated September 10, 1739, names wife Abigail; Henry Baldwin, eldest son; sons David, Isaac, Samuel, and daughter Abigail Converse, and son James Baldwin, executor. He gave wife one-half part of house, northerly end, both upper and lower rooms, with the cellar under them; his son James had the other part. He confirmed certain gifts. He also gave his son James his sawmill and his rights to said sawmill stream.

(II) Benjamin Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born January 20, 1672-73; died April 28, 1736; married Hannah ———, died September 28, 1736. Children: 1. John, born ———, 1697. 2. Benjamin, born October 25, 1701. The statement, real or unfounded, has been made that Benjamin Baldwin resided at one time in Canterbury, Connecticut.

(III) Henry Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born in Woburn, January 12, 1692-93, died in Pelham, New Hampshire; married May 7, 1717, Mary, born January 10, 1694-95, died October 25, 1798, aged 104, daughter of Joseph (Joseph 2, Samuel 1) and Mary (Blodget) Richardson. Children: 1. Henry, born February 27, 1717-18. 2. Nathan, born May 18, 1720. 3. Mary, born January 4, 1721-22. The following is a contemporary notice of Mrs. Baldwin's death.

"At Shrewsbury, Mrs. Mary Jones, aet. nearly 105 years. Her maiden name was Mary Richardson. She was born at Woburn, January 10th, O. S., 1694. Her first husband was Henry Baldwin, Esq., of Pelham, N. H., by whom she had three children, who lived to settle in the world, and left families. Her second husband was Colonel Jones, of Hopkinton, who died about the year 1772, since which time she remained a widow. She enjoyed a good degree of health, until within a few weeks of her death. The serenity of mind, and quietness of temper, which she possessed to an uncommon degree, doubtless contributed to her great age. Being early impressed with the importance of religion, the practice of it, ever appeared natural and easy. As she lived, so she died in the hope of a blessed immortality, and but a few hours before her death was able to express, with great propriety, her views and prospects of futurity."—*Columbian Centinel* (Boston), November 3, 1798.

Captain Henry Baldwin died in Pelham, New Hampshire, 1754. The gravestone of his wife Mary at Shrewsbury reads: Mary,

widow of Colonel John Jones, died October 23, 1798, in her 105th year.

Henry Baldwin, son of Henry (3), married Abigail Butler, of Pelham, New Hampshire. They settled in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. Children: Mary, married Captain Elisha Ward, of Petersham; also Henry, Nathan, Thaddeus, Eliphalet, Kezia, Abigail, Relief, Lucretia. Henry married second, Martha Abbott, widow of Ebenezer Abbott, and died November 17, 1789, aged seventy-two.

Nathan, son of Henry (3), lived in Worcester; married first Sarah Oakes, and second Lydia Oakes. Children, by first wife: Sarah, married ——— Johnson; Abigail. By second wife: Lydia, Mary.

Mary, daughter of Henry (3), married Rev. Abner Bayley, of Salem, New Hampshire. Children: Mary, married first William White, of Plaistow, and second Moses Webster, of Haverhill; Elizabeth, married Henry Little, of Salem, New Hampshire; Lavinia, married Rev. William Kelley, of Warner, New Hampshire ("Vinton Memorial," 378.)

(III) Captain David Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born at Woburn, April 9, 1696, died in Sudbury, June 23, 1770; married Abigail, born December 18, 1702, died June 12, 1767, daughter of Hon. William and Elizabeth (Golding) Jennison, of Sudbury. He was an innkeeper of Watertown, 1752-1757. Children: 1. William, born November 11, 1727. 2. Samuel, born August 27, 1731. 3. Lydia, born October 27, 1729, died July 8, 1732. 4. Abigail, born August 18, 1733. 5. Lydia, born October 5, 1735. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Mary, born September 8, 1742.

William, son of David (3), was graduated at Harvard College in 1748; married February 15, 1753, Jane, daughter of Rev. William and Jane Cook, of Sudbury, and was a deacon and magistrate in Sudbury, where he died.

Samuel, son of David (3), graduated at Harvard College, 1752; married January 2, 1771, Hannah, daughter of Judge John Cushing, of Scituate; was ordained pastor at Hanover, Massachusetts, December 1, 1756, dismissed March 8, 1780, and died December 1, 1784, aged fifty-four.

Abigail, daughter of David (3), married May 7, 1752, Joseph Curtis, of Sudbury. She had a daughter Abigail who became the wife of Rev. Jonathan Barnes, of Hillsborough, New Hampshire, December 14, 1774.

Lydia, daughter of David (3), married February 19, 1756, Hon. Oliver Prescott, of

Groton, a physician in a very large practice; judge of probate; brigadier-general before and during the Revolution, 1768-1781; afterwards major-general. He was also a member of the board of war and of the supreme executive council of Massachusetts; a brother of Colonel William Prescott, who commanded in the redoubt on Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775; being third son (sixth child) of Hon. Benjamin and Abigail (Oliver) Prescott; while Colonel William was their second son (fourth child). Lucy, sixth child of Hon. Oliver and Lydia (Baldwin) Prescott, married Hon. Timothy Bigelow, of Medford, and their eldest daughter Katherine married Hon. Abbott Lawrence.

Elizabeth, daughter of David (3), married October 23, 1755, Henry Evans, and removed to Nova Scotia.

Mary, daughter of David (3), married February 7, 1764, Captain Samuel Jackson, of Newton; no children.

(III) Isaac Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born in Woburn, February 20, 1699-1700, died in Sudbury, March 12, 1759; married March 24, 1726, Mary Flegg (or Flagg, as the name is commonly spelt), born in Woburn, December 5, 1702, died in Sudbury, September 23, 1744, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Carter) Flagg. Children: 1. Luke, born December 23, 1728. 2. Jeduthun, born January 13, 1731-32. 3. Nahum, born May 3, 1734. 4. Isaac, born December 12, 1738. 5. Josiah, born June 10, 1743. The father was married to a second wife, Elizabeth, who died his widow, March 8, 1770.

Luke, son of Isaac (3), lived to manhood.

Jeduthun or Jeduthun Baldwin, son of Isaac (3), was born at Woburn, January 13, 1732, and died at North Brookfield, Massachusetts, June 4, 1788, aged fifty-six; married, April 28, 1757, Lucy, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Parkman, of Westborough. "The Revolutionary Journal of Col. Jeduthun Baldwin, 1775-1778," edited by Thomas Williams Baldwin, printed for the De Burians (Bangor), 1906, contains a memoir and notes, and illustrations, besides the journal. He was captain of a company in the expedition against Crown Point in 1755-56, and served in the same capacity from March to December, 1758, at Ticonderoga and at Fort DuQuesne. Twenty years afterwards he campaigned in the same country with different generals, as colonel and chief of engineers. He lived but a short time in Woburn, as his father moved to Sudbury about 1734. The son left Sudbury when young, and settled in Brookfield, Massachusetts, probably about

1754. For a very full account of his life the reader is referred to the volume above named. He was survived by his widow, a son Luke, and a daughter Betsey, and besides these two there were two other children—one Jeduthun, aged six, killed by being thrown from a cart, October 31, 1763; the other, Isaac, a member of Harvard College, died April 1, 1783, aged nineteen years.

The published journal of Colonel Jeduthun Baldwin mentions his father, Isaac Baldwin, under date of 1756, his brother Nahum, and later his father and mother, and uncle Samuel Baldwin. Nahum married Martha Low, April 22, 1760. Isaac married Eunice Jennison, December 31, 1761. Josiah married Susanna Gould, March 29, 1763.

Isaac, son of Isaac (3), was mortally wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill, and died opposite the house of Colonel Royall, in Medford. He belonged to Colonel John Stark's regiment, was the captain of his own company from the time of his entry into the service, April 23, 1775, and served two months, at six pounds per month, total amount of wages received twelve pounds, and number of miles travel, eighty. He was the ranking captain in his regiment. (N. H. State Papers; xiv. 50.)

Isaac Baldwin at the beginning of the war raised a company of men in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, and led them to Cambridge. While there a tender belonging to the enemy got aground on the Chelsea ferry ways, and he went with twelve of his men in open day in the face of the enemy and burned her, after taking out her guns and sails, by throwing a pitchfork of hay on fire in the cabin windows. Having accomplished this he put his men back one by one and brought up the rear himself under the fire of the British fleet, and in this way reached their quarters safely with four of his men wounded. He fought valiantly at Bunker Hill, and was shot through the breast and died that night. He is said to have loaded and discharged his musket three times after he was wounded. When his men were carrying him off the field he exhorted them to fight, assuring them that they would win the day and he would be with them again directly. He died that night. He came to Hillsborough in 1767, was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and when the news of the battles of Lexington and Concord came, he was at work framing a barn in an adjoining town.

Isaac Baldwin had a posthumous son named Robert, born July 15, 1775, married April 5, 1803, Martha Brown, and had a family in-

Waltham, an account of which is given in Bond's "History of Watertown," pp. 11, 675. Isaac Baldwin, probably another son, served in the Continental army in the Revolution; married Hannah Caldwell, of Woburn, May 15, 1794; had sons, Isaac, born November 26, 1794, and Charles, born July 27, 1797, recorded on Woburn records. Isaac and wife Hannah were both admitted to Woburn precinct (or Burlington) church, September 14, 1800, and both were dismissed to Hillsborough. Children: Isaac, Charles, and Nahum, were baptized in Precinct church, Woburn, October 5, 1800.

(III) Isaac Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born in Woburn, October 19, 1710, died June 28, 1791, aged eighty-one; married May 29, 1739, Ruth, born June 17, 1713, died May 13, 1791, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Blodget) Richardson, sister of the wife of his brother Henry (3). Children: 1. Cyrus, born November 5, 1740; see forward. 2. Reuel, born May 9, 1742; died February 21, 1745-46, aged three years, (gravestone at Woburn). 3. Loammi, born January 10, 1744-45; see forward. 4. Reuel, born June 30, 1747; see forward. James, the father, was a carpenter "of good repute," and reported to have been the "master workman" in the erection of the Woburn precinct (or Burlington) meeting-house in 1732, the frame of which is yet standing, but the exterior has been twice materially altered. He served one day in the Woburn quota on April 19, 1775, when the Woburn men in great numbers marched to Lexington and Concord and took part in the battle there. James Baldwin in will dated April 9, 1771, probated November 9, 1791, named wife Ruth, and sons Cyrus, Reuel, and Loammi (second son) executor. The son Loammi received one-half of the real estate after decease of the wife, Ruth.

(III) Captain Samuel Baldwin, son of Henry (2), born at Woburn, August 31, 1717, died at Weston, July 21, 1778, aged sixty-one; married first, March 23, 1741-42, Elizabeth, born March 25, 1715, died February 7, 1757, daughter of Captain James and Sarah (Moore) Jones, of Weston; married second March 30, 1758, Sarah Deming, of Needham, died May 2, 1760, aged thirty-nine; married third, March 25, 1762, Rebecca Cotton, born November 14, 1725, died January 16, 1795, aged seventy-one, daughter of Rev. John and Mary (Gibbs) Cotton. Children by wife Elizabeth: 1. Samuel, born at Falmouth, July 28, 1743; married July 7, 1763, Millicent Cutler.* 2. Elizabeth, born at Weston, June 18, 1745;

married December 22, 1768, Elias Jones, of East Hoosick. 3. Lydia, born at Weston, January 16, 1746; married October 25, 1764, John Newton Parmenter. 4. Ephraim, born at Weston, April 2, 1749, died December 30, 1751. 5. Sarah, born at Weston, September 15, 1750, died April 11, 1756, aged five and one-half. 6. Lucy, born June 30, 1753. 7. Esther, born June 27, 1756; married June 4, 1779, Jonathan Rawson. Child by wife Sarah: 8. Sarah, born January 28, 1759. Children by wife Rebecca: 9. Rebecca, born January 7, 1763, died January 29, 1763. 10. Rebecca, born July 10, 1764; married December 3, 1780, James Cogswell. 11. Mary, born March 15, 1766; married January 24, 1790, Isaac Hobbs, Jr.

(IV) Cyrus Baldwin, son of James (3), born at Woburn, November 5, 1740, was drowned at Dunstable, November 5, 1790; married Ruth Wilson, of Bedford, and died without issue. His wife was perhaps Ruth, born October 6, 1745, daughter of James and Lydia Wilson, of Bedford. Samuel Thompson, Esquire, of Woburn, wrote in his diary, under date of November 5, 1790: "Fair. Cyrus Baldwin, Esquire, drowned at Dunstable," and on Sunday, November 7, following, he recorded the item: "Cyrus Baldwin, Esquire's, corpse brought to Woburn;" and on November 10, he wrote: "Very cold. Came home from Salem. Cyrus Baldwin buried."

Cyrus Baldwin was taxed in the West List, Woburn, 1776, and received his proportion of a war assessment which he had paid before 1777. He lived for a time during the Revolutionary war in Boston, and was first lieutenant of the Eighth Ward company in Colonel Henry Bromfield's (Boston) militia regiment, and commissioned such, November 25, 1776. In the dignified manner of the newspapers of that day, the following is the only public mention of his death: "Died—At Dunstable, Cyrus Baldwin, Esq., formerly of this town."—*Columbian Centinel*, Boston, November 24, 1790.

The "Varnum Genealogy," p. 68, shows that Elizabeth Varnum, born April 26, 1741, daughter of Abraham and his second wife Rachel Varnum, married Cyrus Baldwin, of

*Captain Samuel (4) Baldwin (Samuel 3, Henry 2, Henry 1) wrote a narrative in his eighty-second year, which possesses considerable interest. He mentioned his marriage to Millicent Cutler, the daughter of Captain Ebenezer Cutler, of Lincoln, and the names of their children. He removed from Weston to Northbridge in 1766, and thence to Windsor, Berkshire county, Massachusetts.—Letter of Mrs. Mercy (Baldwin) Howard, July 22, 1907.

Chelmsford, possibly a second wife of the above Cyrus Baldwin. This wife was probably the Mrs. Betsy Baldwin who died at Dracut, January 6, 1827.

(IV) Colonel Loammi Baldwin, son of James (3), born January 10, 1744-45, at "New Bridge" (North Woburn), died at his birthplace, October 20, 1807, aged sixty-three years (monument at Woburn); married first, July 9, 1772, Mary, died September 29, 1786, aged thirty-nine years, daughter of James Fowle, Jr., (Major John 3, Capt. James 2, Lieut. James 1, Fowle) and Mary (Reed) Fowle, (daughter of Lieutenant Israel and Hannah Wyman Reed); second, May 26, 1791, Margaret, born October 6, 1767, died August 8, 1799, daughter of Josiah (Major John 3, Capt. James 2, Lieut. James 1 Fowle) and Margery (Carter) Fowle. Children: 1. Cyrus, born June 22, 1773, see forward; 2. Mary, born April 24, 1775, died May 15, 1776, "of canker rash;" 3. Benjamin Franklin, born December 15, 1777, see forward; 4. Loammi, born May 16, 1780, see forward; 5. James Fowle, born April 29, 1782, see forward; 6. Clarissa, born December 31, 1791, died May 27, 1841; married, January 20, 1812, Thomas B. Coolidge; see forward; 7. George Rumford, born January 26, 1798; see forward.

In early life he discovered a strong desire for acquiring knowledge, and attended the grammar school in Woburn under the instruction of Master John Fowle, a noted teacher of that time, the school being a moveable one, being kept at successive periods first in the centre of the town and secondly at the precinct, or the part of Woburn now incorporated in the town of Burlington. At a more advanced period of life, with the intention of obtaining a thorough acquaintance with natural and experimental philosophy, he would walk from North Woburn to Cambridge, in company with his schoolmate, Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, and attend the lectures of Professor John Winthrop at Harvard College, for which liberty had been given, and upon their return home on foot they were in the habit of illustrating the principles they had heard enunciated in the lecture room by making rude instruments for themselves to pursue their experiments.

He was present in the battle of Lexington. As early as 1768 he had enlisted in a company of horse-guards, and was not wholly destitute of military experience when summoned a little before the break of day to the

field at Lexington and Concord on April 19, 1775. In his own statement he says: "We mustered as fast as possible. The Town turned out extraordinary, and proceeded toward Lexington." Holding the rank of a major in the militia, he says, "I rode along a little before the main body, and when I was nigh Jacob Reed's (at present Durenville) I heard a great firing; proceeded on, soon heard that the Regulars had fired upon Lexington people and killed a large number of them. We proceeded on as fast as possible and came to Lexington and saw about eight or ten dead and numbers wounded." He then, with the rest from Woburn, proceeded to Concord by way of Lincoln meeting house, ascended a hill there, and rested and refreshed themselves a little. Then follows a particular account of the action and of his own experience. He had "several good shots," and proceeded on till coming between the meeting-house and Buckman's tavern at Lexington, with a prisoner before him, the cannon of the British began to play, the balls flying near him, and for safety he retreated back behind the meeting-house, when a ball came through near his head, and he further retreated to a meadow north of the house and lay there and heard the balls in the air and saw them strike the ground. Woburn sent to the field on that day one hundred and eighty men.

At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the regiment of foot commanded by Colonel Samuel Gerrish. Here he was rapidly advanced to be lieutenant-colonel, and upon Colonel Gerrish's retirement in August, 1775, he was placed at the head of the regiment, and was soon commissioned its colonel. His regiment was first numbered the thirty-eighth and was afterwards numbered the twenty-sixth. Its original eight companies were increased to ten. Till the end of 1775, Colonel Baldwin and his men remained near Boston; but in April, 1776, he was ordered with his command to New York City. On April 19 of that year he was at New York; on June 13, 1776, at the Grand Battery there; on June 22, the same; and on December 26, 1776, his regiment, commanded by himself, "went on the expedition to Trenton" (Trenton). In this regiment was one company from Woburn commanded by Captain John Wood. On the memorable night of December 25, 1776, in the face of a violent and extremely cold storm of snow and hail, General Washington and his army crossed the Delaware to the New Jersey side, and took by surprise the next morning at Trenton about one thousand Hessian troops commanded by

Colonel Rahl, and Colonel Baldwin and his men took part in this daring and successful enterprise.

Colonel Baldwin's experience in the campaigns in New York and New Jersey is told in his letters to his family at home and many of these letters have been sacredly preserved by his descendants. During 1775-76 he was stationed with about two hundred or more of his men at Chelsea, while other companies of his regiment were stationed about Boston at Brookline and Medford. The "History of Chelsea," about to be published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, contains a great mass of material relating to the stay of a portion of the regiment at Chelsea, where their duties were those mostly of guards.

Colonel Baldwin resigned from the army in 1777 on account of ill health. His subsequent life was spent in his native place, and was marked by an enterprising spirit and the active habits of his youth. He had a talent and capacity for business. He was, in his public career, appointed on many committees on important town business; the records of the town and many autographic town papers are ample evidence of this. He was appointed high sheriff of Middlesex county in 1780, and was the first to hold office after the adoption of the state constitution. In 1778, 1779 and 1780, and the four following years, he represented Woburn in the general court. In 1794 he was a candidate for election to congress, and had all the votes cast in Woburn but one. In 1796, on three trials for the choice of the same officer, he had all the votes for the first two in Woburn, and on the third seventy-four votes out of the seventy-six cast in Woburn. At other elections he was a prominent candidate among those held up in Woburn for the offices of state senator, lieutenant-governor and presidential elector.

From his acquaintance with mathematics and the arts and sciences of his time, he was chosen a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and to the publications of that body he contributed two papers, entitled, "An account of a Curious Appearance of the Electrical Fluid," (*Memoirs Am. Acad.* vol. I. 1785, pp. 257-259); and "Observations on Electricity and an Improved Mode of Constructing Lightning Rods," (*Memoirs*, vol 2, pt. 2, 1804, pp. 96-104). The first paper was written in 1783, and the "curious appearance" described was produced by raising an electrical kite at the time of a thunder shower. The experiments, however, were tried in July,

1771. At that time the author mentions that there stood some lofty trees near his house, and also a shop near by it. His parents, family, and neighbors witnessed the "electrical effect" he succeeded in producing. The date of preparing the second article was January 25, 1797. Colonel Baldwin wrote a sketch of Count Rumford which was printed in a local publication in 1805. He was also the author of a report on the survey of the Boston and Narragansett Bay Canal, 1806. Of the Academy he was elected a Fellow in 1782, and was a member of the council 1785 to 1796, and from 1798 to 1807. Further, see Cutter, "Local History of Woburn," p. 203. He received from Harvard College the degree of Master of Arts in 1785. He was not one, however, who for the sake of popularity would sacrifice his principles of duty to the public, though, as the above votes show, he was deservedly a favorite with his townsmen and fellow citizens generally. Thus he protested with others against the action of the town in 1787 in the time of the Shays Rebellion, when the majority of the citizens of Woburn voted not to give any encouragement to the men called out to go on the present expedition, nor to aid or assist it. But against this proceeding of the town Colonel Baldwin and thirty-six others at once entered their protest, and two days after, the town itself reconsidered the votes it had passed on this subject.

He took a prominent part in the construction of the Middlesex Canal, completed in 1803, one of the earliest enterprises of the sort in the United States.

To him the discovery and the introduction to public notice and the earliest cultivation of the Baldwin apple, about 1784, has been justly ascribed. He was one day surveying land at a place called Butters' Row, in Wilmington, near the bounds of that town, Woburn and Burlington, when he observed one or more birds of the woodpecker variety flying repeatedly to a certain tree on land of a Mr. James Butters, and prompted by curiosity to ascertain the cause of their attraction, he at length went to it, and found on the ground under it apples of an excellent flavor and well worth cultivating; and returning to the tree the next spring he took from it scions to graft into stocks of his own. Other persons induced by his advice or example grafted trees of theirs from the same stock; and subsequently when Colonel Baldwin attended court or went into other parts of the county as high sheriff, he carried scions of this apple and distributed them among his

acquaintances, so that this species of fruit soon became extensively known and cultivated. The original tree remained, it is said, till 1815, when it was blown down in the famous "September gale." The apple thus became known as the "Baldwin apple."

His name is also associated with that of the celebrated Count Rumford. In childhood they were opposite neighbors, playmates and schoolmates. They attended lectures at Harvard College together. Baldwin befriended him when arrested by one of the local military companies as a person inimical to the cause of the colonies, and he was tried and acquitted by a court of which Baldwin appears to be one of the members. To the last, though separated by the ocean and political preferences, they were enthusiastic friends and correspondents—the one was an American officer, and the other an officer in the opposing British forces.

The history of his house, which is still standing at North Woburn, may be told in the following words taken from the recorded statements of different members of his family at different periods. The house was built in 1661, as appeared by the date on a timber which was lying about the house in 1835. It was owned by Henry (1) Baldwin from 1661 to his death in 1697. He was succeeded by Henry (2) Baldwin, who latterly went to New Hampshire. Henry (2) was succeeded in ownership by James (3), who died June 28, 1791, and son of Henry (2); Loammi, son of James, to 1807, who put on a third story in 1802 or 1803. Benjamin F. Baldwin, son of Loammi, was the owner from 1807 to 1822; Loammi (second) and Mary and Clarissa Baldwin were joint owners from 1822 to 1836; and George R. Baldwin, sole owner, from 1836 to his death, October 11, 1888. Mrs. Catharine R. Griffith, daughter of George Rumford Baldwin, is the present owner, 1888 to 1907. Colonel Loammi Baldwin's estate embraced from his inventory, which is very lengthy, a very large amount of land, in 1801, according to a town assessor's list, 212 acres. His son Benjamin F. Baldwin occupied his estate from 1807 to about 1822, as above mentioned.

The selectmen of Boston, at a meeting on April 15, 1772, paid Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, forty dollars, the premium they adjudged to him for raising the greatest number of mulberry trees in response to an advertisement published in Edes and Gill's *Gazette*, 1768. The selectmen took a receipt of Baldwin, and also

an obligation to dispose of one-half the trees under the conditions mentioned in said advertisement. The first premium was awarded to Loammi Baldwin. Under this competition Mr. John Hay, of Woburn, received twenty dollars as the premium adjudged him for raising the third greatest number of mulberry trees. The statement in the advertisement was that a gentleman of Boston had deposited one hundred dollars with the selectmen to be distributed as premiums to encourage the raising of mulberry trees in the province. The conditions of the awards were also given. The name of the donor was William Whitwell.

In accordance with the dignified custom of that time the following notice of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's decease was published in the leading Boston newspaper of that date: "Died—In Woburn, yesterday morning, Hon. Loammi Baldwin, Esq., aet. sixty-two. His funeral on Friday next, which the friends and relatives are requested to attend, without a further invitation."—*Columbian Centinel*, October 21, 1807.

(IV) Reuel Baldwin, son of James (3), born June 30, 1747, died April 18, 1775; married October 4, 1769, Keziah, born April 8, 1748, died October 23, 1822, daughter of Zebadiah and Abigail (Pierce) Wyman. She married second, August 5, 1777, Reuben Johnson. Children: 1. Reuel, born December 21, 1770. 2. James, born October 7, 1773. 3. Ruth, born June 5, 1774. 4. Josiah, born May 14, 1775. The probate of Reuel Baldwin's estate, April 22, 1776, names Keziah, his widow, and his four minor children—Reuel, Ruth, James and Josiah. According to these papers Josiah was dead before 1794. James, born 1773, a deacon, died November 25, 1827, at Nashua, New Hampshire (monument at Little's Cemetery at that place). Ruth Baldwin married Ichabod Richardson, Jr., both of Woburn, September 21, 1791.

(V) Cyrus Baldwin, son of Loammi (4), born at Woburn, June 22, 1773, died at Chelmsford, June 23, 1854; married April 28, 1799, Elizabeth, born September 5, 1782, died December 7, 1853, daughter of Bradley and Rachel (Butterfield) Varnum, of Dracut. He was for many years the agent of the Middlesex Canal Company, and resided at the head of the canal in Chelmsford. He was appointed inspector and sealer of gunpowder at the factory which was first Hale's and afterwards Whipple's, at Lowell. One child, died May 28, 1815.

(V) Colonel Benjamin Franklin Baldwin,

son of Loammi (4), born at Woburn, December 15, 1777, died suddenly October 11, 1821, aged forty-three, while on his return from the cattle show in Brighton; married May 1, 1808, Mary Carter Brewster, born September 11, 1784, died June 18, 1874, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Carter (Brewster) Coolidge. He carried on the business of a yeoman, and left his widow a handsome estate. She afterwards married Wyman Richardson, Esq., and still later Burrage Yale, and spent the last of her life with her children at Pomfret, Connecticut. Benjamin Franklin Baldwin held the office of captain in the militia from 1800 to 1805, of major from 1807 to 1811, and of lieutenant-colonel of the local regiment from 1811 to 1816. Rolls of his company of date 1802 are extant. It is said that in addition of his other pursuits he devoted himself to the business of civil engineering, and assisted his brother in the construction of the milldam across the Back Bay in Boston, and in other works. Children: 1. Mary Brewster, born March 26, 1809, died December 28, 1817. 2. Clarissa, born November 29, 1810, died July 15, 1813. 3. Loammi, born April 25, 1813; see forward. 4. Mary Brewster, born January 16, 1815, died October 23, 1854; married December 28, 1836, Professor Roswell Park. Professor Roswell Park, of the University of Pennsylvania, later entered the ministry and became Rev. Roswell Park, D. D.; born October 1, 1807, died July 16, 1869. 5. Clarissa Coolidge, born December 1, 1819, died January 22, 1900; married May 16, 1843, Dr. Lewis Williams.

Loammi, born April 25, 1813, died March 1, 1855, married March 2, 1847, Helen Eliza Avery. Their children were 1. Mary Emily, born January 31, 1848; married September 25, 1872, Darius Mathewson; son, George Baldwin, born June, 1881, died May, 1882. 2. Loammi Franklin,* born November 6, 1849; married September 11, 1873, Kate Wyman Richardson; children: Clara Richardson, born September 1, 1874; Mary Brewster, born September 17, 1875; James Rumford, born December 19, 1880.

Clarissa Coolidge (Baldwin) and Dr. Lewis Williams had no children.

Children of Mary Brewster (Baldwin) and Roswell Park: 1. Mary, born March 4, 1839. 2. Clara, born January 12, 1845, died December 21, 1845. 3. Helen, born April 13, 1848, died October 14, 1855. 4. Roswell, born

March 4, 1852, married June 1, 1880, Martha Prudence Durkee, who died November 14, 1899; children: Roswell, born August 12, 1885; Julian Durkee, born November 6, 1888. 5. Baldwin, born October 14, 1854, died October 19, 1855.

(V) Loammi Baldwin, son of Loammi, (4), was born at North Woburn, May 16, 1780, and died June 30, 1838, intombed at Woburn. He was fitted for college at Westford Academy, and graduated from Harvard College in 1800. His early inclinations were towards mechanical subjects, to which very little attention was paid in the learned education of that time; and during his college life he made with his own hands a clock which kept good time and was the wonder and admiration of his class. He was put down as No. 9 in a list for "an exhibition in mechanics." In 1806 he was vice-president of the Phi Beta Kappa. In 1799 his father wrote to his friend, Count Rumford, then residing in London, that "I have a son at college, whose genius inclines him strongly to cultivate the arts. . . . I have therefore thought whether it would not be best to endeavor to provide him with a place for a year or two with some gentleman in the mathematical line of business in Europe, who is actually in the occupation of making and vending mathematical and optical instruments. . . .

It may be that you know of some good place.

He is very lively, ready and enterprising." Count Rumford wrote a reply explaining the situation very fully, but he said that "no instrument maker or dealer in such would, without a very large premium, undertake to instruct a young gentleman in the course of two or three years, and make him perfect in both branches of the trade."

This scheme, however, was not followed any further. Upon graduating from college he entered the law office of Timothy Bigelow, at Groton. Here he constructed a fire-engine, of which the town stood in great need; and the small machine was still in active service a short time ago. He completed his studies at Groton, and opened an office in Cambridge in 1804, and in 1807, having abandoned the practice of the law for engineering, he went to England for the purpose of examining the various public works of that country. He intended at that time to visit the continent, but was prevented by the difficulty of reaching France. On his return he opened an office in Charlestown and began the life for which he was so admirably fitted. One of the earliest

*Loammi Franklin now resides with his family in the old Baldwin mansion at North Woburn.

works upon which he was engaged was the construction of Fort Strong, in 1814, during the war, one of the strong forts erected for defense against the British in Boston Harbor. He was chief engineer with the rank of colonel, at this time a title which has sometimes confounded him with his father, who bore that rank in the army of the Revolution. In 1819 he was appointed engineer to complete the undertaking of building the Milldam, or Western avenue, now the extension of Beacon street, Boston, beyond the Common. From 1817 to 1820 he was engaged upon various works of internal improvement in Virginia. In 1821 he was appointed engineer of the Union Canal in Pennsylvania. An elaborate description of this work was prepared in 1830 by W. Milnor Roberts.

In 1824 Mr. Baldwin went to Europe and remained there a year, mostly in France, devoted to a careful examination of the important public works in that country. He went also to Antwerp to inspect the docks there, and at this time he laid the foundation of the largest and best professional library of engineering works that was to be found in America,—to which he added, until at his death it had cost nearly eight thousand dollars.

In 1825 he was associate with the projectors of the Bunker Hill monument. He recommended the obelisk now seen there, two hundred and twenty feet high, etc. His original report is preserved among the papers of the monument association.

Among the early projects in the neighborhood of Boston with which he was connected were the Salem Milldam corporation, 1826, and the project of connecting Boston with the Hudson river by a canal, but the day for canals was passing away, and in 1827 he was appointed by the governor of Massachusetts to procure surveys and estimates for a railroad from Boston to the Hudson river. This work, however, was put into the hands of his brother James, as Loammi had at that time accepted an appointment from the United States government which led to the two great works of his life,—the naval dry docks at Charlestown and at Norfolk. These two structures were in process of building from 1827 to 1834, and were carried on both at the same time and with the crude appliances of that day. The first when finished was in all 306 feet long, thirty feet deep and thirty feet wide. The depth of water at high tide was twenty-five feet, and the rise and fall of tide eleven feet. The sur-

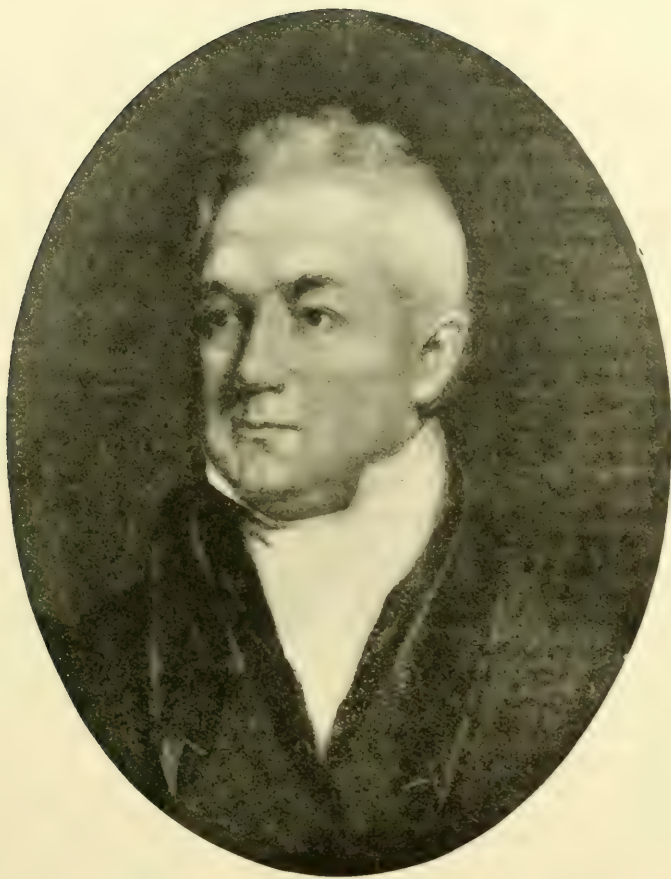
face of the site was about nine feet below ordinary high tide. The cost was \$677,090.

The Norfolk dock was a similar structure, but of greater cost, owing to the extra price of stone and labor, both of which were sent from the North. Mr. Baldwin's salary on this work was fixed by himself at \$4,000 a year, with additional allowance for travel and expense of living when away from home. His time was spent between the two docks, the summers at Charlestown and the winters in Norfolk, his leading assistant alternating with him at those two places.

In addition to this work he was consulting engineer on other important works connected with the general government—the Dismal Swamp Canal, the survey for which was made through an almost impenetrable swamp, but Congress was unwilling to carry it out in his day. In 1834 he made an elaborate report upon introducing pure water into the city of Boston, which was published. He also had considerable to do with water power in Maine, and also with a canal in Georgia, but the latter was never completed.

Mr. Baldwin was independent and positive in his professional opinions, and dared even to differ to his face with the aggressive General Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States. The general at their last interview at first received him with politeness; but the bridge (the General's pet scheme, as was natural), came up as the great thing in the mind of the President, and he said: "By the bye, Mr. Baldwin, I have read your report on the bridge; and, by the Eternal, you are all wrong. I have built and have seen built many bridges; and I know that the plan is a good one, and that the bridge will stand." "General Jackson," quietly replied Mr. Baldwin, "in all pontoon or temporary bridge-work for military purposes, I should always yield to your good judgment, and should not venture to call it in question; you must remember that this bridge should be built as a permanent structure, and should stand for all coming time. And I yield in such matters to no one, when I have applied scientific principles to my investigations and am sure of my conclusions. Good morning, General Jackson." It is hardly necessary to say that the appropriation was not made, and that the pet bridge was never built, much to the chagrin of the President, but to the quiet satisfaction of Mr. Baldwin.

In addition to the numerous works already referred to, Mr. Baldwin was connected in re-



Ioanmi Baldwin, (2nd) eminent for his services as a civil engineer.

gard to many others, from a dam at Augusta, Maine, to a marine railway at Pensacola, from the construction of buildings at Harvard College, to a canal around the falls of the Ohio river, from a stone bridge called the Warren Bridge at Charlestown to the Harrisburg Canal in Pennsylvania. His skill was in demand, and that, too, in a very active manner in a great majority of the internal improvements undertaken at that formative period in the United States.

He was also noted as an author. His manuscript reports were always drawn up in his own neat, uniform and compact handwriting. He published in 1809 a pamphlet of seventy pages entitled, "Thoughts on the Study of Political Economy as connected with the Population, Industry, and Paper Currency of the United States." A large number of printed reports on engineering enterprises are listed in the catalogue of his special library on that and co-ordinate subjects, given by his niece, Mrs. Griffith, to the Public Library in Woburn, several years ago. He is said to have written an account of the Middlesex Canal, and also a memoir of his father's friend, Count Rumford, but neither of these papers are in the above collection. His reports were prepared with the greatest care, and were models for style and remarkable for the exact and proper use of words. In 1835 he was a member of the executive council of the Commonwealth, and in 1836 a presidential elector.

But there is little more to say. In person he was over six feet in height, and superbly built. His face presented a rare combination of intelligence, manliness and dignity. He was a thorough gentleman in his manner and his intercourse with others. He detested sham and pretense in everything and everybody; was liberal in his mode of life, and hospitable in his home. To his work he gave his whole strength. Fine portraits and a bust of him remain to give posterity an idea of his noble personal appearance. About a year before he died he had a stroke of paralysis; a second attack proved fatal. He died, as before stated, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 30, 1838, at the age of fifty-eight.

Mr. Baldwin was twice married; first to Ann, daughter of George Williams, of Salem. She was sister of Samuel Williams, an eminent American banker in London; second, June 22, 1828, to Catherine, widow of Captain Thomas Beckford, of Charlestown. She died May 3, 1864. Child by first marriage: Sam-

uel Williams Baldwin, born 1817; died December 28, 1822, aged five years.

The compiler is indebted for facts for this sketch to such authorities as Vose, Felton, and others.

(V) James Fowle Baldwin, son of Loammi (4), born at Woburn, April 29, 1782, died at Boston, May 20, 1862, aged eighty; married July 28, 1818, Sarah Parsons, daughter of Samuel (Yale College, 1779) and Sarah (Parsons) Pitkin, of East Hartford, Connecticut. James was the fourth son of his father, and received his early education in the schools of his native town and in the academies at Billerica and Westford. About 1800 he was in Boston acquiring a mercantile education, in which city he was afterwards established as a merchant; but the influence of his early association with the engineering faculties of the older members of his own family turned his attention in that direction. He joined his brother Loammi in the construction of the dry dock at Charlestown Navy Yard. In 1828, he, with two others, were appointed commissioners to make the survey for a railroad to the western part of the state, this being then a new and untried enterprise, and the survey was made from Boston to Albany. Upon this work he was engaged for more than two years. It was not prosecuted at the time, but subsequently the Western railroad, so called, was built upon the location selected by him and his plans were generally adopted. He always looked upon this, next to the introduction of pure water into Boston, as the most important of his professional works. In 1832 he began the location of the Boston & Lowell railroad, which was constructed under his superintendence. He was also employed on engineering lines by the Ware Manufacturing company, the Thames company of Norwich, Connecticut, and the proprietors of the locks and canals at Lowell. He also determined the relative amount of water power used by the mills of the different companies at Lowell.

In 1825 the subject of the water supply of Boston attracted the attention of the authorities, and an investigation of the sources for a pure supply was made, and in 1837 he was appointed on a commission to inquire still further into the matter. He dissented from the majority in the recommendation of Spot and Mystic ponds, and recommended Long Pond (Lake Cochituate). Others high in authority differed from his conclusion, but still he was immovable in adherence to his recommenda-

tion, in spite of rejection by popular vote, to which it had been submitted, and it was not renewed till 1844, when he was again in a position of influence on the commission. His plan was, however, adopted March 30, 1846; the ground was broken five months after, and on October 25, 1848, he had the pleasure of seeing his plan, so long resisted, finally triumphant, and the public fountain playing for the first time in the presence of a large concourse of people. He was for several years a senator from Suffolk in the Massachusetts general court, and the first president of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers.

The *Boston Daily Advertiser*, in a notice of him at the time of his death says, "He was of a kindly and benevolent disposition, affable in his manners, warm and unfaltering in his attachment to his friends. His sense of justice and his fair appreciation of the rights of others showed to great advantage in many of his public works."

A memoir of Hon. James Fowle Baldwin, by Dr. Usher Parsons, was published in 1865. From his memoir are gleaned the following tributes:

"He was a gentleman of highly respectable attainments, and surpassed by none as a scientific and practical engineer. He was employed by the State to superintend the construction of its gigantic public works. He was a prominent member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and during many years held the position in that learned society in the section of Technology and Civil Engineering." Upon his decease a brief sketch of his life and public services was presented and read before that society, and soon after published in its Transactions.

Hon. James F. Baldwin had the care of the affairs of Count Rumford's daughter, the Countess Rumford, a great part of her life, and she at her decease left him a generous bequest. "It may be fairly claimed that the city of Boston is pre-eminently indebted to the forecast, firmness, and professional skill of Mr. Baldwin for the present abundant and constant supply of pure water from Cochituate." Instead of three millions of gallons daily for the first ten years, the amount was actually fifteen millions of gallons during that period.

"Mr. Baldwin was of commanding presence, being considerably above six feet in stature, and remarkably well proportioned." His mind was clear, but not rapid in its operation. He came to his conclusions by successive steps, carefully taken and closely examined; but the

results once reached, his confidence in them was rarely shaken. Confidence in his integrity enabled him to settle questions of the transfer of property with a facility that was surprising, especially with those persons who had not the clearest conviction of the invariable uprightness of corporate bodies in their dealings with individuals. He endeavored to encourage and assist young students who were pursuing the study of civil engineering, and the number were many who remembered him with affection and veneration.

He was especially the friend and protector of the orphans. His last illness was of short duration. Returning from a walk on the day of his death, he complained of indisposition, and speaking a few words to his wife, he soon expired.

(V) Clarissa Baldwin, daughter of Lotami (4), born at Woburn, December 31, 1791, died there May 27, 1841, aged forty-nine; married January 20, 1812, Thomas Brewster Coolidge, of Hallowell, born December 8, 1785, son of Benjamin and Mary Carter (Brewster) Coolidge, of Boston and Woburn. Children: 1. Benjamin, born at Hallowell, Maine, November 10, 1812, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, August 25, 1871; married October 1, 1844, Mary White, born at Medford, Massachusetts, January 14, 1810, died at Lawrence, April 11, 1883, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Wright) Manning, of Woburn. Two children: Baldwin, born at Woburn, July 7, 1845; see forward. Brewster, born November 10, 1848, died at Lawrence, June 21, 1853. 2. Thomas Brewster, born at Hallowell, May 3, 1815; died at Woburn, unmarried, February 18, 1895.

Baldwin Coolidge, son of Benjamin Coolidge, and grandson of Clarissa Baldwin (5), was born at Woburn, July 7, 1845; was married at Lawrence, February 7, 1866, to Lucy, born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, November 24, 1844, died at Woburn, August 13, 1904, daughter of Nathan Thomas and Hannah (Noyes) Plumer, of Newburyport; was a soldier in the Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, campaign of 1864, in the Civil War.* He was band boy at the funeral of the first soldier killed in the Civil War, viz.: Sumner Henry Needham, who was killed in the fight at Baltimore, April 19, 1861. Mr. Coolidge was the first city engineer of Lawrence, Massachusetts, and having inherited the

*The Sixth Regiment went to the front three times—in 1861, 1862, and 1864, being the call regiment.

Baldwin scientific ingenuity and versatility of mind, he has become distinguished by his mechanical feats in photography, and for the artistic excellence and number of his productions in that line of work.

(V) George Rumford Baldwin, son of Colonel Loammi (4), was born in the Baldwin mansion at North Woburn, January 26, 1798, and died there October 11, 1888, "having devoted his lengthened life, with the full possession of his faculties till its close, to the pursuits of practical science, as a surveyor, a civil engineer, and a constructor." The lands of the original Henry Baldwin held by his descendant George R. Baldwin at the time of his death in 1888, included between five and six hundred acres. The mansion is one of the noteworthy survivals of our earliest times in size, arrangement, adornment, and in its well-preserved relics. Within it are to be found implements, household utensils, paintings, ornaments, and sundry furnishings, with luxurious appliances, gathered by the generations which have occupied it from birth to death. Piles of trunks and boxes contain their private papers and settlements of estates. Most interesting among its contents is a large, select, and valuable library of many thousand volumes, collected principally by the father and brothers of George R. Baldwin and by himself, giving evidence of their scientific and literary tastes. Learned tomes in many languages, costly illustrated works, series of scientific publications on construction and engineering, and sumptuous editions of the best writers in various departments of literature, are among its treasures. The house and its contents is a memorial of one of the oldest and most distinguished families of its citizens.

His father was the earliest civil engineer in this state, and on the projection of the first of our public enterprises for more extended internal communication the connection of the waters of the Merrimack with those of the harbor by the Middlesex Canal, chartered in 1793, the father of George R. Baldwin was one of its leading promoters. Its course lay through his own estate, the several hundred acres belonging later to George R. Baldwin, and it was completed in 1803. Of this then signal enterprise the father was surveyor, engineer, and constructor under the supervision of an English engineer, Weston by name, who was then a resident of Philadelphia. The canal served its uses until superseded by the Lowell railroad. It is necessary to know these facts in order to gain a background for the

after career of the son, George Rumford Baldwin. He early found opportunity for the exercise of the family ingenuity by engaging in the profession of work of the older members of the family.

He was the son of his father's second wife. His middle name recalled the friendly and intimate relations which existed between his father and the distinguished Count Rumford. When the friend had attained rank and title at Munich, a correspondence began between the two which is of great personal and historical interest. In a letter following the birth of George Rumford Baldwin, the father writes to the Count, "I have had a son born to me to whom I have given your name." The father wished this boy, as he grew up, to enter Harvard-College, but the son was disinclined to scholarship in that institution as its standard then was, and from his earliest years his bent was for mathematical and scientific studies, pursued by himself, and for practical out-of-door work in waterways, surveying and engineering, in the examination of mills and water-power, dams and raceways. He, as we have already noticed, had marked facilities for practice of this sort, with preliminary training in a school kept by Dr. Stearns in Medford, and by accompanying his father and brother in field and office work. In his fourteenth year he made some sketches of the fortifications of Boston harbor in the war of 1812, of which his brother Loammi Baldwin was the chief engineer.

A series of his diaries for more than fifty years contain daily entries of his employments and occupations. He lived a life of marvellous industry, of wide travel, and of useful service. He was called upon as expert witness, referee or examiner in many ways, at a period when the development of our railroads and manufacturing enterprises made a demand for talent and skill. He helped form the first associated company of engineers. He was naturally shy, modest, diffident, and reticent, of most retiring and undemonstrative ways, therefore when called upon for any utterance in public before many persons it was for him a serious strain. His social intercourse was limited, and under no circumstances could he have made a speech in public of advocacy or argument. The following were some of his early engagements: 1821, built P. C. Brook's stone bridge; 1822-1823, in Pennsylvania with his brother; 1823-25, at factories in Lowell; 1826, surveyed Charlestown Navy Yard; executed Marine Railway; 1831-33, in England;

1833-34, on Lowell railroad; 1834-36, in Nova Scotia; 1837, in Georgia, on Brunswick Canal. In 1845 he was chief engineer on the route of the Buffalo and Mississippi railroad. In 1846 he was employed on the examination of the water power of Augusta, Georgia, and by the national government on the Dry Docks in Washington and Brooklyn. In 1847 he was summoned to Quebec to engage on a professional task which occupied him till he completed it in 1856. This was the introduction of water into the city. He was in full superintendence, under the mayor and a water board. In the course of the work he sailed with his family to Europe to superintend the casting of the pipes, gates, etc., and to arrange for their shipment.

In 1857-58 he was in Europe with his family, principally in Paris and London, with many excursions. With accomplished skill in draughting and etching, his pencil was ever busy in sketching all the objects of special interest, and his descriptions are illustrated by a mass of drawings, more or less perfected.

He was connected as consulting engineer with many more modern works, the most important, perhaps, being the Boston, Hartford, and Erie railroad. His journals show how fully every interval between these public works was improved. He was skilled in all family, horticultural, and agricultural labors, and his pen was ever busy in his own affairs, or for the service of friends.

George R. Baldwin married, December 6, 1837, the stepdaughter of his brother, Loammi Baldwin, namely, Catherine Richardson Beckford, daughter of Captain Thomas and Catherine (Wilder) Beckford, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. Mrs. Baldwin died in Woburn, February 5, 1873, aged sixty years. They had one child, a daughter, now Mrs. Catherine R. Griffith, and residing in Quebec, Canada.

(BY ARTHUR G. LORING.)

Benjamin Thompson, better known as Count Rumford, was a great-great-grandson of James Thompson, one of the original settlers of Woburn, and prominent among those who early fixed their residence in that part of that town, which is now known as North Woburn. The same difficulty which meets not a few who search in vain for the details of the old English history of their ancestors, meets us at the outset, says the family

historian, in regard to him:—but little is known of his English antecedents, except that he was born in 1593; married a wife whose only name known to us was Elizabeth; had three sons and one daughter, all born in England, and early in 1630, when he was thirty-seven years of age joined the company, who, under the lead of Governor John Winthrop landed in New England during that year. The tradition is that James Thompson landed at Salem in the early part of June.

The numerous individuals bearing this almost universal name may be considered as befogging the subject, and therefore, in spite of vigilant research, it seems to be impossible to ascertain the place of his birth. Absolute proof is lacking up to the present date on the subject. It may be that he belonged to the numerous related families of Thompsons in London and several of the nearest counties around that metropolis. These families embraced a number that were eminent in the intellectual, social, and religious world, including a number who received the order of knighthood. The coats-of-arms of some of them, though differing slightly, are essentially the same. James Thompson first located himself at Charlestown, where he and wife were admitted to membership in the church at that place, August 31, 1633. He was admitted a freeman later in the same year. In December, 1640, he was one of thirty-two who subscribed the town orders or by-laws for Woburn. This town was incorporated in 1642, and he was chosen a member of the board of selectmen and served the town in that office with occasional brief intervals for about twenty years. He held also various minor offices. He was twice married. His first wife, Elizabeth, dying November 13, 1643, he married, February 15, 1644, Susannah Blodgett, widow of Thomas Blodgett, of Cambridge. She died February 10, 1661. Children: 1. James, died January 24, 1647, an unmarried young man. 2. Simon, married Mary Converse (Edward, 1). 3. Olive, married September 3, 1650, John Cutler, and died before her father's death. 4. Jonathan, see forward.

James Thompson died 1682, at the age of eighty-nine years. His will, dated the last day of February, 1681 (meaning, of course, 1681-2), speaks of him as being greatly stricken in years; names his son, Jonathan Thompson, the only child of his then living; Sarah Rednap and Hannah Horn (sisters), his grandchildren; John Cutler and Susannah Logee (or Logan), his grandchildren, and

his son Jonathan's six children (not given by name), James Thompson, "my grandchild," and John Sheldon, Senior (who married his son Simon's widow); his son Jonathan he appoints his executor; Samuel Blodgett, Senior, and John Mousall, overseers, and he gave Mr. Blodgett "Mr. Rogers his book," and Mr. Mousall, "a pair of new gloves."

(II) Jonathan Thompson, son of James Thompson (1), born in England, died at Woburn, October 20, 1691, married November 28, 1685, Susanna Blodgett (Thomas), died February 6, 1697-8, a daughter of his father's second wife who bore her mother's name. He inherited his father's homestead. He was the first male teacher ever employed under the authority of the town of Woburn. He was also in subsequent years a constable and town sexton. Children: 1. Susannah, born July 4, 1661, married March 7, 1700, Abraham Roberts of Reading. 2. Jonathan, born September 28, 1663, see forward. 3. James, born 1666, died young. 4. James born June 27, 1667, married October 22, 1695, Sarah Trask. 5. Sarah, born June 1, 1670, married April 11, 1692, John Swan. 6. Simon, born June 15, 1673, married December 12, 1700, Anna Butterfield. 7. Ebenezer, born August 18, 1676, died February 19, 1697-8, unmarried.

(III) Jonathan Thompson, son of Jonathan Thompson (2), born September 28, 1663, died 1748, married Frances Whitmore, daughter of Francis Whitmore, of Cambridge. He was a resident of Woburn, in the part now North Woburn. Children: 1. Jonathan, born February 9, 1689-90, married first, September 3, 1713, Phebe Carter, of Woburn; married second, Abigail Fowle, of Woburn. 2. Hannah, born January 28, 1691-92, married Josiah Pierce. 3. Joseph, born October 20, 1694, married December 30, 1718, Sarah Bradshaw, of Medford. 4. James, born November 14, 1696, married Mary Hancock, of Lexington. 5. Susannah, born July 6, 1699, married March 21, 1722, Benjamin Mead. 6. Ebenezer, born March 30, 1701, see forward. 7. Mary, born August 18, 1703, married first, William Cowdry, of Reading; married second, January 20, 1736-7, Captain Isaac Hartwell, of Oxford. 8. Samuel, born September 8, 1705, married Ruth Wright, of Woburn. 9. Patience, born October 25, 1713, married Timothy Lamson, of Concord. 10. Esther, married 1740, Amos Lamson. 11. Jabez, married November 13, 1735, Lydia Snow. 12. Daniel, died young.

(IV) Ebenezer Thompson, son of Jonathan Thompson (3), born March 30, 1701, died

1755, married September 27, 1728, Hannah Converse, born May 10, 1706, daughter of Captain Robert and Mary (Sawyer) Converse of Woburn. He was captain of the local militia company designated as the second foot company of the second regiment of Middlesex County, of which regiment Eleazer Tyng, Esq., was colonel. Thompson's commission was dated July 3, 1753. He occupied the house now standing, known as the Rumford birthplace. Children: 1. Benjamin, born November 27, 1729, see forward. 2. Ebenezer, born September 15, 1731, graduated Harvard College, 1752, and became the pastor of the church at York, Maine, where he died unmarried in 1755. 3. Hannah, born September 21, 1734, married March 8, 1753, Benjamin Flagg of Woburn. 4. Hiram, born May 17, 1743, married February 3, 1767, Bridget Snow of Woburn.

(V) Benjamin Thompson, son of Captain Ebenezer Thompson (4), born November 27, 1729, died November 7, 1755, married May 30, 1752, Ruth Simonds, born October 10, 1730, died at Baldwin, Maine, June 18, 1811, daughter of Lieutenant James and Mary (Fowle) Simonds; she married second, January 1, 1756, Josiah Pierce, of Woburn. Benjamin Thompson died before completing his twenty-sixth year, and resided in the house of his father, now known as the Rumford birthplace. His gravestone is standing in the first burial ground of Woburn. Child: 1. Benjamin, born March 26, 1753, see forward.

(VI) Benjamin Thompson, son of Benjamin Thompson (5), born March 26, 1753, died in Paris, France, August 21, 1814, married first, November, 1772, or December 25, 1772, Sarah (Walker) Rolfe, widow of Benjamin Rolfe, and daughter of Reverend Timothy and Eunice (Burbeen) Walker, of Rumford, now Concord, New Hampshire; she was born August 6, 1739, and died January 19, 1792. He married second, October 24, 1805, Marie Anne Pierrette (Paulze) Lavoisier, born at Montbrison, January 20, 1758, died at Paris, February 10, 1836, daughter of M. Paulze, farmer-general of the finances, and widow of Antoine Laurent Lavoisier, the famous chemist and discoverer of oxygen. Child: 1. Sarah, born October 18, 1774, (?) died at Concord, New Hampshire, December 2, 1852.

His Simonds ancestry is this: 1. James Simonds, of Concord and Woburn, whose second wife was Judith (Phippen) Hayward, to whom he was married January 18, 1643-4. Their son, 2. James Simonds, born at Wo-



Replica of Statue of Count Rumford (Benjamin Thompson) on Grounds of Woburn Public Library.

burn, November 1, 1658, died September 15, 1717, married December 29, 1685, Susanna Blodgett (Samuel, 2, Thomas, 1), died February 9, 1714-15. Their son, 3, Lieutenant James Simonds, born November 1, 1686, died July 30, 1775, in his eighty-ninth year, married June 17, 1714, Mary Fowle (Captain James, 3, Lieutenant James, 2, George, 1), born June 18, 1689, died March 9, 1762. Their daughter, Ruth Simonds, born October 10, 1730, married May 30, 1752, Benjamin Thompson (5), and was the mother of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford.

His Converse ancestry is this: Deacon Edward Converse of Woburn, son of Allen Converse, was the father of Lieutenant James Converse, who died at Woburn, May 10, 1715, aged ninety-five years; married first, October 24, 1643, Anna Long, of Charlestown (Robert), born about 1625, died August 10, 1691. Their son, Major James Converse, born November 16, 1645, died July 8, 1706, married January 1, 1669, Hannah Carter (Captain John), born January 19, 1651, who married second, November 22, 1708, Henry Summers, of Charlestown. Their son Captain Robert Converse, born December 29, 1677, died July 20, 1736, married December 19, 1698, Mary Sawyer, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Wright-Potter) Sawyer. Their daughter, Hannah Converse, born May 10, 1706, married September 27, 1728, Ebenezer Thompson (4).

(BY WILLIAM R. CUTTER.)

So much has been written RUMFORD concerning the life of Count Rumford that the principal events in the career of this remarkable man may be summarized in a cursory manner geographically for the sake of convenient reference, paying particular attention in passing, to a few facts or incidents that are not generally known.

AT WOBURN.—Woburn was the place of his birth. Aside from the date of the event and the names of his parents, and the fact that his father died soon after the birth of his distinguished son, and that his mother soon married again, almost nothing is actually known of his early childhood. He was brought up in the residence of his stepfather, Josiah Pierce; attended the Woburn grammar school, kept by the celebrated master, John Fowle; was a playmate with younger members of the Baldwin family, his stepfather's opposite neighbors; attended scientific lectures at Harvard

College with Loammi Baldwin, later famous as a colonel under Washington in the Revolutionary War and a projector of the Middlesex Canal and as the namesake of the Baldwin apple.

Dr. George E. Ellis, the author of the only standard "Life of Count Rumford" (Memoir of Sir Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, with notices of his daughter. By George E. Ellis. Published for the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Boston)* mentions Rumford as dependent on his own exertions, without inherited means, or patronage, or even good fortune; and while this may be to some extent true of his early life in Woburn, it was not true of his later life. Likewise it must be admitted that he had in his early, as he had in his later life, a lack of that rigid purity of principle, which, as even Dr. Ellis admits, would not insure with propriety all his domestic relations being the subject of exact record. The cause of these failings in virtue is referred to the influences he encountered on foreign soil, and to foreign customs in such matters which prevailed in his day.

The emblazoned diploma of arms which he received in his thirty-first year from the king of England when he became a knight, states in dignified terms that he was the "son of Benjamin Thompson, late of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Gent: deceased, and one of the most ancient families in North America; . . . that his ancestors have ever lived in reputable situations in that country where he was born, and have hitherto used the arms of the ancient and respectable family of Thompson, of the county of York, from a constant tradition that they derived their descent from that source."

He was born, it is said, in the west end of the house now standing at North Woburn, and generally known by the name of the Rumford birthplace. His widowed mother was remarried when he was three years old, and his stepfather took his new wife and her child to

*"The Life of Rumford by Prof. James Renwick" (Spark's Biography, 2nd ser., vol. V.) is the next considerable American performance on the subject. Professor Renwick expresses obligation for the use of a manuscript belonging to Josiah Pierce, half-brother of Count Rumford, entitled by its author "Outlines of the Family, Infancy and Childhood of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford." This manuscript was in existence in 1845, but its present whereabouts is to us unknown. Josiah Pierce, half brother of Count Rumford, married Phebe, daughter of Daniel and Phebe (Snow) Thompson, of Woburn. His wife's father was killed in the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775. For an account of their children see "Thompson Memorial" (Boston, 1887), p. 50. This branch of the Pierce family were among the founders of the present town of Rumford, Maine.

another house not far distant, but long since removed, which stood opposite, as before said, the present Baldwin mansion.

The fact which has been stated, particularly in France, that the child's stepfather banished him from his house in his infancy, whether this information be gotten from Count Rumford himself or not, must be taken with much allowance for the exuberance of the French imagination. For it was contrary to the usual New England character and contrary to the regard which Count Rumford afterwards showed to his mother and her children born of Josiah Pierce. That his early life was always smooth we do not pretend to assert, but that any excessive cruel treatment was given the child, that we deny. Making allowance for overcolored statement, a few facts from the Count's lips are here advanced;

"If the death of my father had not contrary to the order of nature, preceded that of my grandfather, who gave all his property to my uncle, his second son, I should have lived and died an American husbandman. Shortly after the death of my father, my mother contracted a second marriage which proved for her a source of misfortune. A tyrannical husband took me away from my grandfather's house with her. I was then a child; my grandfather, who survived my father only a few months, left me but a very slender subsistence. I was then launched at the right time upon a world which was almost strange to me, and I was obliged to form the habit of thinking and acting for myself and of depending on myself for a livelihood.

"My ideas were not yet fixed; one project succeeded another, and perhaps I should have acquired a habit of indecision and inconsistency, perhaps I should have been poor and unhappy all my life, if a *woman* had not loved me,—if she had not given me a subsistence, a home, an independent fortune."

Anticipating a little, we continue: "I married, or rather, I was married, at the age of nineteen. I espoused the widow of a Colonel Rolfe, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Walker, a highly respectable minister, and one of the first settlers of Rumford. He was already connected with my family. He heartily approved of the choice of his daughter, and he himself united our destinies. This excellent man became sincerely attached to me; he directed my studies, he formed my taste, and my position was in every respect the most agreeable that could possibly be imagined."

It is admitted by Baron Cuvier that Rum-

ford had informed him himself that he would have probably remained in the modest condition of his ancestors if the little fortune which they had to leave him had not been lost during his infancy. Thus a misfortune in early life, as in many other cases, was the cause of his subsequent reputation. His grandfather, from whom he had everything to expect, had given all he possessed to a younger son, leaving his grandson almost penniless." This and the loss of his father and the second marriage of his mother, and his *so stated* removal from her care, leads to the conclusion that "Nothing could be more likely than such a destitute condition to induce a premature display of talent."

These statements and imputations resting apparently upon positive assertions made by himself, however, leave room for supposing that his eulogists, being both of them Frenchmen, may have erred in a matter of sentiment, by exaggerated expressions. (Ellis, Life, p. 10.) Common reputation gives him an excellent mother, who never neglected him, but appears to have treated him with a redoubled love. His own letters to her, when in a state of popular celebrity, comfort and affluence abroad, in her later years, are full of affection and tender regard. The alleged tyranny of his stepfather finds no statement on the part of the new husband's descendants as a reason for the justification of any charges of that kind. The stepfather appears to be in every aspect of the case a kind and faithful husband and took his wife's child with her to a new home, as already shown. The eldest son by her second marriage grew up with the Count as a playmate, and in after life as a correspondent, and a son of this half-brother never heard anything from his father that would warrant an imputation of ill treatment.

It is not to be doubted from his insistent will during life, that he exercised the patience and sympathy of his friends somewhat severely, and by, perhaps, at the outset, a determined unwillingness to apply himself to any routine and rewarding work in accordance with their old-fashioned New England ideas.

It is evident from the handwriting of the Count when he was only thirteen years of age, and from the spelling and the almost faultless grammatical expressions in his letters and compositions before he had reached manhood, and from his skill in accounts, that he had not only remarkable native powers, but had been the subject of careful and thorough training. Credit for this is given to his village teacher, Master John Fowle, a graduate of Harvard

College in 1747, a man of unusually good reputation in this line of work. The handwriting of Rumford was clear, strong and elegant in his youth, and it remained so through his life, and it has been asserted that the mode of instruction through which young Rumford and his contemporaries passed afforded a superior training with more signal results than was realized later under more elaborate provisions for elementary education. Rumford indicated from his earliest years an intense mental inclination for things scientific in their nature, and showed a particular ardor for mathematics, and his leisure was devoted to the manufacture of ingenious mechanical contrivances leading early in his career to an interest in the deeper principles of mechanics and natural philosophy, as it was then understood.

It is said of him that he was for a time a pupil in a school at Byfield, under the charge of a relative; that he was, when eleven years old, put under the care of an able teacher in Medford, named Hill; that in 1766 he was apprenticed to a Mr. John Appleton, of Salem, an importer of foreign goods, and a bill for goods bought from his store and receipted by Rumford when he was only fourteen years old is remarkable for grace of penmanship, mercantile style, and business-like signature. But his career in Salem is to be treated separately, and we pass on to a later date in Woburn.

In 1771 young Rumford began the study of medicine with Dr. John Hay, of Woburn. He appears to have been a boarder in his house from December 15, 1770, to June 15, 1772. Dr. Hay lived on the estate now known as the Kimball estate, 732 Main street, Central Square, and his house at a later date was called the "Black House," and was standing as late as 1854. Dr. Hay returned about 1780 to his native town of Reading, where his father was also a physician. While boarding at Dr. Hay's, Rumford attended Mr. Winthrop's lectures at Cambridge (1771) and from December 9, 1771, to February 5, 1772, he was keeping school at Wilmington. In March and April, 1772, he was doing the same. And in June, 1772, he was absent for the part of a week at Bradford, probably arranging for work of a similar kind, as he is credited with having been a teacher there.

The following is an account of the division of his time while a student at Dr. Hays: "From eleven at night to six in the morning, sleep. At six, arise, and wash my hands and face. From six to eight, morning, exercise one-half and study one-half the time. Eight to ten A. M.,

breakfast, attend prayers. From ten to twelve, study all the time. From twelve to one, dine. From one to four, study constantly. From four to five, relieve my mind by some diversions or exercises. From five till bedtime, follow what my inclination leads me, whether it be to go abroad, or stay at home and read either anatomy, physic, or chemistry, or any book I want to peruse." His studies while at Dr. Hay's were divided into days. The list was anatomy, physic, surgery, chemistry and the materia medica.

The above data are taken from minutes made by Rumford himself at the time. Through the influence of Baldwin he obtained with his friend the privilege of attending Professor Winthrop's lectures at Cambridge, neither young man being a regular student at the college there. It is said that they walked to and from the place to their homes at Woburn, and were in the habit of repeating the experiments witnessed, with rude apparatus of their own contrivance, at their homes afterward.

The exact time when Rumford taught school in Bradford is not definitely stated, but it was some time in the year 1772. His experience here led to his being appointed in the same year to the mastership of a school in Concord, New Hampshire, then known as a town by the name of Rumford; but his arrival there was followed by his speedy marriage.

It is our intention to ignore the various traditions which have befogged the actions of Count Rumford in Woburn about the time of the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775, and present only an extract from a letter of that time which has a very pointed reference to him in connection with his arrest on that date, while he was at his mother Pierce's house in North Woburn, by a military company of the town when he was confined there by an illness, probably the one he mentions in his letter of October 1, 1775, which we have quoted elsewhere. He said, "I came out of Boston a few days before the affair at Lexington," having "enjoyed, since I left Boston a very indifferent share of health." It is supposed then that he took refuge at his mother's, and was ill there on the day of April 19, as before hinted. The quotation from the other letter mentioned is here presented. It is an autograph letter from Major Josiah Johnson to James Fowle, Esq., dated September 9, 1775, both influential men of middle life in the then town of Woburn:"

"The town of Woburn upon the shortest notice mustered and marched 180 brave men,

well equipped, for the assistance and relief of their distressed brethren at Concord, whither the Ministerial troops had stolen their march for the destruction of our magazine there deposited, whose heroic deeds under the prudent conduct of Captain Jonathan Fox and others (on the emergency of the 19th of April last) greatly added to the glorious achievements of that memorable day. . . . Though we don't find this Captain Fox justly charged with the illboding conduct of promoting the escape of a supposed enemy that day captivated and committed to safekeeping by the heroism of others, whose worthy deeds justly entitled them to a much better fortune; a fact notoriously regretted."*

His release is credited and probably correctly to the influence of his friend Baldwin. He had his trial later. Woburn is only five miles from Lexington, and hesitation on the part of any man to go to the field on Lexington's battle-day was, under the excitement which prevailed, a dangerous thing to display. It is commonly believed that every able-bodied Woburn man was present in the engagement, and the excuses of the few left, who did not go, were rigidly inquired into, and Rumford's case among the rest. The appearance of a militia company before his house on the evening of that day and its object, is clearly explained by the letter which we have quoted. Rumford was indeed favored by having influential friends throughout the whole of his career.

In a letter written from Woburn, May 11, 1775, he says, "Since Mrs. Thompson has been at Woburn she has been very unwell, which has prevented her coming to Concord this week as was proposed." On May 16, following, he was arrested in Woburn, and his trial was appointed at the meeting-house in the first parish of that town, on Thursday, May 18, at two P. M. Baldwin states in his diary that Rumford was taken up, as a Tory, but nothing was found against him, and the court adjourned to the following Monday. The final action in his case is preserved by his friend Baldwin, in words that show that the Woburn committee having charge of the case reported that they did not find in any one instance that the accused had shown a "disposition unfriendly to American Liberty," but that his general behavior had "evinced the direct contrary."

(Dated "Woburn, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, 29th May, 1775").

It appears after his release that Rumford remained in this vicinity. On June 4, 1775, he viewed the military works at Boston, in company with Baldwin (then an American major) from Lechmere's Point, Cambridge, and on June 13 Baldwin reports that "Major Thompson went to Woburn." He was still in this vicinity in August, 1775. In that month he decided to quit the country. He made all his arrangements with deliberate preparation. After making his decision he remained two months in and about Woburn, and on October 13, 1775, accompanied by his stepbrother, Josiah Pierce, he started from Woburn in a country vehicle, and drove near to the bounds of the province, on the shore of the Narragansett Bay, whence young Pierce returned. Rumford was then taken by a boat on board the "Scarborough," a British frigate which lay in the harbor of Newport.

The following apology for his unpopularity among the Americans at the opening of the Revolutionary War was written about 1847 by a Scotchman, and published in "Chambers Miscellany," (X. 5). His position comes as near the truth as we shall ever know.

"The truth," says this writer, "seems to be that not only was Thompson, as a man in comfortable circumstances, was fond of the consideration and opportunities of enjoyment which they afforded him, averse to any disturbance, such as a war between the colonies and the mother country would cause, but that his constitution and temperament, his liking for calm intellectual pursuits, disqualified him from taking part in political agitation. Many men who have distinguished themselves in literature and science have, as a matter of principle, kept themselves aloof from the controversies and political dissensions of their time, alleging that, however important such questions might be, it was not in discussing them that their powers could be employed to most advantage. In the case of Thompson, however, who as yet had not begun to lay claim to the character of a man devoted to scientific pursuits, his countrymen thought, not altogether unreasonably, that they had grounds of complaint. What employment was *he* engaged in, that he ought to be exempted from the duty of a citizen—that of taking interest in public affairs? So, probably, the most candid and considerate of the American patriots reasoned; and as for the great mass of the

*In the "Journals of the Provincial Congress is preserved a petition of Count Rumford in reference to his trial at Woburn in May, 1775. It contains nothing new in idea, however, beyond what we present.

populace, they condemned him in the usual summary manner in which the public judges."

Colonel Baldwin, his intimate friend, writing in 1805, confirms the idea of his indifference: "From this general view of the conduct of Major Thompson and his manner of leaving America, some may have received unfavorable impressions of his character. But he had never made politics his study and never perhaps seriously considered the origin and progress of the contest; and if he sought for employment against his countrymen, he had sufficient opportunities of being gratified."*

AT SALEM.—Rumford as a youth was apprenticed to a merchant in Salem, October 14, 1766. He lived in his master's family as a member of the household. It was here, it is said, that he was interested in playing the fiddle, an instrument upon which he was a skillful performer. Here he continued until about October, 1769. An enlightened minister, the Rev. Thomas Barnard, gave him his friendship and encouragement. As he says, himself, "The father of one of my companions, a very respectable minister, and, besides, very enlightened (by name Barnard) gave me his friendship, and of his own prompting, undertook to instruct me. He taught me algebra, geometry, astronomy, and even the higher mathematics. Before the age of fourteen, I had made sufficient progress in this class of studies to be able without his aid, and even without his knowledge, to calculate and trace rightly the elements of a solar eclipse. We observed it together, and my computation was correct within four seconds. I shall never forget the intense pleasure which this success afforded me, nor the praises which it drew from him. I had been destined for trade, but after a short trial my thirst for knowledge became inextinguishable, and I could not ap-

ply myself to anything but my favorite objects of study."

While in Salem he had permission to make occasional visits to Woburn, and walked one night from there to show his friend Baldwin parts of a machine he had made in the direction of solving the principle of "perpetual motion." His services to his employer at Salem becoming less necessary, owing to the obstructions imposed upon trade before the opening of the Revolutionary War, he was sent to Boston and apprenticed to a similar business to that he had been at Salem.

IN BOSTON.—In Boston he was placed as an apprentice clerk with a Mr. Hopestill Capen, a dry-goods dealer. This was in the autumn of 1769. Here he attended a French evening school for the purpose of learning that language, but his stay in Boston was short, owing to the falling off in business caused by the depression of the times. Dr. Ellis gives a number of instances of Rumford's precocity during the period of his stay in Salem and Boston, but they are mostly of a character of which Rumford would be ashamed in his after life.*

AT CONCORD, NEW HAMPSHIRE.—An immature lad of nineteen, Rumford married a wealthy widow of thirty-three. She had been married when about thirty to an elderly bachelor of about sixty. She was the daughter of a clergyman, and the facts of their union have been given in the genealogy preceding this article. The widow's husband died December 21, 1771. The date of her second marriage is said to have been about November, 1772, and it is also related that his mother's consent was obtained in the course of a rather sensational journey on the part of the couple to her abode in Woburn. But this is a matter of tradition. Something more definite is this: His friend Baldwin writes of him at this period as a person of a "fine manly make and figure, nearly six feet in height, of handsome features, bright blue eyes, and dark auburn hair." He seems to have been satisfactory to his Concord friends as a teacher, and in a letter from there to his mother in Woburn he writes, "I have had 106 scholars at my school, but only have seventy at once."

Owing to the influence and activity of his wife, Rumford soon shone in New Hampshire colonial society, and at a military review at

*The reader is referred to the life by Professor Renwick (Spark's Biographies) for many particulars regarding Rumford's life in Woburn and Salem, based apparently on the statements in the manuscript of Josiah Pierce (half-brother) already referred to in a previous note. These statements are repeated in the article on Count Rumford in the "Chambers Miscellany," published about 1847. While very interesting we have omitted them here, because of their evidently overcolored and traditional character. One of them was, and the truth of it we do not deny, that the Woburn meeting-house was crowded to its very doors at the time his trial was held. This meeting-house then stood on the present Woburn Common, and was within a short distance of the spot where Rumford's admirable statue now stands.

Renwick's work when compared with Rumford's memoranda presented in the latter work of Ellis, shows many inaccuracies in dates, though his statements are in other respects correct. This refers to statements of fact regarding the events of his life in America. It is supposed that Renwick used the important part of the Pierce manuscript and the Baldwin article of 1805, which he refers to.

*These incidents are also related with even more fullness of detail by Renwick. The most important was his narrow escape from serious injury and the loss of his life in an explosion of gunpowder with which he was preparing some fireworks for a celebration.

Dover, ten miles from Portsmouth, at which both were present, on the 13th of November, 1772, he attracted the attention of the royal governor, to whom he was introduced, and on the following day was a guest at his table. The result was a commission as major in the militia, conferred by the governor on the future Count. This commission was bestowed on Rumford over the heads of men in the line of promotion, and resulted, for political and military reasons, in his becoming the subject of jealous feeling and hostile criticism. So far as is known he was at that time devoid of both military knowledge and experience. It was not so afterwards. And whatever may be said, it was the opinion of the men of that day that Rumford from the outset of his military career was at heart a loyalist; and Wentworth, the governor to whom he was indebted for his rise to military rank, was the last royal governor of New Hampshire. How much (and doubtless it was much) feminine influence may have helped to secure his elevation to office is not determined. It is evident to the most superficial observer that his wife's influence was a potent factor in bringing about the result. Her father and brother were staunch supporters of the American side in the Revolution, and it is likely her notions afterwards were never again urged either on one side or the other of the controversy.

For a time, about 1773, Rumford became a gentleman farmer on his wife's estate. He had broad acres to till and employed many laborers. To Baldwin he wrote in the middle of July, 1773, "I am engaged in husbandry." In August, 1774, he wrote: "I have been extremely busy this summer, or I should have given myself the pleasure of coming to see you."

At Concord, New Hampshire, where his family connections were the most powerful set among the inhabitants, Rumford was protected for a time by their influence. However, by the people at large he was distrusted. He was summoned before a committee at Concord in the summer of 1774 to answer to the suspicion of "being unfriendly to the cause of Liberty," and he positively denied the charge, and challenged proof. No proceeding ensued against him, and he was discharged. In November, 1774, a mob gathered round his dwelling and demanded his appearance. Had Rumford been within he would have been foully dealt with. But he had secretly left Concord just before. His wife and her brother, Colonel Walker, came forth and as-

sured the mob that her husband was not in town, and the gathering dispersed.

Rumford thought it was to be only a temporary separation from the place. His wife and infant child were with him afterwards at Woburn and Boston, but his separation from Concord was perpetual. He found himself unsafe at Woburn, and next sought safety in Charlestown, and on his own admission he boarded in Boston (the seat of a British army) until a few days before the 19th of April, 1775. These facts are obtained from an interesting letter of Rumford's, in which, seeking for his goods, he gives incidentally an account of his movements at the beginning of the Revolution. Separating these facts from the vagaries of tradition, one gets a much clearer idea of the truth.

October 1, 1775. "I came out of Boston a few days before the affair at Lexington on the 19th April, and have since not been able to return. When I left the town I little imagined that a return would be thus difficult, or, rather impossible, and therefore took no care to provide for such a contingency. . . . I cannot conclude without informing you that since I left Boston I have enjoyed but a very indifferent share of health. . . . Since the 12th of August I have been confined to my room the greatest part of the time, and this is the nineteenth day since I have had a settled fever upon me, which I fear is not come to a crisis yet. . . . I have not been out of the Province of Massachusetts Bay since I saw you. Mrs. Thompson and little Sally* were with me during the month of May, since which time I have not had the pleasure of seeing either of them."

The events in Rumford's life after the few days before the 19th of April, 1775, when the struggle actually began which separated the United States of America from the English government, are continued under the heading "Woburn" in this article.

GREAT BRITAIN.—After boarding a British frigate in the harbor of Newport, Rumford sailed in her to Boston, and remained there until the evacuation of that town by the British forces, of which event he was the bearer of tidings to England. Henceforward to the end of the war he was in the service of the British government. The intelligence of the evacuation was made public in London in May, 1776, but it is supposed that through Rumford's agency the event had been known to the government before. There will be no further

*For more about this daughter, see beyond.

attempt in this article to trace minutely his future movements or to palliate his motives. On the occasion of his arrival, "by the clearness of his details and the gracefulness of his manners, he insinuated himself so far into the graces of Lord George Germaine that he took him into his employment." In 1779 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1780 he was made "Under Secretary of State for the Northern Department," and the oversight of all the practical details for recruiting, equipping, transporting and victualling the British forces, and many other incidental arrangements, was committed to him. He held this office about a year. He next sought active service in the British army, and he was on the American side of the ocean in 1782, and he was honored at the age of twenty-eight with the commission in the British army of a lieutenant-colonel. He provided for himself by raising a regiment among the loyal Americans, or Tories, of his native land. He himself said, he "went to America to command a regiment of cavalry which he had raised in that country for the King's service." He disembarked at Charleston, South Carolina, passed the winter there, led his corps often against the enemy, and was always successful in his enterprises. Here he had the reputation of defeating the famous Marion's brigade, when its commander was absent, who, however, came in season to take part in the action, but had the mortification of witnessing the discomfiture of his little band. In the spring of 1782 Rumford sailed from Charleston to New York, and took command of his regiment there awaiting him, and passed the winter with his command at Huntington, Long Island. It has been asserted, and apparently with truth, that he was merely quartered there from having nothing to do elsewhere. Cornwallis had already surrendered, and Rumford, by leave of absence dated April 11, 1783, returned direct to England, where he was advanced to a colonelcy, and thus secured half-pay on the British establishment for the remainder of his life.

IN GERMANY.—Rumford, on his return from America, readily obtained leave of the king to visit the continent. He accordingly left England in September, 1783. He arrived at Strasburg, where the Prince Maximilian of Deux Ponts, then field-marshal in the service of France, and later Elector of Bavaria, was in garrison, who, when commanding on parade, saw among the spectators an officer in a foreign uniform, mounted on a fine English horse, whom he addressed. The officer was

Rumford, and thus began an acquaintance which had a decisive influence on his future career. The Elector of Bavaria, Charles Theodore, uncle to the above Prince Maximilian, gave Rumford an earnest invitation to enter into his service in a joint military and civil capacity. The English king granted Rumford the permission desired, and also conferred on him the honor of knighthood. He therefore entered, at Munich, in 1784, on the service of the Elector. His labors ranged from subjects of the homeliest nature in relation to the common people, up to the severest tests and experiments in the interests of practical science. On his arrival the Elector appointed him colonel of a regiment of cavalry and general aide-de-camp. He soon learned that the development of resources and the reform of abuses were the emergent needs of the Electorate. He made reforms in the army and for the removal of mendicity. The manner of their accomplishment has been a "household tale" for a century and a quarter.*

In 1788 the Elector made him a major-general of cavalry and privy councillor of state. He was put at the head of the war department. He was raised in 1791 to the rank of a Count of the Holy Roman Empire, and selected as his title the former name of the village in his own native country, where he had first enjoyed the favors of fortune,—that is, Rumford; and, criticize as one may, this distinction was won by merit. In 1796 he published his *Essays*—altogether on scientific subjects—in London. He had by 1797, "by his own exertions acquired a sufficiency" not only for his own "comfortable support" during his life, but also to enable him to make a handsome provision for his daughter. He was therefore willing to renounce all claims he might have on his late wife's estate, and engage his daughter to do so. He insisted, however, on the exchange of receipts. His fame was also by this time well established in America. The property of his deceased wife came for the most part from her former husband, and would go mainly to her son by him. A portion of the widow's dower which she had enjoyed as Mrs. Thompson, would legally descend to Rumford's daughter by her. On the event of a satisfactory arrangement with her relatives the Count agreed to assume the whole responsibility of her maintenance thereafter, and of provision for her survival, and that he

*His career was greatly popularized, particularly in America, by an article in "*Chambers Miscellany*," which appeared in the year 1847.

would influence her to make a will in which in the event of her death all she received from these relatives would be returned to them or to their heirs. Her grandfather Walker left her a legacy of £140, to be received when she was married or when she was eighteen years of age. It is understood that all these matters were adjusted in a satisfactory manner. Rumford's foreign duties, however, and his obligations to the Elector, debarred him from serving in certain positions in England, and especially in the position of Minister Plenipotentiary from Bavaria to the Court of Great Britain, to which he had been appointed, it being contrary to the rules to receive in that capacity from another country a British subject. At the age of forty-five Count Rumford had attained the climax of his political services.

CONCLUSION.—From 1800 to the date of his death in a suburb of Paris, August 21, 1814, Count Rumford's career furnishes less interest for Americans. He was engaged in 1799 in the establishment of a new scientific institution in London, called the Royal Institution of Great Britain, on a plan regarded exclusively as his own. He had reasons for believing that his official position in Bavaria would no longer yield the fruits it had previously enjoyed, and so he turned his attention more strictly to the pursuits of science. It is not our intention to enlarge on this, as there is plenty of published material at hand for any one who is interested to investigate it. A significant incident in connection with the name of his American birthplace, was his visit with his friend Pictet to Woburn Abbey, England, in the year 1801. He was in Paris before 1807. Previously, in 1805, he contracted a marriage with the rich widow of a celebrated French chemist. The money settled upon him by his second wife, or its remainder, he left by will to different institutions; the reversion of half his Bavarian pension he left to his daughter. Owing to incompatibility of dispositions the couple separated by mutual agreement in 1809. The state of war in Europe aggravated his troubles and those of his second wife by preventing their contemplated travels for pleasure.

The subject with which, as a physicist, he was chiefly engaged was the nature and effects of heat. A superb bronze statute of him was set up in 1867, in one of the public squares of Munich, and a replica, the gift of a private citizen, was in 1899 erected in Woburn.

His daughter, Sarah Rumford, sailed from Boston for London in the winter of 1796, to see her father, who had come from Munich to

meet her there. She went with him to Bavaria, and remained abroad a little more than three years. The particulars of her stay are given in Ellis' *Life*. She received the title of Countess in 1797 from the Elector of Bavaria, and a pension which lasted during her life. She made a second visit to her father in 1811, and remained in France and England many years after her father's death. The Countess says, in her memoranda, that while her father was a great favorite with the ladies, some of them sharply censured him for the four following faults: "First, for living so short a time with his wives, considering him, from it, a bad husband; second, for taking sides against his country; third, letting his daughter get on as she could, he revelling at the time in the city of Paris; fourth, that he should pitch on Paris as a permanent residence, when both in Munich and in London he had made himself so useful, had won such honors, and had such distinguished associates and friends." This, it should be understood, was the judgment of European women of his acquaintance, and Sarah displayed more wisdom than she is usually accredited with when she made a record of it. Her attractions and ability were in no degree remarkable. In 1835 she came to America and again went abroad in 1838. In 1844 she came back. She died in the chamber in which she was born, December 2, 1852, and her remains lie buried in the old burial-ground at Concord, New Hampshire. By inheritance and otherwise she left a handsome estate. She devised her homestead and fifteen thousand dollars in money to trustees to found an institution in Concord to be called "The Rolfe and Rumford Asylum" for young female orphans. The funds were allowed to accumulate. This institution was opened for use about 1882, and has been in successful operation since.

A translation of part of Count Rumford's epitaph at Paris (the original is in the French language) is here inserted as an admirable tribute to his worth:

Celebrated Physicist! Enlightened Philanthropist! His Discoveries on Light and Heat have made His Name Famous. His Labors for the Bettering the Conditions of the Poor will Cause Him to be Forever Cherished by the Friends of Humanity.

In Bavaria,

Lieutenant-General,

Head of the State,

Leader of the Realm,
 Major-General,
 State Councillor,
 Minister of War.
 In France,
 Member of the Institute.
 and of
 The Academy of Sciences.

The following significant opinion of Rumford's life was written in the year 1847, and forms the conclusion of the sketch in "Chambers Miscellany":

"Rumford, whose memoirs we have now detailed, was not a faultless character, or a person in every respect exemplary; but making due allowances for circumstances in which he was at the outset unfortunately placed, and keeping in mind that every man is less or more the creature of the age in which he lives, we arrive at the conclusion that few individuals occupying a public position have been so thoroughly deserving of esteem. The practical, calm, and comprehensive nature of his mind, his resolute and methodical habits, the benevolence and usefulness of his projects, all excite our admiration. Cuvier speaks of Rumford as "having been the benefactor of his species without loving or esteeming them, as well as of holding the opinion, that the mass of mankind ought to be treated as mere machines"—a remark which is applicable to not a few men who have been eminent for labors of a humane description, and which naturally gives rise to this other remark—that a good intellectual method, directed to practical ends, is often of more value to mankind than what is called a good heart."

Cuvier's remarks, above referred to, were more fully as follows: "But it must be confessed that he exhibited in conversation and intercourse, and in all his demeanor, a feeling which would seem most extraordinary in a man who was always so well treated by others, and who had himself done so much good to others. It was as if while he had been rendering all these services to his fellow-men he had no real love or regard for them. It would appear as if the vile passions which he had observed in the miserable objects committed to his care, or those

other passions, not less vile, which his success and fame had excited among his rivals, had imbittered him towards human nature. So he thought it was not wise or good to intrust to men in the mass the care of their own well-being. The right, which seems so natural to them, of judging whether they are wisely governed, appeared to him to be a fictitious fancy born of false notions of enlightenment. His views of slavery were nearly the same as those of a plantation-owner. He regarded the government of China as coming nearest to perfection, because in giving over the people to the absolute control of their only intelligent men, and in lifting each of those who belonged to this hierarchy on the scale according to the degree of his intelligence, it made, so to speak, so many millions of arms the passive organs of the will of a few sound heads—a notion which I state without pretending in the slightest degree to approve it, and which, as we know, would be poorly calculated to find prevalence among European nations.

"M. de Rumford had cause for learning by his own experience that it is not so easy in the West as it is in China to induce other people to consent to be only arms; and that no one is so well prepared to turn these arms of others to his own service as is one who has reduced them to subjection to himself. An empire such as he conceived would not have been more difficult for him to manage than were his barracks and poorhouses. He relied wholly on the principle of rigid system and order. He called order the necessary auxiliary of genius, the only possible instrument for securing any substantial good, and in fact almost a subordinate deity, for the government of this lower world."

De Candolle, the Swiss botanist, said of Rumford's personal appearance in later life: "The sight of him very much reduced our enthusiasm. We found him a dry, precise man, who spoke of beneficence as a sort of discipline, and of the poor as we had never dared to speak of vagabonds." Speaking of Rumford's second wife, he said: "I had relations with each of them, and never saw a more bizarre connection. Rumford was cold, calm, obstinate, egotistic, prodigiously occupied with the material element of life and the very smallest inventions of detail. He wanted his chimneys, lamps, coffee pots, windows, made after a certain pattern, and he contradicted his wife a thousand times a day about the household management." Here we draw

the veil. Another has said: "We enter into labors of Count Rumford every day of our lives, without knowing it or thinking of him." Professor John Tyndall said: "Men find pleasure in exercising the powers they possess, and Rumford possessed, in its highest and strongest form, the power of organization."

Baldwin says of his friend: "He laudably resolved not to sacrifice his bright talents to the monotonous occupations of domestic life. The world had higher charms for him. This ambition was to rise in the estimation of mankind by his usefulness. With a mind susceptible to impressions from every quarter, he could not fix his attention upon any uniform line of conduct when young, and from this cause alone, a want of regularity in his behavior, impressions unfavorable to his character as a patriot were made upon the minds of his acquaintance at Concord. The people in their zeal for the American cause were too apt to construe indifference into a determined attachment to the British interest. Believing that the benevolent plans which he afterwards adopted could never be executed but under the fostering hand of well-directed power, he sought a field for the exercise of his goodness and ingenuity where they could be executed, and where there was the most obvious demand."

Count Rumford says himself in one of his essays: "It certainly required some courage and perhaps no small share of enthusiasm, to stand forth the voluntary champion of the public good. Again he says: "I am not unacquainted with the manners of the age. I have lived much in the world, and have studied mankind attentively. I am fully aware of all the difficulties I have to encounter in the pursuit of the great object to which I have devoted myself."

Count Rumford, at the beginning of one of his Essays entitled "An Account of an Establishment for the Poor at Munich," says of himself: "Among the vicissitudes of a life checkered by a great variety of incidents, and in which I have been called upon to act in many interesting scenes, I have had an opportunity of employing my attention upon a subject of great importance—a subject intimately and inseparably connected with the happiness and well-doing of all civil societies, and which from its nature cannot fail to interest every benevolent mind: it is the providing for the wants of the poor, and securing their happiness and comfort by the introduction of order and industry among them."

Jean Rivoire, the immigrant ancestor of the Revere family of Massachusetts, belonged to the ancient and distinguished family of Rivoires or De Rivoires of Romagnieu, France. They were Huguenots and some of the family fled from France during the Catholic Inquisition. He married Magdelaine Malaperge. Children: 1. Simon, eldest son, was a refugee from France; went first to Holland and afterwards settled in the Isle of Guernsey, Great Britain; took with him the coat-of-arms of the family, on a silver seal; and these arms were afterwards registered in the French Heraldry Book, in London, at the Herald's Office. 2. Apollos. 3. Isaac, mentioned below.

(II) Isaac Rivoire, son of Jean Rivoire (1), was born about 1670 in France; married in 1694 Serenne Lambert. They had several children, one of whom was named Apollos. The following account of his birth was written in the family Bible by the father and a copy of it sent to Colonel Paul Revere, Boston, by Matthias Rivoire, a second cousin, of Martel, near St. Foy, France. "Apollos Rivoire, or son, was born the thirtieth of November, 1702, about ten o'clock at Night and was baptized at Riancaud, France, Apollos Rivoire, my brother, was his Godfather and Anne Maulmon my sister-in-law his Godmother. He set out for Guernsey the 21st of November 1715." According to the late General Joseph Warren Revere, Apollos, the father of the famous Paul Revere, became the true heir and lineal representative of his brother, Simon de Rivoire, and the American branch of the family, consequently, is the legal heir at the present day. All the other heirs having become extinct, the American family would inherit the titles and estates if any now remained to inherit.

(III) Apollos Rivoire, son of Isaac Rivoire (2), was born in Riancaud, France, November 30, 1702. As stated above he set out for the Isle of Guernsey, November 21, 1715, and must have reached the home of his uncle by the time his birthday arrived. He was then thirteen and was apprenticed to his Uncle Simond who soon afterwards sent the boy to Boston, Massachusetts, with instructions to his correspondents to have him learn the goldsmith's trade, agreeing to defray all expenses. He learned his trade of John Cony, of Boston, who died August 20, 1722. Revere's "time," valued at forty pounds, was paid for, as shown by the settlement of Cony's estate. During

the year 1723 he returned to Guernsey on a visit to his relatives, but determined to make his home in Boston and soon came back. He established himself in the business of a gold and silversmith, and modified his name to suit the demands of English tongues, to Paul Revere. But for many years the surname was variously spelled in the public records. "Reverie" and "Revear" being common. About May, 1730, he "removed from Captain Pitt's at the Town Dock to the north end over against Colonel Hutchinson's." This house was on North street, now Hanover, opposite Clark street, near the corner of Love lane, now Tileston street. He was a member of the New Brick or "Cockerel" Church, so called from the cockerel weather vane which is still in service on the Shepherd Memorial Church, Cambridge. Samples of his handiwork have been preserved. A silver tankard owned now or lately by Mrs. William H. Emery, of Newton, Massachusetts, was made about 1747 for Rebecca Goodwill, whose name and the date are engraved on it.

After he had been in business a few years he married, June 19, 1729, Deborah Hitchborn, who was born in Boston, January 29, 1704. She died in May 1777; he died July 22, 1754. Children: 1. Deborah, baptized February 27, 1731-32. 2. Paul, born December 21, 1734, mentioned below. 3. Frances, born July, 1736, baptized July 18. 4. Thomas, baptized August 27, 1738, died young. 5. Thomas, baptized January 13, 1739-40. 6. John, baptized October 11, 1741. 7. Mary, baptized July 13, 1743. 8. Elizabeth (twin), baptized July 13, 1743, died young. 9. Elizabeth, baptized January 20, 1744-45. There were twelve in all.

(IV) Colonel Paul Revere, son of Paul Revere (Apollos Rivoire 3), was born in Boston, December 21, 1734, and was baptized December 22, 1734, the following day. He received his education from the famous Master Tileston at the North grammar school, and then entered his father's shop to learn the trade of goldsmith and silversmith. He had much natural ability in designing and drawing and became a prominent engraver. He taught himself the art of engraving on copper. His early plates, of course, were crude in detail, but they were forceful and expressive, and his later work was characterized by a considerable degree of artistic merit and elegance. His unique abilities show to the best advantage in his craft of which he was a master. His services to the colonies in the struggle for inde-

pendence and afterward by his skill as an engraver and artisan were as important, perhaps, as his military achievements, to the cause of liberty. One of his triumphs for the American cause was the manufacture of gunpowder at Canton, Massachusetts, when the only source of supply was in the vicinity of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the proprietor of which was hostile to the establishment of Revere's plant. He succeeded, however, and thus greatly strengthened the resources of the Northern army. He was also employed by the government to oversee the casting and manufacture of cannon, to engrave and print the notes issued in the place of money by Congress and by the state of Massachusetts. In addition to his shop, he established an important hardware store on Essex street, opposite the site of the famous Liberty Tree that was the center of much of the patriotic demonstration of pre-Revolutionary times. There was apparently no limit to the variety of work successfully essayed by Revere, for it is shown on abundant testimony that in his younger days he practiced with much skill the making and inserting of artificial teeth, an art that he learned of an English dentist temporarily located in Boston, and he also designed many of the frames that surrounded the paintings of his friend, Copley. These were, however, but incidents in comparison with the bolder undertakings of later years. In 1789 he established an iron foundry of considerable capacity and in 1792 began to cast church bells, the first of which, still in existence, was for the Second Church of Boston. He cast many bells, of which some are still in use in the old parish churches of Massachusetts. He took his son, Joseph Warren Revere, into business with him. Brass cannon and many kinds of metal work needed for the building and equipment of the ships of the navy were manufactured for the government. He invented a process of treating copper that enabled him to hammer and roll it while heated, thus greatly facilitating the manufacture of the bolts and spikes used in his work. In many respects the most important of all his enterprises was that of rolling copper into large sheets, established in 1800, aided by the United States government to the extent of ten thousand dollars, to be repaid in sheet copper. It was the first copper rolling mill in the country. The plates were made in this mill for the boilers of Robert Fulton's steamboat and for the sheathing of many men-of-war. In 1828 the business was incorporated as the Revere Copper Company

and under this name still continues and prospers.

He is best known perhaps for his part in the events preceding the battle of Lexington and Concord. The martial spirit that stirred him to such a degree in later life asserted itself first on the occasion of the campaign against the French in Canada in 1756, and he was at that time commissioned second lieutenant of artillery by Governor Shirley and attached to the expedition against Crown Point under the command of General John Winslow. His service in this campaign, however, proved uneventful, and he returned some six months later to his business. From this time his allegiance to royal authority steadily waned. He became a prominent Whig leader in Boston. He was popular among his fellow patriots in the secret organization known as the Sons of Liberty. The meetings were conducted with great secrecy, chiefly at the Green Dragon tavern, and measures of importance taken to resist the encroachments of the British authority on the rights that the colonies had enjoyed for a century or more. Revere was intrusted with the execution of many important affairs, often bearing dispatches of importance between the committees of safety and correspondence that virtually organized and carried on the Revolution itself. He was prominent at the time of the Stamp Act troubles, and he designed and published a number of famous cartoons and caricatures. His views of the landing of British troops in Boston and of the Boston massacre had a large influence on the public mind. In pursuance of the non-importation agreement the citizens of Boston took steps to prevent the landing of the cargo of the ship "Dartmouth," November 29, 1773; Revere himself was one of the guard of twenty-five appointed to carry out the vote of a public meeting provided that "the tea should not be landed," and he was one of the leaders of the Tea Party, December 16, 1773. That was the first act of open rebellion against the government; the port of Boston was closed and Revere proceeded to New York and Philadelphia to secure the co-operation of the other colonies, and he took an important part in organizing the first confederacy of the provinces effected in 1774. He made two more trips to the city of Philadelphia bearing messages from the Provincial congress of Massachusetts, as the re-organized general court was known. In Boston the situation was becoming critical. Dr. Joseph Warren sent for Revere, April 18, 1775, to tell him that the

British troops were gathering on the Boston Common and that he feared for the safety of Hancock and Adams who were at Lexington, whither he believed the British were preparing to go in quest of military stores. Revere undertook to warn the country; received his signal that the expedition was making a start; rode through Medford to Lexington. The other messenger, William Dawes, arrived half an hour later and the two messengers proceeded together to Concord and were soon joined by Dr. Prescott. They were surprised by British officers who had been patrolling the road; Dawes and Revere were captured, while the more fortunate Prescott, who knew the country better, made his escape and warned Concord; the alarm spreading thence in every direction through all the colonies. The prisoners were closely questioned and threatened, but suffered no actual violence and, during the excitement following a volley from the Lexington militia as they drew near Lexington, the prisoners were abandoned. He helped rescue the papers of Mr. Hancock from the Clark house, and while they were getting the trunk out of the house encountered the enemy but got away safely. Longfellow's poem has made Revere's ride one of the classic adventures of American history. Revere made his home in Charlestown and after some weeks his wife and family joined him there. He made other perilous trips for the Whigs to New York and Philadelphia. After the Evacuation in 1776, Washington employed Revere to repair the abandoned guns at Castle William, now Fort Independence, and he succeeded by inventing a new kind of carriage, rendered necessary by the fact that the British had broken the trunnions from the guns. In July he was commissioned major of a regiment raised for the defense of town and harbor; in November lieutenant-colonel in a regiment of state artillery, performing many important duties, including the transfer from Boston to Worcester, August, 1777, of a body of several hundred prisoners captured at Bennington by Stark. He took part with his regiment in the first campaign in Rhode Island, and was several times in command of Castle William, incidentally presiding at many courts martial. His service in defence of Boston harbor was onerous and, despite adverse conditions, he steadfastly fulfilled his duties and endeavored to make the best of the situation. On June 26, 1779, Colonel Revere was ordered to prepare one hundred men of his command to go with the expedition known as the Penob-

scot Expedition to attack the British at Maja-Bagaduce, now Castine, Maine. The expedition ended in disaster to the American forces, and one unfortunate result of it was a quarrel between Colonel Revere and a captain of marines, resulting in Revere's removal from the service, until he obtained a hearing at a court-martial in 1781 when he was completely vindicated and acquitted of blame. It was a matter of great regret to Revere that his service was restricted to the state; he hoped and endeavored to obtain a place in the Continental army. He exerted his influence in favor of the adoption of the Federal constitution when its fate seemed doubtful in Massachusetts.

The varied interests of his business and military career did not prevent him from cultivating the social side of life. He was the first entered apprentice received into Saint Andrew's Lodge of Free Masons in Boston, and ten years later, in 1770, he was elected its master. He was one of the organizers of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and was its grand master from 1794 to 1797. In this capacity he assisted Governor Samuel Adams at the laying of the cornerstone of the Massachusetts State House, July 4, 1795, and delivered an address on that occasion. In 1783 Saint Andrew's Lodge was divided upon the question of remaining under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, which had chartered it, and also the Grand Lodge, or of affiliating with the latter. Twenty-nine members favored the old arrangement, while twenty-three, including Revere, desired to change. The minority withdrew and formed the Rising States Lodge, September, 1784, with Paul Revere its first master. He made jewels for these lodges and made and engraved elaborate certificates of membership and notification cards. At the death of General Washington he was made one of a committee of three to write a letter of condolence to the widow and ask her for a lock of Washington's hair. This request was granted and Revere made a golden urn about four inches in height for the relic. Through correspondence he cultivated the acquaintance of his relatives in Guernsey and France and many of the letters have been preserved. He was the chief founder of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association in 1795 and was its first president from 1795 to 1799, when he declined re-election, although his interest in its affairs was undiminished.

Forty years old when he rode on the midnight alarm, Paul Revere gave the best years

of his life to his country. After the Revolution and the period of struggle to organize a government Revere received the unqualified respect and honor that he deserved, while his own industry and skill provided him with a competency that enabled him to live well, to educate a large family of children and finally to leave them in comfortable circumstances. He died May 10, 1818, and was buried in the Granary Burial Ground, Boston, where are also the graves of his friends, John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

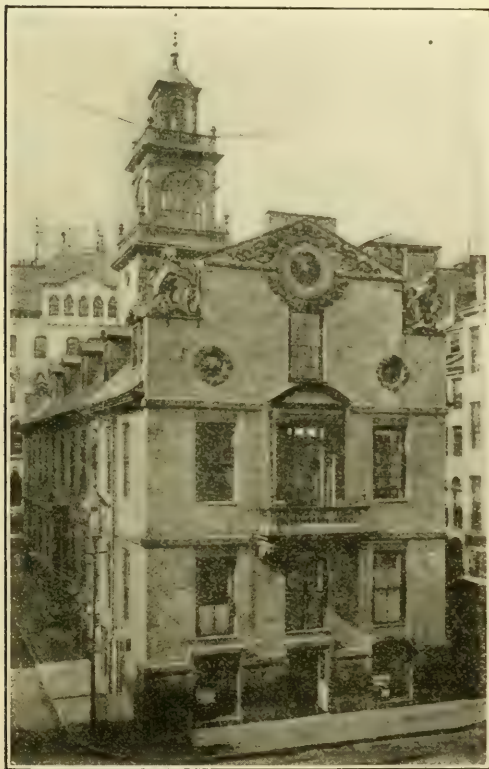
He married, August 17, 1757, Sarah Orne, who died May, 1773. He married (second), October 10, 1773, Rachel Walker, born in Boston, December 27, 1745, died June 19, 1815. The children of Paul and Sarah Revere: 1. Deborah, born April 3, 1758, died January 3, 1797; married Amos Lincoln. 2. Paul, born January 6, 1760, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born January 3, 1762, married, March 20, 1788, John Bradford; she died July 5, 1791. 4. Mary, born March 31, 1764, died April 30, 1765. 5. Frances, born February 19, 1766, died June 9, 1799; married ——— Stevens. 6. Mary, born March 19, 1768, died August, 1853; married Jedediah Lincoln. 7. Elizabeth, born December 5, 1770, married Amos Lincoln, whose first wife was her sister. 8. Hannah, born December 15, 1772, died September 19, 1773. Children of Paul and Rachel Revere: 9. Joshua, born December 7, 1774, died about 1792. 10. John, born June 10, 1776, died June 27, 1776. 11. Joseph Warren, born April 30, 1777, died October 12, 1868; succeeded his father in business, a prominent citizen of Boston. 12. Lucy, born May 15, 1780, died July 9, 1780. 13. Harriet, born July 24, 1783, died June 27, 1860. 14. John, born December 25, 1784, died March, 1786. 15. Maria, born July 4, 1785, died August 22, 1847; married Joseph Balestier. 16. John, born March 27, 1787, died April 30, 1847.

(V) Paul Revere, son of Colonel Paul Revere (4), was born in Boston, January 6, 1760. He was educated in Boston schools and associated with his father in business. He resided in Boston and Canton, where his father lived during his latter years in the summer months. He died January 16, 1813, before his father, aged fifty-three years. He married ———. Children: Sarah, mentioned below; Paul, George, Rachel, Mary, Deborah, Harriet.

(VI) Sally or Sarah Revere, daughter of Paul Revere (5), was born in Boston about 1785. Married, February 13, 1806, David



King's Chapel, Boston.



Old State House, Boston.



Old South Church, Boston.

Curtis; settled in Boston. Children: David Revere, Maria Revere, Caroline Revere, George Revere, Charles Revere, Henry Revere, Edward Alexander Revere, mentioned below.

(VII) Edward Alexander Revere Curtis, son of David and Sallie (Revere) (6) Curtis, was born in Boston, February 22, 1822, the year that Boston was incorporated as a city. Like his brothers and sisters, he carried the name of Revere to remind him of his mother's family. He was educated in the public schools of his native city. He started a type foundry, when a young man, and founded a large and prosperous business. His foundry was located on Congress street, Boston, until it was destroyed during the Great Fire of 1872. His was the last building burned. He resumed business afterwards on Federal street and continued until his death in 1889. He made his home for many years in Somerville, and was universally respected and esteemed by his townsmen there. He served in the common council of Somerville and also in the board of aldermen. He was a Republican in politics. He belonged to the Soley Lodge of Free Masons and to the Webcowit Club. He married Caroline Pruden, daughter of Israel R. and Caroline (Gulliver) Pruden. Children: 1. Flora. 2. Emma, married Frank W. Cole. 3. Paul Revere, died aged three years. 4. Mabel, died aged three months. 5. Grace, died aged eleven months. 6. Frederick Revere, unmarried.

The name of Longfellow
LONGFELLOW is found in the records of Yorkshire, England, as far back as 1486 and appears under the various spellings of Langfellow, Langfellowe, Langfellow and Longfellow. The first of the name was James Langfellow, of Otley. In 1510 Sir Peter Langfellowe was a vicar of Calverley. It is well established, by tradition and by documents, that the ancestors of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, Maine's most distinguished son, were in Horsforth. In 1625 we find Edward Longfellow, perhaps from Ilkley, purchasing "Upper House," in Horsforth, and in 1647 he makes over his house and lands to his son William. This William was a well-to-do clothier who lived in Upper House, and, besides, possessed three other houses or cottages (being taxed for "4 hearths"), with gardens, closes, crofts, etc. He had two sons, Nathan and William, and four or five daughters. William was baptized at Guiseley (the

parish church of Horsforth), on October 20, 1650.

(I) The first of the name in America was the above-named William, son of William of Horsforth. He came over a young man, to Newbury, Massachusetts, about 1676. He married Anne Sewall, daughter of Henry Sewall, of Newbury, and sister of Samuel Sewall, afterward the first chief justice of Massachusetts, November 10, 1676. He received from his father-in-law a farm in the parish of Byfield, on the Parker river. He is spoken of as "well educated, but a little wild," or, as another puts it, "not so much of a Puritan as some." In 1670, as ensign of the Newbury company, in the Essex regiment, he joined the ill-fated expedition of Sir William Phipps against Quebec, which on its return encountered a severe storm in the Gulf of St. Lawrence; one of the ships was wrecked on the Island of Anticosti, and William Longfellow, with nine of his companions, was drowned. He left five children. The fourth of these, Stephen, born 1685, left to shift for himself, became a blacksmith; he married Abigail, daughter of the Rev. Edward Tompson, of Newbury, afterward of Marshfield. Their fifth child,

(II) Stephen, born 1723, being a bright boy, was sent to Harvard College, where he took his first degree in 1742, and his second in 1745. In this latter year (after having meanwhile taught a school in York), he went to Portland in Maine (then Falmouth), to be the schoolmaster of the town. The following note was his invitation to move there:

"Falmouth, Nov. 15, 1744.

"Sir: We need a school-master. Mr. Plaisted advises of your being at liberty. If you will undertake the service in this place you may depend upon our being generous and your being satisfied. I wish you would come as soon as possible, and doubt not but you'll find things much to your content.

Your humble serv't,

"Thos. Smith.

"P. S.—I write in the name and with the power of the selectman of the town. If you can't serve us pray advise us per first opportunity."

The salary for the first year was £200, in a depreciated currency. He gained the respect of the community to such a degree that he was called to fill important offices being successively

parish clerk, town clerk, register of probate, and clerk of the courts. When Portland was burned by Mowatt, in 1775, his house was destroyed, and he removed to Gorham, where he lived till his death, May 1, 1790. For fifteen years he was the grammar school master; parish clerk twenty-three years; town clerk twenty-two years; from 1760 to 1775, from the establishment of the court to the time of the revolution, he was register of probate and clerk of the judicial court. He married, in 1749, Tabitha Bragdon, daughter of Samuel Bragdon, of York. Their oldest son,

(III) Stephen, born 1750, inherited his father's farm, and married Patience Young, of York, December 13, 1773. He represented his town in the Massachusetts general court for eight years, and his county for several years as senator. From 1797 to 1811 he was judge of the court of common pleas. He died May 25, 1824. His second child,

(IV) Stephen, born in Gorham, in 1776, graduated at Harvard College in 1798. After studying law in Portland he was admitted to the Cumberland bar in 1801, where he soon attained much distinction. In politics he was an ardent Federalist, and represented Portland in the Massachusetts general court in 1814. In 1822, after the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, he was one term in congress. In 1828 he received the degree of LL. D. from Bowdoin College, of which he had been a trustee for nearly twenty years. He was elected president of the Maine Historical Society in 1834. He married, January 1, 1804, Zilpah, daughter of General Peleg Wadsworth, of Portland, and died in the famous Wadsworth-Longfellow house there in 1849. William Willis, the historian, said of Hon. Stephen Longfellow: "No man more surely gained the confidence of all who approached him, or held it firmer; and those who knew him best, loved him most." In this same house, which had been her home since childhood, Zilpah (Wadsworth) Longfellow died, in March, 1851, and her illustrious son, America's best loved poet, wrote in his journal, under date of March 12, 1851: "In the chamber where I last took leave of her, lay my mother, to welcome and take leave of me no more. I sat all that night alone with her, without terror, almost without sorrow, so tranquil had been her death. A sense of peace came over me, as if there had been no shock or jar in nature, but a harmonious close to a long life." Mrs. Longfellow was noted for her purity, patience, cheerfulness and fine manners, and held a high position

in the society of the town by her intelligence and worth.

General Wadsworth was descended from John Alden and Priscilla Mullens, whose courtship has become well known to all Americans and thousands of foreigners through the charming poem written by his grandson. The General's wife, Elizabeth Bartlett, was a descendant of Richard Warren and Henry Samson, and the blood of nine persons who came over in the historic "Mayflower" flowed in the veins of Henry Wadsworth Longfellow.

(V) Of such ancestry was born Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, at Portland, Maine, February 27, 1807, and he grew to manhood with the best possible inheritance and environment. His first letter was written to his father, who was attending the general court in Boston, and seems worthy of reproduction even in a short sketch:

"Portland, (Jan. —, 1814).

"Dear Papa: Ann wants a little Bible like little Betsey's. Will you please buy her one, if you can find any in Boston. I have been to school all the week, and got only seven marks. I shall have a billet on Monday. I wish you buy me a drum. Henry W. Longfellow."

At the age of five he had been fired with military ardor at the breaking out of the war of 1812, and insisted upon having his hair powdered and carrying a tin gun, ready to march for the invasion of Canada. His first printed verses, called "The Battle of Lovell's Pond" appeared in the *Portland Gazette*, November 17, 1820, and although his brother and biographer, Rev. Samuel Longfellow, thought other boys of thirteen have written better verses, few have been actuated by more patriotic impulses. The Longfellow children were thrilled by their Grandfather Wadsworth's accounts of his capture by British soldiers, his being imprisoned at Castine, and his escape at last, and these stories made an impression upon Henry which shows in many of his patriotic poems, so lasting are early influences. In 1821 Longfellow entered Bowdoin College, but pursued the first year's studies at home, taking up residence at Brunswick in 1822. He maintained a high rank in his class—one of marked ability—and graduated fourth, standing higher than thirty-four classmates. At commencement he was assigned an English oration. "His was the first claim to the poem, but as that effort had no definite rank, it was thought due to him that he should receive an appointment

which placed his scholarship beyond question." This statement of his standing in college was made by his old teacher there, Professor A. S. Packard. In May, 1826, he sailed in a packet-ship for France, to study in Europe that he might fit himself to be professor of modern languages at Bowdoin. His experiences there were most interesting, and among them his acquaintance with Lafayette was particularly so, he having taken a letter to the Marquis, who was entertained at the Wadsworth-Longfellow house in 1825. In August, 1829, he returned to America, and the following month took up his work as professor of modern languages, editing for his classes several French and Spanish text-books. In September, 1831, he married Mary Storer Potter, daughter of Judge Barnett Potter, of Portland. She was a very beautiful young woman, of unusual cultivation. He held his Bowdoin professorship five and a half years, constantly at work upon translations, and while in Brunswick arranged to publish "*Outre-Mer*." In 1834 he was offered the Smith professorship of modern languages at Harvard, and at once resigned at Bowdoin, and set sail, in April, 1835, for Europe, to perfect himself in German, and to make himself familiar with the Scandinavian tongues. Mrs. Longfellow died, in Rotterdam, November 29, 1835, and he at once left for Heidelberg, where he passed the winter and spring, spending the summer in Switzerland, and returning to America in October, 1836. In December of that year Mr. Longfellow moved to Cambridge and assumed his duties at Harvard.

In 1839 "*Hyperion*" was published; also "*Voices of the Night*," his first volume of poems. In a short time followed "*Ballads and Other Poems*," "*The Spanish Student*," "*The Poets and Poetry of Europe*," "*Evangeline*" came out in 1847; "*Kavanagh*" in 1849; "*Hiawatha*" in 1855; "*The Courtship of Miles Standish*" in 1858; "*Tales of a Wayside Inn*" in 1863; "*New England Tragedies*" in 1868; and between this last year and 1880 appeared the translation of Dante's "*Divine Comedy*," "*The Divine Tragedy*," "*Christus*," "*Aftermath*," "*The Masque of Pandora, and Other Poems*," "*Keramos and Other Poems*," and "*Ultima Thule*," besides the "*Poems of Places*," in thirty-one volumes, which Longfellow edited.

In July, 1843, Mr. Longfellow married Frances Elizabeth Appleton, daughter of Mr. Nathan Appleton, of Boston, who is described as "a woman of stately presence, cultivated

intellect, and deep, though reserved, feeling." Their life in the charming old Craigie House in Cambridge was ideal, and they were constantly visited by the literary men of America and all foreigners who appreciated the charm of his poetry, and could secure letters of introduction. His intimacy with Emerson, Lowell, Holmes, Whittier, Motley, Agassiz, Bryant, Sumner, Bancroft, Cornelius Conway Felton, Richard Henry Dana, father and son; James T. Fields, Ferdinand Freiligrath, Arthur Hugh Clough, George W. Greene, Hawthorne, Charles Eliot Norton, Prescott, Ticknor, Samuel Ward, and many other noted men, both in this country and Europe, gave great pleasure, and the letters which were exchanged between them prove how deep was their attachment. Mrs. Longfellow was fatally burned, July 9, 1861, and the burns which her husband received while trying to extinguish the flames which enveloped her, kept him an invalid for some time. The "*Cross of Snow*," which was found among his papers after his death, expresses very beautifully his great grief, even after eighteen years had passed.

Mr. Longfellow's eldest son, Charles Appleton Longfellow, went to the front in March, 1863, and was wounded the following November. The father's anxiety must have been great, but how could a son of his, with all the Wadsworth military traditions, have failed to volunteer in the dark days of 1863? In June, 1868, Mr. Longfellow and a large family party, consisting of his two sisters, his brother Samuel, his three daughters, his son Ernest and his wife, and Mr. Thomas Appleton, the beloved brother-in-law, went to Europe, where much attention was showed him. Queen Victoria received him at Windsor, after informing him she should be sorry to have him pass through England without meeting him. Mr. Gladstone, Sir Henry Holland, the Duke of Argyll, Lord John Russell, and Tennyson, entertained him, and even the lower classes showed their admiration. He said that no foreign tribute paid him touched him deeper than the words of an English hodcarrier, who came up to the carriage door at Harrow and asked permission to take the hand of the man who had written "*The Voices of the Night*." After fifteen months of delightful travel the party returned and the last years of the poet's life were spent in Cambridge with occasional visits to his native town and other places. In Craigie House, surrounded by his family and mourned by thousands, he passed away, March 24, 1882, and surely no lovelier spirit ever



Rev. Emerson.

dwelt among men. The British nation has enshrined his image in Westminster Abbey; his native town has placed a bronze statue in a square named for him. But such fame as his needs no outward emblazoning while human hearts can thrill with emotion at his lofty sentiments most gracefully expressed.

Mrs. Anne (Longfellow) Pierce, a beloved sister of Longfellow, most generously donated to the Maine Historical Society the Wadsworth-Longfellow House in Portland, where lived General Wadsworth, his distinguished sons—Lieutenant Henry Wadsworth, killed at Tripoli, at the age of nineteen, while serving under Commodore Preble; Commodore Alexander Scammell Wadsworth, who was second in command to Captain Hull in the famous fight of the "Constitution" and "Guerriere;" the Rev. Samuel Longfellow, the well known Unitarian clergyman, whose exquisite hymns breathe forth the true spirit of religion, and whose biography of his brother is a model of such work. But its best known inmate was America's loved poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, to honor whose memory and to visit whose early home thousands yearly throng the rooms in which grew to manhood one who was descended from the best blood of New England, and who shed an added lustre upon names already distinguished.

EMERSON of America's most famous men—philosopher and poet, Ralph Waldo Emerson, one was born in Boston, May 25, 1803, son of Rev. William and Ruth (Haskins) Emerson.

He received substantial instruction from his mother, and also from his aunt, Mary Moody Emerson, a woman of deep scholarship, and entered the grammar school at the age of eight, soon afterward entering the Latin school. He was already giving evidence of his intellectual powers, when eleven years old writing a poetic version from Virgil, and other verse. When fourteen he entered Harvard College. As a student there he excelled in Greek, history, composition and declamation, winning several prizes in the two latter subjects; was class poet in 1821, and had a part at commencement. For a few years he assisted his brother as teacher in a school preparatory to Harvard and also in a young ladies' school in Boston. At the age of twenty he took up the study of theology, and attended lectures at Harvard Divinity School, but did not pursue the full course. He accepted the Channing theology, was licensed to preach, and supplied various

pulpits. In 1829 he became colleague of Rev. Henry Ware, Jr., pastor of the Second Church (Unitarian) Boston, and for eighteen months occupied the pulpit while that divine was abroad, finally succeeding him, and remained in the pastorate until 1832, when he resigned, on account of conscientious scruples against administering the communion as provided in the church office. In the two last years of his ministry his church was open to all classes of reformers, and several anti-slaveryites spoke there. In 1833 he visited Europe, in quest of health, meeting Walter Savage Landor, Coleridge, Wordsworth and Carlyle, and preached in London and elsewhere. In 1833-34 he lectured in Boston on "The Relation of Man to the Globe," and "Travels in Europe." In the latter year he was invited to the pastorate of the Unitarian Church in New Bedford, but declined on account of his scruples with reference to communion. In 1835 he lectured in Boston on biographical subjects—Luther, Milton, Burke, Michael Angelo, and George Fox. In 1835 he lectured before the American Institute of Instruction on "Means of Inspiring a Taste for English Literature." During successive winters he lectured in Boston on "English Literature," "The Philosophy of History," and "Human Culture." In 1838 he preached for several months in the Unitarian Church at East Lexington but declined a settlement, saying, "My pulpit is the lyceum platform." In 1838-39 he lectured on "Resources of the Present Age," and in 1839-40 on "Human Life." In 1838 he delivered the address before the graduating class of Harvard Divinity School, in which he explicitly defined his faith, and which awoke such controversy that he separated from the Unitarians. In 1839 began the transcendentalism movement in Boston, and Mr. Emerson became an assistant editor of its organ, *The Dial*, in 1842 became sole editor, and acted as such until 1844, when it lapsed. In 1841 was organized the Brook Farm experiment, with which he did not fully sympathize, but its founders and leaders were among his intimate friends, and he frequently visited them.

In 1841 Mr. Emerson's first volume of essays was published, and republished in England, winning for him high reputation there as well as in the United States. In 1847 he lectured in various places in England on "Representative Men," and in London on "The Mind and Manners of the Nineteenth Century," and also lectured in Scotland, where he was most

cordially received. On his return home he lectured on "Characteristics of the English People." He was among the first contributors to *The Atlantic Monthly* at its founding. In 1860 he warmly espoused the anti-slavery cause; in January, 1861, took a prominent part in the annual meeting of the Massachusetts Anti-slavery Society; and in February, 1862, delivered an anti-slavery address in Washington, on "American Civilization," which was heard by Mr. Lincoln and his cabinet, and next day the President made his personal acquaintance and the two held a long conference on the subject of slavery. From 1868 to 1870 he lectured at Harvard on "The Natural History of the Intellect." In 1872 he lost many valuable papers, including the sermons of his father, by the burning of his house, and in this disaster contracted a cold and sustained a shock from which he never recovered. He delivered the last address he ever wrote, April 19, 1875, on the one hundredth anniversary of the Concord fight, at the unveiling of French's statue, "The Minute-man." In 1879 he lectured on "Memory," before the Concord School of Philosophy, and the following year delivered his one hundredth lecture before the Concord Lyceum, on "New England Life and Letters." He was an overseer of Harvard College, 1867-79; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the American Philosophical Society, and the Massachusetts Historical Society. He received the degree of LL. D. from Harvard College in 1866.

Mr. Emerson married, September, 1829, Ellen L. Tucker, who died in February, 1832. He married second, September, 1835, Lydia Jackson, daughter of Charles Jackson, and a descendant of Rev. John Cotton. He died in Concord, Massachusetts, April 27, 1882.

James Russell Lowell, one of
 LOWELL America's most distinguished authors and who has left an enduring mark upon American literature and thought, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 22, 1819, and came of an excellent ancestry.

He was descended from Percival Lowell, who came from Bristol, England, in 1639, and settled in Newbury. His father, Rev. Charles Lowell, was born in Boston, August 15, 1782, son of Judge John and Rebecca (Russell) Tyng Lowell, and grandson of Rev. John and Sarah (Champney) Lowell and of Judge James and Katherine (Graves) Russell, these generations numbering among their members

named, distinguished clergymen and lawyers and jurists.

Charles Lowell was graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1800, A. M. 1803; studied theology in Edinburgh, Scotland, 1802-04; was made a fellow of Harvard, 1818; and received from the same institution the degree of S. T. D. in 1823. After completing his theological course in Edinburgh he traveled for a year in Europe. He was installed pastor of the West Congregational Church, Boston, January 1, 1806, and served in that capacity fifty-five years. His health failing, in 1837, Dr. Cyrus A. Bartol became his associate, and Dr. Lowell traveled for three years in Europe and the Holy Land. He was secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society; a corresponding member of the Archaeological Society of Athens; and a founder and member of the Society of Northern Antiquarians of Copenhagen. His published works included: "Sermons," 1855; "Practical Sermons," 1855; "Meditations for the Afflicted, Sick and Dying;" "Devotional Exercises for Communicants." He was married, October 2, 1806, to Harriet Bracket, daughter of Keith and Mary (Traill) Spence, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and sister of Captain Robert Traill Spence, U. S. N. The Rev. Dr. Charles Lowell died in Cambridge, January 20, 1861.

James Russell Lowell prepared for college at the boarding school of William Wells, Cambridge, and graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1838; LL. B. 1840; and A. M. 1841. He received the following honorary degrees: From Oxford University, D. C. L. 1873; from the University of Cambridge, LL. D., 1874; and the latter degree also from St. Andrews, Edinburgh, and Harvard, 1884; and Bologna, 1888. On January 2, 1884, he was elected Lord Rector of the University of St. Andrews, Scotland. He was an overseer of Harvard, 1887-91; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Philosophical Society, and the Royal Academy of Spain; and a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and the Royal Society of Literature of London. In all these bodies he enjoyed a unique distinction, and in Europe his talents commanded the highest admiration.

Mr. Lowell was devoted to letters from the first. While in college he edited *Harvardiana*. After his graduation he opened a law office in Boston, but had no inclination for the profession, and gave his time to literature, writing numerous pieces of verse which were publish-



J. M. Law

ed in magazines, and were put into book form in 1841, his first published volume. In 1842 he brought out the *Pioneer* magazine, which was shortlived. A pronounced Abolitionist, he was a regular contributor to the *Liberty Bell* and he afterward became corresponding editor of the *Anti-Slavery Standard*. In 1846 his famous "Bigelow Papers" appeared in the *Boston Courier* and became famous from the outset, and exerted a powerful influence upon the political thought of the day. These were satirical poems in the Yankee dialect and were eagerly read, not only for their peculiarity of expression, but for their underlying philosophy. He was now a somewhat prolific writer, principally upon political topics, and through the columns of the *Dial*, the *Democratic Review* and the *Massachusetts Quarterly*. He spent about a year in Europe in 1851-52. In 1855 he succeeded Henry W. Longfellow as Smith professor of French and Spanish languages, literature and belles lettres at Harvard, serving until 1886, and was university lecturer 1863-64. He was also editor of the *Atlantic Monthly* 1857-62, and joint editor with Charles Eliot Norton of the *North American Review*, 1863-72. He was active in the organization of the Republican party in 1856. In 1876 he was a presidential elector from Massachusetts. In 1877 he was appointed minister to Spain by President Hayes, and in 1880 was made minister to the court of St. James, England, serving as such until 1885. During his residence in England he was highly honored, delivering many addresses, and being the orator on the occasion of the unveiling of the bust of Coleridge in Westminster Abbey, in May, 1885. In these various efforts he displayed a breadth of scholarship, originality of thought, elegance of expression and depth of feeling, which proved a revelation to Old World litterateurs. He was a devoted student during all his absences from this country, and in 1887 delivered before the Lowell Institute, Boston, a course of lectures on the English dramatists. On his return home he retired to his country seat, "Elmwood," on the Charles river, Cambridge, and devoted himself to study and literature, continuing his lectures at Harvard. He edited the poetical works of Marvell, Donne, Keats, Wordsworth and Shelly for the "Collection of British Poets," by Professor Francis J. Childs, of Harvard. His published works include: "Class Poem," 1838; "A Year's Life," 1841; "A Legend of Brittany, and Other Miscellaneous Poems and Sonnets," 1844; "Vision of Sir Launfal,"

1845; "Conversations on Some of the Old Poets," 1845; "Poems," 1848; "The Bigelow Papers," 1848, and a second series, 1867; "A Fable for Critics," 1848; "Poems," two volumes, 1849, and two volumes under same title, 1854; "Poetical Works," two volumes, 1858; "Mason and Slidell, a Yankee Idyl," 1862; "Fireside Travels," 1864; "The President's Policy," 1864; "Under the Willows, and Other Poems," 1869; "Among My Books," 1870; "My Study Windows," 1871; "The Courtin'," 1874; "Three Memorial Poems," 1876; "Democracy, and Other Addresses," 1887; his "American Ideas for English Readers," "Latest Literary Essays and Addresses," and "Old English Dramatists," were published posthumously in 1892. At the time of his death he was engaged on a "Life of Hawthorne." His last published poem, "My Book," appeared in the *New York Ledger*, in December, 1890. He died in Cambridge, August 12, 1891. He was married, in 1844, to Maria White, of Watertown, Massachusetts, who died in 1853. In 1857 he was married to Frances Dunlap, a niece of Governor Robert P. Dunlap, of Maine. His life work is commemorated in "James Russell Lowell: a Biography," by Horace E. Scudder, two volumes, 1901. In 1898 a part of his estate—Elmwood—was purchased by the Lowell Memorial Park Fund, nearly forty thousand dollars of the purchase price being obtained by popular subscription.

HOLMES Oliver Wendell Holmes, splendidly equipped as a medical practitioner and instructor, is best known and most highly esteemed for his literary accomplishments. As "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," and "The Professor," he is more enjoyed than he was a half-century ago. He was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 29, 1809, son of Rev. Abiel and Sarah (Wendell) Holmes. He was a descendant of John Holmes, who settled at Woodstock, Connecticut, in 1686, and of Evert Jansen Wendell, who emigrated from Emden, East Friesland, Holland, and settled at Albany, New York, about 1640. His paternal grandfather, Dr. David Holmes, was a captain in the colonial army in the French and Indian war, and subsequently served as surgeon in the revolutionary army.

Rev. Abiel Holmes, father of Oliver Wendell Holmes, born in Woodstock, Connecticut, December 24, 1763, was graduated from Yale College in 1783; was a tutor there, 1786-87,

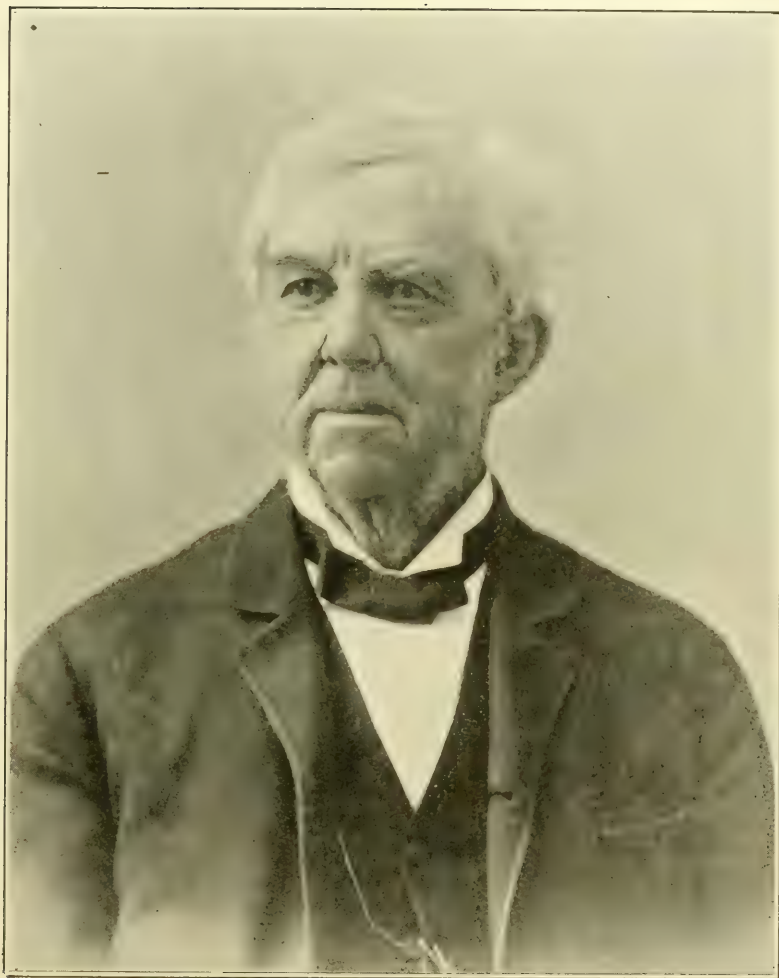
while pursuing theological studies; he received the honorary degrees of A. M. from Harvard, 1792; D. D. from Edinburgh University, 1805; and LL. D. from Allegheny (Pennsylvania) College, 1822. He was pastor of the Congregational church at Midway, Georgia, 1787-91, and of the First Parish, Cambridge, 1792-1832. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and the American Philosophical Society. He wrote various works: "Stephen Pannenius;" "The Mohegan Indians;" "John Lathrop: a Biography;" "Life of President Stiles;" "Annals of America," two volumes; a volume of poems, and various contributions to the "Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society." He died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 4, 1837. He married, in 1790, Mary Stiles, daughter of President Ezra Stiles, of Yale College; and (second), March 26, 1801, Sarah, daughter of Hon. Oliver Wendell, of Boston. Their son,

Oliver Wendell Holmes, began his education in private schools, and in his fifteenth year had as classmates Richard Henry Dana, Margaret Fuller, and Alfred Lee, who was afterward Bishop of Delaware. He was sent to Phillips Academy, in the hope that he would incline to a ministerial life, but the reverse was the case, and he cherished decided Unitarian sentiments—a marked contrast to the stern Calvinism of his father. While a student in the Academy he gave the first evidence of his literary temperament, producing a translation of Virgil's "Aeneid." Entering Harvard College, he was graduated therefrom in 1829, in the same class with William H. Channing, Professor Benjamin Pierce, James Freeman Clarke, the Rev. S. F. Smith, and Benjamin R. Curtis; and having as fellow students, though not in the same class, Wendell Phillips, Charles Sumner and John Lothrop Motley. He was a frequent contributor to college publications; wrote and delivered the commencement poem, and was one among sixteen of his class whose scholarship admitted them to the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity. For one year he attended the Dane Law School, and during this period wrote the famous apostrophe to "Old Ironsides"—the frigate "Constitution," then threatened with breaking-up by the navy department, and which his stirring verse saved from an ignominious end.

Disinclined to law, after one year's study he began preparation for a medical career, in Dr. James Jackson's private medical school,

and in 1833 visited England and France, observing hospital practice. Returning to Cambridge in 1835, he received his degree from the Harvard Medical School the next year, and at once entered upon practice, having received three of the Boylston prizes for medical dissertations. He was professor of anatomy and physiology at Dartmouth College, 1838-40, and the following year located in Boston. In 1843 he published his essay on "The Contagiousness of Puerperal Fever"—the announcement of his own original and valuable discovery, which, while now accepted by the entire profession, then aroused bitter controversy. In 1847 he became Parkman professor of anatomy and physiology at Harvard Medical School, besides occasionally giving instruction in microscopy, psychology and kindred subjects; and in the year indicated he retired from practice and became dean of the medical school, which position he occupied until 1853. As a class room lecturer he was a great favorite, and was able to hold the close attention of his auditors even after they were well nigh exhausted by previous study and attendance upon lectures. He resigned his professorship in 1882, and was retired as professor emeritus—a unique distinction from Harvard. He gave to his profession several works of permanent value; "Lectures on Homeopathy and its Kindred Delusions," 1842; "Report on Medical Literature," 1848; "Currents and Countercurrents in Medical Science," 1861; "Borderland in Some Provinces of Medical Science," 1862; and with Dr. Jacob Bigelow he prepared Marshall Hall's "Theory and Practice of Medicine," 1839.

Ranking high as a medical practitioner and teacher, Dr. Holmes' great fame and his strong hold upon the American heart, down to the present time, rests upon his work as an essayist and poet. In the first year of his medical career he gave out his first volume, comprising forty-five miscellaneous poems. In 1852 he delivered in several cities a course of lectures on "The English Poets of the Nineteenth Century." In 1857 he became one of the founders of *The Atlantic Monthly*, he giving it that name, and beginning in it his delightful conversational papers, "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," and in which were embodied some of his best poems. This was so favorably received that it was followed by "The Professor at the Breakfast Table," 1859; and in 1872 by "The Poet at the Breakfast Table." He contributed to *The Atlantic Monthly* the serial novels: "Elsie Venner," 1861; "The



OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES.

Guardian Angel," 1867; "A Mortal Antipathy," 1885; besides, "Our Hundred Days in Europe," 1887; and "Over the Teacups," 1890. He was longer connected with that periodical than was any other writer. On December 3, 1879, the editors gave him a breakfast in honor of his seventieth birthday, on which occasion he read a poem written therefor, "The Iron Gate." In addition to those before mentioned, his published works included, "Soundings from the Atlantic," 1864; "Mechanism in Thought and Morals," 1871; "Memoir of John Lothrop Motley," 1879; "Memoir of Ralph Waldo Emerson," 1884; "Before the Curfew," 1888; verse: "Uriana," 1846; "Astrea," 1850; "Songs in Many Keys," 1861; "Songs of Many Seasons," 1875; "The Iron Gate, and Other Poems," 1880. His poems were afterward collected into three volumes under the title of "Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes," by John Torrey Morse, Jr., 1896; and Emma E. Brown wrote a "Life of Holmes."

Dr. Holmes died in Boston, October 7, 1894, and he was buried at Mount Auburn. He married, June 15, 1840, Amelia Lee, daughter of Associate Justice Charles Jackson, of Boston, of the supreme judicial court. They settled in Boston, and their three children were born at their home in Montgomery place, afterward Bosworth street: Oliver Wendell, born March 8, 1841, of whom further; Amelia Lee, died in 1889; and Edward Jackson, died in 1884. Mrs. Holmes died in 1888.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, son of Dr. Oliver Wendell and Amelia Lee (Jackson) Holmes, referred to above, was educated in Boston schools and Harvard University, from which he was graduated in 1861, (being class poet), when twenty years of age. When he was graduated he was a member of the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, at Fort Independence, in the first year of the civil war. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and participated in the engagements at Balls Bluff, Virginia; Antietam, Maryland; and Marye's Heights, Virginia, being severely wounded in the first named action. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in 1863, but the regiment being depleted below the minimum, he could not be mustered into service as of that rank. From January 29, 1864, to July 17, following, he served as aide-de-camp with the rank of captain on the staff of General Horatio G. Wright. He was graduated from Harvard Law School in 1866, and the following year

was admitted to the bar and entered upon practice in Boston. He was instructor in constitutional law in Harvard Law School, 1870-71; edited *The American Law Review*, 1870-73; lectured on common law before the Lowell Institute, 1880; was professor of law at Harvard Law School, 1882-83; justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, 1882-99, and in August of the latter year succeeded the deceased Chief Justice Walbridge A. Field. He edited "Kent's Commentaries," 1873; and is author of "The Common Law," 1881; and "Speeches," 1891, 1896; and has contributed to various professional journals. He received the honorary degree of LL. D. from Yale College in 1886, and from Harvard College in 1895; and was elected a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was married, June 17, 1872, to Fanny Dixwell, daughter of Epes S. Dixwell, of Boston.

Nicholas Butler, immigrant ancestor, of Eastwell, England, a yeoman, according to his statement when coming to America, with his wife Joyce, three children and five servants, came from Sandwich, England, before June 9, 1637, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a proprietor before September 10, 1637. Their names appear on the passenger list of the ship "Hercules," sailing June, 1637. He was admitted a freeman March 4, 1638-9, and is called "gentleman" on the records, a position one might suppose belonged to him from the number of servants. He was a town officer and leading citizen in Dorchester. He removed to Martha's Vineyard in 1651, when he gave a power of attorney to his son John for sale of lands, etc. He sold land in Roxbury in 1652. He died at Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, August 13, 1671. The will of Joyce, his widow, mentions her grandchildren John and Thomas Butler, Mary Athearn, and Hannah Chaddock and son Henry. Children: 1. Rev. Henry, schoolmaster of Dorchester in 1652, proposed for minister at Uncatie, England, 1656; settled at Seoul, Somerset, until August 24, 1662, later at Williamfray, five miles from Frome; persecuted by authorities. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, married May 19, 1647, John Minot, of Dorchester.

(II) Captain John Butler, son of Nicholas Butler, was born in England, and he or an infant son John was baptized September 22, 1645. In 1658 he was constable at Edgartown, whither he removed with his father's family.

The records show that his brother Henry owed him certain moneys. He was captain of the military company in 1654-5. He married Mary ———. He died in 1658.

(III) John Butler, son of John Butler (2), was born in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, in 1653. He made his will November 10, 1733, at the age of eighty. He was a constable in 1692. He married Priscilla Norton, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Norton. They resided at Martha's Vineyard. Children: 1. Henry, married Sarah ———. 2. John, Jr., married December 16, 1708, Elizabeth Daggett, daughter of Captain Thomas Daggett. 3. Thomas, born about 1680; married September 18, 1702, Anne Torrey, of Weymouth, who died October 1, 1735, aged about fifty-one. 4. Nicholas, born at Martha's Vineyard; married September 5, 1726, Sarah Ripley; second, Thankful Marchant. 5. Samuel, married, after 1712, Elizabeth (Clay) Stanbridge, widow of Samuel Stanbridge; died December 23, 1768; he died February 24, 1765. 5. Joyce, married November 20, 1705, Joseph Newcomb. 6. Onesimus. 7. Simeon, married, 1712, Hannah Cheney. 8. Zephaniah, died September 15, 1721; married Thankful Daggett. 9. Malachi, mentioned below. 10. Priscilla; married; in 1748 was widow of Thomas Snow. 11. Gamaliel; married Sarah Chase; he died February 24, 1765, aged seventy-four.

(IV) Malachi Butler, son of John Butler (3), was born about 1700, at Martha's Vineyard. He bought a lot of his father, or was given a tract adjoining the place of his brother John, March 24, 1721-2, about the time of his marriage. After 1733 and before 1745 he removed to Windham, Connecticut, and in the latter year, then being of Windham, deeded to his nephew Shubael Butler half the pew he owned with his brother Gamaliel. In 1758 he was settled in Woodbury, Connecticut, and that year deeded his property in Martha's Vineyard to John Pease. These deeds were recently discovered in a search since General B. F. Butler died, and were published by his daughter, Mrs. Adelbert Ames. General Butler and all the other descendants had confused Malachi with an Irish family of Butler in the vicinity, many of whom have been distinguished, especially in New York State. In 1757 Malachi Butler had a guardian appointed, being ill and "partly insane." His son Benjamin graduated at Harvard in 1752, and settled in Nottingham, New Hampshire, while Zephaniah was in the Connecticut troops in the French war in 1757 and 1758. Malachi married

Jemima Daggett, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Hawes) Daggett, of Yarmouth. Thomas, who died August 25, 1726, was son of Thomas Daggett and Hannah (Mayhew) Daggett; Hannah Meyhew, born April 15, 1635, was daughter of Governor Thomas Mayhew. Thomas was the son of Thomas and Bathsheba Daggett, the pioneers. Children of Malachi and Jemima Butler: 1. Thankful, baptized at Edgartown, January 20, 1723. 2. Susanna, baptized December 20, 1724. 3. Zephaniah, baptized at Edgartown, January 15, 1727-8; mentioned below. 4. Rev. Benjamin, born April 9, 1729; baptized May 4, 1729; died December 29, 1804; married, May, 1753, Dorcas Abbott, who was born May 11, 1729, and died April 19, 1789; his farm is still owned by lineal descendants at Nottingham, New Hampshire. 5. Margery, baptized July 18, 1731. 6. Silas, baptized at Edgartown, November 11, 1733; settled in New York. 7. Solomon, removed to New York, thence to South Carolina, where he left issue. 8. Lydia. 9. Mary.

(V) Captain Zephaniah Butler, son of Malachi Butler (4), was born in January, 1728; baptized in Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, January 15, 1827-8. He went with his father to Windham, thence to Woodbury. He went to Quebec in the army of General Wolfe in the French and Indian war, and General B. F. Butler's family has the powder horn he carried, engraved with his name, and the date April 22, 1758. He was at the battles of Louisburg and Quebec. He was also a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Nathan Sanborn's company, in the regiment of Colonel Thomas Tash, raised to reinforce the Continental army in New York, September, 1776; also in Captain Amos Morrill's company, Colonel John Stark's regiment, in 1777. Both he and his son Benjamin, who was afterward on the staff of his uncle, Colonel Joseph Cilley, were in Captain Nathan Sanborn's company at the battle of Bunker Hill, as was also the second son, Enoch. After the war he was a captain of militia. Zephaniah Butler was a school teacher and farmer. He settled near his brother Benjamin, the minister, and was called the "school-master." He married Abigail Cilley, daughter of General Joseph Cilley. She was born in 1740, died in 1824. He died in 1800. Children: 1. Benjamin. 2. Enoch. 3. John, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain John Butler, son of Captain Zephaniah Butler (5), born at Nottingham, New Hampshire, May 17, 1782; died March,

1819. For the war of 1812 he raised a company of light dragoons, was commissioned captain, July 23, 1812, and served on the northern frontier. He married first, June 5, 1803, Sarah Batchelder, of Deerfield, New Hampshire; second, July 21, 1811, Charlotte Ellison, who was born February 4, 1792, died October 4, 1870. Children of John and Sarah Butler: 1. Polly True, born June 8, 1804. 2. Sally, born March 11, 1806. 3. Betsey Merrill, born January 9, 1808; married Daniel B. Stevens, March 2, 1827; she died at Nottingham, September 22, 1904; children; i. Elizabeth B. Stevens, widow of Colonel John B. Batchelder, artist and historian; ii. Thomas Stevens; iii. Amanda Stevens; iv. Charlotte B. Stevens; resides at Washington, D. C.; v. Walter D. Stevens, of Derry, New Hampshire. Children of John and Charlotte Butler: 4. Charlotte, born May 13, 1812; died August, 1839. 5. Andrew Jackson, born February 13, 1815; died February 11, 1864; efficient aide and assistant of his brother in the civil war. 6. Benjamin Franklin, mentioned below.

(VII) General Benjamin Franklin Butler, son of Captain John Butler (6), was born November 5, 1818, at Deerfield, New Hampshire; died January 11, 1893. He was rather a puny child, and quiet, gentle, and eager to learn, at the age of four was taught his letters by his mother. In the summer he was sent away to a school in Nottingham Square, quite two miles from his home. He attended that school for six weeks and learned to read with little difficulty. He remained at home during the autumn, and in the following winter his mother and uncle provided a home for him in Deerfield with "Aunt Polly" Dame, and he went to school there. In the winter of his sixth year he walked from home every morning to Nottingham Square to school, and proved a bright pupil. In the course of time he was virtually adopted by his grandmother, and attended a private school and academy at Deerfield until eight years of age, under James Hersey, afterward postmaster of Manchester, New Hampshire. He was then sent to Phillips Exeter Academy to be fitted for college. A clergyman, who had befriended his widowed mother, built a house for her to occupy in Lowell, and in 1828, at the close of the winter term, Butler went to his mother's house and studied Latin at home during the spring and summer following, having the kindly assistance of Seth Ames, then a lawyer, afterwards a justice of the supreme court. Later in the year it became necessary for him to earn some money,

and his mother procured him a place at Meec-ham & Mathewson's, the Franklin bookstore, the only establishment of its kind in the town. He remained in this clerkship until December 18, 1830, when the Lowell high school was established through the exertions of Rev. Theodore Edson, rector of St. Anne's Church. He finished his fitting for college, to which he went unwillingly. He wished to go to West Point Military Academy and, when his appointment seemed assured, his mother's clergyman, a good Baptist, advised her to send the boy to the Baptist College at Waterville, Maine, in the labor department, where he could do something toward his own support. He was religiously brought up and inclined, giving his good mother the hope that he would study for the ministry. His college career was a disappointment to him, having set his heart on the more virile and practical course at West Point. He became interested in chemistry and physics, outside of his prescribed work, and loved experimental research, and became laboratory assistant to Professor Holmes. He taught school during the long winter vacations at college. At the time of his graduation, Butler was so reduced by a severe cough that he weighed only ninety-seven pounds, and he seemed in danger of consumption. But a sea voyage restored him to health which even during the privation and exposure of the rebellion never deserted him until his last illness. On his return to Lowell he began the study of law in the office of William Smith, in the early autumn of 1838, and not many months later before he was admitted to the bar secured much valuable experience in the Lowell police court. In the autumn of 1839 he accepted the position of teacher in a Dracut school, but declined a reappointment, and devoted all his attention to studying law and practicing in the police court. At the September term of the court of common pleas in 1840, he was admitted by Justice Charles Henry Warren.

He became interested in politics when quite young, he learned by heart the Constitution of the United States, and studied the fundamental principles that divided the parties, as well as the public questions then agitating the public mind. The characteristic pugnacity and disregard of his future interests were shown in his first struggle. He took advantage of a coalition made by the Democrats and the new Free Soil party in 1851, made to defeat the Whigs, and secured candidates from Lowell pledged to the ten-hour movement. He was a Democrat. It was impossible to carry



Brig F. Bartles

through this radical reform in the legislature, but great strides were made in the right direction, and after unsuccessful efforts in several legislatures a compromise bill was enacted, fixing the hours of labor at eleven and a quarter. In 1852 he was elected to the general court, and again he espoused a very unpopular cause, the reimbursement of the Order of St. Ursula for the destruction in 1834 of their convent in Charlestown by an anti-Catholic mob. In the constitutional convention of 1852 he was a delegate from Lowell, and served as chairman of the committee to which was assigned the revision of Chapter Six of the old constitution. The defeat of this constitution at the polls by the Roman Catholics brought the triumph of the Know-nothing party in 1855 and the downfall of the Whigs in Massachusetts. He attended every Democratic national convention from 1848 to 1860 inclusive; and was frequently a candidate for congress, but his party in Lowell was in a hopeless minority. In 1858 he was elected to the state senate from Lowell, the only Democrat on the ticket. He drew the act reforming the judiciary of the state and the superior court established in place of the old court of common pleas. Most of the provisions of that act are still the law of the state. In 1860 he accepted the nomination for governor of Massachusetts from the Breckinridge wing of the Democratic party, and received only about six thousand votes while as the Democratic candidate for governor in 1859 he had had more than 35,000. He was a member of the national committee of that wing of his party. But when the war broke out, he stood by the Republican governor of Massachusetts and the Republican president, and became the most conspicuous volunteer general of the beginning of the war, on account of his former political affiliations making his example of incalculable value to other Democrats who were brought to enlist and fight for the Union, and on account of his promptness in getting his troops to Baltimore and his success in action.

He came of a race of fighters. In 1839 he enlisted in the Lowell City Guard and served three years as a private. Step by step he was promoted until he became colonel of the regiment in which he first enlisted. During the Know-nothing furore, Governor Gardner reorganized the militia of the state for the express purpose of disbanding companies of Roman Catholic soldiers, and as a consequence Colonel Butler lost his command, it being assigned to another district in which he

did not live. Not long afterward, however, he was elected brigadier-general by the field officers of the brigade, and received his commission from the same Know-nothing governor. He encamped with his brigade in 1857, 1858, 1859 and 1860. In 1860 Governor Banks called together the whole volunteer militia, six thousand men, at Concord, so that when he went into service he had seen together for discipline, instruction and military movement, a larger body of troops than even General Scott, the commander-in-chief himself. With foresight and persistent effort, General Butler caused the Massachusetts volunteer militia to be made ready so that they were the first organized armed force marched into Washington for its defence. As early as January 19, 1861, the Sixth Regiment under Colonel Edward F. Jones, of Lowell, was prepared and tendered its services to the government. When the call came it found General Butler trying an important case in Boston. He stopped short, asked the judge for adjournment, and in fact, Butler tells us that the case has never been finished. He helped devise the means to raise money to transport the troops. The Sixth Regiment, strengthened with two companies from others, started for Washington on April 17. General Butler stayed behind to get his two other regiments in order, and to wait for the Eighth Regiment, which he took to the front April 18. He was in Philadelphia when his Sixth Regiment was attacked in Baltimore with six men killed and thirty wounded. The Sixth finally reached the capital, and President Lincoln, as he shook the colonel's hand, said: "Thank God you have come; for if you had not, Washington would have been in the hands of the rebels before morning." With his command General Butler proceeded to Annapolis and took possession of it against the protest of the mayor and of the governor of the state, of which it was one of the capitals. Thus he held open a way for the transportation of troops to Washington and insured its safety. He occupied and held the Relay House, and so prevented an assault upon Washington from Harper's Ferry, which the rebels had captured and were occupying for that purpose. From thence he made a descent upon Baltimore and established it as a Union city, which it always remained. These movements effectually prevented the secession of Maryland, and held her loyal through the war.

He was placed in command of the Department of Virginia, North Carolina and South

Carolina, with headquarters at Fortress Monroe. He had immediately to solve one of the most perplexing questions of the war. Under the civil law, the negro slaves that took refuge in the Union lines were chattels, and should be returned to their owners, but it would be out of the question for northern troops to act as slave-catchers. Butler cut the Gordian knot, to the relief of the whole country, by declaring the slaves contraband of war—a legal subterfuge, under which during the rest of the war the slaves were set free, and which paved the way for the Emancipation Proclamation. No single act or thought early in the war helped the Union cause more. Within forty-five days after the fall of Fort Sumter, without orders from anybody, he seized and strongly fortified the important strategic point of Newport News, at the mouth of the James river, which was held during the war, thus keeping open a water way for the transportation of troops and supplies to the intrenchments around Richmond, by which the Army of the Potomac under McClellan escaped from Harrison's Landing. In co-operation with the navy he captured Fort Hatteras and Fort Clark (thus making the holding of the sounds of Virginia and North and South Carolina possible) August 29, 1861, the first victory of any account that came to the Union army, taking 715 prisoners, and giving new courage after the defeat at Bull Run. He went home on leave of absence, but soon became aroused to the need of a better system of recruiting soldiers. He saw the political necessity of the situation, and offered his services to President Lincoln to recruit six regiments of loyal Democrats in New England. That effort was successful, uniting the North, and destroying the suspicion that the war was a Republican party affair and to be supported by partisans of Lincoln. He raised this division of six thousand men for the United States without the payment of bounties or impressment. With them he sailed to Ship Island, in an expedition aimed at New Orleans, and, aided with an equal number of troops added to his command, co-operating with the fleet of the immortal Farragut to his entire satisfaction, they opened the Mississippi, captured New Orleans, subdued Louisiana, and held all of it that was ever held afterwards permanently as a part of the United States. He enforced there a proper respect for the nation's flag, its laws and power. By proper sanitary regulations he rescued New Orleans, the commercial port of the Gulf of Mexico, from its most potent danger, the yellow fever, from the ravages of

which in no year had it ever escaped, a foe which the rebels relied upon to destroy Butler's army, as it surely would have done if left uncombated. He enlisted there the first colored troops ever legally mustered into the army of the United States, thus inaugurating the policy of arming the colored race before Congress or the President had adopted it, and by so doing pointing the way to recruiting the armies of the United States by the enlistment of colored men to the number of 150,000, and establishing the negro soldier as a component and permanent part of the military resources of the country. He was superseded by General Banks in command of New Orleans. He was appointed again to the command of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, November 2, 1863, and subsequently commissioner for the exchange of prisoners.

In the spring of 1864, General Butler "devised, organized and perfected the strategy for a campaign against Richmond by having an impregnable intrenched camp containing thirty square miles of territory within its boundaries, which could be held by ten thousand men against the whole Rebel forces forever," to quote his own words, "within eight miles of the Rebel capital, like a hand upon its throat never to be unclenched, as it never was." From that intrenched camp at Bermuda Hundred, July 15, he captured Petersburg, but lost it, as he says, "through the sloth or incompetency of a corps commander who had a technical military education." With the Army of the James, September 29, he captured Fort Harrison and a line of intrenched works, a strong part of the defences of Richmond, which were held by colored troops until Richmond was evacuated. He planned, carried out and constructed the great strategic work, the Dutch Gap Canal, and which remains to this day a most valuable public work in the navigation of the James River, worth more as a commercial avenue in time of peace than all it cost as a military undertaking. He was sent to New York at the time of the presidential election, and took effectual means to prevent disorder and threatened illegal voting and rioting. He was offered the portfolio of secretary of war, but declined it, as he had also declined to be nominated as vice-president on Lincoln's ticket.

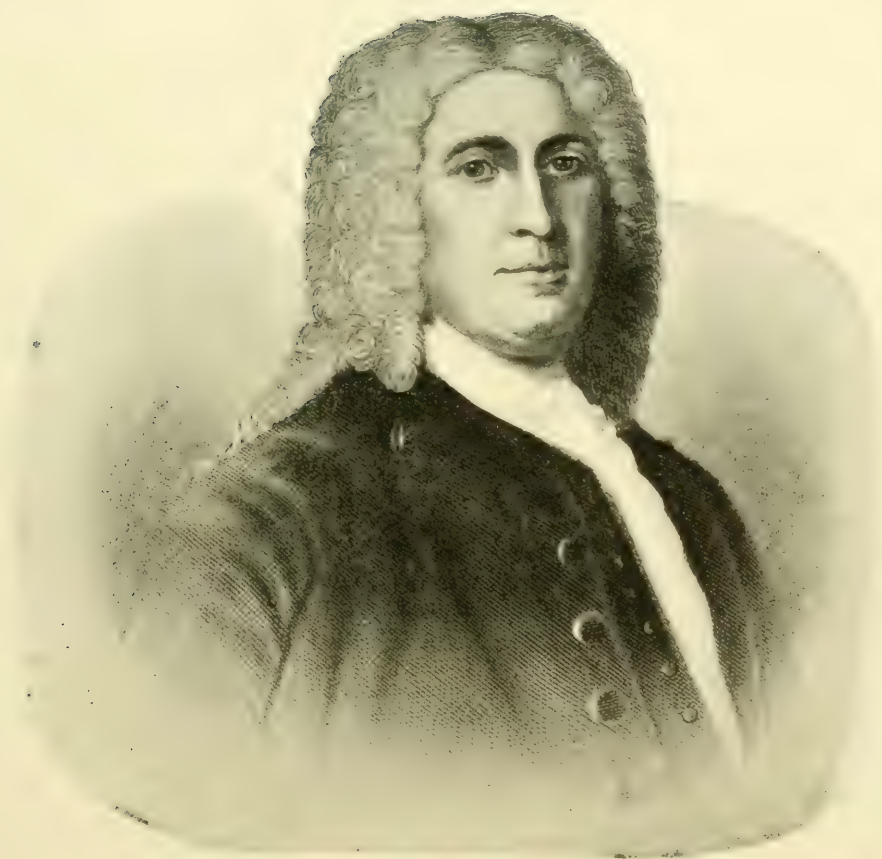
In January, 1865, when General Butler was relieved from the command, he accounted for and returned over five hundred thousand dollars which he had collected in various ways, such as taxes on traders—tolls on cotton sent

north. With the money thus shrewdly gained for the Union cause, he paid largely the cost of the Dutch Gap Canal; built a hospital at Point of Rocks and barracks at Fortress Monroe, etc. He used the revenues at New Orleans with great shrewdness, and was complimented by his superiors for the condition of his accounts, and by the business men of that city for his regulation of the medium of exchange and the banking business, preventing hardship to the people, and yet saving the banks from disaster. He cleaned Norfolk, Virginia, just as he had cleaned New Orleans and made it habitable. He put deserters and petty criminals to work on the streets, taking for three months a thousand loads of filth a week out of the city. He was as proud of keeping the yellow fever out of Norfolk as out of New Orleans. Grant himself wrote to Lincoln: "As an administrative officer General Butler has no superior. In taking charge of a department where there are no great battles to be fought, but a dissatisfied element to control, no one could manage it better than he." That describes the popular opinion as well, after his work in Norfolk and New Orleans.

In 1866 he was elected to congress from the Essex district as a Republican, although his residence was in Lowell. He was placed on the committee on appropriations. He took an active part in the debates of the house. He took up the cudgels for the legal tender or "greenback" currency issued as a war measure, and the controversy over this money lasted many years. A party known as the Greenback Party existed for several years and General Butler became a prominent figure in it. In 1868 Butler was re-elected, and again in 1870 and 1872, but in 1874 he was defeated. In 1867 he became one of the most prominent figures in the impeachment of the president, as the attorney for the board of managers on the part of the house in the trial before the senate, making the opening argument. In 1871 he became a candidate in the Republican convention for the nomination for governor, and was defeated by William B. Washburn. The following year he ran again against Governor Washburn. He was an independent candidate for governor in 1878, and as such reduced the Republican majority largely. He also had the nomination of the Democratic party, but a section of that party supported another candidate, and he again was defeated. In 1879 he was again the Democratic and so-called "Greenback" candidate, and was again de-

feated. In 1880 he supported the nomination of General Hancock for president. In 1882 he again became the Democratic candidate for governor, and after a hot canvass won by fourteen thousand plurality. His administration was hampered by the fact that his council was almost unanimously Republican, as well as the legislature. He had one sensational investigation, that of the Tewksbury almshouse, something in the line of what has come in fashion generally in later days of muck-raking and graft-probing. The Republican party nominated George D. Robinson, and the Republican governor reclaimed the state by a slender majority of nine thousand. In 1884 General Butler was elected by the Democratic state convention one of the delegates-at-large to the national convention at Chicago, and served on the platform committee. General Butler had always stood for the doctrine of a protective tariff for American industries. "I could not agree," he said, "that the Democratic party, which I supposed would be in the ascendant, could stand upon anything but the Jackson doctrine of a 'judicious tariff,' a tariff to raise sufficient revenue for the wants of the country, and to give American industry incidental protection against foreign labor. I was overruled, and some mongrel resolution was adopted which meant anything or nothing, as one chose to construe it." He declined to support any candidate on that platform, and effected a fusion between the Democrat and Greenback parties in Michigan, but failed in other states to carry out his plan, which would have defeated Cleveland's election. He became a candidate for president, and labored earnestly in the hope that the Democratic vote in New York would be split and the Republican candidate elected. He says: "Election day came and there were votes enough thrown for me several times over to have prevented Mr. Cleveland's election, but in many of the polling places they were counted not for me but for Cleveland," and so the electoral vote of the state of New York was counted for him by a few hundred votes only. In 1888 Mr. Butler made two speeches in favor of General Harrison; after that he took no active part in politics.

He married, May 16, 1844, at St. Anne's Church, Lowell, Sarah Hildreth, daughter of Dr. Israel Hildreth, of Dracut, a town adjoining Lowell. Mrs. Butler had a distinguished career on the stage before her marriage. After her marriage she devoted herself wholly to her husband and family, and was with him



JOHN HANCOCK.

From the original picture by Smithert in possession
of the Massachusetts Historical Society.

during the whole of his civil war service, except during active campaigning. She died April 8, 1876. Children: 1. Paul, born June, 1846, died April, 1850. 2. Blanche, born 1847; married, 1871, Adelbert Ames. 3. Paul, born 1852; graduate of Harvard College in 1875. 4. Ben Israel, mentioned below.

(V) Ben Israel Butler, son of General Benjamin F. Butler (4), was born in Lowell in 1854. He was educated in the public schools and high school of Lowell, and at West Point. He graduated with honor, and accepted a lieutenant's commission in a regiment of colored troops stationed on the Plains, that he might have, in addition to his instruction at the academy, the knowledge of the movement and care of troops in the field and in actual service. In this onerous work of defending the scattered population of the frontier from Indians raids, he served one year.

Four generations of the Butler family fought in the wars of their country and held commissions. General Butler had the swords of Captain Zachariah Butler, of the French War and Revolution; Captain John Butler of the war of 1812; General Benjamin F. Butler, of the Civil War, and ~~that~~ of his son; all kept together in a glass case at his home, a unique and perhaps unexampled testimony of the loyalty and military prowess of one family in direct line of descent. General Butler believed that there would be a war in each generation, and wished his son to be prepared to do his part, but he planned also to make him his partner in the law business. He studied at Columbia Law School in New York, and after two years was admitted to the bar, but on the very day that his career in partnership with his distinguished father was to begin, he died, September 1, 1881. "I had hoped to lean upon him in my declining years," wrote his father, "to take my place in that profession which I love and honor. Man proposes, but God disposes."

The family of this name is of
FANEUIL French Huguenot origin, and was planted in New York, in what is now Westchester county, in 1690, and there certain of its members founded the town of New Rochelle. In 1701 they removed to Boston, Massachusetts, where Peter Faneuil came into prominence as a merchant. When the project of establishing a public market was mooted, in 1717, he took an active interest, and it was largely through his instrumentality that in 1734 an appropriation of £700

was made by the town for building market houses. These did not meet with favor from the country people, and they were soon abandoned. In 1740 Mr. Faneuil offered to provide at his own expense a market house for the town, but opposition was so strong that the vote of acceptance carried by only seven majority, though he was complimented with a unanimous vote of thanks for his generosity. The edifice was erected by the architect Smebert, was opened in 1842, and the auditorium was first publicly used on March 14, 1743, when John Lovell, the famous educator, pronounced a funeral oration upon Mr. Faneuil. On December 30, 1760, the accession of George III to the throne of England was proclaimed from the balcony, and a state dinner was served in the hall. The hall was burned down in 1761, and in 1763 was rebuilt by the town, a large part of the building fund being procured by means of a lottery. The building was illuminated in 1767, in joy over the repeal of the stamp act. In 1768 the citizens of Boston assembled in the hall to express their indignation at the quartering of British troops upon them, and to devise means for resisting British oppression. British troops were quartered in the hall in October, 1768, and it was used as a theatre by the soldiers and loyalists during the British occupation. After the British had retired from the city, the hall was held for patriotic purposes, and became known as "The Cradle of American Liberty." The hall was remodeled in 1805, after designs by Bulfinch. The first city government was organized within its walls, in 1822. The hall has been used for patriotic and reform meetings from that time to the present. Mr. Faneuil died March 3, 1743.

Joseph Pope, immigrant ancestor
POPE of one branch of the New England family of that name, born in England, is said to have been a son of Robert Pope, of Yorkshire. He came from London in the "Mary and John," in 1634; was admitted member of the church in Salem before 1636; was made freeman in 1637, and had lands granted in that year and afterward in that part of Salem now known as West Danvers, some of it bordering on Ipswich river. In 1658 he and his wife Gertrude were summoned before the court on a charge of attending Quaker meetings, and in 1662 were dismissed from the church of their adherence to the teachings of the Society of Friends. Joseph Pope died about 1667, and his will, dated September 10,

1666, nominates his wife Gertrude as executrix of his estate. Children: 1. Damaris, baptized 2, 22, 1643; married Joshua Buffum. 2. Hannah, 5, 20, 1645, died soon. 3. Hannah, 1, 26, 1648; married March 26, 1672, Caleb Buffum. 4. George 5, 8, 1649. 5. Joseph, 8, 27, 1650. 6. Benjamin, 2, 17, 1653. 7. Samuel, 3, 18, 1656. 8. Enos, mentioned in his father's will.

(II) Joseph Pope, son of Joseph and Gertrude Pope, born in Salem, died in 1712. He was a farmer at Salem Village (Danvers). He married Bethseda, daughter of Peter Folger, one of the first settlers on Nantucket island, and one of the foremost men in public service in the colonies in his time. Abiah Folger, sister of Bethseda, married Josiah Franklin and they were parents of Benjamin Franklin. Joseph and Bethseda (Folger) Pope had children: 1. Joseph, died young. 2. Bethseda, born April 9, 1683, died young. 3. Gertrude, August 27, 1685; married Ebenezer Flint. 4. Joseph, June 16, 1687. 5. Enos, June 6, 1690. 6. Eleazer, December 4, 1693. 7. Jerusha, April 1, 1695. 8. Nathaniel, November 20, 1699.

(III) Eleazer Pope, son of Joseph and Bethseda (Folger) Pope, born December 4, 1693, died 2, 5mo, 1734. He was a cordwainer, and at the time of his death his property included the dwelling and shop on land near "the elm tree" on Boston street, Salem. He married April 3, 1718, Hannah Buffington, by whom he had one son, Stephen.

(IV) Stephen Pope, son of Eleazer and Hannah (Buffington) Pope, died October 9, 1675. He followed the occupation of his father, and had the shop and house inherited from him. He married Mary Buffum, born July 8, 1723, died July, 1788, daughter of Joshua Buffum of Salem. Children: 1. Hannah, born May 31, 1746, died May 20, 1840; married Thomas Nicholas, of Somersworth, New Hampshire, and Salem, who died 1805. 2. Mary, born March 24, 1748, died young. 3. Eleazer, born March 21, 1751. 4. Gertrude, born October 19, 1753, died September 24, 1833. 5. Folger, born February 14, 1756. 6. Stephen, born June 6, 1759, died young. 7. Sarah, born August 20, 1761, died October 18, 1841; married David Nichols. 8. Joshua, born November 24, 1763. 9. James, born December 16, 1765.

(V) Eleazer Pope, son of Stephen and Mary (Buffum) Pope, born in Salem, March 21, 1751, died February 5, 1818. He was a farmer, mentioned yeoman in the records. He

married Esther, daughter of Jonathan Buxton. She was born December 9, 1760, and died October 17, 1818. Their children: 1. Mary, born July 16, 1788. 2. Esther, born October 27, 1790; married Henry Grant, of Salem. 3. Eleazer, born March 14, 1793. 4. Stephen, born March 11, 1796, died Liverpool, England, January 25, 1827; married March 13, 1821, Abigail McShane, of Salem, who died August 6, 1844. 5. Gertrude, born August 14, 1799; married December 26, 1822, Jonathan Barrett, born Salem, December 11, 1790, died April 18, 1829; had Eleazer Pope Barrett, September 29, 1824, and Martha Osborn Barrett, July 9, 1827.

(VI) Mary Pope, daughter of Eleazer and Esther (Buxton) Pope, was born July 16, 1788, and married Joshua Buxton of Danvers. They had Joshua Buxton, born October 14, 1817; Mary Jane Buxton, born October 20, 1821; Henry Varney Buxton, born July 23, 1824 (see Buxton family).

HUNTINGTON Simon Huntington, with his wife, who before marriage was Margaret Baret, of Norwich, England; and his three sons—William, Simon and Samuel—sailed for New England in 1633. He died of small pox during the passage and his family probably landed in Boston. The earliest reference to them on this side of the ocean is found in the records of the First Church in Roxbury, Massachusetts, wherein is an entry in the handwriting of the Rev. John Eliot as follows: "Margaret Huntington, widow, came in 1633. Her husband died by the way of small pox. She brought —— children with her." It is quite probable that she was again married, in 1635-6, to Thomas Stoughton, then of Dorchester, and removed to Windsor, Connecticut.

(II) William probably eldest son of Simon and Margaret (Baret) Huntington, was of Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1640, and later lived in Amesbury. He appears to have been quite prominent in both places, owning considerable real estate, and died in Amesbury in 1689. He married Joanna, daughter of John Bayley, who went from Salisbury to Newbury in 1650. John Bayley was a passenger on the "Angel Gabriel," which was wrecked on the coast of Maine, having on board a considerable number of emigrants who found their way to the settlements in Massachusetts. William Huntington was father of John, James and Mary.

(III) John, eldest child of William and Jo-

anna (Bayley) Huntington, born in Amesbury, August, 1643, died there about 1727. He married Elizabeth Hunt; children: Hannah, died young; Mary, Elizabeth, Hannah, Sarah, Susannah, William, Samuel and Deborah.

(IV) William, seventh child and eldest son of John and Elizabeth (Hunt) Huntington, was lifelong resident of Amesbury, Massachusetts. He married Mary Goodwin, January 27, 1708-09, and he probably was the same William Huntington who was married the second time, December 19, 1725, to Mary Colby, a widow. He was executor of his father's will. Children, all born in Amesbury: John, Lydia, Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth, Deborah, William, Timothy and Judith.

(V) John, eldest son and child of William and Mary (Goodwin) Huntington, was born in Amesbury, January 5, 1709-10. He lived on the old homestead of his grandfather. His wife, Abigail Jones, was a member of the Society of Friends, and their children, some of whom married with members of their sect, were John, Mary, Merriam, Susannah, William, Sarah and Elizabeth.

(VI) John, eldest child of John and Abigail (Jones) Huntington, was born in Amesbury, August 15, 1737. He married Hannah Wood; children: Jacob, Benjamin, Moses, John, Hannah, Mary, Abigail, Daniel, Sarah and Judith.

(VII) Benjamin, second child of John and Hannah (Wood) Huntington, was born in Amesbury, April 24, 1760. In early manhood he went to Weare, New Hampshire, and purchased one hundred acres of land lying about a mile west of Clifton Grove, which is still known as the old Huntington farm, and he resided there for the remainder of his life. He also bought land in Henniker. He married Elizabeth Buxton; children: Hannah, born December 13, 1781; married Jonathan Purington, of Lincoln, Vermont; Jacob, born September 3, 1783; Sarah, born October 9, 1785, married Robert Gove, of Deering, New Hampshire; Betsey, born February 14, 1788, married Timothy Matthews; Thomas, born February 20, 1791, married Anna Johnson; Anna, born late in 1791, married Daniel Buxton; Lydia, died young; John, born August 5, 1797, married Peace Purington; Benjamin, born October 17, 1799, married Sally Buxton, and married second, Mary A. Beard.

(VIII) Jacob, second child and eldest son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Buxton) Huntington, was born September 3, 1783. At the age of nineteen years he went to live upon a

tract of land containing one hundred acres, owned by his father, and after purchasing it in small lots he enlarged the property by the addition of adjoining land, leaving at his death, which occurred July 15, 1857, a good farm of one hundred sixty acres. He was noted for his physical strength and power of endurance, also as a staunch Whig and a leader in the anti-slavery movement, which latter was prompted by his belief in the Quaker doctrine, and he was instrumental in establishing the Friends' Meeting at what is known as the Friends' Settlement in Henniker. He married, May 4, 1809, Huldah Gove, of Weare, died October 20, 1819; married, second, February 1, 1823, Mehitable Hedding, died March 4, 1827. In October, 1829, he married third, Lavinia B., daughter of Theophilus Breed, of Lynn, Massachusetts; she died October 3, 1859. He had eight children, four born of his first marriage, and four of the second: Elijah Brown, born June 15, 1811; Elizabeth, born March 29, 1813, married Jacob Huntington, probably a relative, and died September 16, 1838; Sarah G., born May 31, 1815, died June 15, 1834; Robert G., born May 21, 1817, died October 22, 1819; Franklin Theophilus, born August 21, 1830; Hulda G., born March 23, 1834, married Joshua Buxton, died in 1906; a son, born July 25, 1838, died September 27, 1838; Joseph John, born March 16, 1840, married Mary T. Gordon and had Henry, Alice and Arthur Gordon.

(IX) Hulda Gove Huntington, daughter of Jacob and Lavinia B. (Breed) Huntington, born March 23, 1834, in Henniker, New Hampshire, died March 22, 1906, in Peabody, Massachusetts. She married Joshua Buxton (see Buxton family); two children: Horace Francis Buxton, born in Peabody, March 1, 1858; and Henry Herbert Buxton, born in Peabody, April 13, 1869.

American references do not BUSHBY furnish any satisfactory account of the family of this surname, and careful research fails to disclose a record of the immigrant ancestor of the New England Bushbys, if indeed there was any who crossed the Atlantic bearing the surname as here written. The name Bushby first appears in the town records of Medford, and there in entering marriages, births and deaths in a single family it is written Bushby, Bishby and Bisby, according to the understanding of the person or official making the entry. It is rea-

sonably certain that Robert Bushby, of Medford, was not the immigrant ancestor of the family here considered, and while various theories are advanced in regard to his probable parentage, none of them lead us to a satisfactory conclusion as to his forebears, although there are certain indications which point to possible connection with the old colonial Bisbee family, which appears in various chronicles in several different forms of spelling. There was a Nicholas Bushbee who came from England to Boston and lived in the vicinity of Charlestown during the first half of the seventeenth century; and he had a son John, whose name was written Bushby, but it is not known that this John was in any way of kin to the ancestors of Robert of Medford. Busbee is one of the several old forms used by those claiming the surname Bisbee.

(I) Robert Bushby, the earliest known progenitor of the family here treated, married, November 7, 1734, Mary Pierce, of Medford. They both died in that town, he December 23, 1756, and she November 3, 1778; children: 1. Robert, born October 18, 1735, died November 4, 1735. 2. Adam, November 3, 1737. 3. John, February 26, 1741. 4. Mary, January 3, 1744. 5. Robert, January 30, 1748, died in Billerica. He was a soldier of the revolution and his service in that war is given in the state records as follows: Robert Bushby, Medford (also given Mystic), private, Captain Jeremiah Stiles's company, Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent's regiment; company return October, 1775; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated Camp Cambridge, November 27, 1775; also, return of men enlisted into continental army from Lieutenant Stephen Hall's company of the First Middlesex county regiment, dated February 19, 1778; residence, Medford (also given Malden); joined Captain Cushing's company of Colonel Patterson's regiment, enlistment, three years.

(II) John Bushby, son and third child of Robert and Mary (Pierce) Bushby, was born in Medford, February 26, 1741, and in 1758 removed to Danvers (now Peabody), where he was a brickmaker for Jeremiah Page. He afterward became prominently identified with public affairs, and was superintendent of the poor farm and still later became deputy sheriff. John Bushby made an excellent record as a soldier of the revolution, and one in which his descendants may feel just pride. He has four enlistments and his service may be mentioned as follows: John Bushbe, Danvers; private in Captain Wilkins's company, Colonel

Wigglesworth's regiment; paid travel allowance from Albany to his home; service to January 15, 1777. Corporal in Captain Jeremiah Putnam's company, Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment, August 12 to December 31, 1778; service four months twenty four days in Rhode Island. Corporal in same company and regiment, muster roll from January to November, 1778, dated North Kingston; enlistment to expire January 1, 1779; reported on command as butcher. Also mentioned in list of men mustered in Suffolk county by Nathaniel Baker, muster master, dated Boston, February 16, 1777; Captain Cushing's company, Brigadier General Patterson's battalion; private in Captain Nathaniel Cushing's company, Colonel Joseph Vose's regiment; continental army pay accounts for service from January 1, 1777, to November 20, 1778. He married ——— Brown; children: 1. John, married ——— Berry, of Danvers. 2. Asa, born June, 1771. 3. Temperance, married Richard Searle.

(III) Asa Bushby, second son and child of John and ——— (Brown) Bushby, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, June, 1771, died there November 27, 1833. He was a farmer. He married Lydia Wilson, born August 14, 1765, died January 1, 1844, daughter of Benjamin Wilson, born 1734, died January 6, 1818, married Lydia Bancroft, born May 1, 1739, died July 5, 1811. Asa and Lydia (Wilson) Bushby had children: 1. Asa, Jr., born about 1793, died January 18, 1862, aged sixty-nine years; married Sophronia Abbott, died August 4, 1879, aged eighty-four years. 2. William, born March 22, 1794, died Danvers, July 27, 1881; married Martha Batchelder, born February 11, 1805, died March 15, 1884. He was an early tanner and currier in Peabody. 3. Joseph, died August 16, 1876. 4. Sally, born July 17, 1798, died February 19, 1849; married June 11, 1824, Kendall Osborn, Sr. 5. Henry; see forward. 6. Lydia, born January 19, 1809, died in Peabody, September 23, 1893.

(IV) Joseph Bushby, third son and third child of Asa and Lydia (Wilson) Bushby, died August 16, 1876, aged almost seventy-four years. His wife Almira, daughter of Allen and Rebecca (Hobbs) Peabody, died August 7, 1880, aged seventy-six years. Children: 1. Francis, died October 2, 1834, age four years. 2. Myra, died October 26, 1860, age twenty-two years. 3. Sallie, died February 19, 1861, age nineteen years. 4. Joseph. 5. Warren, married Mary Jane Newhall. 6. Asa, died single. 7. Sophronia, married Al-

bert A. Messer. 8. Lydia, married Stanley Hart, of Peabody. 9. Mary, married James M. Trow; one child, Lorena, married Edwin Stone. 10. Elizabeth W., born September, 1843, died November 25, 1906; married D. Cutler Brown; child, Edna McV., born Salem May 25, 1882, married D. Ernest Murray, of Salem.

(IV) Henry Bushby, fourth son and fourth child of Asa and Lydia (Wilson) Bushby, born March 9, 1805, died October 2, 1883. He was a farmer in Peabody. He married Mary Abbott, born August 15, 1804, died May 8, 1876, a sister of wife of Asa Bushby, Jr. Henry and Mary (Abbott) Bushby had children: 1. Henry, married Grace Williams; had George, Frank, Annie, Sarah Abbott (married Charles Hathaway, of Salem, and had Henry Hathaway) and Charles. 2. Nathan, married Sophia Wolcott. 3. William. 4. Philip, not married. 5. Horace, born February 8, 1848.

(V) William Bushby, third son and third child of Henry and Mary (Abbott) Bushby, was born in Danvers (now Peabody) October 30, 1835, and received his education in the public schools of that town. His life has been spent on the farm where he was born, where he and his brothers Henry and Philip worked with their father until his death in 1883, when the property was divided. Since that time Mr. Bushby has been a farmer on his own account, now and for the last ten years having the assistance of his own son, and together they carry on a daily milk delivery business in the towns of Danvers and Peabody. Like his father before him, Mr. Bushby is a practical and thrifty farmer, and while not particularly active in public affairs he is known as one of the substantial men of the town. Originally he was a Democrat, but during more recent years has been identified with the Republican party. At the present time he is meat inspector for the town of Peabody. Mr. Bushby married first, Mary S. Dodge, died May 28, 1868, aged thirty years eight months; married second, Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. David and Sarah (Batchelder) Tilton. He had two children by his first wife and one child by his second wife: 1. Frankie, died four months old. 2. Mary Alice, wife of Frank C. Lummus. 3. William, born July 19, 1884.

(V) Horace Bushby, youngest son and child of Henry and Mary (Abbott) Bushby, was born February 8, 1848; married first, Susan Gray, died May 4, 1885, daughter of Andrew and Melinda (Bancroft) Gray; mar-

ried second, Harriet M. Simonds, born in Farmington, Maine, died in Peabody, Massachusetts, September 27, 1898, daughter of Charles and Mary (Coates) Simonds. Horace and Susan (Gray) Bushby had children, all born in Peabody: 1. Fred W., born February 11, 1871; married Ida Tigh. 2. Helen G., died aged about nineteen years. 3. Louise A., born November 8, 1878; married Roger Merrill. 4. Philip Osborn, born December 21, 1880; married Irene Miller, of Peabody.

(VI) William Bushby, only child of William and Sarah Elizabeth (Tilton) Bushby, was born in Peabody, Massachusetts, July 19, 1884. He was educated in the Peabody public schools, and afterward took a business course in the Salem Commercial School. He is a farmer with his father, and besides the general work of the farm they have a milk delivery business in Danvers and Peabody. In politics he is a Republican, and a member of the Essex Republican Club. Mr. Bushby married Cora Carlton, of Peabody.

They were not all French-PUBLICOVER men who peopled that part of New France which in early times was called Acadia; and not all Scotchmen and Scotch-Irish who went there in later years and gave to the region the name of New Scotland, or Nova Scotia; and they were not all Englishmen who subsequently possessed the territory there and acquired sovereignty and jurisdiction; but among those who have dwelt for generations in that part of the royal province was a liberal sprinkling of Germans and Dutchmen, whose place of abode has been maintained for many years in the township of West Dublin, in the county of Lunenburg.

For several generations at least the Publicovers and the Sponegals have lived and labored and prospered in West Dublin, and until within the last half century their English speech was broken and imperfect, with strong German accent; and from the fact that a tradition among them still runs to the effect that their ancestors came originally from Germany and Holland, there is undoubtedly more of sound truth than vague tradition respecting their remote ancestry. These families, and others as well of different names, have dwelt in Lunenburg county for perhaps more than a century, and while they have lived well, educated their children well, and become prosperous and forehanded, their chief care has been for the material things of life and the future of their

children rather than for the preservation of family records in the form of genealogy. Pride of ancestry ever has been maintained among them and each succeeding generation appears to have striven to improve upon the conditions of its predecessor, and their labors in this respect have not been in vain.

(I) Jacob Publicover was born in Lunenburg county, Nova Scotia, about the year 1790, but it is believed that his father emigrated there from Holland. They were farmers and fishermen, the former being the chief occupation. Jacob married a Miss Corman, and had children, among them sons William, Solomon and Jacob, and a daughter Eleanor, whose married name is Peterson.

(II) The son Jacob was born in Lunenburg county, 1820, and died in Liverpool, Nova Scotia, in 1904. He was a farmer and lumberman, an industrious and thrifty man, and got along well in life, both in years and the comforts of living. He married Ellen Sponegal, born in 1826, died 1898, daughter of James Sponegal, of West Dublin, himself an energetic man, a farmer, and who also did some fishing, as did nearly all of the inhabitants of that part of Lunenburg county. Jacob and Ellen had a large family of ten children, four of whom eventually came to live in New England. Children. 1. Jacob Leander, lives in Nova Scotia. 2. Stephen, now dead. 3. Saloame, married Charles Dakin and is now dead. 4. Minoah, now dead. 5. Austin S., now dead. 6. Stanage, lives in Gloucester, Massachusetts. 7. Ada C., married Franklin Smith and lives in Nova Scotia. 8. Leah M., married Nathan Dexter, and lives in Nova Scotia. 9. James Erbin, now living in Boston. 10. William Alexander of Eastern Point, Gloucester.

(III) William Alexander Publicover was a boy of less than seventeen years old when he determined to strike out for himself, and with that purpose in mind he went on board the schooner "Eleazer Boynton" and landed in Gloucester in 1887. He soon found employment in a summer hotel, and worked in one capacity and another until he gained a good practical understanding of the business, and when summer season closed he sometimes went as master of vessels to the Grand Banks of Newfoundland. In 1900 he secured a lease of the Rockaway House, on Eastern Point, in Gloucester, managed it with good success until 1904, and then purchased the property and its surrounding grounds, one of the most attractive and inviting summer re-

sorts on Cape Ann. Mr. Publicover is a Mason, member of Acacia Lodge, F. and A. M., of East Gloucester; an Odd Fellow, member of Ocean Lodge; an Elk, Lodge No. 892 of Gloucester; and in politics is a Republican. He married, October 22, 1907, Elizabeth May Cameron, born in Gloucester, June 2, 1884, daughter of Clarence Walter Cameron and Mary (Murphy) Cameron, both natives of Gloucester, the former born September 12, 1858, and the latter December 25, 1860. They married April 12, 1877, and have six children: Clarence Walter, Jr., born November 29, 1879, married Mabel Ring; George Edward, born August 29, 1880; Emily Adams, born April 29, 1882; Elizabeth May, born June 2, 1884, now Mrs. Publicover; Marion Evelyn, born February 25, 1893; Harriet Shepard, born September 25, 1900, died May 20, 1901.

The early generations of this FARRAR surname in America spelled the name in divers ways—Farr, Farough, Farrowe, Farrar and Farrow, and the same diversity is found among the descendants of the same progenitor.

(I) George Farrar, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1594, according to a deposition in the Dexter case in 1657, when he gave his age as sixty-three years. He was a shipwright by trade, coming with Higginson among the first settlers in Salem in 1629 and receiving a grant of land in 1630. His widow deposed June 2, 1684, that she had lived fifty-four years in Lynn on a tract given to her husband by the town of Lynn. This includes the period from about 1643 to about 1650, when they lived at Ipswich, however. The Ipswich records speak of him in 1643; he was her keeper there in 1647 and famous killer of foxes there, according to the town records. Some of his children were born in Ipswich. He followed farming at Salem most of his life, however. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635. He died October 24, 1662. He married first, Ann Whitmore, February 16, 1643-44; she deposed 1658 that her age was about forty. Married second, Elizabeth —, who died March, 1687. Children, born at Ipswich and Salem, but order of birth unknown: 1. George, born at Ipswich, May 9, 1650, probably the George killed by the Indians in King Philip's war, September 27, 1676, at Wells, Maine. 2. John, died October 29, 1672. 3. Lazarus, died December 9, 1669. 4. Benjamin, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, married Hannah Walden. 6. Mary, born at

Ipswich, January 6, 1644. 7. Martha, born at Ipswich, February 25, 1646-47. 8. Elizabeth, married Nicolas Hutchins. 9. Sarah. 10. Phebe, about 1650.

(II) Benjamin Farrar, son of George Farrar (1), was born about 1660 in Salem, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman there in 1691. He married, July 28, 1680, Elizabeth Burrill, daughter of Francis Burrill. She died March 11, 1697. Children, born at Lynn, Massachusetts: 1. Elizabeth, July 3, 1682. 2. Mary, July 28, 1684. 3. Sarah, February 18, 1686-87. 4. Hannah, April 18, 1690. 5. John, July 5, 1692, died November 5, 1692. 6. John, mentioned below.

(III) John Farrar, son of Benjamin Farrar (2), was born in Lynn, September 11, 1695. He married Mary Collins, at Lynn, August 2, 1715. Children, born at Lynn: 1. John, born July 19, 1716, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Mary, married, at Framingham, March 27, 1751, John Trowbridge.

(IV) Major John Farrar, son of John Farrar (3), was born in Lynn, July 19, 1716. He was administrator of the estate of an unmarried brother, Joseph, who died in the Cape Breton expedition of the army, leaving eighteen pounds, sixteen shillings for wages due, 1745. He settled in Framingham, Massachusetts, residing on the Parson Swift place. His house was on the south side of the road, and he had a grist mill on the river near the east line of the I. S. Wheeler farm. He also owned the Eli Bullard farm on the east side of the river, but sold it in 1770 to John Fiske. He was selectman, town treasurer, deputy sheriff of Middlesex county, major of the Third Middlesex Regiment from 1757 to 1772. He was in town office practically all the time after he settled in the town until 1774. In May, 1774, he was elected on the committee of safety and correspondence in Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire. He was an early settler in Monadnock No. 4, as Fitzwilliam was first called, and was moderator of the first town meeting in 1770. In the same year he was on a committee to procure a minister. He died at Fitzwilliam, January, 1777. His executor, Nathan Winch, sold his Framingham farm of fifty-six acres April 14, 1777, to Stephen Jennings.

He married, first, October 13, 1740, Martha Swift, daughter of Rev. John and Sarah (Tileston) Swift. She died in 1749 and he married, second, October 4, 1750, Deborah Winch, daughter of Thomas and Deborah (Gleason) Winch. Children: 1. Mary, born

January 8, 1742, married General James Reed. 2. Martha, born December 15, 1744, died April 3, 1745. 3. John, born and died May 15, 1747. 4. Martha, born June 7, 1749. 5. John, born August 11, 1751. 6. Deborah, born December 26, 1753, married Caleb Lealand, and resided in Leominster. 7. Nelly, born November 4, 1755, married Captain John Brown, of Fitchburg. 8. Joseph, born April 3, 1758, mentioned below. 9. William, born June 23, 1760, married Irena Boynton, and lived at Troy, New Hampshire. 10. Daniel, born February 19, 1763, died unmarried at Troy. 11. Anne, born October 27, 1765, married ——— Shurtleff. 12. Samuel, born January 22, 1769, married Mary Nutting, of Pepperell. 13. Hitty, born 1771, baptized October 14, 1771; married Joseph Haskell, resided in Troy.

(V) Joseph Farrar, son of John Farrar (4), was born in Framingham, Massachusetts, April 3, 1758; married, 1781, Hannah Kimball, born December, 1758, died March 6, 1786, daughter of Ephraim and Mary (Wetherbee) Kimball. Ephraim Kimball was born at Bradford, Massachusetts, August 16, 1722, died February 14, 1782; married, July 18, 1746, Mary Wetherbee, daughter of Ephraim and Elizabeth Wetherbee, of Lunenburg, Massachusetts. The Kimballs resided in Lunenburg and Bradford. The lineage of Hannah Kimball: Hannah (6), Ephraim (5), Ephraim (4), Thomas (3), Thomas (2), Richard (1). Joseph Farrar married, second, Martha Nutting, of Pepperell; third, Elizabeth Fletcher, of Dunstable, Massachusetts. He resided in Pepperell, Massachusetts. A Joseph Farrar, of Dunstable, was in Captain Bancroft's company, Colonel Bridges's regiment, in the revolution, enlisting for the town of Newburyport, and giving his residence as Dunstable, in or near which this Joseph (5) was living, his height five feet seven inches and complexion dark, but the age was given as twenty-eight on the rolls, whereas he was but twenty. He had a son Kimball, mentioned below. Probably others.

(VI) Kimball Farrar, son of Joseph Farrar (5), was born about 1800, in Pepperell, Massachusetts. He settled at Bradford, Massachusetts. He married Almira Emerson. Children, born in Bradford: 1. John Borland, born December 19, 1830, mentioned below. 2. William Kimball, September 17, 1833. 3. Joseph Emerson, January 9, 1837.

(VII) John Borland Farrar, son of Kimball Farrar (6), born in Bradford, December



John B. Farrar

19, 1830, died there April 1, 1887. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. In the early fifties, when a young man, he was a pioneer in California. When he returned to Bradford he engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and continued with much success the remainder of his life. His factory was in the city of Haverhill, and he was one of the most prominent manufacturers of that famous city of shoe manufacturers. In politics he was a Republican and an influential member of his party. He represented his district in the general court, and was active in town affairs. For his many good qualities of heart and mind, in public and private life alike, he commanded the respect and esteem of his townsmen. He and his family were members of the Congregational church at Bradford. His home was in his native town. He was a member of the Free Masons, Royal Arch Masons, Royal and Select Masters, Knights Templar.

He married Sarah Eliza Farrar, daughter of Farwell Farrar, of Pepperell, Massachusetts, August 6, 1863. They had no children. Mrs. Farrar resides in Bradford at 140 Main street. She is a member of the First Congregational Church, a member of the Missionary Society.

— — — — —
Abraham Morrill, the first of

MORRILL this family of whom there is record, came to this country with his brother Isaac in the ship "Lion" in 1632. He was a blacksmith, and one of the first settlers of Salisbury, Massachusetts, acquiring land there in the first division, 1640. He and Henry Saywood built a corn mill in 1642, on land granted them for that purpose. He signed the church petition in 1658; was living in Cambridge in 1632. He died June 20, 1662, while on a visit to Roxbury. He married, June 10, 1645, Sarah Clement, daughter of Robert Clement, of Haverhill. Children: 1. Isaac, see forward. 2. Jacob, born August 24, 1648, married, July 15, 1674, Susanna Whittier, daughter of Thomas and Ruth (Green) Whittier. 3. Sarah, born October 14, 1650, married, first, January 5, 1670, Philip Rowell; second, July 31, 1695, Cresiphorus Page; third, May 29, 1708, Daniel Merrill. 4. Abraham, born November 14, 1652, married, about 1688, Sarah Bradbury, born February 26, 1661, daughter of Wymond and Sarah (Pipe) Bradbury, of Salisbury. 5. Moses, born December 28, 1655, married, first, Rebecca Barnes; second, Mary ——. 6. Aaron,

born August 9, 1658, died January 31, 1688. 7. Richard, born February 6, 1659, died February 17, of the same year. 8. Lydia, born March 8, 1660, married, November 9, 1682, Ephraim Severance, born April 8, 1656. 9. Hepzibah, born January, 1662-63, married, about 1689, Captain John Dibbs, of Salisbury.

(II) Isaac Morrill, eldest child of Abraham (1) and Sarah (Clement) Morrill, was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, July 10, 1646. Like his father he was a blacksmith. He was a member of Salisbury church in 1687, and died October 17, 1713. He married, November 14, 1670, Phoebe Gill, who probably died May 6, 1714. Their children were: 1. Abraham, see forward. 2. Isaac, born in Salisbury, July 24, 1673, married, May 30, 1696, Abigail Brown, born February 1, 1674-75. 3. Sarah, born May 27, 1675, probably never married. 4. Jacob, born May 25, 1677, married, first, December 4, 1701, Elizabeth Stevens; second, January 5, 1722-23, Elizabeth Dalton. 5. John, born November 2, 1679, married, December 23, 1703, Mary Stevens, born November 7, 1679, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Barnard) Stevens. 6. Rachel, born February 18, 1681-82, died February 29, of the same year. 7. Daniel, born February 18, 1682-83, married, January 23, 1706-07, Hannah Stevens, born April 30, 1682, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Barnard) Stevens. 8. Jemima, born October 9, 1685, married, January 18, 1720-21, Joseph Pike, Jr., of Newbury. 9. Mary, born September 10, 1689, unmarried. 10. Rachel, born August 24, 1692, married, March 20, 1711-12, John Shepard.

(III) Abraham Morrill, eldest child of Isaac (2) and Phoebe (Gill) Morrill, born in Salisbury, August 22, 1671, died April 15, 1731. He married, January 2, 1695-96, Elizabeth Sargent, daughter of William and Mary (Colby) Sargent. She died April 21, 1731. Their children were: 1. Judith, born November 24, 1696, married, probably, December 26, 1717, Benjamin True. 2. Mary, born March 7, 1698-99, married, probably, January 29, 1718-19, Samuel Brown. 3. Reuben, born February 15, 1700, married, first, January 9, 1723-24, Abigail Page; second, December 26, 1728, Hannah Winsley. 4. Phebe, born April 23, 1703, married, probably, February 2, 1726-27, Reuben Currier. 5. Abraham, see forward. 6. Elizabeth, born April 13, 1708, married, probably, November 9, 1727, Henry Currier. 7. Jemima, born December 21, 1712, married, 1731, Ezekiel Morrill.

(IV) Abraham Morrill, second son and fifth child of Abraham (3) and Elizabeth (Sargent) Morrill, born November 25, 1705, and resided in Salisbury. He married, 1727, Anna Clough, and they had children: Samuel, Abraham, Roby, Elizabeth, Abraham, Abel, see forward; Abraham.

(V) Abel Morrill, sixth child of Abraham (4) and Anna (Clough) Morrill, married Sarah Carr, of Hampton, New Hampshire. They had children: Sarah, Samuel, see forward; Mary, Eunice.

(VI) Samuel Morrill, second child and only son of Abel (5) and Sarah (Carr) Morrill, born December 21, 1765, died April 6, 1860. He married Anna Noyes, born June 13, 1771, died April 18, 1845. Their children were: 1. Nancy, born November 14, 1791, died December 23, 1795. 2. William, born March 26, 1794, died November 12, 1868, married, September 15, 1824, Abigail Seavey, who died January 2, 1864. 3. Joseph, born December 26, 1795, married, December 12, 1821, Nancy Quinby. 4. Abel, born February 18, 1798, married Ann Morse Tucker; died 1891. 5. Nancy, born December 23, 1799, died January 31, 1880. 6. Jonathan, born May 3, 1802, married, December, 1849, Almira Clark. 7. Samuel, see forward. 8. Almira, born August 8, 1806, died December 1, 1902, at Amesbury, Massachusetts; married, September 17, 1846, John Morrill, who died April 22, 1874. 9. Roby, died February 19, 1893; married Mary Pettengill, who died January 30, 1890. 10. Edward. 11. Jane, born 1813, died February 1, 1845, at Amesbury.

(VII) Samuel Morrill, fifth son and seventh child of Samuel (6) and Anna (Noyes) Morrill, was born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, April 4, 1804, died August 25, 1878. He learned the art of printing in Andover with Messrs. Flagg & Gould. He afterward bought out the business and conducted it with considerable success with Messrs. Allen and Wardwell. He printed the *Worcester Spy* for a number of years, and used the first power press in Massachusetts. Feeling the need of better ink for his work he was led to experiment and finally gave his whole attention to the manufacture of printers' ink. The first ink made by Mr. Morrill was boiled in a vegetable kettle and was tested by the renowned Boston printer of the old days, J. E. Farwell, and shortly afterward the ink was used by *Boston Bee*, of Boston. A small wooden building for the burning of lamp black, located in Salem street, Andover, and

a little help from the wind and an old horse, was the modest beginning. The ink was mixed in the cellar of the old Seminary Hill book store in strict seclusion, and the iron rollers for the mills had to be imported from England. He succeeded so well that a partner, W. C. Donald, joined him in time, and the brick machine shop formerly used by the Boston & Maine railroad was purchased, and they went on steadily until finding it necessary to utilize water power, the business was removed to Norwood, then South Dedham. The *Andover Advertiser* for 1853 reports a big fire in Morrill's ink factory. It was in February and they were boiling varnish in a kettle. When it boiled over they pulled the fire from under the kettle, but the varnish slopped into the fire and set off four hundred gallons of varnish (at that time the size corresponding to the small business), and much damage was done to the building and stock. A considerable opposition was developed against the rebuilding of the factory on the part of the townspeople, on account of the danger of fire and the offensive odors. This opposition and the need of water power resulted in the removal of the plant to Norwood. The output of the firm at this period had grown to about eight hundred pounds of ink per day, which was used in all the states and in some foreign countries. The American Board and Bible Society and also state printers were patrons, and the business was quite profitable because there was no competition.

About this time the partnership with Mr. Donald was dissolved, and Mr. Morrill associated with himself his two sons—George H. and Samuel S.—who had grown up in Andover and received a good education at Phillips Academy. George H. was a thorough and practical machinist, having learned his trade in the service of the Boston & Maine railroad and the New York & Harlem railroad, in the shops and as a locomotive engineer for several years, and Samuel S. was an equally thorough accountant. They continued their experiments, constantly improving, meeting with numerous losses by fire, unavoidable in this class of work, and met with a "Morrill Philosophy" which became proverbial. In 1859, when the dark days of the war were casting shadows, Samuel Morrill was induced to retire, and the eldest son, endowed with rare gifts and pluck, shouldered the burden alone. They took as brave a share as any in the field of battle in those dark years, and the George H. Morrill Company of today is reap-

ing the fruit of the patient persevering plans of its late head, Samuel Morrill. In 1867 Samuel Morrill went to San Francisco, California, and established a branch of his business on the Pacific coast now known as the E. J. Shattuck Company. In 1880 the works in Norwood comprised fifteen principal buildings and the output was seven thousand barrels of ink per year. Since then the plant has grown enormously; the home office is in Boston, with branch houses in New York, Chicago, San Francisco and London, England, factories at Norwood, New York city and San Francisco, and with agencies at Yokohama and Kobe, Japan. On January 1, 1884, George H. Morrill took into partnership his two sons—George H., Jr. and Frank T. and his son-in-law, Edmund J. Shattuck. In October, 1903, a stock company was organized and incorporated, under the title of the George H. Morrill Company. George H. Morrill was elected president, and his son George H. Jr., treasurer. A year or two later he retired from active participation in the business, but retained a large part of the stock. His son, George H. Jr., was then elected president and treasurer of the company, which offices he now holds. Edmund J. Shattuck died shortly after the reorganization of the company.

Samuel Morrill was elected deacon of the South Dedham, now Norwood, Congregational Church shortly after settling there and held the office until his death, faithfully and conscientiously performing all the obligations pertaining thereto, always ready to assist those in need and in times of sorrow; generous and charitable, never allowing his right hand to know what his left hand was doing, and in all ways fulfilling the scriptural injunction to "do unto others as you would that they would do to you." He was highly esteemed by the members of the church as well as by the citizens of Norwood, and he was an ardent worker in the cause of temperance, encouraging everything that would tend to the moral and spiritual welfare of the people with whom he was brought in contact. He was a man of exemplary character and of purely domestic habits, and his leisure time was spent in his home in the enjoyment of his wife and family.

Samuel Morrill married, December 25, 1828, Hannah Abbott, of Andover, Massachusetts, born September 9, 1807, died April 4, 1889. They had children: 1. George H., see forward. 2. Samuel S., born in Andover, Massachusetts, October 10, 1832, died April 19, 1873; married, June 13, 1861, Henrietta A.

Winslow, of South Dedham. 3. Edward H., see forward.

(VIII) George H. Morrill, eldest son of Samuel (7) and Hannah (Abbott) Morrill, was born at Worcester, Massachusetts, November 7, 1829. He erected and donated to the town of Norwood the public library building, in memory of his daughter, Sarah B. Morrill. He married, first, December 23, 1852, Sarah B. Tidd, daughter of William and Lutheria (Bond) Tidd, who died March 20, 1864, aged thirty-two years. Their children were: 1. Emma L., born at Andover, November 4, 1853, married, December 11, 1877, Edmund J. Shattuck, born March 25, 1853, died October 4, 1893. Children: Lois Mitchell, born in Norwood, August 30, 1878; Louise Morrill, twin of the preceding; Maude Alice, born September 1, 1880; Edmund J. Jr., born August 24, 1887; Sarah B. M., born April 3, 1893. 2. George H., Jr., see forward. 3. Frank Tidd, born at South Dedham, July 28, 1857, married, December 10, 1878, Annie French, of Jamaica Plains. Children: Whitney F., Abraham F., Alice L., Richard C. 4. Alice H., born November 11, 1859, at South Dedham, married Dr. Lewis H. Plimpton, of Norwood. 5. Grace L., born February 13, 1862. George H. Morrill married, second, January 15, 1865, Louisa J. Tidd, sister of his first wife. They had children: 1. Sarah B., born October 2, 1872, at Norwood, died March 7, 1895. 2. Sheldon Collins, born April 30, 1875, at Norwood, died April 30, 1876.

(VIII) Edward H. Morrill, third and youngest son and child of Samuel (7) and Hannah (Abbott) Morrill, was born at Andover, Massachusetts, December 6, 1845. He succeeded his father as deacon of the First Church of Norwood, which office he held for the long period of twenty-one years or until his removal to Alston, in which city he served in the same capacity for the Quint Avenue Congregational Church from 1902 until 1908, when he removed to Winter Hill, Somerville, Massachusetts. He married, at Dover, New Hampshire, October 31, 1867, Jane E. Moores, of Mannyunk, Pennsylvania. Their children, all born at South Dedham, were: 1. Charles Edward, born May 17, 1869, died October 2 of the same year. 2. Charlotte Jane, born June 12, 1870, married, July 5, 1899, Professor Albert de Forest Palmer, professor of science at Brown University. Children: Standish Edward, born November 29, 1900, and Albert de Forest, born December 12, 1901. 3. Florence Hannah, born September 19, 1871,

died March 26, 1876. 4. Frances Elizabeth, twin of Florence Hannah, married, March 21, 1894, Arthur H. Moore, of Peabody, Massachusetts. Children: Emma Letitia, born May 7, 1895; Henry Edward, born March 10, 1898; Pearl Elizabeth, born May 11, 1901; Frances Gertrude, born June 4, 1906. 5. Ella May, born December 22, 1872, died October 5, 1873. 6. Emma Abbott, born February 4, 1876, married, December 22, 1898, Professor William H. Snyder, professor of science at Worcester Academy, Massachusetts. Children: Louise May, born December 31, 1900; Ruth, born December 22, 1902; William Henry, Jr., born November 26, 1904. 7. Samuel Edward, born April 27, 1877, died August 4, 1878. 8. Lilla May, born May 20, 1879. 9. Herbert Edward, born August 20, 1882. Jane E. (Moore) Morrill was a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Russum) Moores, the former of whom was born in Dighton, England, May 25, 1820. He married, May 15, 1845, Elizabeth Russum, born in Maryland, May 15, 1823. Children: Jane E., mentioned above, born April 23, 1846, and Emma L., born in Province, Pennsylvania, January 14, 1849. After the death of Mr. Moores, Mrs. Moores married William Hardy, born in Lidsbury, England, May 25, 1815. By this marriage she had children: Edward W., born July 21, 1852, and Mary E., born July 22, 1854.

(IX) George Henry Morrill, Jr., second child and eldest son of George Henry (8) and Sarah Bond (Tidd) Morrill, was born in North Woburn, Massachusetts, October 18, 1855. In infancy he was named Samuel George, but upon attaining the age of eighteen changed his name to that of George H., the same name as his father. He was educated in the public schools of Norwood and Allen's English Classical School at West Newton, and after completing his studies entered his father's factory, January, 1874, acquiring a thorough knowledge of the business in every detail, which has well qualified him for the important positions which he has since been called upon to fill. He continued as an employee until 1884, when the firm was reorganized under the firm name of George H. Morrill & Company, George H. Morrill, Sr., George H. Morrill, Jr., Frank Tidd Morrill and Edmund J. Shattuck comprising the firm. In October, 1903, the firm was organized into a stock company under the name of The George H. Morrill Company, with George H. Morrill, Sr., president, and George H. Morrill, Jr., treas-

urer. A year or two later George H. Morrill, Sr., retired from active business, and George H. Jr. became president and treasurer, which offices he is filling at the present time. The business comprises The George H. Morrill Company with home office in Boston, factory in Norwood and office and factory in New York and Chicago, the E. J. Shattuck Company of San Francisco, and Eastern Carbon Black Company of West Virginia, where is manufactured all the lamp black for all factories, also with offices in London, England, and extensive agencies in Yokohama and Kobe, Japan. The company is the most extensive manufacturers of printers' ink in the world, and they enjoy a reputation for honorable and straightforward transactions. Of the four partners in 1884 who comprised the firm of George H. Morrill & Company, George H., Jr. is the only one now engaged in the active management of the business, which has assumed almost gigantic proportions. Mr. Morrill is a member of Orient Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Hebron Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Hyde Park Council, Royal and Select Masters; Boston Commandery, Knights Templar; Boston Consistory, thirty-second degree, Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, being a life member of nearly all of the Masonic bodies. He is a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, life member of the Massachusetts Automobile Club, and the Old Boston Dining Club. He is a Republican in politics.

Mr. Morrill married, May 9, 1878, Mary Elizabeth Gilbert, born October 8, 1859, daughter of Isaac Hawley and Mary Elizabeth (Babbitt) Gilbert. Children: 1. George Henry, 3rd, born April 14, 1879, died May 8, 1893. 2. Edith Annie, born January 9, 1881, died May 3, 1881. 3. Leon Gilbert, born October 27, 1882, attended the schools of Norwood, Berkley School and Massachusetts Institute of Technology, graduating from the latter institution in the class of 1905. He is now engaged in business with his father. He married Florence McLellan Russell, born in Brookline, Massachusetts, daughter of Daniel W. and Mary (McLellan) Russell; they are the parents of one child, Russell Gilbert, born January 6, 1908.

William Shattuck, the progenitor of most of the American families of that name, was born in England, 1622, according to his own deposition made April 3, 1661. He



Geo. H. Morill Jr.

was the immigrant ancestor, and died in Watertown August 14, 1672, aged fifty years. He was one of the proprietors of Watertown in 1642, and his homestead there was between that of John Clough and William Perry. He added to his original holdings by purchase and grants. He bought John Clough's place July 4, 1654, including house, garden and thirty acres of land on Common Hill, south of the present site of Wellington Hill station of the Fitchburg railroad, east of Common street, leading to Watertown village. He was a cordwainer, or shoemaker, though the genealogy gives his trade as weaver. He removed to Boston in 1652, but returned to Watertown in 1654. He acquired a large property and held a respectable position in society. One of his descendants, Lemuel Shattuck, erected a monument in 1853 over his grave at Watertown, in honor of the emigrant and his son, John Shattuck, who died in the service of his country. His will, dated August 3, proven August 29, 1672, bequeathed to his son Samuel Church; to sons John, Philip, William, Benjamin and Samuel; "to my ten younger children that are married;" to wife Susanna and to each grandchild. The widow married second Richard Norcross, who survived her. She died December 11, 1686, at Watertown. Children: 1. Susanna, born 1643; married J. Morse and J. Fay. 2. Mary, born August 25, 1645; married Jonathan Brown. 3. John, born February 11, 1646-7; mentioned below. 4. Dr. Philip, born 1648; married first, November 9, 1670, Deborah Barstow; second, February 11, 1680, Rebecca Chamberlain, died June 26, 1722. 5. Joanna, died April 4, 1673, unmarried. 6. William, born 1653; married Susanna Randall. 7. Rebecca, born 1655; married Samuel Church. 8. Abigail, born 1657; married J. Morse and J. Parker. 9. Benjamin, died in his twentieth year. 10. Samuel, born February 28, 1666; married Abigail ———.

(II) John Shattuck, son of William Shattuck (1), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, February 11, 1647. He owned land at Groton, but it is not known that he ever lived there. He was a carpenter by trade, and lived in the middle district of Watertown, now the center village of Watertown. In 1669 he ran the mill on Charles river, located near where the road from Watertown to Newton Centre now crosses the river. He gave his life for his country in King Philip's war. He was a sergeant in Captain Richard Beers's company of Watertown. They marched to the relief of

Hadley, in western Massachusetts, but were diverted by a report that the Indians had attacked Northfield. On their way thither they were attacked by a large force of Indians, and narrowly escaped annihilation. Out of thirty-six only sixteen escaped with their lives. Captain Beers was among the slain. Shattuck was chosen to make the lonesome and perilous journey to Boston and inform the governor of the state of affairs and of the result of the skirmish. In ten days he arrived safely at Charlestown, but, while crossing the ferry, the boat, overloaded with horses and other freight, was upset by the waves and foundered. Shattuck was the only man drowned by the accident. He married, June 20, 1664, in his eighteenth year, Ruth Whitney, born in Watertown, April 5, 1645, daughter of John and Elinor Whitney. She married second, March 6, 1677, Enoch Lawrence, son of John Lawrence, and in 1678 with the Shattuck children they removed to Groton and occupied John Shattuck's land there. Lawrence died in Groton September 28, 1744, aged ninety-five years, six months, twenty-three days. Children of John and Ruth Shattuck: 1. John, born June 4, 1666; married Mary Blood. 2. Ruth, born June 24, 1668; married Jonathan Farnsworth. 3. William, born September 11, 1670; married Hannah Underwood. 4. Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Shattuck, son of Sergeant John Shattuck (2), born in Watertown, 1673, died in Groton, July 22, 1758, aged eighty-five years. His eldest son, Samuel, was administrator of his estate. He married Elizabeth Blood, born April 27, 1675, died October 20, 1759, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Longley) Blood. She joined the church in 1705, he in 1709. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 7, 1696. 2. James, born February 9, 1700. 3. Jeremiah, born June 11, 1703; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born July 2, 1705. 5. Joseph, born 1707. 6. Ruth, born February 6, 1709. 7. John, born January 21, 1711. 8. David, born August 4, 1713. 9. Sarah, born December 11, 1717. 10. Rachel, born June 9, 1719.

(IV) Jeremiah Shattuck, son of Samuel Shattuck (3), was born in Groton, Massachusetts, June 11, 1703. He was a blacksmith by trade, and lived in that section of the town now Pepperell. He was a very prominent man in the town, selectman many years, captain of the militia company, and holding other positions of honor and trust. He died August 2, 1798, aged ninety-five years one month twenty-one days. He married, July 2, 1723,

Sarah Parker, born April 12, 1705, died June 8, 1789, daughter of Nathaniel and Lydia Parker, granddaughter of Joseph, and great granddaughter of Joseph Parker. The inscription on her gravestone commends her "industry, prudence and sobriety." He married second, February 8, 1792, Ruth Bixby, when he was aged ninety years and she was seventy-five. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born August 12, 1724. 2. Jeremiah, born April 11, 1726. 3. Elizabeth, born May 17, 1728. 4. Oliver, born August 15, 1730. 5. Sarah, born December 8, 1732. 6. David, born February 19, 1735. 7. Solomon, born June 9, 1737; mentioned below. 8. Nehemiah, born February 21, 1740. 9. Sybil, born 1743. 10. Parker.

(V) Solomon Shattuck, son of Captain Jeremiah Shattuck (4), was born June 9, 1737. He married Hepzibah Perkins. Children: 1. Hepzibah, born March 20, 1764; died July 14, 1789. 2. Solomon, born March 14, 1766; mentioned below. 3. Huldah, born June 20, 1769; died May 20, 1790. 4. Mary, born October 12, 1771; married Joseph Eddy.

(VI) Solomon Shattuck, son of Solomon Shattuck (5), was born in Pepperell, Massachusetts, March 14, 1766. He first settled there as a farmer, but in 1802 removed to Windsor, Vermont, where he died July 1, 1836. He married, December 31, 1789, Mary Tarbell, born February, 1777, died at Burlington, Vermont, October 2, 1854, daughter of Edmund and Mary Tarbell. Children: 1. Solomon, born November 6, 1790; married first, H. Folger. 2. Sewall, born November 23, 1791. 3. Huldah, born November 3, 1793; died January 7, 1795. 4. Oliver T., born January 7, 1795; married Susan Barrett. 5. Mary, born August 4, 1797. 6. Abel Lewis, born January 4, 1799. 7. Edmund, born March 10, 1800; mentioned below. 8. Ira, born March 16, 1804; married Lucinda Cottrell. 9. Minerva. 10. Lucy, married Samuel Stone. 11. Albert, born November 6, 1810; married Hannah Hutchinson. 12. Sylvester. 13. Henry S., born May 15, 1814; married Nancy Simpson.

(VII) Edmund Shattuck, son of Solomon Shattuck (6), was born at Windsor, Vermont, March 10, 1800, and died February 3, 1874. He was a farmer. He married first, Lois Proctor, died in Windsor, May 7, 1836; second, Louisa D. Hall. Children of first wife: 1. Charles Proctor, born August 20, 1825; mentioned below. 2. Arabella A., born September 14, 1827, died February 11, 1900. 3. William J., born October 10, 1830, killed on

railroad July 27, 1858. 4. Edmund S., born September 4, 1832. 5. Henry S., born August 1, 1834, died March 20, 1899. Children of second wife: 6. Eliza J., born October 11, 1838, died September 7, 1896. 7. Julia A., born January 10, 1842.

(VIII) Charles Proctor Shattuck, son of Edmund Shattuck (7), was born August 20, 1825, in Windsor, Vermont. He married April 8, 1857, Mary C. Mitchell, born April 8, 1825, daughter of James and Claudia (Whitman) Mitchell. Children: 1. Edmund J. born March 25, 1853, mentioned below. 2. Helen Arabelle, born Middlesex, Vermont, February 24, 1855; married August 15, 1878, J. Frederick Boyden, son of Lewis and Millie (Morse) Boyden; children: i. Charles Lewis Boyden, born May 31, 1879; ii. Mary Shattuck Boyden, born July 11, 1883. 3. Charles H., born September 8, 1857, in Middlesex, Vermont, died in Alameda, California, December 13, 1895; married April 12, 1882, Emma Wheelock, daughter of Elijah and Mary (Colburn) Wheelock; children: Natalie and Charles Lloyd, twins, born December 10, 1885; the former died March 25, 1887, and the latter died September 8, 1886; Charles H., Jr., born January 1, 1890.

(IX) Edmund J. Shattuck, son of Charles P. Shattuck (8), was born March 25, 1853, at Northfield, Vermont, and died October 4, 1903, at Norwood, Massachusetts, where he resided for thirty years. In his younger days he was employed for a short time in the office of the old Boston, Hartford & Erie railroad, Boston. When a young man he entered the firm of George H. Morrill & Company, manufacturers of printing inks, and he attained a high position in the business world. The firm with which he was connected has been for many years among the foremost in its line in this country.

Mr. Shattuck made his home in Norwood, Massachusetts, and for many years was one of its most prominent citizens. There was not an office within the gift of his townsmen that he could not have had, and indeed he was almost constantly in public office, giving his time and ability freely for the public welfare. He was an influential and earnest Republican and year after year was elected chairman of the Republican town committee. He was on the board of water commissioners of the town of Norwood from 1888 until shortly before his death. For many years he served on the committee of nine appointed by the town of Norwood to encourage the establish-

ment of new industries in that town, one of the fruits of which was the coming of the Norwood Press. He was a member of the town committee on appropriations and on many other important committees of the town, including the building committee in charge of the high school building, the Guild School building and the West School building. Socially as well as politically he was the leader. He was a member of Orient Lodge of Free Masons, of which he was treasurer for many years; of Hebron Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Norwood, and Cypress Commandery, Knights Templar, of Hyde Park; and was well known and honored in Masonic circles. He was a liberal supporter of the Congregational Church.

Mr. Shattuck combined keen business judgment and strict integrity with unusual force of character. He was a useful citizen in both private and public life, energetic, optimistic, tactful. The Edmund J. Shattuck public school building of Norwood was named in his honor, he being a member of the building committee.

He married December 11, 1877, Emma L. Morrill, born at Andover, Massachusetts, daughter of George H. and Sarah Bond (Tidd) Morrill. Her father was senior member of the firm of George H. Morrill & Company. (See Morrill family). Children, born at Norwood: 1. Lois Mitchell (twin), born August 30, 1878, graduate of Smith College, 1903; married, October 2, 1906, Harry F. Allen, of Lynn. 2. Louise Morrill, (twin), born August 30, 1878, graduate of Smith College, 1903; married, November 4, 1907, William W. Adams, Jr., of Philadelphia. 3. Maude Alice, born September 1, 1880, graduate of Smith College, 1902. 4. Edmund J., Jr., born August 24, 1887, a student in Dartmouth College, class of 1910. 5. Sarah Bond Morrill, born April 3, 1895.

The history of this family in DUDLEY England extends back to the days of William the Conqueror, and many distinguished and noble families of this name are found in the history of England. But the most careful research has not made clear the exact lineage of Governor Thomas Dudley, next to Winthrop the most famous of the founders of the Massachusetts Bay Colony. A full account of the various English families is given in the family history. The families bore arms, and Thomas Dudley himself used a seal bearing the Dud-

ley arms—lion rampant, with a star for difference.

(1) Governor Thomas Dudley, immigrant ancestor of the American family, was born about 1676, in the vicinity of Northampton, England. His father, Captain Roger Dudley, a military man, flourished in the time of Robert Dudley, Queen Elizabeth's famous Earl of Leicester, and appears to have been one of his soldiers, sent over by the Queen to aid Henry of Navarre to establish his throne, and to have fallen in the famous battle of Ivry. Captain Dudley is presumed to have been one of the Dudley Castle race. His mother was a kinswoman of Augustine Nicholls, of Faxon, in Northampton, who was born at Ecton in that county in 1559; judge of the court of common pleas and Knight of the Bath, who was educated at the Middle Temple in London and became "Reader" there during the last year of the reign of Elizabeth, and sergeant-at-law at the following Michaelmas term. Nicholls was also keeper of the great seal to Prince Charles. He was of a distinguished family; his grandfather, a gentleman and physician, died 1575, aged ninety-six; his father, Thomas Nicholls, born 1530, died June 29, 1568, was buried at Pichley, Northamptonshire; was apparently reader of the Middle Temple in 1566; his arms belong on one of the windows of the Temple Hall. Thomas Nicholls married Anne, daughter of John Pell of Eltington, son of Thomas. Not even the name of Governor Dudley's mother is known, however, and the degree of kinship to Judge Nicholls is problematical. The wife of Captain Roger Dudley must have died when Thomas was very young. Mrs. Purefoy, a gentlewoman related to him, famous in the region around Northampton for her piety and wisdom as well as for her philanthropic works, took extraordinary care of him, and by her efforts he was trained up in some Latin school, where he learned the rudiments of grammar and literature, which he much improved afterwards by his own industry, to such a degree that he read Latin as well as the best readers of his day. When still a lad he became page in the establishment of the Earl of Northampton. We are told by contemporary writers that he was "a man of high spirit suitable to the family to which his father belonged." Strictly speaking, however, it was afterwards that his employer became an earl. In 1597, when Thomas Dudley was only twenty-one, the government asked for volunteers to go over and help Henry of Navarre

in time of civil war. Dudley was given a captain's commission and raised a company of eighty in Northampton. He was assigned to help Amiens, in Picardy, then besieged by the Spaniards, but before the first great battle was fought, the armies being drawn up at Amiens, peace was declared and the Englishmen came home. Dudley was then clerk for his kinsman Judge Augustine Nicholls. He would doubtless have continued a lawyer or clerk, but for the death of the Judge in August, 1616, when Dudley was thirty years old. Dudley became steward to the Earl of Lincoln. In a few years, by shrewd management, Dudley cleared off a debt of a hundred thousand dollars (twenty thousand pounds) on the Earl's estates. He continued in this respectable position to the great satisfaction of his employer, until he resigned in 1627. He then hired a house in Boston, Lincolnshire, where Rev. John Cotton preached. The Earl of Lincoln soon required Mr. Dudley's services again, and until he came to America he was employed by the Earl. But the unjust and cruel hand of Charles I fell upon the Earl of Lincoln and his family. For distributing information about the laws of the kingdom, the Earl was thrown in prison. Dudley and other Puritan neighbors became interested in New England in 1627. In 1628 they procured a patent from the King for a plantation bounded on one side by Massachusetts Bay, Charles river on the south and Merrimac river on the north, and to include a strip of land three miles wide upon the shore of the bay and each shore of the two rivers, also for government of all who should come within that section of the country. The company sent over John Endicott, one of the undertakers, to take charge of the settlement, then under Roger Conant; in 1629 the company sent over three hundred settlers. In April, 1630, with Winthrop and a large party of four ships, Dudley embarked for the colony to make his home there. He was an undertaker from December 1, 1629; assistant March 18, and deputy governor March 23, 1629-30, at the last court held in England. He came to Salem in the ship "Arabella," sailing April 8, arriving June 12, 1630. Mr. Dudley settled first at Newtowne (now Cambridge). His house was at the corner of Dunster street, but he soon sold his place to Roger Harlakenden, and removed to Ipswich with his son, Rev. Samuel Dudley, Simon Bradstreet, Major Denison and others. He had large grants of land in various towns of the colony. He was one of the four first

signers of the covenant of the first church, organized at Charlestown, where he was then living, in July, 1630, but which removed to Boston a few months later. In May, 1634, he was elected governor to succeed Winthrop, and was re-elected three times afterward—in 1640, 1646 and 1650; and was deputy-governor thirteen years. When not governor he was generally deputy-governor, but sometimes assistant, an office he held five years. Before 1634 the court of assistants chose the governor and deputy, and Mr. Dudley was the first governor chosen by the people at a general election. Governor Dudley vigorously opposed the doctrine preached by Rev. John Cotton that the secular government should be subservient to the priesthood. Mr. Dudley was one of the twelve men appointed by the general court to establish Harvard College in 1636, and when the charter of the college was granted in 1650, Dudley signed it as governor. The parchment is still preserved. At the general court, March, 1644, Dudley was appointed sergeant major-general of the colony. He was in the office four years, the first to hold this position. Governor Dudley's residence in Roxbury was nearly opposite the house of Rev. John Eliot, the Indian Apostle. The Dudley mansion was taken down in 1775, and a fort erected on the site, which is now occupied by the Universalist church. His tomb is in the graveyard nearest the church.

Historians all agree that Governor Dudley was a man of large ability and noble character; perfectly honest, though blunt and severe. He died at Roxbury, July 31, 1653, sincerely mourned by the little American commonwealth he helped so much to build up. Cotton Mather said of him: "He was a man of sincere piety, exact justice, hospitality to strangers and liberality to the poor." His will was dated April 26, 1652, with additions April 13, May 28 and July 8, 1653. It expresses his desire to be buried in the grave of his first wife; bequeathing to all his children by both wives, and to grandchildren Thomas and John Dudley, whom he had brought up. He married first, in England, Dorothy ———, who died at Roxbury, December 27, 1643, aged sixty-one years; second, April 14, 1644, Catherine Hackburn, widow of Samuel Hackburn, and daughter of ——— Dighton. She had two sons and two daughters by her first marriage, and two sons and a daughter by her second. She married third, Rev. John Allen, of Dedham, and died August 29, 1671. Children of Thomas and Dorothy Dudley: 1. Rev. Sam-

uel, born 1610, in England; married Mary Winthrop. 2. Anne, born about 1612, in England; married Governor Simon Bradstreet (see Bradstreet family). 3. Patience, born in England; died February 8, 1689-90, at Ipswich; married Major Daniel Denison, at Cambridge. 4. Sarah, baptized July 23, 1620, at Sempringham, England; died 1659, at Roxbury; married Major Benjamin Keane; second, Thomas Pacy, of Boston. 5. Mercy, born September 27, 1621, in England; died July 1, 1691, at Newbury, Massachusetts; married Rev. John Woodbridge. Children of Thomas and Catherine Dudley: 6. Deborah, born February 27, 1645; died November 1, 1683; married Jonathan Wade, of Medford, Massachusetts. 7. Joseph, born September 23, 1647, at Roxbury; died April 2, 1720; married Rebecca Tyng. 8. Paul, born September 8, 1650; died December 1, 1681; married Mary, daughter of Governor John Leverett.

BRADSTREET This surname originated from a locality in London, *Bread Street*, where was in ancient times the bread market of the city. As early as 1273, at a time when surnames were but just coming into general use in England, Master Thomas de Bread Street, clerk, received the grant of a quit rent issuing from a tenement in the parish of All Hallows, Bread street. His name also occurs as "De Bredstrate" and "de Bradstrat," till in 1294 we find him rector of Tollesberry, Essex, acting as deputy of the Bishop of London, for collecting from the neighboring church of Heybridge the tenth lately granted King Edward I at Ely. In 1293 Walter de Bredstrete received a tenement in the parish of All Hallows de Bredstrete, under the will of Peter son of John de Long; and William de Bredstrete, bokeler, had a grant in 1243 of land in Wood street, parish of St. Alphege. From the old London family of De Bredstrete came the Suffolk family of Broadstreet or Bradstreet from which Rev. Simon Bradstreet descended. The Bradstreet coat-of-arms used by Governor Bradstreet and his ancestors: Argent, a greyhound passant gules, on a chief sable, three crescents or. Crest: An arm in armour embowed, the hand grasping a scimitar all proper. Motto: *Virtute et non vi*. (By courage, not by strength). The arms of Sir Simon Bradstreet, Bart. of Stracummie, county Kildare, Ireland, a descendant of the same English family to which Governor Bradstreet belonged, were the same. The present seat of

the Bradstreet family in Ireland is Castilla, Clontarf, county Dublin.

(I) Rev. Simon Bradstreet, father of the governor, was "the son of a Suffolk gentleman of fine estate." He was under Dr. Laurence Chaderton, one of the earliest fellows of Emmanuel College, Cambridge. This Dr. Chaderton was prebendary of Lincoln, and one of the translators of the King James Bible. When Emmanuel College was built by Sir Walter Mildway, in 1584, Dr. Chaderton became its first master, and many of the Puritan leaders of that generation were educated there. Elizabeth Chaderton, daughter of the first master, was mother of Isaac Johnson, who married Lady Arabella, daughter of Thomas, Earl of Lincoln, and who with Dudley, Bradstreet and others founded the colony of Massachusetts Bay as a refuge for Puritans. After taking his degrees, Rev. Simon Bradstreet became vicar of Horbling parish, county Lincoln, as early as October 3, 1596, the date of the first transcript of records in his handwriting. He spelled his name "Symon Broadstreet" at that time. The parish records have been lost or destroyed, but from the transcripts of the Bishop of Lincoln a copy has been obtained of the baptism of the vicar's children. The record of his own funeral occurs in the transcript at Lincoln running "from the 25 of March 1620 to the 25 of March, 1621," as follows: "Simon Bradstreete, minister (Friday) Februarie 9" 1621-2." Only two wills of the name of Bradstreet are found in the calendar of Lincoln wills from 1500 to 1650, viz: Simon Bradstreet, of Horbling, 1621; and Margaret, his wife, 1631. Rev. Simon bequeathed to his eldest son Samuel, his second son Simon, and his youngest son John, all minors; to wife Margaret the house at North Rawceby, Lincolnshire, to be sold after her death and the price equally divided among his three sons; to the poor of Horbling and Brigend. Margaret, his widow, bequeathed in a nuncupative will to her son John Bradstreet as residuary legatee, also to Samuel and Simon ten pounds each. It appears that she had borrowed ten pounds of Simon and lent the same sum to Samuel, so she freed Samuel of his obligation but stipulated that Simon should be paid according to his bond, if he demanded payment, which she did not expect him to do. The will was signed by Mr. William Watson, the minister, and Anne Wright, wife of Thomas. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized September 19, 1602. 2. Governor Simon, baptized March 18, 1604; mentioned below. 3. Mercy,

baptized March 9, 1606; died a few hours after birth. 4. John, baptized February 8, 1607-8; believed to be the John Bradstreet, Esq., who had large grants of land in Blancheville Park, county Kilkenny, Ireland; ancestor of Sir Simon Bradstreet, whose coat-of-arms is referred to above.

(II) Governor Simon Bradstreet, son of Rev. Simon Bradstreet, was baptized March 18, 1603-4, at Horbling, Lincolnshire. He matriculated at Emmanuel College, and doubtless intended to take holy orders as his father had done. His capacity, we are told, and the desire of his father to give him an education, induced Dr. Preston, an intimate friend of his father, to take an interest in the son. When he was sixteen he was entered at Emmanuel College as governor to the young Lord Rich, son of the Earl of Warwick. "This young nobleman did not come to the University, and a brother of the Earl of Lincoln, of rather idle and dissipated habits, being then in college and claiming too much of the time and attention of Bradstreet, he left the institution after a year and returned to the Earl of Lincoln." The death of his father at this time may have influenced him in leaving college. For the next eight years he assisted Thomas Dudley (later governor of Massachusetts Bay), then steward of the Earl of Lincoln at Sempringham. There, in 1628, he married Anne Dudley, then but sixteen years old, daughter of Thomas Dudley. Subsequently Bradstreet was steward of the Dowager Countess of Warwick. He came with Governor Winthrop to Massachusetts Bay colony in the ship "Arabella," in 1630. He had become a Puritan in religion, and joined the movement to found a colony of Puritans in America, one of the youngest of the leaders. He was elected an assistant when he was twenty-six, before leaving England. With Dudley, his father-in-law, he was one of the founders of Newtown, now Cambridge, Massachusetts, in the spring of 1631, and was a resident of that town several years. In 1639 the general court granted to him five hundred acres of land in Salem, "in the next convenient place to Governor Endicott's farm." For a short time, too, he resided at Ipswich, removing thence to Andover, of which he was one of the first settlers in 1648, and for many years its first citizen. In addition to his office of assistant he was selectman of the town of Andover from the first meeting until 1672. He was also the first secretary of the colony, and held that office continuously from 1630 to 1644. In 1643 he

was appointed one of the commissioners of the united colonies, and served many years. In 1653 he vigorously opposed making war on the Dutch in New York and on the Indians, "and it was prevented by his steady and conscientious opposition and the decision of the general court of Massachusetts, though earnestly and strenuously urged by all the commissioners of the other colonies." In 1650 he was one of the commissioners to determine the boundary between the Dutch colony of New Amsterdam and the English colony at New Haven. Another difficult problem he solved in 1651 as a commissioner to treat with the people of York and Kittery, Maine, claimed by the Massachusetts Bay colony as part of its territory, and in 1652 an instrument was signed by the inhabitants of what became York county, acknowledging the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. In June, 1654, Mr. Bradstreet was active in a meeting at Ipswich to take action to refute certain calumnies against the colony, forwarded to Protector Cromwell, and in May, 1661, after the restoration of the Stewarts, he was placed on a committee of the general courts to look after their charter rights. Bradstreet drew up an address to the king, declaring the rights and liberties of the colony as well as the allegiance, loyalty and duty to the king, and it was favorably received. Soon afterward the colony was summoned to court to answer charges, particularly of persecution of Quakers, and Bradstreet and Norton were sent to England to answer. Though the mission was entirely successful, the king promising a full pardon of past political offences and confirmation of the ancient charter rights, some of the conditions were obnoxious and the commissioners were blamed for making concessions to an unreasonable populace. In 1673 he was in the public confidence enough to be elected deputy-governor, and he continued, through re-election in that office until 1679 when, at the age of seventy-six, he was first chosen governor, having been an assistant, however, for fifty years in succession. He was the last governor under the charter which in May, 1686, was dissolved, and Joseph Dudley, his brother-in-law, became by royal appointment the president of New England. Bradstreet was appointed one of the counselors, but he declined to serve, as did also his son Colonel Dudley Bradstreet. During the tyrannical administration of Sir Edmund Andros, who followed Dudley, Governor Bradstreet, though nearly ninety years old, was active in resenting the oppressive

measures and when the people of Boston rose to arms, April 18, 1689, Mr. Bradstreet and fourteen of the magistrates signed a demand upon Andros to relinquish his office and surrender the government and fortifications to the people. The revolution took place, Bradstreet took charge of the government and Andros was thrown in prison. The old charter was restored and the general court again assembled. Mr. Bradstreet was annually re-elected governor of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, under the union of these provinces, until the arrival of Sir William Phipps in May, 1692, with a new charter from William of Orange, which deprived the people of the right to elect the governor and which named Bradstreet as senior counsellor to the governor. But the venerable governor decided to retire from public life. He died March 27, 1697, in the ninety-fifth year of his age, at Salem, and the general court voted "in consideration of the long and extraordinary service of Simon Bradstreet, late governor, one hundred pounds toward defraying the charges of his interment." His tomb is in the old Charter street burying ground, Salem.

"Mr. Bradstreet, although a strict Puritan in faith, and as decidedly opposed to all heresy and schism as his austere relative Dudley, was endowed with a different temper and for the sake of peace or with the hope of reformation, could more readily excuse an offender. He seems to have been imbued with a spirit more gentle and to have been influenced by a better idea of religious freedom than some of his associates in the colony. While the Antinomian controversy was pending he seems to have been inclined to more moderate measures than the exasperated magistrates and elders. * * To speak evil of rulers was an offence, but Bradstreet favored freedom of speech. He condemned the excesses of the witchcraft delusion, and was one of the few prominent men that opposed the frightful crimes of the ministers and judges committed in the name of the law." "He was a man," says Felt, "of deep discernment, whom neither wealth nor honor could allure from duty. He poised with an equal balance the authority of the King and the liberty of the people."

His first wife, Anne Dudley, was one of the most intellectual women of the colony, a poet of ability, worthy daughter of a governor, and worthy wife of another governor. "In liberal ideas and toleration she was far ahead of her cold Puritan surroundings. At her death, honors and laurels were heaped unstintedly

upon her name, and laudatory sermons commemorative were preached in all the principal churches of the colony; funeral elegies and addresses hours in length were delivered, according to the dearest and dreariest form of Puritan custom." She was probably buried at Andover, but no gravestone now marks her resting place. She died September 16, 1672, aged about sixty. Governor Bradstreet married second, Ann (Downing) Gardner, sister of Sir George Downing, and widow of Captain Joseph Gardner. His will was dated December 23, 1689, proved January 27, 1692-3. Children, all by first wife: 1. Dr. Samuel, a physician, graduate of Harvard College, 1653; married first, Mercy Tyng; second, Martha ——. 2. Sarah, married first, Richard Hubbard; second, Major Samuel Ward. 3. Rev. Simon, born 1638; married Lucy Woodbridge, who married second, Daniel Eppes. 4. Colonel Dudley, born 1648; married Ann, widow of Theodore Price. 5. Hannah or Ann, married June 3, 1659, Andrew Wiggin, of Exeter, son of Governor Thomas. 6. Mercy, married October 31, 1672, Major Nathaniel Wade. 7. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Bradstreet, son of Governor Simon Bradstreet, was born July 22, 1653, at Andover, Massachusetts. He died at Topsfield, in the same colony, January 11, 1718. He was a prominent citizen of Topsfield. He married, June 11, 1677, Sarah Perkins, daughter of William. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Simon, born April 14, 1682; mentioned below. 2. John, born January 3, 1693; married Rebecca, daughter of John and Sarah (Dickenson) Andrews. 3. Margaret, born November 27, 1696. 4. Samuel, born August 4, 1699; mentioned below. 5. Mercy, married John Hazen, of Boxford. Three other daughters were living in 1710, but their names are not known.

(III) Simon Bradstreet, son of John Bradstreet, was born at Topsfield, Massachusetts, April 14, 1682. He lived at Topsfield. He married, October 12, 1711, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Joseph Capen, of Topsfield. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Elizabeth, born August 28, 1712; married November 2, 1729, Joseph Peabody; died December 31, 1751. 2. Simon, born April 21, 1714; married Anna Flint; their son Henry, born 1741, was father of Daniel, the father of John M., founder of Bradstreet Commercial Agency. 3. Dudley, born May 27, 1716. 4. John, born March 2, 1718; mentioned below. 5. Margaret, born April 24, 1720; married ——— Andrews. 6.

Priscilla, born September 27, 1722. 7. Lucy, born November 25, 1724; married, 1776, Robert Andrews. 8. Dr. Joseph, born May 18, 1727; married Abby Fuller, of Middleton. 9. Mercy, born November 27, 1728; married ——— Stone. 10. Mary, born May 10, 1731; married Elisha Wildes.

(IV) John Bradstreet, son of Simon Bradstreet, was born at Topsfield, March 2, 1718. He married, January 13, 1742, Elizabeth Fisk, of Wenham. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Priscilla, born January 8, 1745; married June 12, 1764, John Killam, of Boxford. 2. Mary, born December 22, 1748; married John Dodge, of Beverly. 3. Mehitable, born June 2, 1751. 4. Huldah, born April 15, 1754. 5. Lucy, born March 27, 1758. 6. Eunice, born August 16, 1760; married March 25, 1783, Benjamin Emerson. 7. Captain Dudley, born October 8, 1765; mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, married 1769, John Gould. 9. Sarah, born February 1, 1756; married Daniel Gould.

(V) Captain Dudley Bradstreet, son of John Bradstreet, was born at Topsfield, October 8, 1765. He lived in the old house on the Bradstreet homestead first owned by Governor Bradstreet, at Topsfield, and in the possession of his descendants ever since. The place descended to Colonel Porter Bradstreet (8). Captain Bradstreet was a prominent citizen and active in the militia. He married, September 29, 1789, Polly Porter, of Danvers. He married second, Hannah Prince. He died April 23, 1833. Children, born at Topsfield of first wife: 1. Colonel Porter, born December 1, 1789; married April 8, 1812, Mehitable Bradstreet. 2. Major John, born October 8, 1792; mentioned below. 3. Dudley, born August 16, 1796; died September 25, 1832. 4. Joseph, born November 1, 1801; married Abigail Shaw, of Beverly. 5. Elizabeth P., born January 11, 1803; married December 20, 1846, Silas Cochran. 6. Albert G., born May 19, 1805; married April 5, 1836, Lydia B. Stearns. 7. Rev. Thomas J., born April 7, 1807; graduate of Yale College; married Amanda Thomas, daughter of Seth Thomas, the famous clock manufacturer, of Plymouth Hollow (now Thomaston), Connecticut; children: Albert, Thomas, George, Edward and Mary. 8. Sarah, born March 7, 1812; married October 8, 1734, Ahira H. Putman, of Danvers. 9. Jonathan, born October 1, 1808; died April 6, 1842; shot at Burlington, Iowa. 10. Lydia, born November 30, 1813; married May 18, 1847, Stephen White, of South Hadley, Massachusetts.

(VI) Major John Bradstreet, son of Captain Dudley Bradstreet, was born at Topsfield, October 8, 1792. He married, April 23, 1826, Sarah Rea. He was major of his regiment, and a prominent citizen of Danvers, Massachusetts. Children, born at Danvers: 1. Dudley, born July 6, 1827; mentioned below. 2. John, born April 25, 1829. 3. Israel R., born December 23, 1830. 4. Harrison P., born March 31, 1836. 5. Sarah R., born April 30, 1839.

(VII) Dudley Bradstreet, son of Major John Bradstreet, was born in Danvers, July 6, 1827. He was educated in the district school (No. 3) of his native town, and at the academy at Hampton Falls, New Hampshire. He learned the trade of tanner, and followed it as a trade and business all his active life. He made his home in Topsfield, February 22, 1848, and has lived there, where so many generations of his forefathers had lived, all the rest of his days to the present time. He has a record of voting at town and state elections for sixty consecutive years. He has been a prominent citizen for half a century or more. He held almost every position of trust and honor in the gift of his townsmen—was a member of the school committee fifteen years, and of the board of selectmen for twenty-five years, and in 1879 was elected representative to the general court for year 1880. In politics he is a Republican; in religion a Congregationalist. He married Mehitable Bradstreet, daughter of Josiah and Sarah (Patch) Bradstreet. (See below). Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Sarah Josephine; married J. Loring Gould; resides at Melrose; six children: i. Harlan Gould, died aged four years; ii. Lawrence Dudley Gould; iii. Ethel Gertrude Gould; iv. Marion Bradstreet Gould; v. Wallace Irving Gould; vi. Sturgis Gould. 2. Horace Dudley, married Mabel W. Warner; children: i. Faith Ethelyn; ii. Mildred Ray; iii. Hilda, died aged eleven months; iv. Horace Edward (twin); v. Horton Dudley, (twin). 3. Josiah Porter, married Adelaide Smith; child, Judson. 4. Samuel Wallace, unmarried. 5. Alice Gertrude, single. 6. Ruth Adelaide, married Frank Bradstreet; children: i. Richard; ii. Helen; iii. Bertha, died aged six months. 7. John Henry, married Lizzie Kneeland; children: i. Dorothy Ann; ii. Kenneth. 8. Percy Leroy. 9. Albert Chase. 10. Mehitable Dudley.

(III) Samuel Bradstreet, son of John Bradstreet (2), was born in Topsfield, August 4, 1699. He lived at Topsfield. He mar-

ried, 1722, Sarah Clarke. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Ann, born October 23, 1724. 2. Sarah, born February 4, 1726-7. 3. Samuel, born March 8, 1729; mentioned below. 4. Elijah, born August 8, 1731. 5. Eunice, born April 15, 1733. 6. Asa, born April 20, 1736.

(IV) Samuel Bradstreet, son of Samuel Bradstreet, was born in Topsfield, March 8, 1729. He married, April 5, 1763, Ruth Lamson. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Samuel, born January 2, 1764. 2. Ruth, born March 8, 1766; married May 8, 1791, Billy (Bela) Emerson. 3. Elijah, born July 4, 1767; married Phebe Ingalls, of Andover. 4. Asa, born May 29, 1769; married November 30, 1790, Abigail Balch, of Topsfield. 5. John; see forward. 6. Moses, born August 26, 1773; married May 7, 1795, Lydia Peabody. Child of second wife: 7. Daughter, died young.

(V) John Bradstreet, son of Samuel Bradstreet, was born in Topsfield, December 9, 1771. He married, January 9, 1792, Mehitable Balch. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Mehitable, born March 29, 1793. 2. Cornelius, born October 30, 1796. 3. Ruth, born February 16, 1799; married Solomon Wildes, of Boston, as second wife. 4. Cynthia, born November, 1802. 5. Josiah, born September 25, 1804; mentioned below. 6. John, born November 11, 1811.

(VI) Josiah Bradstreet, son of John Bradstreet, was born at Topsfield, September 25, 1804. He married Sarah Patch. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Mehitable Porter, married Dudley Bradstreet (7), mentioned above. 2. Josiah, Jr. 3. Sarah. 4. Henrietta. 5. John. 6. Eliza. 7. Joseph P., born April 11, 1846, at Topsfield. 8. Anne.

The surname Saville, Savel,

SAVILLE Savell, Savill or Savile, is of ancient date in England. The surname was adopted by one of the most illustrious families of the East Riding of Yorkshire, England, as early as the twelfth century and in the thirteenth Savile was a large and flourishing family. Some writers have fancifully ascribed to this name an Italian origin, but the name was originally Norman without doubt. The evidence tends to show that all the families of this surname had a common origin. Thomas Savile, Esq., of Savile Hall, Yorkshire, in the time of Henry III had two sons: 1. John, his heir; 2. Henry, ancestor of the Savilles, baronets, of Copley and Meehley. Sir John Savile, sheriff of county York, in the fifth and eleventh years

of Richard II, great-great-grandson of John, first mentioned, had two sons: 1. Sir John, whose daughter and heir, Isabel, married Thomas D'Arcy; 2. Henry —; ancestors of Savile, baronets, of Thornhill. In various parts of England the family bears this coat-of-arms or one closely resembling it: Argent on a bend sable three owls of the field. Branches of the family have been prominent at Oxton and Rufford Abbey in Nottinghamshire, in Derby and Devonshire.

(I) William Saville was the immigrant ancestor as far as known of all of the early families of New England. He was a joiner by trade. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was employed there by the notorious Nathaniel Eaton in 1641. He removed to Braintree where his descendants have been numerous to the present time. He married Hannah Tidd, daughter of John Tidd, tailor, an immigrant from Hartford, England, and she is mentioned in her father's will. She died August 14, 1650, and he married (second), November 2, 1655, Sarah Gannitt. He died April 6, 1669. His will was dated February, 1668-69, bequeathing to wife Sarah, sons John, Samuel, Benjamin and William, daughters Hannah and Sarah. By agreement made June 14, 1669, between the widow and sons, she was to have all she brought to their father at the time of his marriage. Children: 1. John, born April 22, 1642. 2. Samuel, October 30, 1643. 3. Benjamin, October 28, 1645, resided at Braintree. 4. Hannah, March 11, 1648. 5. William, July 17, 1652. Child of Sarah: 6. Sarah, October 15, 1654.

(III) Thomas Saville, doubtless a grandson of William Saville (1), was born April 17, 1699. He is said to have been living at Malden, Massachusetts, before removing to Gloucester, where he made his home. A branch of the Saville family located in the adjacent town of Medford, and at an early date some of the preceding generation lived at Woburn. He was a cooper by trade and followed his trade at Annisquam (Gloucester), where he died March 19, 1783, at the advanced age of eighty-four years. He married, January 24, 1720, Mary Haraden, born February 5, 1704, died at Gloucester, June 4, 1775. Children: 1. Thomas, born April 17, 1723, died young. 2. Hannah, born September 26, 1725, died young. 3. James, born July 12, 1726, died young. 4. John, born July 12, 1727, died November 18, 1790; married, May 30, 1751, Sarah Haraden. 5. Mary, born May 23, 1729, died March 23, 1800. 6. Thomas, born Aug-

ust 4, 1731, died of small pox. 7. Hannah, born December 14, 1733, died 1759. 8. Dominicus, baptized April 24, 1735. 9. Oliver, born February 28, 1736, died young. 10. Elizabeth, baptized September 4, 1737. 11. Oliver, born July 31, 1738, died at sea 1755. 12. Jesse, born December 16, 1740; mentioned below.

(IV) Jesse Saville, son of Thomas Saville (3), born at Gloucester, December 16, 1740, baptized in the Third Church, December 31 of the same year. He received a good education, and held a commission under the King of officer of customs. This office was held at the expense of much unpopularity and considerable personal danger. The strict performance of what he considered his duty made him extremely unpopular, and he suffered severely in person and property. In those days immediately preceding the revolution the feeling was even more bitter. In 1768 the exasperated people searched his home in quest of one Samuel Fellows, a collector of revenues. The man had fled, and escaped his pursuers, but the mob vented its anger upon Saville and his family. He was knocked down while defending his home, and narrowly escaped more serious injury. The merchants continued to violate the customs laws, and, notwithstanding the recent scene at his house, he insisted upon their compliance with the law. He defied public sentiment, perhaps unwisely, and on the night of March 22, 1770, he was seized in his bed by a party of men disguised as negroes and Indians, and dragged in an inhuman manner to the harbor four miles distant, where he was subjected to various indignities until his tormentors were tired. This outrage caused much hard feeling in the town, and it was called to the attention of the governor. Jesse Saville died at an advanced age, March 10, 1823. He married (first), October 6, 1763, Martha Babson, born October 8, 1745, died April 19, 1785. He married (second), Mrs. Hannah Dane, of Ipswich, who died May 3, 1827, aged eighty years. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas, born August 18, 1764, mentioned below. 2. Abiah, born June 12, 1766, died February 18, 1843. 3. John, born April 16, 1768, went to sea at the age of fourteen, was taken by a British frigate to England, and never returned. 4. William, born March 17, 1770, died January 11, 1853; schoolmaster, trader, farmer, town clerk. 5. James, born October 16, 1772, died June 6, 1805. 6. Martha, born December 16, 1774, died December 13, 1801. 7. Oliver, born Jan-

uary 20, 1777, died on voyage from India, of small pox, March 14, 1801. 8. Epps, born March 1779, died July 6, 1820. 9. David, born March 13, 1781, died 1801; lost at sea with crew from ship "Winthrop and Mary." Children of second wife: 10. Mary Dane, born March 7, 1787. 11. Hannah, born December 24, 1790, died 1854.

(V) Thomas Saville, son of Jesse Saville (4), born at Gloucester, August 18, 1764, died there May 7, 1845. He received an excellent education for those times, and both he and his brother William were school masters in the districts of Gloucester. They were both known as "Master Saville," and were successful in their calling. The occupation seemed to prevail among the Savilles; Sir William Saville was teacher of mathematics to Queen Elizabeth. In later years Thomas Saville went to sea and became captain of a vessel. During the Embargo acts, while in the West Indies, his ship was captured by a French frigate and taken to Guadeloupe, where the vessel and cargo were confiscated. He was obliged to return home in another ship. While in port in Gloucester, he used to secrete the cargo in the attic of his house, to evade the revenue officers. During the last part of his life he kept the Tavern House at Annisquam for his son John, and was active as long as his health permitted, he being a great sufferer from rheumatism. He was a member of the Orthodox church, and brought up his family in strict accordance with that faith. He was a prominent figure in the history of Annisquam.

He married, May 10, 1787, Betsey Hadden, born June 15, 1764, died September 23, 1836. Children: 1. Betsey, born June 5, 1788, died May 22, 1816; married Charles Wheeler; children: Roscoe Wheeler, Charles Wheeler. 2. Thomas, born June 3, 1791, died on shipboard from Havana, September 4, 1809. 3. John, born April 6, 1793, died December 20, 1834; married Caroline Peabody, of Boston; children: Elizabeth, married Ezra Leonard, of Gloucester, and had Charles Leonard; William, Arianna, John Thomas. 4. Ira, born August 31, 1797, died December 21 1865; married, November 5, 1827, Mary Bates, of Cohasset, who died December 15, 1888, aged eighty-six years, seven months, ten days; children: i. Mary Bates, born June 8, 1837, died September 17, 1905; married, October 3, 1861, John Butterfield Spaulding, of Lexington, and had John Stillman Spaulding, born August 30, 1865 (married July 25, 1895, Grace Lovejoy,

of Chelsea, and had Edward Lovejoy Spaulding, born December 15, 1896, and Stillman Saville Spaulding, born July 5, 1903, died January 28, 1904); ii. Ira Austin Spaulding, born October 21, 1841, died December 29, 1844; iii. Ellen Bayley Spaulding, born November 18, 1843, married, June 1, 1865, Ralph Irving Lane, of Gloucester, and had Ralph Edgar Lane, born March 6, 1867 (married, January 22, 1897, Vera Perin, of Roxbury, and had Rachel Perin Lane, born July 2, 1898, and Irving Saville Lane, born March 28, 1901, died June 11, 1903). 5. Martha Babson, born April 22, 1802, died November 23, 1871; married Isaiah Jewett, of Gloucester; children: i. James Saville Jewett, born November 10, 1830, married, October 2, 1861, Ellen Frances Clough, of Gloucester, and had James Saville Jewett, Frederick Saville Jewett (married Annie Griffin and had Marion Jewett), Annie Babson Jewett (married, June 4, 1907, Charles Samuel Allen, of Allston), Frank Jewett, Martha Ann Jewett, Alice Jewett and William Jewett. 6. David, born June 2, 1804, mentioned below. 7. James Babson, born January 29, 1808, died September 7, 1894; married, December 10, 1849, Rebecca Ann Crouse, of Nova Scotia; children: i. William James, born May 29, 1852, married (first), September 28, 1874, Emma E. Fuller, divorced and married (second), December 2, 1903, Sadie M. Littlehale, of New Bedford; ii. David Thomas, born August 18, 1858, married June 3, 1878, Mary Isabelle Gleason, of Dorchester, and had Norma Louis, born January 6, 1880, and Josephine Lewis, born September 1, 1881. 8. Laura, born April 5, 1810, died October 15, 1881; married, January 1, 1832, Gustavus Griffin, of Gloucester; children: i. Charles Carroll Griffin, married Eleanor Saunders and had Wallace Carroll Griffin, born, October 1, 1863, (married Mrs. Annie Partidge and had Blanche, Florence and Henry Griffin), Delia Griffin, born September 18, 1865, Henry Griffin, born December 10, 1867, Osborne Griffin; ii. Caroline Griffin, died March 16, 1906; iii. Gustavus Griffin, Jr., married Adeline Going and had Lester K. Griffin, born March 22, 1864, and Addie Griffin, married ——— McClellan; iv. Betsey Griffin, born July 28, 1838, died November 6, 1870, married Henry Jones, of Bayview, and had Etta F. Jones, born October 12, 1866; v. Ruel Griffin, born August 14, 1840, died October, 1876, married Ann Eliza Clough; vi. Laura Ann Griffin, born September 24, 1842, married, August 20, 1865, William H. Chard

and had William H. Chard, Jr., born July 29, 1866, died October 9, 1886; Arthur Griffin Chard, born March 5, 1869, died March 19, 1869; Kate Osgood Chard, born August 8, 1870, died February 8, 1873; Herbert Chard, born December 31, 1871, died January 20, 1872; Lizzie Brewer Chard, born October 10, 1873, died September 20, 1880; Ernest Dade Chard, born September 30, 1876 (married, February 7, 1906, Geneva P. Chadwick); Abbie Maria Chard, born June 3, 1878, died September 28, 1880; Laura Saville Chard, born November 19, 1882; Caroline Griffin Chard, born January 10, 1885. vii. John Griffin, born December 14, 1844, married, 1868, Abby Maria Chard, and had Fred Griffin, born October 18, 1868, died December, 1880; George Brewer Griffin, born March 17, 1873 (married Mabel Wentworth); Grace Griffin, born January 31, 1887; viii. Sarah Griffin, born January 11, 1848; ix. Ada Griffin, born August 5, 1849, married Henry Hamlin and had Charles Babson Hamlin, born August 20, 1828; x. Abby Haraden Griffin, born May 21, 1851, married William Arthur Gibson and had Rena Gibson, born October 24, 1875; William Arthur Gibson, Jr.; Bessie Emma Gibson, born March 24, 1888.

(VI) David Saville, son of Thomas Saville (5), born at Gloucester, June 2, 1804. He attended the common schools of his native town until he was fourteen years old, when he went to sea on a vessel bound for Pacific waters. They put into a Chilean port, and the entire crew was impressed into the Chilean service. He deserted as soon as the opportunity came and returned home. He became master of a vessel in the West India trade, and early in the forties obtained a position in the old custom house in Boston, where he remained until 1849. At this time the gold fever broke out, and September 18 of that year (1849) he and his son Leonard A. sailed from Boston, Massachusetts, to California. They arrived in San Francisco after a one hundred and sixty days trip around the Horn. He entered into the produce supply business in San Francisco, and two years later removed to Sacramento, and was engaged in the grocery and mining supplies trade. Owing to impaired health the store was given up, and later he entered the stevedore and wharfage business, continuing until 1854. He returned east to Lexington, but after a short stay, in 1854, went again to San Francisco, where he resumed the wharfage business, and speculated some in mining stock. After another trip

east he returned to California to settle up his affairs. At this time the city was suffering from an epidemic of small pox, which he contracted, and died July, 1868. He was buried in San Francisco. He was a man of fine intellect, energetic and forceful. His family was his chief happiness. He was a member of the Universalist church at Annisquam. He was a member of the Massachusetts legislature from Gloucester in 1835-36. He married, September 12, 1830, Ann Woodbury Leonard, born at Gloucester, July 20, 1808, died at Lexington, August 15, 1882, daughter of Rev. Ezra and Nancy (Woodbury) Leonard, of Gloucester. Children: i. Leonard Augustus, born January 31, 1833, mentioned below. 2. John, born July 7, 1835, died January 6, 1838. 3. Annie Woodbury, born July 8, 1838, married, December 13, 1860, David Wood Muzzy, of Lexington; children: i. Benjamin Muzzy, born September 19, 1866, drowned August 24, 1885; ii. Susan Wood Muzzy, born July 20, 1868; iii. David Saville Muzzy, born October 9, 1870, married, September, 1901, Ina Bullis and had David Muzzy, born September 6, 1902, and Elizabeth Muzzy, born February 23, 1904; iv. Helen Elizabeth Muzzy, born August 21, 1874; v. Annie Leonard Muzzy, born June 28, 1877; vi. Clifford Loring Muzzy, born December 11, 1886. 4. Clifford, born July 19, 1840, served nine months in North Carolina during the civil war. 5. David, born May 8, 1843, shot by accident September 29, 1853. 6. Frank Edward, born December 24, 1846, married, June 3, 1869, Lydia Caroline Gerrish, of Chelsea; children: i. Frank Edward, born March 17, 1871, married, October 16, 1895, Emma C. Willcutt, of South Boston, and had Gladys Caroline, born August 5, 1896; Helen Frances, born September 27, 1897; Edward Clifford, born February 7, 1900; Royal Willcutt, born November 23, 1902; Arthur Frank, born May 5, 1904; ii. Ezra Leonard, born September 23, 1873, died April 22, 1875; iii. Sarah Augusta, born July 17, 1876, died December 11, 1877; iv. Clifford, born November 4, 1877, married, November 4, 1900, Josephine Leach, and had Josephine Gerrish, born May 28, 1903.

(VII) Leonard Augustus Saville, son of David Saville (6), was born at Gloucester, January 31, 1833. He attended school in his native town until he was twelve years of age, and afterward for one year under private tutorship in the family of Rev. Frederick Hinckley, of Leicester. He was also in the Charlestown high school nine months. In

1849 he removed to Lexington with his parents, and in the month of September following he and his father sailed from Boston, Massachusetts, in the vessel "Harriet Rockwell," under Captain Shubael Hawes, an old whaling master, with a party of "Forty-niners" on their way to the gold fields of California. The passage around the Horn took one hundred and sixty days. The ship touched at St. Catherine's, Brazil, and Valparaiso, Chili, arriving in San Francisco, February 25, 1850. He and some of the party went up the river with supplies for the mines, leaving his father behind. They decided to locate at the southern mines at Stockton. After a short time they went to Carson Flats and Stanislaus river, where he was engaged in mining and in building dams for mining operations. Owing to the destruction wrought by the freshets, the work at the dam proved a failure, however, and he returned to San Francisco and then joined his father, who had engaged in the grocery business in Sacramento. He was with his father in the winter of 1850. His father's health failed and he went to San Francisco, leaving the son to wind up his business in Sacramento. After that Saville was with the coffee and spice house of Tucker and later worked at blacksmithing for a time. Returning to San Francisco he went into partnership with Rev. Mr. Harriman, dealing in merchandise of various kinds, which was shipped to their store in the southern mines. After two years he sold his interest in the business to his partner, and January 3, 1854, shipped on the "Northern Light," sailing around Cape Horn to Boston in ninety-one days. He returned to Lexington and began to learn the profession of civil engineering and architect in the office of F. W. Silloway, but after a year and a half concluded that he preferred trade and started a grocery business in Lexington in partnership with Charles H. Bennett under the firm name of Bennett & Saville, buying the stock in trade of James H. Bennett and John Butterfield, of Lexington, together with the stock of his partner, Charles H. Bennett, in his Charlestown store. The store was located in the historic hall at the head of Lexington Common. The firm was very prosperous. In 1864 Mr. Bennett died and Mr. Saville continued alone until the time of his father's death in August, 1868, in California. He sold out to B. C. Witcher and went to California across the Isthmus of Panama to take charge of his father's estate and administer it. He was in California from No-

vember, 1868, to March, 1869, when he returned to Massachusetts to dispose of his property and returned by railroad with his family to California. He became a partner in the firm of Moulton Brothers, commission merchants, Drum street, the name being changed to Moulton Brothers & Company, and he lived in San Francisco until 1873, when he returned with his family to Lexington. He entered into partnership with B. C. Witcher under the firm name of Witcher & Saville, and in 1875 bought the interests of his partner and continued alone until 1888 when he sold the business to George W. Spaulding, the present owner.

Mr. Saville has always taken a keen interest in public affairs. In 1867 he was elected town clerk of Lexington, resigning when he went to California, but being elected again after he returned, serving the town with fidelity and honor until 1901, when his appointment as postmaster precluded further service as town clerk. He was appointed postmaster, March 7, 1901, by President McKinley and has been re-appointed, holding the office to the present time. Largely through his interest in the office, it has been advanced from third to second class postoffice and the rural free delivery system inaugurated. Mr. Saville is serving his seventh term as justice of the peace, and when that term is complete will have served for forty-nine years in succession. He has from time to time done considerable conveyancing and real estate business, and represents some of the leading insurance companies in his town. He was for nine years a bail commissioner. He was formerly a Universalist, but is now a member of the Lexington Unitarian Church. He has been active in the Republican party from the organization, and has been elected delegate to various nominating conventions of his party. His first vote, however, was cast for the American or "Know-nothing" party. He was a representative from his district (the Eighteenth Middlesex) to the general court in 1883, and was on the committee on towns and a monitor of the house. He has been an assessor, tax collector, and town treasurer of Lexington, and served the town on important committees. All his public duties have been performed faithfully and conscientiously. Mr. Saville is a member of Lexington Grange, No. 233, Patrons of Husbandry; Simon W. Robinson Lodge of Free Masons, Lexington; Independence Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workmen, of which he was the first master. He is

an associate member of George E. Meade Post, No. 119, Grand Army of the Republic, Lexington. He is a charter member of the Lexington Historical Society and its treasurer since its organization in 1886. He was formerly a member of the Belfry Club. He belongs to the New England Postmasters' Association, and is trustee of the Lexington Savings Bank and for many years member of its board of investment.

He married, at Lexington, June 5, 1862, Rebecca Hicks Gould, born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, died at Lexington, June 27, 1894, aged fifty-nine years, two months, fourteen days, daughter of James and Caroline W. (Brooks) Gould, of Charlestown. Her father was a soap manufacturer. Children: 1. Fred Clifford, born February 21, 1863, married, May 4, 1887, May Agnes Mellenny, of Lexington; children: i. Leonard Brooks, born March 14, 1889; ii. Marjorie, June 6, 1890; iii. Rebecca Muzzy, May 19, 1892. 2. Annie Muzzy, born March 20, 1866, married, October 23, 1895, Charles Tilden Hartwell, of Arlington; she died October 17, 1905; no children.

Henry Way, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1583, and died May 24, 1667, aged eighty-four. He and his wife Elizabeth came in the ship "Mary and John" in 1630, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts. Two or more of his family, probably nephews, also settled in Dorchester. Aaron Way was a proprietor of Dorchester in 1640; freeman May 7, 1651; bought a farm at Rumney Marsh, jointly with William Ireland, February 19, 1651, and removed to Boston; gave bonds for his brother Richard Way in 1657; was dismissed to the new church at Boston, with his wife and William Ireland, February 3, 1660-61; his will is dated August 25 and proved September 26, 1695. Richard Way, another brother, was a cooper by trade, lieutenant of the Dorchester company; was admitted to the church May 5, 1643, and freeman April 27, 1657; removed to Boston and was admitted townsman April 27, 1657; deposed in 1666 that his age was forty-two. There was a Widow Way in Dorchester, February 23, 1646, perhaps mother of Aaron and Richard and sister-in-law of Henry. There is reason to believe that her husband was George Way, mentioned in the Dorchester records, January 2, 1637-38, as having had a grant of land formerly. Henry Way is dignified with the prefix "Mr.," which at that

time indicated some rank or social station. He came with the first company of pioneers, and carried on a fishing business. His boat saved three shipwrecked men off the coast, July 26, 1631, and two other boats of his were lost, five men being killed by the Indians and two drowned in 1632. He was admitted to the church May 5, 1643. His wife Elizabeth died June 23, 1665, aged eighty-four. Children: 1. George, mentioned below. 2. Samuel. 3. Henry Jr. 4. Richard. 5. Elizabeth. 6. A son, lost in the winter passage of the ship "Lion," chartered by the governor and council to go to Bristol, England, for food for the colonies, December or January, 1630-31.

(II) George Way, son of Henry Way (1), born in England about 1620, died at Saybrook, Connecticut, about 1690. While he was living in Boston, with the rest of the family, mentioned above, he supported Roger Williams, and though not among the original twelve founders of Rhode Island, he soon followed, about 1657, and after the town of Providence was burned he settled in Saybrook, Connecticut. He married, in Boston, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Joanna Smith. While at Boston he shared in a division of the Neck Lands, now South Boston, 1637. He took the oath of allegiance May 31, 1661. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born in Boston, March 19, 1651. 2. George, settled in New London; died February 23, 1717; married Susanna, daughter of Joseph West; on account of deep snows the body was not buried until March 7. 3. Thomas, mentioned below.

(III) Thomas Way, son of George Way (2), born in Rhode Island, about 1665, died 1726, at East Haven, Connecticut, whither he removed about 1720 from Saybrook. He was a farmer. He married Ann, daughter of Andrew Lester, according to the New London history. Children: 1. Daniel, born December 23, 1688. 2. Ebenezer, born October 30, 1693; mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth. 4. George, born about 1695. 5. David. 6. James, settled at East Haven. 7. Hannah. 8. John, resided in Wallingford. 9. Thomas, born March 18, 1700; died at New London before twenty years old. 10. Mary, died December 22, 1711.

(IV) Ebenezer Way, born October 30, 1693; died July 17, 1787. He was a merchant and shipper. Some of his vessels were captured and destroyed during the revolution. He married, November 9, 1714, Mary Harris, born at New London, May 10, 1696, died August 18, 1777, daughter of Peter and Eliz-

abeth (Harris) Harris. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. And others.

(V) John Way, son of Ebenezer Way (4), born in New London, Connecticut, August 12, 1731; died at Lempster, New Hampshire, January 2, 1802. He was a sea captain and in later life a farmer. He was among the first settlers of Lempster, New Hampshire, and one of the leading citizens for many years. He married, about 1760, Grace Ann Daniels, born at New London, 1740, died at Lempster, August 5, 1830, daughter of James and Grace (Edgecomb) Daniels, and granddaughter of Lord Edgecomb, of Plymouth, England. Children: 1. John, born about 1755; mentioned below. 2. Jasper, born at New London, May 22, 17—, died at Claremont, New Hampshire, December, 1845, farmer, married February 7, 1793, Betsey, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Odiorne; she was born June 14, 1769, and died April 4, 1832; married second, Polly Sanborn, widow. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Benjamin. 5. Thomas, signed petition November 21, 1791, with Nathaniel, Benjamin, John Sr. and John Jr., all of Lempster. Probably other children.

(VI) John Way, son of John Way (5), was born in Connecticut, probably at New London, in 1755; settled with father and brothers in Lempster, New Hampshire, at the close of the revolution; was assessed there in 1787 with father and Nathaniel Way. He was of Marlow, according to the census of 1790, but lived during his active life chiefly at Lempster. He was a farmer and a wealthy man for his day. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Leonard, born at Lempster in 1796; died December 13, 1870; settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, 1835; married, 1822, Olive Graves, of Unity, born 1795; children: 1. Susan, born March 8, 1821, married Alpheus Perry; ii. Franklin, resided in Chicago; iii. Louise, married Albert W. Gilmore; iv. Henry, resided in San Francisco; v. Gardner, born November 16, 1833; married his cousin Marion W. Way, daughter of John and Polly (Emerson) Way, of Lempster. 3. John, married Polly Emerson. 4. Harriet. 5. Orpha.

(VII) William Way, son of John Way (6), was born in Lempster, New Hampshire, about 1780; married Anna, daughter of Abner Smith, of Marlow, New Hampshire. He removed to Lyndonville, Vermont, and later in life to St. Charles, Illinois. He was a Methodist in religion. Children: 1. Gilbert. 2. Silas, born 1816; resides at 135 Main street,



Alonzo Way

Batavia, Illinois; the only one of the children surviving in 1907, then aged ninety-one years; the source of much of the information in this family history was obtained from him. 3. Franklin. 4. Alonzo A., mentioned below. 5. Salome, married Chapin Wheelock, of Moline, Illinois. 6. Susan, married ——— Green.

(VIII) Alonzo A. Way, son of William Way (7), was born in Lyndonville, Vermont, and was educated there in the public schools. When he left home in his youth he served an apprenticeship in Boston in the tailor's trade, and afterward followed his trade. When a young man he established himself in business in the city of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and became in time one of the leading tailors of that city. He acquired a competence, and retired some years before his death, spending his last days in Haverhill. He died there June, 1896. Mr. Way was an active and useful citizen, and exerted every effort toward the improvement and benefitting of the city. He was a Republican in politics and a strong and wholesome influence in his party. He was alderman from his ward for many years in the city government, and served on important committees. Mr. Way was largely self-educated, but he had distinct literary tastes and read many books. He loved travel and had visited all parts of this country and spent much time abroad. He was a close observer, and had a retentive memory, so that he became a veritable storehouse of information and general knowledge. He was a member of the Pentucket Club of Haverhill. He married Anna Butters, daughter of Frank Butters, and niece of Charles Butters, of Haverhill. He married, second, January 1, 1874, Clara A. Yeaton, born in New Castle, New Hampshire, 1847, daughter of William and Maria (White) Yeaton. By the second marriage he had his only child, Marion W., born April 22, 1877, married Harris W. Spaulding, September 29, 1897; they have two children: i. Way Spaulding, born July 3, 1898; ii. Evelyn H. Spaulding, born March 15, 1900.

Governor John Endicott was
 ENDICOTT a man of impulsive and impetuous temper, and sometimes too summary and severe in his views and acts. But no mild or weak nature could have contended with the wilderness trials he was called to encounter. As Palfrey well says in his excellent "History of New England:" "His honesty, frankness, fearlessness and generous public spirit had won their

proper guerdon in the general esteem." Or we may adopt the words with which Bancroft introduces him in his brilliant "History of the United States:" "A man of dauntless courage, and that cheerfulness which accompanies courage; benevolent, though austere; firm, though choleric; of a rugged nature, which his stern principles of non-conformity had not served to mellow—he was selected as a fit instrument to begin this wilderness work."

As the founder of this oldest town (Salem) of Massachusetts proper, whose annals contain the history of so much of early commercial enterprise and so much of literary and scientific celebrity, including such eminent names as Gray and Peabody and Derby, and Silsbee and Pickering and Putnam, and Saltonstall and Bentley and Bowditch and Story, and Peirce and Prescott and Hawthorne—his own name could never be forgotten. While as governor of the pioneer plantation which preceded the transfer of the whole Massachusetts government from Old England to New England—without either predecessor or successor in the precise post which he was called upon to fill from 1628 to 1630—he must always hold a unique place in Massachusetts history. Nor will it ever be forgotten that when he died, in 1665, he had served the colony in various relations, including the very highest, longer than any other one of the Massachusetts fathers.

These words of honest appreciation were spoken by Robert C. Winthrop on the occasion of the celebration of the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the "Landing of John Endicott," the ceremony of which was held in Salem in September, 1878; and to the just sentiments expressed by the speaker whose name has been noted, it will not be out of place at this time to add an extract from the address of Dr. Palfrey, at the celebration of the Danvers centennial in 1852:

"When the vessel which bore the first governor of Massachusetts was entering the harbor of Salem, she was anxiously watched from the beach by four individuals, styled in the quaint chronicles of the time as 'Roger Conant and three sober men.' This vessel swung to her moorings and flung the red cross of St. George to the breeze, a boat put off for the shore, and that the governor might land dry shod, Roger Conant and his 'three sober men' waded into the water and bore him on their shoulders to the dry land." In behalf of the patentees he thus took possession of the land described in the patent.

The life and public service of Captain John Endicott have been made the subject of extended mention by numerous chroniclers of New England history, nearly all of whom have dealt fairly and impartially with the questions of his policy and purposes, while others have colored their narratives in certain respects so that a gross injustice was done him. But it is not the purpose of our present narrative to discuss the question of his policy or to enter upon a detailed account of his official career, but rather to record something of his personal life and that of his family and some of his descendants in one generation after another—a subject which appears to have received little attention at the hands of historians and genealogists.

In an article written something more than sixty years ago by one of the descendants of Governor Endicott, the author says it is the general impression that all having this surname in this country are descended from Governor Endicott, but that this is a mistake. There were families of "Indicotts" distinct from his living in Boston and its vicinity sometime previous to 1700. The two names probably had the same origin, although so different in orthography. Of these, says the writer referred to, there was a John Indicott, warden of the King's Chapel, and a man of some consequence in 1691; Gilbert Indicott, yeoman, of Dorchester, born in 1658; and a William Indicott. "They appear to have been brothers, and contemporary with Governor Endecott's grandchildren, but they could not have been derived from him. * * * The governor and his descendants to the third generation spelt their name Endecott."

(I) John Endecott was born in 1588 (Savage says about 1589) in Dorchester, Dorsetshire, England, and by profession was a "chirurgion" previous to his immigration to New England in the ship "Abigail" from Weymouth (a small seaport town on the channel about nine miles from Dorchester) with his wife and a company of about twenty or thirty persons, including women and children, and landed at Salem in September, 1628. He was one of the six original purchasers of the lands of the Massachusetts Bay from the Plymouth council on March 19th preceding, and the only one of them who came over during the first two years following the purchase. He had been sent out to take charge of the company plantations in America, and was one of the founders of the ancient colony at Naumkeag (Salem), which he established

as the permanent town of Salem, and in this action he also founded the first settlement in the Massachusetts Bay colony. He came with authority "to govern" and was "a fit instrument to begin this wilderness work; of courage bold, undaunted, yet sociable, and of cheerful spirit, loving or austere, as occasion served." (Johnson).

At Salem, Governor Endecott exercised chief authority until April, 1630, when John Winthrop arrived and assumed charge under the charter of the New England Company. He was then made a member of the court of assistants, but in 1634 he was removed from office and disfranchised for one year for having cut the red cross of St. George from the royal colors carried by the train band of Salem. In justification of this action he urged that the cross savored of popery, and was an abomination in the sight of those of his religious convictions; and subsequent events showed the reason of his position, and the cross was omitted from the flag used by the militia of the colony. In this action he was warmed by the influence of Roger Williams, and his close association with that worthy character frequently involved him in complications which were not of his own creation. The frequently bold utterances of Williams were distasteful to the magistrates, but the planters defended their preachers and Endecott justified their defense, and for this offence he was committed; but at length he found it useless to further offend the authority of the magistrates and deputies, and made the acknowledgment required of him, whereupon he was released. From that time he acted in harmony with the powers of the colony and regained the esteem of its leading men.

In 1634 John Endecott was chosen a member of the board of military commissioners of the colony in which was vested power to levy war, and to arrest, imprison or execute persons deemed to be enemies of the state. In 1636 he was placed in command of the Massachusetts troops in the expedition against the Pequot Indians, and in 1644 he was chosen governor of Massachusetts, was re-elected in 1649, and later served in that high office from 1655 to 1664, in all fifteen years, a longer period than any other governor under the old charter. In 1645, following his first term as governor, he was made sergeant major-general of the colonial troops, and in 1658 was president of the colonial commissions.

Before his election to the office of governor,

Mr. Endecott removed from Salem to Boston, and he died in that city March 15, 1665, in his seventy-seventh year. He was a zealous Puritan, and showed an intense intolerance toward Roman Catholics, Episcopalians and Quakers which was entirely characteristic of the temper of the man himself and of the spirit of the times both in this country and in England. The house in which Governor Endecott lived in Salem had been first erected by the Dorchester Company at Cape Ann, and was removed from thence to Salem in 1628 for his use. Numerous interesting reminiscences and traditions have long been associated with the old Endecott house in Salem, and one of them runs to the effect that it was afterward known as the "Ship Tavern." An interesting narrative relating to the governor's house is found in the deposition of Richard Brachenburg, of Beverly, made in 1680, in which he 'testifieth' that he came to New England with Endecott, and that "wee came ashore at the place now called Salem the 6th of September in the yeare of our Lord, 1628: fifty-two years agoe: at Salem wee found living, old Goodman Norman, and his sonn: William Allen, and Walter Knight, and others," * * * "and they declared that they had an house built at Cape Ann for the Dorchester Company: and I having waited upon Mr. Endecott, when he attended the company of the Massachusetts Pattentees, when they kept their court in Cornwall streete in London I understood that this company of London having bought out the right of the Dorchester marchants in New England, that Mr. Endecott had power to take possession of their right in New England, which Mr. Endecott did, and in particular of an house built at Cape Ann, which Walter Knight and the rest said they built for Dorchester men: and soe I was sent with them to Cape ann, to pull downe the said house for Mr. Endecott's use, the which wee did, and the same yeare wee came ouer according to my best remembrance it was that wee tooke a further possession; on the north side of Salem ferrye, comonly caled Cape an side, by cutting thatch for our houses, and soone after laide out lotts for tillage land on the said Cape an side and quickly after sundrye houses were built on the said Cape an side and I myselfe have lived there, now for about forty yeares, and I with sundry others have beene subduing the wilderness and improving the fields and commons there, as a part of Salem" etc.

In this connection it is proper to mention

that the house of Governor Endecott in Salem stood at the corner of what now is Washington (then Court) and Church streets, and that Zerubbabel Endecott, son of the governor, sold the land to Daniel Eppes, and the region thereabouts was long known as Endicott's field. The governor himself was a large landholder in different parts of New England; the first grant ever made in the interior of New Hampshire was that of five hundred acres to him of the finest interval land on the Merrimac in Concord. His farm in Salem remained in possession of his descendants more than two centuries.

Governor Endecott has frequently been represented as "rude and uncultivated, inexperienced in the passions of men and untouched by any of the finer feelings and sympathies of our nature." Stern, inflexible and uncompromising, particularly towards those who differed with him in religious matters, his great firmness and decision have often been misconstrued into "grovelling wilfulness and unbending obstinacy." That he was a man of good intellectual endowments and mental culture, and that he possessed a fearless and independent spirit which well fitted him for the various duties he was called upon to perform, is very certain. But his highest claim to distinction rests upon the fact that he was a successful leader of the Pilgrims or Puritans, and his name is so closely associated with the first settlement of the country, and with whose early history his own is so closely interwoven, that the learned and reverend Dr. Bentley, of Salem, in a letter to the elder Adams, says, "above all others he deserves the name of The Father of New England." (Moore, in his "Lives of the Governors," etc.)

The first wife of Governor John Endecott was Anna Gouer, who accompanied him to New England in 1628, and who died childless in 1629. He married, second, August 17, 1630, Elizabeth Gibson, of Cambridge, England, who bore him two children: 1. John, born about 1632; 2. Zerubbabel, born in 1635. "The property of Gov. Endecott's widow not being sufficient for her support, the general court in 1671 granted her an annuity of 30 pounds during her widowhood. This was an indication of the public respect both for her and her deceased husband." (Felt's "Annals of Salem.")

(II) John Endecott, elder son of Governor John Endecott and Elizabeth Gibson, his second wife, was born in Salem about 1632, and died in Boston in 1667, leaving no children.

He went to Boston with his father in 1644, and was admitted freeman there in 1655. In the year last mentioned he married Elizabeth, daughter of Jeremiah Howchins (sometimes written Houchin). She survived him, and married for her second husband Rev. James Allen, pastor at one time of the First Church in Boston.

(II) Dr. Zerubbabel Endecott, younger son of Governor John and Elizabeth (Gibson) Endecott, born in Salem, 1635, died there March 27, 1684. He was admitted freeman in 1665, and was by profession a physician. His elder brother John having died without children, all of the Endicotts who claim descent from Governor John Endecott are also descendants of Dr. Zerubbabel Endecott. By his will, dated November 23, 1683, (in which his christian name is written Zerobabel and also Zerubabel) Dr. Endecott devised to his two eldest surviving sons, John and Samuel, the old homestead of his father in that part of Salem which is now Danvers, and which was called the "Orchard." To his sons Zerubbabel, Benjamin and Joseph he left a tract of five hundred fifty-five acres of land which had been granted by the general court to his father, on the Ipswich river, in Topsfield (now Boxford) to be divided equally between them, with the provision that if either died without issue his part should revert to the survivors. The governor (Endecott) had a summer place there at Middleton, between Topsfield and Danvers. This historic house is located on what was known as the "new road," which runs from Howe's Station in Middleton to the town of Topsfield. His five daughters inherited an island of about two acres near Marblehead (called Cotta island) with other bequests. He married, in 1654, Mary Smith, daughter of Samuel Smith, and sister of Sarah Smith, who married William Browne, of the well known Salem family of that name. She died in 1677, having borne her husband ten children. He married second, Mrs. Elizabeth Newman, widow of Rev. Antipas Newman, of Wenham, and daughter of Governor John Winthrop of Connecticut. Children of Dr. Zerubbabel and Mary (Smith) Endecott: 1. John, born 1657, died 1694. He was a physician, and a man of splendid educational attainments. He spent some time in London, England, and was educated there. Felt in his "Annals of Salem" says of Dr. John Endecott that he was "active, useful and respected." As part of his inheritance under his father's will he received from the testator "al my In-

struments and bookes both of phisicke and Chirurgery." He married, in London, the baptismal name of his wife being Anna. She died leaving two children—a son, Robert Edwards, died without issue; he owned a part of the Orchard farm and lived there; he married, November 24, 1720, Elizabeth Phillips, and died soon after his marriage; his widow afterward married his cousin, Zerubbabel Endecott. Anna, the daughter of John and Anna Endecott, born in 1693, married December 20, 1711, Samuel Endecott, her cousin. After the death of his wife Dr. Endecott came with his children to New England and lived in Salem. 2. Samuel, born 1659; (see post). 3. Zerubbabel, born February 14, 1664, died in Topsfield, 1706. He lived in Topsfield, on land inherited from his father. The christian name of his wife was Grace, and by her he had six children: i. Zerubbabel, married May 1, 1723, the widow of his cousin Robert; ii. Grace, married Samuel Killum (Kellum) of Wilmington; iii. Mehitable, married John Hart, of Lynn; iv. Elizabeth, married John Perkins, of Ipswich; v. Phebe, married Ebenezer Jones; vi. Hannah, who died single. 4. Benjamin, born 1665, died 1735. In 1715 he lived in Topsfield, on lands devised him by his father. The first name of his wife was Elizabeth; no children. 5. Mary, born 1667; married August 2, 1685, Isaac Williams, of Salem. 6. Joseph, born 1672 (baptized July 17), died May, 1747. He went from Salem to New Jersey, and in his will mentions himself as "of North Hampton, county of Burlington, in West Jersey, in the government of New York, yeoman." His wife's baptismal name was Hannah, and by her he had two sons—John and Joseph, and two daughters—Ann (Gillam) and Elizabeth (Deloraine). 7. Sarah, born 1673; married William Browne, of Salem. 8. Elizabeth, born 1675; married Nathaniel Gilbert of Boston. 9. Hannah, born 1676; married Edward Gaskill. 10. Mehitable, born 1677, died single, 1698; left her property to sister Elizabeth.

(III) Samuel Endecott, second son and child of Dr. Zerubbabel and Mary (Smith) Endecott, born in Salem, 1659, died 1694. He lived on the Orchard farm. In 1684 he married Hannah Felton, who was baptized June 20, 1663. She was a daughter of Nathaniel Felton, senior, of Salem, who was born in England about 1615, came to Salem 1633, and died July 30, 1705. His wife was Mary Skelton, daughter of Rev. Samuel Skelton, the first minister of Salem. She died May 8,

1701. After the death of Samuel Endecott his widow Hannah married, second, Thorndike Procter, youngest child of John Procter by his first wife. John Procter was executed for witchcraft in Salem, August 19, 1692. Samuel and Hannah (Felton) Endecott had children: 1. John, born October 18, 1685, died before his father. 2. Samuel, born August 30, 1687. (See post). 3. Ruth, born 1689; married July 17, 1710, Martin Herrick, son of Joseph and Mary Herrick, and grandson of Henry Herrick, the immigrant. 4. Hannah, born 1691; married April 3, 1712, Benjamin Porter, son of Israel Porter, and grandson of John Porter, who bought "Skelton's neck" from the children of Rev. Samuel Skelton, first minister of Salem.

(IV) Captain Samuel Endicott, second son and child of Samuel and Hannah (Felton) Endecott, born in Salem, August 30, 1687, died in Danvers, in May, 1766, aged seventy-nine years. In 1694, after the death of his father, the name Endicott in Salem and its vicinity was borne by a single person, a boy then seven years old. In 1736 Captain Samuel Endicott was one of a committee of four (the others being Thorndike Procter, John Felton and Daniel Marble) chosen to erect a school "in ye quarter of ye parish." His name appears frequently in the town records, and it is evident that he was a man of considerable influence in the town. He married, in Salem, December 20, 1711, Anne Endecott, his cousin, born 1693, daughter of Dr. John Endecott. She died in May, 1723, and he married second, February, 1724, Mrs. Margaret Foster, a widow whose family name was Pratt. By his first wife Captain Endicott had five children, and seven by his second wife: 1. John, born April 29, 1713; (see post). 2. Sarah, born September 19, 1715, died before 1719. 3. Samuel Jr., born March 12, 1717, died 1773; married, 1752, Mary Putnam; six children. 4. Sarah, born January 13, 1720; married Dr. Benjamin Jones, born 1716. 5. Robert, born 1721; drowned when a boy. 6. Margaret (twin), born December, 1724; married June 30, 1743, Hobart Clark. 7. Hannah (twin), born December, 1724; married September, 1769, Francis Nourse. 8. Ann, born November, 1727; married December, 1761, Thomas Andrews. 9. Elias, born December, 1729; married Eunice Andrews; six children. 10. Joseph, born February, 1731; married first, — Putnam; second, Sarah Hathorne. 11. Lydia, born 1734; married Peter Putnam. 12. Ruth, born

1739, died 1828; married December 19, 1765, Joseph Dole.

(V) John Endicott, eldest child of Captain Samuel and Anna (Endicott) Endicott, born April 29, 1713, died in 1783, aged seventy years. He owned and lived on the old Orchard farm, "the farm with the Endicott pear tree." He married, May 18, 1738, Elizabeth Jacobs, who died in August, 1809. She was a woman of great determination of character, and it is related of her that on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, Colonel Timothy Pickering halted his regiment for a few minutes in front of the old South meeting-house in Danvers, and such was her impatience at the delay that she walked straight up to the commander and said, "Why on earth don't you march? Don't you hear the guns at Charlestown?"

Elizabeth Jacobs, who was baptized September 17, 1729, was a daughter of John Jacobs, born September 18, 1679, died in 1764, and lived in the old Jacobs homestead in Salem village. He was a member of the First church in Salem and later with his brother George was one of the petitioners for the South Danvers church in 1710-11, then called the middle precinct. He was a substantial landholder. He married first, Abigail —; second, Lydia —. John Jacobs was a son of George Jacobs, who also lived on the old family homestead, and died there before 1718. He married, September 12, 1674, Rebecca Frost, and both he and his wife and their daughter Margaret suffered persecution under the accusation of witchcraft. Upon being accused he fled, and his wife and daughter remained and were imprisoned, but were subsequently released. George Jacobs was the eldest son of George Jacobs, of Salem, who also was charged with the heresy of witchcraft. He was tried, condemned, and executed in 1692, when he was more than eighty years old and so decrepit that he walked only with the support of two canes. His trial was conducted without the slightest regard for legal propriety or the rules of evidence; and his principal accuser was his own granddaughter Margaret, who was so terrified by imprisonment and the threats of those in authority that in order to escape punishment herself she testified against her grandfather, although she afterward declared that she had no knowledge of the solemnity of an oath or what might be the consequences of her evidence.

John and Elizabeth (Jacobs) Endicott had

children: 1. John Jr., born 1739, died March, 1816; married Martha, daughter of Samuel Putnam, of Salem; seven sons and five daughters. 2. Elizabeth, born 1741, died young. 3. William, born 1742; married, November, 1767, Damaris Osborn; one son, William Endicott Jr., born 1769. 4. Robert, born October 29, 1756; (see post).

(VI) Robert Endicott, youngest child of John and Elizabeth (Jacobs) Endicott, born in Danvers, October 29, 1756, died in Beverly, March 6, 1819, having spent the greater part of his life in the latter town, where he was a tailor. He married, November 1, 1781, Mary Holt, born in Danvers, October 3, 1761, died in Beverly, January, 1850, daughter of Rev. Nathan Holt and Sarah Abbot his wife. He graduated from Harvard College in 1757; was invited in 1758 to settle in Danvers, and was ordained pastor of the Second church there January 3, 1759, succeeding Rev. Mr. Prescott. His ministry covered a period of thirty-five years, and terminated only with his death in 1792. Rev. Nathan Holt was a son of Nicholas and Mary (Manning) Holt, grandson of Nicholas and Mary (Russell) Holt, and great-grandson of Nicholas Holt, of Andover, Massachusetts, by his first wife, Elizabeth ———. Nicholas Holt came in the "James" from London in 1635, and was one of the first settlers of Newbury, Massachusetts. Robert and Mary (Holt) Endicott had children: 1. Mary, born July 9, 1782, died 1813; married John Ellingwood. 2. Robert, born May 5, 1785, died August, 1813; unmarried. 3. Nathan, born July 31, 1788, died July, 1816; unmarried. 4. Samuel, born July 18, 1793. 5. William, born March 11, 1799; (see post).

(VII) William Endicott, youngest child of Robert and Mary (Holt) Endicott, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, and spent his entire life in that town and subsequent city. He lived to attain to within two months of a full hundred years, survived all of his associates in business and social life, and enjoyed the pleasant distinction of being the oldest man in the annals of the town. When about fifty years old his health became much impaired and it was remarked among his friends that he probably would not live much longer.

As a boy he was sent to the town school, but when about fifteen years old he was given employment as clerk in the general store kept by Robert Rantoul, whose daughter Mr. Endicott afterward married. In the course of a few years he acquired a partnership interest

in the business of his former employer, and for the next forty years was proprietor of what has been mentioned as one of the largest mercantile houses in the state outside of the large cities and one of the first general merchandize stores in New England. His stock included the goods and wares now kept in modern department stores and he also had a drug store in connection with the business. For many years his establishment was the center of trade for all of the towns around Beverly, and as he was a man of excellent judgment, a comfortable fortune was the reward of his endeavor in business life. Aside from his large business interests, which made constant demands upon his time, Mr. Endicott was for many years identified with all of the events which contributed to the prosperity of his native village and subsequent city; he was in some important respects a public man, and a democrat of the old school. He held various minor local offices and was elected representative from Beverly to the general court. At the time of its organization in 1867 he was elected president of the Beverly Savings Bank and held that office until 1888. He was a director and treasurer of the Fisher Charitable Society for thirty-two years, giving liberally from his own purse for the benevolent work carried on by the society, but outside of its organized work he made frequent charitable donations of both public and private character, the latter always being given quietly and without attracting attention to the donor. He attended church services regularly and was decidedly Unitarian in his religious views. In his advanced years, when somewhat relieved of the cares of active business, Mr. Endicott found pleasure in relating the interesting events of Beverly life during his boyhood days; and he always recalled with especial interest the naval engagement between the "Chesapeake" and the "Shannon," which took place off the Beverly coast, June 1, 1813, and which he witnessed with a glass from the roof of his father's house on Bartlett street.

September 26, 1824, William Endicott married Joanna Lovett Rantoul, born in Beverly, January 13, 1803, died while on a visit to her son in St. Louis, Missouri, June 26, 1863. Her father, Robert Rantoul, was born in Beverly November 23, 1778, and died there October 24, 1858. He established himself as an apothecary in Beverly, in June, 1796, after an apprenticeship in Salem with Dr. William Stearns and Dr. Jacob Osgood. He gradually extended his business operations as the growth

of his town made practicable and as his own means would permit, and in the course of years he became the leading and one of the most substantial merchants of the town. His son-in-law, William Endicott, after a clerkship of several years succeeded to the proprietorship of the business. On June 4, 1801, Mr. Rantoul married Joanna Lovett, of Beverly, daughter and eldest child of John Lovett and Elizabeth Herrick. Robert Rantoul (1778-1858) was the eldest of three children of Robert Rantoul, the immigrant, who was born in Fifeshire, Scotland, January, 1753, arrived in Boston 1769, and went at once to Salem. He was a mariner, and in 1776-77 is mentioned as Captain Rintoul. He was in succession master of the schooners "Caty" and "Hope," the brigs "Hopewell," "Phoenix" and "Defence," and in 1782 was captain of the ship "Iris." In her he sailed from Salem for York River in Virginia, and thence, March 4, 1783, for Mantz, France, but the "Iris" never was heard of after leaving York River. On November 3, 1773, Captain Rantoul married Mary, daughter of Andrew Preston (or Preson) and Mary Lambert, and by her had three children: Robert, born November 23, 1778, died October 24, 1858; Samuel, born July 10, 1781, died at Bilboa, Spain, April 22, 1802; Polly, born July 22, 1783, died November 15, 1836; married in May, 1808, Andrew Peabody of Beverly, and they were the parents of Dr. A. P. Peabody, professor at Harvard and president of the college, pro tem.

William and Joanna Lovett (Rantoul) Endicott had children: 1. William, born January 4, 1826 (see post). 2. Mary Elizabeth, born July 21, 1828, lives in Beverly. 3. Robert Rantoul, born October 21, 1830, died February 19, 1833. 4. Robert Rantoul, born March 28, 1833 (see post). 5. Charles, born October 10, 1835, died in Detroit, Michigan, January 18, 1896. He went west many years ago and established the firm of Newcomb, Endicott & Company, of Detroit, proprietors of the largest department store in Michigan. Mr. Endicott married Caroline Leach. 6. Augusta Rantoul, born November 13, 1837, died February 5, 1855. 7. Henry, born February 15, 1840 (see post).

(VIII) William Endicott, Jr., eldest child of William and Joanna Lovett (Rantoul) Endicott, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, January 4, 1826. He received his early education in the old Beverly Academy, and when fourteen years old was given a place as clerk in his father's store in Beverly. He worked

there from 1840 to September, 1846, when he secured a position as clerk with C. F. Hovey & Co., merchants of Boston, and continued in that capacity until 1850, when he became a junior member of the firm; and he is still a member of the firm—senior member, but not its active head, his personal attention in the meantime having been directed into other channels. Although he always declined to be nominated as a candidate for public office, he has taken a lively interest in political affairs, at first as a member of the Free Soil party. As an alternate delegate from the Essex South district, he attended the convention at Philadelphia, which nominated Fremont in 1856, the first national convention of the Republican party, which four years later by the election of Lincoln assumed control of the federal government. Of this party Mr. Endicott was an active supporter for the first twenty-five years of its existence, since which time he has not always been in agreement with its policies and should properly be classed as an independent Republican. In the discussion of financial questions, currency, public debt and tariff he has frequently contributed communications to the newspapers, but he was never willing to appear as a platform speaker. In combating the proposal in 1867 to pay the five-twenty bonds in depreciated paper currency, his communications to the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, which were largely copied by papers throughout the country, were thought to have greatly influenced the formation of the sound public opinion which was expressed by the first statute of President Grant's first administration, which declared that principal and interest should be paid in gold.

He was instrumental in the establishment of the Boston Museum of Fine Arts, was one of the incorporators, trustee from its incorporation in 1870 until his resignation in 1907, and for five years its president. For more than forty years he has been a member of the corporation of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, and has added largely to its funds by his active interest in obtaining public subscriptions, as well as by liberal contributions of his own. For nearly forty years he was a member of the investment committee of the Suffolk Savings Bank, and for seventeen years its president; of the New England Trust Company, president for twenty-seven years; a trustee of the Massachusetts General Hospital for twenty-two years; either treasurer or trustee of the Perkins Institution and Massachusetts School for the Blind for twenty years;

treasurer of the permanent fund of the Boston Young Men's Christian Union for twenty-five years. He has been president of several western railroads, of which the most important was the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad in Nebraska, which was consolidated in 1880 with the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railroad, at which date Mr. Endicott became a director in the latter road, serving for twenty-two years until its acquirement in 1902 by two northwestern roads.

Many other engagements of similar nature might be named but these will suffice to indicate that Mr. Endicott has been willing to devote a considerable portion of his long life to what may be denominated as quasi public duties. He was appointed by Governor Ames as one of the commissioners, with Governor Long and the late Benjamin D. Whitcomb, for building the Massachusetts state house extension, and by the justices of the supreme judicial court as one of the "Managers" of the fund left by Benjamin Franklin to the city of Boston, and which is to be expended in the erection of the Franklin Union building. He is a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, the Historic-Genealogical Society, and various other similar organizations. In 1868 he received from Williams College the honorary degree of A. M., and in 1888 from Harvard University.

On March 3, 1857, William Endicott married Annie Thorndike Nourse, widow of John F. Nourse of Boston. Mrs. Endicott died February 29, 1876. Of this marriage three children were born: 1. Annie Thorndike, born August 10, 1860, died April 17, 1862. 2. Clara Thorndike, born January 21, 1862, lives with her father. 3. William, Jr., born April 18, 1865, married June 7, 1889, Helen Southworth Shaw, daughter of Dr. Benjamin S. and Amelia Shaw; no issue. He is a partner in the firm of Kidder, Peabody & Company; resides in Boston.

(VIII) Robert Rantoul Endicott, third son and fourth child of William and Joanna Lovett (Rantoul) Endicott, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, March 28, 1833, and in one capacity and another has been closely identified with the life of his native town and city for a period of full three score years. His education was gained in the Beverly schools and academy, and after leaving the academy he began working in his father's store. On January 1, 1859, he entered upon the active career which brought him in such close asso-

ciation with the business history of Beverly, having succeeded to the business for many years previously conducted by his father, and continued it with the same substantial results which rewarded the efforts of his father and grandfather until 1886, when he gave up active business. In November, 1862, Mr. Endicott was elected from Beverly to the lower house of the general court, and donated his salary to the Beverly public library. June 20, 1867, he was commissioned justice of the peace and held that office for the following thirty years. In 1867 he became a member of the board of trustees of the Public Library; in 1868 was member of the Beverly Board of Health; March 9, 1869, was elected parish treasurer of the Unitarian church, serving in that capacity twelve years, then resigned; May 1, 1888, succeeded his father as president of the Beverly Savings Bank, which office he still holds. For many years Mr. Endicott has been a member of the Unitarian church, was treasurer of its Sunday school fund for twenty-one years and superintendent of the school for seven years. For five years he served as selectman of Beverly previous to its incorporation as a city. He has been a trustee of the Fisher Charitable Society (organized in 1810) for a full quarter century and is its present secretary. In many other respects he has taken a commendable interest in the institutions of his city, and every measure proposed for the welfare of the municipality and its people has found in him an earnest supporter and generous donor. He enjoys the pleasures of travel, both domestic and foreign, and during the year 1900 he visited several European countries. His greatest pleasure is found in the congenial associations of home life, where his acquaintance is large and friends are numerous, and where he is held in high esteem. His home is a seat of comfort and generous hospitality.

Robert Rantoul Endicott married, January 1, 1866, Anna Woodberry Sheldon, born in North Beverly, July 15, 1845, daughter of Levi Dodge and Nancy (Woodberry) Sheldon, and granddaughter of Jesse and Mary (Dodge) Sheldon. Nancy Woodbury, born August 3, 1817, was a daughter of Isaac Woodberry and wife Nancy Baker, and a direct descendant of William Woodberry (or Woodbury), who came to New England in 1626. Children of Robert Rantoul and Anna Woodberry (Sheldon) Endicott: 1. John, born in Beverly, July 12, 1867; educated at Exeter Academy and graduated from Harvard College, A. B., 1889;

now member of firm of Newcomb, Endicott & Company, Detroit, Michigan, and also owner of one of the largest stock farms in that state. He married first, Elizabeth M. Watson, of Detroit, who died childless in 1900; second, Mary Elizabeth Booth, of Detroit; has two children: Robert Rantoul (2d), born Detroit, February 14, 1905, and Elizabeth Thorndike, born Detroit, July 21, 1907. 2. Robert Rantoul, born in Beverly, December 9, 1868, died September 7, 1892. He was educated in the Beverly public and high schools, Exeter Academy, and graduated from Harvard, A. B., 1890. At the time of his death he was teller in the Beverly Savings Bank. 3. Agnes Woodberry, born in Beverly, March 25, 1871, lives in Beverly. 4. Arthur Lovett, born in Beverly, January 13, 1873; married September 16, 1903, Bessie Baldwin, of New York city. Mr. Endicott lives in Brookline, Massachusetts, and is connected with the retail department of the mercantile house of C. F. Hovey & Company, Boston. 5. Helen, born in Beverly, June 9, 1875, died July 26, 1883. 6. Margaret, born in Beverly, October 3, 1878; lives in Beverly. 7. Joanna Rantoul, born in Beverly, August 19, 1881; died April 18, 1904.

(VIII) Henry Endicott, youngest child of William and Joanna Lovett (Rantoul) Endicott, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, February 15, 1840. At the age of about seventeen years he entered upon an active business career which continued about twenty-five years and until failing health compelled him to abandon mercantile pursuits. His early education was acquired in the Beverly public schools and the high school in Salem, and after leaving school he entered the employ of C. F. Hovey & Company, Boston merchants, subsequently admitted partner and continued until 1892, when poor health necessitated his retirement from the firm, and he afterward directed his energies in other business channels. Since that time he has been trustee of various estates and other properties, has made considerable investments on his own account and for others, and otherwise has been identified with various institutions of Boston and Beverly. For five years he was treasurer of the Perkins Institution and Massachusetts School for the Blind, and for many years was treasurer for the Society for Ministerial Relief. He is an attendant at the services of the First Church, Boston, and in politics is an independent and conservative Republican.

Henry Endicott married, in Cambridge, June 10, 1872, Mary Hubbard Howe, born in

Beverly, March 31, 1844, daughter of Octavius Howe, born in Beverly, January 22, 1815, died October 30, 1895, and Sarah Hubbard Lamson, his wife, born in Beverly, September 29, 1813, died July 9, 1898. The grandfather of Mrs. Mary Hubbard (Howe) Endicott was Dr. Abner Howe, a former practitioner of medicine in Beverly, whose wife was Sarah Thorndike. Children of Henry and Mary Hubbard (Howe) Endicott: 1. Augusta Rantoul, born in Beverly, June 25, 1873. 2. Henry, Jr., born in Beverly, April 6, 1875; Harvard A. B., 1897; LL. B., 1900; married October 15, 1897, Catherine Sears, of Boston. 3. Thorndike Howe, born in Beverly, March 20, 1877; Harvard A. B., 1899. 4. Lawrence, born in Boston, June 23, 1879. 5. Marion Dudley, born in Beverly, July 13, 1881.

In the ship's list of passengers in DAY the "Paule," Leonard Betts, master, sailing from London, England, July, 1635, bound for his majesty's colony of Virginia, bearing the certificate of the minister of Gravesend, "of their conformitie to the Church of England," there appears the name of Anthony Day, who is described as being then twenty-two years old.

(I) This appears to be the first mention of the name of Anthony Day in American colonial history, but while there is no tradition in the Day family in New England—descendants of Anthony—that their ancestor ever set foot on the soil of the English plantation in Virginia, there is every reason to believe that he arrived in this country several years previous to 1640 and that he was related to immigrants of the same surname who are mentioned by several writers as having come to America between the years 1630 and 1636 and settled in Salem and Ipswich and other of the plantations in the vicinity of Boston. In his "History of Gloucester" Mr. Babson says that Anthony Day was born in 1616; the ship's list previously referred to says that the Anthony Day therein mentioned was twenty-two years old in July, 1635, a difference so immaterial in fact that Anthony Day who came over in the "Paule" might easily be taken for him of the same name who first appears in New England history at the time of his visit to Cape Ann in 1645. However, it is not assumed that Anthony Day, the passenger in the "Paule" 1635, is identical with Anthony Day, of Gloucester, 1645, although such may have been the fact, and in the absence of any mention whatever of his name in Ipswich and Salem, where

he is supposed to have been before going to Gloucester, the theory that he may have been the passenger in the ship bound for Virginia is entitled to consideration; and this theory is further strengthened by the fact that no other Anthony Day is mentioned in the immigration lists between the years 1630 and 1700.

One of the most recent contributors to Day family genealogy says: "Anthony Day came from England to this country sometime during the year 1645 with his wife, Susanna, and settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts;" but Mr. Babson, whose narrative may be regarded as far more accurate, says that he "came to Gloucester about 1645, probably from Ipswich, where several of the name are found at an earlier date;" and further, "it does not appear when and where he married Susan Machet, servant of William Vinson, who, I suppose, was the wife Susanna mentioned in the records as the mother of his children." It may be said that Susanna Machet was born 1623, and died December 10, 1717, aged ninety-four years. Anthony Day died in Gloucester, April 23, 1707, aged ninety-one years. He did not settle permanently in Gloucester until 1657, when he bought a house and lands in the town, formerly in the possession of Charles Glover, "having the rocks called the Poles on one side." By his wife Susanna, Anthony Day had children: Thomas, born 1651; Timothy, born 1653; John, born April 28, 1657; Ezekiel, born March 12, 1660, died July 12, 1660; Ezekiel, born May 19, 1662; Nathaniel, born September 9, 1665; Elizabeth, born February 2, 1667; Samuel, born February 25, 1669; Joseph, born April 4, 1672.

(II) Timothy Day, second son of Anthony and Susanna (Machet) Day, married July 24, 1679, Phebe Wilder, died April 8, 1683. The date of his death is not known, but it appears that he was still living in 1721. His house was on the west side of Annisquam river, where some of his descendants continued to live for many years after his time. Timothy Day and Phebe Wilder had ten children: Timothy, Jr., born 1678 or 1679; John, born 1680; Anthony, born 1681; John, born 1683; Jonathan, born 1685; Susanna, born 1688; Pricellar, (Priscilla), born 1689; Elizabeth, born 1690; Benjamin, born 1695; Ebenezer, born 1697.

(III) Timothy Day, Jr., eldest son and child of Timothy and Phebe (Wilder) Day, was born about 1678 or '79, and, as shown by his will, died about 1757, aged about seventy-eight years. The church records show that

he was baptized in the First Church in Gloucester, before 1703. By his wife Jean he had seven children: Feebe (Phebe), born October 11, 1706; Zebulum (Zebulon) born April 14, 1709; Eliphalet, born December 17, 1711; Judith, born April 2, 1714; Abner, born August 12, 1716; Tabitha, born January 29, 1719; Bethula, born April 2, 1722.

(IV) Abner Day, fifth child and third son of Timothy Day and Jean his wife, was born in Gloucester, August 12, 1716. His intention of marriage with Susanna Marshall, of Ipswich, was published October 27, 1739, according to the town records of Gloucester. Children: Bethula, born April 3, 1741; a son, born July 30, 1743; child, born August 10, 174—; Abner, born March 14, 1748; Susanna, born July 4, 1751; Eliphalet, born February 11, 1754; Timothy, baptized October 17, 1756; Ezra, born April 12, 1761. The church records show that Tabitha, daughter of Abner Day, was baptized December 11, 1763.

(V) Ezra Day, youngest son of Abner and Susanna (Marshall) Day, was born in Gloucester, April 12, 1761. He was a blacksmith by trade, and spent his entire life in that town. The records show the marriage of Ezra Day and Mrs. Susanna Warner in the second parish church, November 12, 1783. Their children were: Susan, married Mr. Griffin; Mary (Polly) married George Stevens; Betsey, married a Pulcifer; and Elias Warner Day.

(VI) Elias Warner Day, youngest son and child of Ezra and Susanna (Warner) Day, born in Gloucester, July 11, 1802, died there December 19, 1881. Much of his younger life was spent on the sea, and he sailed as captain in the foreign trade until about thirty years old. He then gave up trans-Atlantic trading voyages and followed the fisheries until about 1850, when he bought Millet's island, about forty acres in area, in Annisquam river, which he used for farming purposes. He always was a man of exemplary habits and character in the town where his life was spent. He was one of the founders of the Riverdale Methodist Episcopal church, one of its trustees as long as he lived, and for many years its steward. July 14, 1828, he married Judith L. Curtis, of Gloucester, born July 31, 1806, died January 4, 1872, second daughter of Samuel Curtis and Dorcas Low, his wife. Elias Warner and Judith L. (Curtis) Day had seven children, all born in Gloucester: 1. Elias Warner, born April 24, 1829. He went to California in 1849, and has since lived in that state; he never married. 2. Samuel Curtis,



A. A. C. Day.

John W. Day

deceased, born May 3, 1831; married Georgiana Brown; and lives in Gloucester; ten children. 3. Charles Henry, born March 5, 1835, lost at sea about 1873; married Abbie L. Grover; six children. 4. William Curtis, born June 8, 1837; lost at sea with his elder brother; married Betsey Morse; five children. 5. John Warner, born November 11, 1844; (see post). 6. Ezra, born November 11, 1846, died November 26, 1846. 7. George Franklin, born April 3, 1848, died in childhood.

(VII) John Warner Day, youngest surviving son of Elias Warner and Judith L. (Curtis) Day, was born in Gloucester, November 11, 1844, and for the last forty years and more has been identified with the business life and history of Gloucester and Cape Ann. His young life was spent at home on his father's island farm in 'Squam' river, where he was brought up to work and was sent to the public school at Riverdale. When he was thirteen years old his father sold the island property and took up his home on the mainland, not far from the elegant residence of his son. When old enough he went fishing one summer, on the Grand Banks of Newfoundland, but followed that calling only a single year, and then learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. From a journeyman carpenter at the bench Mr. Day soon became a contracting builder, and for full two score years he has been constantly engaged in building construction work, and it may be said, without exaggeration, in any respect, that there is not to-day on Cape Ann a single contractor who has done more or better work than he, whether in fine residences or mercantile buildings, and he has built nearly all of the large summer hotels on the north shore, including the famous Colonial Arms, the largest of them all, and the Hawthorne Inn and its cottages, both on Eastern Point; the Moorland and its cottages at Bass Rocks, the Oceanside and Hesperus House at Magnolia, and the Blyman Hotel at Manchester. His building operations to-day all conducted under the firm name of John W. Day & Sons, indicate the association of his sons in the business established by their father.

For many years Mr. Day has been known as a progressive and public spirited citizen, as well as a substantial and conscientious business man. He is a Republican in politics, and in 1879 was a member of the city council of Gloucester; but he is not in any sense a politician or seeker after public office. For more than forty years he has been a member of the Riverdale Methodist Episcopal church, one of

its trustees for thirty years, and steward for thirty-seven years. He married, October 20, 1863, Alice Chamberlain Pinckney, born November 8, 1846, only child of John Pinckney and wife Philena Oakes, of Boston, and granddaughter on the paternal side of John Pinckney, of Exeter, granddaughter on the maternal side of John Oakes of Exeter and wife Catherine McKinney. Children of John Warner and Alice Chamberlain (Pinckney) Day: 1. William Curtis, born January 16, 1864, died January 16, 1894; married Savilla Horton, now dead. 2. Edward Everett, born March 1, 1865, died July 30, 1865. 3. Howard Franklin, born August 4, 1866, died October, 1866. 4. Mary Ann Mellow, born November 30, 1867; married, November, 1901, Isaac Horace Tucker, of Gloucester; two children—Roy Pinckney and Dorothy Tucker. 5. Alice Philena, born April 19, 1869, died October 9, 1869. 6. Edward Albert, born January 27, 1871, died April 15, 1871. 7. Louis, born October 31, 1872, died December 31, 1872. 8. Alice, born May 31, 1874; married September 17, 1902, Alexander Heath, of Malden, Massachusetts; one child, Florence May Heath, born December 28, 1903. 9. Hattie Austin, born November 31, 1875; married December, 1904, Daniel Anstess, of Gloucester; two children—Helen Day Anstess, and Robert Heath Anstess. 10. Lena, born December 2, 1877; married, November, 1901, Fred R. Boynton, two children: Alice I. Boynton and Ruth Evelyn Boynton. 11. Warner, born May 18, 1879; married, October, 1900, Anna Munroe Griffin; two children: Carlton Monroe and Esther Florence Day. 12. Walter Percy, born May 4, 1882; married, November, 1904, Elizabeth Burnham; one child, John Warner Day.

An early writer of Poore and Poor family history in New England, speaking of the arrival of the American ancestor of the branch of the family here treated, mentions Daniel Poore, of Andover, Massachusetts, and says he is that youth, aged fourteen years, whose name is on the list of passengers in the ship "Bevis," from Southampton, England, in 1638, and his name is there written Dayell Poore, that he came with his sister Alce, or Alice, aged twenty years, and his brothers, Samuel, aged eighteen years, and John, all under the designation of servants of Richard Dummer.

(I) Daniel Poore, whose descendants generally after his own children have spelled their surname Poor instead of Poore, born in Wilt-

shire, England, 1624, came to this country with his older sister and brother in 1638 and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. In 1644 he became one of the original settlers of Andover and spent the greater part of his life in that town, where he acquired a large estate in lands and other property, which at his death in 1713 was appraised at eight hundred pounds. He also became prominent in town affairs, held several important offices and served as selectman eight years. His farm and home in Andover were on the east side of Shawshin river, near where now stands the station at the junction of the Boston & Maine and Essex railroads. Daniel Poore married Mary Farnum, who bore him eleven children.

(II) Daniel Poore, son of Daniel and Mary (Farnum) Poor, born in Andover, Massachusetts, 1656, lived on the old homestead in that town. He married Mehitable Osgood, and by her had nineteen children.

(III) Thomas Poor, son of Daniel and Mehitable (Osgood) Poore, was born in Andover, 1703, on the homestead founded by his grandfather nearly three-score years before Thomas was born. He married Mary Adams of Newbury, Massachusetts, and by her had twelve children.

(IV) Joseph Poor, son of Thomas Poor and Mary (Adams) Poor, was born in 1748, and when grown settled (about 1770) in what then was the south part of Danvers, now within the limits of Peabody, Massachusetts. In the new locality he came to be one of the leading men of the town, and was deacon in the church from 1796 until his death, March 26, 1815. His wife was Mary Abbott, of Andover, a descendant of one of the most prominent old families of that town. She died August 17, 1820. Children of Joseph Poor and Mary (Abbott) Poor: 1. Joseph, born March 28, 1771. 2. Hannah, born April 26, 1773; married Richard Osborn; seven children. 3. Mary, born April 30, 1775; married Sylvester Proctor. 4. Enoch, born January 20, 1777; married Sarah Shillaber; settled in Salem; two children. 5. Sarah, born July 21, 1779; married Benjamin Jacobs; ten children. 6. George Abbott, born October 26, 1781; was a seaman. 7. Nancy, born May 4, 1784; died unmarried. 8. Nathan, born September 15, 1786; see forward. 9. Daniel, born June 27, 1789; married Susan Bullfinch; settled on island of Ceylon; five children. 10. Betsy, born December 21, 1791; married Rufus Wyman; one child. 11. Martha, born June 20, 1795; married David Daniels; five children.

(V) Joseph Poor, son of Joseph Poor and Mary (Abbott) Poor, born in Danvers (Peabody), March 28, 1771, died in Peabody, 1850. He was a tanner and currier by trade, and from a very small beginning succeeded in establishing a large tannery business which yielded him a competency and served as a foundation for still greater operations on the part of his sons and other descendants in later years. He was a man of enterprise as well as business capacity, and by his works and influence did much toward the building up of his town and advancing the interests of its institutions and people in every direction. He married first, December 9, 1795, Tamison Sprague, born April 13, 1773, died October 2, 1803, having borne him three children. He married second, Sarah Reed. Of his fourteen children seven grew to maturity, married, and had families: 1. Eben, born 1796; married Clarissa Abbott. 2. Henry, born 1799; married Mary Osborn. 3. George, born 1801; married Eliza Reed. 4. Joseph, born July 7, 1805; see forward. 5. Tamison, born 1807; married Obadiah Kimball. 6. Nancy, born 1813; married Isaac Hardy. 7. Enoch, born 1825; married Fanny E. Lowd; lived on the homestead.

(V) Nathan Poor, son of Joseph Poor and Mary (Abbott) Poor, born in Danvers, September 15, 1786, died in Peabody, May 25, 1842. He married first, February 4, 1810, Margaret Silver, born in Salem, October 14, 1787, died November 18, 1824; second, February 27, 1829, Hannah C. Merrill; (nee Cook). Children by first wife, all born in Peabody: 1. Susan Silver, born August 13, 1810, died October 7, 1824. 2. Margaret Silver, born February 20, 1812; married October 16, 1833, Henry Brown Ward. 3. Nathan H., died in infancy. 4. Nathan H., (second child so named) died in infancy. 5. Nathan Holt, born November 14, 1817, died January 27, 1898. 6. Harriet C., born July 26, 1820. 7. George Abbott, born September 5, 1822.

(VI) Joseph Poor, son of Joseph and Sarah (Reed) Poor, born July 7, 1805, in Danvers, died there August 24, 1884. He attended school in his native place, and from the time he was old enough to be of any use worked in and around his father's tannery, learning the business almost as a matter of course. At the age of eighteen he was given his time by his father and thereafter made his own way unaided. After his father died he carried on the tanning business alone, and his business career was one of continuous success. His ability was thoroughly appreciated by his fel-



Nathan H. Poor

low townsmen, who frequently called him into the public service. He was for many years chairman of the board of selectmen of South Danvers and Peabody, a director of the Warren Five Cents Savings Bank, and one of the original trustees of the Peabody Institute. As he advanced in years he became a strong advocate of moral reform in all its branches, an earnest abolitionist, a warm-hearted, sincere temperance man, always carrying out his opinions at the ballot box, even if he stood alone. As a business man he did not exhibit that headlong activity and bustle which are so often mistaken for business capacity, but moved slowly on, seeing his way clearly as he went and keeping himself safe in all business transactions. He was a thoroughly religious man, always contributing liberally to purposes of benevolence and charity, and when the feebleness of advancing age compelled him to relinquish business he felt even a deeper interest than before in those higher pursuits which chasten and ennoble life. He married Eliza Munroe of Danvers. Children: 1. Sally, born 1830. 2. Warren Augustus, born 1832; married Harriet Waterman. 3. Mary E., born 1834. 4. Ellen, born 1835; married James W. Kelley. 5. Leverett, born 1838; married Jennie Emerson. 6. Lizzie, born 1840. 7. Lucinda, born 1842. 8. George H., born 1844; married Susan R. Bond. 9. Albert F., born 1846; married Sarah F. Weed. 10. Joseph H., born 1848; married Maggie Linehan. 11. Martha H., born 1850.

(VI) Nathan Holt Poor, son and fifth child of Nathan and Margaret (Silver) Poor, born in Peabody, November 14, 1817, died there January 27, 1898, having lived a life of industry and usefulness and having completed more than fourscore years. He was a tanner and currier by trade, a good practical man at his chosen occupation, which he followed for many years and then laid aside for other duties. In the early part of his life he had become interested in public affairs, held many town offices of responsibility and performed other important duties of a public character; and everything which he undertook was done well and to the satisfaction of those whose votes had placed him in office. It is safe to say that Mr. Poor gave longer service in public affairs in Peabody than almost any other man either before or since his time, and that no man in public office in any town in this state ever gave more faithful and efficient service or commanded the universal respect of his townsmen in a greater degree than did Mr.

Poor. The statutes of the commonwealth of course required that he, in common with all other public servants, make an annual report and submit his books and accounts to the examination of the town board and auditors, but when Mr. Poor's accounts were submitted the members of the board always knew that in his case their duties were merely perfunctory; for he was as scrupulously honest as he was faithful in every duty entrusted to him. In this connection let us look briefly at Mr. Poor's record and length of service in official capacity—town clerk, 1853-95, forty three years; town treasurer, 1871-96, twenty-six years; assessor 1871-96, twenty-six years; selectman 1854-62, and 1871-96, a total of thirty-three years. Besides this he was collector of internal revenue at Peabody from 1862 to 1871, in all nine years. The latter was a federal rather than local office. For several years also he was clerk of the board of water commissioners of Peabody. Mr. Poor married first, May 17, 1843, Abigail Morrill, born in Westfield, Massachusetts, August 14, 1821, died in Peabody, September, 1862. He married second, December 24, 1863, Hannah Ellen Gove, born in Deering, New Hampshire, December 8, 1839. Children of Nathan Holt Poor by first wife: 1. Eliza Frothingham, born August, 1844, died same month. 2. Frank Walker, born December 18, 1845; married, first, Georgia M. Friend, of Danvers; one child, Florence Cook Poor, born December 9, 1872; married second, Frances Mihan, had one child, Abigail Morrill Poor, born May 16, 1873. 3. Mary Florence, died aged three months. 4. Harriet Ann, born July 16, 1852, died December 19, 1901; married Moses E. Johnson. 5. Eliza Harris, born October 27, 1854; married first, Robert H. Wilkinson, had Edward Poor Wilkinson, born August 5, 1884, died October 10, 1884; married second, Moses B. Paige, has one son, James Edward Paige (see Paige family). 6. Charles Morrill, born March 16, 1857; married Alice P. Osborn; no children. 7. Edward Floyd, born August 6, 1858, died aged twenty years. 8. Mary Abbie, born June 15, 1862, died April 29, 1878. Children of Nathan Holt Poor by second wife: 1. Margaret Silver, born October 6, 1864; married Abbott B. Galloupe. 2. Elmer Merton, born January 11, 1866; married Margaret Searle Lord; has Francis Lord, born May 16, 1893. 3. Nathan, born March 11, 1869; married Helen B. Bergmann; children: Caroline Gove Poor, born

May 10, 1900; Nathan Holt Poor, born October 23, 1902; Martha Lashar Poor, born February 5, 1905. 4. Alice Lephe, born January 10, 1871. 5. Jennie Cordelia, born September 6, 1874, died August 6, 1875. 6. Helen Louise, born October 29, 1877; married Charles H. Kimball. 7. John Gove, born December 9, 1879, died young. 8. Amy Huntington, born May 21, 1882; married Theodore DeLong Coffin.

(VI) George Abbott Poor, youngest son and child of Nathan and Margaret (Silver) Poor, born in Peabody, September 5, 1822, died there January 4, 1853, aged less than thirty-one years. He married Lavina Welch, born in Shapleigh, Maine, August 12, 1820, and who, after his death, married, second, December 20, 1855, Handley C. Flint. George Abbott Poor and Lavina Welch had children, all born in Peabody: 1. Nathan H., born April 14, 1842. 2. Horace A., born January 10, 1845; soldier of war of 1861-5, serving in companies F and K, 11th Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and mustered out as sergeant; married first, Mrs. Mary Lizzie Bennett, and second, Allace Coon, in Kansas. 3. George, born September 21, 1849, died January 30, 1852. 4. Lavina S., born August 5, 1851; married Herbert E. Grey, of Dedham, Massachusetts.

(VII) Nathan Holt Poor, eldest son and child of George Abbott and Lavina (Welch) Poor, was born in Peabody April 14, 1842. He received his education at the old Wallis school in South Danvers; but it was only during the winter terms that he attended school, his help being needed at the work of the farm during other seasons of the year, a duty which in his boyhood days was the lot of the eldest son in the family. Even as a boy he never was afraid of work, and went ahead with whatever was necessary to be done, and that without being told. Such boys nearly always become successful men, and Mr. Poor's record in business life shows that he is not an exception to the rule.

He began work off the farm when he was fourteen years old, pegging shoes for his stepfather, Mr. Flint. Two years later, about 1858, he began an apprenticeship to the trade of morocco dressing in the leather factory of Roberts & Moore, served out his full term of three years, and then was given full charge of his employer's works, being then nineteen years old. From this it is clear that Roberts & Moore saw something in the young foreman, the work he himself was capable of doing as a practical

morocco dresser, and his industrious and steady habits, that commended him to a position in which he had supervision of the work of other men, many of whom were older than himself. About 1863 Mr. Poor accepted charge of the finishing in the factory owned by Frank Pemberton & Son, of Peabody, remained with that firm until 1870, and then took full charge of the Peabody factory of Charles H. Tigh, then considered the most modern and best appointed morocco leather factory in the county, and it may be said here that the concern did not lose any of its former prestige during the five years of his superintendence, but at the end of that time he had accumulated sufficient money, the savings of former years, with which to start in business on his own account. In 1875 Mr. Poor became junior partner of the firm of Hutchinson & Poor, and engaged in the business of manufacturing sheepskins, continued until 1883, and then became senior member of the firm of Poor & Littlefield, his partner being Stephen S. Littlefield, of Peabody. This concern carried on a more extensive business in manufacturing sheepskins than its predecessor, and it was continued with excellent results and without change in personnel until 1899, when Mr. Littlefield withdrew and the partnership was succeeded by the N. H. Poor Leather Company, incorporated November 29, 1899, with a capital of \$30,000. This company manufactures morocco leathers, Goodyear insoling leather, with turn and moulded grainless counters—a special product. Since its incorporation Mr. Poor has been president and treasurer and active managing officer of the company and its large business. In 1903 a new factory building was erected and equipped with fans and steam for drying purposes. This equipment in the light leather manufacture, was an innovation, a new departure from former methods of the drying process, but it proved a progressive step and has since been followed by all similar factories in the country.

From what is written in preceding paragraphs it will be seen that Mr. Poor is something more than a successful business man, and it will not be considered in any sense a violation of propriety to say of him that he is "a man who does things," and he has honestly earned all that is the result of a full half century of well-directed effort since he started out as a boy and began driving shoe-pegs in his stepfather's shop. It was noticed then that he was an industrious boy and the



Nathan H. Poor



Albert F. Poor

same quality was observed several years later when at the end of his apprenticeship he was placed in charge of his employer's factory. Then was laid the foundation of his business success, the principal elements of which are industry, capability and good business management. Outside of business life he has for many years been looked upon as one of the substantial men of Peabody, although he never was ambitious of any other position than that of a good citizen and self-respecting man. For twenty-five years he was an active member of the Peabody fire department and during the last of his service in the department served on the board of engineers. In 1906 he represented the towns of Peabody and Danvers in the general court, and in the house was a member of the committee on towns—this being the last year that Peabody and Danvers voted together for representative. He holds membership in the Ancient Order of United Workmen. May 13, 1863, in Peabody, Mr. Poor married Mary S. Lufkin, born in Essex, Massachusetts, daughter of Josiah and Mable Lufkin. Children: 1. George Horace, born March 23, 1864, died young. 2. George Horace, born January 24, 1866. 3. Charles Flint, born May 19, 1868. 4. Mabel Coleman, born January 9, 1876. 5. Arthur K., born in Danvers, May 20, 1884.

(VII) Albert F. Poor, son of Joseph and Eliza (Munroe) Poor, was born in Peabody, September 6, 1846, and since early manhood has been actively identified with the industrial history of that town. He was educated in the Peabody schools, and learned the trade of tanning under his brother Warren, who then was associated in business with his father. In 1870 he purchased his father's interest in the tannery and its business, and for several years was partner with his brother Warren. He also became partner with his younger brother Joseph in a leather tannery in Salem, and continued in business under the firm style of Poor Brothers for about ten years, when the partnership became an incorporated company. Seven years later this company merged in the American Hide & Leather Company, with which Mr. Poor was connected in the capacity of superintendent for some four years previous to his retirement from active pursuits.

Aside from the business interests which engaged Mr. Poor's attention for so many years, he always has taken an active part in all measures proposed for the welfare of his native town and its institutions. He is a director of the Warren National Bank of Peabody; mem-

ber of the Exchange News Room; for more than thirty years a member of Peabody Lodge, I. O. O. F.; and member, and for six years trustee of Peabody Institute. He married, in Peabody, May 11, 1871, Sarah F. Weed, born in Sandwich, New Hampshire, January 22, 1851, died in Peabody, July 29, 1905, daughter of Henry and Clarissa (Smith) Weed. Albert F. and Sarah F. (Weed) Poor had children: 1. Clara Eliza, born December 29, 1871; lives with her parents. 2. Katie Weed, born April 5, 1874, died January 29, 1877. 3. Benjamin Albert, born December 7, 1877; married Angelina Newhall, of South Peabody; child: Benjamin Albert Poor, Jr. 4. Ella Munroe, born March 24, 1882. 5. Fred Weed, born February 10, 1884. 6. Daniel Warren, born November 15, 1877. 7. Henry Joseph, born August 7, 1889.

(VII) Elmer Merton Poor, second child of Nathan Holt and Hannah Ellen (Gove) Poor, was born in Peabody, January 11, 1866, and since the death of his father in 1898 has filled the offices of clerk and treasurer of the town of Peabody. He married, in Peabody, October 22, 1891, Margaret Searle Lord, born in Salem, daughter of Daniel B. Lord (see Lord family). Mr. and Mrs. Poor have one son, Francis Lord Poor, born in Peabody, May 16, 1893.

The genealogical descent here LORD* traced begins with Robert Lord, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1635, and runs through successive generations to that of Daniel B. Lord, of Salem, Massachusetts, whose daughter, Margaret Searle Lord, married Elmer Merton Poor, of Peabody, Massachusetts.

(I) Robert Lord is believed to have been the son of the widow Katherine Lord, who came with him to Ipswich about or perhaps earlier than 1635. He was born in England about 1602 or 1603, and married there, about 1630, Mary Waite. His life was given largely to public service and by reason of this long connection with official duties he always has been regarded as one of the prominent early public characters in colonial history. He was made freeman 1635-6; deputy to general court, 1637-8; member of committee to fix county, town and farm lines, 1637-8; clerk of court at Ipswich, 1648; recorder, 1649; sealer of weights and measures, Ipswich, 1649; clerk of court in Salem, 1658; empowered to issue executions, 1652; searcher of coin, 1654; marshal or sheriff of Ipswich court,

1648-60. He died on or before August 21, 1683.

(II) Nathaniel Lord, son of Robert and Mary (Waite) Lord, born in Ipswich, 1653, died January 18, 1733. He married, December 31, 1685, Mary Call, a widow, born 1658, died October 4, 1737, daughter of Philip Call, born in England, died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, June 14, 1662, and whose wife was Mary ———.

(III) Lieutenant Philip Lord, son of Nathaniel and Mary (Call) Lord, born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, March 25, 1690, died January 30, 1753. He married, February 12, 1720, Tryphena Staniford, baptized March 21, 1698, died 1727, daughter of Deacon John Staniford, born October 21, 1648, died May 27, 1730. The wife of John Staniford (married before 1680), was Margaret Harris, born August 6, 1657, died February 25, 1752, daughter of Thomas Harris, born in England, 1615, died August 2, 1687, married November 15, 1647, Martha Lake, who died April 5, 1700. Abigail Harris, born March 8, 1664, daughter of Thomas Harris and his second wife, Hepzibah Crosswell, married Roger Conant. Hepzibah Crosswell, born May 20, 1668, died February 25, 1705-6, was daughter of Thomas Crosswell, born 1633, died August 30, 1708, who married Priscilla Upham, born 1642, died December 8, 1717. Thomas Harris was son of John Harris and Amy Hills.

(IV) Samuel Lord, son of Lieutenant Philip and Tryphena (Staniford) Lord, born January 23, 1725, died 1813, "very aged." He married January 23, 1751-2, Abigail Conant, baptized April 19, 1732, died April 6, 1781, daughter of Roger Conant, born December 6, 1701, died November 22, 1731 (o. s.), married April 18, 1727, Abigail Harris, born September 16, 1705, died October 7, 1761. Roger Conant was son of Roger Conant, born March 10, 1668-9, died 1745, married Mary Raymond, died in 1735, daughter of Captain Thomas and Mary Raymond. Roger Conant last mentioned, was a son of Lot Conant, born on Cape Ann, about 1624, settled in Beverly, Massachusetts, about 1666. He married Elizabeth Walton, baptized in England, October 27, 1629.

(V) Daniel Bolles Lord, son of Samuel and Abigail (Conant) Lord, born 1761, died February 10, 1837. He married May 9, 1791, Hannah Edwards, born October 11, 1767, died October 11, 1816, daughter of Joseph Edwards and Tryphena Smith. Joseph Edwards was baptized February 11, 1732, and married

Widow Tryphena Smith, September 10, 1763.

(VI) Daniel Bolles Lord, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, son of Daniel Bolles and Hannah (Edwards) Lord, born April 16, 1803, died March, 1840; married, December 25, 1832, Nancy Davis, born January 5, 1808, died April 17, 1889, daughter of John Davis, who married February 18, 1807, Ann Foote, born 1775, died April 9, 1850. Children: 1. Daniel Bolles, born June 25, 1833. 2. Samuel Augustus, born June 14, 1835, died August 20, 1891, in China. He married first, July 11, 1857, Martha Clarke Phippin, of Salem, born June 12, 1838, died in Shanghai, China, June 12, 1874, having had child, Samuel Davis Lord, born September 14, 1866, married April 18, 1894, Eva R. Goulding, born September 21, 1865, daughter of Charles H. and Catherine (Boyden) Goulding, of Peabody. Daniel Bolles Lord married second, Omace Yoshitake, a Japanese woman of station; children: Satsu Annie, born October 28, 1881; Edward, born April 13, 1883; Minnie, born July 19, 1884; Mary, born September 4, 1899. 3. Anna Maria, born April 28, 1837, died August 17, 1888; married March 18, 1860, William Willett Hill, of Salem, born August 16, 1831; child, Anna Lord Hill, born January 9, 1861; married August 12, 1888, Edward F. Dalton, born June 3, 1859.

(VII) Daniel Bolles Lord, of Salem, son of Daniel Bolles and Nancy (Davis) Lord, born June 25, 1833; married, first, Martha Ann, daughter of Thomas Symonds, of Salem. Daniel Bolles Lord by his first wife had one child, Martha Ann Lord, born May 3, 1859; married May 25, 1879, Jesse F. Bassett, and had four children: 1. Gertrude Lord Bassett, born November 17, 1879; married November 2, 1904, Henry A. Hanson and has one child, Kendall Hanson. 2. Alice Ferry Bassett, born October 15, 1881. 3. Charles Edward Bassett, born March 28, 1885. 4. Mary Simonds Bassett, born July 20, 1893. Daniel Bolles Lord married second, December 25, 1862, Elizabeth Davis Crane, born in Peabody, August 17, 1838, daughter of Lemuel Crane and Margaret Searl-Wilson. Children: 1. Daniel Frank Lord, born July 27, 1863, died October 7, 1864. 2. Samuel Crane Lord, born December 5, 1864; married September 7, 1893, Mary Helen Walker, of St. John, New Brunswick; child: Mary Rebecca Lord, born January 30, 1905. 3. Mary Lizzie Lord, born September 7, 1866; married October 14, 1896, Richards Bryant Mackintosh, born November 7, 1865:

children: Charles Gideon Mackintosh (2d), born December 22, 1898; Elizabeth Lord Mackintosh, born May 17, 1903 (see Mackintosh). 4. Henry Thorndike Lord, born August 30, 1868, died February 8, 1869. 5. Margaret Searl Lord, born August 25, 1871; married October 22, 1891, Elmer Merton Poor (see Poor family). 6. Daniel Bolles Lord, born June 14, 1873; married October 19, 1898, Ella Freese Quint, daughter of Nicholas M. and Sally Putnam (Smith) Quint. Children: Ruth Ferguson Lord, born September 10, 1900; Sally Quint Lord, born October 24, 1904; Dorothy Crane Lord, born May 12, 1907.

(NOTES ON LORD FAMILY.)

Foote.—Anna Foote, wife of John Davis, daughter of Samuel and Anna (Crowninshield) Foote, was born January 19, 1753, died August 8, 1830, and married March 1, 1774. Samuel Foote was son of Samuel Foote Jr., born May 13, 1700, married October 6, 1745, Elizabeth Messery, born December 14, 1726, daughter of Aaron Messery, baptized June 27, 1697, and married May 18, 1698, Elizabeth Krite. She was born May 18, 1668, daughter of Charles Krite, who married May 19, 1667, Sara Lemon. Aaron Messery was son of Aaron and Susanna Messery. Samuel Foote Jr., who married Elizabeth Messery, was son of Samuel Foote, who was born April 29, 1673, and married November 12, 1696, Mary Palmer, born September 8, 1673, daughter of Richard and Mary Gilbert, who married October 24, 1672.

Crowninshield.—Anna Crowninshield, wife of Samuel Foote, was daughter of John Crowninshield, born 1728, died June 1, 1777, married July 12, 1750, Mary Ives, born 1728, died June 4, 1794. She was daughter of Benjamin Ives, born 1692, died 1752, married June 12, 1717-8, Anne Derby, born December 10, 1695. She was daughter of Roger Derby, born in Topsham, England, in 1643, died September 26, 1698, married Elizabeth Haskitt, widow of William Dyner. She was born in England, and died in March, 1740. John Crowninshield, father of Anna Crowninshield, was son of Captain Clifford Crowninshield, who was born December 10, 1699, died April 4, 1776, and married May 15, 1721, Martha Hillard. She was born April 4, 1704, and died August 30, 1736, daughter of Joseph Hillard, born January 4, 1672, and married Rachel Allen. Captain Clifford Crowninshield was son of Dr. John Kasper Ritcher von Kronen-

shelt, who was born in Germany, died December 19, 1711. He married December 5, 1694, Elizabeth Allen, baptized March 6, 1677.

Crane.—Elizabeth Davis Crane, who married Daniel Bolles Lord (7), his second wife, was daughter of Lemuel Crane, who was born March 11, 1799, died January 17, 1875, and married June 10, 1830, Margaret Searl Wilson, who was born February 17, 1805, and died June 3, 1859. Lemuel Crane was son of Lemuel Crane, who was born March 18, 1757, died November 10, 1817, and married October 2, 1793, Elizabeth Davis, born September 29, 1768, died November 4, 1839. Lemuel Crane, who married Elizabeth Davis, was son of Elijah Crane, who was born January 29, 1728, died February 12, 1780, and married in July or August, 1756, Sarah Houghton, born 1722, died March 20, 1819. Elijah Crane was son of Henry Crane, who was born February 29, 1708, died February 2, 1760, and married Mehitable Vose. She was born June 21, 1710, and died February 24, 1778, daughter of Captain Nathaniel Vose, who was born November 17, 1672, died October 10, 1753, and married Mary Belcher, born 1699, died June 22, 1758, daughter of Samuel Belcher, born August 24, 1637, and Mary Billings, baptized December 23, 1645, died December 15, 1663. Captain Nathaniel Vose was son of Edward Vose, who was born in 1636, died January 29, 1716, and married Abigail Wyat (or Waite), who died May 18, 1712. Henry Crane was son of Ebenezer Crane, who was born August 10, 1665, died July 30, 1725, and married December 13, 1689, Mary Tolman, born November 26, 1671. She was a daughter of Thomas Tolman, who was born in 1633, died September 12, 1718, and married November 4, 1654, Elizabeth Johnson, born in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1638, and died December 15, 1726. Ebenezer Crane was son of Henry Crane, who was born in England in 1624, died in Milton, Massachusetts, March 21, 1709, and married Tabitha (or Elizabeth) Kingsley, who died in Milton, October 23, 1632.

Wilson.—Margaret Searl Wilson, wife of Lemuel Crane, and mother of Elizabeth Davis Crane, who married Daniel Bolles Lord, was daughter of Clark Wilson, born September 25, 1771, died August 21, 1818, and married December 20, 1795, Deliverance Searl, born June 14, 1767, died September 19, 1849. Clark Wilson was son of Benjamin Wilson, who was born in Salem Village in 1734, died in Danvers, Massachusetts, January 6, 1818, and married November 28, 1759, Lydia Ban-

croft, born May 1, 1738, and died in Danvers, June 5, 1811. Benjamin Wilson was son of Robert Wilson, who died in 1761, married March 6, 1717-8, Mary Procter, born October 12, 1695. She was a daughter of Benjamin Procter, born June 10, 1659, died 1716, married December 8, 1694, Mary Whittredge. Benjamin Procter was a son of John Procter Jr., who was born in 1632, in England, and married Martha ———, who died June 13, 1659. Robert Wilson was son of Robert Wilson, who died in 1766-7, and whose wife was Elizabeth ———.

Davis.—Elizabeth Davis, who married Lemuel Crane, was daughter of Deacon Noah Davis of Roxbury, Massachusetts, born November 20, 1741, died January 30, 1809, married September 19, 1765, Elizabeth Weed, of Roxbury, born January 5, 1744, died January 4, 1812. Deacon Noah Davis was son of Colonel Aaron Davis, of Roxbury, born April 26, 1709, died July 29, 1777, married January 25, 1732-3, Mary Perrin, of Roxbury, born March 6, 1715, died July 1, 1785. She was daughter of Noah Perrin, of Roxbury, born December 24, 1697, died 1788, who married June 14, 1705, Patience Walker, who died November 28, 1730. Noah Perrin was son of John Perrin, who died May 6, 1694, and whose wife was Mary ———. Colonel Aaron Davis was son of Ebenezer Davis, born April 9, 1675, died May 14, 1712, married April 18, 1700, Hannah White, who died January 13, 1763. She was a daughter of Joseph White, who died September 10, 1725, and his wife Hannah ———, who died January 21, 1720. Ebenezer Davis was son of William Davis, who was born in England in 1617, came to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1642, married October 21, 1648, Alice Thorpe, and died December 20, 1683.

Houghton.—Sarah Houghton, who married Elijah Crane, was daughter of Ebenezer Houghton, born August 25, 1695, in England, and died January 24, 1783, in Milton, Massachusetts. He married September 17, 1722, Sarah Evans, who died September 3, 1775, daughter of Robert and Ann Evans. Robert Evans, born September 30, 1665, died 1753, was son of Robert and Elizabeth Evans. The last Robert Evans settled in Dover, New Hampshire, in 1665, and died there February 27, 1697. His wife Elizabeth was killed by Indians, June 28, 1688. Ebenezer Houghton was son of Joseph Houghton, who was born in England, July 6, 1657, and died in Milton, Massachusetts, March 22, 1737. He married

October 31, 1693, Jane Vose, of Milton, who died October 2, 1707, and was a daughter of Edward Vose, who was born in 1636, married Abigail Wyatt (or Waite) and died January 29, 1716. Joseph Houghton was son of Ralph Houghton, who was born in Lancaster, England, came to America 1635, and founded the town of Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1647. He died April 15, 1705. He married, in Lancaster, Massachusetts, Jane ———, who was born 1626, and died January 10, 1701.

Weld.—Elizabeth Weld, who married Deacon Noah Davis, was a daughter of Ebenezer Weld, born October 19, 1702, and married November 18, 1725, Mary Craft, born April 1, 1706, daughter of Samuel Craft, of Roxbury, who was born June 16, 1667, died December 9, 1709, and married Elizabeth Sharpe, of Brookline. She was baptized August 20, 1671, died April 18, 1743, daughter of John and Martha (Vose) Sharpe. John Sharpe was born March 12, 1642-3, and died April 21, 1676. Samuel Craft was son of Samuel Craft, of Roxbury, born December 12, 1637, married October 16, 1661, Elizabeth Seaver, born November 19, 1643, died December 9, 1731. Ebenezer Weld was son of Joseph Weld, of Roxbury, Massachusetts, who was born September 13, 1650, died February 14, 1711-12, and married November 27, 1679, Sarah Faxon, of Braintree, Massachusetts, born August 21, 1659, died October 14, 1745, daughter of Thomas Faxon, who died May 25, 1662. He married April 11, 1653, Deborah Thayer, who was baptized in February, 1629-30, and died May 31, 1662. Joseph Weld was son of John Weld, who was born October 28, 1623, died September 20, 1691, and married December 24, 1649, Margaret Bowen, who was born in Wales and died September 15, 1692.

Searl.—Deliverance Searl, wife of Clark Wilson, of whom mention has been made, was daughter of Joseph Searl of Marblehead, Massachusetts, who was born March 21, 1745, died at sea about 1816, and married December 11, 1766, Margaret Dunlop. She was born April 14, 1740, and died at Danvers, Massachusetts, March 3, 1838, daughter of James and Katherine Dunlop. Joseph Searl was son of Joseph Searl, who married February 11, 1729, Deliverance Curtis, daughter of John Curtis, who married December 25, 1707, Margaret Dolliver. Joseph Searl, last mentioned, was a son of Joseph Searl.

Bancroft.—Lydia Bancroft, who married Benjamin Wilson, was a daughter of John Bancroft, Jr., who was born June 21, 1708,

died April 20, 1777, and married Ruth Newhall, of Lynn, Massachusetts, who died February 25, 1745. She was daughter of Captain Elisha Newhall, born November 20, 1686, in Lynn, and died March 19, 1773, in Lynnfield, Massachusetts. He married February 27, 1710-11, Jane Breed, of Lynn, born 1686, died March 22, 1773, daughter of Ensign Joseph and Sarah (Farrington) Breed, born 1621. Captain Elisha Newhall was son of Ensign Joseph Newhall, who was born September 22, 1658, died January 29, 1705-6, and married in 1678 Susanna Farrar, who was born March 26, 1657, and died after 1753. John Bancroft Jr. was son of Deacon John Bancroft, who was born January 25, 1682, died December 25, 1768, and married April 19, 1704, Mary Clarke, born 1684, died October 1, 1723, daughter of Thomas Clarke, of Lynn, Massachusetts, who died in 1693. He married August 31, 1658, Mary, widow of Jeremiah Swain, and whose family name was Smith. She was born before 1663 and died in 1688. Deacon John Bancroft was son of Deacon John Bancroft, born in Reading, Massachusetts, February 3, 1651, died in Lynnfield, January 25, 1735. He married September 24, 1678, Elizabeth Eaton, born 1662, died 1704.

Mackintosh.—Richards Bryant Mackintosh, born November 17, 1865, married October 14, 1896, Mary Lizzie Lord, born September 7, 1866, daughter of Daniel Bolles Lord (see Lord family) and Elizabeth Davis Crane (see Crane). Richards Bryant Mackintosh is a son of Charles Gideon Mackintosh, who was born in Canton, Massachusetts, July 25, 1823, and married October 27, 1852, Harriet Ann Richards, of Dedham, Massachusetts. She was born in Dedham, September 11, 1826, and died in Peabody, Massachusetts, August 1, 1897 (see Richards). Charles Gideon Mackintosh is a son of Gideon Mackintosh, who was born in Needham, Massachusetts, May 13, 1789, and died in Canton, September 19, 1859, and married November 5, 1812, Nancy Sherman, who was born November 28, 1794, and died in Canton, September 19, 1836. Gideon Mackintosh was a son of Gideon Mackintosh, who was born in 1759, died in Milton, Massachusetts, July 31, 1825, and married October 23, 1783, Mehitable Dewing, who was born in Needham, Massachusetts, May 10, 1759, and died February 25, 1847. She was a daughter of Henry Dewing, who was born April 1, 1724, died April 3, 1805, and married November 9, 1752, Elizabeth Tolman, of Milton, who was born October 7,

1728, and died March 29, 1812. Gideon Mackintosh, last mentioned, was a son of Colonel William Mackintosh, of Needham, Massachusetts, born June 5, 1722, died June 3, 1813, and married August 26, 1745, Abigail Whiting of Roxbury, Massachusetts.

Richards.—Harriet Ann Richards, who married Charles Gideon Mackintosh, was a daughter of Martin Richards, who was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, July 14, 1797, died October 6, 1837, and married September 11, 1822, Harriet Angier, who was born April 9, 1803, and died October 21, 1885. Martin Richards was son of Luther Richards, born September 24, 1771, died December 25, 1832, married May 24, 1794, Polly Battle, born August 8, 1777, died February 27, 1861. Luther Richards was son of Abiather Richards, born 1730, died September 30, 1803, married May 31, 1753, Elizabeth Richards, born November 9, 1730, died August 3, 1813. Abiather Richards was son of John Richards, born July 12, 1698, married June 5, 1722, Abigail Avery, born May 8, 1699. John Richards was son of John Richards, born May 20, 1673, died January 26, 1718, married Judith Fairbanks. John Richards, last mentioned, was a son of John Richards, born July 1, 1641, died December 21, 1688, married October 1, 1672, Mary Colburn, born January 21, 1650, died December 17, 1685. John Richards was son of Edward Richards, born in England, 1610, died August 25, 1684, married September 10, 1638, at Dedham, Massachusetts, Susan Huntington.

Sherman.—Nancy Sherman, who married Gideon Mackintosh, was born November 28, 1794, died September 19, 1836, and was daughter of John Sherman, born 1750, died August 8, 1802, and married first, Rebecca Austin, second, September 4, 1794, Anne Tucker, of Milton, Massachusetts, born September 27, 1762, died December 7, 1858. She was daughter of Joseph Tucker, who was born July 8, 1725, died May 22, 1789, and married June 4, 1754, Mary Dana, of Pomfret, Connecticut, who was born in 1733 and died October 7, 1792. John Sherman was son of Roger Sherman, born April 19, 1721, died July 23, 1793, and married first, November 12, 1749, Elizabeth Hartwell, of Canton, born 1726, died October 19, 1760, second, May 12, 1763, Rebecca Trescott, of Danvers, Massachusetts.

Angier.—Harriet Angier, wife of Martin Richards, above mentioned, was daughter of Luther Angier, who was born August 31,

1775, and married Anna Mixer, who was baptized March 30, 1774. Luther Angier was a son of John Angier, who was born October 1, 1723, died August 3, 1793, and married February 20, 1752, Bethia Liscom. John Angier was a son of Joseph Angier, who was born June 20, 1702, in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and married December 16, 1719, Elizabeth Bruce, who was born November 8, 1695, in Framingham, Massachusetts. Joseph Angier was a son of Joseph Angier, who died November 30, 1718, and whose wife was Elizabeth ———, died January 24, 1732.

This surname has long been held by an old and eminently respectable English family, and the branch here to be considered traces easily to the years of the fifteenth century; but our present narrative has chiefly to deal with the descendants of John Gove, born in England in 1604, came from London to New England in 1646, with his family, and settled in the plantation at Charlestown, Massachusetts.

(I) John Gove, said to have been the common ancestor of nearly all who bear that surname in this country, brought with him to New England in 1646 his wife Sarah, born in England in 1601, and their children, two sons and one daughter. He was a mechanic, a dealer and worker in brass, but he lived only about one year after settling in Charlestown. His elder son John, born in England, in 1627, lived in Charlestown, where he was a turner by trade, a deacon of the church many years, constable and tythingman, and otherwise prominent in town life. He married first, October 6, 1658, Mary Aspinwall, who died November 14, 1676, leaving six children. He married second, March 15, 1677, Mary Woodward, who died September 11, 1700, leaving three children. He married third, December 2, 1700, Widow Elizabeth Waldron, and he himself died November 24, 1704. His descendants settled chiefly in Watertown, Lincoln and other towns in Massachusetts, and one of them went to New Hampshire and founded a branch of the family there. Edward, second son of John and Sarah, will be made the subject of more extended mention in the succeeding paragraph. Mary Gove, only daughter of John and Sarah, is supposed to have been given in adoption to Ralph Mansall by her father under his will. She is mentioned in Mansall's will, but little else appears to be known of her.

(II) Edward Gove, younger son of John

and Sarah Gove, born in 1630, in England, came to America with his parents in 1646. About 1665 he went to New Hampshire and settled in Hampton, where he became a man of influence and considerable means. In 1683 he was a member of the assembly which was summarily dissolved on the order of Governor Cranfield, an action that aroused great public indignation and caused the people of New Hampshire to show their resentment of the gubernatorial assumption of authority by a formidable movement of which Edward Gove himself was the guiding spirit and which had for its purpose the overthrow of the government as then established. For this offense, which was charged as treason against the crown, Edward Gove and ten other leading men, one of whom was his son John, who were conspicuously identified with the opposition to Cranfield's arbitrary and unwarranted action, were brought to court, tried and convicted. Gove himself received the sentence of death and his estate was confiscated, but the other alleged offenders were pardoned. He was sent to England in irons, there imprisoned for three years in London tower, then was pardoned and his estates restored to him.

In speaking of the events noted above, Mr. Dow, in his most excellent "History of Hampton," has characterized Governor Cranfield as "a man as unprincipled and as greedy of gain as the king himself," and that "for a valuable consideration" he consented to become the tool of Mason for the purpose of carrying out his purposes in appropriating as much as possible of the lands of New Hampshire, and that regardless of the rights of others. The events to the movement in opposition to Cranfield's tyrannical acts Mr. Dow has narrated under the caption of "Edward Gove's Insurrection," and the responsibility for the unwarranted charges against Gove and his associates he lays at the door of one Randolph, of whom he writes that "to one unacquainted with Randolph's character and his malignity toward the people of New England it would be difficult to account for such a statement; but taking into consideration his character and prejudice, it is even more surprising that he could keep so near the truth." "Gove and his associates having been arrested, the governor sent a strong party of horse to guard them (then prisoners in irons) from Hampton to Portsmouth." At the trial Gove was examined first. He did not deny what he had done and admitted that "he did sound or cause to be sounded, the trumpet being his own; and did

draw his sword because his own," and added: "The Governor is no judge of this court, but a pretended one, and a traitor to the king and his authority." Then addressing Governor Cranfield directly, he said: "Your honour is in more danger of your life than I." Being asked what he meant, he answered: "God in heaven will do me justice." Having been adjudged guilty of treason, the sentence pronounced upon Edward Gove is recorded in these words: "That he should be carried back to the place from whence he came, and from thence be drawn to the place of execution, and there to be hanged by the neck and cut down alive, and that his entrails be taken out and burnt before his face, and his head cut off, and his body divided into four quarters, and his head and quarters disposed of at the king's pleasure." This revolting sentence, however, was not executed, and after three years imprisonment in the tower of London he was granted full pardon, restored to his former rights in citizenship and property. Thus it was that the progenitor of one of the most prominent New England families barely escaped a martyr's death, for he in truth had committed no offence and only stood up strongly and without fear in defense of the common rights and liberties of the people against those who oppressed them and sought to rob them of their privileges as freemen as well as of their possessions.

Edward Gove died May 20, 1691. In 1660 he married Hannah Titcomb; children: 1. John, born September 19, 1661. 2. William, born October 21, 1662, died March 1, 1663. 3. Hannah, born March 5, 1664; married Abraham Clements. 4. Mary, born April 4, 1666; married Joseph Sanborn. 5. Abigail, born July 23, 1667, died at Haverhill, August 28, 1667. 6. Penuel, born July 10, 1668, died August 1, 1671. 7. Abigail, born April 17, 1670; married first, Philemon Dalton; second, Benjamin Sanborn; third, James Prescott; died May 8, 1751. 8. Ebenezer, born May 23, 1671; married Judith Sanborn. 9. Edward, born May 13, 1673, died November 12, 1675. 10. Jeremiah, born October 13, 1674, died September 7, 1692. 11. Rachel, born January 29, 1676, probably died young. 12. Ann, born January 9, 1677; married July 3, 1696, Jeremiah Connor, of Exeter. 13. Sarah, born July 8, 1678; married Samuel Dearborn.

(III) John Gove, eldest son and child of Edward and Hannah (Titcomb) Gove, born September 19, 1661, died about 1737. He was one of those who were tried for treason with

his father, but was acquitted. In 1669 he (called Ensign John Gove) was one of a committee for laying out the west division of town lands in Hampton, was lot layer 1708, and in 1704 was one of a committee appointed "to build a barn on the parsonage for the use of the minister." In 1706 Ensign John Gove was appointed to prosecute for the town any person who should fence in the commoners' pasture. He married Sarah ———; children: 1. Mary, born October 29, 1687, died April 7, 1715; married Nehemiah Heath. 2. John, born May 29, 1689, died March 23, 1759; married March 22, 1720, Ruth, daughter of Edmund Johnson. 3. Hannah, born April 1, 1691; married Joseph Cass. 4. Jonathan, born May 2, 1695, died August 6, 1761. 5. Sarah. 6. Abigail, married April 3, 1721, Joseph Norton.

(IV) Jonathan Gove, second son and fourth child of John and Sarah Gove, born in Hampton, New Hampshire, May 2, 1695, died August 6, 1761. He married first, July 21, 1720, Mary Lancaster, born in Hampton, June 1, 1701, only child of Thomas Lancaster and wife Mercy Green, daughter of Abraham Green. Thomas Lancaster lived near Nathaniel Weare's mill. He married March 3, 1696, and was killed by Indians, August 17, 1703, during Queen Anne's war. Jonathan Gove married second, March 23, 1730, Hannah Worthen, daughter of Samuel Worthen, who survived him and married second, Abner Philbrick, December 4, 1777. Jonathan Gove had children: 1. Lydia, born August 28, 1720. 2. John, January 28, 1722. 3. Mary, September 3, 1724. 4. Hannah, December 12, 1732. 5. Nathan, February 2, 1734. 6. Delia, February 10, 1736; married March 28, 1754, John Brown, of Hampton Falls, New Hampshire. 7. Hannah, July 18, 1738. 8. Sarah, June 20, 1740. 9. Jonathan, July 18, 1742, settled in Nottingham, New Hampshire. 10. Michael, September 20, 1744. 11. Samuel, September 2, 1746, settled in Nottingham. 12. Richard, June 20, 1749, lived in Seabrook, New Hampshire. 13. Elijah, May 29, 1751, settled in Weare, New Hampshire. 14. Anna, April 2, 1754.

(V) John Gove, second child and eldest son of Jonathan and Mary (Lancaster) Gove, was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, January 28, 1722. He was a Quaker, and is thus mentioned in the records of the town of Weare: "John Gove, a Quaker from Kensington, settled on lot 36, range 5, east of the North Quaker meeting-house." During the early

years of the revolution the public men of Weare felt considerable anxiety in regard to what position the so-called Quakers might take in defense of the common liberties, hence had recourse to the test oath to determine whether they were still "scrupulous of bearing arms." Twenty-nine Quakers refused to subscribe to the oath, "on principle," among them John Gove and his son John and four others of the same surname. But this refusal to sign was not an indication of disloyalty, or of tory proclivities, and only showed that the Friends (commonly and incorrectly called Quakers), true to their creed were "conscientiously scrupulous of bearing arms." John Gove married Lydia Purington, of Kensington; children: 1. Mary, born February 18, 1748; married Caleb Peaslee. 2. Elisha, born August 8, 1750; married Betsey Purington, and removed to Vermont. 3. Adelia, born May 25, 1753; married Aaron Dow. 4. Robert, born December 3, 1755, died November 24, 1822. 5. Mark, born November 28, 1758; married Hannah Brown; removed to Lincoln, Vermont. 6. Phebe, born 1761; married Elijah Purington. 7. Lydia, born November 26, 1763; married Stephen Gove. 8. Swett, born October 7, 1765; died 1842, unmarried.

(VI) Robert Gove, son and fourth child of John and Lydia (Purington) Gove, born in Weare, New Hampshire, December 3, 1755, died in Deering, New Hampshire, November 24, 1822. He married October 22, 1783, at Weare, Huldah Brown, born December 13, 1761, died October 20, 1819, daughter of Elijah and Judith (Huntington) Brown. Hannah Brown, sister of Huldah Brown, married Mark, brother of Robert Gove.

(VII) Robert Gove, son of Robert and Huldah (Brown) Gove, born in Deering, New Hampshire, May 30, 1784, died September 22, 1835; married, October 4, 1804, Sarah Huntington, who was born September 17, 1785, died December 1, 1870, third child of Benjamin Huntington, who was born April 24, 1760, married Elizabeth Buxton, and settled in Weare, New Hampshire, about one mile west of Clinton Grove. Benjamin Huntington was a son of John Huntington, who was the elder of two children of John Huntington, whose wife was Abigail Jones. John Huntington, last mentioned, was a son of William Huntington, who married first, Mary Goodwin; second, in 1725, Widow Mary Colby; and William Huntington was a son of John Huntington, born in 1643 and married in 1665, Elizabeth Hunt. John Huntington, last

mentioned, was a son of William Huntington, who married Joannah Bayley, and who was a son of Simon Huntington, who married Margaret Barrett, of Warwick, England, and sailed for America in 1633, with his wife and their four sons—William, Christopher, Simon, and one other who soon returned to the mother country. Simon, the father, died of smallpox on the voyage over, and his widow settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. In 1640 William and Simon Huntington settled in that part of the old town of Salisbury that now is Amesbury, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Captain John R. Gove, son of Robert and Sarah (Huntington) Gove, born in Deering, New Hampshire, December 21, 1807, died November 9, 1878. For forty terms he was a school teacher in New Hampshire, and afterward became master of a vessel engaged in the foreign trade. Having followed the sea for many years he afterward became a farmer, and followed that occupation so long as he lived. He died in Peabody, Massachusetts, in 1878, and is buried in that town. Captain Gove married three times. His first wife was Sarah Dunsack, whom he divorced; a son, born January 1, 1830, and died young; buried in Salem. He married second, in Havana, Cuba, Mary Amando De Soto. One son was born of this marriage, and he too, like his father and his mother's father became a sailorman, master of a foreign trading vessel when he was only nineteen years old. On the last voyage out the ship sailed for Antwerp, a letter from him was received from Antwerp but never afterwards was heard of. Captain Gove married third, Lephe Putnam Lovejoy, born in Deering, New Hampshire, August 5, 1799, died in Castile, New York, February 3, 1874, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Willoughby) Lovejoy, both natives of Hollis, New Hampshire, and her mother was a daughter of John Willoughby, whose father John Willoughby came to this country from Glasgow, Scotland. Captain John R. Gove and Lephe P. Lovejoy, his third wife, had two children: 1. Hannah Ellen, became wife of Nathan Holt Poor (see Poor family). 2. Mary Bowers, born December 15, 1841, died December 19, 1902; married Nyrum Rathbun; had son, John Henry Rathbun, born at Castile, New York, June 4, 1868.

Nathaniel Ely (1), the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, doubtless at Tenterden, county Kent, in 1605. He received a common school edu-

cation, as evidenced by the records left behind him. He married, in England, Martha ———, and had a son and daughter before leaving his native land. He came to America it is thought in 1834, in the bark "Elizabeth," from Ipswich, England. His name is not on the passenger list, but that of his friend Robert Day appears, and as they settled on adjoining lots in Newtown, Massachusetts Bay, now in the city of Cambridge, May 6, 1635, it is reasonable to believe that they came together. In June, 1636, Rev. Thomas Hooker and about a hundred others, men, women and children, probably including Nathaniel Ely, made their way through the wilderness to a fertile spot on the Connecticut river and made the first settlement at Hartford. It appears from the early records and a map made in 1640 that Ely owned a homestead there. In 1639 he was one of the constables, and in 1643 and 1649 one of the selectmen. The name of Nathaniel Ely is on the monument to the memory of the first settlers of Hartford. He afterwards removed to what is now Norwalk, Connecticut, of which he was one of the founders and first settlers. There he remained until 1659, when he sold his property and removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where he passed the remainder of his life. Here, as at Hartford, he was called to serve the public soon after his arrival, and was selectman in Springfield in 1661-63-66-68-71 and 73. His place of residence in that town from 1660 to 1665 is not definitely known, though it is most likely that he lived in what is now Chicopee. In 1665 he became the keeper of the ordinary, or tavern, a business which he continued to follow to the time of his death, December 25, 1675. Martha, his wife, died in Springfield, October 23, 1688. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Ruth, died October 12, 1662.

(II) Samuel Ely, son of Nathaniel Ely (I), was born probably in Hartford, Connecticut, or Cambridge, Massachusetts; died March 19, 1692. He removed to Springfield with his parents, and married in that town, October 28, 1659, Mary Day, daughter and youngest child of Robert Day and his second wife Editha (Stebbins) Day. Mary was born in Hartford in 1641. Samuel Ely was quite successful in acquiring property, and at his death left a considerable estate. He died in Springfield. Ten of their sixteen children died in infancy or in early youth. Children: 1. Child, born and died in 1660, at Springfield. 2. Samuel, born March 1, 1662, died March 22, 1662. 3. Joseph, born August 20, 1663,

died April 29, 1755, in West Springfield. 4. Samuel, born November 4, 1664, died February 18, 1665. 5. Mary, born March 29, 1667; died April 19, 1667. 6. Samuel, born May 9, 1668; mentioned below. 7. Nathaniel, born January 18, 1670; died March 16, 1671. 8. Jonathan, born July 1, 1672, died July 10 following. 9. Nathaniel, born August 25, 1674; died May 1689. 10. Jonathan, born January 24, 1676; died February 27, following. 11. Martha, born October 28, 1677; died November 25, 1677. 12. John, born January 28, 1678; died January 15, 1758, at West Springfield. 13. Mary, born June 20, 1681; died December 21 following. 14. Jonathan, born January 21, 1683; died July 27, 1753, at Longmeadow. 15. Mary, born February 29, 1684; died at Hatfield. 16. Ruth, born 1688; died 1747, at Belchertown. All the children were born at Springfield.

(III) Samuel Ely, son of Samuel Ely (2), was born in Springfield, May 9, 1668, and died in West Springfield, August 23, 1732. He was prominent in town affairs; selectman 1702, 1716 and 1719; and clerk of second parish (West Springfield) 1702 to 1721, excepting years 1714 and 1715. Samuel Ely married first, November 10, 1697, Martha Bliss, born in Longmeadow, Massachusetts, June 1, 1674, died in West Springfield, July 6, 1702, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Leonard) Bliss. He married second, Sarah Bodurtha, born October 18, 1681, died in West Springfield, May 8, 1766, daughter of Joseph and Lydia Bodurtha. Children of first wife: 1. Martha, born December 21, 1698, in Springfield. 2. Mary, born February 14, 1700; died May 27, 1714, in West Springfield. 3. Samuel, born September 21, 1701; mentioned below. Children of second wife: 4. Sarah, born August 30, 1705, at West Springfield; married, 1743, David Burt, of Longmeadow, born January 20, 1698, died June 29, 1786. 5. Nathaniel, born September 22, 1706, in West Springfield. 6. Joseph, born October 4, 1709; died April 4, 1741. 7. Tryphena, born April 7, 1712; died December 30, 1755. 8. Levi, born February 12, 1714. 9. Mary, born April 5, 1717; died January 30, 1761, at Hartford.

(IV) Samuel Ely, son of Samuel Ely (3), was born in Springfield, September 21, 1701; died at West Springfield, December 8, 1758; married, May 3, 1722, Abigail Warriner, born December 8, 1703, died September 27, 1762 in West Springfield, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Day) Warriner. Children, born at West Springfield: 1. Samuel, born September

14, 1723; died November 21, 1794. 2. Thomas, born December 1, 1725; died May 10, 1790. 3. Abigail, born July 15, 1727; died August 9, 1805, at Windsor, Vermont. 4. Joel, born November 13, 1728; died July, 1815, at Windsor, Vermont. 5. Levi, born November 26, 1732; died October 19, 1780, in New York. 6. Simeon, born January 25, 1734; died January 15, 1817, in Warren, New York. 7. Nathan, mentioned below.

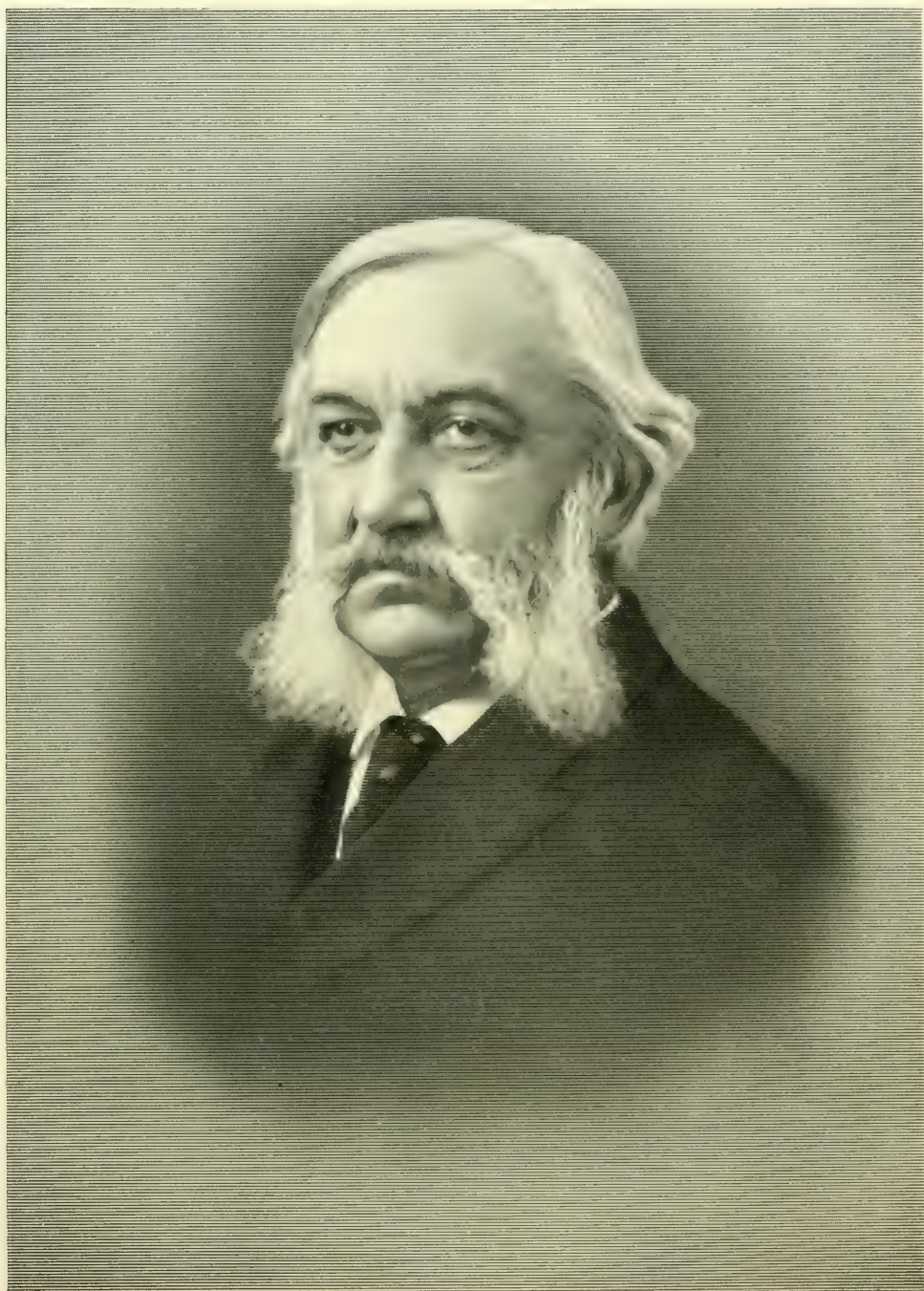
(V) Nathan Ely, son of Samuel Ely (4), was born in West Springfield, Massachusetts, January 9, 1739; died October 31, 1798, at West Springfield. He married, January 14, 1761, Silence Morgan, born October 14, 1740, died June 1, 1807, daughter of Pelatiah and Rachel (Bagg) Morgan. Children, born in West Springfield: 1. Silence, born June 1, 1761; died October 30, 1852, in West Springfield. 2. Lovisa, born November 2, 1763; died November 5, 1785. 3. Beulah, born January 20, 1766; died July 5, 1817, at Marshall, New York. 4. Mary, born June, 1768; died February 15, 1769, at West Springfield. 5. Mary, born December 22, 1770, died February 27, 1839, in Westfield, Massachusetts. 6. Martha, born April 22, 1772; died April 17, 1855, at Easthampton, Massachusetts. 7. Lucy, born August 11, 1774; died March 9, 1834, at Westfield. 8. Rheumah, born March 27, 1777; died April 15, 1850, in Martinsburg, New York. 9. Nathan, born December 1, 1779; mentioned below. 10. Lydia, born November, 1782; died May 9, 1783, in West Springfield.

(VI) Nathan Ely, son of Nathan Ely (5), was born in West Springfield, December 1, 1779, and died there November 29, 1863. He married, January 21, 1802, Annie Price, born at Rocky Hill, Connecticut, November 19, 1779, died at West Springfield, March 6, 1862, daughter of James and Betsey (Boardman) Price. Children, born at West Springfield: 1. James Price, born December 11, 1802. 2. Lydia, born August 27, 1804, died September 6, 1879. 3. Pelatiah, born April 18, 1806. 4. Nathan, born June 19, 1808; mentioned below. 5. Julia, born March 1, 1810.

(VII) Nathan Ely, son of Nathan Ely (6), was born in West Springfield, June 19, 1808, and died at Wrentham, Massachusetts, March 12, 1885. He received his education in the public schools of his native town and at Wilbraham Academy, at Wilbraham, Massachusetts. He settled in Wrentham, Massachusetts, where he was occupied in mercantile pursuits, and later in agricultural affairs. He was a justice of the peace, and for many years

held the office of selectman in Wrentham, and was member of the school committee of that town. He married, October 10, 1837, Amelia Maria Partridge, born in Wrentham, December 23, 1815, died May 6, 1894, daughter of David and Jerusha (Blake) Partridge. Children, born at Wrentham: 1. Frederick David, born September 24, 1838; mentioned below. 2. James Price, born April 8, 1847; and died at Wrentham, August 28, following.

(VIII) Hon. Frederick David Ely, son of Nathan Ely (7), was born in Wrentham, Massachusetts, September 24, 1838. He attended the public schools of his native town, completing his preparation for college at Day's Academy, in the same town. He graduated from Brown University in the class of 1859. He read law in the offices of Hon. Waldo Colburn, of Dedham, and was admitted to the bar on October 8, 1862, before the superior court at Dedham. He first opened a law office in Dedham, and in 1870 at Boston where he practiced until 1888. He was appointed trial justice at Dedham in 1867, and served in that office until 1884. Since 1888 he has been associate justice of the municipal court of Boston. Judge Ely is an active and influential Republican. He was a representative to the general court from his district in 1873, and state senator 1878 and 1879. He was elected a representative in 1884 in the Ninth Congressional District and served during the Forty-ninth Congress. He held important committee places in his legislative career in the legislature and congress, and gave proof of exceptional ability and faithfulness as a legislator. He was on the judiciary committee in 1873 and 1879 and on charitable institutions in 1878; on the committee on elections and that of private land claims in Congress. He continued to reside in Dedham and has been a prominent citizen in that town for many years, giving repeated evidence of his public spirit and zeal for the welfare of the community. He has been chairman of the Dedham school committee; trustee of the Dedham Institution for Savings; director of the Dedham Mutual Fire Insurance Company; member of the Dedham Historical Society; and author of various addresses of historical value. In religion Judge Ely is an Episcopalian, and he is a vestryman of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church of Dedham. Judge Ely is a prominent Mason, past master of Constellation Lodge of Dedham, grand marshal and deputy grand master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. Judge Ely has frequently said that whatever success



Frederick D. Ely.

he has had in life he owes to the good judgment of his parents in guiding his early years and to their liberality in giving him an education.

Judge Ely married first, in Boston, December 6, 1866, Eliza Baldwin Whittier, born in Monroe, Maine, April 4, 1844, died at Dedham, February 12, 1881, daughter of Seth and Harriet Elizabeth (Rice) Whittier. He married second, in Dedham, August 10, 1885, Anna Emerson, daughter of Lyman Emerson, of Rochester, Vermont. (See Emerson family). Children of the first wife: 1. Frederick Augustus, born April 12, 1868, at Dedham; attended public schools of Dedham, Boston Latin school, Boston University Law school, and died during his second year, February 13, 1890. 2. Ada Baldwin, born April 15, 1870; died November 5, 1870. 3. Amelia Maria, born February 12, 1874; married, February 26, 1906, Dr. Walter Clark Howe, of Boston.

John Blake, the progenitor, married February 6, 1689, Joanna Whitney. He died May 25, 1706. Children: 1. James, born October 1, 1689; mentioned below. 2. Anna, born October 1, 1691. 3. Bridget, March 27, 1693. 4. John, July 22, 1694. 5. Mary, April 8, 1696. 6. Abigail, July 30, 1698. 7. Hannah, March 15, 1700. 8. Sarah, September 15, 1701. 9. Margaret, June 17, 1704. 10. Amiable, October 10, 1706.

(II) James Blake, son of John Blake (1), was born in Dorchester, October 1, 1689, and died January 12, 1765; married there December 15, 1714, Ann Bullard, who died December 16, 1767. Children: 1. Ann, born October 4, 1715; died November 27, 1715. 2. John, born October 30, 1716; mentioned below. 3. James, born March 23, 1718. 4. Hannah, born August 23, 1720. 5. Mary, born February 6, 1722-3. 6. David, born January 25, 1724-5. 7. Moses, born March 10, 1726. 8. Margaret, born May 21, 1728; died July 7, 1736. 9. Aaron, born April 24, 1730. 10. Ann, born June 14, 1732. 11. Solomon, born October 8, 1734.

(III) Captain John Blake, son of James Blake (2), was born October 30, 1716, and died in 1812. He married, July 16, 1741, Elizabeth Bragg, who died March 30, 1804. Children: 1. Jerusha, born July 20, 1742; died February 18, 1787. 2. Lydia, born June 17, 1744. 3. Jacob, born March 17, 1747; mentioned below. 4. John, born February 3,

1748-9. 5. Elizabeth, born August 8, 1751. 6. Increase, born July 1, 1753; died August 19, 1778. 7. Aaron, born December 19, 1756; died April, 1843. 8. Lurania, born August 7, 1759; died October 15, 1761. 9. Pamela, born April 14, 1769; died July 2, 1813.

(IV) Jacob Blake, son of Captain John Blake (3), was born March 17, 1747, and died February 18, 1787. He married, November 5, 1778, Mary Bowker. Children: 1. Increase, born May 21, 1780; died October 6, 1853. 2. Jacob, born February 27, 1783; died October 24, 1844. 3. Jerusha, mentioned below.

(V) Jerusha Blake, daughter of Jacob Blake (4), was born August 17, 1788, and died June 7, 1867. She married David Partidge. Their daughter Amelia Maria Partidge married, October 10, 1837, Nathan Ely, of Wrentham (7). (See Ely family).

(For early generations see Joseph Emerson 5.)

(VI) James Emerson, son of EMERSON Rev. Joseph Emerson (5), was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, in 1655, and died at Mendon, Massachusetts, in 1718. He married, at Mendon, 1685, Sarah ———. Children: 1. James, born March 13, 1692. 2. John, born June 9, 1694, at Ipswich; mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born December 18, 1696. 4. Elizabeth, born March 6, 1698. 5. Ebenezer. 6. Nathaniel.

(VII) John Emerson, son of James Emerson (6), was born in Ipswich, June 9, 1694. He resided in Mendon and Uxbridge, Massachusetts; was a surveyor and large landowner. He married, November 23, 1721, Mary Rice. Children: 1. John, born September 6, 1722. 2. Thomas, born February 2, 1725. 3. Mary, born September 17, 1730. 4. Luke, born October 14, 1733. 5. Ezekiel, born February 14, 1735. 6. Sarah, born January 14, 1740. 7. Phebe, born August 17, 1743. 8. Hannah, born March 29, 1747. 9. James.

(VIII) Thomas Emerson, son of John Emerson (7), was born in Uxbridge, February 2, 1725; married, November 25, 1748, Abigail Marsh, born 1720, died June 21, 1804. Children, born in Uxbridge: 1. Asa, born August 19, 1749; died October 13, 1796. 2. Esther, born June 14, 1751. 3. Daniel, born April 5, 1753; died 1821. 4. Enoch, born February 26, 1755; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born February 24, 1757. 6. Phebe, born November 14, 1759. 7. Eunice, born September 9, 1761, died 1786. 8. John, born October 4, 1763, died

in infancy. 9. Abigail, born April 25, 1766, died September 15, 1804.

(IX) Enoch Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (8), was born February 26, 1755, in Uxbridge; died May 25, 1835, in Rochester, Vermont. He married Eunice Dana. Children: 1. Enoch, born April 15, 1791. 2. Lyman, born October 15, 1792; mentioned below. 3. Eunice, born April 3, 1794; died October 25, 1868. 4. Stillman, born April 28, 1796; died November 21, 1875. 5. Achsa, born February 23, 1799; died November 4, 1851. 6. Asa, born April 8, 1801, died November 4, 1865. 7. Ezekiel, born February 11, 1803, died November 4, 1871. 8. Orpha, born April 12, 1807, died April 12, 1835.

(X) Lyman Emerson, son of Enoch Emerson (9), was born October 15, 1792; died December 4, 1868. He married first, December 1, 1814, Anna Warren, born September 5, 1793 at Hardwick, Massachusetts, died January 6, 1826. He married second, March 27, 1827, Olive Warren, born December 4, 1805, died April 10, 1887. Children: 1. Lyman, Jr., born May 28, 1816; died March 17, 1897. 2. Mary Ann, born August 6, 1820; died November 3, 1851; married March 14, 1842, Barna Cooper; child: Lydia Ann, born December 5, 1842. 3. David Warren, born September 13, 1822; died November 8, 1898; married, February 9, 1854, Sarah Elizabeth Tasker; children: i. Lyman, born March 28, 1855; died August 11, 1856; ii. Enoch, born July 29, 1857, died August 11, 1859; iii. Jennie, born August 7, 1860, married September 13, 1888, Prof. Walter Miller; iv. Charles Warren, born June 2, 1862; v. William, born 1864, died 1864. Children of second wife: 4. Louisa, born June 20, 1828; died July 30, 1905; married October 14, 1868, David Eaton Martin. 5. Ezekiel, born September 14, 1830. 6. Anna, born December 6, 1832; married August 10, 1885, Judge Frederick D. Ely, of Dedham. (see sketch herewith). 7. Lucy Jane, born April 26, 1835; died July 10, 1837. 8. Enoch Dana, born April 18, 1837; died November 2, 1903; married September 26, 1876, Abigail (Johnson) Leonard. 9. Olive Jane, born January 3, 1841; married Rev. Horatio Morrow, missionary for twenty-nine years in Tavoy, Burmah, India, who died September 6, 1905. 10. Eunice Elizabeth, born December 14, 1842; died May 22, 1907. 11. Ellen Maria, born May 1, 1845; died August 27, 1846. 12. Edna Francelia, born August 27, 1847; married William F. Chase, May 1, 1874; he died June 27, 1884; children: i. Ernest Warren

Chase, born October 8, 1875; ii. William Francis Chase, born November 26, 1879.

Richard Dana, the immigrant ancestor, came from England in 1640, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He married Anna Bullard, of Cambridge. He died April 2, 1690. He married Anne ———. Children: Anne, Jacob, Joseph, Abigail, Benjamin, mentioned below; Elizabeth, baptized April 27, 1662; Daniel, baptized April 3, 1664.

(II) Benjamin Dana, son of Richard Dana (1), was born February 20, and was baptized April 8, 1660; married, May 24, 1688, Mary Buckminster. He died August 13, 1738.

(III) Captain Benjamin Dana, son of Benjamin Dana (2), was born April 28, 1689; married, July 23, 1724, Anna Francis. He died June 5, 1751.

(IV) Francis Dana, son of Captain Benjamin Dana (3), was born February 6, 1737; married Eleanor Foster, January 14, 1768. He settled in Waitsfield, Vermont, in 1788-9, the first of the family to locate in that town. He died there February, 1813. His daughter Eunice Dana married Enoch Emerson (9). (see Emerson sketch).

Benjamin Parker, the immigrant ancestor, settled in Kittery, Maine, where he bought land of Diamond Sergeant, 1718. He died in 1751-2, as shown by his will. His wife died May 5, 1721. Children recorded in Newcastle: 1. Thomas, born September 25, 1703; married Anna Jenness, December 12, 1734. 2. Elizabeth, born September 24, 1709; married October 17, 1737, Joseph Pierce, of Portsmouth. 3. Benjamin, born July 29, 1713; mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born August 13, 1718; not named in will.

(II) Benjamin Parker, son of Benjamin Parker (1), was born in Newcastle, July 29, 1713. He married first (intention published November 10, 1739), Mary Googin, widow; second, December 12, 1772, Sarah Newmarch. Children, all by first wife: 1. Noah, born February 12, 1739-40; married August 17, 1763, Eunice Deering. 2. Benjamin, born November 29, 1743; married February 18, 1773, Eunice Haley. 3. Samuel, born December 2, 1745; mentioned below. 4. Mary, born November 23, 1747; died January 8, 1835. 5. Elizabeth, born February 29, 1749-50; married September 10, 1772, Robert Haley. 6. Sarah, born April 9, 1752; married February 22,

1778 (?) Richard Ingersoll. 7. Hannah, born April 20, 1754; married Benjamin Webber. 8. William, born May 9, 1756; married August 24, 1777, Susannah Lewis. 9. Mehitable, born January 5, 1758. 10. Daniel, born May 1, 1760.

(III) Samuel Parker, son of Benjamin Parker (2), was born December 2, 1745, at Kittery, Maine. He settled in the adjacent town of Berwick. Among his children was William, mentioned below.

(IV) William Parker, son of Samuel Parker, son of Samuel Parker (3), born in Berwick, Maine, July 11, 1789, died in Quincy, Massachusetts, July 11, 1872. He married Bathsheba Robie, born at Northampton, New Hampshire, June 28, 1790, died in Quincy, January 28, 1875. Children: 1. Sarah Ann, born July 26, 1809, at North Berwick, Maine; died February 26, 1877, at Stratham, New Hampshire; married first, John Moore, of Stratham, who died 1837; children: Vienna, Thomas and John Moore; she married second, Reuben Smith, of Stratham; children: Henry, Ariana, Samuel, Hannah and Frank Smith. 2. John, born February 29, 1810, at North Berwick; died March 24, 1867, at Quincy; married May 21, 1833, Nancy Harris, of Worcester; children: i. William, born August 6, 1835; ii. Eliza R., November 28, 1837; iii. John, May 22, 1840; iv. Josephine, September 2, 1844; v. Maria, September 14, 1848; vi. Charles, October 13, 1849; vii. Benjamin Franklin, June 5, 1854; viii. Elizabeth Moulton, November 24, 1858; ix. James Munroe, April 10, 1852; x. Samuel A., October 13, 1849. 3. Alvin, born February 1, 1812, at Parsonsfield, Maine; married Eliza Hall, of East Boston, April 13, 1840; children: i. Lorenzo, born December 17, 1842; ii. Alvin F., February 18, 1844; iii. Mary Adelaide, June 7, 1850; iv. Harriet A.; v. Mary Adelaide, June 11, 1849. (The foregoing are not in order of birth). 4. Mary E., born May 12, 1815, at Parsonsfield, died at Quincy, May 2, 1893; married December 28, 1843, Ebenezer Harmon, of Quincy. 5. William Parker, born September 13, 1816; mentioned below. 6. George Washington, born September 10, 1820, at Parsonsfield; died June 10, 1866, at Northampton, New Hampshire; married Elizabeth Robie, of Northampton; had infant son who died June 6, 1853. 7. Elmira B., born June 26, 1824, at Parsonsfield; died September 8, 1869, at Quincy; married June 5, 1845, Martin Merritt; children: i. Annette Merritt, born May 4, 1847; ii. Wil-

liam P. Merritt, born October 11, 1848, died March 21, 1853; iii. Lenora G. Merritt, born October 14, 1851, died October 25, 1853. 8. Ethelinda, born March 5, 1826, at Parsonsfield; died May 29, 1893, at Lowell, Massachusetts; married first, June 16, 1845, Henry Augustus, son of John M. and Lucy (Pope) Newcomb; children: Charles H. Newcomb, born November 6, 1848, died October 20, 1868; Lucy Frances Newcomb, born April 8, 1846, died September 18, 1882; George Eugene Newcomb, born September 5, 1852, died 1900; married second, January 2, 1878, Philip Carver. 9. Nancy, died April 14, 1846, at Quincy. 10. Samuel, died 1839, at Parsonsfield. 11. Willard. 12. Clarissa, born June 25, 1828; died July 20, 1866, at Quincy; married first, May 6, 1848, Samuel Baxter, of Quincy; children: i. Ellen Baxter, born January, 1850, died June 17, 1853; ii. Arthur Edgar Baxter, born September 3, 1851; married second, Horace Johnson, of Quincy; one child, Clarissa Johnson, born December 7, 1859.

(V) William Parker, son of William Parker (4), born September 13, 1816, at Parsonsfield, Maine, died at Quincy, May 9, 1890. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of carpenter, and in 1836 came to Quincy, Massachusetts, and engaged in the business of builder and contractor, continuing with much success the rest of his life. He had the contracts for many of the finest buildings of Quincy, and he erected the first brick business block, then known as the Robertson Block, in that city, now called the Greenleaf Block. Mr. Parker was a member of Rural Lodge of Free Masons, of Quincy. He was assistant engineer of the Quincy fire department, with which he was connected for many years, and was also for a number of years the chief of police. He was a well-known, highly respected and useful citizen. He married, May 28, 1840, Emeline Wilson, born August 5, 1823, daughter of William and Louisa (Adams) Wilson. Children: 1. Warren Samuel, born December 16, 1861; mentioned below. 2. Alice Howard, born September 26, 1868; died April 6, 1869.

(VI) Warren Samuel Parker, son of William Parker (5), was born in Quincy, December 16, 1861, and was educated in the public and high schools of that city. He learned his father's trade and became associated with him in the contracting business, succeeding to it in 1888, and continuing it to the present time. Mr. Parker is one of the leading builders of that section. In 1894 he was appointed ex-

aminer of plumbers in Quincy, and in 1907 inspector of buildings, being the first to hold this office. He is a member of Mt. Wollaston Lodge of Odd Fellows, and of the Universalist church, of which he has been parish clerk and member of the parish committee. He married, January 4, 1883, Carrie Eda Newcomb, born October 27, 1862, daughter of Bryant and Ellen (Bates) Newcomb. Children, born at Quincy: 1. William Bryant, born December 5, 1883. 2. Warren Russell, September 23, 1887. 3. Alice, June 23, 1894.

Carrie Eda (Newcomb) Parker is a descendant of the pioneer, Francis Newcomb. Francis Newcomb was born in England, in 1605, and came to Boston in the ship "Planter," in 1635, settling at Braintree in 1638; died there May 27, 1692; married Rachel ———. John, son of Francis Newcomb, was born in England, in 1634, and came with his parents to this country; married Ruth ———. John, son of John Newcomb, was born April 13, 1659; died 1708; married Elizabeth ———. Isaac, son of John Newcomb, was born April 24, 1700; married first, Thankful Bingley, April 4, 1722; second, November 17, 1724, Mary Nash. Captain Thomas, son of Isaac Newcomb (4), was born in Braintree, June 15, 1730; married, May 28, 1751, Bertha Copeland. Bryant, son of Captain Thomas Newcomb, was born in Braintree, October 25, 1761; married, August 2, 1783, Jane Glover, born October 16, 1762. Bryant, son of Bryant Newcomb, was born January 22, 1796; married Louisa Hardwick. Bryant, son of Bryant Newcomb, was born July 7, 1830; married Ellen Bates. Carrie Eda Newcomb, daughter of Bryant Newcomb, married Warren S. Parker, mentioned above.

Robert Wilson, immigrant ancestor, was probably of a Scotch family. Our first record of him in this country is October 27, 1665, when he bought of John Brown, of Marlborough, Massachusetts, the land south of Fowle's Mill, belonging later to Thomas Russell. The bridge over the brook on Woburn road, near Fowle's mills, was known as Wilson's Bridge as late as 1850. He was doubtless a near relative of Sergeant Edward Wilson, who also settled in Cambridge. Robert died about 1685. He married Deborah, daughter of Andrew Stevenson. Children, born at Cambridge: 1. Deborah, born September 25, 1666; married June 7, 1689, Elisha Buell. 2. Sarah, born October

6, 1668; married ——— Crawford. 3. Andrew, mentioned below.

(II) Andrew Wilson, son of Robert Wilson (1), born in Cambridge, April 17, 1670, died there in 1722. He married Hannah ———. Children, born at Cambridge: 1. Andrew, born May 12, 1696. 2. Hannah, born August 10, 1698; married Benjamin Hopkins. 3. Deborah, born October 12, 1700; married John Perry. 4. John, born January 28, 1702-3; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born March 11, 1706-7. 6. Damaris, born November 1, 1708, died young. 7. Damaris, born August 25, 1710.

(III) John Wilson, son of Andrew Wilson (2), born in Cambridge, January 28, 1702-3, died there February 11, 1773. His wife Martha died there November 26, 1797, aged, eighty-six years. He resided at Menotomy (West Cambridge), but his children were baptized in the Cambridge church. Children: 1. Josiah, baptized May 24, 1730, died young. 2. Lydia, baptized May 28, 1732. 3. John, baptized March 17, 1733-4. 4. Edward, born about 1735; mentioned below. 5. Martha, baptized January 2, 1742-3; married Gershom Williams. 6. Phebe, baptized May 19, 1745; married Nathan Swan. 7. Anna, baptized January 21, 1749-50; married Edward Richardson. 8. Susanna, baptized December 1, 1751. 9. Josiah, baptized May 5, 1754.

(IV) Edward Wilson, son of John Wilson (3), was born at Menotomy, Massachusetts (now Arlington) about 1735; married November 23, 1758, Lucy Francis, of Medford. He owned the covenant at the Precinct church at West Cambridge October 21, 1759. In 1770 and again 1778 the town records mention land of the heirs of Andrew Wilson, deceased, then the southern boundary of land where Samuel A. Fowle's mills stand, formerly the property of the Cutter family. Edward was a taxpayer in Charlestown 1761-70. He resided in West Cambridge. Children, born in West Cambridge: 1. Joseph, baptized October 28, 1759; married Elizabeth Caldwell, March 6, 1785. 2. Lucy, baptized January 25, 1761. 3. Edward, born April 4, 1762. 4. Ebenezer, August 1, 1763. 5. Rachel, February 13, 1765. 6. Samuel, September 13, 1766. 7. Nathaniel, February 17, 1768. 8. William, October 28, 1769. 9. Aaron, November 12, 1771. 10. Son, (born with but one hand) December 16, 1772, died next day. 11. Francis, born August 6, 1774. 12. Andrew, January 1, 1777. 13. Thomas, October 23, 1778.

(V) Samuel Wilson, son of Edward Wil-

son (4), was born in West Cambridge, September 13, 1766. He was probably the same Samuel that owned the covenant and was baptized at the precinct church July 22, 1810. Among his children were: 1. Samuel, married April 4, 1813, Mary Ann Frost, at West Cambridge. 2. William, mentioned below.

(VI) William Wilson, son of Samuel Wilson (5), was born in West Cambridge, about 1789. He married, June 1, 1817, Louisa, daughter of Micajah and Alice (Haywood) Adams. Louisa (Adams) Wilson was descended from Henry Adams (1), of Braintree. (See Adams family). Her lineage: Louisa (7) married William Wilson; Micajah Adams (6) married Alice Haywood; Micajah (5) married Elizabeth Newhall; Ebenezer (4) married Anna Boyleston; Joseph (3) married Mary Chapin; Joseph (2) married Abigail Bexter; Henry Adams (1).

Children of William and Louisa (Adams) Wilson: 1. Louisa Ann, born December 18, 1818; died November 3, 1846; married Albert Thayer. 2. George Frederick, born January 27, 1821; married Maria Stetson. 3. Emeline, born August 5, 1823; married William Parker (see sketch). 4. Francis, married Jane Brown. 5. William, married Sarah Pratt. 6. Adaline, married Edward M. Nutter. 7. Charles, married first, Mary Harris; second, Minnie Whiting. 8. John, married first, — Smith; second, Louisa Smith. 9. Lydia, married Wallace Manuel.

The name Prescott is of
 PRESCOTT Saxon origin, and is composed by the contraction of two Saxon words, priest and cottage, and therefore signifies priest cottage, or priest's house. The name Prescott has long been known in England. It was given to a street and lane or place in the ancient city of London. Prescott is also the name of a market town in Lancashire, England. Orders of knighthood were conferred upon some branches of the family, and they were among the nobility of England. The arms of the Prescotts of Digby, county of Lincoln, England, from whom the Quincy (Massachusetts) Prescotts are descended, is described in the language of heraldry by Mr. Burke as follows: "Ermine, a chevron sable on a chief of the second, two leopards heads or. Crest, out of a ducal coronet or, a bear's head and neck or, bristled of the first." The owls signify a prudent caution with patient endurance and a vigilant watchfulness especially by night. The

owl is Minerva's bird, and was borne by the ancient Athenians at their armorial feasts. It is not possible to trace the direct lineage of the Prescotts who came to America farther back than the time of Queen Elizabeth, yet it is well known that Prescott was known as an ancient family in the town of Prescott aforesaid, from whom descended James Prescott, of Standish in Lancashire, one of the gentlemen who were recognized by an order of Queen Elizabeth dated 1564 to keep in readiness horsemen and armor. James Prescott married a daughter of Roger Standish, Esq., of Standish, and sister of Ralph Standish. Their oldest child of six was James who married Alice Molineaux, and who for his bravery and military prowess and achievements was created lord of the manor of Digby in Lincolnshire, and had new arms granted to him already described. He became known as Sir James Prescott. He died March 1, 1683, leaving a son John and a daughter Annie; the second son of this John was James, and it was his son James, baptized 1642-43, who emigrated to New England and settled at Hampton, New Hampshire. All the Prescotts in this country who can trace their ancestors of that name back to the revolution are believed to be descendants of James Prescott, of Standish. Colonel William Prescott, a native of Groton, Massachusetts, and the hero of Bunker Hill, was six generations removed.

(I) James Prescott, from whom the Quincy (Massachusetts) Prescotts are descended, came from Digby, Lincolnshire, England, in 1665, and settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, which then and for some time after was comprised within the "Old County of Norfolk, Massachusetts." He was admitted into the church, and in 1678 became a freeman. He was a farmer, and a man of integrity and influence, possessing good sense, a sound and discriminating mind, and his judgment was much sought—a man in whose opinion the people placed the most complete reliance. In 1694 he became an extensive landholder by grant of Lieutenant-Governor Weber, to which large additions were made later. He married, 1668, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Grace Boulter, born in Exeter, New Hampshire, May 15, 1648. Their children were: 1. Joshua, born March 1, 1669. 2. James, Jr., see forward. 3. Rebecca, born April 15, 1673, died November 9, 1723. 4. Jonathan, born August 6, 1675, died January 6, 1755. 5. Mary, born June 11, 1677, died 1780. 6. Abigail, (7) Patience, (twins), born

November 19, 1679. 8. John, born November 19, 1681, died 1761. 9. Nathaniel, born November 19, 1683, died February 26, 1771. James Prescott died November 25, 1728, and his widow October 4, 1735.

(II) James Prescott, Jr., son of James and Mary (Boulter) Prescott, was born September 1, 1671. He was a farmer, and known as Sergeant Prescott, probably from a service at Port Royal in 1701. He was a constable, and church deacon. He married first, March 1, 1695, Maria Marston; second, 1746, Abigail Gore Sanborn. Children, all by first wife: 1. Jeremiah, born December 8, 1695. 2. Samuel, see forward. 3. Elisha, born March 18, 1699, died 1781. 4. Sarah, born January 20, 1701. 5. Lucy, born February 6, 1703, died March 9, 1723. 6. Ebenezer, born December 3, 1705, died 1750. 7. James, born December 2, 1708, died 1734. 8. Rebecca, born September 27, 1711.

(III) Samuel Prescott, son of James and Maria (Marston) Prescott, born March 14, 1697, died June 12, 1759. He served several years as selectman and town clerk, and held other offices at Hampton Falls, New Hampshire, and was one of the scouting party "above the frontier." He married, December 17, 1717, Mary Sanborn. They were admitted to the church. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born September 29, 1718, died about 1781. 2. Samuel, born January 9, 1721. 3. John, see forward. 4. Major Joseph, born November 17, 1725, died April 8, 1815. 5. Major William, born June 21, 1728, died September 28, 1811. Four of these sons grew to manhood and participated in the revolutionary war.

(IV) John Prescott, son of Samuel and Mary (Sanborn) Prescott, born December 12, 1723, died May 2, 1785. He settled in Epping, New Hampshire, 1745; composed one of the company raised and commanded by Captain Jonathan Prescott for the purpose of capturing Louisburg from the French, which was accomplished in that year. He signed the Association Test in 1776, which read as follows: "By reason of the above resolutions of the Honorable Continental Congress and to show our determination in joining our American Brethren in defending the lives, liberties and prosperity of the inhabitants of the United Colonies, We the subscribers do hereby solemnly engage and promise, that we will to the utmost of our power at the risk of our lives and fortunes with arms oppose the hostile proceedings of the British fleets and armies against the United American Colonies." He

married first, 1786, Hannah Rundlett, of Epping, New Hampshire; second, Rebecca, widow of Samuel Tilton, and daughter of Hon. Benjamin Prescott. Hannah (Rundlett) Prescott was born November 2, 1728, died March 16, 1776, daughter of Jonathan and Rachel Rundlett. Children of John and Hannah Prescott: 1. Jonathan, born May 3, 1748, died November 6, 1844. 2. Rachel, born March 4, 1750. 3. Mary, born August 27, 1751, died August 9, 1797. 4. Lucy, born September 15, 1753. 5. Samuel, see forward. 6. John, born August 7, 1757, died March 31, 1839. 7. Dudley, born July 9, 1758, died August 3, 1815. 8. Hannah, born July 17, 1763, died July 1, 1751. 9. Leah, born November 22, 1765.

(V) Samuel Prescott, son of Samuel and Hannah (Rundlett) Prescott, born October 30, 1755, died July 4, 1819. He was a farmer of Pittsfield, New Hampshire, owning a large estate. He married, December 3, 1777, Molly Drake, of Epping, New Hampshire, daughter of Simon and Judith Drake, born October 30, 1757. Children: 1. Sarah E., born January 17, 1779, died August 25, 1799. 2. Josiah, born July 31, 1780, died September 18, 1846. 3. Hannah, born April 8, 1782. 4. Leah, born December 5, 1784, died June 14, 1847. 5. Samuel W., born August 4, 1786, died May 23, 1833. 6. Mary, born July 26, 1788, died 1869. 7. Ann, born July 1, 1790. 8. Theodore, born April 11, 1792, died November 8, 1846. 9. Martha, born May 3, 1794. 10. John, born February 29, 1796. 11. Abram, see forward. 12. Sarah, born October 19, 1800, died November 17, 1882.

(VI) Abram Prescott, son of Samuel and Molly (Drake) Prescott, born March 7, 1798, in Pittsfield, New Hampshire, died in Quincy, September 9, 1880. He was a farmer, a militia captain, and one of the organizers of the First Universalist Church of Quincy, on March 10, 1831, serving on the first board of the parish committee, and afterward a deacon. He married, May 1, 1825, Abigail Hayden Marsh, born in Quincy, 1804, daughter of Moses Reed and Sarah (Nightingale) Marsh, who for many years lived on Hancock street, on the site of the house of Dr. John A. Gordon (1908). He built one of the first houses on Spear street, the estate including the present residence of his son, George W. Prescott. Mr. and Mrs. Prescott observed their golden wedding anniversary in 1875, and also passed their fifty-fifth anniversary. Mr. Prescott lived to be over eighty years of age. Mrs. Prescott died November 17, 1882, aged sev-

enty-eight years. Children: 1. William Gardner, born February 23, 1826, in Quincy; married, July 14, 1855, Lydia Marsh Spear, born 1830, daughter of Lemuel and Valeria Spear. He was one of the California pioneers, returning in 1855. 2. John Marsh, born September 10, 1828, in Quincy, died July 18, 1837. 3. Lyman Reed, born October 10, 1832, in Dracut, died in California, unmarried, in 1903. 4. George Washington, see forward.

(VII) George Washington Prescott, son of Abram and Abigail H. (Marsh) Prescott, was born in Dracut, December 13, 1834. He has long been a prominent figure in Massachusetts journalism, and is one of the oldest newspaper publishers in the state. He came to Quincy when two years of age with his parents, and has been a resident ever since. He was educated in the public schools of Quincy, and May 2, 1853, entered the newspaper business as apprentice boy in the office of the *Quincy Patriot*, then published and edited by the late John A. Green, one of the influential newspaper men of his time. Mr. Green died in 1861, and the newspaper was continued by his wife, Mrs. M. Elizabeth Green, who appointed Mr. Prescott business manager, which position he held until 1869, when he purchased a one-half interest in the paper, and a copartnership was formed with Mrs. Green, under the firm name of Green & Prescott, which lasted more than a quarter of a century. The year following Mr. Green's death was a trying one for many country newspapers as well as large city journals. Owing to the civil war it is estimated that nearly a fourth of the newspapers of Massachusetts were obliged to suspend. Close attention to work, coupled with energy and perseverance, enabled him to pull the paper through, and from that time the paper began to prosper. As business increased the office was added to until today it is as complete a newspaper office as can be found in any of the Massachusetts cities. In 1878 the firm started the *Braintree Observer*, now under the management of his son, Eben Prescott, and printed at the *Patriot* office in Quincy, and when Quincy became a city the *Quincy Daily Ledger* was started by the same firm. In 1894 Mr. Prescott purchased Mrs. Green's interest in the paper, and since that time the paper has been carried on by himself with the able assistance of his son, Frank Fisher Prescott. The *Patriot* was enlarged three times during the copartnership, and each time with good results, and in the meantime its circulation was increased three-fold. As the business

expanded from year to year, so the demand became greater for presses and type. Cylinder presses were purchased and later an engine and boiler to run them. In 1906 steam was replaced by electric power. The financial success of the *Patriot* has been largely due to the energy, push and close personal attention given to the business by Mr. Prescott.

During the more than fifty years he has been connected with the establishment he has scarcely lost a day by sickness. Mr. Prescott is one of the oldest members of the Suburban Press Association, and has served as one of its vice-presidents for a number of years. He was one of the men who started the movement which resulted in the forming of the Massachusetts Press Association, and has been one of its vice-presidents for many years. He has served as a delegate to the National Press conventions as a Massachusetts and Suburban representative of the association. On May 18, 1903, Mr. Prescott celebrated the semi-centennial of his connection with the *Quincy Patriot*, on which occasion he was presented with a handsome gold mounted cane by the members of the Suburban Press Association as a token of the high esteem and appreciation of his long and valuable service in newspaper work. Fifty editors of this notable body visited him at the office of the *Patriot* and *Daily Ledger* and extended to him their hearty congratulations. Mr. Prescott is an active member of the Universalist church of Quincy, having held numerous offices, such as trustee, chairman of parish committee, clerk, etc. He is a member of the Granite City Club, having been a trustee for a number of years. He is a director of the Co-operative Bank of Quincy, and is interested in other enterprises. Mr. Prescott married, May 8, 1859, Susannah Abigail Fisher, born in Dedham, Massachusetts, October 29, 1836, daughter of Joshua and Eliza Wigginn (Furnald) Fisher. (See Fisher family). Children: 1. Frank Fisher, see forward. 2. Etta Marsh. 3. Annie Lincoln. 4. Eben, see forward. 5. Alice Keith.

(VIII) Frank Fisher Prescott, son of George Washington and Susannah Abigail (Fisher) Prescott, was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, September 4, 1860. His first teacher at the public schools was Miss Julia E. Underwood, of the Coddington school. He could set type before he was graduated from the Coddington in 1874; was graduated from the Quincy high school in June, 1877, when Harrison A. Keith was principal, and the school was lo-

cated on High School avenue, the exercises being held in the town hall. He worked at the printers' trade in the offices of the *Dorchester Beacon*, *Quincy Patriot*, *Marblehead Messenger* and *Marblehead Statesman*; was later a reporter on the *Quincy Patriot*, and when the *Quincy Daily Ledger* was established in 1889 he became the city editor, and in 1908 was general manager. He was brought up in the Universalist faith, attending the First Universalist church, founded by his grandfather, Abram Prescott, but after his marriage attended Bethany Congregational church. He was admitted to Rural Lodge of Masons, at Quincy, in 1881, and joined the Odd Fellows at Marblehead, in 1882; became a charter member of Mount Wollaston Lodge of Odd Fellows, at Quincy, in 1884, and was the first recording secretary; in 1908 was the oldest past grand of the lodge. He is also a member of the Quincy Historical Society, Quincy Board of Trade, Citizen's Association, Massachusetts Press Association, Wollaston Yacht Club, and other organizations, and has served on the board of trustees of the Thomas Crane Public Library, the Republican state committee for three years, also the senatorial and city committees. He was married, at Hooksett, New Hampshire, October 27, 1886, to Fannie Augusta, daughter of John Woodman and Eliza (Hurlbutt) Prescott, of Hooksett, New Hampshire. (See forward for ancestors of Fannie Augusta Prescott). She attended normal school at Salem, Massachusetts, and later taught school at Hooksett, Bow, Pembroke and Pittsfield, New Hampshire. Since marriage she has resided in Quincy, Massachusetts, and is interested in the Quincy Women's Club, Daughters of the Revolution, Bethany Congregational church, and the King's Daughters. Their children: 1. Carl Fisher, born August 25, 1887. 2. Albert Winslow, February 15, 1889. 3. Henry Clark, March 10, 1892.

(VIII) Eben Prescott, second son of George Washington and Susannah Abigail (Fisher) Prescott, of Quincy, Massachusetts, was born in Quincy, Massachusetts, August 6, 1867. After a public school education he entered the employ of a wholesale hardware house in Boston. About 1898 he became local editor and general manager of the *Braintree Observer*, published at Braintree, Massachusetts, by George W. Prescott & Sons. By close attention to business and interest in public affairs he put the newspaper on a good financial basis and largely increased the circulation,

making it a welcome visitor in nearly every home of the town. He is an active member of All Soul's Church, the Cochato Club, Puritan Lodge of Odd Fellows, Penniman School Association, and one of the trustees of the Braintree Savings Bank. He married, at Braintree, September 19, 1893, Helen Arnold, daughter of George Henry and Mary Perkins (Allen) Arnold. Children: 1. George Arnold, born February 1, 1896. 2. Helen Louise, October 18, 1898. 3. Eleanor, December 1, 1902.

Fannie Augusta Prescott, of Quincy, Massachusetts, born at Hooksett, New Hampshire, was a descendant of the same branch of the Prescott family as her husband, Frank Fisher Prescott (8) (see preceding pages) but from a different son of James Prescott, the immigrant, who came from England, viz.:

(I) James Prescott, of Hampton, New Hampshire, who married in 1668, Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Grace Boulter, born in Exeter, New Hampshire, May 15, 1648. Nine children. He died November 25, 1728, and his widow October 4, 1735.

(II) Joshua Prescott, son of James and Mary (Boulter) Prescott, married, about 1709.

(III) Edward Prescott, son of Joshua Prescott, born about 1717, married, July 7, 1741, his cousin once removed, Elizabeth Prescott, daughter of Jeremiah Prescott. He died in 1804.

(IV) John Prescott, son of Edward and Elizabeth (Prescott) Prescott, born May 16, 1764, died 1795; married, March 25, 1788, Molly Merrill, born April 20, 1764, of Chester, New Hampshire, daughter of Stephen Merrill.

(V) John Prescott, son of John and Molly (Merrill) Prescott, born March 14, 1791, died October 25, 1861; married, October 19, 1817, Margaret Abbott, of Hooksett, New Hampshire, born in Dunbarton, New Hampshire, September 7, 1795.

(VI) John Woodman Prescott, son of John and Margaret (Abbott) Prescott, born July 16, 1825, died April 17, 1902; married, September 28, 1850, Eliza Ann Hurlbutt, daughter of Amasa and Priscilla (Smith) Hurlbutt, of Lebanon, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Ada Priscilla, born November 6, 1852, died 1853. 2. Barnard Hurlbutt, born November 9, 1854, died November 9, 1905. 3. Ella Maria, born January 5, 1857, died 1863. 4. Fannie Augusta, see forward. 5. Alice Parker, born February 16, 1863, died 1864. 6. Nellie Ann, born April 5, 1866, died 1866.

(VII) Fannie Augusta Prescott, daughter

of John W. and Eliza A. (Hurlbutt) Prescott, born September 8, 1860, married Frank Fisher Prescott, son of George W. Prescott. (See preceding pages Prescott VII and VIII). Children: 1. Carl Fisher, born August 25, 1887. 2. Albert Winslow, February 15, 1889. 3. Henry Clark, March 10, 1892. (See Fisher).

Captain Daniel Fisher, son of FISHER Anthony and Mary Fisher, born about 1691, married in England. Abigail, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Susanna Marriott, of Cambridge, November 16, 1641. He came to America, July 28, 1637, and died August 8, 1683. Captain Fisher settled in Dedham, Massachusetts, on what is now called Louder street, and became a freeman in 1640. He was an ardent opponent of the Stuarts, and a staunch supporter of Cromwell. General Goffe, the regicide, was at one time in hiding in Dedham, and Captain Fisher concealed him in an out-house on his grounds, and later assisted him to escape, in disguise, to Hadley, where he was taken care of by friends of Captain Fisher. Captain Fisher was prominent as a public man. His children were: 1. Abigail, born August 2, 1646, married Lieutenant John Baker, of Dedham. 2. Daniel, see forward. 3. Lydia, born July 14, 1652, married Nathaniel Chickerling. 4. Amos, born November 8, 1654, died 1736; married first, March 12, 1680, Mary Ellis; married second, December 22, 1691, Ruth Adams. 5. John, born July 20, 1656, died January 25, 1688; married, June 15, 1681, Rebecca Ellis. 6. Jeremiah, born December 12, 1658, died September 19, 1676. 7. Esther, born August 5, 1661, died April 3, 1747; married, April 25, 1688, Thomas Fuller.

(II) Daniel Fisher, son of Captain Daniel and Abigail (Marriott) Fisher, was born in Dedham, February 26, 1650. He was a volunteer in King Philip's war, and served from January 24 to December 27, 1676. He was a constable in 1685-86-98. He is first mentioned in the Dedham records as sergeant, August 5, 1696, and as captain, March 4, 1700. He was first elected selectman, January 6, 1689-90, and served also in 1693-95-96-97-1700-01, and two years more. He was representative from 1700 to 1704 and 1712-13. He died in Dedham, November 17, 1713. He married, January 19, 1675, Mary Fuller, born March 26, 1655, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Flower) Fuller, of Dedham. Children: 1. Mary, born September 27, 1676, died

April, 1752; married John Hunting, of Needham. 2. Jeremiah, born June 10, 1679, married, December 16, 1702, Deborah Richards. 3. Daniel, see forward. 4. Hannah, born October 10, 1684, married Jeremiah Richards. 5. Nathaniel, born April 5, 1687. 6. Margaret, born February 28, 1690, died February 13, 1773; married Nathaniel Gay, of Dedham. 7. Abigail, born September 27, 1694, died November 3, 1767; married Captain Samuel Morse, of Medfield.

(III) Daniel Fisher, son of Daniel and Mary (Fuller) Fisher, was born in Dedham, January 7, 1682, died there March or April, 1758. He married, November 25, 1703, Esther Fisher, born in Dedham, February 27, 1682, daughter of Captain Joshua and Esther (Wiswall) Fisher. Children: 1. Esther, born December 7, 1704, married, 1750, Benjamin Fairbanks, of Norton. 2. Ruth, born June 10, 1706, married, March 4, 1739, Robert Allen. 3. Abigail, born March 10, 1707-08, married, December 6, 1753, John Metcalf. 4. Daniel, born November 18, 1710, died before 1756; married, December 17, 1741, Esther Hunting. 5. Mary, born October 24, 1714, died December 3, 1714. 6. Joshua, born May 1, 1716, died young. 7. Nathaniel, see forward. 8. Ebenezer, born January 19, 1723, died young. 9. Hannah, born September 24, 1724, died young.

(IV) Nathaniel Fisher, son of Daniel and Esther (Fisher) Fisher, was born in Dedham, February 15, 1718, died March 18, 1793. He married, in Dedham, May 26, 1747, Elizabeth Clapp, of Walpole, who was born in 1726. Children: 1. Joshua, born May 17, 1748, died March 15, 1833. 2. Ebenezer, born April 10, 1751, died October 20, 1847. 3. Nathaniel, born May 22, 1753, married, April 13, 1781, Sarah Everett. 4. Elizabeth, born December 26, 1757, died about 1772. 5. John, see forward.

(V) John Fisher, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Clapp) Fisher, was born in Dedham, July 18, 1760. He was a farmer and resided at West Dedham, where he died August 17, 1823. He married, July 10, 1799, Chloe Smith, born October 1, 1771, died March 24, 1856, daughter of Asa and Miriam Smith, of Walpole. Children: 1. Joshua, born November 23, 1800, died July 9, 1803. 2. Nabby, born November 19, 1802, died January 24, 1824. 3. John, born March 20, 1805, died July 29, 1889; married, June 15, 1828, Nancy Farrington, born November 3, 1803, died May 15, 1876, daughter of Abel and Hannah (Le-

maid) Farrington, of Canton. 4. Joshua, see forward.

(VI) Joshua Fisher, son of John and Chloe (Smith) Fisher, was born May 28, 1807, died August 27, 1890. He married, October 9, 1834, Eliza W. Furnald, born at Northwood, New Hampshire, December 6, 1810, died at Quincy, Massachusetts, March 8, 1896, daughter of Lemuel and Mary (Evans) Furnald, of Quincy, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Charles, born July 23, 1835, died December 2, 1842. 2. Susannah Abigail, see forward. 3. Alvin, born May 10, 1838, died October 3, 1838. 4. Freeman, born August 20, 1841, died January, 1843. 5. Freeman, born January 3, 1843, died March 4, 1876; married, March 31, 1869, Elizabeth Doggett Clapp, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Clapp) Clapp. 6. Ebenezer, born June 24, 1844, died May 30, 1886; married, June 18, 1878, Eleanor Augusta Blunt, daughter of Alfred and Ploomy (Colby) Blunt, of Boston. 7. Joshua Stillman, born May 10, 1849, married, at Fort Scott, Kansas, October 4, 1884, Mary Melissa Miller, daughter of Samuel J. and Martha A. (Brenner) Miller, of Indiana.

(VII) Susannah Abigail Fisher, daughter of Joshua and Eliza Wiggan (Furnald) Fisher, born in Quincy, Massachusetts, October 29, 1836, married, May 8, 1859, George Washington Prescott (see Prescott family), born in Dracut, Massachusetts, December 13, 1834, later publisher of the *Quincy Patriot* and *Quincy Daily Ledger*. Children: 1. Frank Fisher, see forward. 2. Etta Marsh. 3. Annie Lincoln. 4. Eben, born August 6, 1868. 5. Alice Keith. All at Quincy, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Frank Fisher, son of George Washington and Susannah Abigail Prescott, born September 4, 1860, at Quincy, married at Hooksett, New Hampshire, October 27, 1886, Fannie Augusta, daughter of John Woodman and Eliza (Hurlbutt) Prescott, of Hooksett, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Carl Fisher, born August 25, 1887. 2. Albert Winslow, February 15, 1889. 3. Henry Clark, March 10, 1892. All at Quincy, Massachusetts.

Thomas Goold was born probably not later than 1455, and is the first of this name of whom there is any definite knowledge. The name was spelled in many ways—Goold, Golde, Goolde, Gowler, Gold and Gould being some of the forms, the last being the present spelling. He lived at Bovingdon, Hertfordshire, England, still a chapelry in the parish of

Hempstead, about twenty-four miles northwest of London. His will was proved September 28, 1520, at the archdeacon's court of Huntingdon, now Peterborough. He married Joan ———, who was co-executrix of his will, and perhaps his second wife, as five children were minors in 1520. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1477; executor 1520; overseer 1537; witness 1545. 2. Richard, born about 1479; mentioned below. 3. John, born about 1500. 4. Alice, born about 1502. 5. William, born about 1504; married Margaret ———. 6. Henry, born about 1506. 7. John, not nineteen in 1520.

(II) Richard Gowler, son of Thomas Goold, lived at Bovingdon and Stoke Mandeville. His will was dated April 25, and proved October 11, 1531. There is a tablet at Bovingdon church to the memory of him and his wife, Joan, whose will was made January 12, 1736-7, proved February 7 of the same year. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1500; mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1504; married Alice ———; died without issue.

(III) Thomas Goolde, son of Richard Gowler, born about 1500, was named in his father's will. He lived at Bovingdon. His will was dated June 28, 1546, and proved November 23, 1547. He married Alice ———. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1520-1; executor 1546; died 1561; married Alice (Clerke?). 2. John, the elder, in his father's will 1546, and in his uncle's 1559. 3. Richard, born about 1530; mentioned below. 4. Joan, of age 1546. 5. Agnes, of age 1546. 6. Elizabeth, born before 1537. 7. Bridget, not eighteen in 1546. 8. John, the younger, born about 1538.

(IV) Richard Gold, son of Thomas Goolde, was born about 1530. He lived at Bovingdon and Stoke Mandeville. His will, dated December 4, 1558, at Stoke Mandeville, signified his desire to be buried at Bovingdon. He married Jane Weeden, widow. Children: 1. Henry, of Chalfont, St. Peter; died 1605; married Alice ———. 2. Richard, mentioned below.

(V) Richard Gould, son of Richard Gold, born about 1553, is recorded as of Bovingdon. Children: 1. Richard, born about 1578; died 1629; married Mary ———. 2. Jeremy, born about 1581; died 1654?; married Judith ———. 3. Zaccheus, mentioned below.

(VI) Zaccheus Gould, son of Richard Gould, was born in 1589, according to his own deposition. He resided in Hemel Hempstead and Massenden prior to his emigration to New Eng-

land about 1638. He settled first in Lynn, then Ipswich. His brother Jeremy settled in Weymouth, and removed to Rhode Island. Zaccheus removed finally to Topsfield, Massachusetts, being one of the original settlers, and acquired a large landed estate. He died in 1670. He married Phoebe Deacon, who died November 20, 1663. Children: 1. Phebe, married Thomas Perkins. 2. Mary, married John Reddington. 3. Martha, married John Mewmarch. 4. Priscilla. 5. John, mentioned below.

(VII) Captain John Gould, son of Zaccheus Gould, was born in England, June 10-21, 1635. He was prominent in public affairs, and was imprisoned for his outspoken opposition to Governor Andros. He married October 12, 1660, Sarah Baker, born March 9, 1641, daughter of John Baker. He died January 20, 1708-9. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Sarah. 3. Thomas. 4. Samuel. 5. Zaccheus. 6. Priscilla. 7. Joseph. 8. Mary.

(VIII) Ensign John Gould, son of Captain John Gould, born in Topsfield, December 1, 1662, died November 5, 1724; married first, November 10, 1684, Phebe, daughter of John and Phebe French, granddaughter of Ensign Thomas French, who died in 1696. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. John. 2. Mary. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Sarah. 5. Hannah. 6. Daniel, mentioned below. 7. David. 8. Solomon. 9. Lydia.

(IX) Daniel Gould, son of John Gould, born November 8, 1699, died December 11, 1766. He resided in Topsfield, and was selectman in 1739 and 1742. He married first, July 28, 1731, Lydia Averill, born December 11, 1712, died December 22, 1739, daughter of Ebenezer and Mehitabel (Foster) Averill; second, January 3, 1753, Lucy (Tarbox) Perkins, born October 25, 1722, died August 29, 1806, daughter of Captain Thomas Tarbox, of Wenham, and widow of Elisha Perkins. She married third, Asa Gould. Children by first wife: 1. Ruth, born June 28, 1732; died November 3, 1747. 2. Daniel, born March 31, 1735; died November 22, 1747. 3. Lydia, born June 3, 1737; died November 8, 1747. Children of second wife: 4. Daniel, born December 8, 1753; married first, 1782, Mary Booth; second, 1788, Eunice Perley, widow; third, Ann M. Rawson, widow; died 1842. 5. Elisha, born February 20, 1755; married, 1779, Elizabeth Peabody. 6. Lucy, born July 23, 1757; married 1778, Nathaniel Goldsmith; died 1800. 7. Samuel, born March 6, 1759; mentioned below. 8. Lydia, born December

31, 1760; married 1783 Samuel Hood; died 1834. 9. Ruth, born December 3, 1762; married 1791 John Hood, Jr.; died 1840. 10. Moses, born June 10, 1766; married 1798 Anne Mecum; died 1831.

(X) Samuel Gould, son of Daniel Gould, born March 6, 1759, died April 12, 1837. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Nathaniel Wade's company, Colonel Moses Little's regiment, (12th), in 1776. He enlisted in the continental army, Justin Ely, commissioner, and was assigned August 23, 1779, to Captain James Tisdale's company at Springfield; also in Captain Herrick's company, Colonel Cogswell's regiment, described as of Topsfield, aged twenty, height five feet six inches, complexion light; enlisted for nine months December 8, 1779, under John Cushing, commissioner; June 5, 1778, was enlisted by Justin Ely, commissioner, and assigned to Colonel Timothy Bigelow's regiment, October 11, 1780, under Lieutenant Lynde, his age given as twenty-one; was discharged December 12, 1780. He married first, February 12, 1784, Abigail, daughter of John Lamson; second, February 13, 1792, Ruth Towne, born February, 1763, died January 19, 1851, daughter of Joshua Towne. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born April 5, 1785; mentioned below. 2. Lucy, born March 2, 1787; died unmarried, November 27, 1875. 3. Josiah, born January 8, 1789; married, 1816, Betsey Gould; died 1851. 4. Child, died young. Children of second wife: 5. Asa, baptized June, 1793; died unmarried, September 1, 1838. 6. Abigail, born March 26, 1795; died unmarried, February 1, 1873. 7. Ruth, born July 4, 1797; married, 1820, George Thomas; died 1883. 8. Sally, born October 19, 1799; married, 1830, Amos Fletcher; died 1881. 9. Polly, born January 21, 1803; married, 1831, Samuel W. Weston; died 1879.

(XI) Samuel Lamson Gould, son of Samuel Gould, born April 5, 1785, died April 9, 1860; married May 6, 1807, Mary Long, born October, 1784, died July 29, 1870. Children: 1. Samuel Lamson, born March 26, 1809; married first, Ann Poor; second, Althea H. Stearns; died 1892. 2. Ansel, born February 7, 1811; married June 23, 1859, Matilda Radcliffe; died May 27, 1885. 3. Charles, mentioned below.

(XII) Charles Gould, son of Samuel Lamson Gould, was born April 15, 1814. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He lived all his active life at Topsfield, where he was engaged in shoemaking

In politics he was a Republican, and in religion a Congregationalist. He was a member of a military company, the Topsfield Warren Blues. He married, December 7, 1837, Elizabeth Averill Gould, born December 6, 1816, daughter of John and Mary (Averill) Gould. Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth, born at Topsfield, July 23, 1839; educated in Topsfield public schools and Topsfield Academy; teacher for a number of years in Center primary school; an active and loyal member of Congregational church. 2. Sarah Jane, born February 27, 1841; married, June 17, 1866, John Bailey, of Topsfield; one son—Merrill P. 3. Charles Wallace, born February 14, 1848; married November 27, 1873, Jean Holley; no children; lives at 6 Ash street, Salem, Massachusetts. 4. George Ansel, born April 10, 1849, unmarried; resides at Topsfield. 5. William Pitman, born January 9, 1855; married, 1882, Mattie E. Nichols; one son, Arthur Linwood Gould, born November, 1882.

(IX) Ensign Solomon Gould, son of Ensign John Gould (8), born in Topsfield, March 19, 1704, died December 15, 1762; married first, December 19, 1734, Elizabeth Robinson, died April 24, 1749, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Cummings) Robinson, granddaughter of John Cummings and John and Dorothy (Clark) Robinson. Dorothy was daughter of Daniel Clark, the immigrant. John Cummings, father of Elizabeth, married Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Brackett) Kingsley; was son of John and Sarah (Howlett) Cummings, and grandson of Isaac Cummings. Samuel Kingsley was son of Elder Stephen Kingsley, the immigrant. Hannah Brackett was daughter of Captain Richard Brackett, and Sarah Howlett was daughter of Ensign Thomas Howlett. Children of Ensign Solomon Gould by first wife: 1. Elizabeth. 2. Solomon. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Lydia. 5. John, mentioned below.

(X) John Gould, son of Ensign Solomon Gould, was born in Topsfield, February 20, 1746. He was a soldier in the revolution. He married first, February 9, 1769, Elizabeth Bradstreet, died October 18, 1775, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Fisk) Bradstreet; second, June 3, 1777, Bethiah, widow of Josiah Fitts and Daniel Boardman, daughter of John and Bethia (Giddings) Burnham, granddaughter of Deacon Solomon and Sarah (Burnham) Giddings. Deacon Solomon was son of Lieutenant Solomon and Margery (Goodhue) Giddings, and grandson of Lieutenant John Gid-

dings and Sarah (Rand) Giddings. Sarah was daughter of Francis Rand. Margery Goodhue was daughter of Captain William and Hannah (Dane) Goodhue, and granddaughter of Deacon William and Margery (Watson) Goodhue. Hannah Dane was daughter of Rev. Francis Dane, granddaughter of John and Elizabeth (Ingalls) Dane, and great granddaughter of Edmund Ingalls. George Giddings, the immigrant, was father of Lieutenant John Giddings. Sarah (Burnham) Giddings was daughter of David and Elizabeth (Perkins) Burnham, granddaughter of John Burnham and great granddaughter of Lieutenant Thomas Burnham and Elizabeth, daughter of Deacon Thomas Welles. Elizabeth Perkins was daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins, granddaughter of John Perkins and great granddaughter of John Perkins. Sarah (Wainwright) Perkins was daughter of Francis Wainwright. Children of John and Bethia Gould: 1. David, died young. 2. Rebecca. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. David, died young. 5. Elsey. 6. David. 7. Martha.

(XI) John Gould, son of John Gould, was born August 29, 1785. He married, November 30, 1800, Mary, daughter of Elijah Averill, descendant of Lieutenant Isaac Averill, who served in the revolution. Elijah Averill married a daughter of Major Joseph Gould, also a revolutionary soldier, son of Captain Joseph and Priscilla (Perkins) Gould, grandson of the redoubtable Captain John Gould (7), mentioned above. Captain Tobijah Perkins, father of Priscilla (Perkins) Gould, married Sarah, daughter of John Dennison, of Ipswich and Topsfield. Lieutenant Isaac Averill married Priscilla, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Bradstreet) Peabody, descendant of the immigrant, Francis Peabody, through Isaac and Sarah (Estes) Peabody. Sarah was doubtless daughter of Matthew Estes, immigrant, born May 28, 1645, died July 9, 1723, son of Robert and Dorothy Estes, of Dover, England; married June 14, 1767, Philadelphia (Jenkins) Hayes, widow of Edward Hayes, and daughter of Reginald and Ann Jenkins, of Kittery, Maine; Matthew Estes was a Quaker and captain of the sloop "Unity," of Boston. Elizabeth (Bradstreet) Peabody was a descendant of Governor Simon Bradstreet and his wife Ann (Dudley) Bradstreet, the poet, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley. Through various lines of descent, John Gould is also descended from many other prominent families, including the Appleton, Glover, Capen, Bass,



Howard K. Sanderson

Jackson, Hovey, Foster, etc. Major John Appleton, son of Samuel Appleton, the immigrant, married Priscilla Glover, daughter of Rev. Josias Glover who left London in charge of the first printing press brought to America, and died on the passage. His widow married Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College. Children of John and Mary (Averill) Gould: 1. Mary Averill. 2. Lucy Peabody. 3. Sarah Friend. 4. Elizabeth Averill, married Charles Gould, mentioned above. 5. John Averill, born March 6, 1819. 6. Adeline Wallace.

For many generations the SANDERSON Sanderson family has held high rank in the commonwealth of Massachusetts, exemplifying that type of citizenship which leads in national growth and progress, energetic, intellectual, guided by high ideals.

(I) Edward Sanderson, pioneer ancestor, born in England, 1615, emigrated to America, settling in Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1636, and died September 1, 1674. He married, October 15, 1645, Mary, daughter of Bagot (or Brigget) Eggleston, of Dorchester. One child, Jonathan.

(II) Deacon Jonathan Sanderson, son of Edward and Mary (Eggleston) Sanderson, was born in Watertown, September 15, 1646, died September 3, 1735. He married, October 24, 1669, Abia Bartlett, daughter of Ensign Thomas and Hannah Bartlett; she died September 13, 1723. Deacon Sanderson and his wife moved from Watertown to Cambridge, where all their children were born. Later they removed to Waltham, where he built the ancient house at Piety Corner, which was torn down about 1897. He served as constable in 1695, and as selectman from 1703 to 1719. He and his wife are buried at Waltham, and by their side are buried their son Jonathan and grandson Jonathan, both deacons.

(III) Samuel Sanderson, son of Deacon Jonathan and Abia (Bartlett) Sanderson, was born in Cambridge, May 28, 1681, died July 8, 1722, from a lightning stroke. He married, April 13, 1708, Mercy Gale, daughter of Abraham and Sarah (Fisk) Gale, who died May 8, 1776, aged ninety-two years.

(IV) Abraham Sanderson, son of Samuel and Mercy (Gale) Sanderson, was born in Watertown, March 28, 1711, died December 3, 1776. He settled in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, and married, December 6, 1733, Patience Smith, born February 28, 1716, daughter of

Elisha and Patience (Brown) Smith, of Weston, Massachusetts. They were the parents of thirteen children.

(V) Jacob Sanderson, son of Abraham and Patience (Smith) Sanderson, was born August 3, 1741, died February 9, 1829. He was a revolutionary soldier. He enlisted as a private in Captain George Kimball's company, and marched on the Lexington alarm. Later he was a private in Captain Joseph Fuller's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment. He enlisted August 20, 1777, and marched to New York, where he was engaged in the battles of Stillwater, September 15, and Saratoga, October 7, 1777, and was at the capture of General Burgoyne. He married, December 18, 1760, Elizabeth Child, born February 14, 1743, died September 4, 1794, daughter of John and Tabitha (Seeger) Child, of Newton.

(VI) Jonathan Sanderson, son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Child) Sanderson, was born May 4, 1766, in Worcester, died April 19, 1841. He married, October 30, 1794, Mehitable Spofford, born September 4, 1771, died September 18, 1847, daughter of Abijah and Mary (Town) Spofford, of Townsend, Massachusetts.

(VII) Jesse Sanderson, son of Jonathan and Mehitable (Spofford) Sanderson, was born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, December 20, 1803, died January 17, 1891. He was at the laying of the corner stone of the Bunker Hill Monument, and saw General LaFayette. He married first, April 3, 1828, Marilla Turner, born July 17, 1806, died May 23, 1868, daughter of Isaac and Abigail (Whiting) Turner. He married second, Frances L. Cook. Children of first wife: 1. Marilla, born May 8, 1830. 2. Turner J., September 25, 1831. 3. Lucy E., August 24, 1833, died 1896. 4. Albert, November 15, 1835, died 1901. 5. Alonzo, November 29, 1837. 6. Helen A., January 16, 1840. 7. Andrew, April 16, 1842. 8. Martin, January 30, 1843. 9. George E., October 8, 1845. 10. Ella Maria, December 22, 1850, died 1900. Child of second wife: Sherman, born November 22, 1871.

(VIII) Alonzo Sanderson, son of Jesse and Marilla (Turner) Sanderson, was born November 29, 1837. He married, October 5, 1864, in Athol, Massachusetts, Helen Frances Kendall, born July 10, 1841, daughter of Ozi and Fannie A. (Ainsworth) Kendall. They had one child, Howard Kendall Sanderson.

(IX) Howard Kendall Sanderson, only child of Rev. Alonzo and Helen (Kendall) Sanderson, was born in Williamsburg, Massachusetts,

July 10, 1865. Descended through both parents from men who planted the colony of Massachusetts Bay, numbering among his ancestry the scholar and preacher, as well as the sturdy yeoman and fearless soldier, spending his own early life in the quiet of the parsonage, where in truth, plain living and high thinking were the rule, he was peculiarly fitted by nature for the double service which it seemed to be his to render to mankind through the short life that was given him on earth. When he was eight years of age, his parents moved to Lynn, where the long pastorate of his father at the Trinity Methodist Church began, and in the Lynn public schools he received his formal education. Of a peculiarly nervous organization, constant care and watchfulness were needed during the period of his youth and its attended rapid physical growth, in order to keep him in health, and thus it was that the liberal education of the schools was denied him. Nevertheless, in him were combined the indomitable courage and industry and energy of the most hardy of his yeoman and soldier sires, together with a gentleness and sympathy and upward vision which could have belonged only to those of them who had the highest and purest aspirations. Consequently, from his very earliest manhood, his was an ever widening horizon. Ambitious from the beginning—ambitious to make for himself a place in the affairs of men—he was yet more ambitious that that place should be one which he could better serve his fellows than himself.

The story of his life, written out from the standpoint of simple data, can be told in a few lines. At the age of sixteen, although his standing at school had been high and his work well and thoroughly done, it was deemed wise, on account of the state of his health, not to continue his connection there beyond the high school; yet his restless, eager spirit would not allow him to be idle, and he was soon engaged in the printing business in a small way in his own home. When still but a boy he had opened an office in the city and was conducting a successful business. This, however, he gave up after two years to take a position as salesman in the wholesale printing house of Golding & Company, of Boston. While employed there he was married, on August 1, 1887, to Carrie M. Flanders, a teacher in the public schools of Lynn. In 1889 he began his connection with the Lynn postoffice, when seeking out-of-door employment, he applied for and obtained a position as substitute letter carrier. He was soon made a regular carrier, then promoted

to the position of superintendent of carriers, and was finally appointed assistant postmaster, under Captain A. J. Hoitt, postmaster.

From boyhood he had been a collector. Beginning as a lad to collect miscellaneous curios which he spent many hours in labeling and arranging, he gradually became interested in coins, in postage stamps, and in autographs of famous men. His collection of coins never became extensive. His collection of autographs, begun at the age of seventeen, became one of the most interesting if not one of the most valuable in the country, numbering within it a set of the governors of Massachusetts, the presidents of the United States, generals of the revolution, kings and queens of England, and a full set, lacking one, of the signers of the Declaration of Independence. Many of the specimens in his collection were full autograph letters signed, and many of those of the men of the revolution bore dates of that period. The collection of postage stamps, begun at the age of eight, was a hobby and delight through his boyhood, and the knowledge gained in the pursuit made him later an expert not only in the discovery of rarities, but also in the detection of counterfeit issues. For several years after his marriage he had been carrying on, as an aside, the business of stamps—buying and selling large collections as they came upon the market. This business increased to such an extent that in 1893 he gave up his connection with the postoffice, and went abroad in order to come in touch with the great foreign dealers and to increase his stock in trade. For seven years he continued in the business as a professional philatelist, and his name became known to the trade the world over. His stock in stamps during much of this time was kept at \$25,000, and at one time he handled a single collection valued at \$75,000. During these years, however, he was not alone engaged in the pursuit of private interests. He had begun very early to be deeply impressed with political questions, and he felt very strongly that every citizen had definite obligations and duties. These, as he saw them, he discharged with characteristic energy and fidelity, and his ability and integrity won him recognition in the field of political activity. He was twice elected to the Massachusetts house of representatives, and twice to the state senate. Upon his second election to each branch, he received the highest majority ever given to any man in Lynn up to that time. On May 12, 1900, upon the death of Postmaster Fogg, he was appointed postmaster of Lynn,

and on December 6, 1904, during his last illness, he received his second appointment to the same position.

He was prominently connected with the Masonic fraternity, being a past master of Golden Fleece Lodge; a member of Sutton Royal Arch Chapter; past master of Zebulun Council, Royal and Select Masters; a member of Olivet Commandery, Knights Templar; of the Boston Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, fourteenth degree; Giles F. Yates Council, Princes of Jerusalem, sixteenth degree, of which body his election as master occurred five days before his death; Mount Olivet Chapter, Rose Croix, eighteenth degree; Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree; and Aleppo Temple N. M. S. He was a member of the West Lynn Lodge of Odd Fellows; of the Lynn Historical Society; the Old Essex Chapter, S. A. R.; the Oxford Club; and president of the New England Postmasters' Association.

In his public life, he was open, loyal and fearless. Friends and foe knew exactly where to find him. In his private life he was clean, upright, and true—a man to trust and to confide in, one who made friends and kept them—not only among those high in the councils of the state, but also in the ranks of the lowly where many a one will remember through life his kindly sympathy and his brotherly help.

Besides this diversity of interests and duties which occupied him, he had been for years a student of history, particularly the history of his own country, and latterly had spent much time in historical research, the result of which had been the preparation of material which he contemplated publishing in the near future, with the purpose of giving to his own city and county a history of the revolutionary period, unique in its scope and of timely interest and value. Upon this work he was engaged at the time of his death, and in the course of its preparation he had located the graves of 196 revolutionary soldiers who had gone out from old Lynn to the War for Independence. A large proportion of these graves had been for many years unknown as well as unmarked. He applied for and obtained from the United States government marble headstones to mark these sacred spots. With his own hands he helped to set these stones, and at his suggestion the Old Essex Chapter, S. A. R., and the Lynn Historical Society, placed at each the bronze marker of the S. A. R. The formal dedication of both stones and markers, on June 17th,

1904, will be an occasion which the people of Lynn will be glad to remember, and the 196 flags which wave from them on each Memorial Day, will be a reminder of those men of Lynn who helped to make the nation possible, and of the man who rescued their names from oblivion. Almost the last public service in which Mr. Sanderson participated was the dedication, on November 10th, 1904, of the boulder erected on the grounds of the Lynn Public Library by the Daughters of the Revolution to the memory of the Lynn revolutionary soldiers.

The last year of his life was given literally in the service of others. Overestimating his strength, he had not learned to spare himself, and at length, worn and weary, he became the prey of a fatal illness. His death from typhoid fever occurred on the 14th of December, 1904, at the age of thirty-nine years and five months. His wife and one son, Kendall Ainsworth Sanderson, and father and mother were left.

Many words might be used in estimating rightly the achievements and character of this young man whose career seemed but just begun when the hand of death was laid upon him. Ardent and high spirited, he brought to every task the full strength of his youthful enthusiasm. Standing six feet tall, with the frame of an athlete, and the dignified bearing that was his by nature, possessed of a keen wit, and ideas which carried weight wherever he appeared, it was not strange that he was sought after as a public speaker, or that he rose to more than local prominence in that field. Sensitive to praise and blame, yet fearless in expressing in word and deed his convictions, spotless in life, warm-hearted, generous, and sympathetic, he made few enemies in life, and when he died, people remembered most how much they had loved and admired him.

KENDALL The Kendall family, of which Mrs. Alonzo Sanderson (see Sanderson family) is a repre-

sentative, came from the town of Kendall on the river Kent, Westmoreland county, England. The emigrants to this country were Francis and Deacon Thomas Kendall, who sailed from England under the alias of Myles, again taking the name of Kendall upon reaching this country. Their father, John Kendall, lived in Cambridge, England, in 1646, where he died in 1660. Francis is the common an-

cestor of all the Kendalls in this country. Deacon Thomas had ten daughters, but no male descendants.

(I) Francis Kendall was in Charlestown, Massachusetts, prior to 1640, and also resided in Woburn. He was a landholder, and was by occupation a miller. He married, at Woburn, December 24, 1644, Mary Tidd, daughter of the Rev. John and Abigail Tidd, of Woburn. He died in 1708, and his wife in 1705.

(II) Thomas Kendall, son of Francis and Mary (Tidd) Kendall, born January 10, 1648, in Woburn, died May 25, 1730. He married, 1673, Ruth Blodgett, born December 28, 1656, died December 18, 1695, daughter of Samuel Blodgett, Sr.

(III) Thomas Kendall, son of Thomas and Ruth (Blodgett) Kendall, was born May 19, 1677, in Woburn. He moved to Lexington, and later to Framingham, Massachusetts. He married, November 7, 1701, Sarah Cheever, died 1761, daughter of Rev. Thomas Cheever, and granddaughter of Ezekiel Cheever, who came to Boston in 1637 and was the famous master of the Boston Latin school.

(IV) Thomas Kendall, son of Thomas and Sarah (Cheever) Kendall, born July 30, 1704, in Framingham, removed to Hopkinton, was a carpenter, served in the French and Indian war, and died from a wound from his own broadaxe, date unknown. He married Mary Curtis, born December 29, 1710, died 1747, in Hopkinton, daughter of Ephraim Curtis, a noted Indian fighter. Children, born in Hopkinton, were: 1. Abner, Jonathan and Thomas. These children were reared by their grandmother, Sarah (Cheever) Kendall, of Framingham, both their parents dying during the early childhood of the children. Abner is supposed to have gone to Vermont. Thomas entered Dartmouth College from Framingham, 1769-70, graduated as Master of Arts, and became a minister.

(V) Jonathan Kendall, son of Thomas and Mary (Curtis) Kendall, born January 29, 1743, died July 8, 1817. He came to Athol, about 1762, and cleared up the land on Chestnut Hill and there built a log house. He was probably a private in Captain Joseph Allen's company of minute-men, Colonel Doolittle's regiment, which marched on the alarm of April 19, 1775, service seven days. He also enlisted April 26, 1775, in Captain Abel Wilder's company, Colonel Ephraim Doolittle's regiment, for eight months. Muster roll on file, also receipt for pay signed by him June 26, 1775.

Also appears in a pay roll of Captain John Mellin's company which marched from Fitzwilliam and towns adjoining to reinforce the garrison at Ticonderoga on an alarm. He enlisted July 3, 1777, discharged July 11, 1777. He married, January 23, 1765, Annie Oliver, born March 17, 1742, died November 3, 1824. Her parents went from Scotland to Ireland, and thence to America in 1735. Both Mr. and Mrs. Kendall were buried on Chestnut Hill, Athol.

(VI) Captain John Kendall, son of Jonathan and Annie (Oliver) Kendall, born July 9, 1772, on the old homestead on Chestnut Hill, Athol, died March 12, 1840. He was captain of a battalion of cavalry, Second Brigade, Seventh Division of militia, 1801. He married, 1796, Susanna Smith, born February 2, 1773, died June 1, 1827, daughter of William and Katherine Smith. Children: Jonathan, Stephen, Wyman, Annie, Joab, Lydia, Ozi, John, Maria and Susanna.

(VII) Ozi Kendall, son of Captain John and Susanna (Smith) Kendall, was born in the old Kendall homestead on Chestnut Hill, September 13, 1810, died November 16, 1884. He was apprenticed as a bootmaker in early life. He founded the firm of O. Kendall & Company in Athol, 1837, and followed the business of bootmaking throughout the active years of his life. He married, May 8, 1834, Fannie A. Ainsworth, born November 3, 1813, died September 6, 1886, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hammond) Ainsworth. Children: George Nelson and Helen Frances Kendall.

(VIII) Helen Frances Kendall, daughter of Ozi and Fannie A. (Ainsworth) Kendall, born July 10, 1841, married, October 5, 1864, Rev. Alonzo Sanderson, as stated above.

The old tradition that the New England Dummers are descended from Norman ancestors who went into England with William the Conqueror, A. D. 1066, seems well founded, and antiquarians have traced the descendants from that time to the more modern period of westward emigration with reasonable certainty; and with complete accuracy the family is easily traced through all generations subsequent to the beginning of the twelfth century, although during the interval of five centuries which preceded the immigration to New England the family name was subjected to various modifications in respect to orthography, and appears as Dumer, Dumere, Dum-

mer, Dumar, Domer, Dommer, etc. The name, too, seems to have found lodgement in some parts of Germany, and appears there after the accepted modern English spelling, Dummer, while in France it is written Dummar, and given the accent peculiar to the people of that republic.

(I) Richard Dummer, immigrant ancestor of the branch of the Dummer family here treated, was born at Bishopstoke, England, in 1599, and came to New England in the ship "Whale," which arrived at Boston on May 26, 1632. In 1633 he was settled in the plantation of Roxbury, built a mill there, and soon took the prominent position in the affairs of the town and colony to which he was entitled by reason of his means, his influence and his evident high character. In 1635 he was chosen assistant, an office of especial dignity, carrying magisterial authority as well as a voice in the governmental affairs of the colony. He sat in the general court at Newbury during the first year of his incumbency of office, and in the same year it was ordered that a considerable tract of land be set off for him near the falls in the plantation at Newbury. In 1636 he was again made assistant, and the same year removed to Newbury and soon afterward was chosen treasurer of the colony. About this time he and Henry Woodman became involved in the controversy with Rev. Mr. Parker, and also having allied himself to Sir Henry Vane, who was overthrown by Winthrop, he fell under the displeasure of the court on account of what was called his heretical beliefs, and therefore was shorn of his military office as captain in the service against the Pequots, deposed as assistant and magistrate, and was disarmed of his gun and sword. Unconscious of wrongful act or intent, Mr. Dummer was nevertheless humiliated by the summary action of the general court and soon afterward departed for England. However, in 1638, he returned to New England in the "Bevis," in company with Stephen Dummer, his brother, and Thomas Dummer, his nephew, the former of whom remained only a few years, leaving a daughter Jane who afterward became the wife of Henry Sewall and was the progenitor of two families noted in later years, the Sewalls and the Longfellows. Richard Dummer acquired large tracts of land and doubtless was one of the richest men in the colony.

He died in Newbury, December 14, 1679, aged about eighty years, and besides his possessions in lands and other property, he also

possessed the confidence and esteem of all men by whom he was known. The baptismal name of his first wife was Mary, who bore him two children. In 1640 he married for his second wife the widow Frances Burr, and by her had three children. His eldest son, Shubael Dummer, born 1636, entered the gospel ministry, but when in the prime of his useful life was killed by Indians, in 1692. He married Lydia Alcott. William Dummer, second child of Richard the immigrant, born 1636, died young. Jeremiah Dummer, third child of Richard, and eldest by his second marriage, was born in 1643, and married Ann Atwater, of Boston. Samuel, their eldest child, was born 1673, and died 1737. Ann, their only daughter, was born 1674, and died 1764. William, their third child, was born 1677, and was lieutenant-governor of the province of Massachusetts 1722 to 1728, 1729 and 1730 inclusive. He married Katherine, daughter of Governor Joseph Dudley. Jeremiah, their youngest child, was born 1681, and was agent in England for the American colonies. Hannah Dummer, only daughter of Richard Dummer, was born in 1647, and became the wife of the Rev. James Allen, minister of the First Church, Boston.

(II) Captain Richard Dummer, Esq., youngest son and child of Richard Dummer the immigrant, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, January 1, 1650, was made freeman there in 1677, and died July 4, 1689. He married, November 2, 1673, Elizabeth Appleton, daughter of John Appleton of Ipswich; children: 1. Hannah, born 1674. 2. John, 1676. 3. Richard, 1680. 4. Elizabeth, 1682. 5. Nathaniel, 1684. 6. Shubael, 1686.

(III) Captain Nathaniel Dummer, son of Captain Richard and Elizabeth (Appleton) Dummer, born in Newbury, Massachusetts, November 9, 1684, died there February 27, 1767. Like his father and grandfather he was a man of much prominence. He married, 1719, Sarah Moody, daughter of Thomas and Judith (Hale) Moody. Mr. Moody was one of the incorporators and a member of the board of trustees of Dummer academy. Nathaniel and Sarah (Moody) Dummer had children: 1. Mehitable, born 1720. 2. Richard, 1721. 3. Nathaniel, 1724. 4. Shubael, 1726. 5. Sarah, 1728. 6. Elizabeth, 1731. 7. William, 1734. 8. Samuel, 1736.

(IV) Samuel Dummer, son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Moody) Dummer, born in Newbury, July 25, 1736, died there June 13, 1824. He was a soldier of the French and Indian

war, as a private in Captain Samuel Gerrish's company that went to Nova Scotia in 1760. May 16, 1765, he married Eunice Noyes, daughter of Joshua and Sarah Noyes; children: 1. John, born 1765. 2. Sarah, 1767. 3. Daniel, 1771. 4. Mehitable, 1773. 5. Eunice. 6. Joshua, 1777. 7. Samuel, 1782.

(V) Samuel Dummer, son of Samuel and Eunice (Noyes) Dummer, born in Newbury, January 27, 1782, died in Rowley, Massachusetts, July 8, 1867. He was a cabinet maker by trade, an excellent workman in his time, and many articles of household furniture which were the result of his handicraft are still to be seen in various old houses in Newbury. During the war of 1812-15 he served as a private in Captain Merrill's company. He owned and operated a grist and carding mill at Byfield, and still later bought out the old Pearson grist and snuff mill at Rowley, and moved there with his family. His wife was Johanna, daughter of Deacon Samuel Tenney, of West Newbury, and of whom it is said that he drove a powder wagon at the battle of Bunker Hill. Samuel and Johanna (Tenney) Dummer had children: 1. Sarah, born 1816. 2. Sophia, 1819. 3. Abbie, 1823. 4. Samuel, 1825. 5. John, 1827. 6. Nathaniel, 1829.

(VI) Nathaniel Noyes Dummer, youngest child of Samuel and Johanna (Tenney) Dummer, was born March 25, 1829. He attended Dummer Academy under Masters Adams and Durant. He was naturally of a mechanical turn of mind, and invented many of the things used at the mill where he spent much of his time with his father. At the time there were two mills where the present Glen mills stand, one on either side of the river. On the north side stood a typical old time grist mill with long sloping roof coming almost to the ground. The stones of granite, six feet in diameter were driven by a thirty-foot undershot water wheel. On the south side the mill was used for grinding snuff and there also was machinery for carding rolls for the people round about who wove their own cloth. At the age of eighteen years Mr. Dummer made a jig saw and used it on his own account for sawing felloes for carriage wheels. About this time his cousin, John Dummer, rebuilt the grist mill in order to experiment with a new mill and water wheel. Although he had been successful at Waltham as superintendent of the water wheel and pattern department of the Boston and Waltham Manufacturing Company, and afterwards in developing the water power at Lowell, yet this particular wheel was

a failure. In 1851 Mr. Dummer went to Newport, New Hampshire, and in company with his sister's husband, Albert S. Adams, bought a saw and grist mill of Reuben Call. They at once rebuilt the mill, established new machinery, and built up an extensive business in lumber and grain. He ground the first carload of grain brought to Newport, and while there he originated the cereal package idea and put a wheat mill graham flour on the market in five-pound packages. This was the beginning of that which afterward became his life work of placing before the people the best cereals in an attractive and convenient form. The small packages for cereals have been adopted by nearly every mill in the country.

In 1853 Mr. Dummer visited Madison, Wisconsin, in search of work in a flour mill, but not meeting with the success he had hoped for, he returned to Newport and in 1854 sawed out the timber and patterns for buckets for a new water-wheel and hauled them to Rowley on a sled. This wheel was set up and found to be an improvement on all other wheels then known, grinding three times as fast as the old one. In connection with this it is related that the elder Dummer would not express an opinion regarding the wheel in the course of its construction, seeming to care nothing whatever about it; and although apparently he showed no interest, yet when all others were away he would examine the work carefully and when the wheel was ready for the water to be turned on he was at hand. Nathaniel asked his father to tend the hopper and look after the mill and he would try his water-wheel. The water was let on and it furnished so much power that the elderly miller had all he could do tending the mill. He soon asked that the wheel be stopped, and he went to the house and remarked to his wife that "he guessed the boy had done it." That is all he was known to say about it then or afterward.

In 1858, the old homestead not presenting the fresh and tasty appearance which the young man wished in view of his approaching marriage, he built over the house, remodelling it completely, and as soon as that was accomplished to his taste he brought to it his bride, Julia A. Ames, only daughter of Dr. Joseph N. Ames, of Ipswich. About this time he erected the flour mill and began making family flour. All the grain used had to be brought from Newburyport, where it had come by vessel, and yet with all this disadvantage his business increased and the demand for meal



Joseph A. Lummer

and flour was so great that he leased a store-house in Newburyport. Within a year he could not grind fast enough to satisfy the demands of the trade at his Rowley mill, so he rented a brick building on Water street, below the old custom house (the mill destroyed by fire some years ago), put in steam power and mills, and laid a track down the wharf to bring grain direct to the mill. The mill started well, but the water for the boilers failed, and although many ways were tried it could not be procured. Several other misfortunes coming at the same time, he left Newburyport and devoted his whole attention to the Glen mills. In 1869 he refitted the flour mill with new and improved machinery and made a quality of flour which found a ready sale. In 1874 he entirely refitted the corn mill, replacing all the stones with mills of a better pattern, and much of the cleaning and other machinery is of Mr. Dummer's own invention, for he was a mill-wright as well as miller. The first bushel of "Golden Corn Meal" (one of his specialties) was put upon the market in that year. Soon afterward he became satisfied of the importance of entire wheat flour as a food and again remodelled his flour mill; and after much experimenting produced an entire wheat flour which contained all the essential elements of the wheat reduced to a uniform fineness. In 1880, the water power in the summer months not proving adequate for the increasing business, steam was added as auxiliary to the water power. Since that time the manufacture of other cereal foods has been added so that the mills now produce a long list of staple and fancy breadstuffs. This business is now incorporated under the laws of the state of Massachusetts as the Glen Mills Cereal Company, and besides the mills to which allusion has been made, Mr. Dummer for many years owned and operated a saw and planing mill two miles above the other mill on the same stream. To make a market for some of his lumber he bought a tract of land in Georgetown and erected a number of houses, which he afterward sold. Mr. Dummer was also successful in his efforts to reclaim old pasture and swamp land, making several spears of grass to grow where none grew before. When well past seventy-six years of age he bought an eighty-six acre tract of swamp and pasture land, and in eighteen months had twenty-one acres producing two and one-half tons of hay to the acre.

Mr. Dummer died July 8, 1907. On the day he was fatally stricken he superintended the

raising of a large hay barn which was to be erected after his own plans. He always was a man of intense energy and perseverance, and was never more at ease than when directing the work of a large number of employees. He was liberal and public spirited and ever ready to take part in any movement which had for its end the welfare of the town and its people. He was a member of the Congregational church and was a Mason. He married first, in 1858, Julia A. Ames, who died in 1870, having borne her husband two children, Joseph Newell and Carrie S. Dummer. In 1878 he married Elizabeth M. Newhall, daughter of Joshua L. Newhall, of Newburyport. One child, William Dummer, was born of this marriage.

(VII) Joseph Newell Dummer, son of Nathaniel Noyes and Julia A. (Ames) Dummer, was born February 19, 1861, and for a full quarter century has been actively identified with the best interests and history of his native town and county. He acquired his education at Old Dummer Academy, and now is a member and secretary of the board of trustees of that famous institution. He early became interested in the work of the Massachusetts Sunday-school Association, and from 1892 to 1897 was its field secretary; and as its first field secretary he originated the district plan of work which has been found so successful, and which in its origin, operation and results is superior to that of perhaps any other state. From 1899 to 1904 he was field secretary of the New Hampshire Sunday-school Association, but in the year last mentioned gave up his work in that state on account of his father's failing health, returned to his home in Rowley and has since devoted his attention to the business enterprises established by his father. He is now president of the Glen Mills Cereal Company, which operates the extensive cereal mill in Rowley and the entire wheat flour mill in Newburyport.

Besides his connection with the corporation of Dummer Academy and the field secretaryship of the Massachusetts Sunday School Association, Mr. Dummer is clerk of the Byfield Congregational Church, clerk and treasurer of the Byfield Cemetery Association, secretary of the Essex County Young Men's Christian Association, and for several years has been a member of the school committee in Rowley. He is a member of Charles C. Dane Lodge, F. and A. M.; King Cyrus Chapter, R. A. M.; Newburyport Commandery, K. T.; and of Masconomet

Lodge, I. O. O. F., and is also a member of Quasacacunquen Grange, P. of H. He is an occasional contributor to the press, and has an excellent reputation as a speaker on the lecture platform. His "History of Byfield Parish," which is published, shows something of Mr. Dummer's literary capacity and his accuracy as a historian. He married, August 13, 1883, Sarah Wheelwright, daughter of Isaac W. Wheelwright, of Newbury, and a descendant of Rev. John Wheelwright, who was exiled from Boston with his sister-in-law, Ann Hutchinson, both of whom were charged with promulgating heretical doctrines. Mr. and Mrs. Dummer have one adopted daughter, Gladys Burrage Dummer, born July 10, 1897.

"But the liberal deviseth liberal things,
And by liberal things shall he stand."

These words were

DUMMER ACADEMY spoken by Rev.

Moses Parsons,

the parish minister of Byfield, at the formal opening of the academy, February 28, 1763; and for "liberal things" Dummer Academy has continued to stand for one hundred and forty-five years.

After a century and two score years of useful existence the academy was referred to by President Eliot of Harvard, in these words: "Here is an academy founded by an enlightened man in the eighteenth century, which has a large estate in a beautiful and healthy region, an excellent course of study, an admirable principal with devoted assistants, and moderate fees. It provides three or four communities with a good classical day-school; and it is also a trustworthy boarding school for boys from a distance."

About the time Lieutenant Governor Dummer devised his entire estate in Newbury to trustees with directions "that the whole of ye rents, issues and profits thereof, shall in the first place be appropriated laid out & expended in the erecting building & finishing a Grammar School house", the town was one of the most prosperous in the province, being second only to Boston in size and progressiveness. It was noted for culture and refinement, and its considerable display of wealth. This popularity, due in part to large shipping interests at the mouth of the Merrimac river, must have given the inhabitants the assurance that Newbury would continue to be one of the wealthiest and most cultured towns in the province; and this may have been one of the reasons that impelled William Dummer to choose his farm as

a site for an educational institution rather than the estate he owned in School street in Boston. The governor's Newbury farm comprised about 330 acres and was a part of a tract of land granted by the general court in 1635 to his grandfather, Richard Dummer, under the order that "a convenient quantity of land be set out within the bounds of Newbury for the keeping of the cattle that came over in the Dutch ships this year, and to belong to the owners of said cattle." That part of the estate now known as the academy farm was given to William Dummer in 1713 by his father Jeremiah, and may have been intended as a wedding gift, for he soon afterward married Katherine, daughter of Governor Dudley. A few years later William Dummer became lieutenant-governor, held that office from 1716 to 1730, and that of acting governor from 1723 to 1728 and from 1729 to 1730.

The mansion house is supposed to have been built about the time of his marriage, and one writer speaks of the visit of Governor Shute and President Leverett of Harvard to the newly appointed lieutenant-governor while journeying from Boston to Portsmouth, and of their being "finely entertained that night." Mrs. Dummer was a woman of rare accomplishments and charming manners, and these qualities combined with her known benevolence and piety undoubtedly had an influence in molding the character of her husband. He was highly respected, even by the colonists, nearly all of whom were opposed to officials appointed by the crown. Cotton Mather, who was antagonistic to a royal governor, wrote "we are Inexpressibly Happy in our L^d Governor's wise and Good Administration." Such then was the quality of the man who gave his entire property in Newbury for the maintenance of a grammar school in that town. The original building was a one-story frame structure about twenty feet square, and it still stands near the academy grounds, and without doubt is the oldest academy building in this country, and one around which cluster thousands of fond memories and interesting historical associations. And this too was the first school of its kind founded in Massachusetts, for previous to 1763 grammar was taught only in the Latin and Greek classics. In his will the founder stated "it is my will that no Scholar be admitted into said school but such as can read English well," thus giving it the character of a school of secondary rather of elementary education.

The institution was incorporated in 1782

under the title of "The Trustees of Dummer Academy in the County of Essex." The first master was Samuel Moody, of York, Maine, a graduate of Harvard, 1746, a man of marked eccentricities, yet withal an excellent disciplinarian and capable pedagogue. He stood faithfully at the master's desk from 1763 to 1790, and during his principalship 526 boys sat under his instruction. Many of them afterward attained high positions in the civil and military history of our commonwealth, and others sat in the halls of our national congress. There was Samuel Osgood, a captain at Lexington, and Major McClary, who fell at Bunker Hill; Captain John Glover and Ebenezer Cleaveland, of Colonel John Glover's famous regiment of Marblehead men; Samuel Tenney, congressman; Rufus King, one of the framers of the declaration of independence and a military officer of rank; Samuel Hinckley, who was wounded at White Plains; Tobias Lear, Washington's private secretary; Captain Longfellow, of the forces organized for the suppression of Daniel Shays' rebellious hosts. In the same general category may be recalled the names of Theophilus Parsons and Samuel Sewall, both of whom filled the high office of chief justice of our supreme judicial court, and fifteen at least of Master Moody's boys sat in either the continental or the federal congress. Among educators of distinguished prominence there may be mentioned President Samuel Webber of Harvard, Professor William Ingalls of Brown, Professor John Smith of Dartmouth, Professor David Tappan of Harvard, and Samuel Phillips, founder of the famous academies at Andover and Exeter, and who also was a member of the provincial congress and at one time lieutenant governor of Massachusetts.

On its original foundation the standard of requirement at Dummer Academy was placed on a high educational plane. From that standard there has been no retrograde movement; the aim of its curriculum has been to bring the students up to the requirements of Harvard scholarship leading to a degree in the arts or the sciences. But during the almost century and a half of its existence many changes have been witnessed in the physical life of the school, and during the same period too the trustees have been made the recipients of substantial benefactions. In 1797 the general court made a grant of a half township of land in Maine for its benefit, and at various times other donations and endowments have enabled the corporation to erect additional buildings,

some of which are named in allusion to benefactors. But the one great element which perhaps more than all others which has kept alive the memories and associations of this old historic institution, given it substantial aid in times of need and through its wide influence has been instrumental in promoting its usefulness in every direction, is the organized body of alumni known as the Society of the Sons of Dummer Academy, the existence of which dates from the year 1822. The interest created and kept alive through the workings of the society has been the direct or indirect agency by which the trustees have been enabled to enlarge the master's residence (1883), construct a new dormitory building (1885), build a modern gymnasium (1887); and the same loyal body has continued its beneficent work through all subsequent years in the creation of funds for advantages to the school that grounded its members for the higher education and their ultimate success in the activities of professional and business life.

This surname is of English origin, though diversely spelled Studson, Steedson, Stitson, etc., in the early records. A coat-of-arms preserved in the family in New England bears bend sinister azure between two lions rampant, etc., with motto: *Virtus nobilitat anima*. The coat-of-arms is not given by Burke under any of the American spellings, however. Two of the family were early pioneers in New England and we know that one of them, William Stetson, of Boston, came from Bristol, England. He was in Boston before 1637, a proprietor, and in Charlestown before 1640; deacon; married first, Elizabeth Harris, widow; widow; second, Mary Hill, widow of Zechariah Hill; his will was dated April 12, 1668.

(I) Robert Stetson, immigrant, the other pioneer of the family, was also born in England, in 1613, and died February 1, 1702-3. According to tradition he came from county Kent. He was a carpenter by trade. As early as 1634 he had a grant of land on North river, Scituate, Massachusetts, and was on the list of men able to bear arms in the Plymouth colony 1643. He was admitted a freeman and elected deputy to the general court June 7, 1653; was constable March 7, 1642-3 at Duxbury. He was cornet of the troop of horse 1658-9, and ever afterward was known as "Cornet Stetson" in the records, and doubtless orally as well. He built a house on the sloping plain near the river by a spring, and he had a saw

mill on Third Herring Brook in Scituate, burned in King Philip's war, 1676. He represented Scituate in the general court seventeen years between 1654 and 1678; in 1660 was chosen commissioner in matters relating to trade on the Kennebec river; served in council of war 1661 to 1681, and was active in King Philip's war. In 1667 he was appointed on a delicate mission to the Sachems, and in 1668 was delegated to buy the Indian titles of the land comprising the towns of Hanover and Abington for his townsmen. His will, made September 4, 1702, "being aged," proved March 5, 1702-3, bequeathed to wife Mary; sons Joseph, Benjamin, Samuel, Robert; daughter Eunice Rogers; and to Abigail Stetson, widow of his son John. Children, baptized at Second Church of Scituate: 1. Joseph, born June, 1639; mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born August, 1641, baptized October 6, 1645. 3. Thomas, born December 11, 1643. 4. Samuel, born June 1646, baptized July 12, 1646. 5. John, born April, 1648, baptized May 7, 1648. 6. Eunice, born April 28, 1650; married ——— Rogers. 7. Lois, born February, 1652. 8. Robert, born January 29, 1653. 9. Timothy, baptized October 11, 1657.

(II) Joseph Stetson, son of Robert Stetson (1), was born June, 1639, at Scituate, and baptized at Second Church of Scituate October 6, 1645. He died 1724, the inventory of his estate being dated March 8, 1724. He resided at Scituate. He married Prudence ———. Children: 1. Joseph, baptized in June, 1667. 2. Robert, born December 9, 1670; mentioned below. 3. Lois, born 1672; married ——— Ford. 4. William, born December, 1673; died August 14, 1699. 5. Desire, born September, 1676; married August 16, 1703, Richard Sylvester. 6. Prudence, born September, 1678; married December, 1707, Ebenezer Leach. 7. Samuel, born December, 1679. 8. Hannah, born June, 1682; married April 25, 1708, Solomon Lincoln.

(III) Robert Stetson, son of Joseph Stetson (2), was born December 9, 1670, at Scituate. He resided there, and was constable in 1722. He married Mary Collamore, of Scituate. Children, born at Scituate: 1. Anthony, born September 12, 1693. 2. Jemima, born March 13, 1694; married July 22, 1721, Daniel Damon. 3. Isaac, born March 15, 1696; drowned in Scituate river, 1719. 4. William, born June 26, 1700. 5. Amos, born June 18, 1703, mentioned below. 6. Martha, born September 3, 1706; married December 21, 1731,

Nehemiah Hatch. 7. Gideon, born July 19, 1709. 8. Robert, born September 3, 1710.

(IV) Amos Stetson, son of Robert Stetson (3), was born in Scituate, June 18, 1703, and baptized November 5, 1704. He was a cordwainer by trade. He removed to Braintree, and married May 9, 1727, Margaret, daughter of Benjamin T. Thayer. Children: 1. Margaret, born December 13, 1728; married first, Adam Howard; second, John Gibbens. 2. Amos, born May 19, 1730; mentioned below. 3. John, born October 27, 1731. 4. Mary, born March 14, 1733; married Hezekiah Thayer. 5. Rufus, born December 8, 1735? 6. Sarah, married Samuel Mellish, of Dorchester. 7. Rachel, married Benjamin Lyon. 8. Benjamin, born July 3, 1741. 9. Gideon. 10. Thankful, born February 8, 1746?; married Major William Seaver, of Taunton. 11. Hannah, born October 24, 1744; married John Niles.

(V) Amos Stetson, son of Amos Stetson (4), born May 19, 1730, died in 1779, in the revolution, after the surrender of Burgoyne. He was a cordwainer by trade, and resided in Stoughton. He married first, Experience Holbrook; second, ——— Loring; third, ——— Crosby. John Vinton was appointed guardian of the children Robert and Betsey July 17, 1779. Children: 1. Betsey, married ——— White. 2. Robert, died unmarried. 3. Jacob. 4. Isaac. 5. Joshua, born September 15, 1770. 6. Rhoda, married ——— Thayer, of Sterling. 7. Phebe, married January 8, 1796, Lemuel Veazie. 8. Taman?. 9. Amos, mentioned below.

(VI) Amos Stetson, son of Amos Stetson (5), was born February 25, 1777. He was a merchant in Braintree, and acquired a large competence. He was a member of the Congregational church. He married January 8, 1800, Hannah Hunt. Children: 1. Caleb, born January 6, 1801. 2. Amos Warren, born April 27, 1802; mentioned below. 3. Mary, born March 27, 1804; married Joseph Porter, of Wrentham. 4. James A., born December 28, 1806. 5. Rhoda, born December 12, 1808; died October 15, 1811. 6. Rhoda W., born October 21, 1812, died about 1905.

(VII) A. Warren Stetson, son of Amos Stetson (6), was born April 27, 1802, at Braintree, where he resided and was a shoe manufacturer. He married, in 1828, Susannah Curtis. Children: 1. Annie Warren, born June, 1829; married Luther Wilson Anderson (see Anderson family). 2. N. Curtis, born 1832. 3. A. Henry, born 1834. 4. Charles E., born 1838. 5. Warren, born 1840. 6.

Oliver H., born 1841. 7. Susanna C., born December, 1844.

(1) James Anderson, immigrant, was of Scotch ancestry, born in the province of Ulster, Ireland, about 1690. He was one of the first sixteen settlers at Nutfield (later Londonderry), New Hampshire, in 1719, which was settled by a party from the vicinity of Londonderry, Ireland, of the parish of Rev. Mr. McGregor, who came with them. They established a Presbyterian church, and to the town of Londonderry and vicinity came many hundred of Scotch-Irish in the next fifty years. Allen Anderson, a brother of James, settled in Londonderry, but left no children. John Anderson, perhaps a relative also, came a few years later and has many descendants in the vicinity of Derry. James Anderson settled in what is now Derry, New Hampshire, then Londonderry, east of the turnpike in the Double Range. Children: 1. Samuel, born about 1730; married Martha Craig. 2. Robert, married Agnes Craig; had nine children. 3. James, married first, Nancy Woodburn; second, Elizabeth Burnett. 4. Thomas, married Mary Craig. 5. David, mentioned below. 6. Jane, married Elder James Taggart. 7. Nancy.

(II) David Anderson, son of James Anderson (1), married ——— Wilson. Children: 1. Robert, mentioned below. 2. James. 3. Andrew.

(III) Robert Anderson, son of David Anderson (2), was born about 1720. He married Naomi Aiken, and had a son Robert, mentioned below.

(IV) Robert Anderson, son of Robert Anderson (3), was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, where he resided and owned a saw mill. He married Jane Wilson. A Robert Anderson was in the revolution, in Captain Daniel Reynold's company, Colonel Peabody's regiment, 1778-9. He died in 1835. Children: 1. George, settled in Beloit, Wisconsin. 2. James, settled in Milford, New Hampshire. 3. Jane. 4. Luther Wilson, mentioned below.

(V) Luther Wilson Anderson, son of Robert Anderson (4), was born in Londonderry in 1821, and died in 1887. At the age of fourteen he was obliged to assist in the care of the family, his father having died, but he worked hard and fitted himself for Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1846. During the time he was in college he spent his spare time in teaching, and in the study of medicine. Eventually he gave up the idea of becoming a

doctor, and became a well known teacher. His first school was in East Braintree, where he taught two years, and then was the principal of the Charlestown high school. In 1852 he became master of the English high school in Boston, a position which he held until his death in 1887. He was a capable and progressive teacher, and inspired confidence in his pupils, who loved and respected him. He did considerable literary work for Harper Brothers, and was associated with Benjamin F. Tweed, for some years supervisor of the Boston schools, in the publication of a series of illustrated primers. In 1881 he was chosen treasurer of the Reece Button-hole Machine Company, an office which he held as long as he lived. He was also manager of the Adams Academy in Quincy from its establishment in 1871 until his death, and for many years was trustee of the Thomas Crane Public Library in Quincy. He was a member of Orphan's Hope Lodge, F. and A. M., in East Weymouth. He married Annie Warren Stetson, born in Braintree in 1829, died 1902, daughter of A. W. and Susannah (Curtis) Stetson. (See Stetson family). Children: 1. Luther Stetson, born April 9, 1858, in Braintree; mentioned below. 2. Jennie Wilson, born February 7, 1862; married Edwin S. Bennett, and had Chester A. and Luther A. Bennett. 3. A. Warren Stetson, born May 18, 1868, in Braintree, married Josie F. Deering.

(VI) Luther Stetson Anderson, son of Luther Wilson Anderson (5), was born in Braintree, April 9, 1858. He received his early education in private schools. In 1869 he entered the Boston Latin school, but in the year following changed to the English high school, from which he graduated in the class of 1873. In 1875 he entered Adams Academy at Quincy, and graduated in 1878, entering Harvard College and graduating in the class of 1882. He then entered the employ of the Old Colony Railroad Company, now part of the system of the New York, New Haven & Hartford railroad, and held various positions in the freight department. He resigned to become assistant to the president of the Union Pacific Railway Company, September 30, 1885, and was made assistant treasurer of that company in April, 1888, and assistant secretary in June, 1889. For a short time he was also the purchasing agent of the company. From February, 1891, until the following autumn he was business manager of the New England Conservatory. In 1893 he supervised the construction of the Quincy Quarry railway, of which he was sub-

sequently made superintendent, which position he still holds, and he has also been manager of the Granite Railway Company since April, 1899, and since January, 1907, has also been its treasurer.

Mr. Anderson is a prominent member of the First Congregational Church (Unitarian) of Quincy, its treasurer, and a member of the parish committee. In politics he is a Republican; he was a member of the common council of Quincy in 1893-94-96-97, and was chairman of the finance committee.

The surnames Wiley and Willey were originally used interchangeably in England, though the American families of Wiley mentioned below seem not related to the Willey families at all. Willy or Willey is derived like a host of other surnames from the personal name William. We might cite others—Williams, Williamson, Fitz-Williams, Wilkins, Wilcox, Wilmot, Billson, Tilson (William was once nicknamed Till as well as Bill) and Guillian, Gillett, etc., from the French Guillaume (William).

But the surname Wiley was derived from the name of a parish in Wiltshire. The Wiley coat-of-arms is: Argent three griffins passant sable. The Willey family in various parts of the country uses a modified form of this armorial and this seems to prove that originally the Wiley and Willey families were of the same stock. Wiley or Willey: Argent three griffins segreant in fess sable. Also argent three griffins segreant in fess sable between five trefoils slipped vert. The only crest found is: A rose bush vert bearing roses argent. The Scotch Wylie or Wiley family is especially numerous in the north of Ireland, Antrim county.

A number of the Willey family immigrated to New England before 1650. Allen Willey was admitted to the church in Boston, November 9, 1634; Isaac Willey and wife Joanna were in Boston before 1640; she married, second, June 8, 1660, in Boston, Edward Burcham, of Lynn. Thomas Willey settled in Dover, New Hampshire, and a large family descended from a settler of this surname at New London, Connecticut.

(I) John Wiley, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1615. He settled in Reading, Massachusetts, where his descendants have been prominent to the present time. He gave bonds in the general court, July 30, 1640. He was a proprietor in 1648. His wife Elizabeth was a member of the Reading

Church in 1648, and she died August 3, 1662. He lived in "Little World" now called Woodville, Reading, and was one of the earliest settlers in that town. He died probably in 1672. Children: 1. John Jr. 2. Benjamin, married, 1707, Mary Nichols. 3. Elizabeth, born March 4, 1649. 4. Timothy, born April 24, 1653; mentioned below. 5. Susanna, born July 16, 1655; married, 1678, John Damon. 6. Sarah, born February 4, 1658.

(II) Timothy Wiley, son of John Wiley (I), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, April 24, 1653. He succeeded his father on the homestead and became a leading citizen, holding the offices of selectman and of deputy to the general court. He died in 1728. He married, first, in 1678, Elizabeth Davis, who died in 1695, daughter of George Davis. He married, second, 1697, Susanna ———. Children of first wife: 1. John, born 1679. 2. Elizabeth, 1681; died young. 3. Timothy, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born 1690. Child of second wife: 5. Thomas, born 1697.

(III) Timothy Wiley, son of Timothy Wiley (2), was born 1688-92, at Reading; married, in 1714, Mary Poole, of Lynnfield. They lived at Woodville, Reading. Children, born at Reading: 1. Sarah, 1715. 2. Susanna, 1717, married, 1741, Isaac Smith. 3. Mary, 1721, married, 1745, Moses Bancroft. 4. Lydia, 1724, married, 1747, Adam Hawkes, of Lynnfield, ancestor of George L. Hawkes, Esq., of Lynnfield. 5. Timothy, 1725, married, 1748, Elizabeth Wiley. 6. John, 1727. 7. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 8. Phineas, 1731.

(IV) Nathaniel Wiley, son of Timothy Wiley (3), was born at Reading in 1729, died at Reading in 1822, aged ninety-three. He resided in Reading; married Mary Eaton, of Andover. Children, born at South Reading: 1. Timothy, 1749, married, 1781, Susanna Hay, of Stoneham. 2. Mary, 1756. 3. Nathaniel, 1759; mentioned below. 4. Phineas, 1761, married, 1782, Susanna Green. 5. Benjamin, 1763, married ——— Sherman, of Lynnfield. 6. Edmund, 1766, married, 1791, Nancy Edes. 7. Ephraim, 1768, was father of Rev. Ephraim, a Methodist minister. 8. Samuel, 1772, married, 1794, Eliza Vinton. 9. Eli, 1774, married first, Love Mansfield, and, second, Lucy (Tapley) Wiley.

(V) Nathaniel Wiley, son of Nathaniel (4), was born in Reading, 1759. Some of the revolutionary service of Nathaniel Wiley, of Reading, was his probably and the remainder his father's. His father turned out on the



John A. Wiley



Miss J. C. McLean.

Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, in Colonel David Green's regiment. He married, 1782, Sally Poole, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Eaton) Poole. He died in 1811, aged sixty-two years. He succeeded his father-in-law, Jonathan Poole, on the farm on Water street, South Reading, lately occupied by heirs of Leonard Wiley. Before Jonathan, his uncle, Benjamin Poole, owned this estate. Children born at Reading: 1. Sally, 1783, died in middle age unmarried. 2. Betsey, 1787, married John Upton, Esq., of Lynnfield. 3. Leonard, 1791, married, 1813, Sally, daughter of Edmund and Judith (Bancroft) Eaton; had the homestead. 4. Lot, 1794, died 1813 of typhoid fever. 5. Nathaniel, 1797, mentioned below. 6. Laura, 1799, died 1813. 7. Poole, 1802. 8. Aaron, 1805, went to sea and was lost probably, never returning or heard from.

(VI) Nathaniel Wiley, son of Nathaniel Wiley (5), was born in Reading in 1797, died at Stoneham or Woburn, Massachusetts. He lived at South Reading, now the town of Wakefield, Massachusetts. He married, 1820, Lydia Trull, born ——— at Burlington, died at Woburn. Children: 1. Henry P., born 1821, married Elvira Green. 2. John Adams, born February 1, 1825, mentioned below. 3. Lydia M., born 1828, died unmarried. 4. Augusta Ann, born 1830, died unmarried.

(VII) John Adams Wiley, son of Nathaniel Wiley (6), was born in Wakefield, Massachusetts, February 1, 1825. He was educated in the district schools and the academy at Woburn. He learned the trade of wheelwright and followed it for several years in Wakefield, Andover and North Andover. He entered the employ of the Davis & Furber Machine Company at North Andover and worked his way to a position of responsibility. He had charge of setting up the machinery sold by this concern, and in 1858 was admitted to partnership and continued this connection for a period of nearly fifty years. He took a prominent position in the manufacturing world and acquired wealth and distinction. He was a typical self-made man. His thorough knowledge of the business, his foresight and business sagacity, his strong and pleasing personality, his industry and progressiveness were the factors of his great success in life. No man in North Andover has won in his generation a greater degree of respect and confidence from his townsmen. He was liberal in his support of charity and has given evidence of breadth as well as strength of character. He died September 1, 1905, after a long, useful and

successful career in business and public life. In politics he was an Independent. He was at one time representative to the general court and later state senator from his district, filling these important offices with credit to himself and the community. He attended the Congregational church. In 1865 when the church was built at the factory village he contributed five thousand dollars to the building fund. He was a director of the Pacific Bank.

He married, February 24, 1848, at Andover, Eliza R. Downing, born February 10, 1828, daughter of Samuel Downing. (See sketch of the Downing family). They had no children.

—————
The surname Morse is an old English family name, occurring as early as 1368, in the reign of Edward III, when Hugh de Mors undertook a journey to France during a truce with that country and the captivity of her king. The name is found still earlier in Germany.

(I) Anthony Morse, the immigrant, with his brother William, were early settlers in Newbury, Massachusetts. They came from Marlborough, Wiltshire, England, 1636. Anthony was a Puritan who tried to continue in the Established Church until his emigration to New England. Rev. Abner Morse says of him: "That he was a man of moral courage, energy and perseverance and capable in business, and laid the foundation of the competence and wealth of his family; that he was called to public trusts of civil and sacred character; that he reared pious and distinguished children; led a long life of strict integrity and humble piety, fearing God and loving his people, no one can doubt who attends to the records of the community in which he lived and died." He settled about half a mile south of the most ancient cemetery in Newbury, on a slight eminence in a field owned lately by Michael Little, and still called Morse Field, where the trace of his house, a few rods from the road was visible in 1850 and later. His will, dated April 28, 1680, is on file, but was never proved. He bequeathed to sons Joshua, Robert L., Benjamin; daughters Stickney, Newman and others. He died March 9, 1679-80. He married first, Mary ———; second, Anne ———. Children: 1. Robert, settled at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, about 1667. 2. Peter, settled at Elizabethtown. 3. Joseph, died January 15, 1678-9. 4. Anthony, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born March 28, 1640; married August 26, 1669, Ruth Sawyer. 6. Sarah, born at Newbury, May 1, 1641; died

December 9, 1711. 7. Hannah, born about 1642; died November 26, 1703; married Francis Thorle, February 6, 1655. 8. Lydia, born May, 1645; died young. 9. Lydia, born October 7, 1647. 10. Mary, born April 7, 1649; died June 14, 1662, aged thirteen. 11. Esther, born May 3, 1651; married Robert Holmes. 12. Joshua, born July 24, 1653; died March 28, 1691-2.

(II) Anthony Morse, son of Anthony Morse (1), was born probably in England, possibly at Marlborough; married, May 8, 1680, Elizabeth Knight, died July 29, 1657; married second, November 10, 1669, Mary Barnard, who survived him. He was lieutenant of his military company. His will is dated February 23, 1677-8, and he died before his father. He signed his will "Anthony Mors, Jun." He mentions wife and children in will. Children, born at Newbury: 1. Ruth, born May 20, 1661; died July 24, 1666. 2. Anthony, born January 1, 1662-3; mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born July 29, 1665, died January 15, 1689-90; married Lydia Plummer. 4. Elizabeth, born July 29, 1667; died February 25, 1677-8. 5. John, born September 13, 1670; died October 30, 1721, of small pox, at Woodstock, Connecticut, where he settled; married Hannah Williams. 6. Mary, born August 31, 1672; married, 1692, Jabez Corbin. 7. Peter, born November 14, 1674; died November 2, 1721, of small pox; married Priscilla Carpenter. 8. Sarah, born November 1671; died July 7, 1677.

(III) Anthony Morse, son of Anthony Morse (2), was born at Newbury, January 1, 1662-3, and lived there all his life. He was ensign of the military company. He married, February 4, 1685-6, Sarah Pike. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1686; died young. 2. Sarah, born 1687-8; died young. 3. Anthony, born 1690; married, 1717, Elizabeth Little; second Sarah Illsley. 4. Sarah, born April 4, 1692; married Daniel Parker, of Bradford, November 26, 1713. 5. Joseph, born April 3, 1694; married, 1721, Rebecca Adams; second, Mary Jackson. 6. Stephen, born 1695; mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, born November 3, 1697. 8. Timothy, born September 14, 1698; married, 1721, Dorothy Pike. 9. Thomas, born 1702. 10. Mary, born 1704; married 1730.

(IV) Deacon Stephen Morse, son of Anthony Morse (3), born at Newbury, 1695; married Elizabeth Worth. He was a prominent citizen, and deacon for many years of the

second church at Newbury, now known as the First Church of West Newbury. Children: 1. Thomas, born June 30, 1726; mentioned below. 2. Stephen, born 1727-8; died June 1, 1753, married May 26, 1749, Judith Carr. 3. Elizabeth, born 1730. 4. Judith, born 1732. 5. Sarah, born 1734. 6. Anthony, born 1736.

(V) Thomas Morse, son of Deacon Stephen Morse (4), born June 30, 1726. He resided at Bradford, Massachusetts. He was a weaver. He married May 20, 1747, Elizabeth Bartlett. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1748; married Moses Spofford. 2. Deacon Thomas, born August 3, 1749; mentioned below. 3. Judith, born July 27, 1751, married June, 1821, Ephraim Wesson, of Groton, Vermont. 4. Moody, born January 12, 1753; resided at Peacham, Vermont. 5. Benjamin, born February 5, 1754; died December 23, 1828; married Olive Greenough. 6. Stephen, born January 28, 1757; died 1839; married Sally Kay, of Haverhill, New Hampshire. 7. Mobly, baptized February 15, 1761; married Andrew Peabody, of Bradford. 8. Joseph, baptized October 24, 1762; married ——— Carlton; resided at Machias, Maine. 9. Edmund, baptized October 7, 1764; married ——— Wesson; settled at Groton, Vermont. 10. John, settled at Barnet, Vermont; married Jennie Kay. 11. Susanna, married February, 1784, Samuel Carlton, of Boxford.

(VI) Deacon Thomas Morse, son of Thomas Morse (5), born August 3, 1749, died November 13, 1826. He resided at Bradford, and was deacon of the church of the East Parish. He married, August 13, 1771, Rebecca, daughter of Samuel and Susanna Cole, of Boxford. Children: 1. Samuel, born January 9, 1772; mentioned below. 2. Rebecca, born January 2, 1773. 3. Benjamin, born February 12, 1774; died August 25, 1775. 4. Benjamin, born September 28, 1777; resided at Haverhill, New Hampshire; removed to Vermont, and kept a tavern; had children. 5. Richard, born July 17, 1779; married Polly Burbank; settled at Wiscasset, Maine; died leaving child, Adaline, married ——— Hopkinson, of Bradford. 6. Rebecca, born May 18, 1781; married Moses Kimball, of Bradford; had Sarah, Jacob, William James and Moses Kimball, of New York. 7. Moses, born July 18, 1783; married Betsey Carlton, November, 1807; resided on homestead at Bradford. 8. Sally, born July 17, 1785; married Paul Hopkinson, of Bradford; fifteen children. 9. James, born March 11, 1787; shoe-

maker; married ——— Merrill; resided in Vermont. 10. Stephen, born August 16, 1789; died September 15, 1791, at Bradford.

(VII) Samuel Morse, son of Thomas Morse (6), was born January 9, 1772. He resided at Oxford, Industry and Wiscasset, Maine, at Haverhill, New Hampshire, and finally at Georgetown, Massachusetts. He was a farmer all his life. He was a Congregationalist. He married, 1798, Esther Bettys, of Rowley, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Samuel, born September, 1799; married Mary Parker; resided at Boxford. 2. Moses D., born August 7, 1804; married Betsey Pierce; resided at Georgetown. 3. Caleb, married Naomi Wetherbee; died at Industry, Maine. 4. Thomas, born December 8, 1810; married Mary Nichols; resided at Georgetown. 5. James, born January 18, 1814; married Mary Page, resided at Atkinson, New Hampshire. 6. John, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, married Daniel Withee; resided at Industry, Maine. John and probably Sarah were born of a first marriage of their father.

(VIII) John Morse, son of Samuel Morse (7), was born in 1795, in Oxford, Maine. He was educated in the public school of the several towns in which the family lived, and at Bradford Academy (Massachusetts), under Benjamin Greenleaf. He took up the trade of morocco dressing and tanning in Roxbury, Massachusetts, and followed it for several years in the employ of Guy Carleton and later for Thomas Hayes & Harding in Haverhill. He died in the prime of life in 1840, aged forty-five years. He was a Congregationalist in religion. He married, 1818, Sarah Townsend, of Boston, Massachusetts, born in 1799, died September 18, 1857, aged fifty-eight years. Children: 1. John Brooks, married Mary Foot, of Searsport, Maine; children: i. Sarah Francis, married William Elwell, of Boston; ii. Ella, married the Rev. Mr. Grimes, of Boston; iii. Frederick, married and lives in Worcester, Massachusetts. 2. James K., died aged twenty-seven years; was unmarried. 3. Frederick, married, July 4, 1844, Martha Foot, of Searsport, Maine; children: i. George Melvin, born May 4, 1845; ii. Emma, born March 7, 1846, died at Haverhill, Massachusetts; Frederick Morse was a baker by trade and followed that occupation in Boston many years; had three bakeries and several stores, and died in Boston; he was a Free Mason. 4. Milton M., married ———; no children; died at the age of thirty-seven, after

a voyage around the world. 5. Albert, born in Haverhill, March 17, 1826, died December 26, 1897; for many years he conducted several stores and bakeries in Boston; was a Free Mason; was highly esteemed by all who knew him; married Henrietta Philbrick, of Boston; children: Edward E., Etta D. and Emma F. 6. George A., mentioned below. 7. Charles F., mentioned below. Two other children died young.

(IX) George A. Morse, son of John Morse (8), was born in Haverhill, 1832, and was educated in the public schools of that city. In his early life he was engaged in the shoe business in Haverhill and in New York city. When the California gold fever broke out in 1849 he, with others, went around Cape Horn in the clipper ship "Winged Racer" of Boston. He was absent from home about six years, returning by way of Manilla, London and Liverpool, arriving in New York in the winter of 1856. He was engaged in the dry goods business until the breaking out of the Civil war, when he enlisted in the Second Battalion of Infantry, which was ordered to Fort Warren by Governor Andrew to do garrison duty. He remained at the fort during the summer of 1861, when the battalion was ordered back to Boston and relieved from duty. He subsequently joined the Thirty-third Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry as private, which left Boston for the front in August, 1862. The following December he was commissioned second lieutenant, and in May following was advanced to first lieutenant and commanded Company E in the three days' fight at the battle of Gettysburg. Soon after he was appointed adjutant of the regiment. The following August he was detached from the regiment to do staff duty, which position he held until the close of the war, participating in all the engagements, from Lookout Mountain, under General Hooker, including Sherman's march from Atlanta to the sea, serving with five different brigade commanders, the last one, General William Cogswell. Mr. Morse was a member of several fraternal organizations. He joined the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks soon after it was instituted in 1878, and was tyler for ten years previous to his death. He never missed a meeting of the lodge until he was confined to his bed. He died August, 1897. His funeral services were conducted by Exalted Ruler J. Fred Roesch and his staff of officers. The services were at the grave, in compliance with a desire expressed by Mr. Morse, and

the remains were interred in the plot of ground known as "Elk's Rest."

(IX) Charles F. Morse, son of John Morse (8), was born in Haverhill, January 6, 1834, and was educated there in the public schools. He worked in the shoe factories during his youth until he was seventeen years of age, when he accepted a position in Philadelphia in a wholesale jobbing house, dealing in boots and shoes. He took a similar position with Tenney & Company, a Boston firm of jobbers, and finally engaged in this line of business on his own account, continuing for a period of two years. From 1865 to 1882 he engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes in Haverhill and built up a large business. He then turned his attention and his capital to real estate and building. He built some thirty residences and blocks, and opened Arlington street, Haverhill, as a residential section, also built Arlington street from Highland avenue three hundred and sixty-six feet east. Since 1897 he has retired from the building business, devoting himself to the care and maintenance of his real estate investments, and traveling to California several times on business. He has been a very active, enterprising and far-sighted man of business, investing his savings wisely and at the same time aiding in the development and growth of his native city. He is held in the highest esteem by his townsmen. He is a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons. In politics he is a Republican. During the Civil war Mr. Morse was taken prisoner and was confined for two months in Libby prison in Richmond, although not an enlisted soldier, being on a visit to his brother, Lieutenant George A. Morse, being in the rear of General Burnside's headquarters when captured. During part of the war Mr. Morse was in the boot and shoe business on Pennsylvania avenue, Washington.

Mr. Morse married, first, in 1866, Lucinda F. Twitchell, born in Bethel, Maine, educated at Gould's Academy in Bethel, Maine, and Bradford Academy, Bradford, Massachusetts; she was a teacher in Bradford Academy; she died in 1874. They were the parents of one child, William Adams, died in infancy. Mr. Morse married, second, 1875, Minnie A. Read, a native of Massachusetts, born in 1846, daughter of Thomas J. and Sarah A. (Burton) Read, and sister of Walter A. Read, now state treasurer of Rhode Island. Children: 1. Walter Holmes, died aged two years. 2. Alice F., born October 30, 1878, a musician of much talent.

Dennis Downing, immigrant ancestor, was an early settler at Kittery, Maine, and a signer of the submission to the jurisdiction of the Massachusetts Bay in 1652. He was a blacksmith by trade. He was living in 1690 at Kittery. Children: 1. Dennis. 2. John, had sons Benjamin and John, born about 1659; married, second, Susanna Miller, daughter of John Miller; the son John married Elizabeth Harrison and had children: Harrison, John and Benjamin. This family became very numerous in Newington, New Hampshire, and Kennebunk, Maine, and to it doubtless belongs the line mentioned below. 3. Joshua, born 1644, married, about 1675, Patience Hatch, daughter of Philip and Patience Hatch; second, Rebecca Trickey, widow of Joseph Trickey and daughter of William and Rebecca (Mackworth) Rogers; Joshua married, second, April 28, 1709, Sarah Hatch, daughter of Captain John and Sarah Hatch, of Portsmouth; he was killed by the Indians at Wells, December 18, 1712, and his widow married, September 14, 1713, James Chadbourne.

(I) David Downing was born in 1738 in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, or came there when very young. He lived in Newburyport and Andover. He was in the British service as a soldier in the French war and was wounded. He afterwards served in the revolution. He settled in Antrim, New Hampshire, in 1781, on what is known as the William Wilkins place at the foot of the Sand hill and lived there thirteen years, moving with his son in 1794 to Marlow, New Hampshire, where he died in 1798. His widow survived him and reached the age of nearly one hundred and one years. Children: 1. Daniel, settled in Antrim and died in 1798; was a soldier in the revolution. 2. Samuel, born November 30, 1761, in Newburyport, Massachusetts, settled at Antrim; removed to New York state and located at Edinburgh, Saratoga county; died there February 19, 1867, aged one hundred and five years, two months and twenty-one days, the last surviving soldier of the revolutionary war. 3. Palfrey, mentioned below.

(II) Palfrey Downing, son of David Downing (1), was born at Andover, Massachusetts, in 1761-62. In 1780 he gave his age as eighteen when enlisting. If that age was correctly given he entered the service at fifteen in Captain Abbot's company, Colonel Tupper's regiment, in 1777. In 1777 he was also in Captain Benjamin Farnum's company, Colonel



L H Downing

Ebenezer Francis's regiment. He was in the second Andover company, enlisting February 16, 1778, under Captain John Abbot, Jr., and in 1779 was in Captain Stephen Abbot's company, Colonel Benjamin Tupper's regiment, and was corporal in the same company in 1780-81. He stated his age as eighteen, his height five feet, seven inches, complexion light, hair dark, occupation husbandman, and place of birth Andover. He was sergeant of his company in 1781-82. His commission from Lieutenant Colonel Vose of the First Massachusetts Regiment as sergeant dated April 24, 1783, is preserved by his descendants. He seems to have removed to New Hampshire and continued his military service, for another commission as second lieutenant of the eleventh company, Eleventh Regiment, given by John Langdon, Esq., governor of New Hampshire, is dated at Portsmouth, June 23, 1788. He married, first, a Miss Lovejoy, and second, a Miss Barnard. Children, all born at Andover: 1. Temperance. 2. Palfrey (or Paulfrey). 3. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. John. 5. Lydia.

(III) Samuel Downing, son of Palfrey Downing (2), born at Andover, December 15, 1798, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, in 1855. He married Ruby Frye, born at Andover, September 9, 1800, died in 1887. Children, born in Andover: 1. Samuel, born November 3, 1821, married Rebecca H. Bailey, of Andover; children: Eliza, Eben B., George, Horace, Albert, Laura, Gertrude. 2. Frederick F., born November 14, 1823, married Amelia Myers, and has three children: Otilla, Fred, Augusta. 3. Oliver, born August 30, 1825, married Harriet Wakefield, one child, Frank, died 1882. 4. Eliza R., born February 10, 1828, married John A. Wiley, of North Andover. (See Wiley sketch). 5. Augusta, born June 24, 1830, married Ichabod S. Nichols. 6. Emily, born December 27, 1832, married M. N. Howe, of Andover; child, Fred M. Howe. 7. George O., born May 22, 1835, married Melissa J. Higbee; children: Emily M., Walter W., Minnie M. 8. John N., born November 13, 1837, served in a New Jersey regiment in the civil war; married Ellen Clark, one child, Leverett C.; John died in Kingston, New Hampshire. 9. Annie L., born February 14, 1840, married Elijah Wright; children: Winnie, died young; George L., living in North Andover. 10. Leverett Henry, born April 6, 1843, mentioned below. 11. Frank A., born May 10, 1846, died young.

(IV) Leverett Henry Downing, son of Samuel Downing (3), was born in Frye village, Andover, April 6, 1843. He removed to Lawrence with his father's family when he was seven years old, and was educated in the public schools of Lawrence. When he was fourteen years old he went to Greenport, New York, where he spent one year, returning then to North Andover, where he attended school for a time. He began his apprenticeship to learn the trade of machinist in the spring of 1859 and served three years. He enlisted twice during the civil war, but on account of his height and physical condition was not accepted as a soldier. He went to work at his trade in 1863 for the McKay Sewing Machine Company. Mr. Downing became a skillful mechanic with much inventive ability. He patented a machine for "sewing up" fire hose, and in 1873 went to England to complete the sale of this device to the purchaser, George P. Dodge. He opened the first rubber goods store in Lawrence in 1876 and conducted it until 1888 when he sold out, and since that time has been engaged in the real estate business in Lawrence. He resides at North Andover, where he built his present home on Elm street. He is Independent in politics, a Congregationalist in religion.

He married, October 24, 1863, Lucy A. Morss, born December 10, 1845, at North Andover, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Bradley) Morss. (See Morss sketch). Children of Leverett H. and Lucy A. Downing: 1. Annie L., born May 6, 1864, died November 15, 1894; married Albert H. Kent, of Suffield, Connecticut, and lived in Hartford in that state; children: i. Mason W., born May 18, 1890, adopted by his grandfather, Leverett H. Downing in 1906, both parents being dead; ii. Lucy, died young. 2. Freddie L., born January 23, 1867, died July 6, 1870. 3. Frank M., born July 27, 1869, died March 19, 1890; was teller in the Pacific National Bank. 4. John L., born February 3, 1873, died March 21, 1899; graduate of the New England Conservatory of Music, Boston, and of much musical talent; married Clara Morrison, November, 1894; left one child Frank L., born May 23, 1897. 5. Mary E., born May 29, 1875, died February 6, 1894.

(For first generation see Anthony Morse)

(II) Joshua Morse, MORSE (MORSS) son of Anthony Morse (1), born in Newbury, Massachusetts, July 24, 1653, died

there March 28, 1691-92. He settled in Newbury and was a blacksmith and farmer. He owned land at Piscataqua. He married, first, Hannah or Joannah Kimball, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Smith) Kimball, about 1680. She died April 10, 1691. He married, second, Mary ———. Children of first wife: 1. Hannah, born February 11, 1681, died October 4, 1732; married, February, 1705, John Emery, and had nine children. 2. Joshua, born April 11, 1685, died July 1, 1688. 3. Anthony, mentioned below.

(III) Anthony Morse, son of Joshua Morse (2), was born in Newbury, April 11, 1686, twin of Joshua. He was a farmer at Newbury where he died intestate in 1728. His administrator was appointed March 3, 1728-29, the inventory dated February 22, 1728-29. He married (intention dated April, 1710) Judith Moody, born February 12, 1682-83, daughter of Dr. Caleb and Sarah Moody. Children born at Newbury: 1. Caleb, born March 16, 1710-11, dismissed from the church at Hampton, New Hampshire, to the second church at Newbury in 1734. 2. Joshua, baptized February 1, 1713-14, married Prudence Ordway. 3. Moses, born February 28, 1715-16, mentioned below. 4. Moody, captain, born April 1, 1719, died 1804; married, May 7, 1741, Hannah Carleton, at Andover. 5. Anthony, born April 9, 1721, dismissed from the Third Church at Newbury, 1741-42, to Salisbury; married Martha Merrill; second, February 2, 1763, Martha Eastman. 6. Judith, born May 19, 1724, married, January 19, 1743-44, Enoch Stickney. 7. Joanna, born August 22, 1726, married Jonathan Chase, son of Charles and Hepsibah Chase.

(IV) Moses Morse, son of Anthony Morse (3), was born in Newbury, February 28, 1715. He resided in West Newbury. He married there, first, December 16, 1742, Anna Sawyer, and, second, September 1, 1759, Sarah (Hale) Brickett, (widow of Barnard Brickett), born December 10, 1720. Children born at Newbury: 1. David, born March 20, 1744, died July 18, 1745. 2. Dr. Francis, born July 18, 1745, married, 1781, Lovice Bartlett, at Marlborough. 3. David, born November 11, 1746-47, mentioned below. 4. Molly, born January 25, 1748-49, married, first, Ezekiel Goodwin, and, second, ——— Trussell. 5. Judith, born October 15, 1750. 6. Joseph, born January 25, 1755, married ——— Whitman; died in the revolutionary service. 7. Moody, born October 23, 1756, died December 25, 1776, in the revolutionary service. 8. Ezekiel, born Oc-

tober 24, 1760. 9. Ruth, born September 2, 1762. 10. Judith, born March 1, 1766, married Lieutenant Amos Abbott, son of Amos and Rebecca Abbott.

(V) David Morse, son of Moses Morse (4), was born at Newbury, November 11, 1746-47. He married, first, September 3, 1770, Abigail Bayley, born January 25, 1748-49, daughter of Edmund and Abigail (Bartlett) Bayley. He died May 22, 1802. Children born at Newbury: 1. Abigail, born March 13, 1771, died young. 2. Moses, born September 18, 1773, married Rebecca Bartlett, of Newbury. 3. Joseph, born August 6, 1775, married Susan Pearson, of Newbury and Haverhill. 4. Moody, born August 13, 1777, died August 28, 1848; married Sally Follansbee and lived in Paxton, Danvers and Andover, Massachusetts. 5. David, born October 12, 1779, died at sea aged twenty. 6. Anna, married Cornelius Felton; children: i. Professor Cornelius C., professor of Greek at Harvard College; ii. Samuel M. (A. M.), civil engineer; iii. Lydia B., principal of the Female Seminary at South Boston; iv. Maria, married George Bent, of Boston. 7. Samuel, born January 12, 1784, mentioned below. 8. Edmund, born December 31, 1788, married, January 2, 1818, Rebecca Leach; second, March 10, 1846, Chloe Farnum. 9. Abigail, born August 11, 1790, married Joshua Bailey. 10. John (twin), born August 11, 1790, married, December 13, 1818, Sophronia Balch; lived at Bradford.

(VI) Samuel Morss, son of David Morse (5), born January 12, 1784, died May 19, 1863. This family preferred the spelling Morss, which was in use to some extent interchangeably with Mors and Morse from the earliest record. He married, in 1811, Betsey Davis, born at Newbury in 1794, died December 5, 1853, daughter of Stephen and Betsey (Sawyer) Davis. They lived at West Newbury. Children born at Newbury: 1. Rebecca Pike, born August 30, 1812, married, first, ——— Fitts, and had George; married, second, John Morse, son of Moses. 2. Samuel Bailey, born June 10, 1814, died October, 1830. 3. Elisha W., born October 19, 1817, married, 1840, Phebe Hale; he died 1906. 4. Eliza Ann, born November 3, 1820, died April 6, 1904; married Stephen Brown, Jr. 5. Jacob W., born May 13, 1823, mentioned below. 6. Hannah D., born September 24, 1825, married James Brown; children: Mary Jane, Ella, Charles, died young. 7. Thomas D., born June 12, 1827, died June 12, 1829.

(VII) Jacob W. Morss, son of Samuel Morss (6), was born in Newbury, May 13, 1823, lived in Andover. He married, in 1842, Elizabeth Bradley, daughter of George Bradley, born in England in 1823, died 1890. He married, second, January 11, 1896, Charlotte J. Bradley, who died May, 1903. He is living in North Andover. He served in the Fourth Massachusetts Cavalry in the civil war. Children of first wife: 1. Walter S., born September 18, 1842. 2. James, died in infancy. 3. Lucy A., born December 10, 1845, married Leverett H. Downing, of North Andover. (See Downing sketch). 4. Frank M., born February 25, 1848, died 1861. 5. George C., born October 9, 1851. 6. Charles H., born December 4, 1857.

The family name Snow has been known in New England's history since the earliest times of the Plymouth colony, and one of the founders of the family in America was Nicholas Snow, who came in the ship "Ann" in 1623, settled first in Plymouth, and in 1642 removed to Eastham, where he was one of the first seven settlers of that town. The territory of Eastham then included the afterward known Wellfleet district and the town of Orleans, the latter having been set off from the mother town in 1797.

Nicholas Snow was the first town clerk of Eastham, and held office from 1646 to 1662, when he was succeeded by his son Mark, who was clerk from 1663 to 1675 and again from 1693 to 1695. From the time when Nicholas Snow went from Plymouth to Eastham (now Orleans) to the present day, some in each succeeding generation of his descendants have been identified in some prominent manner with the history of that region. The history of Eastham, Wellfleet and Orleans (Rev. Enoch Pratt, 1884) mentions Nicholas Snow as a man of considerable distinction and as having been employed "in the public transactions of the colony and of this town. He was a deputy, selectman seven years and town clerk sixteen years." He died in 1671, and his wife died in 1676. He had one share in the division of lands made in 1623. The wife of Nicholas Snow was Constance Hopkins, daughter of Stephen Hopkins, and by whom he had a large family of children. His son Mark married, in 1660, Jane, daughter of Governor Prince, and had eight children. He held the office of town clerk twelve years and was deputy to the general court three terms.

Among the other immigrant ancestors of the name Snow there may be mentioned William Snoe, "an apprentice to Mr. Richard Derby, 1637, and by him brought over out of England and assigned over to Edward Doton, 1638, to serve him seven years," at Plymouth. Anthony Snow, another immigrant, was at Plymouth in 1638 and afterward at Marshfield.

Thomas Snow, grandfather of Abbott Lawrence Snow, lived in Orleans, Massachusetts, and so far as family recollections indicate, he was born and died there, married there and raised a family, but there appears to be no record of his children, except that among them were his sons Willis and Clement Snow, both of whom spent their lives in Orleans.

Willis Snow, son of Thomas, was a sea captain and sailed from Wellfleet (Provincetown) many years. His vessel was in the merchant service, and he owned her in company with Calvin Snow until the latter sold out his interest in her to his partner and went to Chicago, where he amassed a fortune. Soon after the beginning of the late civil war Willis Snow quit the sea and began boating on the Erie canal, between Buffalo and New York City, but he soon found that the life of an inland sailor was as monotonous as deep sea sailing was hazardous during the period of the war, and at the end of a single year he returned to Orleans and was auctioneer there many years. He died there March 4, 1890, his death being accidental. He married Rebecca Gould, and by her had eight children, all born in Orleans: 1. Willis L. 2. Zeviah, married Solomon Taylor; lives in Orleans. 3. Thomas Weston. 4. Louisa, married Asa S. Rogers, of Harwich, Massachusetts. 5. Mercy, married M. M. Pierce. 6. James Monroe. 7. Abbott Lawrence. 8. Estella, died aged four years.

Abbott Lawrence Snow, youngest son of Willis and Rebecca (Gould) Snow, was born in Orleans, Massachusetts, September 11, 1853. While hardly more than a boy he left school and went out from Wellfleet in a fishing vessel to the banks of Newfoundland, and followed the occupation two years. In the spring of 1873 he gave up fishing and went to Cambridge and learned the trade of box making. In 1883 he established himself in business on his own account in East Boston, where his factory is still located, with twenty-one men. In April, 1905, he took over a planing business in connection with box making.

Mr. Snow has lived in Everett since December, 1887. He attends the Universalist

church, is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and in politics is a Republican. He married, in Malden, Massachusetts, November 15, 1878, Mary Betsey Hammond, born in Tamworth, New Hampshire, December 5, 1857, youngest daughter of David Ingalls Hammond and Betsey Hanson (see Hammond). Mr. and Mrs. Snow have one child, Ralph Waldo Snow, born in East Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 15, 1881, now manager of his father's business in East Boston. He attended the public schools, graduated from the high school in 1899, and then went into business with his father. He is a member of Hammatt Lodge, F. A. M., of East Boston, and Lodge No. 36, I. O. O. F., of Everett.

The Hammonds are of English descent, and the line was founded in this country

by William Hammond (1), born in Lavenham, Suffolk county, England, baptized there October 30, 1575, only surviving son of Thomas and Rose (Trippe) Hammond; Thomas Hammond died in 1589. Little is known of the early life of William Hammond. He married, June 9, 1605, in his native town, Elizabeth Paine, also of Lavenham, and there their children were born. In the absence of records it is impossible to state the year in which he came to America. In a Boston record of the year 1632 is found mentioned one William Hammond, but this may have been the William Hammond who settled in Lynn in 1636 and who was probably the eldest son of William Hammond of Watertown, and who was born in Lavenham in 1607.

About 1636 he settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, probably at the same time with his brothers-in-law William Paine and Dr. Simon Eire, from Scituate, where record is found of him previous to 1636, the name being written Hamans. His older children are supposed to have come to America with him, and his wife and younger children two or more years later, the latter party having come on the "Francis" from Ipswich, England, in April, 1634. Of his children, Elizabeth married Samuel House, of Scituate, who died 1661. There is a possibility that the Anne who married, as his second wife, Rev. John Lothrop, was a daughter of William Hammond, but the connection is very slight. Mention of John, the youngest son, is found on Scituate records for 1643 as able to bear arms there. William Hammond was admitted freeman in Water-

town, May 25, 1636, and before 1644 possessed seven lots by grant and three by purchase. A plot of forty acres situated on the west of Common street, he held as a homestead, this later passing to his grandson Thomas. In a land division on March 10, 1642, he received a grant of a lot, No. 76, containing one hundred sixty-five acres, and thus became one of the largest landholders of the town. His independence in religious matters in those days of puritanical restriction of individual opinion brought Mr. Hammond somewhat into disfavor with the bigoted majority of his fellow townsmen, records showing that he was not often in public office, and his house was once ordered searched, May 27, 1661, for hidden Quakers, it being known that he had considerable sympathy with that sect. His neighbor and particular friend, John Warren, who came from the same place in England where the two families had maintained most friendly relations through previous generations, was even more suspiciously regarded and his house was also searched at the same time. The high standard of refinement and respectability maintained by the individuals in each generation of the Hammond family may well be a source of pride to the living representatives. The accusation of narrow-mindedness can not be raised against them for they were wont to rely upon their own sturdy and well-balanced judgment even in the days when one man's creed must be his neighbor's, under penalty. Unitarian and Universalist congregations have claimed Hammonds among them, also Baptist, and in later generations many have held aloof from denominational alliance.

William Hammond married Elizabeth, daughter of William Paine; she was born in Newton parish, near Bury Street, Edmunds, Suffolk, England, 1578. When forty-seven years of age she sailed with her children to join her husband in America, embarking at Ipswich, England, in April, 1634, with children Elizabeth, aged fifteen, Sarah, ten, John, seven, in the ship "Francis," John Cutting master. Of her father's family five children came to America, all, for a time at least, becoming residents of Watertown, Massachusetts, namely: Phebe, Elizabeth, Dorothy, William and Robert. William Hammond died in Watertown, October 8, 1662, and Elizabeth, his widow, died September 14, 1670. Their children: 1. William, baptized September 20, 1607, died about 1637. 2. Anne, baptized November 19, 1609, died June 7, 1615. 3. John, baptized December 5, 1611, died August 16,

1620. 4. Anne, baptized July 14, 1616, died September 1, 1685. 5. Thomas, baptized September 17, 1618; see forward. 6. Elizabeth, born 1619; married, 1636, Samuel House. 7. Sarah, baptized October 21, 1623; married ——— Smith. 8. John, baptized July 2, 1626, died 1709.

(II) Thomas Hammond, fifth child and third son of William and Elizabeth (Paine) Hammond, born in Lavenham, England, baptized there September 17, 1618. He died in Watertown, Massachusetts, December 10, 1655. Although dying comparatively young he had become known as an active enterprising man among the planters in the colony. He married, about 1654, Hannah Cross, born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, April, 1636, baptized in Hampton, October 9, 1638, daughter of John and Hannah Cross. John Cross and wife Hannah sailed from Ipswich, England, to New England in April, 1634. They settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, probably after a period of two or three years in Hampton, where their only child Hannah was baptized, and John Cross soon took an active part in town affairs. He was admitted freeman in 1639, and in 1640 was chosen as representative. Hannah Cross died March 24, 1657, surviving her husband, Thomas Hammond, but a little over one year. Their only child was Thomas.

(III) Lieutenant Thomas Hammond, only child of Thomas and Hannah (Cross) Hammond, was born July 11, 1656, in Watertown. His father died a few months previous to his birth, and his mother shortly after his birth. His grandfather, William Hammond, and his grandmother Cross died during his early years, and it is thought that he was raised and educated by his uncle, Lieutenant John Hammond, of Watertown. He was uncommonly well educated for that day, wrote an excellent hand, had received some military training, and fought in the Indian wars in 1675 and 1676. His title of lieutenant is found in Ipswich records, and it is probable that he saw active military service later in his life. From old accounts it is found that he was a driving business man, openly displaying his preference for the turning of an honest dollar to subjection to the hard, sometimes hypocritical, orthodoxy of his day, and acquired a large landed property. He was selectman in 1694 and in 1696. He died February 26, 1724-5, in Ipswich, and he was buried at Rowley. He married first, Elizabeth Noyes, who died without issue April 4, 1679; married second, December

6, 1679, Sarah Pickard, born January 31, 1656-7, daughter of John and Jane Pickard, of Rowley; married third, October 17, 1713, widow Hannah (Platt) Lancaster, baptized February 23, 1678-9, daughter of Ensign Abel and Lydia Platt (or Platts) of Rowley, and widow of Samuel Lancaster, who was drowned in Rowley river, September 19, 1710. Children of Lieutenant Thomas Hammond: 1. Hannah, born November 15, 1680; died January 13, 1691-92. 2. Sarah, born January 20, 1682-83, died July 11, 1759; married, December 19, 1699, Lieutenant Thomas Lambert. 3. Thomas, born November 17, 1685. 4. Elizabeth, born May 12, 1688, died September, 1752; married, June 11, 1709, Ephraim Jewett. 5. David, baptized November 23, 1690. 6. Nathaniel, born May 29, 1691. 7. Jonathan, baptized July 25, 1697. 8. Hannah, baptized July 19, 1716, died 1792; married, August 15, 1739, Lieutenant Nathaniel Bradstreet. 9. Mary, baptized October 11, 1719, died August 5, 1748; married, November 3, 1739, Jonathan Pickard.

(IV) David Hammond, second son and fifth child of Lieutenant Thomas and Sarah (Pickard) Hammond, born in Watertown, November 23, 1690, died in Rowley, September 22, 1765. He was a farmer, and lived on a site so near the boundary line between Rowley and Ipswich that there was much controversy as to which town might claim the farm, that went on some years after the owner's death and the place was occupied by his son David. The matter was not finally settled until May 5, 1784, when the farm was "sett off" to Rowley. Hence there is confusion in the birth records of the children of the family, some being recorded in one place and some in the other. David Hammond married first, July 11, 1719, Mary Platts, born in Rowley, June 29, 1684, daughter of Samuel and Philippa (Felt) Platts, of Rowley. She died March, 1747. He married second, August 6, 1748, Elizabeth Platts, born February 8, 1699, daughter of Moses and Hannah Platts, and by whom he had no children. His children by his first wife: 1. David, born August 17, 1720; see forward. 2. Jonathan, born about 1723, died July 26, 1763. 3. Mary, born about 1726, baptized May 5, 1728. 4. Sarah, born February 15, 1728; married January 10, 1746, Joseph Treadwell; married second, about 1769, ——— Davis. 5. Phineas, born about 1730, baptized September 7, 1731; married February 28, 1753, Sarah Lewis, of Gloucester. 6. Joanna, born about 1735, baptized June 24, 1739.

(V) David Hammond, Jr., eldest child of David and Mary (Platts) Hammond, born in Rowley, August 17, 1720, died there January 3, 1797. He took a prominent part in the affairs of the town, and saw military service in the French war and also for a time in the revolutionary war, serving as a private in Captain Robert Dodge's company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis's regiment. In the French war he was enlisted in Captain John Northend's company and in Captain William Angier's company, April 6, 1759, to September 5, 1760. He married first, September 17, 1743, Susanna Harris, died December 31, 1780; married second, December 1, 1782, Mrs. Elizabeth Wood, as her third husband. She died in Rowley, October 21, 1815, aged ninety-two years. David Hammond had eight children: 1. Phineas, born August 2, 1744. 2. Mary, born February 26, 1746. 3. Thomas, born June 11, 1747, died June 8, 1827; married, 1773, Esther, daughter of Nathan and Phebe Dole. 4. Susanna, born June 8, 1749; married, September 25, 1784, Nathan Brocklebank, Jr., of Rowley. 5. John, born February 8, 1751, said to have been killed at battle of Bunker Hill. 6. Sarah, born December 2, 1752; married June 14, 1774, Samuel Lord (4th). 7. Joanna, born May 15, 1755; married Enos Hunt. 8. David, born November 13, 1757.

(VI) David Hammond (3d.), youngest child of David and Susanna (Harris) Hammond, born in Rowley, November 13, 1757, died in Bow, New Hampshire, December, 1840. He left Rowley about 1777. From the mutilated remains of old records of Salem, New Hampshire, has been gathered the following: "November 22, 1777. A warrant delivered to Henry Sanders, constable, to warn out of this town David Hammond, who came from the town of Ipswich, in the county of Essex, in the state of Massachusetts Bay, sometime in the last of April or the first of May." This act of warning was an established practice, and was delivered against every newcomer to a town as a precautionary measure so that if any person so warned ever become indigent the expense of their maintenance must have been incurred by the county and not by the town. David Hammond was a soldier of the revolution, enlisted July 21, 1779, as private in Fourth company, Third New Hampshire regiment, and served until the end of the war. He was granted a pension for his service, and the same was paid him until his death in 1840. In 1791 he purchased a farm in Bow and lived there during the re-

mainder of his life. He married first, March 21, 1777, Patience Harris, of New Salem, his first cousin, who died about 1790, leaving two daughters. He married second, 1791, Hannah Eastman, born October 13, 1769, and died July 19, 1844, daughter of Stephen and Anna (Colby) Eastman, of Bow and Sutton, New Hampshire, and a descendant on her mother's side of Anthony Colby, one of the early settlers of Salisbury, Massachusetts. David Hammond had children: 1. Phineas, born about 1782, died 1826. 2. Mary, born about 1784, died in Ossipee, New Hampshire; married, about 1808, John Upton. 3. David, born February 13, 1793, died June 24, 1863; married Esther Quimby. 4. Stephen, born 1796; married Hannah Hunt. 5. Anna, born October 30, 1797, died 1884; married April 17, 1817, Hezekiah Woodbury. 6. Hannah, born 1800; married, 1818, John Clement. 7. Naomi P., born September 8, 1802; married Wells Sargent. 8. Eli E., born April 21, 1805, died November 2, 1889; married March 25, 1830, Anna Sulloway. 9. Thomas W., born August 14, 1809; married, 1832, Lucy Quimby. 10. Jonathan C., born February 19, 1811, died May 14, 1897; married, 1836, Clarissa Elliott.

(VII) Phineas Hammond, eldest child of David and Patience (Harris) Hammond, born in New Salem, New Hampshire, about 1782, died 1826, in Ossipee, New Hampshire, where he had been one of the early settlers. He served in the war of 1812-14, enlisting in Captain John Willey's company, October 5, 1814. He married, about 1802, Mary Ingalls, born about 1784. Children: 1. William, born about 1803; married Mary Roberts. 2. Hannah, born about 1805. 3. John B., born about 1807; married Mary A. Wood, of Ossipee. 4. David Ingalls, born about 1809. 5. Roxie, born about 1811. 6. Thomas, born about 1813; married Harriet Wallace, of Moultonboro, New Hampshire; two daughters. 7. Mary A., born about 1815. 8. Upton, born about 1817; married; lived in Ossipee in 1881. 9. Phineas, born July 28, 1819, died May 11, 1879. 10. Betsey, born about 1821.

(VIII) David Ingalls Hammond, fourth child and third son of Phineas and Mary (Ingalls) Hammond, born in Ossipee, New Hampshire, about 1809, died in Tamworth, New Hampshire. He married Betsey, daughter of Ephraim and Mercy (Wentworth) Hanson, of Ossipee. Children: Melissa; Susan; Parker; Richard; Edgar; Nancy; David P.; Susan; Caroline; Herman A.; Mary B.

(IX) Mary Betsey Hammond, youngest

child of David Ingalls and Betsey (Hanson) Hammond, was born in Tamworth, New Hampshire, December 5, 1857, and married, in Malden, Massachusetts, November 15, 1878, Abbott Lawrence Snow, born September 11, 1853. They have one child, Ralph Waldo Snow, born in East Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 15, 1881, (see Snow).

In the early history of Maine

ROBINSON as a province of New England there was a period which had its beginning in the first quarter of the eighteenth century and was known as that of the Scotch-Irish immigration; and a most fortunate event it was for the English colonists of that isolated region that the Scotchmen came to settle among them, for they were the best fighting stock in the region and during the next half century even to the close of the revolutionary war, there were many occasions when the fighting qualities of the Scotchmen saved the frontier settlements from complete devastation and their inhabitants from inhuman death at the hands of bloodthirsty and merciless Indians.

One of the first five settlers in Thomaston, Maine, was a Robinson, and they all, like those who went with them and settled in what now is Warren, were immigrants from the northern and Protestant part of Ireland. There they were called Scotch because they or their ancestors had come thither from Scotland; but in the New England provinces they were called Scotch-Irish, though there was little affinity and less kinship between them and the native Irish, who were Roman Catholics and spoke an entirely different tongue.

(I) Dr. Moses Robinson was one of the first settlers in what became the town of Warren, Maine, and his son Archibald, born January 31, 1737, was the first white child born on the river, near the boundary of the towns of Cushing and Warren. Mr. Eaton in his excellent history says: "Moses Robinson, father of the above named Archibald, having some knowledge of roots, herbs and the use of the lancet, and hence called doctor, resided then on the lot afterwards inherited by the said Archibald and his posterity; although he also early took up a lot farther up the river in Warren, whither he removed and which still (1865) remains with his descendants there. Captain Andrew Robinson, probably a brother of the doctor, was also here, employed about the government works."

During the Indian troubles in 1747 Dr. Rob-

inson was the physician and surgeon stationed at the fort in Warren and his account for medical attendance upon the sick settlers who had found refuge there was presented in April the following year. He lived in Warren to the end of his years and was buried in the graveyard of the old Presbyterian meeting-house. His brother Andrew died in 1742 and was buried at the old fort. The name of Dr. Robinson's wife does not appear but he had a family of nine children: 1. Joseph. 2. Moses. 3. John, married Sarah Carver, a descendant of Governor Carver of the Plymouth colony. 4. Major Hanse. 5. Archibald, born January 31, 1737, the first white child born in Warren; married Margaret Watson. He lived in Cushing and died there February 25, 1820. 6. William, born about 1738, married Widow Rebecca Minot, whose family name was Rea. He lived in Warren and died April 23, 1813. 7. Margaret, married Joseph Rivers, of Cushing. 8. Mary, married Matthew Kelloch and lived and died in St. George. 9. Jane, married ——— Bennett; lived in Rockland and perished in a snow storm in 1770.

(II) Joseph Robinson, eldest son of Dr. Moses Robinson, married Mary McFetheridge (incorrectly mentioned in the "Annals of Warren" as Mary McKoun), and removed to Cushing, where he died, aged about seventy-eight years. His children were: 1. Hannah, married Samuel Gilchrist, lived in St. George and died there. 2. Sarah, died unmarried. 3. Mary, died young. 4. Moses, born 1756, died 1777, said to have been the first person buried in the old graveyard in Cushing. 5. John, lost at sea. 6. Joseph, died in the West Indies. 7. Elizabeth, married Elijah Hall, and lived in St. George. 8. Archibald, married Sarah Hutchins, and died in Cushing. 9. Jane, died unmarried, aged about eighty years.

(III) Moses Robinson, son of Dr. Moses Robinson, married ——— McFarlane, and lived and died in the town of Cushing. Their nine children were as follows: 1. Moses, married Jane Burton; lived first in Cushing and afterward in Appleton, where he died. 2. John, married Nancy (or Harriet) Payson; lived in St. George. 3. Mary, married Captain Samuel Watts, and lived in St. George. 4. Joseph. 5. Matthew, married Hannah Sterling, of Bristol, Maine; lived first at McCobb's Narrows, afterward at Falmouth and died in Cushing. 6. Betsey, married William Burton; lived in Cushing. 7. Nancy, married (first) Captain Simon McLellan, (second) James McCarter; lived in Cushing. 8. Isaac, married Sarah

Rivers, lived in Cushing. After his death his widow married Samuel Payson. 9. Andrew, married Margaret Lewis; lived in Cushing and removed thence to Union, where he died.

(III) Joseph Robinson, son of Moses and ——— (McFarlane) Robinson, born in February, 1755, died in St. George, March 4, 1843. He married Jane Lewis and had nine children: 1. Mary, died young. 2. Andrew. 3. Jane, married Archibald McKellar, and lived in St. George. 4. Captain George, born April 14, 1784; was shipmaster and tanner; married Susan Norwood, who was born the same year, month, day and time as himself; lived in Thomaston. 5. Margaret, married Deacon John Miller, and lived and died in Thomaston. 6. Elizabeth, married Hon. Joel Miller, and lived in Thomaston. 7. Rosanna, married Stewart Harrington, and lived in Thomaston. 8. Joseph, married Abigail Ames, and lived in St. George. 9. Edward, married Hannah Fuller, and lived in St. George.

(IV) Andrew Robinson, eldest son and child of Joseph and Jane (Lewis) Robinson, married (first) Nancy Burton, and (second) Polly Fuller. He died in March, 1860. He had in all nine children: 1. Jane, married Phinley Kellock, and removed to Oregon. 2. William B., born about 1807; was a carpenter and lived in Rockland; married Eleanor Clark. 3. Nancy, married Samuel Tobey, and lived in Machias. 4. Eliza, died young. 5. Sarah. 6. Hannah. 7. James F., married Catherine Clark. 8. Mary, married James Wylie, and lived in St. George. 9. Almira, married Lincoln Gilchrist, and lived in St. George.

(V) Captain James F. Robinson, son of Andrew and Polly (Fuller) Robinson, was born in St. George, Maine, and was a mariner, captain of a vessel engaged in the American coast trade. His wife, Catharine (Clark) Robinson, was born in St. George. They had five children: 1. Sylvanus. 2. Frank, married (first) Faustina Watts, (second) Ella Kinney. 3. George B., married Cora E. Fuller and had three children, Lewis, Frederick and Haviland. 4. Mary E., married Peter Aagesen and had two children, Katie and Frank. 5. James T., married Addie Hathorne, and had seven children.

(VI) Captain Sylvanus Robinson, eldest son and child of Captain James F. and Catharine (Clark) Robinson, born in St. George, Maine, December 31, 1843, died there October 6, 1907. He was a sea captain and engaged in the coast trade for many years. He married

(first) Julia A. Robinson, who was born in St. George, May 13, 1848, died May 29, 1875, daughter of Erastus and Sally (Gilchrist) Robinson. He married (second) Lillias Robinson, daughter of Mason and Sarah (Hyler) Robinson. Captain Robinson had three children by his first wife, Julia A. Robinson, and four children by Lillias Robinson, his second wife: 1. Albert, born March 5, 1869. 2. Chester C., married Mary Robinson, sister of Lillias Robinson, his father's second wife. 3. Winslow L. 4. Jennie A., married Rev. Carl D. Hazelton and had one child, Philip Hazelton. 5. Eugene P., married and had one child, Helen. 6. Helen M. 7. Joseph W. C.

(VII) Albert Robinson, eldest child of Captain Sylvanus and Julia A. (Robinson) Robinson, was born in St. George, Maine, March 5, 1869, and acquired his earlier education in the public schools of his native town. His higher education was acquired at Colby College, where he graduated A. B. in 1893. After leaving school Mr. Robinson entered the profession of pedagogy, and in one capacity or another has since been engaged in educational work in Maine and Massachusetts. During the years 1893-94 he was principal of the high school in South Thomaston, Maine, and in 1894-95 was principal of Hampden Academy, Hampden, Maine. From the principalship in Hampden Professor Robinson went to the office of superintendent of schools in Skowhegan, Maine, which he filled during the academic years 1895-96, then came to Massachusetts and from the beginning of the school year in 1896 to the close of the session of 1902 was superintendent of schools in Warren and Wales, Massachusetts. In 1902-03 he held the same position in Whitman, Massachusetts, and in 1903 became superintendent of schools in Peabody, where he still remains, and where he enjoys the respect of the people of the town and also occupies a position of enviable prominence in educational circles in Essex county. He is a member of various professional associations, the Essex Institute, Salem, the Peabody Historical Society, Sons of the Revolution, and is a Mason, member of Quabog Lodge, Warren, F. and A. M., Palmer Chapter, R. A. M., and Palmer Council, R. and S. M., member of the South Congregational Church, Peabody, and clerk of the Congregational Club. Mr. Robinson married, September 25, 1902, Helen K. Demond, daughter of Walter L. and Charlotte (Keyes) Demond, the latter a daughter of Danforth and Char-

lotte (Lincoln) Keyes. Danforth Keyes was a son of Pardon Keyes, and grandson of Colonel Danforth Keyes, of revolutionary fame.

(II) Major Hanse Robinson, fourth child of Dr. Moses Robinson, married Bridget (or Priscilla) Hyler. They settled in Cushing and died there. "It was on his lot near Cobb's Narrows, we believe, that when first taken possession of there was found what has always been called the 'old cellar,' but which from recent examination, made by Mr. I. S. Burton, appears to have claims to much greater interest than is usually attached to that class of ruins. The first huts of the settlers here were usually without cellars, or at most with only a slight unwall'd excavation entered by a trap door in the middle of the room. But this was a deep and capacious structure forty feet in length and at this day (1865) not less than nine feet in depth; well walled when first discovered, with hewn timber, since crumbled to dust; and situated on a point projecting into the river, with a cove on one side, to which a subterranean passage, with similar walls and depth, led from the main structure. What was its design and by whom it was built, whether by early French traders, or as a retreat for pirates frequenting the coast, remains uncertain." (Eaton's "Thomaston"). Major Hanse and Bridget (or Priscilla) (Hyler) Robinson had ten children: 1. Priscilla, married ——— Gardner, and lived in Cushing. 2. Margaret, born 1763, married John Roakes; lived in Warren and died April 19, 1806. 3. Simeon, married Hannah Hyler, and lived in Cushing. 4. Agnes, married (first) Caleb Howard, (second) Robert Portersfield, and removed to Ohio. 5. Betsey, married Cornelius Hyler, and lived and died in Cushing. 6. Hanse, married Lucy Hyler, and lived in Cushing. 7. Captain Moses. 8. John, married Polly Dillaway. 9. Thomas. 10. Jacob, married (first) Nancy (Anomeriah, says town record) Robinson who died October 28, 1795; married (second) Sarah Kelloch; lived in South Thomaston and died April 6, 1813.

(III) Captain Moses Robinson, son of Major Hanse and Bridget (or Priscilla) (Hyler) Robinson, born 1773, lived in Cushing and was lost overboard in June, 1833, from the sloop "Orient" on passage from East Thomaston to Bangor. Married Priscilla Hyler and had nine children: 1. Ann, married ——— Grafton. 2. Cornelius, married Agnes Robinson; lived and died in Cushing. 3. Mason. 4. Louisa, married Anthony Libby. 5. Moses, married Rachel Elwell; removed to

Salt Lake. 6. Emeline. 7. Paulinda. 8. Edward. 9. Hannah.

(IV) Mason Robinson, son of Captain Moses and Priscilla (Hyler) Robinson, lived and died in Cushing. Married (first) Rachel Hyler, and (second) her sister. Their daughter, Lillias Robinson, married Captain Sylvanus Robinson (second wife), who was born in St. George, Maine, December 31, 1844, died there October 6, 1907. The first wife of Captain Sylvanus Robinson was Julia A. Robinson, daughter of Erastus Robinson, who married Sally Gilchrist.

The Gilchrists of this line are descended from the ancient Scottish clan Killcreast, of Ayr (Ayrshire), whose members dwelt in the shire next north of Glasgow previous to the conquest of Scotland by William the Conqueror, 1071. At the time of the reformation they became Presbyterians under John Knox, and in 1602 many of this family with other Scots were induced by James I of England to settle in the north of Ireland, where they lived for more than one hundred years.

During the so-called Scotch-Irish immigration to America at least five of the surname Gilchrist came to the country, one branch settling in Alabama, another in southern Pennsylvania, and the other three in New England. The latter were William, of Lunenburg, Massachusetts, and Robert and William, both of whom settled in Chester, New Hampshire. They were brothers and an account of their families is given in the history of Chester and other New Hampshire towns.

Samuel Gilchrist was a soldier of the revolution and was wounded in the skirmish at Harlem during Washington's retreat from New York. He was hit in the side by a bullet, and that piece of British lead was carried in his body until the day of his death. He married Hannah Robinson, eldest daughter of Joseph Robinson, and granddaughter of Dr. Moses Robinson, of whom mention is made in a preceding paragraph. Samuel Gilchrist and Hannah Robinson had eleven children: 1. Captain John, married, January 30, 1800, Margaret Fogerty; lived in St. George. 2. William, born August, 1780; married Betsey Norwood, lived in Montville and died in 1860. 3. Captain Joseph, born in Cushing, May 20, 1782, died September 7, 1864; was a mariner and retired from the sea with an ample fortune; married, January 6, 1803, Sarah Carney, and removed to Thomaston about 1823-24. 4. Hugh, married (first) Betsey Hall, (second) Hannah Simmons; removed to Knox, Maine.

and there married a third wife. 5. Samuel. 6. Archibald, died young. 7. James, married Deborah Robinson, and lived in Cushing. 8. Alexander, married (first) Margaret Hyler, (second) ——— McKellar, lived and died in St. George. 9. Robert, married Betsey Hall, and lived in St. George. 10. Sarah, married James Linnekin, and lived in St. George. 11. George, married Martha Linnekin, and lived in St. George.

Samuel Gilchrist, son of Samuel and Hannah (Robinson) Gilchrist, married Lydia Smalley, and removed to St. George. Their son, Erastus Gilchrist, married Sallie Robinson and had a daughter, Julia A., born in St. George in 1848, died in 1875, who married Sylvanus Robinson.

Frye in old England means free and is used as a surname from the earliest times in England, as Free and Freeman, derived in the same way and meaning the same thing. Le Frye and Le Freie were surnames in the Hundred Rolls of the twelfth century. Some writers are inclined to think that the progenitor or progenitors of this family took their name from the Norse mythological name Freyr and Freyjr, son and daughter of Niord and wife Frigga. The name Frey, Frie, or Fies, variously spelled, is found in Germany.

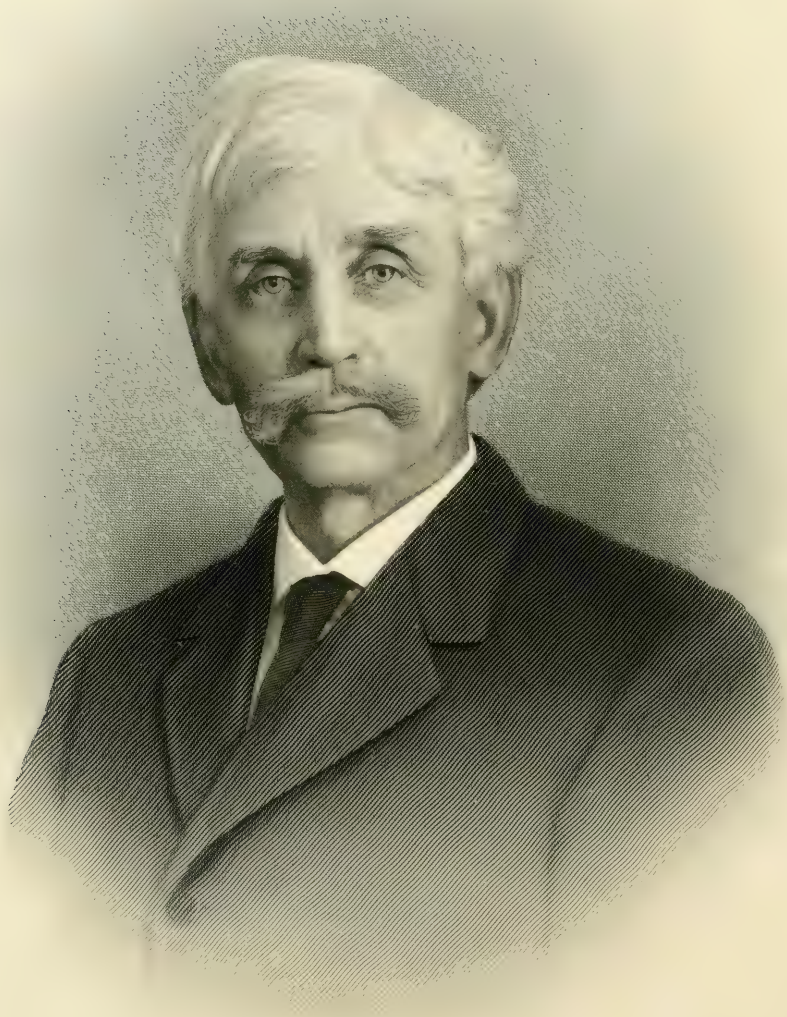
In England various branches spell the name Fry and Frye to the present time. The Frye coat-of-arms borne by the family in Yartje, Devonshire, since the reign of Edward IV, also at Deer Parkwood and Dulcis, in the same county: Gules three horses courant or. Crest: A dexter arm embowed in armor grasping in the hand proper a sword of the last, hilt and panel or. The Fry family has seats in Exeter, Devonshire, and Tarrant Gunfold, Dorsetshire, having four different coats-of-arms.

The American families of this name are descended from John, mentioned below; George Frye who came to Weymouth from Combe St. Nicholas, England, in 1640, who left no sons according to his will; and William Frye who came to Weymouth with the first company in 1636, left daughters but no sons.

(I) John Frye, the immigrant, was born in England and came from a town, borough or parish called Basingstoke, near Andover, Hampshire. He came in the ship "Bevis," sailing May, 1638, accompanied by wife and three children, and settled first at Newbury,

Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1638, and finally removed to Andover, Massachusetts, where he died November 9, 1693, aged ninety-two years, seven months. The family owes much of its knowledge of the early generations to Captain Nathaniel Frye, a descendant mentioned below. (See Collections Maine His. Soc. p. 435, vol. iv). John was admitted a freeman in 1645. He was a wheelwright by trade. His wife Anne died October 22, 1680. His will made March 16, 1685-86, signed John "Frie," and proved December 3, 1693, bequeathed to eldest son John; sons Benjamin, Samuel and James; daughter Elizabeth Stiles. Children: 1. Deacon John, born in England, died September 17, 1696; left no children. 2. Benjamin, of Andover, married, May 23, 1678, Mary Parker, who died March 17, 1724-25. 3. Samuel, born about 1650, mentioned below. 4. James, of Andover, born January 5, 1652-53, died September 28, 1734; married Lydia Osgood, daughter of John, January 20, 1679-80. 5. Sarah or Susan, died March 5, 1661-62. 6. Elizabeth, married Robert Stiles.

(II) Samuel Frye, son of John Frye (I), was born about 1650. He lived in Andover and became one of the leading citizens; was often a town officer; was deputy to the general court in 1701-09-11. He was lieutenant in the Andover military company and doubtless served against the Indians as all soldiers of his day had of necessity to do. He died May 9, 1725, in his seventy-sixth year. He married, November 20, 1671, Mary Aslett or Aslebee, who died in 1749, aged ninety-three years. Their children, born at Andover, all lived to marry and have children: 1. John, of Andover, born September 16, 1672, died April 7, 1737, in sixty-fifth year; married Tabitha Farnum, daughter of Thomas, November 1, 1694; their son, Major General Joseph Frye, born April, 1711, settled in Fryeburg, Maine, named for him; died 1794; valiant soldier in war in 1755. 2. Samuel, born 1675, died August, 1689. 3. Mary, born February 22, 1677-78, married, December 22, 1696, Joseph Stevens. 4. Phebe, born May 28, 1680, married, December 15, 1698, Samuel Peters. 5. Hannah, born April 12, 1683, married, June 4, 1701, John Chandler, of Amesbury. 6. Ebenezer, born February 16, 1685-86, died May 16, 1725; married, December 23, 1708, Elizabeth Farnum. 7. Nathan, born June 15, 1688, died March 19, 1758; married Sarah Bridges. 8. Deborah, born February 26, 1691-92. 9. Samuel, born April 26, 1694, mentioned be-



Newton P. Fryer

low. 10. Captain Benjamin, born October 8, 1698, was of Marblehead, 1721.

(III) Samuel Frye, son of Samuel Frye (2), born in Andover, April 26, 1694, died there October 17, 1761; married, March 26, 1719-20, Sarah Osgood, daughter of Timothy Osgood. She died April 6, 1760, in her sixty-fourth year. Children born in Andover: 1. Samuel, born January 9, 1720, died May, 1725. 2. Colonel Peter, born January 3, 1723, died at London, England, February 1, 1820, aged ninety-seven; graduate of Harvard College 1744; judge of the court of common pleas, register of probate and a colonel of militia of the county of Essex; married Love Pickman, daughter of Benjamin and Love (Rawlins) Pickman; the first husband of his daughter Love was Dr. Peter Oliver, a Massachusetts loyalist, and her second Admiral Sir John Knight of the British navy. 3. William, married, December 1, 1748, Mary Carlton, who died September 28, 1763; second, November 24, 1769, Deborah Colburn. 4. Susannah, born May 4, 1728. 5. Samuel, born December 22, 1729, mentioned below. 6. James, born September 13, 1731, married, December 13, 1753, Sarah Chickering. 7. Timothy, born May 8, 1735, married, November 21, 1758, Hannah Collins. 8. Daniel, born April 14, 1738, died August 30, 1738. 9. John, born January 23, 1741.

(IV) Samuel Frye, son of Samuel Frye (3), born in Andover, December 22, 1729, died in 1812, aged eighty-three. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in the company of Captain Joshua Hall (Fourth Andover) on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He married, June 14, 1753, Elizabeth Frye, daughter of Colonel James Frye. Children born at Andover: 1. Theophilus, mentioned below. 2. Samuel.

(V) Theophilus Frye, son of Samuel Frye (4), was born in Andover about 1750. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Benjamin Ames's company on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in the same company in Colonel James Frye's regiment in 1775; also sergeant in Captain Samuel King's company, Colonel Josiah Whitcomb's regiment in 1776. He married Lucy Lovejoy. Children born in Andover: 1. Enoch, mentioned below. 2. Isaac, soldier in the War of 1812. 3. Theophilus, also a soldier in War of 1812. Possibly Samuel and Reuben.

(VI) Enoch Frye, son of Theophilus Frye (5), born in Andover, August 28, 1776, died 1863. He married Mary Shattuck, born Feb-

ruary 16, 1776, died 1884. Children, born in Andover: 1. Enoch, born January 22, 1799, died 1886. 2. Mary, born May 16, 1801, died 1877. 3. Herman, born April 4, 1803, died October, 1856. 4. Phebe S., born November 2, 1804, died December 5, 1892. 5. Andrew, born February 18, 1807, died in infancy. 6. Isaac, born March 3, 1809, died unmarried. 7. Andrew L., born October 4, 1811, still living. 8. Theophilus, born April 13, 1815, died 1854. 9. Elizabeth, born September 18, 1818, died 1859.

(VII) Herman Frye, son of Enoch Frye (6), born April 4, 1803, in Andover, died at Lawrence in 1856. He married, March, 1840, Eliza Richardson, of Andover, born 1807, died September, 1849. He married, second, Harriet Armstrong, July, 1853, who was born at Pawlet, Vermont, August 4, 1817, now living in Lynn, Massachusetts. Children of first wife, born at Methuen, Massachusetts: 1. Horace, born October 31, 1842, died December, 1859. 2. Newton P., born October 26, 1846, mentioned below. 3. Emma Eliza, born October 4, 1848, died May, 1858. Child of second wife: 4. Kate Charlotte, born in Lawrence, Massachusetts, July 12, 1854, married Charles Nichols, of Woburn, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Newton Parker Frye, son of Herman Frye (7), was born October 26, 1846, at Methuen, Massachusetts. He was educated in the district schools of Lawrence and in Phillips Academy, Andover. His father died when he was but ten years old, and his education was obtained largely through his own efforts. He learned the trade of machinist and draughtsman in the Davis & Furber machine shops in North Andover, Massachusetts, studying during all his spare hours the profession he meant to follow. In 1877 he was admitted to the bar in Essex county; in 1877 he was admitted to practice in the United States courts, Boston, and in 1889 to the United States supreme court at Washington. He has had a large and increasing practice in Andover, Lawrence and throughout Essex county. He has his office in Lawrence. He has been honored with many offices of trust and responsibility. In 1879 he was representative to the general court, and in 1886 was state senator from his district. He has been town counsel, moderator, school committeeman, assessor and selectman. In 1892 he was appointed by the governor of the commonwealth trial justice for Essex county, and has held office to the present time. His duties correspond to those of the district courts in cities and large centers

of population. He is a well known and influential Republican in politics, and has often served his party on important committees and in nominating conventions. He is a public speaker of ability and has more than a local reputation as a convincing and eloquent stump speaker and lecturer. He was a delegate from his congressional district to the Republican National convention of 1904. He is a prominent member and deacon of the Congregational church of North Andover, where he resides, and is active in church and benevolent work. He is a member and secretary of the Congregational Club of North Essex. He is a member of Cochichewick Lodge of Free Masons of North Andover; Mount Sinai Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Lawrence Council, Royal and Select Masters; Bethany Commandery, No. 17, Knights Templar, of which he is past commander. His home is at 61 Elm street, North Andover.

He married, first, April 10, 1869, Hannah J. Pingree, born June 16, 1845, died June 28, 1878, at North Andover. He married, second, January 9, 1884, Katherine Charlotte Field, born April 1, 1857, daughter of Jeremiah Smith and Sarah (Moore) Field. (See sketch of Field family herewith). Judge Frye has no children.

(II) Captain James Frye, son of John Frye (1), born January 5, 1652-53, died September 28, 1734. He married, January 20, 1679-80, Lydia Osgood, who died April 14, 1741. Children born at Andover: 1. Lydia, born February 10, 1681, married Joseph Parker. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born February 27, 1684-85, married, March 22, 1704-05, William Lovejoy. 4. Joseph, born November 11, 1687, died April 13, 1688. 5. Timothy, born February 17, 1689, died young. 6. Timothy, born December 11, 1690, died August 27, 1693. 7. Phebe, born 1693, married, 1713, Asa Swan. 8. Jonathan, graduate at Harvard 1723; killed 1725 in Lovewell's fight. 9. Anne, died September 7, 1703. 10. Dorothy, married, March, 1812-13, James Stevens. 11. Mary, married ——— Best or Bass.

(III) James Frye, son of James Frye (2), was born in Andover, December 23, 1682, settled in Bradford, Massachusetts, where he died about 1717. He married, first, May 25, 1708, Joanna Sprague, and, second, December 20, 1715, Rachel Atwood, daughter of Philip. She married, second, January 25, 1722, Abraham Haseltine, of Bradford. Children: 1. Colonel James, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Sarah, married, November 4, 1731, Joshua

Frye, latter, of Bradford. 4. Joanna, married, February 3, 1735-36, David Haseltine, of Bradford.

(IV) Colonel James Frye, son of James Frye (3), born about 1710, died January 8, 1776, aged sixty-six years. He was buried in the old cemetery in North Andover, Massachusetts, and each memorial day the G. A. R. decorate the grave of Colonel James Frye. He married, first, November 23, 1734, Elizabeth Osgood, daughter of John Osgood. His wife died December 8, 1756, and he married, second, May 27, 1757, Sarah Roby, widow of Captain William Roby, of Salem. Colonel Frye commanded a regiment in the battle of Bunker Hill, and animated the courage of his soldiers by the glorious recollection: "This day thirty years since, I was at the taking of Louisburg, when it was surrendered to us. It is a fortunate day for America. We shall certainly beat the enemy." (Swett). Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized December 28, 1735, married, June 14, 1753, Samuel Frye (4), mentioned above. 2. Joanna, born February 19, 1737, married ——— Farrington. 3. Sarah, born March 28, 1739, married John Boyden, removed to Conway, New Hampshire. 4. James, born January 9, 1741, died at Methuen, 1826. 5. Jonathan, born December 4, 1742, graduate of Harvard, lived at Bucksport, Maine; drowned in the Penobscot river. 6. Hannah, born September 12, 1744, married, March 31, 1763, Daniel Poor. 7. Dorcas, born 1750, married, November 10, 1768, Ezekiel Carlton. 8. Molly, born March 9, 1752. 9. Phebe, born August 6, 1753, died March 10, 1761. 10. Frederic, born June 9, 1760. 11. Pamela, born May 23, 1764.

The name Field is an ancient and honorable one in England and can be traced far back of the conquest.

Probably not a dozen families in England can prove so high an antiquity. It was anciently written De la Field or De la Felde, but about the middle of the fourteenth century the spelling was changed to Field, or in some cases, Feild. There is a statement in Symonds' diary that he saw the arms of the Field family on monuments of knights in Madely Church, which were of the thirteenth century. These were, "Sable, three garbs argent." These arms, differenced by a chevron, were confirmed to John Field, of East Ardsley, in the manor of Wakefield, in 1558. They are now on an old house at Crofton where several of the same

family resided in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries.

(I) Roger del Field was born at Sowerby, England, about 1240. He was descended from Sir Hubertus De la Feld and the head of the family which settled in Lancaster and Kent counties, England. Children: 1. Richard, born about 1276. 2. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas De la Feld, son of Roger Del Field (1), was born at Sowerby, about 1278. He was a juror of Sowerby in 1307. He was named in the Wakefield rolls in 1314 and 1322, when he was at "Halifax Court." Children: 1. John, born 1300, mentioned below. 2. Adam.

(III) John Del Feld, son of Thomas De la Feld, was born at Sowerby in 1300. He was named in the Wakefield rolls in 1326-34-36, when he had land at Sowerby. He had one child, Thomas, born 1330, mentioned below.

(IV) Thomas Del Feld, son of John Del Feld (3), was born at Sowerby in 1330. He married Annabelle ———. He was a prominent man, his name occurring frequently in the rolls in positions of trust. He had one child, Thomas, mentioned below.

(V) Thomas Del Feld, son of Thomas Del Feld (4), was born at Sowerby in 1300. He married Isabel ———. On March 12, 1429, "Thomas Del Felde de Bolton" made his will, leaving to his wife Isabel all his lands and tenants "in villa and tertory de Byngley" for life, the remainder to his heirs. He died in 1429. Children: 1. Robert. 2. William, mentioned below.

(VI) William Feld, son of Thomas Del Feld (5), was born possibly in Bradford, England. He married Katherine ———. Letters of administration were granted his widow, April 21, 1480. He died in April, 1480. He resided in the parish of Bradford, England. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John.

(VII) William Feld, son of William Feld (6), was born at Bradford, England, and resided at East Ardsley, England. Children: 1. Richard, married Elizabeth ———. 2. Thomas. 3. John, born about 1519, mentioned below.

(VIII) Rev. John Field, son of William Feld (7), was born near Bradford, England, about 1519. He was rector of Cripplegate, and the author of "A Godly Exhortation by Occasion of the Late Judgment of God Showed at Paris Garden 13 Jan. 1583," a violent attack upon theatrical entertainments. He died

March 26, 1587-88. Children: 1. Theophilus, born January 22, 1574, married Alice ———. 2. John, Jr., born about 1579, mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, born June 13, 1581, died young. 4. Nathaniel, born October 17, 1587, married Anne ———.

(IX) John Field, Jr., son of Rev. John Field (8), was born in Parish St. Giles, London, England, about 1579, died in England. He married, in Boston, England, August 13, 1609, Ellen Hutchinson, and resided there. Children: 1. Darby, born in Boston, England, about 1610. (Field Gen.). 2. Henry, born about 1611. 3. Robert, mentioned below. 4. Richard.

(X) Robert Field, son of John Field (9), was born in 1613 in England in Pealing or Yealing, county Berks. He was a tailor by trade and came from Southampton on the ship "James" June 3, 1635. In 1638 he was living in Providence, Rhode Island, but removed to Boston, Massachusetts, about 1650. In 1653 he was a resident of Saco, Maine, but returned to Boston, where he died. The inventory of his estate was returned May 3, 1675, his widow being administrator. He married, in Boston, Mary Stanley, born 1610, daughter of Christopher and Susanna Stanley. Children: 1. John, born May 22, 1644, died young. 2. Robert, born November 30, 1647, died young. 3. Thomas, died young. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. Thomas, born January 10, 1651, died young. 6. Thomas, born November 28, 1652. 7. Robert, born September 11, 1653, married, first, ———; second, Mary Jennery or Chenery. 8. John, born January 9, 1656. 9. Elizabeth, born June 17, 1658, married ——— Hurd. 10. Sarah, born October 20, 1660, died September 30, 1661. 11. Daniel, born September 6, 1662. 12. Sarah, born March 25, 1665.

(XI) William Field, son of Robert Field (10), born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, March 17, 1650, died March 25, 1717-18. He resided at Braintree, Massachusetts. He married Rebecca ———. Children: 1. William, born 1691, mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, born about 1700, married Abigail Neal. 3. Rebecca, born June 15, 1712, married, January 5, 1740, Thomas Cummins.

(XII) William Field, son of William Field (11), born at Dorchester about 1691, died about 1773, when his four sons were said to be living at Braintree. He married Sarah ———. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 5, 1714, married, May 4, 1738, Abijah Crane, of Milton. 2. William, born June 29, 1716, mar-

ried, first, Mehitable Blake; second, Abigail Brighton. 3. John, born August 1, 1718, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born January 29, 1719, married Abigail ———. 5. Guilford, born April 24, 1723, married Bethia Newcomb. 6. Martha, born December 7, 1724. 7. Zechariah, born September 9, 1728, married Sarah Savel.

(XIII) John Field, son of William Field (12), was born at Braintree, August 1, 1718. He married, February 2, 1748, Susanna Newcomb, and resided at Braintree. Children: 1. John, born April 16, 1752, mentioned below. 2. Rebecca, born January 20, 1754, married, April 5, 1776, Stephen Fox, of Hartford. 3. Jemima, born December 11, 1755. 4. Timothy, born September 16, 1757, married, first, Catherine Faxon; second, Sarah ———. 5. Thomas, born April 27, 1762, married, first, Silence Nash; second, Ann Mallory. 6. James, born about 1766, married Martha Backman. 7. Samuel. 8. Lemuel, born September, 1769, married, first, Susanna Thayer; second, Ruth Hunt. 9. Patience, married, October 29, 1788, James Pratt, of Dorchester. 10. Susan. 11. Silence.

(XIV) John Field, son of John Field (13), born at Braintree, April 16, 1752, died January 8, 1826. He married, January 1, 1776 (another record gives November 11, 1775), Ruth Thayer, born July 2, 1752, died August 7, 1846, daughter of Christopher and Mary (Morse) Thayer, of Braintree. Her father was son of Ephraim and Sarah (Bass) Thayer. Sarah Bass was daughter of John Bass, of Braintree, and Ruth (Alden) Bass. Ruth Alden was daughter of John Alden and Priscilla (Mullins) Alden, who came over in the "Mayflower." John Field removed to Petersborough, New Hampshire, with his father-in-law, and settled just north of the farm of William Smith. He was a tanner by trade, and some vats had been made on this place where tanning had been carried on. These vats made in 1760, are still or were lately to be seen, in a good state of preservation. John Field's wife was blind for thirty years before she died. John Field was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain John Hall Jr.'s company of minute-men of North parish in Braintree, Colonel Benjamin Long's regiment, which answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and also April 29, 1775; also in Captain Edmund Billings' company, Colonel Jonathan Bass' regiment, in 1776, assembled to drive the British ships from Boston harbor. Children: 1. John, born October 27, 1777,

married, first, Beulah Reed; second, Tabitha Colburn. 2. William, born November 18, 1782, mentioned below. 3. Elisha, born August 2, 1784, married Sophrona C. ———. 4. Jabez, born January 4, 1789, drowned in the tan vats June 25, 1793. 5. Sally, born March 7, 1791, died March 24, 1854; married Noah Youngman. 6. Otis, born January 22, 1794, married Lydia Dodge. 7. Ruth, born April 3, 1796, married, March 7, 1816, David Youngman. 8. Mary, born March 10, 1798, married Timothy Bruce.

(XV) William Field, son of John Field (14), born in Braintree, November 18, 1782, died April 23, 1863. He was a farmer and resided in the east part of the town of Petersborough, New Hampshire, adjoining the old Blair place. He married, April 17, 1808, Mary McAllister, born 1786, died May 21, 1853. Children: 1. William F., born January 4, 1809, died August 4, 1828. 2. Alexander Hamilton, born December 22, 1809, married Jane E. Brackett. 3. Mary A., born March 26, 1811, died July 27, 1846; married George Brackett. 4. John G., born April 14, 1812, married Rachel Marcy. 5. Katherine Miller, born April 20, 1813, married, September 21, 1836, Horace Huse. 6. Charles, born September 18, 1814, married Electa Brockway. 7. Harriet, born May 7, 1816, married Abiel Niles. 8. Jeremiah Smith, born July 10, 1817, mentioned below. 9. Franklin, born May 1, 1819, married Luvia Miner. 10. Ruth Thayer, born October 9, 1820, unmarried. 11. Charlotte, born March 11, 1822, died January 2, 1844. 12. Henry, born October 30, 1823, married Lucy Farmer. 13. Albert H., born July 14, 1825, married, first, Mehitable Perkins; second, ———. 14. Lois, born October 23, 1826, married, October 16, 1852, Samuel Cannon; married, second, January 23, 1866, George M. Pierce. 15. Eunice W., born August 9, 1829, died unmarried.

(XVI) Jeremiah Smith Field, son of William Field (15), born in Petersborough, New Hampshire, July 10, 1817, died May 2, 1889. He was brought up on his father's farm on Pack Monadnock, or East Mountain, attending the district school. When quite young he went to Keene and learned the baker's trade. From there he went to Nashua, still working at his trade, and after a time to Lowell, Massachusetts. In 1847 he went to the new city of Lawrence and opened a bakery for himself, this being his first business venture. He conducted his business for several years, and then sold it and bought a drug store which he con-

ducted a short time, when he sold it and conducted a dry goods store for a short time. Later he and his brother-in-law, William H. Moore, opened a tailor and clothing shop, and established the well known house of Moore & Field. He remained in the firm until 1872, when by reason of ill-health, he retired from active business. In 1874 he removed to North Andover, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was a member of the Lawrence Street Congregational Church, and in politics was Republican. He was a citizen highly esteemed for his fine and honorable character.

He married, first, June 7, 1842, Mary Harvey, born in Barnet, Vermont, died at Lawrence, December 8, 1849. He married, second, May 12, 1852, Sarah M. Moore, born November 6, 1826, died December 15, 1882. Children of first wife: 1. Frances Augusta, born August 17, 1843, married, November 16, 1864, Edwin Duren Searles, of Milford, New Hampshire. 2. Frederick Cushman, born August 17, 1849, died February 7, 1850. Children of second wife: 3. Herbert Webster, born February 8, 1853, married Julia McDuffie. 4. Katherine Charlotte, born April 1, 1857, married, January 9, 1884, Hon. Newton Parker Frye. (See sketch of Frye family herewith).

George Bacon, immigrant ancestor, born in England, in 1592, came on the ship "Increase" in April, 1635, and settled at Hingham, Massachusetts, where he was one of the town proprietors in September, 1635. His name on the ship roll was originally written Mason, crossed out and rewritten as Bacon. Perhaps the error was mere carelessness on the part of a clerk; but often the Puritans found it necessary to take assumed names or adopt similar tricks to obtain permission to emigrate. One child was baptized in Hingham, and several were probably born there. Samuel, Susan and John were recorded as with their father on the "Increase." He died in May, 1642, and was buried May 3. The administration of his estate was not granted until March 28, 1684-5, when Captain John Smith and Captain John Jacobs were appointed on petition of Peter Bacon, son of George, who had maintained his aged mother until her death and had purchased the rights of his brothers and sisters in the estate. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1623. 2. Susan, born 1625. 3. John, born 1627. 4. Peter, ancestor of Hingham family. 5. James, settled in Roxbury. 6. Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Bacon, believed to be son of

George Bacon (1), was born probably in Hingham, Massachusetts, about 1640; died at Roxbury October 25, 1701. He settled in Roxbury as early as 1665. Children: 1. Thomas, Jr., mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born January 1, 1666. 3. George, born September 12, 1671, died aged two years (probably named for his grandfather).

(III) Thomas Bacon, son of Thomas Bacon (2), was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, about 1665. He was one of the thirteen pioneers who left Roxbury April 1, 1686, to make the survey and preliminary settlement of New Roxbury (now Woodstock, Connecticut). He and his brother Joseph had a grant of thirty acres in the north end of the town, on the west side of Plaine Hill, abutting on the east and north on highways, in 1686. A school-house was built in 1710 near Joseph Bacon's house. Jacob Bacon, of Voluntown, in 1721, John Bacon, of Canterbury before 1740, and Ezekiel Bacon, of Pomfret, were probably related, these towns being settled largely by Woodstock families. Children of Thomas and Rebecca, born at Woodstock: 1. Rebecca, born August 7, 1689. 2. Experience, February 20, 1691-2. Probably others.

(IV) Joseph Bacon, son of Joseph Bacon (3) or Thomas Bacon (3), born in Woodstock, about 1700, died there in 1746. Of his children, these were minors at the time of his death: 1. Joseph. 2. Rebecca. 3. Simeon; mentioned below.

(V) Simeon Bacon, son of Joseph Bacon (4), was born at Woodstock, about 1730-40. He seems to have been the Simeon Bacon who served in the revolution from Ware, Massachusetts, and vicinity. He or his son Simeon was a private in Captain Aaron Graves's company, Colonel David Leonard's regiment, from May 8 to July 8, 1777. He settled finally with his family at Vershire, Vermont. Children of Simeon and Esther (she died at Ware, March 4, 1818): 1. Esther, born December 9, 1753. 2. Simeon, born August 26, 1756; mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born October 7, 1761. 4. Thomas, born June 25, 1764. 5. Benjamin, born January 24, 1767. 6. Penuel, born December 12, 1772.

(VI) Captain Simeon Bacon, son of Simeon Bacon (5), was born probably in Woodstock, Connecticut. He was an early settler in Vershire, Vermont, with his father. He cleared his farm in what was then a wilderness. He became a leading citizen, was well read, and for his day and surroundings, well educated. He was the local magistrate many years; con-

veyance and transacted the necessary law business of his neighbors, settling their estates as well as making their deeds and wills, contracts and leases. His farm of five hundred acres was near the center of the town, and he was well-to-do. He built a two story brick house, an ambitious undertaking at that time. He was very fond of hunting and similar sports. He served his town several years in the state legislature. He was active in the militia, and was at the battle of Plattsburg in the war of 1812. He married three times. His third wife, Judith ———, died March 5, 1851, aged sixty-two years. His children: 1. Lemira; married Ezra T. West. 2. Susan; married Ira Adams. 3. Reuben, mentioned below. 4. Emeline; married Albro Perkins, of Pomfret, Vermont. 5. Hiram. 6. Horace. 7. Milo; married ——— Lovell. 8. Simeon, Jr. 9. Albert. 10. Azro. 11. Stillman. 12. Louisa, married Pierce West. 13. Ermina, married George Earle.

(VII) Reuben Bacon, son of Captain Simon Bacon (6), born at Vershire, 1803, died at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 7, 1866. He had a common school education, and worked on his father's farm when a boy. Then he learned the trade of mason, which as journeyman and contractor he followed at Bellows Falls, Vermont; at Walpole and Keene, New Hampshire; and at Boston. He and his brother Hiram were associated in business as contractors. They built the buildings at South Boston of the Perkins Institution for the Blind. He had the contract for the mason work in the United States Hotel in Boston. He made his home at Arlington, Massachusetts, in 1851. After following his trade a time he engaged in the fishing industry on the Mystic river, having a grant of the right. At that time the alewives were very numerous, and he used to ship his catch to Boston by the hogshead, and business flourished. During his last years he and his wife lived near their son Jesse, on Mystic street, Arlington. He died June 7, 1866. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Before the formation of the Republican party he was a Democrat, but he voted for Lincoln for president. He lived during the anti-Masonic movement, and was always opposed to Masonry and other secret organizations. He married, February 8, 1826, Sarah Wood, born at Strafford, New Hampshire, daughter of Jesse and Judith (Tewksbury) Wood, of Weare, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Jesse P., born March 31, 1827, mentioned below. 2. Alvah, born No-

vember 15, 1828; married Ettanette Miller, of Nova Scotia; no children. 3. Henry James, born May 12, 1830; died February 9, 1877; see sketch hereinafter. 4. Harvey H., born September 28, 1832; died February 22, 1900; married May 23, 1852, Elizabeth C. Rich, of Oxford, Maine; died June 23, 1886; children: i. George Henry, born May 9, 1853, married November 30, 1876, Charlotte E. Nelson; ii. Albert, born March 5, 1856; married Charlotte Walters, of England; iii. Anna, born June 23, 1859, married Somers Howard of Brockton, Massachusetts; iv. Minerva Eveline, born January 26, 1862; married Frank Fowler, of Boston; v. Major J., born November 5, 1864, married Flora Moulton, of Arlington; vi. Lettie Anna, born July 7, 1869, died in infancy; vii. Sarah Lizzie, born August 11, 1872, married Leonard Riggs, of Gloucester, Massachusetts. 5. Judith, born April 8, 1834; married Albert Cotton, of Dorchester, Massachusetts; children: i. Herbert Walter Cotton; ii. James Cotton; iii. Albert Eugene Cotton, born July 9, 1859. 6. Abner, born April 1, 1837, died May 3, 1847. 7. Otis, born October 14, 1839, died February 28, 1846. 8. Mary Morse, born April 14, 1842; married September 7, 1869, Joseph F. S. LeBaron, of Woburn, Massachusetts; children: i. Reuben W. LeBaron, born August 20, 1870; ii. Mary Esther LeBaron, born October 2, 1874; iii. Josie Emily LeBaron, born August 14, 1876, died June 27, 1902; iv. Francis Henry LeBaron, born April 12, 1879. 9. Major, born May 11, 1844; married December 25, 1866, Abbie R. Wood, of Strafford, Vermont; children: i. Cora Belle, born August 21, 1867; ii. Reuben P., born February 26, 1869, died August 23, 1869; iii. Harris P., born April 13, 1871, died October 17, 1871; iv. Henry C., born March 15, 1877, died March 21, 1878; v. Beatrice Eleanor, born August 30, 1878; vi. Carrie Amelia, born July 24, 1882.

(VIII) Jesse Palmer Bacon, son of Reuben Bacon (7), was born at Bellows Falls, Vermont, March 31, 1827. He received his early education in the public schools. He learned the trade of mason under his father, and for a number of years was associated with him. He removed to South Boston and was employed by his father. Then he engaged in business as a mason and contractor at Woburn for a time. He located finally at Arlington and formed a co-partnership with his brother, Henry J. Bacon, under the firm name of J. & H. Bacon. For about ten years they carried on a prosperous business as masons

and contractors in Arlington. After the firm was dissolved each brother continued in business for himself under his own name. Jesse remained in business to the time of his death, January 22, 1889. Some years after coming to Arlington he built the residence in which he lived during his last years, located on Mystic street. In religion Mr. Bacon was a Unitarian; in politics a Democrat. He was selectman of the town of Arlington, and superintendent of buildings there. He was also representative to the general court from his district, and served on several important committees. He was upright, honest and capable; of excellent judgment, high purposes, highly respected by all classes of people. He was generous to those in need and gave liberally to various charities. He formed many close friendships, both in social and business life. He married, February 19, 1852, Altena Bell, born at Harpersfield, New York, April 14, 1833, died at Arlington, December 30, 1866, daughter of Joseph and Candace (Gaylord) Bell. Children: i. Melissa Horton, born July 7, 1853, died March 12, 1881; married August 26, 1872, George P. Winn, of Arlington; children: i. George Albert Winn, born February 22, 1873, married Mabel Hartwell, of Arlington; ii. Edith Lillian Winn; iii. Arthur Horton Winn, born November 6, 1875, died May 7, 1893; iv. Nina Louise Winn, born April 8, 1877. 2. Clara Emily, born October 23, 1855, died March 3, 1856. 3. Jessie Caroline, born February 2, 1857, died March 14, 1903; married December 6, 1882, Warren A. Pierce, of Arlington; children: i. Warren Appleton Pierce, born October 22, 1887; ii. Horace Winslow Pierce, born September 22, 1889; iii. Arthur Bacon Pierce, born November 2, 1891. 4. Edith Iola, born April 21, 1860; died December 1, 1860. 5. Louisa Belle, born October 4, 1861; died March 11, 1862. 6. Mary Alice, born October 4, 1861; married April 5, 1882, Frank Peabody, of Arlington; child: Charles Arthur Peabody, born March 30, 1886. 7. Elizabeth Waite, born August 15, 1863; married first, November 29, 1882, Frank W. Potter; children: i. Frank A. Potter, born October 9, 1883; ii. Alice Louise Potter, born October 28, 1884, married August 25, 1906 Herbert W. White, of Allston, Massachusetts (Boston) and have Howard Samuel White, born April 21, 1907; Elizabeth Waite married second, August 22, 1877, Richard W. Hittenger, of Belmont, Massachusetts; child: iii. Richard Waldorf Hittenger, born April 22, 1899. 8. Arthur Linden, born March 30, 1865;

mentioned below. 9. Altena Belle, born September 23, 1866; married, August 1895, Charles A. Hardy, of Arlington; children: i. Anna Hawley Hardy, born January 14, 1896; ii. Helen Willard Hardy, born March 2, 1897; iii. Elizabeth Hardy, born September 29, 1898.

(IX) Arthur Linden Bacon, son of Jesse Palmer Bacon (8), was born at Arlington, March 30, 1865. He attended the public and high schools of Arlington, and then learned the mason's trade under his father. But after working a year he went to work in the Hinckley Locomotive Works, Albany street, Boston, and learned the machinist's trade, working for a year for one of the company's contractors on boxes and shafting. He returned to Arlington, and was associated with his father in business as mason and contractor until his father's death in 1889. He conducted the business afterward for the estate until 1891, when he became the owner and he has continued in the business with much success ever since. He has a large business in Arlington and vicinity, where much building has been done in recent years. Among other buildings for which he has had contracts are: the Cutter school, the Finance building, the Bank building, the town pumping station; the Five Cents Savings Bank building; all of Arlington; residences of W. E. Wood, Henry Hornblower, William B. Wood, Kimball Russell, E. T. Hussy, Roland Sherman and H. T. Piper, of Arlington; also S. J. Elder; the new Sanborn residence; J. K. Murdock, of Winchester, besides many others. Mr. Bacon built his own residence, 24 Mystic street.

In religion Mr. Bacon is a Unitarian, but attends the Orthodox Congregational church of Arlington. He is a Republican in politics. He was made a member of Hiram Lodge, F. and A. M., of Arlington, December 10, 1891; of Menotomy Chapter, R. A. M., June 20, 1893; of Cambridge Commandery, K. T., June 3, 1904. He is a member of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston. He is past noble grand of Bethel Lodge, No. 12, I. O. O. F., and was formerly a member of the Order of Red Men. He belongs to the Arlington Boat Club, the Master Masons Association and the Master Plasterers Association. He was a private in Company B, Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, in 1886, 1887 and 1888. He married, November 30, 1892, Margaret Isadore Nickerson, born July 25, 1871, daughter of Captain James Samuel and Cornelia I. (Hunt) Nickerson. Her father

was a sea captain. Their only child is Dorothy, born September 24, 1893, at Arlington.

(VIII) Henry James Bacon, son of Reuben Bacon (7), born at Bellows Falls, Vermont, May 12, 1830, died at Arlington, Massachusetts, February 9, 1877. During his early life his parents removed to Keene, New Hampshire, and later to South Boston, Massachusetts. After acquiring a practical education, Henry J. learned the trade of mason with his father, which line of work he followed for the remainder of his days, and like his three brothers was well skilled. The family removed again, to Woburn, Massachusetts, where Henry J. resided about two years, and at about the age of twenty he removed to Arlington, Massachusetts, where the brothers—Jesse P., Alvin and Henry J.—were associated in business, this connection continuing but a short time. Later Henry J. and Jesse P. entered into partnership under the firm name of J. P. & H. J. Bacon, mason contractors, and much of the mason work of the different buildings in Arlington and vicinity was done by this firm, and the present National Bank building was erected by them. After ten years the brothers dissolved partnership and each set up for himself. Jesse P. built his house and Henry J. occupied one-half of it, but later Henry J. built his own house on Avon Place, where he lived up to the time of his decease, February 9, 1877.

Henry J. Bacon was a man of acts rather than words. He made few professions, but, to use his own words, "he could act if he couldn't talk." He was honest and upright in his business relations, kind and considerate toward all with whom he had dealings, and as a man of business those who worked with him will bear their testimony that he was one whose dealings were just, who kept his word and was kindly considerate for those who labored under him. As a brother Mason he was true to his obligations, consistent in his duties, noted for his kindness to those that were suffering, ready with his means to relieve those that were in need. Many instances there were where his bounties were large, his impulses generous, and his acts were brotherly and consistent. In his family he was a faithful husband, considerate and loving father and brother. He bequeathed to his children that which was better than riches, the legacy of a good name, that coming to manhood and womanhood the thought of their father's faithful, honest, pure, whole-souled life is more to them than earthly honors or earthly riches.

He was brought up a Methodist, but later was a Unitarian in religion. He joined Hiram Lodge, F. and A. M., at Arlington; Menotomy Chapter, R. A. M., at Arlington; Boston Commandery, K. T.; Menotomy Club of Arlington. He was an active member of Ancient and Honorable Artillery at Boston in 1873, under Captain Ben Perley Poore, at the time when this body was active in its social functions. He was a Democrat in politics. He married first, November 28, 1858, Sarah Ann Ford, born at Hallowell, Maine, July 16, 1832, died of consumption, May 16, 1866, daughter of John and Sarah Ann (McGrath) Ford, of Hallowell. One child, Cora Lelia, born March 25, 1864, died April 8, 1864. He married second, April 30, 1867, Esther Ellen Russell, born at Lexington, Massachusetts, November 29, 1836, died at Arlington, Massachusetts, April 17, 1875, daughter of Jeremiah and Lucinda (Stearns) Russell, the former of whom was a poultry merchant. Children: William Henry, born February 14, 1869. Georgetta, born June 11, 1873. Mary Esther, born April 13, 1875, died May 21, 1875. He married third, November 28, 1875, Isabella Graham Harrington, born Utica, New York, November 7, 1833, daughter of Sumner Increase and Eliza (Maynard) Harrington. Sumner I. Harrington was a prosperous fruit merchant in New York City.

This surname belongs to a large class of English family names taken originally from the trade of some remote ancestor, such as Mason, Carpenter, Tailor, Sadler, Cooper. In fact almost every trade-name became a surname and every family having a name of this kind springs from numerous unrelated progenitors, as a rule. Many of the name in England in the past thousand years have been distinguished and many of the name in New England in the past three centuries have been men of prominence. Various English families of the name bear arms. The Cutlers of Stainborough Hall, county York, are descended from John Cutler, standard bearer in the War of the Roses between the houses of York and Lancaster, in the time of Henry VI. His arms, borne by descendants: Azure three dragons or wiverns, heads erased with a bordure or. Crest: A unicorn's head erased or ducally collared azure. Another ancient coat-of-arms: Azure three griffins' heads erased gules. The family at Leechlade, Gloucestershire, bears the arms just given. We find several similar de-

vices indicating relationship. The Cutlers of county Suffolk bear: Azure three dragons's heads erased or, langued gules. Crest: A dragon's head erased or ducally gorged gules. The Cutlers of Westminster have borne a similar armorial since March, 1693. The American settlers came, according to Rev. Abner Morse, from Sprawston, a suburb of Norwich, England, near county Suffolk, where the Cutlers have resided from the first.

(I) James Cutler, immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Cutlers in America, was born in England in 1606, and settled as early as 1634 in Watertown, Massachusetts. He was one of the original grantees in the northerly part of the town, on the road to Belmont. The house lot assigned to him contained eight acres, bounded on the east by land of Thomas Boylston, west and north by the highway and south by land of Ellis Baron; July 25, 1636, he was granted twenty-eight acres, and in 1642 eighty-two acres in the fourth division, and four other lots. October 2, 1645, he was one of the petitioners "in relation to Nashaway plantation, now Weston." About 1651 he removed to Cambridge Farms, now Lexington, on what is now Wood street, not far from the Bedford line. A part of the farm was in the hands of descendants of the family until recently, when it was sold by the heirs of Leonard Cutler. The house was located some thirty rods from the present highway, on an elevation commanding an extensive view. He married first, Anna ———, who was buried September 30, 1644; second, March 9, 1645, Mary King, widow of Thomas King. She died December 7, 1654, and he married third, Phebe Page, daughter of John Page, about 1662. His will was dated November 24, 1684, and proved August 20, 1694. He died May 17, 1694, aged eighty-eight years. Children, the first five recorded at Watertown: 1. James, born November 6, 1635, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born July 26, 1638; married John Winter, Jr. 3. Elizabeth, born January 28, 1640; died October 30, 1644. 4. Mary, born May 29, 1644; married John Collar. 5. Elizabeth, born July 20, 1646; married John Parmenter (3d) of Sudbury. 6. Thomas, born about 1648, died July 13, 1722. 7. Sarah, born 1653; married, 1673, Thomas Waight; died January 17, 1744. 8. Joanna, born about 1660; married April 19, 1680, Philip Russell; died November 26, 1703. 9. John, born May 19, 1663, died September 21, 1714. 10. Samuel, born November 18, 1664. 11. Jemima, married September 22,

1697, Zerubabel Snow. 12. Phebe, not married in 1684.

(II) James Cutler, son of James Cutler (1), born November 6, 1635, in Watertown, Massachusetts, died July 31, 1685. He was a farmer and resided at Cambridge Farms on the homestead of his father. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. His will was dated July 28, 1685, and proved October 8, of the same year, his wife Lydia and her brother Benjamin being executors. He married, June 15, 1665, Lydia, widow of Samuel Wright and daughter of John Moore, of Sudbury. She died in Sudbury, November 23, 1723. Children, born at Cambridge Farms: 1. James, born May 12, 1666; died December 1, 1690. 2. Ann, born April 20, 1669; married September 26, 1688, Richard Belois, Jr. 3. Samuel, born May 2, 1672. 4. Joseph, born May 2, 1672 (twin); married Hannah ———. 5. John, born April 14, 1675; died after 1727. 6. Thomas, born December 15, 1677; mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, born March 14, 1681. 8. Isaac, born 1684; died June 18, 1758.

(III) Thomas Cutler, son of James Cutler (2), was born at Cambridge Farms, December 15, 1677. He settled on the homestead, and spent the most of his life there. About 1750 he bought of Noah Ashley a farm in Western, now Warren, and removed there. He was constable in Cambridge Farms 1719; selectman 1729-31-33-34. He married first, Sarah Stone, daughter of Samuel and Dorcas (Jones) Stone. She joined the church in Lexington, July 4, 1708, and died January 10, 1750, aged sixty-nine. He married second, April 10, 1750, Lydia Simonds, and was with her dismissed to the church in Warren, May 17, 1752, having owned the covenant in Lexington, June 6, 1703. He died December 23, 1759. He bequeathed to each of his daughters and granddaughters, a cow; besides sums of money; to son David his silver-headed cane, half the services of his negro man, besides money and half his books and apparel; to his son Thomas half the service of his negro man, and his lands and buildings, and half his books and apparel, besides other things. Children, born at Lexington: 1. Abigail, born June 2, 1703; married November 18, 1722, Joseph Bridge. 2. David, born August 28, 1705; mentioned below. 3. Amity, born December 19, 1707; married John Page. 4. Sarah, born January 19, 1710; married Israel Mead. 5. Mary, born November 8, 1714; married Seth Johnson. 6. Hannah, born May 13, 1717, died March 2, 1724. 7. Thomas, born

September 30, 1719; died November 28, 1760. 8. Millicent, born July 29, 1722; died January 2, 1741.

(IV) David Cutler, son of Thomas Cutler (3), born at Lexington, August 28, baptized September 9, 1705. He resided on the homestead at Lexington, and joined the church there April 14, 1728. He was surveyor of townships during the reign of King George III., constable in Lexington 1746; selectman 1749-50-51. His will was dated September 13, 1758, at which time he was occupying the farm at Warren. He married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary Tidd, who survived him thirty-seven years, and died May 25, 1797, aged ninety-three. He died December 5, 1760, of small pox. Children, born in Lexington: 1. Abigail, born May 31, 1728; married May 7, 1755, Samuel Hodgman. 2. David, born July 15, 1730. 3. Joseph, born May 31, 1733; died February 7, 1816. 4. Isaac, born June, 1736; died January, 1737. 5. Mary, born April 12, 1738; married September 15, 1757, John Page; died May 3, 1812. 6. Solomon, born May 15, 1740. 7. Thomas, born May 9, 1742; mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, born August 4, 1744; married May 3, 1768, Benjamin Moore. 9. Amity, born July 15, 1748; married November 17, 1766, Nathan Leonard.

(V) Thomas Cutler, son of David Cutler (4), born at Lexington, May 9, 1742, died July 3, 1812. He resided on the homestead at Lexington. He married first, Abigail, daughter of Nathaniel Reed, of Weston. She died September 26, 1784, aged thirty-eight, and he married second, Elizabeth, widow of Ebenezer White, daughter of Moses and Martha Harrington, and sister of Caleb Harrington, who was killed in the battle of Lexington. Thomas Cutler was a member of Captain Parker's company in the battle of Lexington. He made his will December 18, 1805, and it was proved August 12, 1812, his son John being executor. His widow died September 21, 1834, aged eighty-six. Children, born at Lexington, of first wife: 1. Isaac, born August 9, 1765; died May 27, 1827. 2. Thomas, born March 18, 1769; died February 8, 1835. 3. Abigail, born May 2, 1771; married June 5, 1794, Joshua Simonds; died August 8, 1837. 4. Nathaniel, born June 18, 1773; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born July 18, 1775; died May 16, 1819; unmarried. 6. John, born May 10, 1777; died March 12, 1828. 7. Alice, born June 1, 1779; married Nathaniel Searle. 8. Jonas, born March 3, 1782; died January 29, 1830. Children of second wife: 9. Amos, born Novem-

ber 9, 1787; died January 8, 1824. 10. Betsey, born October 27, 1789; married December 13, 1815, John Bacon; died September 21, 1834. 11. Leonard, born April 21, 1791; died 1853.

(VI) Nathaniel Cutler, son of Thomas Cutler (5), born in Lexington, June 18, 1773, died there September 3, 1849. He resided on what was known as the widow White Farm, on Concord avenue, in the south part of town, and later bought the Underwood farm, near by, on the other side of the road, where Clarence H. Cutler now resides. He was a prosperous farmer. He sold large quantities of herbs, which he raised, and also dealt extensively in lumber. He was a man of sound judgment, highly respected by his townsmen. He was selectman in 1818. He married, April 24, 1799, Anna Childs, born November 8, 1775, died March 22, 1863, daughter of Abijah Childs, of Waltham. Children, born in Lexington: 1. Isaac, born March 3, 1800; died 1877. 2. Thomas, born November 15, 1801; mentioned below. 3. Rev. Curtis, born January 1, 1806; died October 13, 1874. 4. Eliza Ann, born October 14, 1813; married first, May 23, 1839, Thomas P. Wood; second, December 25, 1844, Francis Richardson.

(VII) Thomas Cutler, son of Nathaniel Cutler (6), born on the homestead in Lexington, November 15, 1801, died there February 1, 1890. He resided on the homestead, to which he added from time to time. He was a prosperous farmer, and also realized considerable from the lumber on the place. He dealt some in real estate, and was counted a shrewd business man. He was a thrifty, hard working man, and spent all his time at home. He set out an orchard, which was the finest in the neighborhood. He was a Unitarian, and brought up his family according to the strict ideas of the Puritans. He was generous to those in need and always adhered to what he thought the right, no matter what the cost. He married, December 3, 1828, Sarah Smith, born November 30, 1806, died September 26, 1864, daughter of Amos Smith, of Waltham. Children: 1. Thomas Everett, born April 1, 1830; mentioned below. 2. Albert Curtis, born March 28, 1831; died November, 1883; married April 9, 1853, Eliza M. Tyler, of Waltham and had Benjamin, Frank and Albert. 3. Franklin S., born February 11, 1833; died January 25, 1834. 4. Sarah Ann, born January 11, 1835; died August 29, 1859. 5. Franklin, born October 11, 1837; died January 15, 1860. 6. Eliza Wood, born August 10, 1840, died March 21, 1871; married April 30, 1865.

Frederick P. Wellington, of Lincoln: children: i. Helen Wellington, died aged eight; ii. Infant, died young. 7. Charles, born June 10, 1842; died August 29, 1862, at Jersey City Hospital; member of the Sixteenth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. 8. Clara, born July 4, 1846; died January 7, 1883; married October 19, 1869, Henry W. Peabody, of Waltham; had Henry and Frederick Peabody.

(VIII) Thomas Everett Cutler, son of Thomas Cutler (7), born in Lexington, April 1, 1830, died February 18, 1875. He attended the old Franklin school, which was then one of the large schools, having about forty pupils. He always lived on the farm, and when he became of age owned the stock, his father still retaining the title of the land and residing near by. He carried on the farm with much success, and while not strictly a market gardener he found a ready market for all the produce he could grow. His apple orchard was very productive, and was one of the best crops the farm produced. He kept a herd of about twenty-five cattle, and sold the milk. His ambition was to have the best conducted farm in the county, and to this end he worked early and late. He was a faithful member of the Unitarian church, and his family was brought up as was his father's, in the strictest manner. He was much beloved by his family, and had hosts of friends. In politics he was a Republican, but never cared to hold office. He was a member of the Farmers' Club of Waltham. He married, at Lexington, August 20, 1861, Melinda Warren Houghton, born August 31, 1840, daughter of Samuel Andrew and Martha Warren (Haywood) Houghton of Leominster. Her father was a grocer in Boston, also a farmer, and at one time was overseer of the poor. Children: 1. Charles Franklin, born November 3, 1862; married April 27, 1898, Murilla C. Teel, of Lexington. 2. Ida Warren, born October 12, 1865; unmarried. 3. Edward Everett, born May 12, 1866; married October 27, 1898, Anna Bertha Magill, of Lexington; had Everett Spencer, born August 3, 1899. 4. Clarence Houghton, born January 26, 1869; mentioned below. 5. Martha Reed, born February 21, 1873; died March 23, 1873. 6. Curtis Alvin, born February 1, 1875; unmarried.

(IX) Clarence Houghton Cutler, son of Thomas Everett Cutler (8), was born in Lexington, January 26, 1869. He attended the district schools of his native town, and completed a three-year course in the Lexington high school. He worked on the homestead,

helping his grandfather and brother from early boyhood until he was nineteen, when he became clerk in the market of C. E. Morrison, wholesale dealer in produce, South Market street, Boston. After nine months he left to take a clerkship in the retail stall of Davis Chapin & Co., in the Faneuil Hall Market. Then he became book keeper for the firm of Morse & White, manufacturers of wire cloth, 75 Cornhill, Boston. Three years later he left this position to enter partnership with his brother, Charles F. Cutler, in the milk business, under the firm name of Cutler Brothers. Their route was in Newton, Watertown and Mount Auburn. Charles F. Cutler owned and conducted the dairy, and Clarence H. had charge of the route. The partnership continued five years, when Clarence H. Cutler became the sole owner of the business, buying out his partner, and he has continued very successfully in the milk business to the present time. He divided his route on account of the increase of business and sold that part in Newton and Mount Auburn to his brother Edward E. Cutler, retaining for himself the Watertown customers. Afterwards he established a new route in the adjoining city of Cambridge. He occupies the old Cutler homestead on the Concord road, near Waltham street, having one hundred and forty acres of land in the best section of the town, comprising the old widow White farm, the Underwood farm and all the lands added to the farm by his grandfather, Thomas Cutler, and keeping a herd of about forty cows. He raises Ayrshire stock principally. His barns and milk-houses are models of neatness and the sanitary conditions are absolutely the best attainable. He understands his business thoroughly, is enterprising and industrious. He has a high position in the business world and commands the esteem and confidence of all his townsmen.

He is a member of the Lexington Unitarian Church. He is a Republican in politics and has often been chosen delegate to represent his party in nominating conventions, and in 1907-08 was on the finance committee of the town. He holds the office of fence viewer in Lexington, and has always done his full duty as a citizen. He is a charter member of Lexington Grange, No. 233, Patrons of Husbandry, and served that organization as its first master and is at present chairman of the executive committee; is director of the North Pomona Grange Co-operative Association, of Lowell, overseer of Pomona Grange, and one of its directors. He was a member of the Young

Men's Christian Union of Boston. He married, October 20, 1897, at Lexington, Sarah Ann Evans, born in Liverpool, England, August 7, 1872, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Marsden) Evans. Her father was born on the Isle of Man, and was employed by the Liverpool Gas Company; her mother was born in Shropshire, England. Mrs. Cutler is a member of the Waltham Woman's Club and of Lexington Grange, No. 233, Patrons of Husbandry, in which she is active, serving on various committees. Mr. and Mrs. Cutler have no children.

In his work on the "Origin and signification of Suffolk Surnames,"

PEW Bowditch mentions Pew among the English patronymics which are derived from edifices, and with Pew he also gives the names Steeple and Spire. The name is also mentioned by various investigators of the derivation of English surnames as an abbreviation or modification of the ancient Welsh names Ap Hugh. This 'ap' is the Welsh equivalent of our English 'son', and in many instances when it comes before a name beginning with a vowel has been incorporated with it; thus, Ap Hugh has given us Pugh.

The Pew family of the line treated in these annals is believed to have been of the ancient Welsh Pugh family, and to have descended from Thomas Pugh, one of three brothers—Francis, Daniel and Thomas Pugh—younger sons of a Welsh squire, and who arrived in Virginia in 1666. A search among the old court records and land transfers shows that they settled in upper Nansemond county, near the town of Suffolk, about twenty miles from Norfolk. Francis, the elder brother, built his house with brick imported from England. The house bore the name of Jericho. Many years afterward Dr. Edward Pugh, of Windsor, North Carolina, made a careful search of the locality of the mansion house of his ancestor and secured several of the bricks that had been used in its construction.

A search of the published lists of passengers who came from England to America during the seventeenth century shows that in May, 1635, Elizabeth Pew, aged twenty years, came from London in the "Speedwell," Jo: Chapell, master, bound for Virginia; that in June, 1635, Richard Pew, aged twenty-three years, came from London in the "Thomas and John," bound for his majesty's colony in Virginia; and that in July, 1635, Jo: Pew came over in the "Primrose" and landed in the colony in

Virginia. This mention is made to show that there were persons of the family name Pew in the colonies of Virginia during the next thirty years after the founding of the settlement at Jamestown in 1607, although the name never had many representatives in any of the southern plantations. In Middlesex county, Virginia, as early as August 31, 1681, William Carter married Penelope Pew. Pugh, Pew and Pue are uncommon names in Virginia, and Pue is the name of a family which has been seated chiefly in Maryland for many generations. Daniel Pugh was a member of the Virginia assembly from Nansemond county in 1736-38-40. Daniel Pugh was in Lancaster county in 1735. In Meade's "Churches and Families of Virginia" it is mentioned that William Pugh was a vestryman of the Nansemond church, 1773-4. Joseph Pugh was a soldier of the revolutionary war from Shenandoah county, Virginia, 1777, and Samuel Peugh was in military service in Loudoun county, Virginia, 1774. Edward Pugh was alderman of Norfolk, Nansemond county, 1748, and married Lucy Calvert there, June 19, 1755.

The Rev. Horace Edwin Hayden, author of "Virginia Genealogies," says that the Pughs of Norfolk county, the Pughs of Pugh's Landing in North Carolina, the Pughs of Pugh's Run in Shenandoah county, Virginia, and the Pughs of Lewis county, Kentucky, must all be of one family, and also the township of Pughtown, in Chester county, Pennsylvania, is named in allusion to a Welsh family which settled there about the year 1730.

Francis Pugh, son of Francis the immigrant, married Pheribee Savage, a native of Cornwall, England, and relative of Peyton Randolph, of Virginia. Their children were Thomas Pugh, Sen., John Pugh, Pheribee Pugh, Phebe Pugh and Penelope Pugh. The daughter Pheribee married John Williams, and was mother of Benjamin Williams, twice governor of North Carolina. The Haywoods of Raleigh, the Camerons of Hillsboro, and the Guions of Newbern, are descendants of John Williams and Pheribee Pugh. The Savage pedigree is published in the "Virginia Historical Magazine." The Savages came over in 1607 and are still in Virginia, as well as in several other states. Francis Pugh (2d) removed to North Carolina and settled in what then was known as the Chowan precinct, which bordered on the Virginia line and Albermarle Sound, and which afterward was divided into several counties, one of them being Bertie

county. The will of Francis Pugh, dated July 5, 1733, proved at the May term of court in 1736, mentions his son Thomas, son John, and child in case; this posthumous child was Francis Pugh (3d) who married Mary Whitwell. After the death of her husband Pheribee Savage married Colonel Thomas Barker, and had one child, Betsey Barker, who afterward was the ward of her relative, Peyton Randolph of Virginia, and was sought in marriage by Thomas Jefferson, then a member of the Virginia house of burgesses.

(II) Colonel Thomas Pugh, son of Francis and Pheribee (Savage) Pugh, was born in 1719, died in 1813, and was buried at his house, Imrocky, in Bertie county. He was prominent in his day, and both he and his brother John Pugh were patriots identified with the struggle for local self-government and independence. Thomas Pugh was a man of great intellect and shrewdness and accumulated more wealth than perhaps any other man of his day, with the possible exceptions of General Willie (or Wylie) Jones, Colonel Williams and the elder Pollocks. He was one of the purchasers of the Tuscarora Indian reservation lands, which he bought at the time (1712) when that people went north and joined the Five Nations. He was elected delegate for Bertie county to the constitutional convention of North Carolina, which met at Halifax, November 12, 1776. The family record of births, marriages and deaths in the Pugh family is lost, the bible containing this record having been taken from the house of Edward Pugh, on Bayou La Fourche, Louisiana, while he was absent from home during the late civil war. Edward Pugh was the eldest son of Thomas Pugh, who was grandson of Thomas Pugh, senior.

These brief data merely give light on the subject of Pugh family life in the region where the earlier generations of representatives of the surnames were seated during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. At one time they were a numerous family in the south, but in more recent generations they became scattered through frequent immigrations and settled in the states north of Virginia. There was one among them who soon after the middle of the eighteenth century came north to New England and took up his abode in the town of Gloucester, on Cape Ann. He was there called William Pew, although there is more than tradition to support the belief that he came of the old Pugh family which sat down in the Old Dominion more than one

hundred years before. Every effort has been made to establish the connection between the Virginia and North Carolina Pughs with William Pugh, but the loss and destruction of necessary family records, and of county and state archives as well, have made this impossible of accomplishment. It is not at all probable, hardly possible, that William Pew of Cape Ann was in any manner related to or a descendant of either Richard Pew or Joseph Pew, who are mentioned in the ship's lists of immigrants that sailed from London to Virginia in 1635, but it is understood that he was a descendant of one of the three Pugh brothers who settled in Virginia several years later than the Pews.

(1) William Pew first appears in Gloucester history about 1760, and there is a tradition that he went there on a vessel engaged in the coast-wise trade between Gloucester and southern ports. He was born in Westmoreland county, Virginia, in 1732, the year in which Washington was born, and one historical account says that they were neighbors. During the French and English war, William Pew was in service, and is said to have belonged to the company of Virginia men under Washington, which formed a part of Braddock's army in the ill-advised expedition against Fort Duquesne in 1755, and which resulted in such disastrous defeat to the British arms on account of the incapacity of the commanding general. Subsequently he again served under Washington, and is said to have been his personal attendant. It is evident that Mr. Pew's place of residence in Westmoreland county was near by to navigable water, that he was accustomed to sailor life and that he was persuaded to go to Gloucester through the representations of men of that town who followed the sea in trading ships along the southern seaboard. His home in Gloucester was at Fresh Water Cove, where he built a house, and his chief occupation was fishing, in which he was noted for industry and success. He died January 6, 1840, having attained, according to contemporary accounts, the very unusual age of one hundred seven years. Mr. Babson, author of the "History of Gloucester," who knew Mr. Pew very well, is of the opinion that at the time of his death Mr. Pew "had not probably quite reached that extraordinary age," but without doubt had attained the age of one hundred years, if not more. In speaking of him Mr. Babson says: "His great age attests the strength of his constitution, which was one of great power of endurance and was not much shattered until

near the end of his life." Mr. Pew married, April 19, 1767, Abigail Grover, born May 14, 1732, daughter of Nehemiah Grover, born August 9, 1703, died January 13, 1761, and Abigail Harris. Nehemiah Grover was a son of Elder Edmund Grover, baptized May 4, 1679, died February 5, 1761, and Mary Lowe, who died May 16, 1757, aged seventy-eight years. Edmund Grover was chosen ruling elder of the Fifth church in Gloucester, in January, 1756, and served until his death. Elder Grover, first of Beverly, where he was made freeman in 1678, was a son of Nehemiah Grover, born about 1644, died February 12, 1694. He married December 2, 1674, Ruth Haskell. Nehemiah Grover was a son of Edmund Grover, born about 1600, died June 11, 1682, aged eighty-two, and who lived first in Salem and afterward in Beverly. Tradition says that he went to New England with Endicott. He was made freeman in 1633 and became proprietor of lands in 1636. His estate was administered the "2d of 6th month 1682." His wife's name was Margaret. Children of William and Abigail (Grover) Pew, all born in Gloucester: 1. Richard Grover, born May 16, 1768; married October 15, 1791, Esther Lane. 2. Dolliver, born August 16, 1769, died September 1, 1855; married May 3, 1814, Betsey Hilbert. 3. Lydia, married August 3, 1803, Benjamin Rust. 4. Nabby (Abigail), married June 18, 1791, William Marshall. 5. Sally, married November 14, 1801, Joseph Adams, Jr. 6. William, see forward.

(II) William Pew, Jr., youngest son and child of William and Abigail (Grover) Pew, born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, June 3, 1775, died there November 6, 1848. He was an energetic and successful business man, having his home at Fresh Water Cove, owning his own vessel, which he employed chiefly in fishing. He possessed excellent judgment, and it was a common saying among his neighbors at the Cove that "Captain Pew always came home with a full fare." It is not understood that he engaged in coast trading, although he may have voyaged in southern waters as a fisherman or for the purpose of marketing his cured fish. However this may have been, he was on one occasion compelled to abandon his vessel while on the southern coast, as will be seen by the following account: "April 25, 1814, arrived (at Gloucester) boat Ograbme, thirty-four days from Elizabeth City, N. C., and with Captain Pew, Captain Sargent and others, who left their vessel on account of the embargo and came home in an open boat, a distance of one

thousand miles, hauling their way fifty six miles across capes and headlands." This was one of the events of the war of 1812-15. Captain Pew died under circumstances very similar to those which marked the death of his son John. He was engaged in clearing up his land and accidentally injured a finger among the brambles. It became very painful and so much swollen that amputation was necessary, but not in time to save his life.

He married three times, and had in all seventeen children—six by his first wife, eleven by his second wife. He married first, June 30, 1798, Alice Parsons, born September 10, 1774, died January 22, 1814, daughter of Jonathan Parsons, who married, July 28, 1763, Sarah Winnery. Jonathan Parsons was a sailor on board an American privateer which sailed out of Gloucester during the revolution, and he died of a wound received in action. His brother Jeffry was a soldier of the revolution and was at the memorable battle of Bunker Hill.

Jonathan Parsons was a son of John Parsons, who married, November 15, 1739, Anna Clark, and had three sons—Jonathan, Ebenezer and Jeffry. John Parsons, born May 8, 1716, was a son of Jonathan Parsons, who was born February 8, 1687, and married February 6, 1711, Lydia Stanwood, and Jonathan Parsons was the eldest child of Jeffry Parsons 2d, who was born January 31, 1660, and married in May 1686, Abigail Younglove, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. She died in 1734. Jeffry Parsons, last mentioned, was the second son and child of Jeffry Parsons, who married November 11, 1657, Sarah Vinson. She died January 12, 1708. Jeffry Parsons was born in Alington (Babson's "Gloucester" says Alington, while another authority mentions Aspinwall, and still another Ashprington) near Exeter, Devonshire, England, in 1631, and when quite young went with his uncle to the Barbadoes, remained there several years and then came to New England. In 1655 he bought an acre and a half of land in Fisherman's Field, and soon afterward added to his possessions another piece of land on which was a house, and there made his home. Sarah, wife of Jeffry Parsons, was a daughter of William Vinson, who was of Salem as early as 1635, and removed thence to Gloucester on the first permanent settlement of that town. He was admitted freeman in 1643, was selectman in 1646 and several times afterward, and was the original grantee of Five Pound Island. His first wife Sarah died 1660, and he married

second, 1661, widow Rachel Cook. Jeffry and Sarah (Vinson) Parsons had children: James, born December 18, 1658; Jeffry, born January 31, 1660; Sarah, born April 19, 1663; Elizabeth, born March 22, 1669; Jeremiah, born May 28, 1672; Nathaniel, born March 16, 1675; Abigail, born March 25, 1678; Ebenezer, born January 5, 1680, died January 6, 1680; Ebenezer, born December 28, 1681.

Captain Pew married second, March 26, 1815, Mrs. Lois Kinsey, and third, January 4, 1838, Mrs. Mary Aiken. His children, all born in Gloucester: 1. William, born October 8, 1801. 2. Alice, born February 6, 1803; married April 20, 1823, William Mann. 3. Henry, born December 30, 1805; married January 5, 1828, Mary R. Marchant. 4. John, born August 19, 1807; see forward. 5. Abigail, born May 27, 1811; married Asa Clement. 6. Addison, born August 10, 1813, died January 30, 1836. 7. Susan, born October 30, 1815, died 1896. 8. Esther, married Moses R. Millett. 9. Benjamin Lane, married Judith Clark. 10. Mary Eliza, married Francis Hilton. 11. Charles Hiram, born March 10, 1818; married Priscilla Marshall. 12. Joseph Marshall, born August 14, 1820. 13. James Mosley, born December 10, 1822. 14. Mary Marshall, born September 16, 1824, died January 29, 1826. 15. Emily, married ——— Clement; died in East Boston. 16. Louisa, born November 10, 1828, died April 14, 1895; married Charles Procter. 17. William, Jr., born October 9, 1831, died January 16, 1846.

(III) John Pew, third son and fourth child of Captain William and Alice (Parsons) Pew, born in Gloucester, August 19, 1807, died in that city March 7, 1890. He early developed the traits which in later years enabled him to found a business which grew until it became the largest of its kind on Cape Ann. His career was remarkably successful, and was marked with honesty, thrift, energy and courage. He was a very honorable man, always fair in his dealings, generous in his impulses and at all times ready to help others less fortunate than himself. When quite a young man he went on foreign voyages, first as a sailor, but he rose rapidly until he became mate of the brig "Cadet," under Captain Grover. On his marriage he gave up foreign voyages and engaged in fishing until December, 1849, when he founded the firm of John Pew & Son. His eldest son, William A. Pew, now cashier of the City National Bank of Gloucester, was associated with him until 1861, and afterward another son succeeded to a partner-

ship interest; and the old firm name has since been retained, although the partnership itself has merged with other fishery interests in a corporate company. Mr. Pew was one of the early members of the First Baptist church of Gloucester, a regular attendant at services, and a deacon of the church for several years. December 26, 1829, he married Sarah Knutsford Tarr, born in Gloucester, May 8, 1810, died December 5, 1890, daughter of William Tarr, born January 11, 1782, died June 24, 1864, and married, November 25, 1804, Sarah B. Knutsford, born May 19, 1783, died 1867. William Tarr was a son of Job Tarr, who was born December 17, 1755, and died May 18, 1835, and whose wife was Rachel Parsons. Job Tarr was a son of Benjamin Tarr, born December 25, 1726, died in 1814, and married December 22, 1748, Polly Barber. Benjamin Tarr was a son of Benjamin Tarr, born April 9, 1700, died 1733, and who married, February 24, 1724, Rebecca Card Wallis. Benjamin Tarr last mentioned, was a son of Richard Tarr, who was born in England or Wales, 1660, and died in Gloucester, 1732, and whose wife was Elizabeth Churchill of Marblehead, Massachusetts, from whence they removed to Cape Ann. John and Sarah Knutsford (Tarr) Pew had six children, all born in Gloucester: 1. John James, born October 4, 1830, died 1838. 2. William Andrews, born August 15, 1832; see forward. 3. Charles Hiram, born October 27, 1835; see forward. 4. Sarah Melissa, born November 15, 1836. 5. Laura, born December 10, 1839. 6. John James, born September 3, 1842.

(IV) William Andrews Pew, eldest surviving son and child of John and Sarah Knutsford (Tarr) Pew, was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, August 15, 1832, and for nearly sixty years has been in some prominent way identified with the business life of that town and subsequent city. He received his early education in the Gloucester public schools, and for a short time was a student in Worcester Academy. In 1849, when only seventeen years old, he became associated with his father in the fishing business, afterward became his business partner, and continued a member of the firm of John Pew & Son until 1861. In 1861 Mr. Pew withdrew from the firm, and for the next three years carried on an independent fishing business. In 1864 he was one of the selectmen of Gloucester, and in the same year he organized the First National Bank and was its president and active managing officer until 1875, when he resigned the presidency.

withdrew from the institution, and organized the City National Bank, of which he has been cashier since its doors were opened for business, more than thirty years ago. He is to-day the oldest banking officer in Gloucester and one of the oldest in Massachusetts; and it is frequently said by men having knowledge of banking interests and history in the east that Mr. Pew is regarded as one of the best financiers in this state. Mr. Pew is a man of quiet and perfectly temperate habits, strictly attentive to every detail of the business of the bank, generally the first to enter its door in the morning and last to leave after the hour of closing. And besides the bank, of which he is one of the largest stockholders, he has considerable interests in other institutions and enterprises of Gloucester. He has been chairman of the sinking fund commission of Gloucester for more than thirty years, and for about the same period has been a member of the school committee of the city, and is now and has for many years been its vice-chairman. For many years he was president of the Gloucester Fire and Marine Insurance Company. In 1864 he was elected selectman of the town of Gloucester; and he was collector of customs for the district of Gloucester from 1865 to 1869, and from 1890 to 1895. In 1870-71 he represented Gloucester in the lower house of the state legislature. He was brought up under the influences of the Baptist church, but for many years he has attended the services of the Unitarian church. In politics he is a Republican, and inclines to be conservative rather than radical in the expression of his opinions on public and political questions.

January 26, 1854, William Andrews Pew married Harriet W. Preston, a descendant of one of the prominent old families of Cape Ann (see Presson family). She was born in Gloucester, 1832, and died there February 24, 1891. Of the five children born of this marriage the youngest two died in infancy. Those who grew to maturity are as follows: 1. William Andrews, Jr., born Gloucester, November 30, 1858; see forward. 2. Caroline Blanche, born Gloucester, December 2, 1867; keeps house for her father; unmarried. 3. Grace Winchester, born Gloucester, June 9, 1871; married, October 11, 1898, David Smith Brandon, of Thomasville, Georgia; children: William Pew Brandon and Harriet Brandon.

(V) William Andrews Pew, Jr., is a native of Gloucester, Massachusetts, born November 30, 1858. He acquired his education in Gloucester, at Chauncy Hall School, Boston, the

Newton high school, and is a graduate of Harvard College, class of 1880, and Harvard Law School, class of 1884, holding the degrees of A. B., A. M., and LL. B. from Harvard University. After graduating at Cambridge he was a student at the Polytechnic School, Brunswick, Germany, and at the University at Leipzig. He also traveled extensively in Europe. In 1884 he began the general practice of law in Gloucester. His practice is almost entirely in the civil courts. In politics he is Republican, and in religion, a communicant of the Episcopal Church.

Since 1898 he has been actively identified with the militia of Massachusetts, and has filled all positions from that of private to brigade commander. During the Spanish war he was colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Infantry, U. S. V., and spent twelve months in the service of the United States. Part of the time he commanded the Second Brigade, in the Third Division, First Army Corps. He was stationed at Chickamauga, Georgia, Lexington, Kentucky, Americus, Georgia, and at Matanzas, Cuba. On February 29, 1908, he became brigadier-general in the state service, and was assigned to the command of the Second Brigade of Infantry, M. V. M. In 1903 he served as a member of the visiting board at the United States Military Academy at West Point, New York. In 1903 he was elected president of the City National Bank of Gloucester, of which his father was the organizer, and has been cashier and active managing officer since the institution began business in 1875. On June 2, 1887, General Pew married Alice Huntington of Cambridge, Massachusetts, daughter of Major James F. and Ellen Sophronia (Whipple) Huntington. Since his marriage he has resided in Salem, Massachusetts. He has four children: Mary Huntington, born February 10, 1889; Alethea Huntington, born April 11, 1892; Catherine Whipple, born April 19, 1893; and Harriet Winchester, born October 29, 1894.

(IV) Charles Hiram Pew, third son and child of John and Sarah Knutsford (Tarr) Pew, born in Gloucester, October 27, 1835, died at his home in that city, March 24, 1906. Soon after reaching his majority he was taken into business with his father, Captain John Pew, and was connected with the fisheries of Gloucester from that time until his death. He was a man of quiet tastes, not much given to the pleasures of society, but was deeply interested in his large business affairs, and was a man who had a thorough love for home and its surround-

ings. He led a quiet life and enjoyed excellent health, hardly knowing what it was to have a day's illness until about seven years before his death, when a complication of diseases impelled him to take a trip west in the hope that a change might be beneficial. Beneath a reserved and taciturn exterior, there was a quiet humor in Mr. Pew's nature, which frequently cropped out and made him a very companionable man. No matter what the occasion, he never failed in courtesy to those with whom he met, and while not so free of speech as some men, when his opinion was sought on any subject he gave it without reserve. He was a man of strong convictions and gained the confidence and respect of all with whom he came into contact in a business or social way. At the time of his death he was president of the Addison Gilbert Hospital, vice-president of the Gloucester Mutual Fishing Insurance Company, a director of the Gloucester Safe Deposit and Trust Company, and formerly was one of the trustees of the Fishermen's Endowed Ice Company. He was deeply interested in the affairs of the Addison Gilbert Hospital and from the time he accepted a place on its board of trustees and his subsequent election as president, he labored long and earnestly for the institution and was always actively concerned in any undertaking which had for its object assistance to the hospital in any way. Mr. Pew was one of the vice-presidents and a member of the finance committee of the two hundred fiftieth anniversary of the settlement of Gloucester in 1892. He was an excellent authority on all questions pertaining to the Gloucester fisheries, and frequently was called upon to speak at legislative committee meetings and other gatherings on that subject.

Mr. Pew married first, January 1, 1856, Hannah L. Swift, born August 27, 1837, died May 17, 1890. She was the mother of all of his children. He married second, January 26, 1892, Clara Maria Loring, who survives him. She was born in Gloucester, November 3, 1840, daughter of Francis Maguire Loring and wife Eliza Beal Bruce, granddaughter of Matthew Loring, the cordwainer; and his third wife, Mercy Bates, and a descendant of a prominent old colonial family of Massachusetts (see Loring family). Charles Hiram and Hannah L. (Swift) Pew had children: 1. Charles Hiram, Jr., born Gloucester, December 8, 1856, died June 24, 1880. 2. Alice P., born Gloucester, October 27, 1859, died August 16, 1861. 3. Edith M., born Gloucester, May 6, 1862; married December 3, 1884, Harry P. Garland, of

Biddeford, Maine; children: Charles Pew Garland, born Saco, Maine, March 15, 1886; James Prentice Garland, born March 14, 1889; Lawrence Swift Garland, born July 30, 1890; Marjorie Garland, born July 8, 1892. 4. Fanny E., born Gloucester, November 23, 1866, died May 30, 1867. 5. Sarah Knutsford, born Gloucester, June 23, 1868, married November 8, 1892, Wilbur Sargent Locke; children: Hannah Sargent Locke, born Gloucester, September 26, 1893; Martha Knutsford Locke, born Gloucester, March 5, 1897; Francis Locke, born Winchester, Massachusetts, December 31, 1898; Flora Wightman Locke, born Winchester, July 7, 1901; Wilbur Sargent Locke, Jr., born Winchester, May 19, 1905. 6. Laura Emerson, born Gloucester, July 21, 1872; married October 20, 1891, David Allen Somes; children: Esther Saville Somes, born Gloucester, August 7, 1892; Clara Pew Somes, born Winchester, January 21, 1898. 7. Harry Gerarde, born Gloucester, November 13, 1877; married November 11, 1903, Alice Gertrude Sartwell, of Somerville, Massachusetts; children: Charles Hiram Pew (2d), born Gloucester, September 17, 1904; Martha Adams Pew, born Gloucester, June 28, 1906.

In the work entitled "Our English Surnames: Their Sources and Significations," Mr. Bardsley, the author, says that the province of Lorraine in France (now Alsace-Lorraine, Germany) has "given us our Loraynes, Lorraines and Lorings;" and mentions the fact that the names Peter de Loring and John de Loring are instances of the application of surnames from localities. In France the Lorings were evidently persons of distinction, nobles who fought in the early wars and were rewarded for their fealty with estates in land and titles to declare their station to their descendants and hand down from one generation to another according to the law of primogeniture.

The Loraines went into England with William the Conqueror, and the honor of knighthood was conferred on Robert de Lorraine, who history informs us was one of the "companions in arms" of the Conqueror. Burke's "Peerage and Baronetage" describes at least two coats-of-arms which are said to have been bestowed on Sir Robert, not particularly as a mark of royal favor, but as an honor won on battlefields under the standard of his sovereign. These arms appear in different forms in some minor details, but generally employ the same symbols—Arg: five lozenges combined in pale,

az. in the dexter chief point, an escutcheon of the last. Crest: A bay (or palm) tree, ppr. hanging therefrom an escutcheon azure.

There are arms, too, among the French Loring's who came of the old houses of Lorayne and Lorraine, and one of the most recent contributors to the genealogy of the Loring family in New England speaks of three brothers of that name as having come from the province of Lorraine and settled first in Salem, Massachusetts, and afterward went to New Hampshire, in 1797; and states further that the three were younger brothers of one Marquis de Loring. "Heraldic Journal" mentions Caleb Loring of Hull, Massachusetts, as one of one hundred four "gentlemen bearing the title of Esquire, intending to designate that they were in the habit of using coats of arms." This Caleb Loring was a descendant of Thomas Loring, the immigrant ancestor of probably all bearing that surname in New England.

(I) The Loring family of the line proposed to be treated in this place is of the English branch, seated in Axminster, Devonshire, from whence Thomas Loring, with his wife Jane and sons Thomas and John, came to America, and first appears in New England colonial history in the plantation at Dorchester, Massachusetts, December 23, 1634, where he remained only a short time, going thence to Hingham, and on September 18, 1635, drew a house lot on the north side of what now is called Ship street. He was admitted freeman March 3, 1636, and was thereupon received into full communion in the church, of which he early became one of the deacons, a title by which he was afterwards known. In 1646 his house was burned, and he afterward moved to Hull and died there, intestate, April 4, 1661. His estate was appraised in 1662, and inventoried three hundred thirty-one pounds fifteen shillings, showing that he was a man of substance as well as of influence in church and town affairs. He married, in England, Jane Newton, who died August 25, 1672, leaving a will dated July 10, 1672. Deacon Thomas Loring and Jane Newton had six children: 1. Thomas, born England, 1629, died in Hull, Massachusetts, 1679; married, December 16, 1657, Hannah, daughter of Nicholas and Mary Jacob. She was born in Hingham February 23, 1639, and died October 20, 1720. She married second, Captain Stephen French; children: Benjamin, born 1662; Hannah, born August 9, 1664, married first, Rev. Jeremiah Cushing, second, John Barker; Thomas, born March 16, 1668, (twin); Deborah (twin), born March

16, 1668, died 1717, married May 20, 1687, John Cushing, Jr.; David, born September 15, 1671; Caleb, born June 9, 1674, one of the first physicians of Plymouth, Massachusetts; Abigail, born 1678, died young. 2. John, born England, December 22, 1630, died in Hingham, while on a visit to his son; married, first, December 16, 1657, Mary, only child of Nathaniel and Sarah (Lane) Baker; second, September 22, 1679, Mrs. Rachel Buckland, only child of John Wheatly of Braintree. Children, born in Hull: John, born September 19, 1658, died January 2, 1678; Joseph, born March 10, 1660; Thomas, born March, 1661-2; Sarah, born January, 1663-4, died December 16, 1678; Isaac, born January 22, 1665-6; Mary, born February 4, 1678, died 1757, married Thomas Jones of Hull; Nathaniel, born March 5, 1669-70; Daniel, born February 8, 1671-2; Rachel, born February 29, 1673-4, died March 8, 1707; Jacob, born April 21, 1676; Israel, born March 29, 1678, died December 31, 1678; (by wife Rachel): John, born June 28, 1680; Israel, born April 15, 1682, graduate Harvard college, 1701, settled in ministry at Sudbury; Sarah, born June 6, 1684; Caleb, born January 2, 1688-9. 3. Isaac, born January 20, 1639-40, died February 9, 1639-40. 4. Isaac, born January 9, 1641-42, died March 2, 1644-5. 5. Josiah, born January 9, 1641-2, died February 14, 1712-13; married, 1662, Elizabeth, daughter of John Prince, of Hull. She died May 14, 1727; children: Jane, born August 9, 1663, married Samuel Gifford; Josiah, born November 22, 1665, died December 1, 1700; Samuel, born July 15, 1668, died October 9, 1674; Job, born February 26, 1669-70; Elizabeth, born April 6, 1672, died January 4, 1742-3; Jonathan, born April 24, 1674. 6. Benjamin, (see post).

(II) Benjamin Loring, youngest child of Thomas and Jane (Newton) Loring, born in Hingham, Massachusetts, November 24, 1644, died in Hull, Massachusetts, March 10, 1715-16, aged nearly seventy-two years. He was made freeman 1673, and for many years was a deacon of the church in Hull. He married, in Hingham, December 6, 1670, Mary Hawkes, who was baptized in Hingham, August 2, 1646, and died there July 17, 1714, daughter of Matthew and Margaret Hawkes. Deacon Benjamin Loring had children: 1. Deacon Benjamin, born 1672, died April 8, 1702, married first, October 8, 1702, Anna Vickery, died August 15, 1723; married second, September 13, 1726, Deborah Cushing, born Hingham, May 8, 1677, died November 30, 1755.

widow of Matthew Cushing, and daughter of John Jacob and Mary Russell. 2. John, born 1674; married February 10, 1708-9, Elizabeth Collier. 3. Mary, born 1676; married February 8, 1704-5, John Goold. 4. Rachel, born 1678; married September 23, 1700, Caleb Hobart. 5. Samuel, born 1680 (see post). 6. Matthew, born 1684, died May 9, 1722; married December 23, 1714. Experience, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas Collier.

(III) Samuel Loring, fifth child and third son of Deacon Benjamin and Mary (Hawkes) Loring, born in Hull, Massachusetts, 1680; married, April 19, 1716, Jane, daughter of John and Marcey (Mercy) Collier. They had children, among them Samuel (4), born February 3, 1720-21, married November 16, 1749, Jane Goold, had sons Jonathan and Matthew.

(V) Jonathan Loring, son of Samuel and Jane (Goold) Loring, married Lydia Goold and had a daughter, Lydia Goold Loring, born in Hull, died December 19, 1828, married, 1812, Jonathan Bruce, born in Marlboro, Massachusetts, October 30, 1791, died at Hudson, Massachusetts, February 17, 1868. Jonathan Bruce, son of Jonathan and Betty (Whitney) Bruce, born in Bolton, Massachusetts, 1761, died in 1830 or 1832. His wife, Catherine Gould, born in Fitz William, New Hampshire, 1768, died in Lancaster, Massachusetts, February 19, 1824, daughter of Joseph Gould, of Hopkinton, Massachusetts, and Rachel Beal, of Sudbury, Massachusetts, who died in Framingham, Massachusetts. Jonathan Bruce, last mentioned, was a son of Samuel Bruce, of Bolton, Massachusetts.

After the death of his first wife Jonathan Bruce married, at Boston, April 24, 1833, Mary, widow of Paul Maxwell Reed, and whose family name was Speare. She was born in Dorchester, May 17, 1798, died January 31, 1851, and was buried on Rainsford island, Boston harbor, at her own request. She bore Jonathan Bruce one child, Mary Josephine Bruce, born in Boston May 14, 1839, died at Gloucester, Massachusetts, September 26, 1895.

Jonathan and Lydia (Goold) Bruce had children: 1. Eliza Beal Bruce, born in Hull April 11, 1813, died in Gloucester May 5, 1883; married in Boston, June 29, 1834, Francis M. Loring (see post). 2. Winslow Lewis Bruce, born Hingham, June 30, 1814, died in Charlestown, February 3, 1836, buried in Copp's Hill cemetery. 3. Lydia Goold Bruce, born in Hull, February 20, 1816, died in Re-

vere, April 26, 1876; buried in Woodlawn cemetery; married, June 29, 1834, Calvin Putnam, of Charlestown, New Hampshire. Children: Harriet Augusta Putnam, born Methuen, Massachusetts, August 6, 1835, died April 18, 1836; Henrietta Adelaide Putnam, born in Methuen, March 4, 1838; Catherine Louisa Putnam, born in Methuen, June 3, 1839, died in Chelsea, March 18, 1887; Sarah Ann Reed Putnam, born Gloucester, May 10, 1843, died Chelsea, October 30, 1848. 4. Jonathan Bruce, junior, born at Boston Light House Island, Boston harbor, December 26, 1817, died in Boston, November 5, 1891; married, November 25, 1845, Mary S. Coker, of Newburyport, Massachusetts, who died in East Boston, February 16, 1864. Children: Florence Jordan Bruce, born February 10, 1848, Winslow Lewis Bruce, born October 22, 1849; Anson Glover Bruce, born December 7, 1853, died August 9, 1854. 5. Anson Glover Bruce, born at Boston Light House Island, July 30, 1819, died in Sacramento City, California, December 20, 1849; married, February, 1844, Mary Jane Minot, of Boston, died August 18, 1879. Children: Marion Alinda Bruce, born at Boston March 31, 1845; Winslow Lewis Bruce, born Boston July, 1847, died February 15, 1848. 6. Edwin Bruce, born at Boston Light House Island, April 4, 1821, died Nantasket, July 19, 1889; married May 26, 1864, Sarah Meriam Babcock. Children: George Edwin Bruce, born at Boston, April 8, 1866, died January, 1907; Meriam Bruce, born at Boston, March 19, 1867; Charles Levi Bruce, born Boston, May 13, 1873, died June 12, 1873; Walter Benjamin Bruce, born Boston, September 21, 1874, died July 16, 1886; Philip Babcock Bruce, born Boston, August 27, 1878. 7. Catherine Bruce, born in Hull, March 3, 1823, died December 14, 1887; married October 8, 1846, Cyrus Story, Jr., of Gloucester. Children: Edwin Bruce Story, born May 15, 1849; Kate Barker Story, born November 9, 1853; Fanny Lincoln Story, born October 18, 1860. 8. Clarissa Bruce, born in Hull, August 29, 1824, died at Gloucester, September 20, 1880; married, February, 1850, Theodore F. Rollins, of East Boston. Children: Mary Josephine Rollins, born in East Boston, December 23, 1850, died September 16, 1852; Francis Theodore, born in East Boston, July 6, 1853, died September 7, 1856; Charles Walter Rollins, born East Boston, September 13, 1858; Flora Belle Rollins, born East Boston, June 4, 1861, died August 24, 1883. 9. Ann Richardson Bruce, born in Hingham, De-

ember 9, 1825, died in Washington, D. C., June 16, 1899; married, in Gloucester, October 6, 1846, Joseph Warren Story, killed in battle at Whitehall, North Carolina, December 16, 1862. Children: Anna Warren Story, born in South Boston, February 10, 1848; Clarence Bruce Story, born in Gloucester, November 28, 1858. 10. Caroline Amelia Bruce, born in Hingham, November 10, 1829, died in Gloucester, May 3, 1894; married October 8, 1846, George P. Rust, of Gloucester. Children: Harriet Proctor Rust, born in East Gloucester, December 13, 1847, died May 11, 1902; Caroline Augusta Rust, born in Gloucester, June 21, 1858; George Everett Rust, born Gloucester, September 29, 1860, died October 18, 1861; Marion Bruce Rust, born in Gloucester, March 5, 1864; Mabel Rust, born in Gloucester, March 29, 1867; Francis Loring Rust, born in Salem, May 8, 1870, died December 19, 1870.

(V) Matthew Loring, son of Samuel and Jane (Goold) Loring, born in Hull, Massachusetts, January 17, 1751, died in Boston, November 7, 1829. He was Matthew Loring the cordwainer, and was a member of that 'guild' in the town and city where the scene of his life was laid; and it was he who at the public demonstration in honor of the visit of General Washington in Boston in 1789 carried the famous cordwainer banner in the procession of trades which graced the occasion. The banner, artistically painted in oil and supporting the cordwainer arms, was last displayed in Boston during old home week in 1907, having been loaned for the event by Mrs. Clara Loring Pew, of Gloucester, one of the descendants of Matthew Loring. Matthew Loring, the cordwainer, was a soldier of the revolution, and entered the service as a drummer in Captain Freedom Chamberlain's company of militia which marched from Pembroke, Massachusetts, March 5, 1776, to take possession of Dorchester Heights. He served five days, which was the time of service of the company. He served as a bombardier in the American artillery company commanded by Captain Winthrop Gray, Colonel Craft's battalion, in the service of the Massachusetts Bay colony. He also served on board the brigantine "Hazard," Simon Samson commander, which was fitted out by the Massachusetts colony. He was in the service as a drummer from September 30, 1777, to May 30, 1778, and also was a member of the famous "Boston Tea Party."

Matthew Loring married three times. His

first wife, whom he married January 1, 1786, Nancy Agnes Floiad (Floyd), born in Boston, May 18, 1767, died there March 28, 1798, having borne her husband five children. He married second, June 17, 1799, Sarah Blake, born April 4, 1763, died October 30, 1800, having borne him one child. For his third wife he married, June 6, 1801, Mercy Bates, born in Bath, Maine, June 16, 1765, died February 3, 1834, leaving three children. Matthew Loring had nine children: 1. Sarah, born in Boston, October 20, 1787, died there August 24, 1812; married August, 1810, Thomas Newcomb. 2. Ebenezer, born in Boston, January 23, 1790, died July 22, 1791. 3. Nancy, born in Boston, September 11, 1792, died February 1, 1817. 4. William Price, born in Boston, January 28, 1795, died February 1, 1878; married in Haverhill, May 27, 1825, Eliza Harding, born in Haverhill, May 27, 1798, died August 12, 1865. Her father, Jesse Harding, was born in Charlestown, November 17, 1774, and died in Haverhill, July 2, 1855. He married Hannah Webster, born September 23, 1769, died September 15, 1851. Children: Mary Harding, born August 7, 1796; Eliza Harding, born May 27, 1798, died August 12, 1865, married William Price Loring; Newell Harding, born October 20, 1799; Ellen Harding, born March 10, 1801, died May 28, 1845; Abigail Harding, born February 27, 1803; Sarah Harding, born February 15, 1805, died 1866; Harriet Harding, born October 19, 1806, died February 3, 1845; William Harding, born February 20, 1807, died December 24, 1813; Alinnen Harding, born April 2, 1811, died January 18, 1825. Children of William Price Loring and Eliza Harding: i. Sarah Ayres Loring, born February 8, 1826, died January 14, 1905; married July 11, 1850, by Rev. Lemuel Capen, George W. Sprague (and had Emma Josephine Sprague, born September 15, 1852, married June 7, 1876, James Alfred Mitchell, and had Alfred York Mitchell, born June 4, 1878, and Myra Agnes Mitchell, born April 5, 1884; George W. Sprague, junior, born June 6, 1856, died June 8, 1856; Carrie Matilda Sprague, born March 21, 1858, married October 22, 1884, Dr. Charles K. Cutter, and had Loring Edmunds Cutter, born June 19, 1886, died August 28, 1887, and Enid Josephine Cutter, born September 5, 1888; Agnes Francelia Sprague, born June 15, 1860, married May 25, 1892, Henry G. Robbins and had Howard Sprague Robbins, born April 16, 1898, died April 19, 1898); ii. Abigail Loring, born 1827, lived twelve



Matthew Goring



Mercy Bates Goring

hours; iii. Charles Harding Loring, born February 26, 1828, died February 5, 1907, married May 19, 1852, Ruth Dingley Malben (and had Mary Malben Loring, born November, 13, 1861, died March 6, 1887). iv. William Francis Loring, born September 27, 1830, died October 18, 1847. v. Emily Webster Loring, born May 1, 1833, married, February 29, 1864, George H. Hastings, junior, (and had Frank Loring Hastings and George H. Hastings, junior, twins, born July 22, 1868, both died 1868; Elizabeth Goodrich Hastings, born August 21, 1870, married September 11, 1901, Arthur Clifford Moore; Charles Loring Hastings, born October 10, 1871, married October 26, 1898, Alice Hayward Bacon, who died October 31, 1903). vi. Josephine Loring, born February 7, 1836, died October 6, 1838. 5. Jane B., born in Boston May 15, 1797, died November 7, 1813. 6. Hannah Blake, born in Boston, October 22, 1800, died November 28, 1868; married December 12, 1824, Theodore Abbott. 7. Joseph B., born in Boston, May 15, 1802, died February 9, 1842; married first, February 17, 1834, Vicy M. Jones; second, ———. 8. Caroline M., born in Boston, December 8, 1806, died July 4, 1862. 9. Francis Maguire, born in Boston, August 27, 1811, died in Gloucester, August 19, 1888; married June 29, 1834, Eliza Beal Bruce (see ante), born Hull, Massachusetts, April 11, 1813, died Gloucester, May 5, 1883. Children: Francis W. Loring, born Malden, December 25, 1835, died same day; Harriet Augusta Loring, born Worcester, December 25, 1836, died Methuen, June 28, 1838; Winslow F. Loring, born Methuen, November 16, 1838, died same day; Clara Maria Loring, born Gloucester, November 3, 1840, married January 26, 1892, Charles Hiram Pew (see Pew family); Josephine Adelaide Loring, born Gloucester, May 6, 1844, died September 20, 1844.

Thomas Hobson (1), English
HOBSON progenitor of this family, was of Yorkshire, England. He removed from the West Riding of that county, and lived at Wistow, near Alby, for a time, selling his lands there finally and settling at Usflet, a town adjoining Whitgift, England. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. Peter. 3. Robert. 4. Nicholas.

(II) Henry Hobson, son of Thomas Hobson (1), was born in Yorkshire, England; married first, Joan Carr; second, Mary Wawdman. He resided at Usflet. Children of Henry and Joan Hobson: 1. Elizabeth. 2.

Ann. 3. Mary. 4. Henry. Children of second wife: 5. Thomas. 6. John. 7. Sarah. 8. Susan. 9. William, the American emigrant, mentioned below. 10. Mary. 11. Jane.

(III) William Hobson, son of Henry Hobson (2), was the immigrant ancestor. He married, November 12, 1652, Ann Reyner, daughter of Elder Humphrey Reyner. She died December 2, 1693. He settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1652. He had been in the civil war, and suffered from a broken knee received in battle near Willoughby. He bought the four-acre house-lot laid out to Captain Brigham. He was buried July 17, 1659. Children: 1. Humphrey, born June 2, 1655; married, July 25, 1683, Elizabeth, daughter of Ezekiel Northend; he died August 8, 1684, and his widow married, October 10, 1686, Ezekiel Mighill. 2. John, born April 16, 1657; mentioned below. 3. William, born May 24, 1659; married Sarah Jewett.

(IV) John Hobson, son of William Hobson (3), was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, April 16, 1657; married, December 4, 1679, Sarah Varnum, daughter of Samuel Varnum, of Chelmsford. He was buried August 25, 1683. His widow married second, Philip Nelson, Jr. Their only child known: 1. John, mentioned below.

(V) John Hobson, son of John Hobson (4), was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, November 10, 1680; married, September 7, 1699, Dorcas Pearson, daughter of John Pearson. She died November 23, 1756. He married second, April 29, 1757, Elizabeth (Story) Hidden, widow of Ebenezer Hidden. She died September 28, 1766, aged about eighty-five years. He was a justice of the peace; deputy to the general court many years; in 1741 speaker of the house of representatives. He died March 20, 1770, aged ninety years. Children, born in Rowley: 1. Hepzibah, born June 13, 1700; married, November 10, 1724, Jeremiah Dow, of Ipswich. 2. Humphrey, born October 1, 1702; died June, 1704-5. 3. Moses, born December 29, 1704; mentioned below. 4. John, born January 19, 1706-7; died July 22, 1719.

(VI) Moses Hobson, son of Hon. John Hobson (5), was born in Rowley, December 29, 1704; married December 1, 1725, Lydia Lancaster, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Platts) Lancaster. Children, born in Rowley and baptized in the church there: 1. Susanna, baptized January 22, 1726-7; died July 24, 1728. 2. John, baptized December 1, 1728; mentioned below. 3. Samuel, baptized July

11, 1731; died September 17, 1739. 4. Daniel, baptized September 3, 1732; died August 2, 1739. 5. Moses, baptized June 2, 1734; died January 13, 1734-5. 6. Moses, baptized December 14, 1735; died September 15, 1739. 7. Susanna, born October 2, 1737; died August 19, 1752. 8. David, baptized March 11, 1738-9; married Elizabeth Clark. 9. Lydia, baptized May 23, 1742; died October 18, 1742. 10. Lydia, baptized February 17, 1744-5; married, April 9, 1765, Moses Dole, of Newbury. 11. Hannah, baptized July 13, 1746; married, January 12, 1768, Nathaniel Merrill, of Atkinson, New Hampshire.

(VII) John Hobson, son of Moses Hobson (6), was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, December 1, 1728. He married there, Martha Pool.

(VIII) Moses Hobson, only child of John Hobson (7), was born in Rowley, 1754. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Thomas Mighill's (Rowley) company of minute-men who marched on the Lexington alarm; also private in Captain Thomas Mighill's company, Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment (late Colonel Samuel Gerish's) (Thirty-eighth) in the summer of 1775. His name appears on a list of casualties in September, 1775. He married Sarah Jewett, and settled in Rowley. Children, born at Rowley: Nathan, mentioned below; Eliphalet, Moses, Aaron, twin of Moses, and Jewett.

(IX) Nathan Hobson, son of Moses Hobson (8), was born in Rowley, where he spent his entire life. He was the proprietor of a general store, manufactured shoes, and owned and operated a farm, deriving a profitable income from these various occupations. He affiliated with the Congregational church. He married Mary Pierce; children, all born at Rowley: 1. William P., born 1812, mentioned below. 2. Elnathan, born 1817. 3. Ebenezer, born 1825. 4. Mary Ann, married William Hutchinson. 5. Sallie, married Aaron Blackington. 6. Ruth, married Mark Perley. 7. Julia, married Moses T. Whittier. 8. Priscilla J., unmarried, living in 1908, at age of eighty-eight years. 9. Elizabeth Ann, married Solomon Nelson. 10. Emily, died unmarried. These children are probably not named in order of birth.

(X) William Pierce Hobson, son of Nathan Hobson (9), was born in Rowley, 1812, reared and educated in his native town. He was a shoe manufacturer throughout the active years of his life, first in Rowley, later

in Georgetown, and subsequently in Haverhill, removing thence in 1850, and there he operated until his retirement from business several years prior to his decease, which occurred March 16, 1901. He was a Republican in politics, and he and his family attended the Congregational church. He married Harriet Lambert, born 1812, died April 1, 1897, daughter of John and Sarah (Bradstreet) Lambert, of Rowley. Children: 1. Mary Frances, born July 23, 1839, widow of Henry Harrison Johnson, a resident of Haverhill; children: William Henry and Caroline Lambert Johnson. 2. John L., mentioned below.

(XI) John Lambert Hobson, only son of William P. and Harriet (Lambert) Hobson, was born in Rowley, October 5, 1841. He attended the schools of Georgetown until ten years of age, after which he was a pupil in the schools of Haverhill, preparing for college in the Haverhill high school. When his studies were completed, at the age of nineteen, he entered the Merrimack Bank as a clerk, remaining for a period of four years. When the internal revenue bureau of the sixth congressional district was established, with central office located in Haverhill. Mr. Hobson was appointed deputy of the first sub-district, which position he held about two and a half years. In June, 1868, he was elected cashier of the Merrimack National Bank, serving in that capacity until August, 1881. In June of that year E. J. M. Hale died, and Mr. Hobson was appointed trustee of his estate and continued as such until July, 1907, when he resigned, since which time he has practically led a retired life. He was instrumental in the formation of the Haverhill Paper Company, served as director and later became president of the company. In 1855 the parties who controlled the Haverhill Paper Company organized the Glue Manufacturing Company of Berlin, New Hampshire, and Mr. Hobson was chosen president of that company. They continued to operate the two mills until January, 1898, when the two plants were sold and transferred to the International Paper Company. Mr. Hobson has been a director of the Merrimack National Bank ever since he was cashier, and is now (1908) vice-president of the institution, having served in that capacity for several years. He is also trustee of the Haverhill Savings Bank, was a member of the Haverhill school board at the time that the Currier school and high school were built, is a member of the Haverhill Board of Trade, is a stockholder in the Haverhill Building As-

sociation, and a member of the Pentucket Club. He is a Republican in politics, and cast his first vote for John A. Andrew for governor.

Mr. Hobson married, November 1, 1871, Ida F., daughter of Ira and Maria A. (McIntire) Noyes. Children: 1. Arthur L., born October 18, 1872, a resident of Brookline, Massachusetts, treasurer of the St. Croix Paper Company; married Alice C. Gale, daughter of General S. H. Gale, of Exeter, New Hampshire; they are the parents of four children: John L., Alice G., Arthur L. and Catherine B. Hobson. 2. Mary Agnes, born February 29, 1884; married, October 30, 1907, Colonel Harvey Clinton Taylor, son of Martin Taylor, of Haverhill; they reside at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He is a member of the staff of Governor C. M. Floyd.

The surname is an ancient
FORBES Scotch family name, originally a place-name, according to the best authorities. For many centuries the family has been numerous and prominent in Scotland. The surname Fobes appears to be a variation in spelling of the surname Forbes. The early generations of the family at Bridgewater, Massachusetts, all held to the spelling Fobes, occasionally Vobes, as Fales was occasionally spelled Vales. As the later generations have taken to the ancient form of Forbes, again, we have followed that spelling through the sketch. No connection is found to exist between the Fobes and Forbes or Forbush families of Westborough, descendants of Daniel Forbes, an early settler of Cambridge, and it is quite likely that the Bridgewater family was from an English branch of the family. A search of English records, however, does not reveal the surname Vobes or Fobes. That spelling seems to be an American form. The immigrant came earlier than any Scotch pioneers and settled in a community that was almost if not entirely of English stock. The name of Forbes is found in the Scotch counties of Aberdeen and Argyle before the year 1200. It is one of the most honorable and distinguished names of Scotland. Of the noble family of this name Burke says: "The surname of Forbes was assumed from the lands of Forbes, Aberdeen county, granted by Alexander II (1249) about the middle of the thirteenth century, to the progenitors of this noble family."

(I) John De Forbes, first of the family on record, was a man of rank and importance in the reign of King William the Lion, 1214.

(II) Fergus De Forbes, son of John (1), was his heir.

(III) Alexander De Forbes, eldest son of Fergus (2), was his successor. He lost his life in defence of the castle of Urquhart, in Murray, against Edward I. The fortress was taken by storm after a gallant resistance and the whole garrison put to the sword, none escaping but the wife of the governor, who fled to Ireland and there gave birth soon afterward to a son.

(IV) Alexander Forbes, posthumous son of Alexander (3), returned to Scotland and attaching himself to the fortunes of Robert Bruce, obtained grants of land equivalent to those of which his father had been despoiled. He fell at the battle of Dublin, 1332.

(V) Sir John Forbes, Knight, son of Alexander Forbes (4), married Elizabeth, daughter of Kennedy of Dunure, an ancestor of the noble house of Cassilis, by whom he had four sons—Sir Alexander; Duncan, the celebrated lord-president of the court of session; John; Duncan-George.

(VI) Sir Alexander Forbes, son of Sir John Forbes (5), went to France to oppose the English under Henry V, with one hundred horses and forty lances. He was elevated to the peerage of Scotland by James II, prior to 1436, by the title of Baron Forbes. He married Lady Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of George, Earl of Angus, and granddaughter of Robert II, King of Scotland. He died in 1448.

(VII) James Forbes, the second baron, son of Sir Alexander (6), married Lady Egidia Keith and had one daughter and three sons. His son Duncan was ancestor of the Forbes of Pitsligo. His son Patrick was the ancestor of the Forbes who were earls of Granard in Ireland. Burke gives sixteen barons in this line, some of them very distinguished men. John, sixth baron, was executed for high treason, July 17, 1537. Alexander, tenth baron, adopted the profession of arms and served with considerable renown under Gustavus Adolphus of Sweden, attaining the rank of lieutenant-general. He was sent to Ireland in 1643 by his own government for the purpose of suppressing the rebellion there. William, twelfth baron, was in the privy council of King William. The barony of Forbes is the first on the Union roll, and as such takes rank before all the lords of parliament. The arms are: Azure, three bears' heads, couped argent, muzzle, gules. Crest: A stag's head, attired proper. Motto: "Grace me guide." Seat, Castle Forbes, Aberdeenshire.

(I) John Forbes, (Fobes or Vobes, as the name was variously spelled), was the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America. He was a proprietor in Duxbury, Massachusetts, and is mentioned in the court records as early as August 5, 1636. He was a tailor by trade. He was "able to bear arms" in 1643. He removed to Bridgewater and owned land at Powder Point in 1636. He died about 1661, leaving a proved nuncupative will, July 31, 1662, witnessed by William Brett and Arthur Harris. He bequeaths to wife and two eldest sons; to daughter Mary; his brother Experience Mitchell to help the wife and children. Children: 1. John, died at Sandwich, 1661. 2. Edward, mentioned below. 3. Mary, 4. Caleb, settled in Norwich. 5. William, married Elizabeth, daughter of Constant Southworth, about 1667, and settled at Little Camp; was in King Philip's War under Captain Church. 6. Joshua, fell with Captain Michael Pierce, near Attleborough, 1676. 7. Elizabeth.

(II) Edward Forbes, son of John Forbes (I), died 1732; married Elizabeth, daughter of John Howland. Children, born at Bridgewater: 1. Elizabeth, born 1677; married Joseph Keith. 2. John, born 1679. 3. Mary, born 1681. 4. Bethia, born 1683; married, 1703, Samuel Keith. 5. Hannah, born 1686; married, 1710, Timothy Keith. 6. Ephraim, born 1688. 7. Joshua, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin. 9. William.

(III) Joshua Forbes, son of Edward Forbes (2), born in Bridgewater, 1689, died 1762; married first, 1711, Abigail, daughter of Peter Dunbar; married second, 1754, Mercy Churchill, of Plympton. Children, born at Bridgewater, all by first wife: 1. Bethia, born 1712. 2. Hannah, born 1713. 3. Joshua, born 1715; mentioned below. 4. Mary, born 1717; married Robert Washburn. 5. Leah, born 1720; married Israel Washburn. 6. Betty, born 1724. 7. Abigail, born 1728; married, 1753, Daniel Snow.

(IV) Joshua Forbes, son of Joshua Forbes (3), born 1715; married, 1740, Esther, daughter of Nicholas Porter, of Abington. Children, born at Bridgewater: 1. Azariah, born 1741. 2. Daniel, born 1742. 3. Ruth, born 1744; married, 1763, Ebenezer Alden, of Middleborough. 4. Abigail, born 1747; married, 1772, Joseph Cowen. 5. Joshua, born 1744. 6. Caleb, born 1750; married Susanna, daughter of Ebenezer Keith, of Lyme, Connecticut. 7. Robert, born 1753. 8. Solomon, mentioned below.

(V) Solomon Forbes, son of Joshua Forbes

(4), was born in 1756, and was a soldier in the revolution, the name being spelled Fobes. He was in Captain Joseph Keith's company, Colonel Cotton's regiment, September 25 to October 3, 1777, and marched to Tiverton on a secret expedition. Children: 1. Laban, mentioned below. 2. Martin.

(VI) Laban Forbes, son of Solomon Forbes (5), was born April 22, 1797, and died September 14, 1871. He married, in 1816, Hannah Richmond, and had children: 1. Mary Ann, born January 17, 1817. 2. Laban Porter, born April 18, 1826; see forward. 3. Martha Washington, born February 22, 1828. 4. Hannah Morton. 5. Helen M.

(VII) Laban Porter Forbes, son of Laban Forbes (6), was born April 18, 1826, and died January 11, 1895. He married January 22, 1852, Hannah (Snow) Perkins, daughter of John Perkins, M. D., and Sarah (Snow) Perkins, of Middleborough, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Rev. John P., born March 25, 1855, mentioned below. 2. George Walter Snow, born November 14, 1861; died February 17, 1896.

(VIII) Rev. John Perkins Forbes, son of Laban Porter Forbes (7), was born in Middleborough, Massachusetts, March 25, 1855. He received his early schooling in Middleborough and Worcester, Massachusetts, and later studied with private tutors. He studied law at Worcester, but finally chose the ministry for his profession, entering the Harvard Divinity School in 1877, where he pursued a special course of study. He was ordained minister of the Unitarian Church, September 11, 1878, in Westborough, Massachusetts, continuing until 1882, when he accepted a pastorate at Arlington, Massachusetts. In 1887 he resigned as minister at Arlington and became minister of the Unitarian Church at Taunton, Massachusetts. From 1887 to 1898 he preached at Taunton. His next charge was in Brooklyn, New York, where he is minister of the Church of the Saviour, his present pastorate. For a number of years he has been a director of the American Unitarian Association, and has recently been appointed one of the Billings lecturers for the association in the middle west and south. He married, June 22, 1876, Maria Almy Sawyer, born March 17, 1855, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Lund) Sawyer, of Sterling, Massachusetts. Their only child is Roger Sawyer, mentioned below.

(IX) Rev. Roger Sawyer Forbes, son of Rev. John Perkins Forbes (8), was born in

Westborough, October 24, 1878. He attended Bristol Academy at Taunton, Massachusetts, and Phillips Academy at Andover, Massachusetts, where he was graduated in 1896. He graduated at Harvard College in 1900, and at the Harvard Divinity School in 1903. He was ordained and installed as minister of the Unitarian Church at Dedham, Massachusetts, December 2, 1903. In February, 1908, he accepted a call to the ministry of the First Parish Church of Dorchester, his present charge.

Mr. Forbes married, November 13, 1907, Mary Angeline Low, born March 27, 1873, daughter of Chauncey E. and Mary T. (Frothingham) Low, of Brooklyn, New York.

(I) Nicholas Patch, immigrant PATCH ancestor, was baptized June 26, 1597, in South Petherton, Somerset, near Burlescomb, England. He was the son of Nicholas and Jane Patch. He and his brother, Edmund Patch, settled in Salem, Massachusetts. They had also a brother John. Edmund's daughter Elizabeth is given the honor by genealogists of being the first female child born of English parents in Salem and of the Massachusetts colony. Nicholas Patch was a proprietor in Salem in 1637, coming to Salem the year before. He was admitted a freeman in 1639. He joined the Beverly church April 14, 1650. He was a farmer, and prominent in the church and town. He was one of the founders of Beverly, Massachusetts, where he died November, 1673. He married Elizabeth Brackenburgh, daughter of Richard Brackenburgh. She was born 1629, died January 14, 1716. It seems that some authorities believe that Elizabeth Patch, the first female child born in Salem, was Elizabeth (Brackenburgh) Patch, instead of the Elizabeth stated above. Children of Nicholas and Elizabeth Patch: 1. James, born in England. 2. John, ancestor of the Beverly families. 3. Thomas, born in Salem in 1640, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Patch, son of Nicholas Patch (I), was born in Salem in 1640. He was admitted a freeman in 1670 and was representative to the general court in 1689. He married (first) Mary A. Lovett. He married (second) Mary Scott, daughter of Thomas Scott, of Ipswich. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 8, 1666. 2. Marah, February 3, 1669. 3. Thomas, July 19, 1674. 4. James, 1677, married Rebecca Byles. 5. Stephen, April 12, 1680. 6. Isaac, born about 1682. 7. Ephraim. 8. Timothy, mentioned below. 9. Simon.

(III) Timothy Patch, son of Thomas Patch (2), born about 1678, died June 24, 1748. He resided in Wenham, Massachusetts. His will was dated December 6, 1745, and bequeaths to sons Timothy and Samuel his land in Wenham; to daughters Marie Clark and Deborah Patch, and to grandson John Kellum, child of his daughter Sarah, deceased. He owned land also in Ipswich. He married, November 18, 1705, Elizabeth Pousland, of Ipswich. The marriage was recorded at Beverly. Children, born at Wenham: 1. Elizabeth, born November 23, 1706. 2. Timothy, September 13, 1708, mentioned below. 3. Anna, March 5, 1711-12. 4. Sarah, December 15, 1714, married, January 8, 1740, John Kellum. 5. Margaret, May 6, 1718, married, October 3, 1745, Ebenezer Clark. 6. Deborah, October 6, 1721, married, December 5, 1751, Nathaniel Bragg. 7. Samuel, July 14, 1726, married, February 14, 1744-45, Abigail Williams.

(IV) Timothy Patch, son of Timothy Patch (3), was born September 13, 1708. He married (first) at Ipswich, November 18, 1731, Rachel Woodbury, who died September 10, 1758. He married (second), intentions dated June 16, 1759, Thomasin Davis, of Gloucester. Children of first wife, born in Wenham: 1. Andrew, born February 16, 1732-33. 2. Elizabeth, September 25, 1734. 3. Isaac, March 12, 1735-39. 4. Mary, February 18, 1737-38. 5. Mark, July 25, 1740. 6. Rachel, July 21, 1742. 7. Timothy, October 14, 1744, died July 23, 1746. 8. Timothy, August 17, 1746; mentioned below. 9. Sarah, August 8, 1748. 10. Anna, baptized June 23, 1751, died young. Children of second wife: 11. Anna, May 28, 1760, died young. 12. Anna, July 2, 1762. 13. Mayo Greenleaf, February 21, 1766.

(V) Timothy Patch, son of Timothy Patch (4), was born August 17, 1746, at Wenham, Massachusetts. He was in the revolution, serving as a private in Captain Peter Coburn's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's Twenty-seventh regiment; muster rolls dated August 1, 1775; enlisted July 13, 1775; service eighteen days; also company return, September 26, 1775; also company receipts for wages for September and October, 1775, dated at Cambridge; also order for bounty coat or its equivalent in money, dated Cambridge Camp, November 20, 1775. During the time of his service he was a resident of Tewksbury. He was a man of marked individuality and much force of character. He married, and among his children had a son Timothy, mentioned below. There were a number of other children but

the writer finds that the records of this generation are not complete.

(VI) Timothy Patch, son of Timothy Patch (5), according to the records found by the writer, was born about 1790. He settled at Sunburst, New Hampshire, where he died October 1, 1868, having lost his life by accidental choking. He was twice married. His second wife was Mary (Proctor) Patch, who died at Amherst, New Hampshire, January 27, 1872. Children by first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born 1825, died in September, 1845. 2. George, born 1827, resides at Hollis, New Hampshire. Children of second wife: 3. Cyrus, born July 25, 1832, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born 1835, married, December 2, 1879, Frank Abbott. 5. Susan, born 1838, married George D. Reed, of Winchester, Massachusetts, September 6, 1866; she died June 11, 1876; one son, Frederick Reed.

(VII) Cyrus Patch, son of Timothy Patch (6), born at Amherst, New Hampshire, July 25, 1832, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 20, 1889. He was educated in the schools of his native town, and as was the custom of those days worked at intervals on his father's farm at Amherst. He was an apt scholar, and put to good use the limited time he had for study. He taught school for some time. Being ambitious to succeed in life, he sought a broader field for development, and finally engaged in the meat business at Billerica, Massachusetts. He next removed to Winchester, Massachusetts, where he continued in the meat and provision trade on his own account. His next undertaking was at Stoneham, where he engaged in the coal and wood trade and dealt in warehouse supplies. In 1874 he engaged in the coal and wood business at Quincy, and continued successfully in this line of enterprise the remainder of his active years. Throughout the entire period of his business career, Mr. Patch zealously maintained a high standard of business ethics, and was regarded as a valued and useful citizen. Politically he was an Independent, voting according to his convictions. His religious affiliations were with the Congregational church. He married Sarah Maria Smith, born at Sanbornton, New Hampshire, March 22, 1836, died January 18, 1883. She was a daughter of Langdon and Sarah A. (Crosby) Smith. Her father was born in 1810, at Sanbornton, New Hampshire, and died February 21, 1894. Her mother was born at Amherst, New Hampshire. They had one son, Gardner Hoyt Smith, who married a Miss Nichols, of

Winchester, Massachusetts. Children of Cyrus and Sarah Maria (Smith) Patch: 1. Frank Smith, born January 26, 1860, mentioned below. 2. Winslow Proctor, October 22, 1866. 3. Clara Alice, April 6, 1869, married W. H. Way. 4. Marion Crosby, October 18, 1874.

(VIII) Frank Smith Patch, son of Cyrus Patch (7), was born in Amherst, New Hampshire, January 26, 1860. His elementary education was acquired in the public schools of Amherst, Winchester and Stoneham, Massachusetts. He also attended the McCollum Institute at Mt. Vernon for some time, which was supplemented by a course in French's Business College in Boston. Upon taking up the practical duties of business he entered his father's office at Quincy, and under his tuition learned the details of the coal and wood trade, which he soon mastered successfully, and in 1885 succeeded his father in the coal and wood business at Quincy. Not unlike his worthy ancestor, Mr. Patch is a progressive and enterprising citizen, and has become identified with the material and social interests of Quincy. He is the proprietor of the Meadow Brook Ice Company of Quincy, and is a member of the board of directors of the National Mount Wallaston Bank of Quincy. He is a member of Rural Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Quincy, and the Granite City Club. Politically he follows the precepts of his father, and is independent.

He married (first), April 12, 1883, Mary J. King, born at Boston, September, 25, 1857, died January 4, 1886, a daughter of Benjamin and Martha King. Mr. Patch married (second), September 5, 1890, Mercy L. Phillips, born February 22, 1868, daughter of Horace and Mary (Lincoln) Phillips. Child of first wife, born at Quincy: Frank King, born December 28, 1885. Child of second wife: Eric C., born November 18, 1892.

The Swan family of England is widely distributed in various counties, and included many noble families. Most of the coats-of arms have the swan as an emblem. The Swan family of Kent has: Az. a swan ppr. The family at Southfleet and Denton Court, Kent, has: Az. a chev. ermine between three swans ar. Crest: A demi-talbot saliant gu. collared or. The name is varied in spelling, as Swann, Swanns, Swans, Swain, Swayne, Swaine, but Swan seems to be the original surname, suggested by the fowl, as many kindred names: Crane, Bird, Swallow, Sparrow, etc.

(I) John Swan, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, 1620, died June 5, 1708, in his eighty-fourth year. He came to Watertown, Massachusetts, and was brought up in the family of Thomas Bittlestone, who provided by his will dated November 3, 1640, that his widow Elizabeth should be served five years by the boy, John Swan, and she should then pay him five pounds. He was a proprietor of Watertown in 1642, but removed to Cambridge in the section called Menotomy, where his posterity have lived ever since, now Arlington, Massachusetts. He was a farmer. He belonged to the church, but for some unknown reason was excommunicated in 1684. It would seem that he was not easily moved from his purpose, good or bad, for in that day, when excommunication was regarded as an effectual bar against salvation, he withstood the power of the church more than twenty years, but finally in extreme old age he made his peace with his brethren in the church and was restored to communion December 22, 1706. He died June 5, 1708, aged eighty seven, as written on his gravestone. His wife Mary died February 11, 1702, aged sixty-nine. He married, January 1, 1650-51, Rebecca Palfrey, who died July 12, 1654; married (second), March 2, 1655-56, Mary Pratt. He had two sons in King Philip's war. He was taxed in Charlestown in 1688. Children: 1. Ruth, born March 10, 1652. 2. Gershom, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born May 1, 1657, died March 1, 1652. 4. Mary, born May 2, 1659. 5. Elizabeth, born July 14, 1661, married Ezekiel Richardson, of Woburn, July 27, 1687. 6. Lydia, born July 28, 1663. 7. John, born May 1, 1665, resided in Woburn, 1712. 8. Hannah, born February 27, 1667. 9. Ebenezer, born November 14, 1672. Had ten children in 1670.

(II) Gershom Swan, son of John Swan (1), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 30, 1654. He married, December 20, 1677, Sarah Hoken. He settled in Menotomy, where he died July 2, 1708, his wife Sarah surviving him. He was taxed in Charlestown in 1688. Children, born in Menotomy: 1. Sarah, born about 1679, died unmarried April 25, 1699. 2. Rebecca, born August 24, 1681, died young. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Ruth, born December 25, 1685, married Theophilus Richardson, of Woburn, July 1, 1714. 5. Abigail, born February 12, 1686-87, married John Richardson, of Woburn. 6. Lydia, born November 10, 1689, married William Mansur, of Medford, Feb-

ruary 2, 1714-15. 7. Rebecca, born 1698, married, February 2, 1714-15, George Abbot. Perhaps other children.

(III) John Swan, son of Gershom Swan (2), was born at Menotomy, Massachusetts, October 3, 1683. He inherited the homestead at Menotomy, being the only son. He died March 31, 1752. He married Elizabeth ———, who died December 21, 1723, aged twenty-eight. He married (second), May 25, 1725, Mary Cowdrey, of Reading, Massachusetts, who died October 28, 1780, aged eighty-five. Children, born at Menotomy: 1. John, baptized April 12, died June 11, 1719. 2. Timothy, born August 3, 1720. 3. Elizabeth, born October 12, 1722. Children of second wife: 4. Esther, born March 15, 1725-26, married, April 19, 1759, Zebadiah Richardson. 5. John, baptized August 4, 1728. 6. Gershom, baptized August 10, 1729, died young. 7. Susanna, born October 4, 1730, married Joseph Parks, Jr., of Concord, 1753, or Samuel Watts, of Woburn, April 4, 1757. 8. William, born September 4, 1737, published to Lucy Robbins, of Boston, March 15, 1759.

(IV) John Swan, son of John Swan, was born in Cambridge, 1728, baptized August 4, 1728, died at Cambridge, October 26, 1804. He was admitted to the precinct church at Menotomy, July 3, 1757, and was precinct collector in 1761. He was taxed from 1765 to 1773 in Charlestown. He married (published January 15, 1774) Mary Richardson, of Stoneham, who died September 18, 1826, aged eighty-two years. His will is dated 1800, proved December 22, 1804, devising to his first three sons. His farm was part of the original homestead. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Reuben, born March 27, 1778, baptized April 5, 1778, called the father of Charlestown; married, December 2, 1804, Ruth Teel; seven of their sons were school teachers. 3. William, born March 21, 1781. 4. Molly, born November 10, 1783, died unmarried. 5. Stephen, born October 20, 1785, marketman, married Betsey Tucker. The foregoing were all baptized in the West Cambridge church.

(V) John Swan, son of John Swan (4), was born in West Cambridge or Menotomy, Massachusetts, January 10, 1775, and baptized in the precinct church January 14, 1778. He married (published October 12), 1816, Sarah Hall Mason. He died at West Cambridge, September 6, 1864, aged eighty years; his wife died October 17, 1866, aged seventy years. He was educated in the public schools at West Cambridge and at Phillips Academy, Andover.

Massachusetts. At the age of fourteen, while riding horseback, he was thrown, his foot being caught fast in the stirrup, and dragged for a long distance, injuring one leg so badly that it had to be amputated, and he had to use a crutch the remainder of his life. When a young man he taught school at West Cambridge. He also learned the trade of shoemaking, and finally in company with his brothers took charge of his father's farm. In 1818 he bought a farm at Woburn, on Gardner's Row, formerly the Edward Gardner estate, and carried on farming there the remainder of his life. Notwithstanding his crippled condition he was a man of great industry, and contrived to do all his farm work except plowing and mowing. He raised large crops of peaches for which he found a market in Lynn and Salem. He was well-to-do and lent money to a considerable extent. He was originally of the Unitarian belief, but later in life joined the Baptist church. He was very pious and lived an exemplary christian life. He was a Whig in politics and held sundry town offices. Children: 1. John, born August 25, 1817, married, January 1, 1843, Sarah Jane Fiske, died December 10, 1890. 2. Sarah, born May 18, 1819, died February 5, 1905; married, September 18, 1845, Cyrus Butters, of Burlington, born February 5, 1823, died September 1, 1891. 3. Charles, mentioned below. 4. George, born March 16, 1823, married, October 25, 1852, Sarah Elizabeth Marshall, of Middleborough, Massachusetts. 5. Benjamin Mason, born March 20, 1825, died February 17, 1907; married, November 26, 1850, Sarah Abbie Cloutman, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. 6. Elmira, born January 18, 1828, married, March 13, 1855, Samuel Hubbard Davis, of Woburn. 7. Claraman, died young. 8. Lucy Belknap, died young. 9. Stephen, born June 20, 1838, married, May 17, 1864, Susan Parker, of Reading, Massachusetts.

(VI) Charles Swan, son of John Swan (5), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, now Winchester, March 8, 1821. He was brought up on his father's farm, acquiring the usual common school education of a farmer's son of that period, the district school then being in West Cambridge a short distance from the family home. He early started to work for his father, driving the milk wagon to Charlestown and Boston for a few years, subsequently entering the employ of Joseph Butterfield at West Cambridge, shortly after his marriage, where he remained about twelve years at market gardening and farming. In

1859 he removed to West Medford, Massachusetts, where he became superintendent of the Edward Brooks farm, now the Elm farm, near the Mystic river, one of the largest market farms in that section. In 1870 he purchased the Oliver Parker farm at the West End, Woburn, Cambridge street, of some twenty odd acres in the best farming section. He began market gardening for himself and became a successful farmer, raising general produce for the Boston market, his son Charles Parker, taking charge of the marketing of the products in the Boston market. After a number of years he sold the farm to ——— Heald and purchased a smaller one at Billerica, Massachusetts, where he remained a few years, engaging in milk raising and general produce. He subsequently sold this place and moved to Lexington, Massachusetts. He was employed by the Boston & Maine railroad at East Cambridge, Massachusetts, in their machine shops in the supply department, having charge of all supplies, such as oils, tools, etc., used in the repairing department. He was upright and honorable, of retired habits, though very jovial, and of temperance principles, and was well liked by all. He was a Universalist in religion, and in politics formerly a Jacksonian Democrat, but in his latter years a Republican, because of his dislike of the rank and file of the Democratic party.

Charles Swan married (first), April 21, 1846, Mary Richardson Parker, born in Woburn, Massachusetts, September 7, 1823, died in Woburn, October 21, 1869, of consumption, daughter of David J. and Rebecca (Carter) Parker, of Woburn, the former of whom was a farmer. Children: 1. Mary Ellen, born October 5, 1846, died April 29, 1872; married James Henry Russell, of Arlington, Massachusetts; children: i. George Henry, born May 27, 1866, married, April 29, 1895, Ellen Shean, of Arlington; children: Mary Ellen, born September 13, 1899, and George Henry, Jr., born March 21, 1902. ii. James Lewis, born May 29, 1869, married, May 24, 1893, Margaret Jane Roden, of Arlington; children: Helen Margaret, born January 29, 1894; Grace Louise, February 21, 1895; Ruth Mildred, February 14, 1898. 2. Lucy Rebecca, born May 7, 1848, died at West Medford, December 11, 1863. 3. Charles Parker, mentioned below. 4. Hannah Eliza, born March 20, 1859, unmarried. Mr. Swan married (second) Sarah Hines.

(VII) Charles Parker Swan, son of Charles Swan (6), was born at West Cambridge,

Massachusetts, now Arlington, February 25, 1853. Very little schooling was gained in his native town, as he removed with his parents to West Medford, Massachusetts, 1859, where he entered the public schools, graduating from the high school. He then removed with his parents to Woburn, Massachusetts, where he attended the Warren Academy, assisting his father on the farm. He subsequently entered the employ of E. T. Cowdrey & Company, manufacturers of pickles and preserves, on Broad street, Boston, as clerk, and there remained two years. He then entered the employ of Jeremiah Russell on Medford street, Arlington, dealer in live and dressed poultry, where he remained five years, gaining a thorough knowledge of the business from the gathering of the poultry to dressing and marketing it in the Boston market. His experience under Mr. Russell fitted him to soon enter the business for himself, on Mystic street, Arlington, and he found a ready market at Faneuil Hall Market, Boston, at wholesale, among the marketmen. After a time he removed to West Everett and entered the employ of Amos B. Harris, a prosperous milk merchant of that city, where he remained one year. Seeing a future in this line of business, he purchased the business of Mr. Harris and established a large and lucrative trade among the first families of Everett and Malden. Mr. Swan does not raise his milk, but contracts with D. Whiting & Son, Boston, milk contractors, for his product. At present Mr. Swan runs two wagons, supplying a large number of patrons. His plant is at his home, 12 Bradford street, Everett, which he built in 1895. Mr. Swan, like most of the Swan family, by his thrift and energy has made a success of life and is highly respected by his fellow-citizens. He and his family attend the First Universalist Church at Malden, and he is a member of the Men's Universalist Club. He is a Republican in politics, but has never held public office.

Charles P. Swan married, October 30, 1895, Mary Louise Gray, born at Southbridge, Massachusetts, November 1, 1862, daughter of Henry C. Gray, editor of the *Malden Mirror*, and Mary (Wilson) Gray, of Malden. Children: 1. Charles Parker, Jr., born August 24, 1897. 2. Emma Louise, July 17, 1899. 3. Harold Gray, June 15, 1901.

"Stopworth, a town of Cheshire," seems in 1644 to be the name for Stockport; in 1538, Stopford; and in 1545, Stopforthe. The quo-

tation (from the *Stockport Advertiser*) refers to the grant of arms to Peter Dodge in 1306. It says "a family named Dodge held a small property in Offerton in the reign of Elizabeth, and were of Holliday Hill, in the same township, in the middle of the last century. Dodge Fold is the name of a small hamlet in Offerton, having acquired its name from some yeoman of the family. Perhaps the most tangible evidence that the Dodges of Essex county, Massachusetts, are descended from Peter Dodge of Stopworth, Cheshire, is found in a letter from the poet Tupper to Robert Dodge, of New York, in 1847, while the latter believed he was descended from William or Richard Dodge. A few extracts from this letter will be interesting in this place and also will be found pertinent to the subject of our present narrative:

"Long before Virginia was christened, aye, long before Columbus found out your western world, your goodly ancestry were of honorable station in the dear 'Old Land' and gladdened Norfolk and Kent and Cheshire with all the hospitality of good old English gentlemen, all of the olden time." * * "Now let me tell you that this is a point of respectability which many an ennobled man cannot boast, and I think it is one too, which gives secret satisfaction, even to a republican nature.

"In the Herald College a manuscript volume of the time of Charles II has the following entry: DODGE (Cheshire). Barry of 6 or and sa: on a pale gule: a woman's dug distilling milk proper. In the College Books we find the second coat granted to Peter Dodge, Stopworth, Cheshire temp: Edward I, the crest being a demi sea lion. These arms are repeated in three different MS. volumes in the College Library; once in pen and ink and twice in colors; with one is a notice of three generations of Dodges, with another, where the arms of Houghton and Dodge are in juxtaposition, is a record of the marriage of John Houghton, alderman, and sheriff of London, to one of the Dodges."

In this place we have only to deal with the descendants of Richard Dodge, who was the second son of John Dodge and his wife Margery, of Somersetshire, England, but neither of whom ever emigrated to America. The children of John and Margery Dodge were William, Richard, Michael and Mary, the last two of whom remained in England and died there. Therefore the American ancestors of the Essex county Dodges were the sons William and Richard. William Dodge came

to Salem in 1629 and died between the years 1685 and 1692. He is supposed to have been born as early as 1604.

(I) Richard Dodge appeared at Salem in 1638, and "desired accommodation." As immigrants were admitted to the colony only by applying to the town and obtaining leave, it is reasonably certain that Richard came over in 1638, and as the king at that time was opposing emigration from England, it is probable that Richard Dodge left without royal permission. It was learned from the parish register of East Coker, Somersetshire, England, that in 1628, Richard Dodge, son of Richard, was baptized. On September 7, 1630, Margery, daughter of Richard, was buried. December 29, 1631, John, son of Richard, was baptized. April 19, 1635, Marie Dodge, daughter of Richard and Edith, was baptized.

After living for a time at Salem on land of his brother William, Richard Dodge settled on "Dodge row," in North Beverly, in a neighborhood which for more than a century afterward was a principal seat of residence of various members of the family, chiefly descendants of Richard. The immigrant himself evidently gave more attention to farming than to town and public affairs, although he was a member of the church and a liberal contributor to its support. Both he and his wife Edith were members of the church before 1648, as is shown by the records during the pastorate of Rev. John Fiske. It is also evident that he had a high appreciation of the value of an education, for in 1653, in a list of twenty-one subscribers to Harvard College, his name ranks first, while the next largest sum given was only one-fourth as much as his subscription. He made a public donation of a piece of his land for a burial ground. Richard Dodge died June 15, 1671, leaving an estate valued at the large sum of 1764 pounds 2 shillings, which was divided among his heirs, his wife and children, according to the provisions of his will. His wife Edith survived her husband seven years and died June 27, 1678, at the age of seventy-five years. She made a will, and the inventory of her property disclosed a very considerable estate in lands and other property. Children of Richard and Edith Dodge: 1. John, baptized in England, December 29, 1631; died October 11, 1711; lived at North Beverly. 2. Mary, born in England in 1632; died August 18, 1710; married Zachary Herrick. 3. Sarah, baptized 1644; died 1726; married Peter Woodbury, born 1640, and died in 1704. 4. Richard, born 1643; died April 13, 1705; lived

at Wenham. 5. Samuel, born 1645; died December 4, 1705; lived at Ipswich. 6. Edward, date of birth unknown; died February 13, 1727; lived at North Beverly. 7. Joseph, born 1651; died August 10, 1716; lived at North Beverly.

(II) Edward, son of Richard and Edith Dodge, died February 13, 1727. Like his own father and other of his relatives, Edward Dodge was often chosen to town offices, such as constable and collector of taxes, grand juror, trial juror, surveyor of highways, selectman, and member of various committees charged with some special duty. That he was of a kindly disposition was shown by his living many years with only a verbal agreement with his brother Joseph about the division of real estate held by them in common, and that only six years after reducing the agreement to writing he deeded his house and buildings and about two thirds of his land to his own sons, Edward and Mark, to be held jointly by them until they saw fit to divide it. The will of Edward Dodge, dated February 17, 1714-15, mentions wife Mary; sons Edward, Mark and Jonathan; daughters Mary Woodbury, Edith Wood, Ruth Balch, Eleanor and Hannah. Edward and Mark were named as his executors. Edward Dodge married, April 30, 1673, Mary Haskell, daughter of William Haskell, who was born about 1620, and was connected with the family of Roger Haskell, of Salem. He appears first in Gloucester in 1643, and in 1645 mention is made of him at Planter's Neck. In 1656 he had returned to Gloucester and settled on the west side of Annisquam river, where he owned land. The public offices to which he was elected show that he was a prominent and useful citizen. He was selectman several years, and represented Gloucester at the general court six times in the course of twenty years. In 1681 he was appointed by the general court, lieutenant of the trainband, and later became its captain. He also was one of the early deacons of the First church. He married, November 16, 1643, Mary, daughter of Walter Tybbot; she died August 16, 1693, and William died August 20 of the same year. Children of Edward and Mary (Haskell) Dodge: 1. Mary, born April 21, 1675; married Peter Woodbury. 2. Elinor, married Thomas Bray, of Beverly, January 29, 1717. 3. Jonathan, born July 3, 1679; married (published January 20, 1701-2) Esther Friend. 4. Edith, born January 3, 1681; died November 3, 1743; married March 9, 1709, Israel Wood. 5. Ruth, born August 16, 1685;

died January 9, 1727; married Israel Balch. 6. Hannah, born 1692; married June 15, 1720, Samuel Curtis. 7. Mark, born 1694; married (first) Sarah Dodge of Wenham; married (second) Elizabeth Woodbury.

(III) Mark, youngest of the children of Edward and Mary (Haskell) Dodge, was born at North Beverly in 1694, and died before the final settlement of his father's estate. His own will was dated October 9, 1765, and proved April 2, 1787. He married (first) November 29, 1717, Sarah, daughter of Josiah and Sarah (Fiske) Dodge. She died December 14, 1718, and he married (second) January 25, 1721-2, Elizabeth Woodbury, daughter of Isaac Woodbury, of Ipswich. By his first wife Mark Dodge had one child, and by his second marriage ten children: 1. Eleanor, born December 1, 1718; married November 10, 1742, Elisha Dodge. 2. Mark, born November 8, 1722; married December 21, 1742, Lucy Edwards. 3. Benjamin, born September 21, 1724; married, 1754, Lydia Dodge. 4. Elizabeth, baptized December 11, 1726; probably died young. 5. Ezra, born May 5, 1728; married Hannah Whitting, of Haverhill. 6. Samuel, baptized November 8, 1730; probably died young. 7. Sarah, born March 11, 1732; married September, 1752, Peter Dodge. 8. Anna, born December 24, 1734; probably died young. 9. Elizabeth, born October 21, 1735; married (first) James Rea; (second) Peter Woodbury. 10. Emma, born January 15, 1738-9; married May 12, 1761, Joseph Perkins. 11. Asa, born December 29, 1741; married December, 1765, Sarah Trask.

(IV) Benjamin, third child and second son of Mark and Elizabeth (Woodbury) Dodge, was born September 21, 1724, and died October 10, 1797. He was of Beverly, and while living there was a seafaring man, in the course of his voyage having visited nearly every important seaport in the world. In the later years of his life he abandoned the sea and took up his abode in New Boston, New Hampshire, where he owned land in June, 1778. He married, June 19, 1754, Mrs. Lydia Dodge, born 1734, died in New Boston, May 8, 1830, aged ninety-six years. Their children, all born in Beverly: 1. Antipas, baptized November 30, 1755; died same day. 2. Benjamin, born April 13, 1758; married Eunice Boutwell. 3. Gideon, born August 1, 1760; married Polly Jones, of Amherst, New Hampshire. 4. Antipas, born February 4, 1769; married Jerusha, daughter of Ammi Dodge.

(V) Antipas, youngest child of Benjamin and Lydia Dodge, was born in February, 1769, and died April 10, 1832. He married at New Boston, New Hampshire, Jerusha Dodge, born March 29, 1777, died May 20, 1847, daughter of Ammi Dodge, who was a son of Thomas Dodge, who was a son of Andrew Dodge, who was a son of John Dodge, who was a son of Richard Dodge, the immigrant ancestor. Antipas and Jerusha Dodge lived in New Boston, New Hampshire, and had children: 1. Mark, born December 8, 1792; died November 15, 1849; married Eliza Wilson, of New Boston. 2. Lydia, born September 21, 1795; died February 5, 1832; married William Dodge, of New Boston. 3. Levina, born March 1, 1797; died March, 1891; married Elzaphan Dodge. 4. Lucy, born May 17, 1802; married Ralph Holbrook, of Bedford, New Hampshire. 5. Lucinda, born August 8, 1804; died November 5, 1878; married Levi Chamberlain, of New Boston. 6. Relief, born March 22, 1807; died January 20, 1859. 7. Benjamin, born March 23, 1810; died April 4, 1877; married Eliza Kendall, of Mt. Vernon. 8. Aaron, born August 7, 1812; died February 3, 1886; married Abby Mears, of Beverly, Massachusetts. 9. Annis, born December 30, 1814; born dead. 10. Plumer, born September 28, 1814; died May 22, 1852, in Burke county, Georgia. 11. Levi, born April 21, 1820; married Eliza Kelso, of New Boston.

(VI) Mark, eldest child of Antipas and Jerusha Dodge, was born probably in New Boston, New Hampshire, December 8, 1792, and died at Sunapee, New Hampshire, (formerly Wendell), November 15, 1849. He was a farmer by principal occupation, and enjoyed much celebrity as a wood chopper. Under the old military organization of the state he held a commission as captain of militia; but at the age of forty-seven years he had the misfortune to freeze both his hands and his feet. In 1823 he married Elizabeth Wilson, born in New Boston, June 1, 1796, died at Sunapee, October 12, 1839. They had nine children: 1. John S., born July 4, 1824; died August 11, 1847, in Mexico, of consumption. 2. Elizabeth, born August 28, 1825; died in 1832. 3. Jane, born in December, 1826; died in 1827. 4. James W., born July 2, 1828; died in 1832. 5. Benjamin N., born April 18, 1830; lived at Beverly; died August, 1894. 6. Lydia A., born March 13, 1832; married John G. Sischo. She died September 27, 1907. 7. James Wilson, born August 30, 1834; died in August, 1879.

8. Albert, born February 29, 1836; lives in Gloucester. 9. Levi P., born May 25, 1839; married Henrietta C. Shackelford; died 1893.

(VII) Albert, eighth child and fifth son of Mark and Elizabeth (Wilson) Dodge, was born in the town of Wendell (now Sunapee) New Hampshire, February 29, 1836, and for something like half a century has been closely identified with the best business interests and history of Beverly and Gloucester, although at times his various enterprises have carried him into fields beyond the borders of Essex county. When he was less than four years old his father's family was broken up by death and other misfortunes, and he then went to live with the family of Samuel Gardner of Sunapee, and made that his home until about the time he attained his majority. After working a little less than a year at farming he engaged with Aaron Dodge to work in his grist mill at Beverly, and after two and a half years began business on his own account and ran the same mill four years. He then removed to Gloucester and took a five year lease on the tide grist mills at Annisquam, building up an extensive business on Cape Ann in the face of sharp competition. At the expiration of the lease he secured a lease of the Riverdale mills at Gloucester, later bought the property and has since conducted an extensive business in that city. From about 1868 to 1872 Mr. Dodge was half owner of the Union wharf at Salem, and the mill there, and also the historic Frye's mills. About 1872 he established a wholesale commission business in flour and grain in Boston, but this he has since discontinued, although three days of each week are spent in the city in connection with his grain interests there. In 1876 he increased his general flouring and grain business by the acquisition of mills at Amesbury, and this property he still owns, operating it as an electric mill. Besides these he has an elevator at Beverly, a combined elevator and mill in Hyde Park (not now in operation) and warehouses in Essex and Manchester. His former store in Salem has been disposed of. For more than thirty-five years Mr. Dodge has been a member of the Boston Chamber of Commerce, and for the same time a director of the Gloucester Safe Deposit and Trust Company. Since 1864 he has been a member of the Congregational church in Gloucester, and for many years he took an active interest in church and Sunday-school work. In his home city and throughout Cape Ann, where he is widely known, he is regarded as a man of untiring

industry and unquestioned integrity of character, public spirited, and generous in his gifts for charitable purposes. He is an active member of Acacia Lodge, F. and A. M., Gloucester. In politics he is a firm Republican, but never has held and never has sought public office, his interest being that of a citizen rather than a politician.

December 7, 1865, Albert Dodge married Abba Gott, who was born in Rockport, Massachusetts, September 2, 1841, and died in Gloucester, February 19, 1907, daughter of the late Addison and Abigail (Tufts) Gott and a descendant of one of the prominent old families of New England (see Gott family). Mrs. Dodge was a true christian woman and mother, loyal in her interest in church and all other good works and devoted in her love of family and home and friends. In early young womanhood she became a member of the Congregational church at Lanesville and in 1873 united by letter with Trinity Congregational church in Gloucester. All of her sensibilities were delicate and refined, her impulses generous and her sympathies tender and reassuring. She loved music and for several years before her marriage was organist of the Rockport Congregational church. She never lost her interest in music, and kept it up until her death. She also was a member of Lucy Knox Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. Three children were born of the marriage of Albert Dodge and Abba Gott: 1. George Albert, born April 26, 1868, died January 2, 1872. 2. Chester Parker, born July 31, 1871; educated at Amherst College; now is engaged in the insurance business in Winchester, Massachusetts. He married, October 12, 1898, Maud Cummings, of Pittsfield, New Hampshire, and has four children: Marion Cummings, Elizabeth Wilson, Eleanor Louise and Richard. 3. Albert, born January 19, 1879; mining engineer; graduate of Harvard University, department of engineering, and now junior partner of the firm of Shore & Dodge, engineers and contractors, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.

The surname Aborn is variously
 ABORN spelled in the early records as
 Aberne, Aberon, Abon, Aborn,
 Aborne, Abourn, Abourne, Abron, Aburn,
 Aburne, Eaborn, Eaborne, Eaburn, Eaburne,
 Ebborn, Ebborne, Eborn, Eborne, Ebourn and
 Ebourne.

(I) Samuel Aborn, immigrant ancestor, was an early settler of Salem Village, Massa-



Albert Dodge



Alta (Gott) Dodge

chusetts. He was born in 1611, undoubtedly in England; was admitted a freeman in 1665 and died in the winter of 1699-1700. His will was dated July 20, 1699, and not allowed, administration being granted on his estate February 5, 1699-1700. He married Catherine Smith, of Marblehead, who survived him and was living in 1701. Children, born at Salem Village: 1. Samuel, born about 1639, married Susanna Trask. 2. Joseph, born about 1642, husbandman of Salem in 1704-08. 3. Moses, born in 1645-46, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born 1648, baptized August 6, 1648, in First Church Salem; married Dr. George Jackson and lived in Marblehead. 5. Rebecca, baptized March 23, 1651-52, married, December 10, 1680, Thomas Bell and lived in Salem. 6. Hannah, married Joseph Houlton. 7. Sarah, baptized June 15, 1656, married Benjamin Orne.

(II) Moses Aborn, son of Samuel Aborn (1), born in Salem Village or vicinity in 1645-46, was baptized in the First Church of Salem August 6, 1648. He was a husbandman and lived in Marblehead in 1666-67, and then in Salem until about 1678 when he removed to Lynn, where he lived the remainder of his life. He married (first) Sarah Haines, September 9, 1671. She died in Salem, November 1, 1676, and he married (second) Abigail Gilbert, of Ipswich, who was living in 1723. His will was dated May 8, 1723, "being stricken in years" and was proved February 17, 1735-36. Children: 1. Moses, born February 14, 1672-73, in Salem. 2. Joseph, born April 24, 1674, in Salem. 3. Sarah, born October 26, 1676, in Salem, married, April 11, 1718, George Flint. 4. Abigail, born May 7, 1680, in Lynn, married Raham Bancroft, of Lynn, in 1717. 5. Thomas, born January 26, 1682, in Lynn. 6. Hannah, born August 26, 1684, in Lynn, married Edward Twiss, of Salem, February 3, 1708-09, and lived in Bilerica. 7. Mary, born April 19, 1686, in Lynn, married, December 22, 1714, Daniel Twiss, of Salem. 8. James, born April 21, 1688, in Lynn; cooper; lived in Lynn, Salem and Marblehead. 9. John, born April 17, 1690, in Lynn. 10. Samuel, born March 1, 1692, married Martha Bancroft and Sarah Needham. 11. Ebenezer, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer Aborn, son of Moses Aborn (2), was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, January 31, 1694. He was a yeoman and lived in Lynn. His will dated September 4, 1778, was proved October 5, 1778. Married (first) ———; (second) Margaret Moulton, of

Lynn, July 7, 1734. She was living as late as 1778. Children, born in Lynn: 1. James, born 1722. 2. Benjamin. 3. Ebenezer, baptized March 22, 1724, in Lynnfield. 4. Joseph, baptized September 26, 1725, in Lynnfield. 5. John, mentioned below.

(IV) Dr. John Aborn, son of Ebenezer Aborn (3), was born in Lynn in 1727 and baptized in the Lynnfield Church, April 9, 1727. He was a physician and lived in Lynn, where he died November 8, 1768. He married, November 22, 1758, Rebecca Bancroft, who married (second) Thomas Dodge in or before 1773. She died June 20, 1798, aged sixty-four years. Children, born in Lynn: 1. John, born 1759, died June 26, 1759, aged three weeks. 2. John, born August 5, 1761, died in Lynn, March 2, 176—. 3. Samuel, born January 27, 1764, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, born November 4, 1766, married, January 26, 1786, James Gould, of Reading. 5. Elizabeth, born December 9, 1768, died July 2, 1770.

(V) Samuel Aborn, son of Dr. John Aborn (4), was born in Lynnfield, Massachusetts, January 27, 1764, died in Lynn, May 19, 1844. He married, April 17, 1788, Mary Flint, of Danvers, daughter of Captain Samuel Flint, of South Danvers, a commissioned officer in the revolutionary war, and of his wife Ede (Upton) Flint. Mary (Flint) Aborn died in Lynn, November 28, 1851, aged eighty-one years. Samuel was a yeoman, living in Lynnfield. He died in Lynn, May 19, 1844. Children, born at Lynnfield: 1. John, resided in Wakefield. 2. Clara, married a Mr. Bancroft, of Lynn. 3. May, married a Mr. Nichols. 4. Samuel, had a son Samuel, who was a well known hatter in Boston. 5. Frederick, mentioned below.

(VI) Frederick Aborn, son of Samuel Aborn (5), was born in Lynnfield, Massachusetts, April 6, 1805. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. In 1826 he removed to Augusta, Maine, and engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes; also having a retail boot and shoe store there. In 1841 he transferred his business and residence to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he continued until 1849, returning again to Augusta, and was soon afterward appointed to teach the trade of shoemaking in the Maine State Reform School. He filled this position creditably the remainder of his life. He died at Augusta, Maine, May 9, 1861. He married, February 12, 1828, Joanna Davis Thwing, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Eastman)

Thwing, and granddaughter of Nathaniel and Abigail (Greenough) Thwing. His wife died in Augusta, June 15, 1840. Children: 1. Mary T., married (first) George P. Pierce; (second) James Stone, of Gardiner, Maine; lives in Wakefield, Massachusetts. 2. Frederick Warren, born June 24, 1830, married Eliza Holbrook. 3. Charles Henry, born February 28, 1832. 4. Samuel Clapp Thwing, born February 7, 1834, married Martha Williams; he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Infantry for three years in the civil war. 5. James Franklin, born January 6, 1836, died July 18, 1893; married Mary Elizabeth Curtis. 6. Helen Augusta, born January 15, 1841, married Edwin Lincoln Stanwood, of Portland, Maine. 7. Abbie Maria, born March 28, 1843, married Henry Haskell, of Wakefield. 8. George Edward, died young. 9. Emma Nourse, died in childhood.

(VII) Charles Henry Aborn, son of Frederick Aborn (6), was born in Augusta, Maine, February 28, 1832, died in Lynn, February 8, 1904. He received his education in the public schools of Lynn, Massachusetts, whither he went with his parents from Augusta when he was nine years old. He gained a thorough knowledge of the manufacture of boots and shoes in his father's factory, and in 1854 began on his own account to manufacture under the firm name of C. H. Aborn & Company. His partner was John Brooks Nichols. This firm was dissolved in 1864, when Mr. Nichols was succeeded in the business by James F. Aborn, brother of the senior partner. In November, 1889, there was another change in the firm, when Frank Parker Aborn, son of the senior partner, took the place of James F. Aborn, who withdrew. The firm has made a specialty of ladies' shoes and has enjoyed a flourishing business for many years. Mr. Aborn had the distinction of having been in the business of manufacturing shoes for a longer time than any of the other Lynn manufacturers, and had he lived about ten months longer, would have been fifty consecutive years in business. Few men in the business were better known or more highly esteemed. A man of excellent business ability and sterling common sense, he exerted a large and wholesome influence in the city of Lynn for a long time. He was a trustee of the Lynn Five Cents Savings Bank. In 1864-65 he was a member of Lynn common council and had always taken a lively interest in municipal

affairs. He was a member of the Oxford Club and of the Universalist Society.

Mr. Aborn married, December 6, 1857, in Lynn, Sarah Jane Wood, born in Boston, September 27, 1836, daughter of Lyman and Rebecca (Fogg) Wood, of Meredith, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Annie Lincoln, born July 20, 1860; married Frank Herbert Gage; lives in Swampscott, Massachusetts. 2. Frank P., born September 7, 1865, was educated in the Lynn public and high schools, and is now junior member of the firm of C. H. Aborn & Company; he married, October 11, 1893, Grace Berry, of Winchester, Massachusetts, daughter of William F. and Belinda (Tarbox) Berry; child, Marjorie, born May 9, 1896.

(I) Michael Dwinell, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1640. Tradition differs as to the origin of the family, some saying it was Scotch, and others French Huguenot. One branch of the family has supposed that the Dwinells came from France, where a Count Dwinell was settled near La Rochelle. The spelling of the surname has always varied. Even at the present day we find his descendants called Dwinell, Dwinnell and Dwinel. The surname as written in the town records of Topsfield, where the pioneer settled, has the following variations; Dewnell, Duenell, Doe-nell, Donell, Dunell, Dwinnill. But the best early authority is that of Rev. Joseph Capen, of Topsfield, who spelled the name Dwinell on his records from 1684 to 1725. The name Michael was also spelled in divers ways. Dwinell was a man of property, owning large tracts of land from Wenham to Middleton, Massachusetts. He died in 1717 and his will was proved in March of that year. He married Mary ——. Children: 1. Mary, born 1668, married John Hovey and resided in Topsfield. 2. Michael, born 1670, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born November, 1672, married, May 23, 1701, Dinah Brimsdell, of Lynn. 4. John, born 1674, married Mary Read, of Salem. 5. Elizabeth, born April, 1677, died unmarried October 29, 1759. 6. Magdalen, born 1679, married, March, 1703, James Holgate. 7. Joseph, born January, 1682, married Prudence Curtis; drowned in attempting to swim the river in 1747. 8. Susannah, born 1685, married, October 16, 1706, Nathaniel Hood, of Lynn.

(II) Dr. Michael Dwinell, son of Michael Dwinell, born in 1670, was the first physician of Topsfield. His house was above the brook

on the knoll back of the cider mill, which was taken down in 1875. He had a barn, and a fine well of water, which still supplies his descendants. He died December 24, 1761, aged ninety-one years. His will was dated July 17, 1753, and proved in 1762. He mentions his wife Mary, sons Michael, Stephen, Jacob; daughters Sarah Foster, Mary, Hannah, Abigail; granddaughters Esther Balch, and infant David, son of Benjamin Dwinell. He was married five times. (Some writers say seven but the records show only five). He married (first) Hannah ———; (second), December 10, 1724, Elizabeth Fisk, of Wenham, who died March 26, 1730; (third) Elizabeth Cave, of Danvers, who died February, 1737; (fourth), July 6, 1737, in Salem, Charity Cotton, who died November 8, 1752; (fifth), Mary Balch, widow, February 1, 1753. She survived him. Children: 1. Thomas, born October 3, 1693, married Mary Abigail Perkins. 2. Sarah, born 1694, married Abram Foster, of Ipswich. 3. Mary, born 1702. 4. Michael, born 1707, married Lucy Towne. 5. Stephen, born 1708, married Abigail Harris, of Ipswich. 6. Hannah, born 1710, married John Bower. 7. Jacob, born January 31, 1715-16, mentioned below. 8. Abigail, born 1719. Children of Michael and Elizabeth Fisk: 9. Benjamin, born November, 1726, married Mary Estey. 10. Thomas, born August, 1729. Children of Michael and Elizabeth Cave: 11. Samuel, born 1731. 12. Elizabeth, born October, 1733.

(III) Jacob Dwinell, son of Dr. Michael Dwinell, born January 31, 1715-16, died September 16, 1784. He resided in Topsfield in his father's house, and was called husbandman. His will was dated September 2, 1784, and his son John was executor. He married, December, 1739, Kezia Gould, born May 10, 1718, died December 29, 1798, daughter of John and Phebe (Towne) Gould, of Topsfield. Children: 1. Israel, born March 2, 1740, died November 16, 1760, in the French and Indian war. 2. Ruth, born 1743, died September 13, 1743. 3. Jacob, born August 6, 1745, married, December 12, 1769, Joanna Clark, widow; was in the revolution. 4. John, born June 15, 1747, mentioned below. 5. Mehitable, born April 30, 1748, married (first), April 4, 1771, Cornelius Balch; (second), November 7, 1799, Amos Nelson. 6. Child, died September 2, 1749. 7. Ruth, born February 8, 1751, married, December 13, 1781, David Holt. 8. Child, died March 13, 1753. 9. Phebe, born June 17, 1755, married William Estey. 10.

Abigail, baptized July 1, 1758, died June 6, 1759.

(IV) John Dwinell, son of Jacob Dwinell, born in Topsfield, June 15, 1747, died in 1818 of a carbuncle on the shoulder, aged seventy-one years. He married, February 5, 1771, Esther Richards, daughter of Joseph and Mary Richards, of Southborough. Her father died when she was an infant, and at the age of ten she was brought by her mother (in accordance with her father's wish) to live with his sister, Esther Estey, wife of Aaron Estey, of Topsfield. Her father was son of Crispus and Sarah (Collins) Richards, of Lynn, and grandson of John Richards, a soldier in King Philip's war. Esther attended the school which was held in the house in which her aunt lived on Witch hill, and the school-master's ferule and tobacco box is still in the possession of the family. She was twenty-three years old when she was married to John Dwinell by Rev. John Emerson, who is said to have pronounced them the handsomest couple he ever married. Esther Estey's granddaughter Lydia held the light for her to put on her wedding cap. John Dwinell took his bride to the house built by his father Jacob of the oak trees from the hill in the rear. At that time the elm in front of the house was full grown. Esther Dwinell died October 31, 1857, aged one hundred and one years, eight months and ten days. Her Aunt Esther, with whom she lived, attained the age of over a hundred years, and her brother John was ninety-seven and her sister Hannah ninety-seven years old when they died. Two children of Mr. and Mrs. Dwinell died with smallpox. Children: 1. Infant son, born December 24, 1771, died young. 2. Esther, baptized April 25, 1773, died August 11, 1777, of dysentery. 3. John, born 1776, died of small pox, October 16, 1777. 4. Mehitable, born May 4, 1777, died October 18, 1777, of small pox. 5. Esther, born April, 1779, married, 1802, Moses Wildes, Jr., of Topsfield. 6. Infant, born 1780, died young. 7. John, born 1782, mentioned below. 8. Jacob, born 1786, baptized September, 1787; died of dysentery 1788. John Dwinell was in the revolution in Captain Joseph Gould's company, Colonel John Baker's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775.

(V) John Dwinell, son of John Dwinell, was born in 1782 and baptized August 1, 1784. He resided on the farm where the family first settled in Topsfield, and where the cellar of the first house may still be seen. The present house was erected in 1762 and the contract is

still preserved at Topsfield. He married (first), April 26, 1810, Sarah Perkins, daughter of David and Abigail (Conant) Perkins, of Topsfield; she died in 1813. He married (second), March 11, 1818, Louisa Richards, daughter of John and Hepsibah (Amsden) Richards, of Southborough. They were married at Danvers by Rev. Mr. Wadsworth. He died in 1864, and his wife in 1879, aged eighty-one. Children, all by second wife: 1. John, born September 9, 1819, died 1859. 2. David Holt, born December 5, 1820, died 1896. 3. Sarah Perkins, born November 17, 1822, died July 18, 1905. 4. Louisa Richards, born September 27, 1824, died September 27, 1896. 5. Hepsibah Sophia, born August 24, 1826, married, 1875, James A. Henderson; died March, 1897. 6. Esther Mehitabel, born September 6, 1828, died September 26, 1906. 7. Willard Adolphus, born May 31, 1831, mentioned below. 8. George Winslow, born November 18, 1834, died 1890.

(VI) Willard Adolphus Dwinell, son of John Dwinell, was born at Topsfield, May 31, 1831. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and has followed farming for his calling. He has prospered in his business affairs and, notwithstanding his age, is in excellent health. He is a useful citizen, held in the highest respect by his townsmen. After his marriage he lived in the old house on the homestead until 1881, when he built a new home on the opposite side of the street. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist and contributed generously to fund for organ and supporting the church. He married, in 1864, at her home in Salem, Ruth Ann Stickney, born December 30, 1845, daughter of Charles and Lydia Ann (Kehew) Stickney. Mrs. Dwinell was member of church choir for over twenty years. Children, born in Topsfield: 1. Annie Cole, born January 2, 1868, attended the Salem Normal School, taught school at Topsfield and New Braintree, Massachusetts; married, September 1, 1892, Fred W. Barnes, has no children. 2. John Willard, born March 10, 1877, mentioned below.

(VII) John Willard Dwinell, son of Willard Adolphus Dwinell, was born in Topsfield, March 10, 1877. He was brought up on the farm of his father in his native town. He was educated in the public and high schools. He was a clerk, engaged in the wholesale and retail grocery trade in Lynn. He resides in Topsfield at the present time, is one of the most enterprising and prosperous farmers of

that section, and is an auctioneer of prominence; also dealer in antique furniture. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion a Congregationalist. He is a member of Topsfield Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, No. 184. He married, at Winthrop, Massachusetts, at St. John's Episcopal Church (Rev. Joseph Carden), October 18, 1905, Susie Marion Kelley, born December 13, 1881, daughter of William E. and Annie E. (Cole) Kelley, of Hyde Park, Massachusetts. They have no children. She graduated from Hyde Park grammar and high school class 1900, then attended Salem Normal School, class (graduated) 1902; then taught in Wenham three years until she resigned, to marry. Both are very active in Grange work.

Edward Oakes and Thomas OAKES Oakes, brothers, were both born in England, and Edward married there. They were in Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1642. Edward, the elder brother, was conspicuously identified with the early history of the colony. He was made freeman in 1642, was representative from Cambridge to the general court for fifteen years between 1659 and 1682, and in 1684 represented Concord, where he died October 13, 1689. His wife's name was Jane ———, and by her he had children: Uriah, born in England, who was president of Harvard College in 1649; Edward, born in England; Mary; Thomas, born June 18, 1644, graduated at Harvard college in 1662, and during King Philip's war was lieutenant of Captain Prentice's company, selectman twenty-six years, and representative to the general court fifteen years.

(I) Thomas Oakes of Cambridge, Massachusetts, younger brother of Edward Oakes, with whom he came from England to America, was made freeman in Cambridge, May 18, 1642, but he does not appear to have taken such a prominent part in town and colonial affairs as his brother. He married after landing in New England, the first name of his wife being Elizabeth. She survived him many years and married twice afterward, first Seth Swéetzer, and afterward Samuel Hayward, of Malden, to which place she took the young children of her first marriage. By his wife Elizabeth, Thomas Oakes had: Elizabeth, born November 3, 1646, died young; Thomas, born November 5, 1648, died at the age of two months; Elizabeth, born May 26, 1650; Hannah, born May 4, 1657; Mary (probably a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth) who died

in August, 1659; Thomas, baptized March 20, 1659. Thomas Oakes made his widow executrix of his will, he having left a fair property for his time.

(II) Thomas Oakes, son of Thomas Oakes and his wife Elizabeth, was born after his father had died, and in the will he was given a double portion of the paternal estate. He was known as Thomas Oakes, of Malden, in which town the scene of his life was laid. He married May 22, 1689, Sarah Tufts, daughter of Peter Tufts, who was the ancestor of one of the most important branches of the Tufts family in America. In 1663 he became proprietor of two hundred acres of land on the Mystic side in Malden, and also the owner of the Nowell grant. The children of Thomas Oakes and Sarah Tufts were: Thomas, born April 2, 1690; Sarah, May 23, 1694; Lydia, November 27, 1697; Uriah, June 22, 1700; Mary, May 24, 1702; Hannah, February 28, 1705; Elizabeth, May 27, 1707; Jonathan, October 6, 1709; Abigail, December 24, 1714.

(III) Jonathan Oakes, youngest son of Thomas and Sarah (Tufts) Oakes, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, October 6, 1709, and died there September 25, 1770. He married July 28, 1750, Esther Buckman, of Malden, and by her had eight children: Jonathan, born October 4, 1751; Phebe, August 17, 1753; David, June 8, 1755; Sarah, March 25, 1757; Hannah, August 1, 1759; Esther, November 16, 1761; Edward, November 6, 1763; Thomas, February 21, 1767.

(III) Uriah Oakes, son of Thomas and Sarah (Tufts) Oakes, born in Malden, June 22, 1700, died August 23, 1752. He married Deborah ———, who died May 20, 1764. Children: Uriah, born November 1, 1733, died in infancy; Uriah (2d), born April 14, 1735; Nehemiah, born February 27, 1737-8, died in infancy; Deborah, born December 10, 1739; Nehemiah, born January 20, 1742-3.

(IV) Nehemiah Oakes, son of Uriah and Deborah ——— (Oakes), was born in Malden, February 27, 1737-8, and died of consumption November 8, 1798, (gravestone marked 1799). He married, November 27, 1768, Esther Buckman, who died November 15, 1804, (gravestone, 1805) aged fifty-six years. Their children were: Uriah, born February 22, 1771; Agnes, September 29, 1773; Nehemiah, January 22, 1777; Deborah, December 22, 1780; Esther, March 31, 1785; Lydia, July 27, 1788.

(IV) Captain Jonathan Oakes, eldest son and child of Jonathan and Esther (Buckman) Oakes, was born in Malden, Massachusetts,

October 4, 1751, and died August 6, 1818. Before he was twenty years old he was master of a vessel in the merchant service, and his skill as a navigator and sailor and his courage in time of danger made him a very valuable officer in the naval service during the revolution. Late in 1776 he was captain of the private armed brigantine "Hawke," mounting ten guns, and having a crew of eighty men. Her owners were Uriah Oakes, cousin of Captain Oakes, and William Shattuck, of Boston. Her officers were Captain Jonathan Oakes, First Lieutenant John Smith, Second Lieutenant John Dexter, Smith Kent, master. In May, 1777, the "Hawke" was received into the service of Massachusetts and formed a part of the fleet which sailed under Commodore Manley and met with such disastrous results; but Captain Oakes's ship escaped the capture which befell the more powerful vessels of the fleet, and soon afterward made several valuable prizes. Between the time she sailed out on the cruise of the year, in May, and the early part of August following, the little "Hawke" took and sent into port the "Fanny," "Charming Sally," "Jenny" and the "Devonshire." During the following winter the "Hawke" was overhauled and her armament increased to twelve carriage and eight swivel guns. Captain Oakes again took command of her, and during the year 1778 he made prizes of the ship "Jenny" and the brigantine "Thomas," and in the same year, sailing with the brig "General Gates" as consort, took in the brigantine "Nancy" and possibly others of the British naval vessels and privateers. In February, 1779, he bought an interest in the "Elizabeth," which then was lying in Salem harbor, changed her name to the "Thomas," manned her with six guns and a crew of eighteen men. In 1780 he was placed in command of the "Favorite," an armed ship of ten guns, intended for both the merchant service and naval warfare, and made a cruise with her to the West Indies. In the same year he was commander of the brig "Patty," six guns, owning a share in her, his partners being John and William Shattuck, of Boston. The "Patty" was the last privateer ship of which Captain Oakes was in command, and during a voyage in her in April, 1781, from Martinique bound homeward, he made a prize of the British armed brig "Betsey." After the close of the war he continued in the merchant marine service, and in 1796 was the Paris agent for the wealthy Boston house of John and Richard Codman. Having returned home he soon

abandoned the sea and retired from active pursuits, although he took considerable interest in politics, and was twelve times elected representative from Malden in the general court of Massachusetts. On July 22, 1774, Captain Jonathan Oakes married Sarah Nichols, who was born October 24, 1754, daughter of John Nichols of Malden, and by whom he had children: Sarah, born October 23, 1777; Jonathan, May 19, 1779; Betsey, August 12, 1780; Hannah, February 27, 1782; James, November 12, 1783; Nathan, February 12, 1786; Polly, November 9, 1787; Rachel, November 7, 1789.

(V) Captain Uriah Oakes, son of Nehemiah and Esther (Buckman) Oakes, born in Malden, February 22, 1771, died in Everett, Massachusetts, February 22, 1748. He was a man of character and substance and the largest land owner in South Malden. He married Charlotte Stowell, of Revere, Massachusetts, and had children: Uriah, born December 1, 1797; Hannah, February 3, 1803; Charlotte, October 20, 1805.

(VI) Deacon Uriah Oakes, eldest son of Captain Uriah and Charlotte (Stowell) Oakes, born in Revere, December 1, 1797, died August 1, 1885, aged almost eighty-eight years, having spent his entire lifetime in useful employments, and until almost the day on which he died took his market produce to Boston. When only a young man he started a small shoe factory in South Malden, shipping his goods to the southern states; and soon afterward opened the first grocery and produce store in that locality. At one time he carried on quite a business in making and selling combs. From his father's estate he received a considerable amount of land and gave careful attention to its improvement and also to farming pursuits and market gardening. Mr. Oakes was in all respects an industrious, thrifty and progressive citizen, a straightforward business man, and an earnest christian, a member of the Congregational church from early manhood, its deacon for many years, and superintendent of the Sunday school. The largest property owner in South Malden, he naturally took considerable part in public affairs, not, however, in the sense of being a political character or seeker after office, but by his influence and counsel moulded the affairs of the town in the public interest. Deacon Oakes married Betsey Richardson, who was born in Stoneham, Massachusetts, January 26, 1802, and died in Everett, August 7, 1890. She was a daughter of Deacon Josiah Richardson and Betsey Vinton his wife, and a descendant of

an old colonial family of Massachusetts; (see Richardson family). Children of Deacon Uriah Oakes and Betsey Richardson, all born in South Malden: 1. Uriah, born December 10, 1825, died ———, 1892; married Olive Lewis, born in Gardiner, Maine, April 15, 1831, died February 14, 1897, daughter of Rev. Stephen Lewis, a clergyman of the Free Will Baptist church, and whose father, William Lewis, lived and died in Wales. Uriah (3d), was a shoemaker by trade, during his younger life, but afterward for many years had charge of Sawyer's Station, on the Boston & Maine railroad. Children: George Uriah Oakes, of Everett, married Susan Currier; Olive Frances Oakes, born South Malden, April 13, 1861. 2. Josiah, born September 28, 1829; unmarried; lives with his sister in the old homestead in Everett. 3. Elizabeth, born April 28, 1831; unmarried, and lives with her brother Josiah in Everett. Miss Oakes was educated in the Charlestown Female Seminary, and is an untiring and successful church worker. She holds a prominent social position and takes a deep interest in the Young Woman's Christian Association, of Chelsea, and it was largely through her efforts that the attractive edifice of the First Church in Chelsea was erected on the county road. 4. Charlotte, born June 10, 183—; died young. 5. Angelina, born 1835, died July 12, 1835. 6. Charlotte Augusta, born June 3, 1840; married October 21, 1868, Charles Long, of Belmont, Massachusetts; has three children: Charles Long, Frederick Long and Ella Long. 7. Hannah, born June 26, 1843; married William Warden (now dead) and lives now in Lawrence, Massachusetts. Children: William, Frank and Grace Warden, the last mentioned of whom is dead.

The Bill or Bills family of England
 BILLS has an ancient and honorable record, extending back almost to the beginning of the use of surnames in that country. The name means a kind of weapon and the progenitor doubtless took his surname from his occupation in war—a bill-man. A bill was a sort of battle ax. The family is from Denmark originally, according to the best authority. The family has been prominent in Shropshire for some five centuries and is numerous also in Wiltshire, Kent, Hertfordshire, Yorkshire and Staffordshire. Dr. Thomas Bill, born about 1490, was a prominent physician, an attendant of Princess Elizabeth in 1549. John Bill, born 1576, was a well known



Uriah Cokes

London publisher. He appears in London in 1613 as "Publisher to King James I, Most Excellent Majestie." One of the earliest works published by John Bill was by the King himself. He brought out many editions of the Bible. He or his partner, Christopher Barker, published the first news sheet, called the *English Mercurie*, issued to contradict false reports concerning the descent of the Spanish Armada upon the coast of England. After he received the royal license his place of business became known as Printing House Square, its present name. John Bill married (first) Anne Mountford, daughter of Thomas Mountford, D. D. She was the author of a book entitled "Mirror of Modestie," published in London in 1621. A second and very rare edition was published in 1719. She died May 3, 1621, aged thirty-three. He married (second) Joan Franklin, of Throwley, Kent. He made his will in 1630, and was buried at St. Anne's Blackfriars, London. He left a bequest to the parish of Much Wenlock, where he was born. Child of first wife: 1. John, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Anne. 3. Charles, succeeded his father as publisher of Bibles and books. 4. Henry. 5. Mary. The Bill coat-of-arms: Ermine two wood-bills (battle axes) sable with long handles proper in saltire on a chief azure a pale or, charged with a rose gules, between two pelicans heads erased at the neck argent.

(I) John Bill or Bills, as the name is sometimes written, the American immigrant, was born in England. The best authority indicates that he was the John mentioned above, son of the book publisher, John Bill. Little is known of him. He and his wife Dorothy came to this country before 1635. Their children, John, aged thirteen, and Marie, aged eleven, came to Boston in 1635, John in the ship "Hopewell," Marie in the ship "Planter." The father died in December, 1638, and a month later Richard Tuttle became responsible to the town of Boston for Dorothy Bill, widow, "A sojourner at his house" and "for anything about her." It is probable that Dorothy was a sister of Tuttle. The genealogy by Ledyard Bill gives this list of the children of John and Dorothy and states that all of the name with a few exceptions are descended from them: 1. James, born in England in 1615. 2. Thomas, born about 1618, mentioned below. 3. Philip, born about 1620, married Hannah ———; died July 8, 1689. 4. John, born 1622. 5. Mary, born 1624.

(II) Thomas Bills, son of John Bills, was

born in England in 1618. He came to Massachusetts Bay with his father and settled at Pulling Point, Boston. He had various occupations. In 1666 he was called a lighterman. Later he was an innholder, mariner and planter. He removed to Black Horse lane, part of Prince street. He had a grant of Spectacle Island in Boston harbor (so-called because of the peculiar shape), from James Bill or Bills, December, 1666. He also bought land on this island, of Nathaniel Reynolds. He owned and occupied half the island January 25, 1681, when he deeded it to his son. This island is a mile northwest of Thompson Island. Bills was a member of the Boston Artillery Company in 1674; was admitted a freeman May 31, 1671. His will was dated October 2, 1696, and proved January 27, 1696-97. He married (first), January 14, 1652, Elizabeth (Sargent) Nicholls, widow of David Nicholls, and daughter of William and Sarah Sargent. His wife died March 5, 1657-58, and he married (second) Abigail Willis, born 1633, died November 7, 1696, aged sixty-three, daughter of Michael and Mildred Willis. Her gravestone is in Copps Hill cemetery, Boston. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born 1654, mentioned below. 2. Sargent, February 26, 1657. Children of second wife: 3. Sarah, September 28, 1659. 4. Mary, August 15, 1661. 5. James, December 24, 1662. 6. Thomas, December 24, 1664. 7. Susanna, March 18, 1665-66, married Mungo Crawford. 8. Michael, December 27, 1667. 9. Jacob, October 21, 1669, married Theodosia ———. 10. Benjamin, 1674.

(III) Samuel Bills, son of Thomas Bills, born in 1654, died August 18, 1705. He was a butcher by trade, and resided in Black Horse lane in a house that was his father's. He inherited part of Spectacle Island from his father, and in 1681 acquired the remainder of the island, which was covered with heavy timber. In 1693 it was called Samuel Bills' Island. The title was confirmed in 1684-85, from an Indian. His will was dated August 13, 1705, and proved September 20, 1707. He married Elizabeth (Welstead), who married (second) Eleazer Phillips, of Charlestown. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 22, 1683, mentioned below. 2. Richard, born March 25, 1685, married (first) Sarah Davis; (second) Mehitable Minot. Perhaps others.

(IV) Samuel Bills, son of Samuel Bills, born September 22, 1683, died before February 13, 1738-39. He was a provision dealer of Boston, and resided on the north corner

of State and Washington streets. He was an active and industrious citizen, and built up a prosperous business. On October 2, 1711, his house, together with those of one hundred and ten other families, was destroyed by fire. In 1714 he mortgaged his property and paid it March 4, 1720. On July 30, 1717, he sold land to provide a quarantine for the hospital, and March 18, 1729-30, he sold land to his brother, Richard Bills. In 1735 he removed to Rainsford. He married, March 19, 1701-02, Sarah Shapley, daughter of John and Sarah Shapley. Children: 1. Samuel, born May 21, 1702, died young. 2. Joseph, born June 26, 1704, died July 22, 1705. 3. Joseph, born February 8, 1705-06. 4. Richard, born December 2, 1708. 5. Benjamin, born November 1, 1709. 6. Sarah, born February 12, 1710-11, married James Farrar. 7. Ruth, born March 18, 1711-12, married Thomas Price. 8. Elizabeth, born June 2, 1713-14. 9. Mary, born June 7, 1715, married John Lester. 10. Samuel, born 1720, mentioned below.

(V) Samuel Bills, son of Samuel Bills, was born in Boston in July, 1720. He lived at Dedham and was a soldier in the Revolution on the Lexington alarm under Captain George Gould. He married (first) Mary Davis (intention dated June 8, 1740; (second), July 12, 1769, Grace (Norcross) (Hyde) Crawley. She was born March 27, 1724, daughter of Philip and Sarah (Jackson) Norcross, of Newton, Massachusetts; married (first), in 1744, Gershom Hyde, of Newton, who died prior to April 5, 1756. She had five children by her first husband. She married (second), 1756-57, Abraham Crawley, of Watertown, who died in 1768, and by this marriage she had five more. Children of Samuel and Mary (Davis) Bills: 1. Richard, a soldier in the Revolution. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned below. Possibly others.

(VI) Nathaniel Bills, son of Samuel Bills, was born in Dedham. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Aaron Fuller's company, April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. This company belonged to the first parish of Dedham. He was also in Colonel Crane's regiment, enlisting in 1775 for three years or during the war in Captain Bussey's company. He was also a matross in Captain Benjamin Frothingham's company, Colonel John Crane's regiment (Third Artillery); and also in the Continental army in 1780 at Morristown, New Jersey, and elsewhere. He married Jane Damon. Both he and his wife died in 1837. They had three children, among

whom was Jonathan Damon, mentioned below.

(VII) Jonathan Damon Bills, son of Nathaniel Bills, was born in Dedham, June 22, 1790. He married Eliza Colburn, September 12, 1822, of Dedham. He settled in Dover, Massachusetts, where he was a farmer. He died at Waltham, June 7, 1864, and was buried at Dedham by the side of his wife, who died November 21, 1851. In politics he was a Democrat. Children, born in Dover and Dedham: 1. Lewis Augustus, born July 3, 1824, married Fannie Louise Hutchins. 2. Mary Anne, born September 2, 1826, at Dedham. 3. George Damon, born September 30, 1829, died October 11, 1840. 4. Charles Colburn, born April 28, 1833, mentioned below. 5. Sarah Eliza, born November 16, 1836, at Dover. 6. Susan Bradford, born October 20, 1841, at Dedham.

(VIII) Charles Colburn Bills, son of Jonathan Damon Bills, born at Dover, April 28, 1833, died in Waltham, Massachusetts, January 16, 1889. He was educated in the public schools of Dedham where he lived in early youth. He worked on his father's farm during his boyhood. When a young man he went to the adjacent town of Natick to work. In 1879 he went to Boston from Natick, and engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes in the building which stood on the present site of the Parmenter block, Waltham. Afterward he was interested in a shoe factory or shop, as the early home of the shoe business was called, on Bacon street, of L. S. Jones, in Boston, and in a short time entered partnership with his employer under the firm name of L. S. Jones & Company. Later he organized the firm of Stowe, Bills & Hawley, dealers in boots and shoes, on High street, Boston, and his sound judgment and great sagacity in business gave him the highest standing among his associates. He was industrious and enterprising; shrewd in gauging the public taste, careful in fulfilling the wants of his customers; he had business foresight and prudence; was fair-minded and honorable, withal, and his integrity was respected most among those with whom he had dealings often. He was prominent in the financial world for many years. He was a director of the Shawmut National Bank of Boston and of the Bureau of Credits also of that city. His judgment was valued highly by banking men and merchants interested in the matter of credits in various lines of trade. He was a director of the old National Bank of Boston.

Mr. Bills was strong and earnest in his religious faith. He was a member of the First

Baptist church of Boston and joined the Baptist Society soon after coming to Boston, and his loyalty to church and society from that time to his death was firm and unflinching. He was of exemplary character, generous in support of the church and its benevolences. He became superintendent of the Baptist Sunday-school, May 18, 1874, at Waltham, and filled that honorable but arduous position as long as he lived. The children who grew up under his moral guidance held him in the highest esteem, even reverence, and were his loyal and lifelong friends. Few laymen have accomplished as much as he in the spiritual education of the young, in fine and effective religious activity. He was fitted by natural ability and temperament for this duty and he performed it with the zeal and enthusiasm of youth after a score of years. He was a prominent and useful member of the Masonic fraternity, joining Monitor Lodge in 1867. He was a member of Waltham Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. He served for many years on the charity committee of the lodge. Not only in and through the church and other regular channels did he give in charity, but he was generous with his wealth in supporting measures and objects of public usefulness, and in helping those in need. The extent of his giving will never be known, for he was reserved and modest in making known the deeds of benevolence that he practiced constantly. His home in Waltham was at 33 Lyman street, and here he frequently bestowed upon his friends unstinted and liberal hospitality.

He married, July 27, 1854, Vesta Ryerson, born May 21, 1830, daughter of Charles and Lydia (Ryerson) Ryerson, of Paris, Maine. (See sketch of Ryerson family herewith). Children, born at Boston: 1. Ella Gertrude, born November 27, 1856, married Alanson David Brown; children: i. Stella G. Brown, married Warren Finley McElroy; ii. Jennie M. Brown, married William Collins; iii. Alanson G. Brown, married May Stigall; iv. Helene C. Brown, married John Richie; v. Vesta Ryerson Brown; vi. Ruth Brown. 2. Ida Estella, born April 16, 1861, married William A. Moody; children: i. William A. Moody, Jr.; ii. Charles C. N. Moody; iii. Louis M. Moody; iv. Ira Moody.

The surname Ryerson is

RYERSON identical with the Dutch *Reyertzoon*, a personal name, the change in spelling being due to its anglicization. As early as 1390 this name was common in

Amsterdam, Holland. In that year William Reyertzoon was burgomaster of the city; another of this name held this office in 1414 and 1418. Many of the name were prominent in Dutch affairs and in the expulsion of the Spanish from Holland. Two of the family were banished, and one beheaded by the Spanish King, April 12, 1537. The coat-of-arms of the Reyertzoon family, registered at Amsterdam, is: Eradicated arz. one and four sable a tree withered and eradicated arz two and three arz three halberts bend ways and in bend sinister the middle one longer than the others sable the blades vertical, surtout azure a martlet or. Crest: a swan roussant. Motto: Voor God en Vaderland." The registered coat-of-arms is proof of the nobility of one branch of the family, at least.

(I) Martin Reyerson or Ryerson, immigrant ancestor, came to America with his brother Adriaen from Amsterdam in 1646 and settled in Brooklyn, New York. There Martin married, May 17, 1663, Ann Rapeljea, and resided until 1685. He joined the Dutch church there in 1677, and was magistrate in 1679 and constable in 1682. In 1685 he removed to Flatbush, Long Island, of which he was one of the patentees. Children: Marritze, Joris (George), mentioned below; Rye (the personal name from which Ryerson is derived); Catalyntie, Sarah, Cornelis, Jacobus, Gaertie, Helena, Franz.

(II) Joris (George) Ryerson, son of Martin Ryerson, was baptized in Brooklyn, September 19, 1666. He married, August 11, 1691, Ann Shouten, daughter of Theunis Dircksen Dey, of New York. In 1695 Ryerson in company with Anthony Brockholst, Arent Schuyler, Colonel Nicholas Bayard and John Meet, all of New York, Samuel Berry, Henry McDonna and David Mandeville, of New Jersey, purchased from the governor and council of East New Jersey, four thousand acres of land then in Bergen county, now Passaic, extending northward from the junction of the Pompton river with the Passaic river. Of this tract Ryerson eventually became the owner of the greater part and there he settled. Children, baptized in New York: 1. Martin, baptized 1698. 2. Helena, baptized 1701. 3. George, baptized 1703. 4. Lucas, mentioned below. 5. Blandina. Perhaps others born in New Jersey.

(III) Lucas (Luke) Ryerson, son of Joris (George) Ryerson, was baptized in New York in 1706. He removed with his parents to Bergen county, New Jersey. The history of Ber-

gen county says: "The Ryersons are the most numerous to-day of any family in the western part of Bergen County." All are descendants of George (2).

(IV) Luke Ryerson, son or nephew of Luke Ryerson, was born in Bergen county, New Jersey, about 1735-40. He settled in York county, Maine, when a young man, and his first child was probably born there. He removed to West Buckfield, Maine, and located on what is now known as the Rounds Place. The history of Paris, Maine, relates that at the time of its publication General George Cushman, then living, could remember attending the funeral of Luke Ryerson in 1812, when he (Cushman) was eleven years old. After Ryerson's death the family followed the elder sons who had settled in Paris, Maine. He married (first), February 1, 1767, Abigail Ellery, daughter of Dependence Ellery; (second) Sarah Coombs, born at York, December 14, 1766. His widow Sarah married ——— Cox. He was the father of twenty-three children. Children of first wife: 1. Abigail, died young. 2. William, born August 4, 1769, mentioned below. 3. Luke, born 1772, married Keziah Cushman. 4. Elizabeth. 5. George, married Elizabeth Jenks. 6. Polly. 7. John. 8. Joseph, died young. 9. Samuel. 10. Benjamin. 11. Susanna, married John Pearce. 12. Abigail, married ——— Irving. Children of second wife: 13. Sarah, born June 16, 1793, married John Cole and lived in Poland, Maine. 14. Joseph, born October 7, 1794, resided at St. Albans, Vermont. 15. Howell, born March 6, 1796, married ——— Churchill; (second) ——— Roberts; (third) ——— White. 16. Nancy, born March 9, 1798, married Jonathan Pulsifer. 17. Nehemiah, born July 9, 1799, kept a hotel in Portland, Maine. 18. Esther, born March 6, 1801, married John Moore. 19. Redley, born August 20, 1802, married Anna Whittemore. 20. Nathaniel Osgood, married Nancy Hersey. 21. Christiana, born November 20, 1804. 22. Simeon, born August 20, 1807, married Mirandah Walker; resided at North Paris, Maine. 23. Ebenezer, born August 20, 1807.

(V) Colonel William Ryerson, son of Luke Ryerson, was born in Buckfield, Maine, August 4, 1769, died at Paris, Maine, May 18, 1838. He was colonel of his regiment in active service at Portland in the War of 1812. He married Sally Parsons, born January 29, 1778, died July 24, 1826. Children, born at Paris: 1. Sarah, born November 6, 1797, married Josiah J. Knight, formerly of Paris,

later Rumford, Maine. 2. William, born February 18, 1800. 3. Charles, born January 20, 1802, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born September 29, 1804, married Herman Proctor. 5. Charlotte, born August 14, 1806, died 1820. 6. Joseph Parsons, born May 3, 1808, married ——— Mathews. 7. Caroline, born June 10, 1811, married Robert Skillings; resided at South Paris. 8. Columbia, born April 13, 1819, died February 23, 1837.

(VI) Charles Ryerson, son of Colonel William Ryerson, was born in Paris, Maine, January 20, 1802, in the old homestead, and died there August 27, 1841. He married September 1, 1828, his cousin, Lydia Ryerson, born June 7, 1807, daughter of Luke Ryerson, Jr. Children: 1. Charlotte Isabel, born March 18, 1829, married (first), October 21, 1849, Abel Bosworth; (second) James Billings. 2. Vesta, born May 21, 1830, married Charles Colburn Bills, July 27, 1854. (See sketch of the Bills family herewith). 3. Caroline C., born September 18, 1838, died February 4, 1905, unmarried.

Joseph Beal, ancestor of George
BEAL Raynolds Beal, was born in Nelson, New Hampshire, October 8, 1791, died March 17, 1871. His father, who married a daughter of Rev. Jacob Foster, was an adopted son of John Beal, an uncle by marriage. Joseph Beal married Lois Wardwell, born in Andover, Massachusetts, April 1, 1801, died July 20, 1880, daughter of Ezra and Lois (Whitney) Wardwell. Children of Joseph Beal: 1. Justus Foster, born September 27, 1831, at Nelson, New Hampshire, died February 24, 1890, at Boston, Massachusetts; married (first) ——— Chadwick; married (second) Emma I. Gale; children: Joseph and Viola Louise. 2. Joseph Raynolds, born August 18, 1834, at Nelson, New Hampshire, died January 6, 1895, at Keene, New Hampshire; married Eleanor J. Cummings; child, Jessie Gertrude. 3. Ezra Wardwell, see forward. 4. Sarah Frances, born May 16, 1837, at Nelson, New Hampshire, died April 10, 1896, at Keene, New Hampshire. 5. William Henry Harrison, born April 26, 1841, at Nelson, New Hampshire, married (first) Frances E. Norton; married (second) Laura H. Burnap; child by first wife, Frances E., who died March 30, 1897.

(II) Ezra Wardwell Beal, son of Joseph and Lois (Wardwell) Beal, was born at Nelson, New Hampshire, March 8, 1836, and is now (1908) living in Waltham, Massachu-

setts. He is engaged in the produce commission business, and is one of the oldest in the business, having begun in 1854-55. He is a deacon and was for a number of years treasurer of the First Parish Church of Waltham. He married (first) Frances R. Goodrich, who bore him children: 1. Frank Wardwell, died in infancy. 2. William Goodrich, born May 30, 1864, died July 19, 1898; married Nettie L. Nichols; children: Lois Nichols and William G. He married (second), October 2, 1867, Lucretia Kendall Brown, born June 20, 1841, daughter of George and Susannah (Wellington) Brown (Brown ancestry appears in this sketch). Children by second wife: 3. Susan W., born July 10, 1868. 4. George Raynolds, see forward. 5. Justus Hunting, born July 18, 1874, married Gertrude E. Howell; child, Howard Lawrence, born November 13, 1906. 6. Henry Foster, born August 12, 1879, married Marion Alice Cushman.

(III) George Raynolds Beal, son of Ezra Wardwell and Lucretia K. (Brown) Beal, was born in Waltham, Massachusetts, March 29, 1870. He was reared there and secured his early education in the public and high schools. He later attended Harvard College and was a member of class of 1891, but did not complete his course. He then studied law and was admitted to the Massachusetts bar in 1905. He engaged in the banking business, and now holds the office of treasurer of the Waltham Savings Bank. He is a Republican in politics, and is now president of the board of aldermen of Waltham, having served in this body three terms. He is a Mason, and member of Monitor Lodge in Waltham. He is unmarried.

Mrs. Lucretia K. (Brown) Beal, wife of Ezra Wardwell Beal, and mother of George Raynolds Beal, is descended from Abraham Browne, of Watertown.

Among the early settlers of Watertown there were three Brownes—Richard, Abraham and John. The two last named were probably nephews of Richard Browne. Abraham Browne was a very early settler, perhaps one of the first of Watertown, and was admitted a freeman March 6, 1631-32. He was a land surveyor, and held many important offices and trusts. From 1636 to 1643, inclusive, he was a selectman; in 1634 he was appointed with Robert Seeley "to survey all the lands that are granted," and they were also appointed "conservators of timber trees," in 1635 he was one of seven freemen appointed to divide every man "his propriety" of meadow and upland that is ploughable, and the rest to lie in com-

mon; in the same year he was appointed with John Warren to lay out all highways and to see that they are repaired, also to survey the lots granted by the selectmen. In 1638 it was ordered that all lots, both of freemen and foreigners, shall be measured and bounded by Abraham Browne, who shall give a note of each survey to be enrolled in the town books. In 1640, Abraham Browne, "Surveyor of the Town," was directed to survey the subdivisions of the Hither and Further Plains, and the next year he was directed to do the same. Also, it was ordered that he have 4d. the acre for surveying the two plains and the remote meadows. Also, he was empowered in 1643 to warn trespassers on public timber, and to have one-fourth of the fines. October 7, 1641, the general court appointed him one of the committee for laying out the one thousand acres of land granted to the Artillery Company at its first organization. The first civil records of Middlesex county show that October 1, 1650, his will and inventory were "accepted at court." An order of court, made October 6, 1691, respecting the final settlement of his estate, recites of him as "deceased in the year 1650." His widow, Lydia Browne, married (second), November 27, 1659, Andrew Hodges, of Ipswich. She died September 27, 1686. Children of Abraham and Lydia Browne: 1. Sarah, born in England, married, December 16, 1643, George Parkhurst. 2. Mary, born probably in England, married, April 10, 1650, John Lewis, of Charlestown; children: i. Abraham, born December 10, 1650; ii. Jonathan, January 4, 1651, died 1651-52; iii. Mary, born January, 1652-53, married Samuel Penfield; iv. Hannah, married John Melvin; v. Isaac, married, March 25, 1680, Mary Davis; vi. Trial, born January, 1657-58. 3. Lydia, born March 22, 1632-33, in Watertown, married Lieutenant William Lakin, Jr., of Groton; children: i. Jonathan, born June 28, 1661; ii. Abraham, January 10, 1663-64; iii. William, May 1666; iv. Abraham, September 11, 1667; v. Eliab, October 10, 1669, died young. 4. Jonathan, see forward. 5. Hannah, buried March 15, 1638-39, aged fourteen days. 6. Abraham, born March 6, 1639-40, died 1667; married, February 5, 1662-63, Mary Dix; children: i. Lydia, born November 11, 1663, married George Woodward, Jr.; ii. Abraham, born 1665, died May, 1678. The widow of Abraham married (second), 1668, Samuel Rice, of Sudbury.

(II) Jonathan Browne, son of Abraham and Lydia Browne, was born October 15,

1635, in Watertown, died in 1690-91. He married, February 11, 1661-62, Mary Shattuck, born August 25, 1645, died October 23, 1732, buried in Waltham graveyard, daughter of William Shattuck, of Watertown. Children: 1. Mary, born October 5, 1662, married, March 22, 1682-83, John Warren; children: John and Jonathan. 2. Elizabeth, born September 19, 1664, married, March 25, 1687, Daniel Benjamin, nine children. 3. Jonathan, born October 25, 1666, died young. 4. Patience, born March 6, 1668-69, married, March 5, 1686-87, James Bigelow; one child, James, baptized May 6, 1688. 5. Abraham, born August 26, 1671, died November 27, 1729. 6. Samuel, born October 21, 1674. 7. Lydia, born March 31, 1677, married, January 18, 1698-99, Benjamin Wellington. 8. Ebenezer, born September 10, 1679. 9. Benjamin, born February 27, 1681, died March 11, 1753. 10. William, see forward.

(III) William Brown (he having dropped the final e), son of Jonathan and Mary (Shattuck) Browne, was born September 3, 1684, died October 28, 1756. He was prominent in church and municipal affairs of Watertown and Waltham, serving for many years as deacon, and was a member of the first board of selectmen of Waltham after its incorporation. He married (first), January 10, 1704-05, Hannah Pease, of Cambridge; she died March 10, 1717-18. He married (second), December 11, 1718, Sarah Bond, only daughter of Colonel Jonas and Grace (Coolidge) Bond; she died June 10, 1777. Children: 1. Ebenezer, see forward. 2. Hannah, born January 22, 1706-07, died November 2, 1762; married, November 10, 1726, Samuel Livermore, Esq., of Waltham; nine children. 3. Sarah, born July 6, 1708, died young. 4. William, born September 27, 1710, married Mary Fessenden. 5. Isaac, born December 5, 1711, died October 6, 1759. 6. Susanna, born May 16, 1714, died 1774; married, January 12, 1737-38, Henry Prentice, of Cambridge. 7. Samuel, born 1716, died 1786; married, probably, Jerusha Loomis. 8. Grace, born 1719, died 1769; married, May 13, 1742, George Lawrence. 9. Jonas, born December 9, 1721, died in childhood. 10. Josiah, born August 2, 1724, died March 16, 1776. 11. Sarah, born March 14, 1727-28, died 1802-03; married, October 5, 1749, Colonel Benjamin Hammond, of Newton; children: Nathaniel and Ebenezer (twins), born May 2, 1750; Nathaniel, died 1753; Sarah, born November, 1751; Ann, born December, 1754; Jonathan, born December 19,

1756; Benjamin, born and died August 19, 1759; Lucretia, born December 11, 1761; Elizabeth, born May 26, 1764; Benjamin, born June 12, 1768. 12. Thankful, born April 28, 1730, married, 1751, Abijah Pierce.

(IV) Ebenezer Brown, son of William and Hannah (Pease) Brown, was born in Watertown, October 23, 1705, died December 17, 1785, in Waltham. He served as assessor and selectman of Waltham. He married, May 20, 1727, Abigail Adams, of Lexington; she died December 26, 1784. Children: 1. Abigail, born March 5, 1728, died 1807; married, October 26, 1749, Jonathan Myrick. 2. Jonas, see forward. 3. Ebenezer, born December 29, 1730, died 1758. 4. David, born February 21, 1731-32, married, November 25, 1755, Mindwell Cummins. 5. Nathaniel, born September 30, 1733, died in the army, 1755. 6. Hannah, born February 5, 1734-35, married, January 12, 1758, Josiah Smith. 7. Martha, born April 6, 1736, died December 25, 1768; married, April 1, 1756, Benjamin Green. 8. Amos, born September 18, 1738, died February 3, 1812. 9. Susanna, born February 9, 1741, died in childhood. 10. Susanna, born February 9, 174—, married, April 10, 1760, John Wellington. 11. Elijah, born May 31, 1744, died October 24, 1816; married (first), December 13, 1770, Susanna Bigelow, of Waltham; she died May 1, 1807; married (second) Abigail, widow of Gershom Flagg, a sister of his first wife; children: Elijah and Henry.

(V) Jonas Brown, son of Ebenezer and Abigail (Adams) Brown, was born July 26, 1729, died October 27, 1810. He was a resident of Waltham. He married, January 31, 1758, Elizabeth Meriam, daughter of Thomas and Tabitha Meriam, of Lexington. Children: 1. Mary, born June 8, 1759. 2. Abigail, born February 26, 1761, died 1842, unmarried. 3. Miriam, born January 23, 1763. 4. Elizabeth, born March 21, 1765, died October 15, 1800. 5. Jonas, see forward. 6. Martha, born March 5, 1769, married, April 5, 1803, Robert Baldwin, of Waltham.

(VI) Jonas Brown, Jr., son of Jonas and Elizabeth (Meriam) Brown, was born January 29, 1767. He was selectman of Waltham, 1802-03-07-08-11-19. He married, February 4, 1795, Relief Pierce, born July 15, 1770, daughter of Isaac and Hannah (Mason) Pierce. Children: 1. Hannah, born December 5, 1795. 2. Mary Ann, born November 2, 1797. 3. George, see forward. 4. Elizabeth Miriam, born January 17, 1805. 5. Jonas, born July 26, 1812, married, as her second

husband, Susanna Wellington, widow of his brother, George Brown.

(VII) George Brown, son of Jonas, Jr. and Relief (Pierce) Brown, was born January 5, 1801. He married Susanna Wellington, and their daughter Lucretia, born in Waltham, June 20, 1841, became the wife of Ezra Wardwell Beal, as before stated.

Joseph Bradley, the immigrant, was born in London, England, in 1649, and settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts, in 1659. He married, April 4, 1691, Hannah Heath, of Haverhill. The fifth garrison was in his house and under his command. During an Indian raid in 1695 his son Isaac, aged fifteen, and Joseph Whittaker, aged eleven, were taken captive while in the open field near Joseph Bradley's house on Parsonage road near the north brook. Whittaker's house was on the Derry road, west of Bradley's. Joseph was large, overgrown and exceedingly clumsy. On their arrival at the Indian camp at the Lake, the boys were placed in an Indian family consisting of a man, squaw and three or more children, the Indians intending to take them to Canada in the spring. Isaac contracted a fever from which he nearly died, the kindness and care of the squaw alone saving his life. But upon his recovery he planned his escape, managed to get away with his companion and ran all night to the southward. The Indians, of course, pursued the boys, and next day their dogs found the wretched youngsters, who gave the meat they had taken for food to give the dogs, and as the dogs knew the boys, they gave no evidence of discovering the hiding-place when their Indian masters appeared, the boys being hid in a hollow log. Some days later the boys came upon an Indian camp and were greatly disheartened at running into this new danger. They continued, almost without food and clothing, for eight days. On the morning of the eighth day Joseph sank down exhausted and his companion went forward alone. Soon afterward he discovered a settler's home and returned to save his companion. Joseph was sick for a long time at Saco, but Isaac was able to return to his home in Haverhill in a short time.

In 1697 Joseph, Martha and Sarah Bradley were captured by the Indians. April 17, 1701, Daniel Bradley was reported missing. The wife of Joseph Bradley was captured twice. The garrison at his house was surprised February 8, 1704, and his wife taken for the sec-

ond time and carried away. An infant child, born to her soon afterward, died of exposure and want, or was killed as related below. Mrs. Bradley received no kindness from her captors, subsisting on bits of skin, ground nuts, bark of trees, wild onions and lily roots on the terrible journey to Canada, after the baby was born. The child was sickly and annoyed the Indians with its crying. They thrust embers from the fire into its mouth, gashed its forehead with their knives, and finally, during her temporary absence from the child, they ended its life by impaling it on a pike. She managed to live through the journey and was sold to the French for eighty livres. She was kindly treated by her owners. Her husband started for Canada on foot in March, 1705, with a dog and small sled, having a bag of snuff to present to the governor of Canada from the governor of the province of Massachusetts. He redeemed his wife and set sail for Boston. We are told that during one attack on the Bradley house she poured hot soft soap on an Indian and killed him, and that the torture of her child was in retaliation. Joseph Bradley died October 3, 1729; his widow Hannah died November 2, 1761. They had ten children, some of whom are: 1. Abraham, resided until 1754 in Concord, New Hampshire. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Martha. 4. Sarah, killed March 11, 1697, by Indians. 5. Isaac, born 1680, taken prisoner in 1695. 6. Daniel, drowned; Chase says he was killed June 13, 1689. Several others.

(II) Joseph Bradley, son of Joseph Bradley (1), was born in Haverhill about 1675. He was captured in 1697, but probably soon released by the Indians.

(III) Deacon Joseph Bradley, son of Joseph Bradley (2), was born in Haverhill, February 13, 1706; married, February 3, 1735, Hannah Marsh, of Haverhill. He signed a petition, 1748, relating to a town meeting over which there was some controversy. He lived in the west parish of Haverhill and was the deacon of the church. His wife died in 1747. He married, second, Mrs. Sarah (Marble) French, of Newbury, Massachusetts. He died October 1, 1749. He had four children by his first wife. The only child by his second wife was Enoch, mentioned below.

(IV) Enoch Bradley, son of Deacon Joseph Bradley (3), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, June 22, 1742; married Mary Low, who was born in Essex, Massachusetts, May 18, 1747, daughter of General Low, of Ipswich, Massachusetts. He and his wife Mary

had nine children, five daughters and four sons. He died May 29, 1831. His wife died August 3, 1822. He owned an extensive farm in Haverhill, extending five miles along the banks of the Merrimac river, and in 1814 utilized the mill privilege on his property. He was a soldier in the revolution, a sergeant in Captain Timothy Eaton's company, Colonel Johnson's regiment, April 19, 1775. He amassed considerable wealth and did a considerable banking business. He owned a pew in each of the Congregational churches and in the Universalist church. At the cross-roads, where the ways to these churches parted, he used to give the decision to his horse and attended the church to which the road selected by the horse led him. Children: 1. Mary, born April 10, 1771, married Ezekiel Barhard. 2. Abigail, born June 1, 1772, married George Corliss. 3. Sarah, born February 1, 1774, married Peter Ayer. 4. Enoch, Jr., mentioned below. 5. Caleb L., born February 22, 1780, married Abigail Ayers. 6. Patty, born December 25, 1782, married a Mr. Page. 7. Joseph, born June 4, 1786, married Margaret Bowers. 8. Bickett, born June 10, 1789, married, first, Hannah Merrill; second, Lucretia Page.

(V) Enoch Bradley, Jr., son of Enoch Bradley (4), was born in Haverhill, April 22, 1778. He married Abigail Hildreth, of Methuen, Massachusetts, daughter of Dr. Samuel Hildreth. They had ten children. He died April 6, 1855, aged seventy-seven years; his wife Abigail died May 12, 1856, aged seventy-seven. From 1810 to 1815 he was adjutant of the state militia of Massachusetts. He had a large and productive farm and conducted a mill. He held many offices of public trust. He was the founder of the Haverhill Academy and became one of its first trustees. Children: Mary L., died young; Enoch L., Eliza A., Margaret B., Samuel Prescott, mentioned below; Louisa, Mary L., Abigail A., Joseph H.

(VI) Samuel Prescott Bradley, son of Enoch Bradley, Jr. (5), was born March 17, 1812, in Haverhill. He was educated in the public schools of Haverhill, and became a prominent merchant and manufacturer of his native place. He was in early life a successful dry goods merchant and later a manufacturer of boots and shoes. After he retired from the shoe business he devoted his time to the cultivation of his farm, bequeathed to him by his father who was the fourth in direct line to own and live on the Bradley homestead. Mr. Bradley was commissioned quartermaster with the rank and title of lieutenant in Colonel

Chauncey Hastings' regiment (the eighth) by Governor Edward Everett. He was an active Whig during the Harrison campaign in 1840. In 1843 he was an aide to the governor. He was an active member of the Popular Fire Society and in various other Haverhill societies and organizations. He was a pioneer in adopting gas to illuminate his house, being the first to try the new method of lighting. He was a liberal contributor to the Washington monument. He was an active, useful and honored citizen of Haverhill. He died November 24, 1891.

He married Emmeline Bartlett, daughter of Henry and Elizabeth (Atkins) (Gilbert) Bartlett, October 27, 1836. Children born in Haverhill: 1. Henry P., born July 23, 1838, married, first, Elvira Richards, of New York; second, Eliza Wandel, of Staten Island; three children: i. Samuel S.; ii. Bertha B.; iii. Lizzie De Hart, now deceased, who married Charles Theodore Wolf; children: Charles P. Wolf, born April 22, 1895, and Gilbert B. Wolf, born September 22, 1900, both of whom live in New York city. 2. Maria Gilbert, unmarried.

Among the oldest surnames in ALLEN New England is that of Allen, and among the most conspicuous of the planters who came over from the mother country within the next three years following the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth was one bearing that name, and one who by his enterprise, intelligence and upright character proved an important factor in planting settlements, ordering their affairs and shaping the government of the region which in later years became the commonwealth of Massachusetts. In early colonial records the name Allen is variously written Alen, Alin, Allin, Alling, Allyn, Allyne and Allyng, as well as, and perhaps more frequently than, in its now almost universally used form of Allen.

(I) The founder of the particular branch of the family intended to be treated in these annals was William Allen, an Englishman by birth and ancestry, who was born in Manchester, in 1602, and set foot on the soil of America in 1623, being then twenty-one years old. He was one of the Dorchester company of planters that went to Cape Ann, now Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1623, and thence he went to Salem in 1626. About 1640 he removed to Jeffries creek, in that part of Salem which afterward was set off to form the town of Manchester. He was admitted freeman May 18, 1631, and both he and his wife Eliz-



Saml. P. Bradley

abeth were members of the First church in Salem. He had a grant of fifty acres of land in Salem in 1636, and John Woodbury was given a warrant to lay it out. In 1638 he had an additional grant of an acre of salt marsh land, and in 1642 he and Robert Allen were granted ten acres each at the great pond, now Wenham lake.

Robert Allen, who was living in Salem in 1636, when he received a grant of land there, is said to have been a brother of William Allen. Robert received a grant of land at Jeffries creek, now Manchester, in 1638, and removed there before 1648, having been chosen constable in the year last mentioned. He went with the Gloucester company to New London, Connecticut, in March, 1651, removed to Norwich before 1662 and in the latter year was dismissed from the Salem church to the Norwich church. Soon afterward he returned to New London. His children were John, Sarah, Mary, Hannah and Deborah Allen.

In May, 1640, William Allen and sixteen others presented a petition to the general court for permission to remove to Jeffries creek and plant a settlement there, and during the years following sold his lands in the vicinity of Salem. He was one of the selectmen of Manchester on the incorporation of that town in 1645, and probably held that office many years. He was a carpenter, and built the first house on the plain; and tradition says he also built the first saw mill, on the stream which then took and has since retained the name of Saw-mill brook. He was progenitor of most of the numerous families of Allens who have lived in Manchester and its vicinity in Essex county during all subsequent generations from his time. In the Salem records he is mentioned as an "influential and enterprising citizen." He married first, Alice ———, who died March 8, 1631-2; and married second, Elizabeth Bradley, who probably survived him. His will, dated June 7, 1678, was proved April 26, 1679. Children, all born in Salem: 1. Persis, born February 1630, died less than a week old. 2. Samuel, born January 8, 1631-2; (see post). 3. Elizabeth, born September, 1634; married first, James Kettle; second, William Raymond, of Beverly; third, ——— Corning; died before 1719. 4. Deborah, born April, 1637, died February, 1640; baptized April 23, 1637. 5. Bethia, born February, 1639, died February, 1640; baptized November 16, 1639. 6. Onesiphorus, born June 30, 1642, died 1718; married Martha ———, who was living in 1711. Children, born in Manchester: Martha, April 16, 1670;

Mary, May 17, 1672; Onesiphorus, July 13, 1674; William, March 7, 1677; John, May 17, 1679; Richard, December 10, 1684; Arabella, born October 1, 1686, died April 16, 1748; Joseph, fisherman, lived in Manchester, and subsequently was a farmer; Stephen, tailor and farmer, lived in Beverly. 7. William, baptized March 31, 1646, died December 29, 1696; married Hannah ———; lived in Manchester. After his death his widow married Samuel Fiske, Sr., of Wenham. Children of William and Hannah Allen: William, baptized July 20, 1668; Alice, baptized September, 1675; Sarah, baptized October 7, 1677; Elizabeth, baptized September 7, 1679. 8. Jonathan, baptized May 29, 1649; probably died young.

(11) Samuel Allen, eldest son and second child of William Allen and Alice ———, his first wife, born in Salem, January 8, 1631-2, died in Manchester, after November 21, 1702. He was a housesmith, a man of property and influence, and one of the selectmen of Manchester in 1676-7-8, and again in 1693. His wife was Sarah ———, her family name not being known. His will was dated November 21, 1702, and was disallowed when offered for probate December 5, 1709. Children, all born in Manchester: 1. Samuel, born August 4, 1663, died before February 4, 1744. He was a fisherman, and subsequently engaged in trade. He married, March 17, 1687, Abigail Williams, who was living in 1720. Children: Sarah, born July 14, 1688, married Samuel Crow; Abigail, born June 10, 1690, married Nehemiah Presson, of Beverly. 2. John, born February 12, 1666, died 1737. He was a fisherman, and spent his life in Manchester, where he was selectman, 1702. He married first, Elizabeth ———, who died in 1725; married second, December 8, 1727, widow Margaret Hill, who died in 1763. His children: John, born November 9, 1690; Sarah, born June 23, 1691, died young; Jacob, born March 13, 1696-7; Elizabeth, born May 18, 1699, married Robert Leech; Hannah, born March 18, 1701, married Edward Lee; Josiah, born April 28, 1703, married first, Margaret Hilton; second, Mary Warren; Sarah, born September 28, 1706, married James Killock, of Gloucester; James, born August 26, 1705; Amos, born May 26, 1711, lost at sea when bound homeward from Virginia in 1754; Ezekiel, born 1716; married Sarah Harsham; Nehemiah, born 1734, died January 20, 1749-50. 3. Sarah, born March 12, 1668; married December 4, 1684, William Hassam, of Marblehead. 4. William, born March 18, 1670, died

in Windham, Connecticut, December 15, 1747. 5. Joseph, born June 26, 1672, died August 17, 1722. He was a farmer and always lived in Manchester. He married first, October 28, 1696, Catherine Leech, of Manchester, who died in 1711; married second, January 20, 1112-13, Sarah Knowlton. Children: Joseph, born August 12, 1697, died before 1727; Samuel, January 23, 1698-9, married Rachel Day, and lived in Gloucester; Benjamin, July 15, 1702, married Mary Riggs, and lived in Gloucester; Robert, May 8, 1705; Priscilla, April 10, 1707; Isaac, May 30, 1709; William, May 11, 1711; Catherine, December 27, 1713; Moses, October 7, 1715; Sarah Knowlton, baptized December 8, 1717; Elizabeth, born February 24, 1718, married Stephen Cross, of Manchester. 6. Alice, born September 20, 1674; married before 1702, Daniel Williams, fisherman, of Manchester. 7. Rachel, born February 19, 1677; married June 14, 1715, Samuel Hutchinson, of Windham, Connecticut. 8. Elizabeth, born March 18, 1679, died 1720; married November 28, 1717, Thomas Lee. 9. Benjamin, born June 4, 1681, died February 22, 1747; married first, 1705, Abigail Hill, died March 30, 1720; married second, December 8, 1720, Mrs. Sarah (Reith) Tuck, of Beverly, died September 25, 1749. Children: Abigail, born May 30, 1705, died young; Benjamin, September 13, 1706, married Remember Stone; Bartholomew, July 26, 1708, married Abigail-Creesy, of Salem; Abigail, November 19, 1710, married ——— Edwards; Elisha, May 25, 1711, married Hannah Leach; Lydia, February 23, 1712-13, married ——— Leach; Stephen, October 22, 1714, died December 9, 1798, married Elizabeth Lee, of Manchester; Nehemiah, February 15, 1717, married Elizabeth Pierce, of Manchester; Sarah, March 11, 1719-20, died April 9, 1720. 10. Jonathan, (see post).

(III) Jonathan Allen, youngest child of Samuel and Sarah Allen, was born in Manchester, and spent his life on a farm in that town. In 1709 he married Mary Pierce, who died in 1762. He died in 1768. Children, all born in Manchester: 1. Miriam, born August 27, 1710; married November 24, 1729, Andrew Hooper. 2. David, born May 25, 1711; married January 11, 1732-3, Mary Hibbard; one child, Elizabeth, born October 16, 1734, married first Samuel Sample, second, Eleazer Crafts. 3. Jonathan, born March 24, 1713; married December 24, 1734, Priscilla Lunt, of Ipswich. Children: David, born October 25, 1736, died November 8, 1752; Rachel, January

8, 1738-9, married January 5, 1758, Jonathan Herrick, Jr., of Manchester; Jonathan, March 16, 1742, married May 29, 1764, Sarah Dodge, of Beverly; Priscilla, November 6, 1746, married December 25, 1765, Andrew Lee; Henry, November 30, 1749, died November 13, 1752; David, baptized September 16, 1753; Henry, born June 3, 1755, died July 30, 1757; Molly, September 29, 1759, died October, 1764. 4. Azariah, born December 9, 1714, died 1756; married January 15, 1735-6, Lydia Hooper, who survived him and became a tailoress. He was a husbandman, and lived in Manchester. Children: Azariah, baptized January 1, 1737, died in infancy; Lydia, October 28, 1739; Isaac (twin), May 24, 1741; Azariah (twin), May 24, 1741; Abner, May 22, 1743, died December 2, 1760; Anna, December 29, 1745, married December 7, 1762, Moses Bennett; Edward, October 2, 1748, died same month; Lois, October 29, 1749, married December 31, 1767, Daniel Moyan; Lydia, September 2, 1753, married December 11, 1770, James Brown. 5. Malachi, born December 19, 1716, died September 6, 1717. 6. Malachi, born November 25, 1718, lost at sea in November or December, 1752; he was a mariner; married February 28, 1739-40, Priscilla Hooper, who died November 17, 1752. Children: Malachi, born March 10, 1741; Priscilla, June 8, 1743; Babbet (or Elizabeth), June 4, 1746; Simeon, July 12, 1750, mariner of Manchester. 7. Jacob, born June 13, 1721, (see post). 8. Deacon John, born August 4, 1723, died February 28, 1788. He was a yeoman and innholder, and lived on the homestead which his father had willed him; was selectman seven years, town clerk two years, and deacon of the church from 1758 until the time of his death. He married first, February 26, 1744-5, Lydia Osment, died November 6, 1777, married second, October 12, 1780, Elizabeth Pitman, died August 24, 1794. Children: John, born August 26, 1746; Nehemiah, baptized November 13, 1748, died young; Lydia, born December 5, 1750, married Samuel Edwards; Nehemiah, November 24, 1753; David, February 10, 1755; Annis, May 1, 1757; Ruth, October 8, 1759; Joanna, September 29, 1760; Molly, baptized June 19, 1763; Elizabeth, born January 9, 1767, married Thomas Stevens, of Marblehead. 9. Luke, baptized June 12, 1726. 10. Joseph, born September 3, 1727, died young. 11. Joseph, born July 6, 1729. 12. Mary, born July 18, 1730; married September 6, 1753, Jacob Lee.

(IV) Jacob Allen, sixth son and seventh child of Jonathan and Mary (Pierce) Allen,

born in Manchester, June 13, 1721, died there March 23, 1805, aged eighty-three years. He was a housewright by business occupation, an upright man, and much respected in the town where his life was spent. He was a private in Captain Andrew Marster's company which marched from Manchester to Medford on the occasion of the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and received pay for three day's service. It is reasonably certain that he again entered the army, and it is understood that he served at various periods during the struggle for independence, although there is no present means to determine the full period of his service on account of the fact that the revolutionary records contain the names of twenty-four men of the name Jacob Allen who entered the army as soldiers of Massachusetts. Jacob Allen married first, January 3, 1743-4, Sarah Lee, who died in July, 1765. He married second, Mary Tarring, of Manchester, (marriage intentions published October 13, 1765). She died August 18, 1815, aged seventy-five years. Six children were born of his first and one of his second marriage, all in Manchester: 1. Sarah, born November 14, 1746; married March 12, 1765, John Hill. 2. Captain Jacob, born April 23, 1749; lost at sea, 1780. He was a fisherman, master of a vessel, and always lived in Manchester. He married, May 3, 1772, Elizabeth Norton, of Manchester, who survived him and died in 1794. Children: Elizabeth, born August 24, 1772, married May 22, 1787, Nathan Lee, of Manchester; Annis, May 3, 1774, died September 24, 1775; Annis, January 12, 1776, married August 19, 1792, Daniel Low, Jr., of Manchester; Jacob, August 4, 1777, died August 21, 1777; Patty, April 6, 1779, died September 16, 1844; Jacob, April 7, 1781, died August 1, 1812, married August 3, 1807, Polly Batchelder. 3. Lucy, born November 3, 1751; married first, September 13, 1772, George Towgil (or Towzit or Tousit); married second, before 1804, ——— Whitney. 4. Bethiah, born February 5, 1755; married first, December 1, 1772, Samuel Driver, of Manchester; married second, before 1804, Aaron Lee. 5. Isaac, born February 6, 1758, died September 26, 1841. He was a mariner and sailed from his home port of Manchester. During the revolution he served seventeen months as private in the Massachusetts land forces, and eight months as seaman on board the transport schooner "Endeavor." He married first, March 30, 1779, Rebecca Tewksbury, of Manchester, died September 10, 1807; married second, January 12, 1808, Mary Fos-

ter, widow of Thomas Wells. Children of Isaac Allen and Rebecca Tewksbury, all born in Manchester: Rebecca, born February 24, 1780, married April 28, 1805, William Tuck; Sarah, October 16, 1781, died Lynn May 6, 1835, married September 14, 1802, John Woodbury of Lynn, who died in 1876; Elizabeth, October 14, 1783, died October 16, 1862, married September 10, 1810, Seth Dodge of Beverly, who died May 4, 1873; Annis, December 25, 1785, died November 23, 1844, married October 4, 1807, Isaac Galloupe, of Beverly; Isaac, February 28, 1788, died March 9, 1790; Jacob, August 20, 1789, died August 2, 1852, married January 29, 1809, Lucy Galloupe, of Wenham, who died April 9, 1871 (Isaac Allen was a clergyman, and lived in Beverly, Wenham and Lynn, Massachusetts, Cavendish, Vermont, and Ticonderoga and Elizabethtown, New York); Amos, August 18, 1792, died August 19, 1795; Lucy, April 28, 1795, died June 1, 1797; Lucy, June 27, 1797, married November 6, 1829, James Austin, of Salem. 6. Amos, born June 8, 1761, lost at sea, March, 1770. 7. Nathan, (see post).

(V) Deacon Nathan Allen, youngest child of Jacob Allen, and only child of his second marriage, was born in Manchester, in 1768, and spent the whole of his useful life in that town, living on his father's old home farm in that part of Manchester which was then called North Yarmouth. He was a joiner and housewright by trade, and a farmer by principal occupation. He was an upright man in his daily walk, perfectly honest, and was greatly respected throughout the town. For about thirty years he was deacon of the church. He married, July 5, 1792, Elizabeth Perry, of Manchester, died February 26, 1856, aged eighty-seven years. Children, all born in Manchester: 1. Nathan, born January 13, 1794, (see post). 2. John Perry, born April 12, 1795, (see post). 3. Deacon Enoch, born May 24, 1797, died July 8, 1842; married first, June 10, 1824, Susan Marsten, born March 11, 1805, died November 4, 1826; married second, Elizabeth Peabody, of Bradford, died July 16, 1833; married third, June 17, 1834, Abigail W. Rogers, of Maine. Deacon Allen was a farmer, and held his office in the church from April, 1809, until his death. He had one child by his first and two children by his second wife: Susan M., born Salem March 22, 1825, married October 27, 1846, Moses P. Greenleaf; an infant, born and died in 1830; Charlotte, born April 13, 1831, died single, November 13, 1861. 4. Mehitabel, born May 30, 1799;

married first, December 23, 1824, Daniel Allen; married second, July 4, 1832, Joseph Allen. 5. Elizabeth, born February 25, 1801, died March 25, 1876; married, January 14, 1840, John Peabody, of Bradford. 6. Foster, born April 26, 1803, died March 21, 1839; married December 2, 1824, Sally Dodge, who died May 24, 1838; no children. 7. Mary, born October 6, 1806, died August 7, 1876; married first November 17, 1825, Obed Carter; one child, died in infancy; married second, James Carter; no children. 8. Jacob, born September 11, 1808, died March 1, 1835; married November 17, 1831, Hannah Marsten, who died February 19, 1851; no children. 9. Naomi, born November 10, 1810, died November 18, 1810. 10. Israel, born August 14, 1812, died in California, July 29, 1850; married September 25, 1834, Maria Driver, who died October 2, 1858. Children: Maria P., born June 25, 1835, died December 25, 1849; Israel F., December 24, 1836, died June 27, 1846; David D., April 17, 1838, died August 22, 1839; David B., June 3, 1842, married first, June 15, 1864, Mary E. Edes, died January 3, 1869, married second, February 27, 1872, Esther G. Brooks; Nathan, June 17, 1845, died August 8, 1846; Mary B., July 25, 1848.

(VI) Nathan Allen, eldest child of Deacon Nathan and Elizabeth (Perry) Allen, born in Manchester, January 13, 1794, died there November 9, 1826. Although he died while in the prime of young manhood, he had made a good start in life and had come to be recognized as one of the most enterprising and capable men of the town. His father gave him a good education in the town schools, and after leaving school he served an apprenticeship to the trade of carpenter and joiner, which he followed for some time and later began work as a cabinet maker. Later on, in company with his younger brother John Perry Allen, he engaged in the manufacture of furniture, and was so employed at the time of his death in 1826.

Nathan Allen was a coast guard in the war of 1812-15; an attendant of the Congregational church; and in politics was allied to the old original Republican party, which with the Democratic party of that day was arraigned on the side of President Madison in resisting the Federal party in its attempts to discourage the second war with Great Britain. He was a loyal American patriot, and took up arms in resisting British oppression. He married, February 8, 1817, Lucy Storey Allen, born January 1, 1797, died April 26, 1889; she married,

second, January 7, 1830, Captain Benjamin Leach. She was a daughter of Aaron Allen, born August 28, 1765, died March 31, 1839, and his wife Lucy Storey, whom he married December 3, 1789. She was born September 5, 1771, and died March 24, 1794. Aaron Allen was a son of Malachi Allen, born March 10, 1740-1, died December 8, 1829, and married January 12, 1762, Ruth Edwards, born January 2, 1740-1, died September 19, 1823. Malachi Allen was a son of Mallaca (Malachi) Allen, who was born November 25, 1718, was lost at sea in 1752, and married February 28, 1739-40, Priscilla Hooper, born March 24, 1720, died November 7, 1752. Mallaca Allen was a son of Jonathan Allen, whose wife was Mary Pierce and brother of Jacob Allen, whose wife was Sarah Lee (see ante). Nathan and Lucy (Storey) Allen had children: 1. Nathan S., born November 18, 1818, died April 21, 1824. 2. Nancy C., born August 3, 1820, died April 26, 1824. 3. Lucy M., born October 18, 1822, died April 27, 1824. 4. Nathan, born June 28, 1824, died June 12, 1841. He was a sailor, and on his return from a voyage was taken sick and died. 5. George Forster, born September 10, 1826; (see post).

(VI) John Perry Allen, second son and child of Deacon Nathan and Elizabeth (Perry) Allen, born in Manchester, Massachusetts, April 12, 1795, died there January 30, 1875, after a long and deservedly successful business career. He undoubtedly was one of the most capable business men the town of Manchester has produced, and his rise in life was due wholly to his own personal effort, for his beginning was small and his capital was limited, but he wrought well on foundations laid by himself. He was a man of great determination of character, and early in life gave ample proof of a capacity to originate, build up and successfully direct large enterprises.

He was the pioneer of cabinet making in Manchester, beginning at once in the manufacture of furniture to be used in the Boston public market in 1816, when he had just attained the age of twenty-one years. For many years he was the leading manufacturer of the town, and until his death his brother Nathan had an interest in the business, but John was always the active head of the concern as he had been its founder. Having been in business several years Mr. Allen found that the work of sawing veneers by hand was slow, expensive, and in a measure unsatisfactory, and this embarrassment to the best results he undertook to remedy, in the year 1826, by purchas-

ing the old Carter grist mill on Central square in Manchester and utilizing its water power for operating saws to cut the veneer woods. The experiment cost considerable money and much valuable time, but the result attained fully warranted the outlay and worked complete revolution in the manufacture of furniture on a large scale. Mr. Allen was the first man to engage in the business, and afterward for many years he stood at its head, doing the greater part of the sawing of veneers for the entire country. In August, 1836, during his absence from home, his residence and factory buildings were burned to the ground, causing him heavy losses in a financial way; but before another year had passed new and larger buildings were erected and the business resumed on a larger scale than ever before. Fourteen years later, about 1850, Mr. Allen discontinued his connection with the furniture manufacturing concern and afterward engaged somewhat extensively in the manufacture of barrels with machinery; but this enterprise proved unsuccessful and was abandoned. Having closed out his interest in the barrel factory Mr. Allen retired from active pursuits, but he never lost sight of the fact that his native town still held claims upon him for the promotion of interests of a public character. In years gone he had been prominently identified with every measure proposed for the welfare of the town of Manchester, its institutions and its people, and so long as he lived his interest in this respect never abated. His sympathies were large, his emotions generous and his heart charitable, and he, of his abundant means, gave liberally to many worthy causes. The solid mahogany pulpit in the Congregational church in Manchester was donated by him. Mr. Allen was in the truest sense a gentleman of the old school, and always it was a pleasure to meet him in any presence, and those whose good fortune it was to meet him at his own fireside and receive his cordial welcome and generous hospitality will always cherish his memory and honor him for his many noble qualities and high moral character.

On November 28, 1816, John Perry Allen married Ruth Allen, born September 4, 1798, died June 13, 1875, eldest child and only daughter of John Allen, born January 1, 1776, died August 27, 1834, and was a famous shipmaster. His wife, whom he married December 26, 1797, was Ruth Leach, born April 17, 1778, died October 13, 1843. John Allen was a son of Azariah Allen, baptized May 24, 1741, and was lost at sea with Captain Collon in 1777.

He married December 27, 1760, Sarah Leach, born 1737, died April 18, 1831. Azariah Allen was a son of Azariah Allen, born December 9, 1714, and lost at sea in 1752; married January 15, 1735-6, Lydia Hooper. Azariah Allen, last mentioned, was a son of Jonathan Allen, born 1684, died 1768, and Mary Pierce, his wife, of both of whom mention is made in a preceding paragraph. Children of John Perry and Ruth Allen: 1. Eliza F., born September 25, 1820, died March 5, 1883; married November 25, 1846, Charles Lee. 2. John Perry, Jr., born February 11, 1823; (see post). 3. Edward F., born January 30, 1827, died in Belle Isle prison, Virginia, December 5, 1863; married September 7, 1849, Ann Amelia Knight, born March 31, 1831. One child, Edward H., born June 6, 1850, died September 28, 1851. 4. Ruth L., born May 15, 1831, died June 1, 1839. 5. Ruthelia, born October 18, 1840; married David S. Presson, of Gloucester (see Presson family).

(VII) George Forster Allen, youngest son and child of Nathan, Jr. and Lucy (Storey) Allen, and the only one of them who grew to maturity, was born in Manchester, September 10, 1826. For about sixty years he has been in some prominent way identified with the life of that town; and it was not until within the last year that he put aside the cares and responsibilities of business pursuits and retired to the quiet enjoyment of the fruits of his industry. His entire life thus far has been spent in Manchester, and it was there he received his early education in the public schools and the once famous Chapel Hill School, the latter an academic institution of earlier years and one of the most celebrated schools of Essex county. When he was eighteen years old Mr. Allen began an apprenticeship to the trade of shoemaking, and three years later, in 1849, was appointed postmaster of Manchester. This was during the presidential administration of Zachary Taylor, and he held that office four years and three months. In 1850 he opened a small store and kept the post-office in the same building. His stock was small, for he started like the men of his early days, with small means; the town itself had not many inhabitants at that time, and Manchester-by-the-Sea had not then become one of the most inviting and exclusive summer resorts on the north shore. However, in 1852, Mr. Allen, in company with Thomas W. Slade, established a general merchandise store in Manchester, carried on business with gratifying success for about six years, when on account

of impaired health Mr. Allen was compelled to sell out and turn his attention to other pursuits.

In 1861 he was elected town clerk of Manchester and in 1862 was elected member of the board of selectmen. This office he held until 1868, through the years of the civil war, when the duties of the selectmen called for constant attention and frequent action, for upon them rested much responsibility in connection with the raising of the town's quota of men for service, the payment of bounties, and the forwarding of recruits to the companies and regiments to which they were to be attached. And after the close of the war it became the duty of the board of selectmen to propose and carry out the measures adopted for meeting the town's indebtedness and also to establish its business on a new foundation. Indeed, the office of selectman from 1862 to the time when the last dollar of the town debt was paid was no sinecure and during that period the responsibilities of the position were very arduous. During the greater part of this period Mr. Allen was chairman of the board, and in addition to the duties of that office the selectmen also were town assessors and overseers of the poor.

In 1868 Mr. Allen purchased from his former partner, Mr. Slade, the mercantile business they had established in 1852, and continued as sole proprietor until the latter part of 1907, when he retired. It was in all respects a successful business, the most extensive of its kind in the town, and yielded to its owner a comfortable fortune. For five years he served as member of the school committee and for two years as member of the board of water commissioners. For many years he has been a member of the Congregational church, its clerk for the last forty years, treasurer for thirty-three years, clerk of the parish for thirty-five years, and still continues this service (1908). Originally Mr. Allen was an old line Whig, and cast his first presidential vote for Zachary Taylor. In 1856 he was one of the organizers of the Republican party in Manchester, and from that time he has taken an active part in the councils of his party in Manchester and Essex county, although he never has been in any sense a politician. On June 16, 1855, George Forster Allen married Arabella McCollom, born in Mount Vernon, New Hampshire, August 27, 1827, daughter of Rodney and Naomi (Wilson) McCollom, of New Boston, New Hampshire. Mr. and Mrs.

Allen have had four children, all of whom died in infancy.

Arabella McCollom, wife of George Forster Allen, was born in Mount Vernon, New Hampshire, August 27, 1827. Her father, Rodney McCollom, born in New Boston, New Hampshire, March 27, 1793, died there February 22, 1886. He was a farmer. He married, November 13, 1821, Naomi Wilson; children: 1. David Alexander, born August 2, 1823, married April 5, 1859, Martha S. Cochran. 2. Arabella, married George Forster Allen. 3. Mary R., born October 23, 1835.

Rodney McCollom was a son of Alexander McCollom, of New Boston, who was born there April 22, 1766, and died there June 1, 1843. He was a farmer. He married Mary Patterson, born November 12, 1772, died January 4, 1852. They had fourteen children: 1. John, born April 30, 1788, died June 8, 1822. 2. Elizabeth, born August 30, 1791, married John McLean. 3. Robert, born November 24, 1789, died March 17, 1825, unmarried. 4. Rodney, born March 27, 1793, died February 22, 1886; married Naomi Wilson. 5. Alexander, born February 5, 1795, died November 10, 1884. 6. Fanny, born November 5, 1796, died single, 1876. 7. Polly, born March 12, 1798, died young. 8. Elbridge, born July 19, 1801, died April 20, 1872. 9. Mary, born January 5, 1805, died November 13, 1825. 10. Milton, born March 31, 1806, died August 30, 1852. 11. Haskell, born March 19, 1807, died October 19, 1873. 12. Clarissa, born October 27, 1809, died June 12, 1875. 13. George W., born January 4, 1812, died August 8, 1813. 14. George W., born September 20, 1814, died September 4, 1878; married Mary Ann Stevens, of Mt. Vernon, New Hampshire.

Alexander McCollom was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, March 22, 1731, and died in New Boston, New Hampshire (the first town clerk of this township), January 6, 1768. He was a farmer. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Archibald McMurphy, of Londonderry; children: 1. Janette, married Eliphalet Dustin. 2. Jean, married Thomas Millen, of Newbury, Vermont. 3. John, born 1751, died November 21, 1783, unmarried. 4. Elizabeth, married ——— Dustin. 5. Alexander, born April 22, 1766.

Alexander McCollom was a son of Alexander McCollom, who was born in Londonderry, Ireland, 1702, and died in Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 4, 1781. He came to America in 1730, and was among the early

settlers of the town last mentioned, and which was granted by Governor Shute to a colony of immigrants, nearly all of whom were of Scotch ancestry and had been settled in the north part of Ireland. They and their ancestors had fled from Scotland to escape religious persecution, but soon after the beginning of the eighteenth century they themselves began to feel the oppressive measures put upon their ancestors, and in order to escape persecution themselves petitioned Governor Shute and received from him a grant of a township of land in the province of New Hampshire. Alexander McCollom settled in Londonderry about ten years after the grant had been made, hence was not one of the original colonists there. His wife, Janet ———, born about 1704, died October 11, 1773; children: 1. Alexander, mentioned above. 2. Thomas. 3. Jean, who married ——— Brewster, of Londonderry, New Hampshire. 4. Robert, married Martha Beatty, of Londonderry. 5. Archibald. 6. John. 7. Janet, married ——— Gordon.

(VII) John Perry Allen, Jr., son of John Perry and Ruth (Allen) Allen, was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, February 11, 1823, and died April 26, 1890. He received his education in public and private schools, and after leaving school began his business career in the furniture manufacturing enterprise of which his father was the founder and principal manager. After the destruction of the works by fire, heretofore mentioned, he engaged in various occupations, at one time being connected with the Charlestown navy yard, later represented various furniture manufacturing companies, and still later was in the employ of the Cape Ann Anchor Works, of Gloucester, Massachusetts. Mr. Allen was a "forty-niner" in the gold fields of California and was one of the pioneers in that once famous region; and twice afterward he visited the country bordering on the Pacific coast. On one of these occasions he voyaged by way of Cape Horn, on another by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and on the other he journeyed overland across the continent. The last two of these trips Mr. Allen made in connection with mining operations in which he engaged as the result of his first visit to the gold fields.

On September 16, 1856, Mr. Allen married Irene Parsons Johnson, born in Manchester, Massachusetts, March 16, 1837, died there September 7, 1904. Six children, all sons, were born of this marriage: 1. Charles Perry, born September 28, 1857. When a young man he went to sea, and the ship was lost,

was never heard from again, bound for India in 1877. 2. Harry E., born November 13, 1858. He was a sailorman, and died June 12, 1903, in a hospital in Wellington, New Zealand. 3. Richard J., born October 12, 1860. 4. John Perry (3d), born March 5, 1862, died February 6, 1895, aged thirty-three years; married Hattie Hobbs, of Lynn, Massachusetts. He was by trade a carpenter. 5. Edward F., born December 30, 1872, died April 16, 1873. 6. Benjamin Leach, see forward.

(VIII) Benjamin Leach Allen, youngest son of John Perry, Jr., and Irene Parsons (Johnson) Allen, was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, February 14, 1875, and received his early education in the public and high schools of that town. When only fourteen years old he began work in the drug store of A. Lee & Sons, Manchester, and by prompt attention to his duties as a boy and careful study in connection with his work as clerk, in later years he was advanced to the position as head clerk. In the meantime he had prepared himself for the position of licensed registered pharmacist and supplemented his study and practical experience with a course at the Massachusetts College of Pharmacy; and thus prepared he presented himself for the examination of the State Board of Pharmacy, and passed successfully, although at that time he was only twenty years old, the youngest candidate who had ever taken the examination and the only Manchester man to so present himself. These were strenuous years, however, in Mr. Allen's business life, for from the time he left the public school he not only earned the means to maintain himself and defray the expenses of his course in pharmacy, but during all that time he was the chief support of his widowed mother. In August, 1901, having for several years filled the position of head clerk in Lee & Son's drug store, Mr. Allen acquired a half interest in the store and business and in May, 1907, he became sole owner and proprietor. He always has been an earnest and industrious worker and subsequent events and present conditions have shown that he has worked to good purpose. He has been successful, and has fully deserved all the success which has rewarded his efforts. He is a member of the Massachusetts Pharmaceutical Association, of Magnolia Lodge, No. 149, I. O. O. F., of Manchester, of the Manchester Club; and in politics is Republican.

On October 12, 1897, Mr. Allen married Agnes Louise May, of Magnolia, Massachusetts, born January 15, 1877, daughter of

Jonathan and Florence (Story) May. Her father, Jonathan May, was born in Holbeton, Devonshire, England, and her mother, Florence Story, was a native of Swampscott, Massachusetts, daughter of Lorenzo (?) Augustus Story, of Kettle Cove, now Magnolia, a small village and famous summer resort within the limits of the city of Gloucester, Massachusetts. Mr. and Mrs. Allen have two children: Ethel May Allen, born August 1, 1898, and Perry Lee Allen, born March 4, 1901.

NICHOLS Nicholas was an early settler of Andover, Massachusetts. He took the prescribed oath of allegiance to the king February 11, 1678. His name is on the list of ministerial rates for the north end of Andover in 1692. He married Elizabeth ——— and their daughter Elizabeth died September 18, 1689.

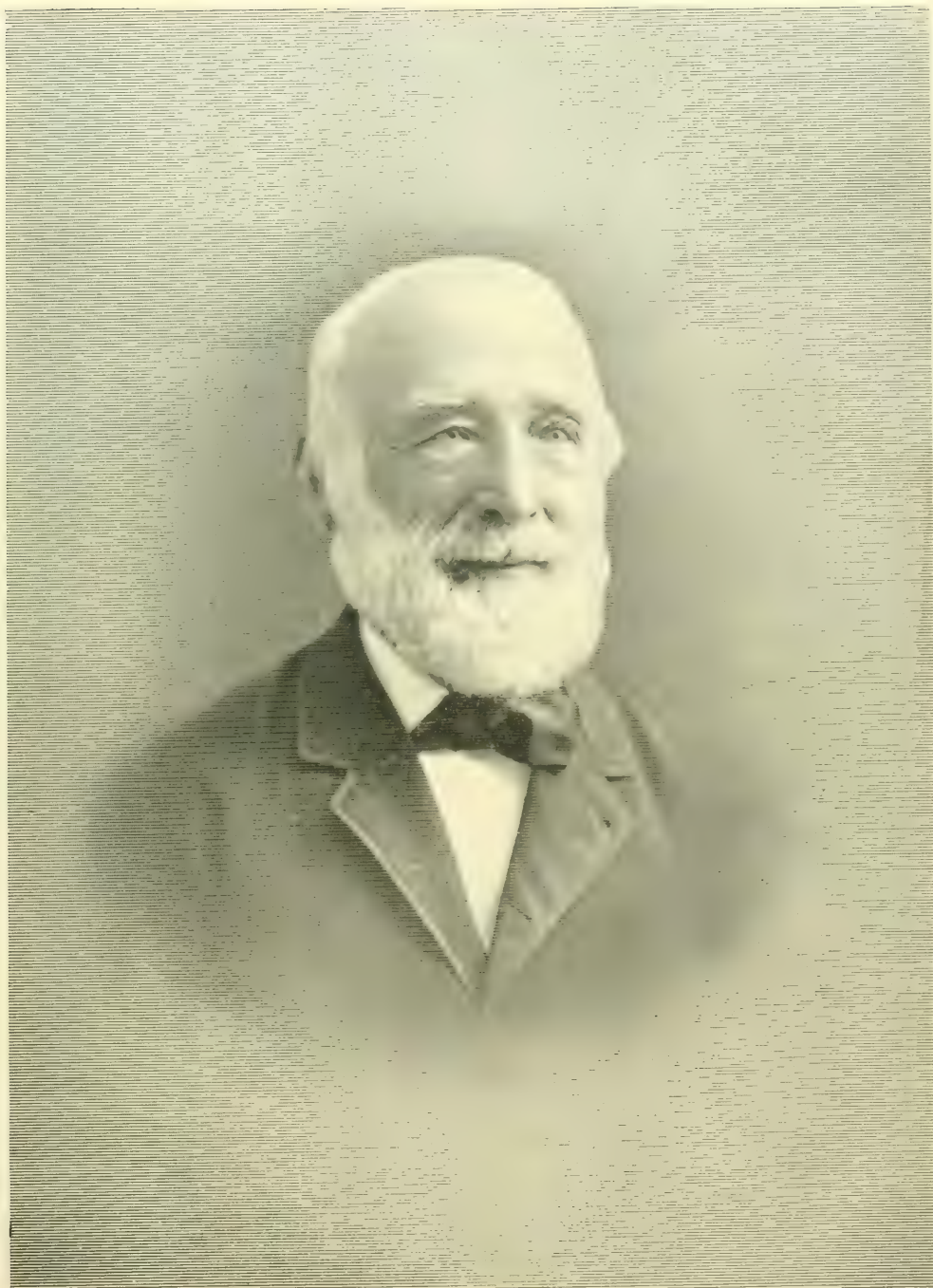
(II) Nicholas Nichols, probably grandson of Nicholas Nichols (1), was born about 1735. A family tradition states that he was a native of the Isle of Guernsey, but this tradition may refer to an earlier ancestor. He settled in Exeter, New Hampshire, on what is now the site of the Phillips Academy. He was a barber by trade. He was in the commissary department of the Revolutionary army. Captain Peter Coffin sent by Nicholas Nichols, in 1775, four hundred pairs of shoes, fifty pairs of leather breeches, one hundred pairs of stockings. In 1778 he took three wagon loads of clothing, etc., to Morristown, New Jersey, and returned with flour and iron. He had wagons in the service later.

(III) Captain Nicholas Nichols, son of Nicholas Nichols (2), born in Exeter, New Hampshire, June 4, 1762, died September 28, 1831, aged sixty-four. He was of Newburyport, Massachusetts, at the time of his marriage to Catherine Sanborn, born May 14, 1768, died June 13, 1816, daughter of Deacon Jonathan Sanborn. Her father was baptized at Kingston, New Hampshire, February 4, 1739, married September 19, 1758, Lydia Severance, who died April 4, 1827, and he died May 25, 1809. Paul Sanborn, father of Deacon Jonathan, was born February 21, 1715, at Kingston; married December 14, 1737, Mary Fifield, and second, December 9, 1746, Betsey Currier; removed to Cumberland, Maine. John Sanborn, father of Paul, born in 1683, resided at Hampton Falls, removing to Kingston, New Hampshire, in 1725; was a propri-

etor of Chichester; married, January 1, 1707, Mehitable Fifield, daughter of Benjamin, who was killed by the Indians in 1706. John died January 4, 1732, his widow administering his estate. John Sanborn, father of John, was born in 1649, admitted freeman April 25, 1678; married, November 19, 1674, Judith Coffin, daughter of Tristram, of Newbury. She was born December 4, 1653, died May 17, 1724; John died September 23, 1727. John Sanborn, the immigrant, was father of John last-named. Among the eleven children of Captain Nicholas and Catherine (Sanborn) Nichols was Trueworthy, mentioned below. Captain Nichols was a tanner and currier at Kingston, New Hampshire.

(IV) Trueworthy Nichols, son of Nicholas Nichols (3), was born March 13, 1790. He married Sarah Peaslee, and second, Mary Barstow. He was a tanner by trade, and also carried on a large farm. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and in his later years belonged to the Whig party. He had a general store at Deerfield, New Hampshire for many years. Children: 1. Moses. 2. Judith. 3. Catherine. 4. Algernon P., mentioned below.

(V) Algernon P. Nichols, son of Trueworthy Nichols (4), was born in Deerfield, New Hampshire, December 17, 1814. He had a common school education and learned the trade of tanner. When a young man he came to Haverhill, Massachusetts, and conducted a tannery on Mill street. Later he became a manufacturer of reed organs, and finally devoted his attention to his real estate, building many houses for investment and sale. He erected the Taylor Block at 110 Merrimack street. At the time of his death he owned much valuable real estate in Haverhill. He died in 1901. He was a strong anti-slavery man and supported the abolition movement to the extent of his power, and was active in the "Underground Railroad," and often assisting fugitive slaves on their way to Canada. He was a Congregationalist in religion, a member of the Center Congregational Church of Haverhill. He joined the Republican party when it was organized, and continued in that political organization the rest of his life. He married Mary Ames Boynton, born 1816, died 1898, aged eighty-one. Of their seven children, three grew to maturity: 1. Algernon Sidney, born 1847, died in Hilo, Sandwich Islands, aged twenty-nine years; graduate of Harvard Medical School, 1869, and was a physician and surgeon. 2. Sarah E., born September 21, 1853; married John M. Poor;



Algernon P. Nichols

child, Mary McPoor. 3. Myron A., mentioned below.

(VI) Myron A. Nichols, son of Algernon P. Nichols (5), was born in Haverhill, in 1858. He was educated in the public and high schools of that city. He became associated with his father in the real estate business, and since his father's death has continued to build houses and develop real estate in Haverhill, and has largely increased the holdings of his father. Mr. Nichols is accounted one of the best judges of real estate values in the city, and his advice and services are frequently sought in important real estate transactions. He is a large taxpayer, and a public spirited citizen. He is a member of the Center Congregational Church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Haverhill Board of Trade.

The family of Dutton or Dutton takes its name from the ancient town of Dutton, England, mentioned thrice in Domesday Book. One part of this town was held by Odard, or Udard, also spelled Hodard and Hudard. After Hodard received his grant from the Earl of Chester, his descendants added the name of the town to their Christian names, as John de Dutton. The family has borne a coat-of-arms, from the earliest days, and from 1060 to the present time has ranked among the leading noble families of Great Britain.

(I) Hodard, the progenitor of the family in England, came from Normandy in 1066 with William the Conqueror. In the distribution of the conquered lands he received a good part of the town of Dutton, in Cheshire, and settled there. This grant came from Hugh Lupus, formerly Earl of Avranches, later Earl of Chester. The sister of Hugh Lupus married William of Normandy. One authority makes Hodard a nephew of Hugh Lupus, and therefore a nephew by marriage to the King. Hodard had five brothers—Edard, Wolmere, Horswyne, Wolfarth and Nigell. Hodard held Aston under William Fitz-Nigell, Baron of Halton. Hodard was Lord of Dutton; according to the family record in 1665 his land was then in the custody of his lineal descendant, Lady Elinor Vicomptess Kilmorey, daughter of Thomas Dutton, and had been treasured then for some six centuries, in the possession of the direct heirs of Dutton.

(II) Hugh, son of Hodard (1), also had lands conferred by the Earl of Chester at the

end of the reign of Henry I, probably at Dutton.

(III) Hugh de Dutton, son of Hugh (2), inherited the estate. Children: 1. Hugh, mentioned below. 2. Adam, ancestor of the Warburtons. 3. Geoffrey, ancestor of the Duttons of Cheshire. 4. Sir Roger.

(IV) Hugh Dutton, son of Hugh de Dutton (3), married a daughter of the Baron of Dunham-Massy. He bought Little Moldesworth of Robert de Moldesmith, son of Matthew, about 1250. He also bought Preston near Dutton, of Henry de Nuers and Julia his wife. He bought the town of Little Leigh in fee-farm from Simon, son of Osberne, and the annual rent of two marks of silver was paid many centuries by his heirs to the Earl of Derby as of his manor of Harden. He purchased a moiety of Barnton from William, son of Henry. Children: 1. Hugh. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. John. 4. Adam.

(V) Sir Thomas Dutton, son of Hugh Dutton (4), was living in 1249 and 1268. He bought Clatterwigge, a hamlet in Little Leigh, near Barterton, from Hude de Clatterwigge, about 1244. He was sheriff of Cheshire in 1268. He built a chapel at the manor house of Dutton. He married Philippa, daughter of Vivian de Sandon, or Standon. Children: 1. Hugh, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, had lands of his father in Staffordshire. 3. Sir Robert. 4. Mary; married William Venables. 5. Katherine, married John, son of Urian de Sancto Petro.

(VI) Sir Hugh Dutton, son of Sir Thomas Dutton (5), was born in Dutton about 1250, and died 1294. He built the county bridge at Acton Ford, about 1286. He bought Barterton. He married Joan de Sancto Petro, daughter of Sir Urian. Children: 1. Hugh, mentioned below. 2. William, of Stockport in 1305. 3. Robert, parson of Eccleston. 4. Margaret.

(VII) Sir Hugh, son of Sir Hugh Dutton (6), born December 8, 1276, married Joan Holland, daughter of Sir Robert, of Holland, in Lancashire. She married second, Edmund Talbot, of Bashall, and third, Sir John Ratcliff, of Lancashire. She died December 24, 1326. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. William Parson of Thornton. 3. Geoffrey. 4. Robert.

(VIII) Sir Thomas Dutton, son of Sir Hugh Dutton (7), was born at Dutton in 1315, and died in 1381. He purchased lands formerly belonging to Halton-Fell, and also those in Dutton formerly of Boydeell, of Dodles-

ton, and this made the entire township his own. He was made seneschal, governor, and receiver of the castle and honor of Holton in Cheshire, by William Clinton, Earl of Huntington, and also of all lands and manors in Cheshire and Lancashire. He married first, Ellen, daughter of Sir Peter Thornton, of Thornton. He married second, Philippa Thornton, widow of Sir Peter Thornton. She died in 1389. He was sheriff of Cheshire, and a knight. Children: 1. Sir Peter. 2. Thomas. 3. Lawrence, his heirs. 4. Edmund, mentioned below. 5. Henry. 6. William.

(IX) Edmund Dutton, son of Sir Thomas Dutton (8), of Dutton; married Joan, daughter and heir of Henry Minshull de Church-Minshull, by whom he had the manor of Church-Manshull and Aston-Mondrau. His widow married William de Hooton. Children: 1. Sir Peter, born 1367, heir of his uncle Sir Lawrence Dutton. 2. Hugh, born about 1370; mentioned below. 3. Lawrence. 4. Thomas. 5. Agnes, married William Leicester of Nether-Tabley. 6. Ellen.

(X) Hugh Dutton, son of Edmund Dutton (9), was born in Dutton, about 1370. He was sheriff of Cheshire in 1422. His second wife, Emma, was the widow of Hugh Venables, of Golborne, and daughter of Nicholas Warren, of Pointon. Children: 1. John, heir; mentioned below. 2. Randle, rector of Christleton, near Chester. 3. Hugh. 4. Elizabeth, married Richard Manley, of Manley.

(XI) John Dutton, son of Hugh Dutton (10), was born about 1410. He was mayor of Chester. He married Margaret Atherton, daughter of William Atherton, of Lancashire. Children: 1. Peter, heir. 2. Richard, mentioned below. 3. Geoffrey. 4. Cicely, married John Bird, of Braxton. 5. Ellen, married ——— Gilibrand.

(XII) Richard Dutton, son of John Dutton (11), of Hatton, was alderman and justice of the peace of Chester.

(XIII) Ralph Dutton, son of Richard Dutton (12), had sons: William and Richard.

(XIV) Richard Dutton, son of Ralph Dutton (13), was born about 1510.

(XV) William Dutton, son of Richard Dutton (14), was born in Chester about 1530-40; married Agnes, daughter of John Conway, of Flintshire. Children: 1. John, bought the manor of Sherborn in Gloucestershire; one of the knights of that county to sit in parliament in 1640; was loyal to the king, and had to pay a large sum in consequence; left two daughters, no sons. 2. Sir Ralph, mentioned below.

(XVI) Sir Ralph Dutton, son of William Dutton (15), was born about 1570-80. He was gentleman extraordinary to King Charles I, and was high sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1630. His estate was sequestered during the civil war, and he fled from the country. His son William succeeded to the large estates of John of Sherborn, his brother. Several of his sons left the country. It may be that one or more of them settled in New England.

(I) John Dutton, the American ancestor, came to America in 1630. He was before the general court of Massachusetts, October 29, 1640. The names of Dunton and Dutton have the same origin, and in the same families the two spellings were used even as late as the Revolution. It is presumed therefore that the Dutton and Dunton pioneers at Reading, Massachusetts, may have been sons of John Dutton, viz: 1. Thomas, born 1621; mentioned below. 2. Josiah, lived in Reading, near the Great Pond. 3. Robert, of Reading, came from Lynn; was selectman of Reading, 1647-49. 4. Samuel, of Reading, born about 1620; descendants spelled name Dunton; had sons Thomas, John, Samuel, Nathaniel; died November 7, 1683.

(II) Thomas Dutton, son of John (1), was born in England, in 1621. Most of the Dutton families of New England of colonial stock are traced to him as their ancestor. He figured in two rather remarkable cases in court. He was charged with beating his wife in 1661, and was fined, notwithstanding the denials of both his wife and himself. In 1668 he brought suit against Michael Bacon, Jr., for slander in charging him with theft of a napkin and spoon. Bacon was found guilty and fined fifteen pounds, showing that the court regarded the unfounded story as a malicious lie. At that time fifteen pounds was an enormous penalty in a case of this kind. The best men of Reading and Woburn testified to the excellent character of Dutton, and effectually disposed of any suspicion aroused by the charge of wife beating. Dutton lived in Reading seven years, and in 1668 had lived ten years in Woburn. He removed to Billerica in 1669 and was accepted as an inhabitant November 22, 1669. He settled on the south side of Fox Brook, by the old and abandoned road of the Great Plain, northwest of the Davis place. He was living in Billerica in 1675, and died there January 22, 1687. His wife Susannah died August 27, 1684, aged fifty-eight years. He married second, November 10, 1684, Ruth Hooper, probably widow of William Hooper, of Reading

Children of Thomas and Susannah Dutton: born at Reading: 1. Thomas, born September, 1648. 2. Mary, born September 14, 1651, married Jacob Hamlet. 3. Susanna, born February 27, 1653-54; married John Durrant. 4. John, born March 28, 1658-59. Born at Woburn: 5. Elizabeth, born January 28, 1658-59. 6. Joseph, born January 25, 1660-61. 7. Sarah, born March 5, 1661-62; married April 3, 1683, Samuel Lewis. 8. James, born August 22, 1665. 9. Benjamin, born February 19, 1667; married Joanna (Jefts) Davy, widow of Humphrey Davy.

(III) Thomas Dutton, son of Thomas Dutton (2), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, September 14, 1648. He married in Billerica, January 10, 1678-79, Rebecca Draper, widow, of Concord. She died March 16, 1720-21. He married second, November, 1721, Sarah Converse. He bought or had land of his father in Billerica in 1670; also purchased land of John Stearns. He was in Sergeant Hill's garrison in 1675, and in the center squadron in 1707. In 1677 he served in the ill-starred expedition to the Eastward, as the Kennebec country was called. His petition to the general court (Mass. Archives, vol. xix, page 209) contains the best account of this expedition known. Two hundred Christian Indians from Natick and forty English soldiers took part under Captain Benjamin Sweat, of Hampton. Of these, fifty men were killed by the Indians and a score more wounded. Dutton was shot through the side of his belt and through the left knee, "and fell down not able to help himself." His escape from death was marvelous. Children: 1. Rebecca, born November 13, 1679; married Daniel Shed. 2. Thomas, born August 2, 1681; mentioned below. 3. John, born February 24, 1683-84; died December 14, 1687. 4. Susannah, born April 30, 1687; died September 3, 1688. 5. Susan, born November 4, 1687. All born at Billerica.

(IV) Thomas Dutton, son of Thomas Dutton (3), was born in Billerica, August 2, 1681; married there, January 31, 1710-11, Hannah Burge, of Chelmsford. They removed to Westford after 1738, and he died there in 1759. He and his sons resided in the vicinity of the Jonathan T. Colburn place. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Joseph, born December, 1712; settled in Westford; married Rebecca Adams, of Chelmsford. 2. Thomas, born August 28, 1713; settled in Rockingham, Vermont; married Mary Hill. 3. John, born February 13, 1714-15; mentioned below. 4. Josiah, born

February 21, 1716-17; resided at Nottingham West, now Hudson, New Hampshire; ancestor of the Francetown family. 5. Hannah, born August 10, 1718; died October following. 6. Rebecca (twin of Hannah), born August 10, 1718, died young. 7. Benjamin, born May 2, 1720; married, 1751, Mary Runwell. 8. James, born May 5, 1721; married Rebecca Hildreth. 9. Hannah, born June 13, 1723; married Joshua Frost. 10. Rebecca, born May 18, 1726. 11. Ephraim, born January 1, 1727-28. 12. David, born 1731; ancestor of the Hancock family; son of Henry settled in Deering; married, 1761, Esther Heald. 13. Susanna, born March 10, 1732-33.

(V) John Dutton, son of Thomas Dutton (4), was born February 13, 1714-15, at Billerica, and died December 1, 1760, of smallpox. His wife died December 19, and his daughter December 17, of the same disease. He married, February 18, 1740, Rebecca, born June 5, 1720, daughter of Benjamin Shedd (or Shed), born August 5, 1696. John Shed, father of Benjamin, was born March 2, 1655; married Sarah Chamberlain. Daniel Shed, father of John, was the immigrant; settled in Braintree and removed to Billerica in 1659, buying the George Willis right of Joseph Parker. Children, born at Billerica or Chelmsford: 1. Rebecca, born January 19, 1741, died December, 1760. 2. John, born June 20, 1746, died August 19, 1749. 3. Hannah, born October 11, 1747; died September 2, 1749. 4. John, born January 16, 1750-51; soldier in Revolution; removed to Hillsboro in 1777; selectman there 1806-08; town clerk, 1786, and for seven years afterward; moderator two years. 5. Hannah, born October 12, 1752; married, March 30, 1773, William Parker. 6. Benjamin, born May 13, 1754; mentioned below. 7. William, born January 30, 1759.

(VI) Benjamin Dutton, son of John Dutton (5), was born at Chelmsford, May 13, 1754. He was a private in Captain Edward Farmer's company, Colonel Green's regiment, April 19, 1775; in Captain Jonathan Stickney's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment, in the same year; and also Captain Solomon Pollard's company. All these were of Massachusetts. He removed with his brother John to Hillsboro, New Hampshire, in 1777. He was on the tax list for that year, and perhaps bought his farm the year before. He married, at Billerica, Patty, daughter of Nathaniel Cummings, of Billerica, February 27, 1777. Children, born at Hillsborough: 1. Jeremiah, born April 14, 1778; mentioned below. 2. Silas,

born March 5, 1780; selectman of Hillsboro in 1806.

(VII) Jeremiah Dutton, son of Benjamin Dutton (6), was born April 14, 1778. He was a farmer in Hillsboro. He married Betsey Baker. Children: 1. Patty Cummings, born June 7, 1802; died October 10, 1839. 2. Rebecca, born September 1, 1803; died January 7, 1864; married, April 5, 1821, Samuel Dascomb. 3. Benjamin, born September 1, 1805; merchant in Boston; later returned to Hillsboro. 4. Ephraim, born August 25, 1807; mentioned below. 5. Betsey, born August 21, 1810; died March 18, 1856; married Samuel Gilman Barnes, November 16, 1827. 6. Silas, born October 5, 1812; died February 15, 1817. 7. Jeremiah, born May 31, 1818; farmer at Hillsboro. 8. Catherine, born August 18, 1820; died May 20, —; married, at Hopkinton, New Hampshire, Tilton Symonds. 9. Emeline Baker, born November 30, 1824; died September 18, 1865; married July 20, 1847, Gilman Shattuck.

(VIII) Ephraim Dutton, son of Jeremiah Dutton (7), was born in Hillsboro, August 25, 1807, and died there September 10, 1891. He was a farmer and proprietor of a general store in Hillsboro. He was a Democrat in politics, and cast his first vote for Andrew Jackson. He was a man of strong character and a leader in the community. He married September 3, 1829, Phebe Beard Wilson, born March 8, 1812. Children, born in Hillsboro: 1. Benjamin Franklin, born October 14, 1831; mentioned below. 2. Clarissa Wilson, born September 27, 1835; married, first, George B. Ward; second, Edwin B. Morse.

(IX) Benjamin Franklin Dutton, son of Ephraim Dutton (8), was born in Hillsboro, October 14, 1831. He was educated in the public schools and at Captain Partridge's Military Academy and Private School at Norwich, Vermont, where he was graduated in 1851. He was for a short time in business in Washington, D. C. Having made a reputation as a teacher of penmanship and bookkeeping, he opened a commercial college in Alexandria, Virginia, and established a successful business. His father's health having failed, he was obliged to give up his business in the south and return to New Hampshire, where for seven years he was associated with his father in conducting the general store at Hillsborough Bridge, New Hampshire. In 1859 he came to Boston and engaged in the small ware and millinery jobbing business under the firm name of B. F. Dutton & Company, later Dut-

ton & Wyman, Brown & Dutton, and finally B. F. Dutton & Company. In the firm of B. F. Dutton & Company, Mr. Dutton's partner was John B. Smith, who was afterwards governor of the state of New Hampshire. In 1874 Mr. Dutton's connection with the present house of Houghton & Dutton began. He entered partnership with S. S. Houghton under the firm name which is so well known throughout New England. The department store of Houghton & Dutton is one of the largest and most popular in Boston. After the death of Mr. Houghton his interests were bought by Mr. Dutton, who has since been the head of the firm and in control of the enormous business of the concern.

Since 1877 Mr. Dutton has resided in Malden. He has been interested in the welfare and development of the town in which he lives, has contributed freely to public enterprises, and is recognized as one of the foremost citizens of Malden. He purchased from the estate of George Lockman, known as Glyn Rock, comprising sixty acres, and his residence and grounds are regarded as among the finest residential properties in the state. He is owner of twenty houses in the town of Malden, of which number seven, built by himself, on Glyn Rock Hill, are occupied by his children. In politics he is a Democrat of the old school. He cast his first presidential vote for Franklin Pierce, who was born and lived in the same town in New Hampshire. He has had neither time nor inclination for a public career, and has declined to accept public office. In religion Mr. Dutton is a Congregationalist, a member of the Second Congregational Church of Hillsboro. He is a prominent Free Mason, and a member of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar. He belongs to the New Hampshire Club, the Malden Club, and other organizations.

Mr. Dutton has been pre-eminently a business man. To the upbuilding and enlargement of the great retail store of which he was the founder with Mr. Houghton, he has given his whole time and energy. All other interests were subsidiary. His thorough knowledge of trade; his discernment in matters of public taste and demand; his faculty in attracting all classes of people to his counters, have made him conspicuous in the business world of New England for nearly fifty years. Mr. Dutton's personality has attracted friends in business as well as in social life.

He married first, 1851, Harriet L. Hatch, born 1831, died 1858, daughter of Elisha and

Sophia (Kingsbury) Hatch, of Hillsboro. He married second, 1860, Harriet Miriam Conant, daughter of George W. and Louise A. (Merrill) Conant. Children of Benjamin F. and Harriet L. (Hatch) Dutton: 1. Ellen, born in Hillsboro, 1852; married Professor J. B. Claus, a noted German scholar and professor of music, who died in Europe in 1906; she resides in Malden; no children. 2. Harry, born in Hillsboro, July 4, 1856; educated in the public schools and at Highland Military Academy of Worcester; married Alice, daughter of S. S. Houghton, senior partner of Houghton & Dutton; children: i. Marion Dutton, married Irving P. Morse, a Harvard graduate; ii. Mary Dutton, graduate of Medford high school; iii. Alice. Harry Dutton resides in Medford, and is a member of the firm of Houghton & Dutton. 3. Hattie, born in Hillsboro, May 29, 1858; educated in the Melrose schools; married Dr. B. D. Peaslee, of Weare, New Hampshire, June 12, 1893; no children. Children of Benjamin F. and Harriet Miriam (Conant) Dutton: 4. Cora, born July 21, 1862, educated in the public schools of Malden and at a finishing school in Toronto; married John Little, of Malden; children: i. John Dutton Little, born at Malden, April 12, 1895. Cora, married second, in 1904, Alfred B. Lounsbery, of New York. 5. Frank, born at Medford, April 13, 1867; a graduate of Chauncy Hall School, Boston; married Blanche Merrill, of Boston, and had one daughter, Dorothy, born August 13, 1892, at Colorado Springs; is now a student in Miss Brown's private school; Frank died January 8, 1893, and his widow married Elmer A. Lord, of Brookline, Massachusetts. 6. George Conant, born at Medford, October 13, 1869, attended the Malden public schools and Chauncy Hall School, Boston; is a member of the firm of Houghton & Dutton; married Gertrude E., daughter of Mayor Stevens, of Malden; children: i. Gertrude Stevens, born at Malden, May 30, 1902; ii. Benjamin Franklin (2) born June 5, 1904, at Malden; they reside in Malden. 7. Claire Miriam, born at Melrose, November 19, 1875; educated in the public schools of Malden and at Andover; married Alexander McGregor, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island, in 1895; a member of the firm of Houghton & Dutton; they reside in Malden; children—i. Alexander McGregor (2), born March 31, 1897; ii. Claire Dutton McGregor, born July 13, 1898; iii. Mirriam McGregor, born November 29, 1903. 8. Nina,

born November 23, 1876, in Melrose; educated in the public schools and high school of Malden and Andover; married, October, 1900, John F. Everhart, of New York City; he died March, 1904; she is living with her parents in Malden; children—i. Helen Dutton Everhart, born October 12, 1902; ii. Mary Everhart, born April 23, 1904.

 Samuel Stratton, the immigrant ancestor of the Strattons of Cambridge, Massachusetts, was born in England, in 1592, and married his first wife there, and she probably died soon after her husband, herself and their two sons arrived in America. Samuel Stratton appeared as a surveyor of town lots in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1647, and took the freeman's oath May 18, 1653. He married as his second wife, August 28, 1657, Margaret, widow of William Parker, of Boston. He resided in that part of the town of Watertown subsequently set off to the town of Cambridge, in the neighborhood of the present Lowell Park, and contiguous to land that became the estate of James Russell Lowell. Samuel and Margaret Parker Stratton had three sons: Samuel, John and Richard. Richard, son of Richard last named, settled in Easthampton, Long Island, New York, where both his Uncle John and his father Richard lived for several years. Samuel Stratton, the immigrant, died December 18, 1676, aged eighty-one years.

(II) John, son of Samuel and Margaret (Parker) Stratton, was born in England, in 1633, and settled with his father in Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in 1647. He became a freeman of the town of Watertown, May 27, 1663, and married, March 10, 1659, Elizabeth Traine, and their children were: 1. Elizabeth, born in Watertown, died in infancy, 1659. 2. John, born August 24, 1661. 3. Elizabeth, born July 2, 1664. 4. Joseph, born January 13, 1666. 5. Samuel, born September 18, 1669. 6. Rebecca, born May 16, 1672. 7. Ebenezer, born November 2, 1677, died in infancy. 8. Ebenezer, born October 2, 1678. 9. Jonathan, born 1679. John Stratton, the father, died in Watertown, April 7, 1691, and his widow died May 7, 1708.

(III) Joseph, second son of John and Elizabeth (Traine) Stratton, was born in Watertown, January 13, 1666, and married Sarah How, November 14, 1695.

(IV) Jonathan, son of Joseph and Sarah (How) Stratton, was born in Weston, Massa-

chusetts, 1714, and was married November 1, 1738, to Dinah Bemis, of Waltham. He served as a private in Colonel Lamson's company, and marched to Lexington on receiving the alarm, April 19, 1775, and served for three days, when he was discharged.

(V) Jonathan, son of Jonathan and Dinah (Bemis) Stratton, was born in Weston, March 8, 1746, and was married September 20, 1768, to Sarah Childs. He served as a private, according to the muster and pay rolls of Captain Jonathan Fiske, of Weston, in Colonel Brooks' company, called out March 4, 1776, for five days service, and was stationed at Dorchester Heights, and also performed various other military service.

(VI) Shubael C., son of Jonathan and Sarah (Childs) Stratton, was born in Weston, Massachusetts, December 6, 1768. He married Betsey Cook.

(VII) Ira, son of Shubael C. and Betsey (Cook) Stratton, was born in New Salem, Massachusetts, January 6, 1804. He attended the common school in his native town, leaving it when fourteen years old to go west. At the age of sixteen he returned home and worked in a brush factory in Boston until he had learned the trade. Flavel Coolidge (1775-1848) operated a brush factory in Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, and he made Ira Stratton his foreman as soon as he had completed his apprenticeship in the Boston establishment. Mr. Stratton continued in that position up to the time of the death of his father-in-law, in 1848, when he became sole owner of the factory. He subsequently opened a brush shop on Exchange street, Boston, in copartnership with Sheriff & Eastham, and the enterprise was very successful, enabling him to acquire a competence. His next business venture was in the manufacture of glass, in partnership with Amory Houghton, the factory being located in Somerville. The business proved to be uncongenial to Mr. Stratton, and he sold out to his partner, and gave the remainder of his life to the care of his estate. He was married November 6, 1835, to Martha Ann, daughter of Flavel and Anna (Wilds) Coolidge, and in this way became owner of the brush factory of Mr. Coolidge. Flavel Coolidge, father of Mrs. Ira Stratton, was the son of Elisha Coolidge, of Ashburnham, Worcester county, Massachusetts, and the youngest of eleven children. He was born in 1775, and in 1786 his father, with his entire family, joined the Shaker community at the time of its establishment at Shirley, Middlesex county.

This remarkable society, inaugurated in America by Ann Lee, who with eight of her followers embarked at Liverpool, England, May 19, 1774, and arrived in New York, August 6th following, purchased land in the woods of Watervliet, New York, in 1776, and while the colonists were engaged in the war of the Revolution, these frugal and industrious people were building up a society that took within its fold the spirits of religious unrest wherever a religious awakening arose. After the society at Watervliet had been successfully planted, there was a religious awakening at New Lebanon, Columbia county, New York, thirty miles distant, and many of the subjects of the revival there visited "Mother Ann," at Watervliet, and became converts to the new faith. Ann Lee and her elders and friends became missionaries, and after establishing what proved to be their most successful settlement, at New Lebanon, they held forth in Hancock, Tyringham, Howard and Shirley, in Massachusetts, and Enfield, in Connecticut, and societies were planted which gathered many followers, and each became models of industrial communism that attracted the attention of idealists not alone in America, but abroad also. After a little more than two years of missionary work, "Mother Ann" returned to Watervliet, where she received inquiries, and after a ministry of fourteen years she died, September 8, 1784. It was three years after her death before regularly organized communities were established. The society at New Lebanon, New York, was organized in September, 1787, and furnished the model for the others. It grew to six hundred members, and the community owned six thousand acres of land. Watervliet grew to three hundred members; Groveland, Livingston county, New York, to one hundred and fifty; Hancock, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, to two hundred; Tyringham, Berkshire county, to one hundred; Harvard, Worcester county, to two hundred; Shirley, Middlesex county, to one hundred; Enfield, Hartford county, Connecticut, to two hundred; Canterbury, Merrimac county, New Hampshire, to three hundred; Enfield, Grafton county, New Hampshire, to three hundred; Alfred, York county, Maine, to one hundred and fifty; and New Gloucester, York county, Maine, to one hundred and fifty members. These societies were formed between 1787 and 1792, and it was not until 1805 that Ohio and Kentucky were invaded by the disciples of Ann Lee. Like the "Salem Witches," and the Roman

Catholics, the Shakers did not escape persecution from the Puritans of New England, and the society at Shirley, when "Mother Ann" was preaching there, was subjected to mob violence not only from the outside world but from dissenting members of the society, notably on March 3, 1802.

Flavel Coolidge left the community after he had learned the trade of brush making and attained his majority, in 1796. He journeyed to Cambridgeport, where he engaged as a carpenter with Josiah and Thomas Mason, and while thus engaged built a house of five rooms for himself, preparatory to his contemplated marriage, and in January, 1806, he married Anna, daughter of Elijah, Jr., and Eunice (Safford) Wilds, and granddaughter of Elijah (1718-1791) and Anna (Hovey) Wilds, all converts to the Shaker faith under the preaching of Ann Lee, and by so doing severed all family ties, and they with their children were merged in the Shaker community, and Elijah Wilds, Jr., was appointed an elder at the organization of the society in Shirley, and continued in the office up to the time of his death, March 14, 1829, at the age of eighty-three years. Anna Wilds was born February 15, 1779, and with her parents and grandparents became members of the Shaker community at Shirley, and here met Flavel Coolidge, son of Elisha Coolidge, who was born January 19, 1775, died February 1, 1848. He was one of the founders of the First Universalist Church of Cambridge and a deacon for many years. Elisha Coolidge was born July 29, 1720, died August 18, 1807. Flavel Coolidge was also a convert to the faith. When he left the community in 1796 Anna Wilds also deserted it and went to live with relatives in Lancaster, Massachusetts, and it was there that her lover found her and they were married. Flavel and Anna (Wilds) Coolidge had three children born at their home at Cambridgeport, where the mother died June 28, 1874, aged ninety-five years and four months. Children: 1. Merrick, born October 6, 1806, married Sarah Ann Tucker, November, 1831, died 1850. He had two children: Helen and Anna. 2. Martha Ann, born January 19, 1814, died January 2, 1890. She married Ira Stratton, and their children were: i. Flavel Coolidge, born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 4, 1836, died February 15, 1840. ii. Flavel Coolidge (2), born in Cambridge, February 14, 1840. He prepared for college at the New Salem Academy, entered Harvard University, 1858, and was graduated therefrom with the degree of Bachelor of

Arts in 1861, the year in which he attained his majority. He studied law and then went abroad, visiting England, where he engaged in the banking business with Belding, Keith & Company. After returning to Cambridge he removed to Erie, Pennsylvania, where he engaged in the dry goods business. Upon the death of his father, August, 1873, he retired from business and resided with his mother in Cambridge, where he died suddenly of heart failure, July 23, 1906. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. He was unmarried. A friend speaking of Flavel C. Stratton said "he was learned yet unpretentious, thoughtful yet not effusive in speech. Tender as a woman in his sympathies, yet lion hearted for the right." iii. Anna Maria, born in Cambridge, February 4, 1848, died September 23, 1850. iv. Martha Louise, born in Cambridge, February 4, 1851, received her education in the public schools, completing the high school course. She married, November 20, 1889, Dwight W. Ensign, see forward. 3. Flavel, Jr., born August 8, 1816, died in Cambridgeport, Massachusetts, February 28, 1891. He married Betsey Perkins, and (second) Almira Peirce.

Dwight W. Ensign, above mentioned, was born in Sheridan, Chautauqua county, New York, August 2, 1839. He is the son of Seymour P. and Diantha (Holmes) Ensign, grandson of Otis Ensign, Jr., who enlisted in the Continental army when sixteen years old and served five years, being one of the guard at the hanging of Major Andre, and was with General Washington at Valley Forge, when he received a scolding and apology from Washington when circumstances were explained; great-grandson of Otis Ensign, Sr., who was killed in the massacre of Wyoming, and a descendant of James Ensign, who settled in Brattle street, Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1632, moving to Hartford, Connecticut, 1635. He is a member of the Sons of the American Revolution, Union Club of Cambridgeport and the Boston Art Club. His wife, Martha Louise (Stratton) Ensign, has travelled extensively in Europe. She is a member of the Vermont Society of Colonial Dames; Old South Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, Daughters of the Revolution, The Daughters of Massachusetts, New England's Women's Club, Cantabrigia Club of Cambridge, Peabody Home for Crippled Children, The Home for Aged People, and other societies and organizations. Mrs. Ensign takes a deep interest in charitable and religious

work. She is a member of the Second Church (Unitarian) of Boston, Copley Square.

—————
Anthony Fisher (1591-1671).

FISHER the immigrant son of Anthony (died in 1640) and Mary Anne (Fiske) Fisher, of Weymouth, in the parish of Syleham, Suffolk, England, and grandson of William and Anne Fiske, of St. James, South Elmsham, and brother of Joshua, Cornelius, Amos, Marie and Martha Fisher, was born in Syleham, Suffolk, England, and baptized April 20, 1591. He came to Massachusetts Bay Colony with his wife Mary, sailing from Yarmouth in the ship "Rose," landing at Boston on June 26, 1637, and settled in Dedham, where he subscribed to the Covenant July 18, 1637, and was a member of the committee appointed to build a meeting house, and on July 28, 1638, he was assigned his house lot. His wife Mary joined the Dedham church, March 27, 1642, and Anthony "on account of his proud and haughty spirit" was not admitted until March 14, 1645. He served as selectman 1645 and 1647; was chosen county commissioner September 3, 1660; deputy to general court May 2, 1649; woodreeve 1653-55, 1657-58 and 1661-62. His wife Mary died and he married (secondly) November 14, 1663, Isabell, widow of Edward Breck, selectman of Dorchester, 1664-66, of Dorchester. He died April 11, 1671. His children (all by his first wife, Mary) were: Anthony, Cornelius, Nathaniel, David, Lydia and John Fisher.

(II) Anthony Fisher, of Dorchester, son of Anthony and Mary Fisher, was born in England, came to America with his father and grandfather, and settled in Dedham in 1637. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1644; joined Dedham church, July 20, 1645, and was made a freeman May 6, 1646. He was married September 7, 1647, to Joanna, only daughter of Thomas and Joan Faxon, of Brinton, Massachusetts; was a surveyor of town of Dedham, 1652-1654, removed to Dorchester and was selectman there 1664. He was a printer, and was paid by the town £4 10s. for printing the catechism prepared by Rev. Richard Mather, the pastor at Dorchester. He died February 13, 1670, and his wife Joanna died October 16, 1694. Their children were: Mehitable, born 1648, died young; Experience, 1650, died young; Josiah, 1654; Abial, 1656, died 1688; Sarah, 1658, married John Wild; Deborah,

1661, married James Fales; Judith, 1663, married John Bullen; Eleazer, 1669.

(III) Eleazer Fisher, son of Anthony and Joanna (Faxon) Fisher, born in Dedham, September 18, 1669, married there October 13, 1698, Mary (1674-1744), daughter of William and Mary (Lane) Avery, and their children were: Eleazer, born 1699; William, 1701; Jemima, 1703, married Hezekiah Gay, of Dorchester; David, 1705; Ezra, 1707; Nathaniel, 1708, died 1733-34, unmarried; Mary, 1710, married William Alexander, of Stoughton; Ezekiel, 1712; Timothy, 1714; Stephen, 1715, probably died young; and Benjamin, 1721. Ezekiel Fisher died in Dedham, February 6, 1722, and his widow at Stoughton, March 25, 1749.

(IV) David Fisher, third son of Eleazer and Mary (Avery) Fisher, born in Dedham, June 21, 1705, married, February 16, 1732, Deborah Boyden, of Walpole. With his wife he joined the South Parish church, November 7, 1736. He removed to Stoughton, where his wife died July 18, 1770, aged fifty-nine years, and he married (second), November 7, 1770, Elizabeth Talbot, of Stoughton, born February 22, 1754. He died July 30, 1779, and his widow July 2, 1802. His children were: David, born 1733; Thomas, 1735; Jacob, 1737; Deborah, 1739, married John Lewis; Hannah, 1742, married Nathaniel Kingsbury; Nathan, 1745; Oliver, 1747; Abigail, 1749, married William Starrett; Mary, 1751, died 1768; Abner, 1755.

(V) Thomas Fisher, son of David and Deborah (Boyden) Fisher, born in Stoughton, March 10, 1735, married, October 12, 1758, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Ciney) Pettee, of Dedham. They both joined the South Parish Church, July 13, 1760. Thomas Fisher served in Captain Ebenezer Tisdale's company from Stoughton for twenty-two days at the Lexington alarm, and in Theophilus Wilder's company, Colonel Dike's regiment, from December 20, 1776, to March 1, 1777. He died January 16, 1781, and his widow Mary married, April 26, 1787, Gilead Morse, of Sharon, and died April 27, 1825, aged eighty-two years. The children of Thomas and Mary (Pettee) Fisher as per record in Stoughton were: Seth, born 1759; Thomas, 1761; Mary, 1763, married Jonathan Billings, Jr.; Lucy, 1765, married Captain John Morse; Ezra, 1769; Oliver, 1778, died 1830; Jabez, 1780.

(VI) Jabez Fisher, youngest child of Thomas and Mary (Pettee) Fisher, born in

Sharon, May 7, 1780, married, May 13, 1819, Sarah (1788-1854), second child of Jonathan and Mary (Robbins) Livermore, of Brighton, or Little Cambridge. Jonathan Livermore (1743-1822) was a son of Oliver and Ruth (Stearns) Livermore, of Watertown, and a descendant from Jonathan Livermore, the immigrant. Mary (Robbins) Livermore was a daughter of Solomon and Martha Robbins, of Newton. Jabez and Sarah (Livermore) Fisher settled in Cambridge where their children were born, and where he died November 30, 1845. Children: George, born February 15, 1820; Sarah, 1821, died 1823; Jabez, 1824; Sarah Livermore, 1826, died 1828; Oliver, 1829, died 1830; Benjamin Franklin, 1832, died 1832. Jabez Fisher was a coal dealer in Cambridge. He died November 30, 1845.

(VII) George Fisher, eldest child of Jabez and Sarah (Livermore) Fisher, was born in Cambridge, February 15, 1820. He took the full course in the public and high schools of Cambridge, and a partial law course at Harvard University Law School, and was made a member of the Law School Association. He succeeded his father in the coal and wood business in 1845, and after carrying it on for several years sold it out and became a partner in the firm of Simmons & Fisher, organ builders in Charles street, Boston. On March 30, 1859, he purchased the Cambridge *Chronicle*, and made the paper a profitable investment, and in 1859-66 it had no competition in Cambridge. In 1873 he sold the newspaper plant to Linn Boyd Porter. In the *Chronicle* he advocated anti-slavery, temperance and Americanism as opposed to the "perilous encroachments" of the Roman Catholic church. He represented his district in the general court in 1885. He founded the Cambridge Conservatory of Music in 1873, and with the assistance of his daughter taught music to large classes for several years. He was a well known expert performer on the organ, and held positions at various times in the largest churches in Cambridge. He made a discriminating collection of music both printed and in manuscript, and was one of the earliest members of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston, and a member of the governing board. The large Cambridge chorus that attracted so much notice at the World's Peace Jubilee was organized and trained by Mr. Fisher. He was a friend and benefactor to Elias Howe in his struggle to introduce the sewing machine, and gave his financial aid at a time when Mr. Howe appeared to him hopelessly in debt, and

while the application for a patent was pending he accompanied Mr. Howe to Washington, and they each wore a suit of clothes made upon the machine which was the patent office model. He was married March 16, 1840, to Hannah Cordelia, third child of Samuel P. and Eunice S. Teele, who was born in Charlestown, October 9, 1818, died July 3, 1894. She was a member of the Austin Street Unitarian Church, Cambridge. George Fisher died in Cambridge, September 12, 1898. Their children were: Sarah Cordelia, born 1841, married, November 29, 1887, Colonel Austin C. Wellington. Caroline Louise, 1843, married Colonel Austin C. Wellington, as his first wife, June 30, 1869, and she died November 23, 1879. George, 1845, died 1846. Anna Josephine, 1847, died 1851. Harriet Ellen, 1849, died 1850. Lizzie Livermore, 1850, died 1853. Eliza Bennett, 1853, died 1875. George, 1856, died 1860. George William, 1858, died 1876. George Fisher outlived all his children except Sarah Cordelia; he had no grandchildren.

(VIII) Sarah Cordelia (Fisher) Wellington, eldest child of George and Hannah Cordelia (Teele) Fisher, and the last surviving member of a large family, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 10, 1841. She was graduated at the Cambridge high school, attended Professor Louis Agassiz's school and received musical instruction in London, England, from Senor Randegger and Madam Rudersdorf, and while in Europe in 1876 attended the first performance of Wagner's *Niebelungenleid* at Bayreuth. She married her brother-in-law, Colonel Austin Clarke Wellington, November 29, 1887, eight years after the death of his first wife, Caroline Louise (Fisher) Wellington. Colonel Wellington had no children by either wife. He was a son of Jonas Clarke and Harriet Eliza (Bosworth) Wellington, and was born in Lexington, July 17, 1840, where he attended school up to 1856, when his parents removed to Cambridge, and he became a bookkeeper in the establishment of S. G. Bowdlear & Company, of Boston, and left the firm August, 1862, to enlist in Company F, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment, and accompanied the regiment to Baltimore, New Orleans, and on the Red River expedition under General N. P. Banks. In July, 1864, he was transferred to Washington, D. C., and was in the army of General Sheridan during the closing period of the Civil war. He was acting adjutant of his regiment, with the rank of lieutenant, and later was appointed adjutant. His battles were:

Bisland, Siege of Port Hudson, Cane River Ford, Mansura, in Louisiana, and with Sheridan in Opequan, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, Virginia. He was mustered out of the volunteer service June 30, 1865. Upon returning to Massachusetts he engaged in the coal business, and formed the corporation of the Austin C. Wellington Coal Company, of which he was treasurer and manager, and this grew into one of the largest concerns in its time, in New England. He continued his interest in military affairs, and May 2, 1870, entered the Massachusetts State Militia as captain of the Boston Light Infantry, known as the "Tigers," Company A, Seventh Regiment. He was elected major of the Fourth Battalion in 1873, and colonel of the First Regiment, February 24 1882. His patriotic spirit was kept alive by membership in the Grand Army of the Republic, his comradeship dating from 1867 in Post 15. In 1874 he was chosen commander of Post No. 30, which post he helped to organize and of which he was a charter member. He became commander of Post No. 113 in 1887, holding the position at the time of his death. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and a trustee of the Soldiers' Home at Chelsea. His business association was with the Boston Coal Exchange, of which he was chairman, and the Charles River Towing Company, of which he was president. He was president of the Boston Mercantile Library Association, and a member of the New England Club, Handel and Haydn Society, and Cecilia Society. His service to his state in a civic capacity was as a member of the general court of Massachusetts in 1875 and 1876. Colonel Wellington died at his home, 871 Massachusetts avenue, Cambridge, September 23, 1888. His widow, Mrs. Sarah Cordelia (Fisher) Wellington, survived him.

She was president of the Ladies' Aid Association, auxiliary to the Soldiers' Home at Chelsea; a director of the Cambridge Conservatory of Music, founded by her father, and allied with other philanthropic, religious and musical associations. Her musical talent was an inheritance from both her parents. She early sang in the choir in Cambridge and Boston. Her voice was heard for repeated seasons at Trinity Church, New Old South, Immanuel, and for nine seasons at the Park Street Church. She was a member of the Handel and Haydn Oratorio Society and of the Cecilia Society, and represented both societies at various times as soloist at their con-

certs in Music Hall, Boston. She was president of the Austin Street Unitarian Alliance, the largest in the United States, and of the Middlesex Alliance which met in Channing Hall, Boston. She was made a director of the National Alliance board; a member of the council of the Cantabrigia Club; a member of the Woman Suffrage League; of the Cambridge Shakespeare Club and of the Browning Society of Boston. She served as secretary and treasurer of the Roundabout Club, as president of the Wednesday Club, and as a director of the Young Woman's Christian Association. She was made a life member of the New England Woman's Club, and of the American Unitarian Association, and an associate member of the Cambridge Conferences. Her interest in the Cambridge Conservatory of Music on Lee street began in 1873, when with her father she founded the enterprise. She was a member of the faculty of Wellesley College and of the Tourjee Conservatory of Music in Boston. She sang by request in one of the Montreal cathedrals, appeared as accompanist with Camilla Urso, the celebrated violinist, and was always a willing volunteer on occasions for charity, given in opera, concerts or at society functions. Her home in Cambridge became a mecca for musical enthusiasts visiting Boston who had heard her in public or learned of her work as teacher through her pupils scattered over the entire United States, who had been fortunate in receiving instruction and advice.

The family from which is
HORSFORD descended Eben Norton
Horsford, scientist, author
and humanitarian, is of English origin. In
England the family name appears in the various forms of Horseford, Hosseford and Horsford; in America the family is divided as to the spelling, some preferring Hosford, others Horsford, and this difference dates back to the days of the immigrant. Burke gives as a coat-of-arms of the family: Azure, a chevron argent, three lion's heads erased. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a demi-pegasus.

William Horseford, of Dorchester, county Dorsetshire, England, made his will June 30, 1621, and it was proved January 22, 1622. He provided for his burial in the church of St. Peter's; gave to the poor of the Hospital of Dorchester five pounds; bequeathed "the house and lands with the appurtenances in the parish of St. Peter's on the lane going toward Fryery, unto Joan my wife for the term of her

life, then to Joan my daughter and the heirs of her body; then to my own right heirs forever." He mentions daughter Sarah, who married John Hands; his late brother, Hugh Horsford; and daughter Grace, who married Thomas Frye. This William may be father or uncle of the American pioneer of the same name.

(I) William Horsford, the immigrant, was born in England, and settled in 1630 or 1633, in Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1633, and a freeman April 1, 1634. He removed to Windsor, Connecticut, with the early settlers. His wife (name unknown) died August 26, 1641, and he married (second) the widow of Henry Fowkes. He removed to Springfield, and preached there from October, 1652, until after 1654, and subsequently he and his wife returned to England, where he died, bequeathing his land at Windsor to his wife and his two children. In 1671 his wife was at Tiverton, Devonshire, England. She bequeathed land to her children at Windsor. Children of William Horsford: 1. Sarah, married, November 1, 1642, Stephen Taylor. 2. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Hosford, only son of William Horsford (1), born in England, about 1630, is the progenitor of all the family in America. When his father returned to England he remained in Windsor, Connecticut. He was made a freeman May 20, 1652, and in 1658 was a member of the first body of cavalry organized in Connecticut, by Major John Mason, numbering thirty-seven men. He died at Windsor, August 7, 1683, leaving a large estate for those days—£1203. In his will he left a legacy for the Connecticut fund for the relief of the poor of other colonies. He married, at Windsor, November 5, 1657, Phillipa, only daughter of William Thrall (or Trall). She was born in Windsor and was living October 3, 1695. They had six sons and three daughters: 1. William, born October 25, 1658. 2. John, born October 16, 1660. 3. Timothy, born October 20, 1662; see forward. 4. Esther, born May 27, 1664. 5. Sarah, born September 27, 1666. 6. Samuel, born June 2, 1669; married, April 4, 1690, Mary Palmer; second, Elizabeth Brown. 7. Nathaniel, born August 19, 1671, died January 3, 1750; married Mary Phelps. 8. Mary, April 12, 1674. 9. Obadiah, September 20, 1677; married, May 4, 1705, Mindwell Phelps.

(III) Timothy Hosford, third child of John Hosford (2), was born at Windsor, October 20, 1662; there is no record of his

death. In 1711 he supplied stores to the forces of the colony sent on an expedition against Canada. He married, December 5, 1689, Hannah Palmer, second child of Timothy Palmer. She was born in Windsor, October 30, 1666, and died there July 8, 1702. They had two sons and one daughter. He married (second) at Windsor, January 24, 1706, Abigail Buckland. They had one daughter and one son.

(John (2) and Timothy (3) used the Hosford form of the family name).

(IV) Daniel Horsford, third child of Timothy Hosford (3), was born in Windsor, July 5, 1695, and died at South Canaan, Connecticut, May 23, 1777. He removed in 1715 from Windsor to Hebron, where his uncle, Dr. Obadiah Horsford, had settled in 1706, and was a prominent man. He was admitted an inhabitant of Hebron, May 9, 1715. In 1741 he was among the early settlers of South Canaan, Connecticut, buying for £600, on November 17, 1741, three lots (about 100 acres) with a dwelling house, and all the privileges of one share in the town. He seems to have become a miller, and obtained at an early date the right to use the Great Falls of the Housatonic at Canaan. He was also largely interested in the Iron Works started at Canaan. During his later years he transferred much land to his sons, especially to Daniel, who seems to have been his favorite. He was evidently a man of great thrift and enterprise, but not prominent in public affairs. His will, on record at Sharon, Connecticut, mentions all his children; inventory £900. He married, at Hebron, Connecticut, April 6, 1721, Elizabeth Stewart, who died at Williamstown, Massachusetts, in 1783. They had five sons and one daughter.

(V) Captain Daniel Horsford, eldest child of Daniel Horsford (4), was born in Hebron, November 8, 1723. He was a freeman of Canaan, 1758; was appointed captain of the train band, 1765, after having been lieutenant from 1755. Frequent property transfers are on record in his name. There is no record of his death or will. He evidently died before June 11, 1788, when his son Daniel, of Cherry Lot, Vermont, conveys to Jeremiah Horsford, Jr. (not his cousin) for £6 "one-fifth part of the land that was given to the heirs of my honored father, late of Canaan, deceased." He married, about 1748, his cousin, Martha Dibble, daughter of Abraham Dibble, of Torrington. She was born probably at Windsor, December 25, 1719. They had three sons and

two daughters. He married (second) ——— Packard, a widow.

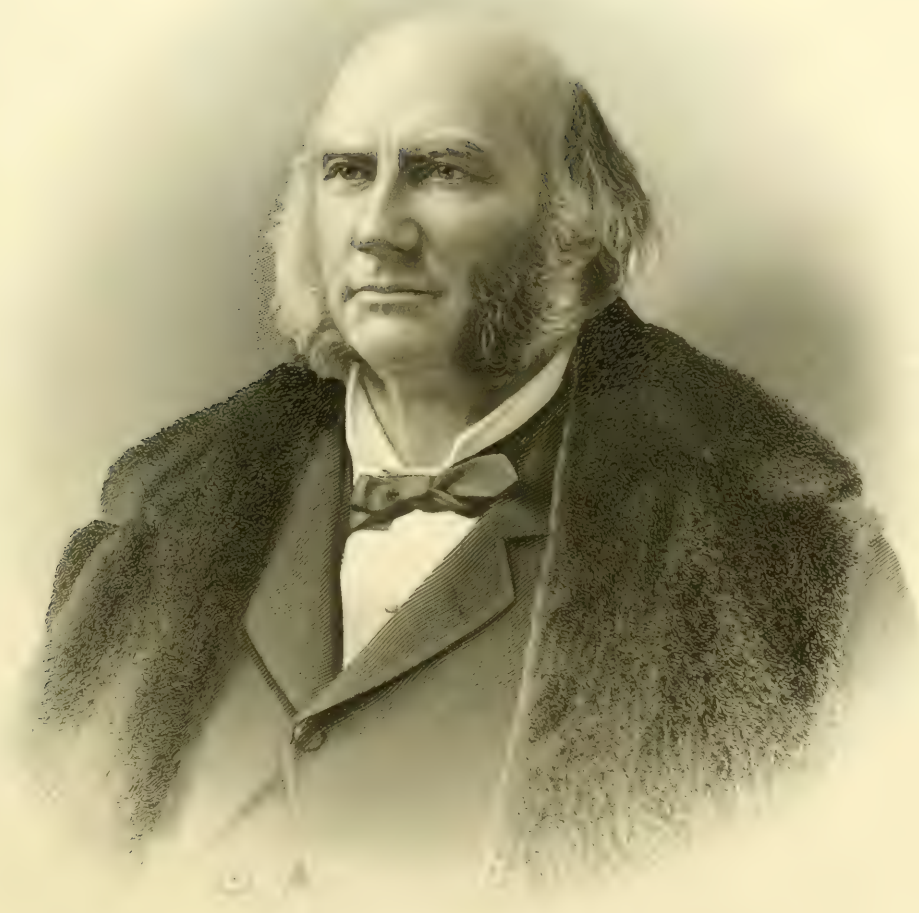
(VI) Roger Horsford, third son of Daniel Horsford (5), was born at South Canaan, Connecticut, January 21, 1755, and died at Charlotte, Vermont, August 15, 1818. He was a freeman of Canaan in 1781, and removed in February, 1791, to Charlotte, Vermont, to join his brother Daniel. He married at South Canaan, probably about 1778, Mary Brown, eldest child of Jeremiah Brown, of South Canaan. She was born at North Canaan, March 15, 1754, and died at Charlotte, Vermont, September 12, 1812. They had seven sons and two daughters. He married (second) at Charlotte, Abigail Dean, widow.

(VII) Jerediah Horsford, son of Roger and Mary (Brown) Horsford, was a man of importance in his day. He was born in Charlotte, Vermont, March 8, 1791, and died at Livonia Station, New York, January 14, 1875. He was in the state militia in 1812, during the war with Great Britain, and served with the American army of defence at Burlington, was in the battle of Niagara Falls, July 25, 1814, and became colonel. In 1814 he removed to New York, and settled in the Genesee Valley, where he was a missionary among the Indians. He was also a farmer at Mount Morris, and removed in 1818 to Moscow, Livingston county. He was a member of the New York state assembly several terms; and representative in congress, 1851-53, elected as a Whig. He married, at Goshen, Connecticut, September 15, 1816, Charity Maria Norton; she was born at Goshen, Connecticut, May 31, 1790, and died at Moscow, New York, October 30, 1859. She was a direct descendant of Thomas Norton, the immigrant, who settled in New Haven, in 1639, and removed to Guilford.

(VIII) Professor Eben Norton Horsford, son of Hon. Jerediah and Charity Maria (Norton) Horsford, was born in Moscow, New York, July 27, 1818. He attended the district school and Livingston county high school, and while yet a boy was employed in the preliminary surveys of the New York and Erie and the Rochester and Auburn railroads. He took the engineering course in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, New York, and graduated in 1838, at the age of twenty. In 1840 he was appointed professor of mathematics and natural sciences in the Albany Female Academy, and in the second year of his professorship won the gold medal offered by the Young Men's Association of Albany for essays, his subject being "Mechanical Powers."

He retained his professorship until 1844, also delivering a course of lectures on chemistry at Newark (Delaware) College, when he resigned his chair in Albany and went to Germany, where he was a student from 1844 to 1846, investigating chemistry under Baron Liebig, at Giessen. On his return home in 1847 he was elected Rumford professor of Application of Science to the Useful Arts, in Harvard College, and filled that position with enthusiasm and credit for sixteen years. His investigations in chemistry led to inventions and discoveries of great usefulness and commercial value, and in 1863 he resigned his Harvard professorship to give his exclusive attention to manufactures based upon his inventions and covered by about thirty patents. He founded and was president of the Rumford Chemical Works in Providence, Rhode Island. His services along other lines were also highly beneficial. He selected the material for the service pipes of the Boston water works, for which the city presented him a service of plate. At the outbreak of the civil war he was appointed by Governor Andrew a member of the commission for the defense of Boston harbor, and he prepared the plans adopted for protection against Confederate cruisers. He devised a marching ration for soldiers in the field, largely reducing bulkage and cost of transportation, and of which General Grant made much use. He was a United States commissioner to the World's Fair in Vienna in 1873, and a juror at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society, a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a Knight of the Order of Dannebrog, conferred by the King of Denmark; a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; twice an examiner of the United States Mint at Philadelphia; and one of the board of managers of the Sons of the Revolution. He received the honorary degree of A. M. from Union College in 1843, and from Harvard College in 1847, and the degree of M. D. from the Castleton (Vermont) Medical College. He made his home in Cambridge until his death, January 1, 1893.

Professor Horsford married, in 1847, Mary L'Hommodieu Gardiner, daughter of Honorable Samuel Gardiner, of the Gardiner family of Shelter Island, Long Island Sound, New York. They had four daughters. She died in 1855, and Professor Horsford married, in 1857, her sister, Phebe Dayton Gardiner. They had one daughter. After the death of Mr.



C. H. Horsford

Gardiner, his large Shelter Island estate came to Professor Horsford, and he usually spent his summers at the manor house there. He became deeply interested in the antiquities of the island, and erected a monument to the memory of Nathaniel Sylvester, Lord of the Manor of Shelter Island, and to the Quakers who found shelter there with him. In the comparative leisure of his later years he gave close attention to tracing the routes of the Norsemen who early visited this continent; and with unwearied patience and enthusiastic zeal studied the sagas, pored over ancient charts, explored the coast of New England, and at length became satisfied that he had found in Cambridge the location of the house built by Leif Ericson, and that at Watertown, on the Charles river, had discovered the long lost Norumbega, the settlement made by the Icelandic voyagers, and he here erected a substantial monument to mark the spot. The result of his researches were embodied in a series of monographs, richly illustrated with copies of ancient charts and maps. In testimony of their appreciation of his efforts to demonstrate the discovery and colonization of America by the Norsemen, the Scandinavian societies of North America, in 1891, at their annual assembly, presented to Professor Horsford an engrossed address framed in wood from Norway, elaborately carved by a Norwegian lady; in 1892 the King of Denmark decorated Professor Horsford as previously related; and in the same spirit, the Scandinavian societies of Boston united in a special memorial service for Professor Horsford shortly after his death. Professor Horsford was author of: "Hungarian Milling and Vienna Bread," 1873; "Indian Names of Boston," 1886; "On the Landfall of John Cabot in 1497, and the Site of Norumbega," 1886; "Discovery of America by Northmen," 1888; "Discovery of the Ancient City of Norumbega," 1889; "The Problem of the Northmen," 1889; "The Defences of Norumbega," 1891; "The Landfall of Leif Ericson," 1892; "Leif's House in Vinland," 1893. He also reproduced in print the manuscript of "German and Onondaga Lexicon," left by the Moravian missionary, David Zeisberger, comprising seven volumes; and published various pamphlets on miscellaneous subjects.

Professor Horsford made generous use of the wealth that came to him as the reward of his inventive genius. Wellesley College was the object of his largest benefactions. He was president of the board of visitors; he established by a large endowment the system of

Sabbatical years, whereby one year in seven is given each professor, without loss of salary, for travel and study; and he also endowed the library and gave a fund for the purchase of scientific apparatus. He was personally cheerful, cordial and genial, with a high sense of honor and a most generous spirit and unquestioned honesty of purpose. He was an ingenious and persistent investigator, an enthusiastic teacher, and a devout Christian. He sought always to make life brighter for his fellow men.

Professor Horsford's eldest daughter, Lillian, married Dr. William G. Farlow, professor of cryptogamic botany in Harvard University. Katherine, the second daughter, is unmarried. His third daughter, Gertrude, married Andrew Fiske, son of Augustus Henry Fiske, a prominent lawyer in Boston in his day. The fourth daughter, Mary Gardiner, married Judge Benjamin R. Curtis, son of Judge Benjamin R. Curtis, of the United States supreme bench. Cornelia, fifth daughter of Professor Horsford, early acquired a taste for archaeological studies, assisting her father in his investigations, and after his death continued them with unabated enthusiasm. In 1895 she sent out an expedition to Iceland to examine ancient ruins, a report of which was published in 1898 under the title, "Ruins of the Saga-Time." In 1895, 1896 and 1897 she sent out expeditions to the British Isles to examine the ruins of open air forts and amphitheatres, and to Norway in 1898 and 1899; and from 1894 to 1897 directed research among the works of the natives of North America, in connection with investigation of the Norse discovery of America. She is author of "Graves of the Northmen," 1893; "An Inscribed Stone," 1895; "Dwellings of the Saga-Time in Iceland, Greenland and Vinland," 1898; "Vinland and its Ruins," 1899; and various contributions to periodicals. She is a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science; a member of the National Geographic Society and the Prince Historical Society; honorary vice-president of the Viking Club of London; and a member of the American Folk Lore Society, the Icelandic Antiquarian Society; the Irish Text Society; and president of the Shelter Island Public Library.

About the time of the conquest
MUNROE of England, Malcolm II, king
of Scots, apportioned (fewed
out, or fee-ed) his vast domains in Scotland
among those who had served him most faith-

fully in his battles with the Danes; and according to the ancient tradition it was at that time that the country between Dingwall and the waters of Alness in the shire of Ross was granted to Donald Munroe. A part of these lands was afterward erected by the king into the barony of Fowles, and some of the Munroes were lords of this barony from the time of its creation (Buchanan). Out of these lords and barons of Fowles through a long succession of generations of their descendants there sprung the Munroes, whose house and clan were overthrown by the hosts of Cromwell, and many of them were sold into captivity and transported to New England, there to serve out their apprenticeships and by their services earn their redemption. It seems to be agreed upon that the Munroes who settled in New England were made prisoners of war by Cromwell and sold, according to the customs of the time, to shippers who sent them here into service of from three to ten years, to pay the first purchase, the cost of passage and such profit as the dealer might be able to make. It is probable that the Munroes were among those taken at the battle of Worcester, where Cromwell was victorious. In 1651 a cargo of prisoners was consigned to Thomas Kemble, of Boston, and the ship's list contains the names of four Munrows (as the name is there spelled)—Robert, John, Hugh, and one other whose first name is obliterated, but which undoubtedly is that of William Munroe, the ancestor of the Lexington family of that name and of most of those of the surname throughout New England. Some of its members spell the name Monroe, and in the early history of the family in this country (and doubtless the practice is observed elsewhere) the first syllable "Mun" was omitted, and the name was variously spelled "Roe," "Row" and "Rowe."

(I) William Munroe, born in Scotland, 1625, belonged to the famous clan of that name. He came to America in 1652, as a prisoner, was sold into service through Kemble, and obliged to work for a certain time for the master who had bought his services from the British government. He worked out his time and acquired property in Cambridge, Massachusetts, as early as 1657. He settled in Cambridge Farms (now Lexington) near the Woburn line, in 1660, his farm being on Woburn street, on or near lands now or lately owned by Hugh Graham. His sons lived with him after they had attained manhood, and it is related by his descendants that he made so many additions to his house to accommodate

the families of his sons that it resembled a ropewalk, it was so long. He was admitted freeman in 1690, and contributed to the building fund for the first meeting house. He married three times, and although forty years old at the time of his first marriage he raised a family of thirteen children. He died January 20, 1717, and his will, dated November 14, 1716, mentions sons John, George, Daniel, Joseph and Benjamin, and daughters Eleanor Burgess, Martha Comee, Hannah Pierce, Elizabeth Rugg and Mary Fassett. William Munroe married first, 1665, Martha ———; four children. He married second, 1672, Mary ———, born 1651, died August, 1692; nine children. He married third, Elizabeth Wyer, widow of Edward Wyer, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. She died December 14, 1715, aged almost eighty years. His children: 1. John, born May 10, 1666, died September 14, 1753; married Hannah ———; ten children. 2. Martha, born November 2, 1667; married January 21, 1688, John Comee, of Concord; lived in Lexington; died April 13, 1729. 3. William, born October 10, 1669; married Mary Cutler. 4. George (see post). 5. Daniel, born August 12, 1673; married Dorothy ———. 6. Hannah, married December 21, 1692, Joseph Pierce; eight children. 7. Elizabeth, married Thomas Rugg; eleven children. 8. Mary, born June 24, 1678; married about 1700, Joseph Fassett. 9. David, born October 6, 1680; not mentioned in father's will. 10. Eleanor, born February 24, 1683; married August 21, 1707, William Burgess, of Charlestown. 11. Sarah, born March 18, 1685; married, about 1707, George Blanchard. 12. Joseph, born August 16, 1687; married Elizabeth ———. 13. Benjamin, born August 16, 1690; married twice.

(II) George Munroe, third son and fourth child of William Munroe and Martha ———, his first wife, born in Lexington, Massachusetts, (date not known), and died there January 17, 1749. He was generally called Sergeant George Munroe, and is sometimes so mentioned in the records. He was tythingman 1719, and selectman 1728. He married Sarah ———, died December 4, 1752, aged seventy-five years. Children: 1. William, born January 6, 1700; married May 6, 1735, Rebecca Locke, of Woburn. 2. Sarah, born October 17, 1701; no further record. 3. Dorothy, born November 9, 1703, died April 1704. 4. Lydia, born December 13, 1705; no further record. 5. George, born October 17, 1707; married Sarah Phipps. 6. Robert, born May 14, 1712;

married July 28, 1737, Anne Stone. 7. Samuel, born October 23, 1714; record says "he was the first baptized in the new meeting-house." 8. Andrew, (see post). 9. Lucy, born August 20, 1720; married ——— Watson, of Cambridge.

(III) Andrew Munroe, youngest son of George and Sarah (——) Munroe, was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, and baptized there June 4, 1718. He served as a soldier in the French and Indian war, 1758-59-60, and died, in Lexington, September 15, 1766, and his widow settled his estate. He married May 26, 1763, Lucy, widow of Daniel Simonds, and whose family name was Mixer. Children: 1. Andrew (see post). 2. Ishmael, born October 9, 1766, after the death of his father. He was the second posthumous child his mother had, one by her first husband. He married February 27, 1794, Elizabeth Skilton, of Woburn.

(IV) Andrew Munroe, elder son of Andrew and Lucy (Mixer) Simonds Munroe, born in Lexington, Massachusetts, March 30, 1764, died in Danvers, Massachusetts, August 7, 1836. He married, in Burlington, Massachusetts, (by Rev. John Merritt) March 22, 1785, Ruth Simonds, born in Woburn, April 13, 1763, died in Danvers, January 29, 1840. Both she and her husband are buried in the old King burying ground in Peabody, formerly a part of South Danvers. Ruth Simonds Munroe was related to one of the famous characters in New England history, Count Rumford; while on her father's side she was descended from one of the early planters of Woburn.

(I) William Simonds, Sr., is mentioned in Woburn records as early as 1644, but from whence he came, his birth and ancestry, are not known. He bought land about a mile and a half from the centre of the town, built his house there, and during the Indian wars his home was barricaded and used as a garrison house. He was one of the proprietors of the town, was called a planter, and was an owner of considerable lands. In 1644 he married Judith Phippen Hayward, widow of James Hayward. Judith Phippen and James Hayward were fellow passengers on board the "Planter" from London, England, in 1635. William Simonds died June 7, 1672, and his widow died January 3, 1689-90. They had twelve children.

(II) James Simonds, sixth son of William and Judith, born November 1, 1658, married December 29, 1685, Susanna, daughter of Samuel and Ruth Blodgett. Susanna died

February 9, 1714-15, and James died September 15, 1717. They had six children.

(III) James Simonds, eldest son of James Simonds and Susanna Blodgett, born November 1, 1686, married June 17, 1714, Mary, daughter of James and Mary Fowle. James Simonds died July 30, 1775, having survived his wife Mary thirteen years. She died March 9, 1762.

(IV) Caleb Simonds, third son of James Simonds and Mary Fowle, born August 27, 1720, married first, March 26, 1746, Susanna, daughter of Captain Robert and Mary Convers. Seven children were born of this marriage. After the death of his first wife, Caleb Simonds married, December 6, 1774, second, Lucy Munroe, widow of Andrew Munroe, of Lexington. There were no children of this marriage. Her maiden name was Mixer, and she married first, Daniel Simonds, a distant relative of Caleb Simonds. By him she had several children, the youngest of whom was born about six months after the death of her husband. She then married Andrew Munroe, and by him had two children, Andrew and Ishmael, as is mentioned in a preceding paragraph. Caleb Simonds was Lucy's third husband. Eleven years later Ruth Simonds, daughter of Caleb, married Andrew Munroe, son of the first Andrew Munroe and his wife Lucy, the latter of whom subsequently became the wife of Ruth's father. From this it will be seen that there was no blood relationship between Ruth Simonds and Andrew Munroe.

A tradition in the family concerning the death of Lucy Munroe is to the effect that she had gone to the well for a bucket of water and was hit by a kicking horse and fell, her head striking the door stone, and she was instantly killed. This tradition agrees with the records of deaths in the town of Woburn, which state that on September 3, 1783, while standing at her own door, she was run over by a horse and instantly killed, being then fifty-eight years old.

Ruth Simonds Munroe, wife of Andrew Munroe the younger, was a cousin of the celebrated Count Rumford, man of science and great learning and who was so closely associated with the life of some of the best institutions of New England. (See Count Rumford). Children of Andrew and Ruth (Simonds) Munroe: 1. Isaac, (see post). 2. Mary, born in Woburn, November 24, 1786; married Eliphalet Taylor, of Danvers. 3. Andrew (twin), born in New Grafton, New Hampshire, April 1, 1789; married (first) Mary

Bears, of Reading, Massachusetts; (second), widow ———. 4. Ishmael (twin), (see post). 5. Lucy, born in Danvers, May 24, 1791; married ——— Hunt, and soon afterward went to New York state. 6. Edmund, (see post). 7. Uriah, (see post). 8. Ruth, born Danvers, May 27, 1798; married John Jacobs, of Danvers. 9. Sarah, born Danvers, September 7, 1800; married Eben Twiss. 10. Phebe Upton, born Danvers, February 15, 1803; married William Cross. 11. Luther Symonds, (see post). The last six children were born in Danvers.

(V) Isaac Munroe, eldest child of Andrew and Ruth (Simonds) Munroe, born in Woburn, July 19, 1785, died in Lynn, February 18, 1822. His death was accidental, he being killed by falling from his wagon. He married, September 8, 1807, in Danvers, ceremony performed by Rev. Samuel Walker, Mary Curtis, born in Danvers, March 14, 1783, died December 7, 1842. Children, all born in Danvers: 1. Mary, born November 30, 1808; married Jonathan C. Clough. 2. Eliza, born March 11, 1811; married Joseph Poor; (see Poor). 3. Hannah, born March 16, 1813; married John Parsons. 4. Clarissa, born February 11, 1815; married Robert Herrick. 5. Lucinda, born July 4, 1817; married John Goldthwaite. 6. Melissa, born October 16, 1819; married William Stowe. 7. Isaac, born November 29, 1821; married Hannah ———?

(V) Ishmael Munroe, fourth child of Andrew and Ruth (Simonds) Munroe, born in New Grafton, New Hampshire, April 1, 1789; married February 20, 1817, by Rev. Samuel Walker, Rhoda Symonds, of Burlington, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Betsey Saunton, born December 25, 1819. 2. Caleb Convers, January 31, 1825. 3. Jonas Symonds, February 17, 1828; married Phebe Thomas.

(V) Edmund Munroe, sixth child of Andrew and Ruth (Simonds) Munroe, born in Danvers, October 27, 1793, died in Beverly. He married, first, September 15, 1819, (by Rev. Samuel Walker) Betsey Jacobs, born in Danvers, April 12, 1798, died October 20, 1829; four children. He married second, April 1, 1830, (by Rev. George Cowles) Eliza Stanley; four children. His children: 1. Caleb Symonds, born May 21, 1822, died young, in North Danvers. 2. Lucy, born January 27, 1824 (or 1825); married Moses Spiller, born in South Boston. 3. James (twin), born August 7, 1828; married Eliza Bliss, of Salem. 4. Edmund (or Edward, twin), born August 7, 1828; married Hannah

Brewer, of Westham. 5. Eliza A., born in Beverly January 27, 1831. 6. Isaac A., born in Beverly February 17, 1834. 7. William H., born in Beverly March 23, 1841. 8. Ellen F., born in Beverly April 23, 1844.

(V) Uriah Munroe, seventh child of Andrew and Ruth (Simonds) Munroe, born in Danvers, March 4, 1796; married (by Rev. Samuel Walker) October 20, 1819, Esther Eleanor Twiss, born in Danvers, July 16, 1803. Children: 1. Jonathan Twiss, born February 28, 1821; married Harriet ———, of Saugus, Massachusetts. 2. Luther Symonds, born May 2, 1823; married Emily Wiley, of Lynnfield. 3. Sarah Wingate, born November 3, 1834 (?); never married.

(V) Luther Simonds Munroe, youngest child of Andrew and Ruth (Simonds) Munroe, born in Danvers, May 10, 1805, died there December 23, 1851. He married Olive Flint, the marriage ceremony being performed September 3, 1826, at Reading, Massachusetts, by Rev. Cyrus Pierce. She was born in Reading, July 27, 1805, daughter of John and Phebe Flint (see Flint family). Children: 1. William Calvin, born Danvers, March 20, 1827, died September 9, 1830. 2. Luther Simonds, born Reading, December 31, 1828; married first, Louise ———; second, Ellen Whitmore. 3. Phebe Cross, born Danvers, October 28, 1830, died Salem, January 31, 1895; married (by Rev. Dr. Brown Emerson) Robert W. Wilkinson; children: i. Robert Henry Wilkinson, born South Danvers, January 14, 1855, died September 22, 1884; married, April 18, 1883, (by Rev. Willard G. Sperry, of South Church, Peabody) Eliza H. Poor, daughter of Nathan H. Poor and Elizabeth Morrill, of Peabody (see Poor family). Their only child, Edward Poor Wilkinson, born August 5, 1884, died October 10, 1884, eighteen days after the death of his father. ii. Albert Munroe Wilkinson, born South Danvers, November 7, 1860, died May, 1908; married, October 18, 1894, at Salem, Isabella L. Bill, daughter of Caleb Rand Bill and Annie Margaret Boleman; children: i. Donald Munroe Wilkinson, born October 23, 1895; ii. Janet Wilkinson, June 14, 1898. 4. William Calvin, born Salem, December 21, 1833 (see post). 5. Olive Adeline, born Salem, January 18, 1836, died Charlestown, Massachusetts, November 29, 1905; married John H. Grout. 6. George Warren, born Salem, August 2, 1840, died February, 2, 1867.

(VI) William Calvin Munroe, third son and fourth child of Luther Simonds and Olive



Wm C Munroe

(Flint) Munroe, born in Salem, December 21, 1833, died there, at his summer residence, August 10, 1891, and was buried in the Monumental Cemetery in Peabody, Massachusetts. He came from Salem to Peabody in early life with his parents, and there grew to manhood and was engaged in the milk business for a short period of time. Being a lover of horses, he drifted into the express business, on a small scale, and at the time of the civil war he, with his brother-in-law, John H. Grout, established an express business in Peabody, or South Danvers, as it was then called, and they were the first to carry express matter over the railroad from Peabody, making a contract with the Old Eastern railroad, now a part of the Boston & Maine railroad, and shipped the express goods to East Boston, where their teams would take and carry them to Boston. They continued in business together for some time, when Mr. Grout purchased his partner's interest, and later Mr. Munroe purchased it back again. He then admitted as partner Frank T. Arnold, under the name of Munroe & Arnold Express, and later they admitted Moses Shackley as a partner, retaining the old firm name. In 1872 Mr. Shackley sold out his interest to his partners, and they continued until the death of Mr. Munroe, August 10, 1891, when William Frederick Munroe, the latter's son, succeeded his father, and he and Mr. Arnold continued the business until the latter's death in 1900, when William F. Munroe continued to carry on the business with the Arnold Estate. In 1904 the firm purchased the business of David Merritt, of Salem (an old express line), and in 1905 purchased the J. H. Moulton Express Company of Salem and merged them with the Munroe & Arnold Express Company. On September 1, 1905, the business was incorporated under the Massachusetts laws as the Munroe-Arnold-Merritt Express Company, with William F. Munroe, president, and George R. Felt, treasurer, which still continues.

William Calvin Munroe married first, November 26, 1859, in South Danvers, Adeline Bradley Jones, born in Hampstead, New Hampshire, February 28, 1835, died April 23, 1864, in Peabody, daughter of Justus and Sophronia (Wood) Jones, who were married in August, 1816. Justus Jones, son of Justus Jones, was born in Dracut, October 5, 1790, died in Peabody, July 9, 1855; his wife was born in Tewksbury, July 4, 1784, died in Peabody, September 8, 1855. Two children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Munroe: William

Frederick (1st), died young, and William Frederick (2nd), (see post). Mr. Munroe married second, in Salem, July 23, 1865, Jane Wood Jelly, born in Salem, February 12, 1837, daughter of Charles and Mary (Hammond) Jelly. Charles Jelly, born in Salem, died January 19, 1882, aged seventy-six years three months seven days; his wife, who was daughter of Joditha Hammond, born in Salem, died July 29, 1893, aged eighty-four years five months thirteen days. Mr. and Mrs. Munroe had one child, Jennie; (see post).

(VII) William Frederick Munroe, son of William Calvin and Adeline B. (Jones) Munroe, was born in Peabody, Massachusetts, March 31, 1864. He is the president of the Munroe-Arnold-Merritt Express Company, as mentioned above in the sketch of his father, and is one of the leading citizens of Peabody, taking an active part in its civic and social affairs. He was a member of the Republican town committee for ten years; in 1896 was made one of the trustees of the Peabody Institute; elected to the school committee in 1906; and at the present time (1908) is chairman of the board. He is a member of Jordan Lodge, F. and A. M.; Washington Royal Arch Chapter, Salem; Winslow Lewis Commandery, No. 18, Knights Templar, of Salem, and in 1891 was noble grand of Holton Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Mr. Munroe is a trustee of the Warren Five Cent Savings Bank, of Peabody, and a member of its investment committee.

William F. Munroe married, June 2, 1892, Clara Bailey Mansfield, born in Wakefield, Massachusetts, September 14, 1868, daughter of Edward Galen and Rebecca Stacey (Breed) Mansfield. Edward G. Mansfield was born in Brighton, Massachusetts, July 20, 1842, died July 26, 1875, and his wife, who was daughter of Hubbard Breed, an old time deep sea captain of Salem, was born January 15, 1841, died June 8, 1880. Edward Mansfield, father of Edward G. Mansfield, was born in Lynnfield, Massachusetts, married Clara Bailey, born April 13, 1813, died November —, 1898. Children of William Frederick and Clara Bailey (Mansfield) Munroe: 1. Eleanor Vinton, born March 26, 1893, died October 18, 1897. 2. Ruth, born June 15, 1894. 3. Alice Hubbard, November 11, 1895. 4. Marjorie, November 27, 1898. 5. Allan Breed, March 1, 1900. 6. William Calvin, May 20, 1902. The foregoing were born in Peabody; and the following in Salem. 7. Edward Mansfield, March 9, 1904. 8. John Vinton, August 6, 1905.

(VII) Jennie Munroe, daughter of William Calvin and Jane W. (Jelly) Munroe, born in Peabody, June 16, 1866, married, February 28, 1901, in Peabody, Dr. Harry Delano Kennard, born Beverly, Massachusetts, February 24, 1869, son of Charles William and Lucy Jane (Lord) Kennard, grandson of William and Mary (Frost) Kennard, and great-grandson of William and Mary (Leighton) Kennard. The Kennards first settled at or near Kittery (now Elliot), Maine. William Kennard was born in Elliot. Charles William Kennard was born in Elliot, July 20, 1842, lives now in Somerville, Massachusetts, and enjoys the pleasant distinction of being one of the oldest employees in point of years of service of the Boston & Maine Railroad Company. When a young man he entered the employ of the old Eastern Railroad Company in a minor capacity, was made conductor in 1865, and has continued in that position to the present time, running for the Eastern until that company was absorbed by and became a part of the Boston and Maine system and subsequently with the latter corporation, in all a period of more than forty-three years. Few railroad men can show a record equal to this, and few indeed are those in any railroad service in this or any other country who can boast a wider acquaintance among railway employees and with the travelling public, or whose long period of faithful service has been attended with less unfortunate events than that of Mr. Kennard. He is an honored veteran railroad man, still active and strong, and now perhaps more popular than ever with commercial travellers and still regarded by the company as one of its most efficient and faithful conductors. Mr. Kennard is a Master Mason, charter member of Solar Lodge, of Somerville; a Republican in political preference, but not an active figure in public affairs. He married November 8, 1866, Lucy Jane Lord, born in Beverly, Massachusetts, May 12, 1843, daughter of Cyrus and Eliza (Sheldon) Lord. Children: 1. Harry Delano, born February 24, 1869. 2. William Wentworth, born September 3, 1874; graduated from Harvard Law School; now a member of Boston bar; married Lena Doe, of Cambridge; one child, Wentworth Kennard. 3. Agnes Frost, born March 2, 1881; lives with her parents in Somerville.

Dr. Harry Delano Kennard acquired his higher literary education at Tufts College, and his professional education at Harvard Medical School, where he graduated M. D. in 1895.

Having come to the degree he began his professional career in Lynn, remained in that city until August, 1898, and then located permanently in Peabody, where he has since engaged in general practice, and with gratifying success. He married February 28, 1901, Jennie Munroe; children: 1. William Calvin, born in Peabody, December 6, 1901. 2. Delano Munroe, born in Peabody, October 14, 1907.

In the "History of Concord, Massachusetts," mention is made of Hon. Thomas Flint, who came from Matlock, Derbyshire, England, 1638, and settled in the plantation in that town; and from the same authority we learn that this Thomas Flint was possessed of "wealth, talents and a christian character," that he brought with him from England four thousand pounds sterling, "which was liberally parted with for the benefit of the colony." His first wife was an English gentlewoman who accompanied her husband and their three sons to America, and she died here. He afterward married a daughter of President Oakes, of Harvard College, and by her had sons John and Ephraim, both of whom lived in Concord with him. Thomas Flint died October 8, 1653, and his will, made 1651, just before he sailed to England, was the first will on file in the Middlesex probate records. It is asserted by some early chroniclers of Flint genealogy that the three sons coming from England with Thomas were Edward, Thomas and William, but the investigations of more recent genealogists and historians of the family have led them to a different conclusion. William, Thomas and Edward Flint were brothers. The first mention we have of them appears in the Essex county probate records in 1652, although there is evidence to show that they had a mother living in Salem as early as 1642.

(I) Thomas Flint, progenitor of the branch of the family treated in these annals, settled in that part of the old town of Salem which now is Peabody. He bought two hundred acres of land about six miles from Salem court house, near Phelp's mill and brook. The title deed to a part of this land was witnessed in 1662 by Giles Corey, who in 1692, when eighty-one years of age, was pressed to death at Salem during the witchcraft madness because he would not plead to the charge. And his house stood on the land that after his death became a part of the Flint homestead. Thomas Flint died in 1663. He married Ann ———,

who after his death married a Suthrick, and her will is on file in the Essex probate records.

(II) Captain Thomas Flint, son of Thomas and Ann, lived on the homestead. He was in King Philip's war and was wounded in the swamp fight. Subsequently he became a large land holder, having purchased between 1664 and 1702 more than nine hundred acres of land. He was a man in whom his neighbors had confidence, and was employed to build the first meeting house in Salem village. He married, September 15, 1674, Mary, daughter of William Dounton. He lived on the homestead of his father and died there May 24, 1721, aged seventy-six years.

(III) Jonathan Flint, fifth son of the second Thomas, born November 8, 1689, was a farmer, and lived on a farm given him by his father in 1720. He married February 18, 1723, Mary Hart, daughter of Adam Hart; two children.

(IV) Jonathan Flint, son of Jonathan and Mary (Hart) Flint, born August 11, 1730, succeeded his father in the possession of the homestead. He married Lydia Proctor.

(V) John Flint, third son of Jonathan and Mary (Proctor) Flint, born in North Reading, Massachusetts, April 3, 1761, died there August 26, 1836. He married, second, Phebe, daughter of Sergeant George and Hannah (Phelps) Flint. They had eight children, of whom Olive was the seventh. Phebe Flint died in December, 1846, in Lynn, where she had gone to visit her daughter, Mrs. Mehitabel Mansfield, wife of John Mansfield, of Lynn.

(II) Sergeant George Flint, second son of Thomas (I), was born January 6, 1652. He went to Reading before 1682, and settled on land he acquired from his father, and was the first of that name in the town. He was a farmer, and resided in the north precinct of that part of Reading which now constitutes the village of North Reading. His house stood on a gentle eminence commanding a fine view of the river and adjacent meadows, which to the early settlers was the chief attraction of the town. Tradition says that his was the first framed house built in the precinct and that it was used as a garrison house while there were hostile Indians in the vicinity. Another circumstance said to have been connected with this family and which was frequently related by its older members is, that on one pleasant Sabbath day all the family were absent at church but two of the daughters of Sergeant Flint, who were left at home in charge of the house. One of the daughters

took a pistol and aiming it at the other said: "suppose you were an Indian, how easily I could shoot you." At that moment the pistol went off and lodged its contents in the shoulder of her sister, crippling her for life. Her father in his will mentions her as his "unfortunate daughter Mary," and makes suitable provision for her proper maintenance. Her grandfather, Nathaniel Putnam, gave her a double portion, "because she hath a lame arm." The old garrison house was taken down several years ago and one of modern construction has been erected in its place.

Sergeant George Flint was one of the selectmen of the town several years, a member of the Salem village church, and quite active in religious matters, as appears by the interest he took in the organization of the north parish church. He presided as moderator of the first meeting of the parish, and ever after as long as he lived took a leading part in the management of its affairs. He gave the parish one acre of land on which the first meeting house was built. The first minister of the precinct church, Rev. Daniel Putnam, was his nephew. He died June 23, 1720, aged sixty-eight years. He married first, Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Hutchinson) Putnam, born August 11, 1662, died March 6, 1697. He married second, March 2, 1699, Mrs. Susanna Gardner, by whom he had no children. She died in March, 1720. He had ten children, of whom George, born April 1, 1686, was the second. He was a farmer and lived in North Reading, on land which he inherited and which is situated in the western part of the town in a locality familiarly known as Pudding Point. He married, July 9, 1713, Jerusha, daughter of Joseph and Bethsua (Folger) Pope, born in Salem April 1, 1695, died June 29, 1781. They had seven children, of whom George, born November 16, 1728, was the fifth. He died August 31, 1808. He was a farmer, and lived in North Reading. He married November 13, 1753, Hannah Phelps, of Andover, Massachusetts, born April 27, 1728, died May 5, 1805. They had seven children, of whom Phebe, born March 8, 1763, was the fourth. She married John Flint, third son of Jonathan, born in Reading April 3, 1761, died August 26, 1836. He was a farmer, and lived in North Reading on the homestead. This was his second marriage. His first wife was Mehitabel McIntire, who died October 28, 1790, aged twenty-three years. By her he had two children, Sally and John. By his marriage with Phebe Flint, who died in December, 1846,

there were eight children, of whom Olive was the seventh. She was born in Reading July 27, 1805, and married September 3, 1826, Luther Simonds Munroe. (See Munroe family).

Richard Johnson, immigrant ancestor, born in England, in 1612, came to this country with Sir Richard Saltonstall in 1630. He settled first at Charlestown, where he was a proprietor in 1630. He had an account with Sir Richard Saltonstall in the general court in 1630-31. He lived at Watertown for several years. He was admitted a freeman May 17, 1637, and in the same year removed to Lynn. He was a farmer or planter. His land at Lynn, at the eastern end of the present common, included the site of the present city hall, together with several acres in and about Johnson street, as far as Leighton street. He was constable of Lynn in 1645. He died in 1666, aged fifty-four years. His will dated August 20, and proved November 27, 1666, bequeathed to wife; children, Daniel, Samuel, Abigail Collins and Elizabeth Tolman; his widow Alice deeded land to her son Samuel and son-in-law John Collins, December 24, 1666. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. David or Daniel. 3. Elizabeth, married ——— Tolman. 4. Abigail, married John Collins.

(II) Samuel Johnson, son of Richard Johnson (1), was born in Lynn, 1640. He was known first as Cornet, later as Lieutenant Johnson; served in King Philip's war in 1676, and was one of the grantees of the Indian deed of the town of Lynn, executed in 1686. The house he built was a sort of semi-garrison in which the neighbors might take refuge in time of Indian hostilities. It stood on the site of the First Methodist Church on the north-east side of Park Square. He married Mary Collins, by whom were children. His wife died February 9, 1689. He married (second), July 3, 1705, Elizabeth Newhall, who died March 8, 1749-50. He died November 1, 1723. Children of first wife, born at Lynn: 1. Richard, born November 8, 1674. 2. Ruth, March 6, 1676-77. 3. Samuel, March 18, 1678-79, died young. 4. David, January 31, 1682-83. Children of second wife: 5. Mary, February 25, 1706-07. 6. Samuel, March 17, 1708-09, mentioned below. 7. Joseph, (twin) May 20, 1715. 8. Benjamin (twin), May 20, 1715, died young. 9. Benjamin, May 24, 1716.

(III) Captain Samuel Johnson, son of Sam-

uel Johnson (2), was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, March 17, 1708-09. He married Ruth ———. Children, born in Lynn: 1. Richard, September 25, 1732, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, March 30, 1736. 3. James, March 22, 1737-38. 4. Mary, March 11, 1742-43. 5. Holton, September 27, 1745. 6. Joseph, December 17, 1748. 7. Elizabeth, April 7, 1752. 8. Joseph, February 2, 1756.

(IV) Richard Johnson, son of Captain Samuel Johnson (3), born Lynn, September 25, 1732, died there September 27, 1767. He married, October 20, 1756, Lydia Bacheller. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Hannah. 2. Samuel. 3. Enoch, January 16, 1761, mentioned below. 4. Rufus, March 25, 1762. 5. Ruth, 1763, died in 1790. 6. Timothy, December 30, 1763, died February 26, 1830.

(V) Enoch Johnson, son of Richard Johnson (4), born in Lynn, Massachusetts, January 16, 1761, died there March 17, 1815; married (intentions dated June 9, 1790) Elizabeth Newhall, died October 19, 1839, aged seventy-four years. (See Newhall family). Children: 1. Ruth, born March 13, 1791 (twin). 2. Samuel, born March 13, 1791, (twin), died young. 3. Samuel, born April 30, 1793. 4. George, born June 7, 1796. 5. Otis, born January 26, 1802, mentioned below.

(VI) Otis Johnson, son of Enoch Johnson (5), born January 26, 1802, at Lynn, died February 17, 1870. He went to Savannah, Georgia, about 1822, and was engaged there in business as a wholesale and retail dealer in boots and shoes until 1861, with the exception of about six years, 1843 to 1849, which he spent in Lynn. Returning to his native city at the beginning of the civil war, he continued a resident there during his remaining years. He married, March 18, 1824, Virginia Taylor, born December 25, 1802, daughter of Reuben Taylor, of Savannah, fourth in descent from Colonel Samuel Stafford, of North Carolina, a revolutionary soldier, and said to have been at Braddock's defeat. Children: 1. Dr. William Otis, born January 14, 1825, died August 17, 1873. 2. Enoch Stafford, born April 12, 1828, mentioned below. 3. Cornelia Henrietta, born March 16, 1831, died June 9, 1833. 4. Mary Elizabeth, born January 23, 1833, died March 6, 1837. 5. Maria Lillibridge, born July 3, 1835. 6. Eliot Clark. 7. Gaston, born Lynn, March 29, 1838, died November 26, 1838. 8. Infant, buried July 2, 1841. 9. Cornelia Elizabeth, born July 22, 1845, died August 30, 1845.

(VII) Enoch Stafford Johnson, son of Otis Johnson (6), born in Savannah, Georgia,



Enoch S. Johnson.

April 12, 1828, died at his home, 55 Atlantic street, Lynn, Massachusetts, November 20, 1904. Among his immigrant ancestors Mr. Johnson counted sixteen of the early settlers of Lynn and vicinity, and was related to many of the most prominent families of Essex county. He was educated at private schools and at the Lynn Academy. He entered upon his business career as clerk in the dry goods store of Jewett & Tibbetts, Milk street, Boston, and there gained much valuable business experience. In 1849 he became a partner of his father, Otis Johnson, in the wholesale boot and shoe business in Savannah, Georgia. In 1859 he engaged in the wholesale sole leather business on Pearl street, Boston, and continued with much success until the great fire of 1872, when his store was burned. He removed his business to Lynn until the business section of Boston was rebuilt, and afterward established himself at the corner of High and Congress streets, Boston. In 1886 he closed his Boston place of business and made his headquarters at Lynn, continuing there until his death. He admitted to partnership his son, Otis Stafford Johnson, and William Johnson of Lynn, the firm name being Enoch S. Johnson & Company. This firm did a large and prosperous business, and Mr. Johnson continued active in business to the time of his death, a period of fifty-five years. He was a man of the strictest integrity and uprightness, possessing the fullest confidence and esteem of his associates and rivals in business, and through all the vicissitudes of war, conflagrations and financial panics, he paid every obligation and preserved his credit and financial standing. Modest, retiring and domestic in his nature, he never sought publicity. He was genial and kindly in manner and made many friends. He was faithful and conscientious to a marked degree in the performance of every duty. One who knew him for years said at the time of his death: "I feel that I am a better man than I would have been had I not known him and been permitted to see his life of sacrifice, his unfailing generosity and his unwavering faith." He had a keen sense of humor and had at his command a fund of anecdotes to give point to his remarks. He was fond of antiquarian and genealogical research, and collected much historical data long before the study became so general. He became a life member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1889. He was a member of the Society of Colonial Wars in the right of several ancestors who were officers in the wars against the French and In-

dians. Lieutenant Samuel Johnson (1640-1723) of Lynn, was cornet of the Lynn Troop in 1692, lieutenant 1695, and was also in Captain Daniel Henchman's company in King Philip's war. Mr. Johnson was fifth in line of descent from Ensign Joseph Newhall, also fourth from Captain Benjamin Newhall; (see Newhall family); also seventh from George Fowle, sixth from Lieutenant James Fowle, and fifth from Captain James Fowle. (See Fowle family); also sixth from Joseph Richardson. Mr. Johnson was also a member of the Lynn Historical Society. He was a diligent reader, fond of books, a close and careful student of English history, with a remarkable memory for dates and facts of historical interest. In religious views he was positive and clear. When a young man he attended the Independent Presbyterian Church in Savannah. He became a member of the First Congregational Church of Lynn, under the pastorate of Rev. Dr. Parsons Cooke. Later he became a staunch and loyal churchman, a member for nearly forty years of the parish of St. Stephen, Lynn, and his last public act was attending the morning service, Sunday, November 20. He died twenty minutes after returning from church. In politics Mr. Johnson was a conservative Republican, but never sought or held public office. He was a director of the City National Bank of Lynn for many years.

He married, August 19, 1857, Anna Louisa Breed, daughter of Andrews and Susan (Davis) Breed, of Lynn. She was born November 6, 1837. Her father, who was the fifth mayor of Lynn in 1855, was born in 1794, son of Thomas Andrews and Hannah (Newhall) Breed, and a descendant in the seventh generation of Allen Breed (1). Thomas Andrews Breed (6) was a keeper of a public house in Salem in the first decade of the nineteenth century. In 1811 he returned to Lynn and two years later became the landlord of the Lynn Hotel, which under his able management became a famous tavern and did a flourishing business. Andrew Breed (7), after leaving school, assisted his father at the hotel until 1816. During the next twenty years he was engaged in mercantile business, at first for seven years as clerk and bookkeeper of the firm of Skinner & Hurd, dealers in West India goods at Charlestown; six years as partner in the firm and later, from April, 1829, to January, 1836, he was in the same line of business at Lynn, in partnership with his brothers, Henry A. and Daniel N. Breed. For thirty-

four years he was secretary and treasurer of the Lynn Mutual Fire Insurance Company; for ten years president of the Lynn Institution for Savings. He was president of the Union Insurance Company, and first secretary of the Sagamore Mutual Fire Insurance Company. He was general agent and one of the largest owners of the Lynn Whaling Company from 1832 to 1848; later in the shoe business with J. W. Abbott, firm of Breed & Abbott; was for seven years chief engineer of the Lynn fire department, and member of the city's first board of assessors. He held the position of superintendent of the Saugus Branch Railroad until that road was merged into the Eastern railroad, now part of the Boston & Maine system. He was a citizen of much ability and public spirit; a Whig in politics; and orthodox in religious belief, served many years as treasurer of the First Church, and as librarian of the Sunday school. He married, August 29, 1822, at Charlestown, Susan Davis, of Westford, and they had six children: 1. Edward Andrews, born September 22, 1823, was graduated from Yale in 1845, and went to San Francisco in 1850, making that city his place of residence for the remainder of his life, and died March 6, 1896. 2. Charles Henry, born April 23, 1826, died September 10, 1827. 3. Susan Davis, born July 17, 1829, died February 19, 1830. 4. Susan Davis, born February 23, 1831, died January 10, 1855. 5. Francis Peabody, born December 7, 1834, became a shoe manufacturer in Lynn, carrying on business under the firm of Abbott & Breed; in 1874 removed to Lancaster, Massachusetts, where he remained some years, afterwards becoming a resident of the neighboring town of Clinton, where he is still living. In 1857 he married Mary F. Woodbury daughter of Jephthah and Mary A. Woodbury, of Lynn, who died in Clinton, April 1891. In 1894 he married Corella Seymour, daughter of the late Daniel Wendell Newhall, of Sterling, Massachusetts. 6. Anna Louisa, born November 6, 1837, wife of Enoch S. Johnson.

Thomas Andrews Breed (6), father of Andrews (7), was born in 1768; married, in 1793, Hannah Newhall. Allen Breed (5), father of Thomas Andrews Breed (6), was born in 1744; married Abigail Lindsey and lived in Lynn. Allen Breed (4), father of Allen (5), was born in 1706; married, in 1728, Huldah Newhall, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Lindsey) Newhall. Samuel Newhall was son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Potter) Newhall, of Lynn. Joseph Breed (3), father of Allen Breed

(4), was born in 1658; married in Lynn, Sarah Farrington, daughter of Matthew Farrington, a native of Buskinghamshire, England, who came to Lynn in 1635. Allen Breed (2), father of Joseph Breed (3), was born in 1626, probably in England. Allen Breed (1), father of Allen (2), was the immigrant. (See sketch of Breed family of Lynn).

The children of Enoch Stafford and Anna Louise (Breed) Johnson were: 1. Susan Louise, born November 30, 1858. 2. Otis Stafford, born January 10, 1861, mentioned below. 3. Arthur Stafford, born March, 1869, died August, 1869.

(VIII) Otis Stafford Johnson, son of Enoch Stafford Johnson (7), born Lynn, January 10, 1861, died August 21, 1905. He was educated in the public and high schools, of Lynn, and read law in Colorado Springs, Colorado. He was a member of the firm of Haynes & Johnson, attorneys at law, of that city. He was also a member of the firm of E. S. Johnson & Company, his father's firm, of Lynn, Massachusetts. He married, October 28, 1886, Annie A. Fisher, of Hartford, Connecticut. Children: 1. Stafford Fisher, born October 15, 1888. 2. Richard Newhall, born February 13, 1900.

George Fowle, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1610, died September 19, 1682, aged seventy-two years. He was a tanner by trade; was admitted a freeman March 14, 1638-39, and settled first at Concord, Massachusetts, where he was surveyor of arms in 1639. He removed to Charlestown in 1648. His wife Mary was admitted to the church March 21, 1652; she died February 15, 1676, aged sixty-three. Children: 1. Hannah, married, 1654-55, Samuel Ruggles. 2. John, born 1637. 3. Mary, born in Concord, November 24, 1640. 4. Peter, born December 2, 1641. 5. James, born March 12, 1642, mentioned below. 6. Mary, born Concord, February 9, 1645-46, died July 4, 1647. 7. Abraham, born January 27, 1655-56, died March 10, 1656-57. 8. Jacob, a tailor of Boston. 9. Isaac. 10. Zachariah.

(II) James Fowle, son of George Fowle (1), born in Concord, March 12, 1642-43, died at Charlestown, December 17, 1690. He married (first), Abigail, sister of John Carter; she married (second), April 18, 1692, Ensign Samuel Walker. Fowle was a commoner in 1688, residing at Woburn, Massachusetts, a cordwainer by trade. Children: 1. James,

born March 4, 1667-68, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born October 15, 1669, married, 1689, Judith Wyman. 3. Captain John, born March 12, 1671. 4. Samuel, born September 17, 1674. 5. Jacob, born April 3, 1677. 6. Elizabeth, born September 28, 1681, married, 1699, Timothy Walker. 7. Hannah, born January 23, 1683-84, married Samuel Trumbull. 8. Mary, born July 18, 1687.

(III) Captain James Fowle, son of James Fowle (2), born at Woburn, March 4, 1667-68, died March 19, 1714, aged forty-seven years, fourteen days. He married, October 2, 1688, Mary, daughter of Joseph Richardson, an officer in the colonial service. Fowle was also in the service. She married (second), Deacon Samuel Walker, of Burlington; she died October 23, 1748, aged eighty years. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Mary, born June 18, 1689, married James Simonds. 2. James, born July 20, 1691, died October 11, 1706. 3. Abigail, born August 22, 1693. 4. John, born November 11, 1695. 5. Hannah, born September 13, 1697. 6. Elizabeth, born August 9, 1699, married Benjamin Newhall. (See Newhall family). 7. Ruth, born April 16, 1701, died March 3, 1713. 8. Sarah, born July 29, 1703, married James Richardson. 9. Samuel, born June 10, 1705. 10. Esther, born May 29, 1707, married, November 2, 1726, Nathan Simonds. 11. Martha, born March 12, 1709, married Rev. Supply Clapp, of Woburn. 12. Catherine, born September 20, 1711, married, 1730, Josiah Whittemore.

(For introduction and first generation see Thos. Newhall 1).

(II) Thomas Newhall, son of Thomas Newhall (1), was born in 1630, the first white child in Lynn, Massachusetts. He was buried April 1, 1687. He married, December 29, 1652, Elizabeth Potter, daughter of Nicholas Potter. His wife was buried at Lynn, February 22, 1686-87. His residence was near the present site of George Kesar's tannery near the center of the town. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Thomas, born November 18, 1653, married Rebecca Greene, of Malden. 2. John, born February 19, 1655-56, married Esther Bartram, of Lynn. 3. Joseph, born September 22, 1658, mentioned below. 4. Nathaniel, born March 17, 1660. 5. Elizabeth, born March 21, 1662, drowned in a hole in the yard, April, 1665. 6. Elisha, born November 5, 1665, died February, 1686-87. 7. Elizabeth, born October 22, 1667. 8. Mary, born February 18, 1669. 9. Samuel, born January 19, 1672, mar-

ried Abigail Lindsey. 10. Rebecca, born July 17, 1675, married Ebenezer Parker.

(III) Joseph Newhall, son of Thomas Newhall (2), born Lynn, September 22, 1658, died of exposure in a snow storm on the road from Boston to Lynn. He married Susanna Farrar, born March 26, 1659, at Lynn, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Farrar. Newhall was deputy to the general court in 1705 and held other offices. Part of his estate was distributed July 17, 1706. His homestead consisted of thirty-four acres in the north part of Lynn on the Salem line. He owned the Pond farm of one hundred and seventy acres west of the homestead on the south side of Humphrey Pond in the town of Lynnfield. This was a portion of Colonel John Humphrey's grant, afterwards owned by Richard Hancock and bought by Joseph Newhall. His widow married Benjamin Simonds, of Woburn (intention September 26, 1713). Children: 1. Jemima, born December 31, 1678, married Benjamin Verry, of Salem. 2. Thomas, born January 6, 1680, married Mary Nicholas and (second) Elizabeth Bancroft. 3. Joseph, born February 6, 1683-84, married November 16, 1713, Elizabeth Potter. 4. Elisha, born November 20, 1686, married, February 27, 1710-11, Jane Breed. 5. Ephraim, born February 20, 1688-89, married, December 12, 1716, Abigail Denmark, of Lynn. 6. Daniel, born February 5, 1690-91, married Mary Breed, of Lynn. 7. Ebenezer, born June 3, 1693, married Elizabeth Breed. 8. Susanna, born December 19, 1695, married Joseph Breed, of Lynnfield. 9. Benjamin, born April 5, 1698, mentioned below. 10. Samuel, born March 9, 1700-01, married, December 8, 1724, Keziah Breed, of Lynn. 11. Sarah, born July 11, 1704, married, January 3, 1722-23, Thomas Burrage of Lynn.

(IV) Captain Benjamin Newhall, son of Joseph Newhall (3), born Lynn, April 5, 1698, died June 5, 1763. He married, January 1, 1721, Elizabeth Fowle, born August 9, 1699, died Lynn, January 28, 1760, daughter of Captain James and Mary (Richardson) Fowle, of Woburn. In the division of Captain Fowle's estate Mrs. Newhall had a share April 12, 1749. A sister, Mrs. Mary Simonds, was grandmother of Count Rumford. Benjamin Newhall was a shoemaker by trade and one of three whose business required the assistance of journeymen in his day. He was representative to the general court in 1748-50, 1752-56, captain of his company in the French and Indian war. His homestead was in an angle southeast of the Lynn common. His son Ben-

jamin was appointed administrator, July 14, 1763, and after his death the second son was appointed administrator, October 7, 1777. Children, born in Lynn: 1. Mary, born November 11, 1724, married, December 12, 1751, Theophilus Breed. 2. Benjamin, born September 6, 1726, married Martha Breed, and (second) Elizabeth Mansfield. 3. Ruth, born January 13, 1728-29, married, October 1, 1754, Amos Breed. 4. James, born July 11, 1731, married, September 17, 1756, Lois Burrill. 5. Isaiah, born March 24, 1733-34, mentioned below. 6. Joel, born December 22, 1735, died May 17, 1745. 7. Aaron, born October 23, 1737, died March 9, 1737-38. 8. Aaron, born March 26, 1740, married, December 1, 1768, Mrs. Mary Perkins. 9. Susanna (twin), born December 22, 1741, married, April 14, 1763, Thomas Stocker. 10. Elizabeth (twin), born December 22, 1741, married, May 8, 1766, Henry Burchstead. 11. Martha, born February 23, 1742-43, married, May 3, 1762, Theophilus Burrill. 12. Catherine, born April 27, 1744, married, September 8, 1768, Eleâzer Richardson. 13. Joel, born February 17, 1745-46.

(V) Isaiah Newhall, son of Benjamin Newhall (4), born Lynn, March 24, 1733-34, married, February 4, 1759, Mary Fuller, widow of Dr. Jonathan Fuller. She died November 2, 1812, aged seventy-nine. The homestead was adjoining the common on the road to Mansfield's brook, adjoining Jacob Chase's farm. Children, born in Lynn: 1. Mary, born January 27, 1760, died January 28, 1805. 2. Benjamin, born March 20, 1762, married, October 29, 1783, Hepzibah Hallowell; (second), July 12, 1787, ——. 3. Elizabeth, born May 4, 1764, married, June 9, 1790, Enoch Johnson. (see sketch Johnson family). 4. Isaiah, born May 1, 1767, married, November 18, 1792, Mary Newhall. 5. Alice, born 1771, married, June 21, 1787, John Downing. 6. Susannah, born July 23, 1774, married Samuel Graves.

The surnames McCol-
M'COLLESTER lester and Collester are identical with McAlister, and of ancient Scottish origin. McAlister, or McAllister, means simply son of Allister. The McAllisters are of the famous clan McDonald, the chief of which was Lord of the Isles (Hebrides). The clan was loyal to the Stuarts to the day of their final defeat in 1745. The badge of the clan is "Froach gorn" (common heath) and the battle cry "Froach eilan" (healthful island).

Allister, son of Angus Mor, of the McDonald clan, was progenitor of the McDonalds, becoming chief of a new clan Allister in 1263. He was succeeded by his son of the same name, whence the clan name and surname McAllister. Angus the Great was Lord of the Isles, 1258-74, descendant from Somerled Thane (Baron) of Argyle and First Lord of the Isles, son of Magnus III, Barford, King of Norway. A sample of the tartan worn by the clan McAllister is to be seen in a "Genealogy of Archibald McAllister's Descendants, West Pennsborough, Pennsylvania," by Mary Catherine McAllister.

Burke's British Peerage says in substance that the two best family names in Great Britain are Plantaganet and McDonald (to which all McAllisters belong) and that there are descendants of the McDonalds in America who can well claim to be as of noble descent as any in Great Britain. "As good or as noble blood flows in their (McAllister) veins" as flows in any people on the face of the earth. None surpass them as to nobility of ancestry or for bravery and military history." The coat-of-arms is very ancient: Or an eagle displayed gules armed sable surmounted on the breast of a galley of the first within a bordure of the third, charged with six cross crosslets fitchées argent. Crest: A dexter arm in armour erect the hand holding a dagger in pole all proper. Supporters: Dexter a bear pierced in the back with an arrow; sinister, an eagle all proper. Mottoes: (above crest) "Fortiter; (below the shield) "Per mare per terras." The family and clan McAllister came from Argyle and is very numerous in many parishes. The family is found at present in all parts of Scotland in the north of Ireland, many counties of England, Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania and many other parts of the United States.

From the north of Ireland there came to Pennsylvania and New Hampshire four or five immigrants from the McAllister family. We will mention the New Hampshire settlers, as they seem to be of the same family. Angus McAllister came from Londonderry, Ireland, or vicinity with the first Scotch-Irish emigration to Nutfield, later called Londonderry, New Hampshire, though for several years he was at Lancaster (probably Lunenburg, the town adjoining). He was in Londonderry in 1731, and his farm there is still owned by his descendants. He was a soldier in the British army in Ireland, and had an ear shot off in

the battle of Pennyburn Mill. On account of this military service he was exempt from taxation. He married, in Ireland, Margaret Boyle. Children. 1. William, died 1755, aged fifty-five, married Jennette Camerson; descendants settled in Jaffrey, New Hampshire, and Berlin, Vermont. 2. David, died 1750, aged forty-six; married Eleanor Wilson; children: Alexander, John, Archibald, George, Margaret and Jennette. 3. John, returned to Ireland; his five daughters married and stayed in this country.

Richard McAllister came from Ireland to Londonderry, 1738-9. He settled in Bedford, New Hampshire, as early as 1743, and became a leading citizen of that town. He married, in Ireland, 1735, Ann Miller. Children: 1. Archibald, settled in Wiscasset, Maine. 2. John, born on the voyage January 18, 1739, birth recorded at Chelsea, Massachusetts; soldier in French and Indian war, also in revolution. 3. William, born in Londonderry, July 14, 1741; married Jerusha Spofford. 4. Mary, born at Bedford, August 10, 1743. 5. Ann, born November 6, 1745; died October 3, 1760. 6. Susanna, born August 20, 1747. 7. Richard, born October 20, 1749. 8. James, born February 29, 1752. 9. Benjamin, born May 31, 1754.

John McAllister, a relative of Richard, came from Ireland 1748, and settled in New Boston, New Hampshire, on a tract of land near Joe English Hill; was a leading citizen, energetic and well-to-do; on the first board of selectmen of the town. Children: 1. Archibald, married Mary McKeen. 2. Angus, removed to Fryeburg, Maine. 3. Daniel, resided at New Boston. 4. Mary, married Daniel Kelso.

(I) Samuel McAllister is given by the history of Marlborough, New Hampshire, as the immigrant ancestor of the branch of the family that settled in that town. But they were undoubtedly closely related to the other immigrants mentioned. He is said to have been a prisoner of war with his brother John, but the story is rather vague. The Scotch prisoners of war sent over by Cromwell were several generations earlier. There is no reason to believe that any of the McAllisters came earlier than the Scotch-Irish settlement in 1718. We find no trace of the family in Dorchester, Massachusetts, where the brothers are said to have settled first. We quote from the account in the Marlborough history, however: "The descendants of John turned their course to Maine, while those of Samuel came to New Hampshire and Vermont. From this

branch (Samuel) of course, have sprung all whose record is given in these pages. For many years, they spelled their name McAlister; afterwards, by local custom, it was changed to McColleston, and was so written many years. About the time of the French war it changed again, dropping the "Mc" and writing it Colleston. For the last thirty years the "Mc" has been restored by a portion of the family."

(II) Isaac McAlister, son of Samuel McAllister, born September 25, 1736, died June 8, 1809. He was one of the proprietors of Monadnock No. 5, and took an active part in town affairs. It is said that he was one of the surveyors of the town, and took his pay in land. He was one of a committee of three to lay a road from Dublin to Keene 1763. He removed to Marlborough, New Hampshire, in the early fall of 1764-5, and was the second settler in what is now Marlboro. He first located on the farm now or lately owned by Ansel Nye (and here the first child was born, Patty McAlister, in the town), but soon sold it to Jonathan Frost, taking his pay in Continental money. He bought what was known as the Converse place, now or lately owned in part by Rev. S. H. McColleston, but his money so depreciated in value that he sold it and built his second log house on his remaining lot, now known as the Sawyer place. He resided here until his death. He married Hannah Goddard, born January 27, 1736, died March 3, 1814, daughter of William and Keziah (Cloyes) Goddard. Children: 1. Children. 1. Reuben, born December 9, 1758; married Jennie McBride; died in Windsor, Vermont. 2. Hannah, born June 9, 1760; married John Wright, of Swanzey. 3. Lucy, born September 12, 1761; married Elijah Graves, of Swanzey. 4. Molly, born March 30, 1763; married Benjamin Parker, resided at Windsor, Vermont. 5. Dolly, born February 12, 1765; married Asa Belding; first child born in Monadnock, No. 5. 6. Samuel, born March 24, 1767; mentioned below. 7. Isaac, born April 8, 1769; died in South America. 8. Lydia, born May 8, 1771; married Daniel Cummings. 9. Levi, born January 13, 1773. 10. Keziah, born December 1, 1774; married Josiah Woodward; died July 31, 1810. 11. Zadock, born September 23, 1779; died April 10, 1785.

(III) Samuel McColleston, son of Isaac McAlister, born March 24, 1767, died June 14, 1848. He settled on the homestead, and married Silence Belknap, died February 4,

1854, daughter of Ebenezer and Silence (Winch) Belknap. Children: 1. Eben B., born June 5, 1789; married, 1811, Rebecca Gleason; died November 9, 1833. 2. Luther, born September 9, 1791; died February 13, 1795. 3. Charles, born January 9, 1794; married January 19, 1820, Lucy White; died February 3, 1845. 4. Silas, born June 5, 1796; mentioned below. 5. Levi, born October 21, 1798; died July 21, 1821. 6. Luther, born March 31, 1801; died September 27, 1805. 7. Samuel, born December 24, 1803; died September 22, 1805. 8. Roxanna, born March 15, 1807; married first, Eli Bemis; second, Jason Phelps; died March 4, 1840. 9. Ira, born October 17, 1809; died May 12, 1813. 10. Almira, born August 23, 1812; died August 1, 1815. 11. Osgood, born February 12, 1815; married Martha Buttrick; died February 26, 1873.

(IV) Silas McCollester, son of Samuel McCollester, born in Marlborough, New Hampshire, June 5 or 10, 1796, died December 26, 1873, at the homestead. He resided for years on the farm now owned by his son, Rev. S. H. McCollester. He was brought up on his father's farm, and always lived in Marlborough. He was engaged at one time in the manufacture of wooden pails. He possessed considerable musical talent and a fine voice, and was chorister of the choir of the Baptist church for forty years. He was post-master of Marlborough under President William H. Harrison. He married Achsah, daughter of Charles and Relief (Sawyer) Holman. Children: 1. Mary H., born November 18, 1820; married Augustus Southwick. 2. Samuel, born January 2, 1822; died October 27, 1832. 3. Relief, born October 23, 1823; married Amos B. Tenney. 4. Rev. Sullivan H., born December 18, 1826; married November 23, 1852, Sophia F. Knight. 5. Oliver H., born October 20, 1828; died July 2, 1832. 6. Dr. John Quincy Adams, born May 3, 1831; mentioned below. 7. Caroline R., born February 4, 1833; married Harvey D. Farrar; died October 8, 1854. 8. Orilla G., born October 19, 1834; married November 9, 1853, T. L. Barker. 9. Sumner L., born November 2, 1836; married December 23, 1860, Marcella L. Greenwood; married second, Martha Kenahan; third, Hannah Connolly. 10. Elizabeth, born March 21, 1839; married January 1, 1862, William M. Clapp; died May 7, 1864. 11. Ellen A., born February 14, 1842; married January 1, 1862, Harvey D. Farrar. 12. Louisa A., born October

10, 1844; married May 4, 1862, Thomas B. Flint; died October 6, 1865.

(V) Dr. John Quincy Adams McCollester, son of Silas McCollester, was born at Marlborough, New Hampshire, May 3, 1831. The family moved from the farm near the Roxbury line in March, 1836, to a home in the village of Marlborough. From the age of four years to ten he attended the district school of his native town, usually for two terms a year, of eleven weeks each. Intelligent and active, he began at the age of ten years to work in his father's pail factory, and soon proved himself a skillful artisan, equalling the work of many of the wood-workers of experience. Thereafter he attended school only during the winter terms. In the autumn of 1846 he attended a select school in his village taught by brothers Ransom H. and Royal H. Porter, and subsequently received further instruction in the schools and academies in Fitzwilliam and Walpole, New Hampshire; Saxton's River, Vermont, and South Woodstock, Vermont. He was often associated with his brother, Rev. Sullivan H. McCollester, as assistant teacher, and it was mainly under the brother's tuition that he fitted himself for college. In the winter of 1848-9 he taught the Fay Hill district school in Walpole. Dr. McCollester frequently alludes with pleasure to his experiences while "boarding around" as a district school teacher. The intelligence, application and interest of his pupils in this school he never found excelled in his later experience. He taught this school two winters in succession. In 1851 he passed his college examination and entered the class that graduated in 1853 from Norwich University, Norwich, Vermont, receiving the degree of A. B. In 1856 he received the degree of A. M. from his alma mater, and in 1900 he was given the honorary degree of LL. D. by the same institution. He began the study of medicine, after graduating from college, as a student in the office of Dr. James Betcheller, of Marlborough. He attended one course of medical lectures at the Dartmouth Medical School, and for five months in 1855 was an assistant physician to Dr. Moriarty and quarantine doctor at the hospital on Deer Island, Boston. In October, 1855, he went to Philadelphia to attend lectures at Jefferson Medical College, and in March, 1856, received his degree of M. D. from that institution. He began to practice his profession in May, 1856, in South Deerfield, Massachusetts, and continued until the



John D. A. Mc Colleston.

fall of that year, when he located at Groton Junction, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, now Ayer. Here and in the surrounding towns he practiced until May, 1862, when he volunteered as surgeon in the civil war. He was assigned to duty in the field and in hospital during and after the disastrous campaign of McClellan on the Peninsula. In November, 1862, he was commissioned surgeon of the Fifty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and was on duty with the regiment during its active and arduous campaign in Louisiana. He was mustered out at the expiration of his term of enlistment, September 2, 1863. His military service was characterized by professional and executive ability of a high order. He was indefatigable in his efforts for the wounded, in attending his patients and in guarding the health of the regiment. He never hesitated on account of danger to attend the wounded under fire. He gained the respect and confidence of his superior officers as well as of the men in the ranks.

He resumed his practice at Groton and continued until 1869, when he removed to the adjacent town of Harvard. He had an extensive and growing practice, and became one of the best known physicians of that section. In 1887 he removed to Waltham, Massachusetts, where he has lived since, having a large practice there, as well as among many of his old patients in Groton and Harvard. He was appointed examining surgeon for the United States invalid pensioners in 1864, an office he held until 1876, when the professional duties of his practice demanded his resignation. Dr. McCollester stands high in the opinion of his brethren of the medical profession and in the confidence and esteem of his patients, and the Fitchburg railroad officials hold him high in their esteem, for professional services rendered to their employees. His attractive personality doubtless has had much to do with his popularity and success as a physician. Kind and courteous to all, he has made it a rule and practice always to treat the indigent sick with the same care and consideration that he would give to the wealthy and distinguished patient. To his power of awaking hope and inspiring courage in the sick he owes much of his success. He has the qualities of mind and heart that attract friends and keep them.

In politics Dr. McCollester is a Republican. While in Groton he was for seven years a member of the school committee, and while at Harvard was on the school committee three

years. He is interested in educational matters and has never lost his love of learning. He was a student of high rank in school and college, especially in mathematics and sciences. He has often said that the want of precision in the meaning of words, the inexactness of languages, made literature and the classical branches less attractive to him than the exact sciences. In religion, Dr. McCollester is tolerant of the views of others and liberal in his own beliefs. He is a communicant of the Episcopal church. He is secretary of the U. S. Examining Surgeons; has been a fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society since 1856; he is a member of the Boston Library Association; of the American Unitarian Association; charter member of Caleb Butler Lodge of Free Masons, of Ayer, Massachusetts, and of Governor Gore Lodge, of Odd Fellows, of Waltham, Massachusetts; is past commander of E. P. H. Roger Post, No. 29, G. A. R., Waltham; is a member of Waltham Chapter, R. A. M., and Gethsemane Commandery, K. T. He has been a justice of the peace by successive appointment for forty-seven years. He is president of the New England Alumni Society of the Jefferson Medical College; vice-president of the general association of the same college, and one of the trustees of the Norwich University, of Norwich, Vermont.

He married, first, May 6, 1856, Sarah Elizabeth Hazen, daughter of Joseph and Ann (Longley) Hazen, of Shirley, Massachusetts; she was born February 4, 1838; died May 5, 1858. One child, Anna, was born to them August 28, 1857; she married Frank J. Lawton, October 6, 1895; they have one daughter, Shirley, born July 9, 1897. He married second, August 9, 1859, Georgianna Lydia Hunt, daughter of Daniel and Lydia (Fiske) Hunt, of Groton, Massachusetts, born December 13, 1836. Children: 1. Lucretia Isabella, born August 26, 1860; died February 1, 1863. 2. Edward Quincy, born January 28, 1863; married Ella Hutchins; children: Mabel, born December 14, 1887; Harvey Quincy; Ruth, died in infancy; Irene. 3. Harvey Grey, born August 5, 1864, died February 27, 1867. 4. Edith Emma May, born September 1, 1867, died January 27, 1869. 5. John Fred, born July 27, 1871; married Emma Laura Lerche, December 25, 1893; no children. 6. Helen Hortense, born July 2, 1878; married Alfred W. Disney; one child, Paul Alfred, born November 16, 1904.

HASTINGS The name Hastings or Hasting is older than the Norman Conquest in England.

It is one of the oldest surnames. The castle and sea-port of Hastings were owned by the family that adopted this surname as early as 911, before the Normans were in Gaul. There was a Danish pirate, not of this family perhaps, who was a formidable foe of the Saxons occupying a part of Sussex. In nearly every county of England the family has established itself. Branches bearing coats-of-arms are found at Agmondisham, Buckshire; in Dorsetshire and Leicestershire; in Cambridgeshire; in Gloucestershire and Derbyshire; in Ireland; at Billesby, Lincolnshire; at Hinton, Northamptonshire; in Nottinghamshire and Northumberland; in Staffordshire, Yorkshire, Oxfordshire and in Scotland.

Of the numerous coats-of-arms of Hastings, the American branch claims the following: A maunch sable. Crest: A buffalo's head erased, sable, crowned and gorged with a ducal coronet, and armed or. Supporters: Two man tigers affrontee or, their visages resembling the human face proper. Motto: *In veritate victoria*. (Meaning "In truth there is victory"). Also: *Honorantes me honorabo*. A plate on which this armorial was engraved was brought to the country by the pioneer and descended (not a direct line) through Thomas (2), Dr. Waitstill (3), Hopestill (4), Dr. Seth (5), Dr. Seth (6), whose brother lost it about 1835 in the pursuit of one of those elusive, if not imaginary English estates. On one side were the arms as given above, and an antique ship with two flags; on the obverse the arms of England, viz: Three lions passant, guardant in pale, on the reverse of the seal St. Michael slaying the dragon.

(I) Deacon Thomas Hastings, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1605. Thomas, aged twenty-nine, and his wife Susanna, aged thirty-four, embarked at Ipswich, England, April 10, 1634, in the ship "Elizabeth," William Andrews, master, for New England. He settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635. He owned land in Dedham, but never lived there. He was selectman from 1638 to 1643, and from 1650 to 1671; town clerk in 1671, 1677 and 1680; deputy to the general court in 1673, and long held the office of deacon. His wife Susanna died February 2, 1650. He married (second), in April, 1651, Margaret Cheney, daughter of William and Martha Cheney, of Roxbury. He died in

1685, aged eighty. His will was dated March 12, 1682-83, and proved September 7, 1685. The inventory of his estate amounted to four hundred and twenty-one pounds. He resided on the west side of School street, then called Hill street. He bequeathed the homestead to his son Samuel; to his son Thomas he gave only five pounds, saying, "I have been at great expense to bring him up a scholar, and I have given him above three score pounds to begin the world with." Children: 1. Thomas, born July 1, 1652, died July 23, 1712. 2. John, born March 1, 1654, mentioned below. 3. William, born August 8, 1655, drowned August, 1669. 4. Joseph, born September 11, 1657, died October 7, 1695. 5. Benjamin, born August 9, 1659, died December 18, 1711. 6. Nathaniel, born September 25, 1661, died December 25, 1694. 7. Hepzibah, born January 31, 1663. 8. Samuel, born March 12, 1665, died 1723.

(II) John Hastings, son of Deacon Thomas Hastings, born Watertown, March 1, 1654, died March 28, 1717-18. He married, 1679, Abigail Hammond, born June 21, 1656, died April 7, 1717-18, daughter of Lieutenant John and Abigail Hammond. In 1690 her father's assessment was the largest in town, and she received from his estate what, in those early days of the colony, was called "quite a property." Mr. Hastings' homestead was in that part of Watertown that was made a separate town, Waltham. In the old graveyard of Watertown is a gravestone bearing date of his death, March 28, 1717-18, aged sixty-four, and another of Abigail, wife of John, died April 7, 1717-18, aged sixty-three, within ten days of each other; they left eight children. Children: 1. Abigail, born December 8, 1679, married, 1699, John Warren, of Weston; died July 19, 1710. 2. John, baptized December 4, 1687, with two sisters; married (first), November 2, 1702, Susanna Bemis; married (second), January 8, 1706, Sarah Fiske. 3. Elizabeth, baptized December 4, 1687, married, August 22, 1707, Hopestill Mead. 4. Hepzibah, baptized December 4, 1687, married, April 14, 1714, Nathaniel Shattuck; married (second), September 6, 1721, Benjamin Stearns. 5. William, baptized July 13, 1690, married Abigail ——. 6. Samuel, born 1695, married, May 29, 1719, Bethia Holloway. 7. Thomas, born September 26, 1697, married Sarah White; died May 14, 1747. 8. Joseph, baptized July 10, 1698, mentioned below.

(III) Joseph Hastings, son of John Hastings, was born in Watertown and baptized July 10, 1698. His home was on the Trapaloe

road, now called North street. He was a housewright and farmer. He was selectman of Waltham in 1748. He died March 23, 1783, aged eighty-five. He married (first), 1716, Lydia Brown, daughter of Captain Abraham and Mary (Hyde) Brown, of Watertown. He married (second), January 16, 1769, Sarah Stearns, born May 22, 1744, daughter of Deacon Isaac and Elizabeth (Child) Stearns. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 4, 1717, married, April 8, 1735, Samuel Whitney. 2. Lydia, born November 26, 1718, married, October 19, 1738, Lieutenant Zachariah Smith, Jr.; died July 18, 1796. 3. Grace, born April 2, 1720, married, May 3, 1739, Phineas Warren; died September 7, 1805. 4. Joseph, born June 1, 1722, married, July 10, 1744, Hannah Hastings; died February 1, 1805. 5. Infant, born and died 1724. 6. Lucy, born April 9, 1726, married, 1746, Moses Winship. 7. Josiah, born February 28, 1728, mentioned below. 8. Jonas, born September 15, 1729, married, February 26, 1756, Mary Benjamin. 9. Susanna, born May 26, 1731, married, November 16, 1749, John Cutter. 10. Eliphalet, born October 10, 1734, married, August 20, 1761, Susan Fiske. 11. Thankful, born October 12, 1736, married, May 31, 1753, Elnathan Allen; died March 29, 1807. 12. Sarah, born November, died December, 1737. 13. Infant, born and died 1739. 14. Lois, born May 4, 1742, married, May 17, 1764, Elisha Hobbs.

(IV) Josiah Hastings, son of Joseph Hastings, born February 28, 1728, died August 10, 1802. He was a housewright and farmer, and resided on the homestead in Waltham. He was selectman and assessor during the period of the revolution. He served in the revolution in Captain Abraham Pierce's company and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and was on guard duty until the Saturday after the fight. He was also in Captain Caleb Brooks' company, Colonel Dike's regiment, in 1776-77, and in Captain Abraham Pierce's company, Colonel Eleazer Brooks' regiment at Cambridge in 1778 on guard duty. He married, June 4, 1752, Lydia Ball, born August 6, 1730, died September 5, 1798, daughter of John and Mary (Benjamin) Ball, of Waltham. Children: 1. Lydia, born May 18, 1753, died May 6, 1754. 2. Lydia, born July 7, 1755, died August, 1755. 3. Susanna, born January 6, 1758, married, April 4, 1782, Jonas Viles; died December 14, 1784. 4. Josiah, born April 4, 1760, mentioned below. 5. Irene, born August 4, 1762, married, May 24, 1787, Jonas Viles, former husband of her sister Susanna. 6.

Samuel, born June 27, 1765, married, June 13, 1795, Abigail Stearns; died September 29, 1803. 7. Isaac, born October 12, 1768, married, December 6, 1803, Sarah Whitney; died May 3, 1805. 8. Elijah, born December 28, 1771. 9. Sally, born June 13, 1775, married, October 25, 1803, Ebenezer Cheney.

(V) Captain Josiah Hastings, son of Josiah Hastings, born Waltham, April 4, 1760, died at Weston, June 30, 1843. About 1790 he removed to Weston. He was considered a successful man, accumulating a fair property, besides raising a large family. He had much natural ability and was self-educated. He took great interest in military affairs, and was captain of the Weston company of militia, which together with the Medford company formed the Governor's Life Guards. Captain Hastings, being the senior officer, commanded both companies. On one occasion, at the celebration of Cornwallis Day, he took the part of General Washington and old Deacon Abraham Hews the part of Cornwallis. He was fond of music and had a clear tenor voice, which he retained until his death. In personal appearance he was of large physique and commanding presence; he had blue eyes and a fresh complexion, and his unfailing good nature made him very popular. He was careful in his dress, and wore white vests until he was over eighty years old. Notwithstanding his weight he was active. He married (first), March 4, 1784, Mary Flagg, who was burned to death about 1818 in a fire which destroyed their home, while trying to save some of the household goods. She was daughter of William and Lydia (Child) Flagg, of Ashby. He married (second) Susan Flagg, her sister, widow of Ephraim Adams. He died in Weston, June 30, 1843, aged eighty-three. Children: 1. Jonas, born September 22, 1785, mentioned below. 2. Josiah, born May 1, 1787, died November 5, 1850; married, April 8, 1845, Zabiah C. Warren, of Weston. 3. Francis, married (first), 1816, Nabby Pierce, of Weston; (second), Sarah Pierce, born November 11, 1796. 4. Polly, born January 8, 1792, died March 24, 1841; married, October 8, 1811, Jonathan Warren, Jr., of Weston. 5. Lydia, married, April 2, 1812, Abijah Coburn, of Weston; died September 26, 1813. 6. Sophia, married, March 16, 1814, Abijah Coburn as his second wife. 7. William, born November 6, 1799, married (first), July 23, 1823, Mary Pierce, born July 11, 1802, died June 26, 1826; married (second) Maria Pierce; children: 1. Mary, born July 12, 1824, married, November

13, 1845, George Berkley Cutter, of Weston; ii. William, born June 26, 1826, married, June 16, 1857, Jennie Wight, of Holliston; iii. Charles Augustus, born October 6, 1832, married, September 23, 1852, Sarah Kelley, of Boston. 8. Sally, born 1801, died November 30, 1842; married, September 18, 1823, Ezra Warren, of Weston. 9. Henry, born 1802, died April 5, 1833.

(VI) Jonas Hastings, son of Captain Josiah Hastings, was born at Waltham, September 22, 1785. He was brought up on his father's farm, and was educated in the district schools. He came with his father to Weston when a boy. He learned the trade of shoemaker, and like all thrifty farmers of his day followed a trade during the winter. His two eldest children, Jonas and Francis, were born on the farm where Ezra Warren lived. Later he bought the old Whitney place formerly owned by the proprietor of the famous "Punch-Bowl" Tavern of Brookline, Massachusetts, and the site of the Whitney tavern. Jonas bought the place about 1812 of General Gleason and lived on it three years. His children, Eliza Jane and Henry, were born there. He sold it to Converse Bigelow and it is now owned or was lately owned by Thomas Coburn, but known generally as the "Old Bigelow Place." Jonas lived one year at Lincoln on a farm he bought of William May for \$1,600. This farm adjoined the place of his brother-in-law, John Wright Warren, who married Harriet Cooley, and who kept a general store at Lincoln. He returned to Weston and bought the present Hastings homestead, erecting the house now standing, and following his trade as shoemaker in addition to conducting the farm. In his later years he was assisted by his son Francis. The farm is now the home of his granddaughter, Mary J. Giddings. Jonas died August 28, 1865, on his homestead. He was generally known by the title of major, though he held no military commission. He was a Democrat in politics and a Unitarian in religion, and was respected by his townsmen. He was a useful citizen of many good deeds, of noble qualities of heart and mind, and irreproachable character. He married (first), July 29, 1806, Betsey Warren, sister of his sister Polly's husband, Jonathan Warren, Jr., and daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Weston) Warren, of Weston. He married (second), May 22, 1851, Zabiah C. Warren, cousin of his first wife, widow of his brother, Josiah Hastings, and daughter of the Rev. Silas and Abigail (Smith) Warren. Children of first wife: 1. Jonas,

born September 18, 1807, died January, 1871; settled in Concord. 2. Francis, born June 12, 1809, mentioned below. 3. Eliza Jane, born March 9, 1812, married S. H. F. Bingham, of Weston, and had Lucy L. Bingham, who married Otis Floyd. 4. Henry, born March 11, 1813, died July 31, 1835. 5. George, born May 23, 1817, died October, 1866; resided in California. 6. Charles, born December 16, 1819, died September 4, 1843.

(VII) Francis Hastings, son of Jonas Hastings, born Weston, June 12, 1809, died there April 3, 1889. He received his education in the district school, attending winters until he was about fifteen years of age, and assisting his father on the farm. He early learned the trade of shoemaker, and as was the custom worked in the little shop near the house with his father. The business was profitable, and furnished employment to many of the townspeople. His work received the first prize in the forties given by the Charitable and Mechanics Association of Boston. Francis was the only son who remained on the farm, and he cared for his parents in their declining years, sacrificing his ambitions for a more extended field of labor. He and his father made the farm a profitable business, and at his father's death Francis inherited the homestead, which consisted of about eighty acres on North avenue, the old Concord road, in the north part of Weston. This road is a direct continuation of North Beacon street, Boston. The farm was run on business principles and by the most improved methods. Mr. Hastings was always interested in politics, both of the town and nation. He was a Republican, and a great admirer of Abraham Lincoln. He served on the school and other committees of Weston, and did well his part as a useful citizen. At the age of eighteen he joined the militia company, but was finally exempted on account of his bad eyesight. His reputation for honorable dealing in all business transactions was of the highest, and it was his pride to pay cash for everything, and he taught his children to do the same. In religion he was a Unitarian. He was beloved by all, and was affectionately called "Uncle Frank" by those who knew him. He married, June 20, 1833, at Dana, Massachusetts, Mary Warren Cooley, born at Somers, Connecticut, December 17, 1810, died at Weston, February 9, 1888, daughter of Weston and Mary (Warren) Cooley. Her father was a farmer of Dana. Children: 1. Mary Jane, born April 20, 1834, married, February 9, 1854, Joseph Warren Giddings, son of Dr.

Joseph Giddings, of Dana. 2. Francis Henry, born July 13, 1836, mentioned below. 3. Clark Cooley, born October 20, 1838, married, October 9, 1862, Mary Jane Bemis. 4. Sarah Lucelia, born October 20, 1841, died November 30, 1865; married, September 22, 1859, Francis Copeland, of Sterling, and had Mary G. Copeland, born September 27, 1861, died December 22, 1880; married J. B. Smith. 5. Charles Luke, born April 4, 1843, shot by accident December 5, 1866. 6. Ella Antoinette, born August 14, 1845, died July 30, 1850. 7. Clara Sophia, born August 16, 1848, died December 20, 1871. 8. Fannie Verlina, born September 26, 1850, died January 25, 1853.

(VIII) Francis Henry Hastings, son of Francis Hastings, was born at Weston, July 13, 1836. He attended the public schools of his native town, and worked on his father's farm during his boyhood. At the age of fourteen, his uncle, Samuel H. F. Bingham, became interested in him and gave practical instructions in mechanism for two or three years. Later, when nineteen years old, in 1855, he was employed as bookkeeper at the church organ factory of E. & G. G. Hook. His manual training by his uncle and a natural aptitude attracted him to the technical part of business, a work in which he was so greatly interested that for a time he did much of his regular office work at his home out of business hours, to gain time for work in the mechanical departments, and in acquiring the art and science of organ-building as then known in this country. In ten years of earnest endeavor he was able to design, devise and direct the entire construction of all parts and pipes which were comprised in what were then the largest organs constructed in this country, and was a partner in the firm which became E. and G. G. Hook & Hastings until 1880 when, after the death of the Hook Brothers the name became Hook & Hastings, although Mr. Hastings then became the sole proprietor of the business. In 1887 he commenced to build his new factory at "Hastings," in the town of Weston. The site was chosen with good judgment; the railroad facilities were excellent. He built cottages for the employees, and the plant to-day is the largest and best equipped organ factory in the world. The business was incorporated in 1893 under the name of the Hook-Hastings Company under the laws of Massachusetts. Mr. Hastings' son, F. Warren Hastings, was associated with his father as president of the company, and Mr. Hastings, Sr. its treasurer. The business has been in existence since 1827

when Mr. Elias Hook, who had learned the art of organ building with William M. Goodrich, a noted pioneer in the business, began to manufacture pipe organs in partnership with his brother, George G. Hook, in Salem. The firm soon moved to Boston, and under the firm name of E. & G. G. Hook made an excellent reputation. During the half century in which Mr. Hastings has been connected with this house, its name has continued to grow and its business to greatly increase and flourish. Mr. Hastings has spared no effort or expense to develop and elevate the standard of organ building art, and his success is manifest by the high and far reaching exhibit of the reputation of the house. Since 1885 Mr. Hastings has resided in the country home he built for his son on what was the old Hastings farm in that part of Weston now known as Kendal Green. In religion he is a Unitarian, in politics a Republican.

He married (first), September 16, 1857. Married (second), April 27, 1899, Anna Cutter Coburn, born at Weston, February 7, 1853, daughter of Isaac and Julia (Cutter) Coburn, of Weston. Child of first wife: Francis Warren, born July 10, 1862, mentioned below.

(IX) Francis Warren Hastings, only son of Francis Henry Hastings, born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, July 10, 1862, died in Warwick, Bermuda, May 11, 1903. He was a graduate of the Roxbury Latin School, and member of the class of 1885, Harvard University. Near the end of the third year of his successful course with loving and respecting associates, his high hopes and expectations were crushed by failing strength. He sought recovery by unavailing sacrifices, and though separated from his class-mates he kept to the course he had adopted for his life work, maintaining his plan of study as his broken health allowed. As a diversion, and for a time, he associated himself with his father and in 1893 was elected president of the Hook-Hastings Church Organ Company. Continued ill health compelled him to seek a milder climate. Increasing weakness and partial blindness interrupted the studies he had resumed. He could not avail of his books except as they were read to him by those engaged daily for this purpose. Shut out from all else of common life, his studies and books were all that were left for his closing years in Bermuda, away from old friends and relations, yet with new and devoted friends drawn by his rare personality, his patient resignation, and cheerful courage. Dying in Bermuda in 1903, he was buried there in the old Pembroke church yard.

William French, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in Halsted, county Essex, England, March 15, 1603, and died at Billerica, Massachusetts, November 20, 1681, aged seventy-seven. He married first, Elizabeth — (surname believed to be Symmes, sister of Rev. Zachariah Symmes), and had four children born in England. He came to America on the ship "Defense," with Rev. Thomas Shepard and his brother Samuel, Roger Harlakenden and George and Joseph Cooke, in the summer of 1635. He settled first in Cambridge, and in 1652 was one of the original proprietors and first settlers of Billerica. He was lieutenant of the militia, and afterwards captain; was the first man chosen to sit in the "deacon's seat," 1659; commissioner to establish the country rates in 1659; selectman in 1660, and for nine years in all; was on a committee to examine children and servants in reading, religion and the catechism in 1661; was the first representative or deputy to the general court at Boston, elected 1660, and taking his seat 1663. A tract-written by him, entitled "Strength out of Weakness," in which he gives a detailed account of the testimony of an Indian convert to Christianity, was published in London and afterward republished in the "Massachusetts Historical Society Collections." He bought part of the old Dudley farm in Billerica, and his house stood near the turnpike, east of the Bradford road, near Ralph Hill's house. Hill called him brother in his will. French was a tailor by trade. His wife Elizabeth died March 31, 1668, and he married second, May 6, 1669, Mary, widow of John Stearns, daughter of Thomas Lathrop, of Barnstable, Massachusetts. His widow married, June 29, 1687, Isaac Mixer, of Watertown. His estate was divided December 6, 1687, between the widow and three daughters—Mary Sharp, and Sarah and Hannah French. Children of William and Elizabeth French: 1. Frances, born about 1625. 2. Elizabeth, born 1629-31; married — Ellis, of Watertown. 3. Mary, born 1633. 4. John, born 1635; mentioned below. 5. Sarah, born March 1638. 6. Jacob, born March 16, 1639-40. 7. Hannah, born February 2, 1641-2; died June 20 following. 8. Samuel, born December 3, 1645; died July 15, 1646. 9. Samuel, born after 1646, pioneer in Dunstable, Massachusetts. Children of William and Mary French: 10. Mary, born April 3, 1670; married Nathaniel Dunclee. 11. Sarah, born October 29, 1671; married — Sharp, who died in mili-

tary service; married second, Joseph Crosby. 12. Abigail, born April 14, 1673; died April 13, 1674. 13. Hannah, born January 25, 1676; married October 5, 1693, John Child, of Watertown.

A descendant of Lieutenant William French through his second son, John, himself named William French, a resident of Dummerston in the New Hampshire grants, was the celebrated victim of the Westminster massacre in 1775. As this was the direct result of the first organized resistance to British authority in the American colonies, William French has been claimed as the first martyr to the cause of American independence. On his gravestone is this quaint inscription:

"In memory of William French
Son to Mr. Nathaniel French. Who
was shol at Westminster March ye 13th,
1775, by the hands of Cruel Ministerial tools
Of Georg ye 3d, in the Corthouse at 11 o'clock
at Night in the 23d year of his Age.

"HERE WILLIAM FRENCH his Body lies
For Murder his Blood for Vengeance Cries
King Georg the third his Tory Crew
that with a Bawl his Head Shot threw
For Liberty and his Countrys Good
he Lost his Life his dearest blood '

(11) John French, son of Lieutenant William French (1), was born in England early in 1635, and was brought over when but five months old by his parents. He died in Billerica, Massachusetts, October, 1712. He resided on the south side of Fox Hill, on the east road. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and was a corporal in the fight at Brookfield, 1675. He was wounded in this assault at Quaboag (Brookfield), and in petition subsequently describes himself as a "poor, wounded" man. He was poor enough for a time, and was harassed by the constable before he recovered from the losses of the war. He was an influential citizen of Billerica, and held many town offices from time to time. He married first, June 21, 1659, Abigail Coggan, daughter of Henry Coggan of Barnstable, Massachusetts. She died April 5, 1662, aged twenty-four, and he married second, July 3, 1662, Hannah Budge, daughter of John, of Charlestown. She died July 7, 1667, aged twenty-three. He married third, January 14, 1667-8, Mary Rogers, daughter of John. She died June 16, 1677, and he married fourth, January 16, 1677-8, Mary Kittridge, widow of John. She died October 7, 1719, surviving him. Children of John and Hannah French: 1. Hannah, born January 20, 1663-4; married John Kittridge.

2. Abigail, born December 6, 1665; married Benjamin Parker. Child of Mary (Rogers): 3. Mary, born March 4, 1669-70; married Nathan Shed. Children of John and Mary (Kittridge) French: 4. John, born May 15, 1679. 5. Elizabeth, born July 24, 1681; married December 25, 1706, Thomas Abbott. 6. William, born November 26, 1683; died April 21, 1685. 7. Sarah, born September 15, 1685; married — Flint. 8. William, born August 8, 1687; mentioned below. 9. Hannah, born February 18, 1692-3; married Jonathan Richardson and Benjamin Frost.

(III) Sergeant William French, son of John French (2), was born in Billerica, August 8, 1687, and died there February 25, 1745-6. He married Mehitable Patten, born February 28, 1686-7, daughter of Thomas Patten. She died January 15, 1742-3. He (Patten) lived on the west side of Long street, south of the common, Billerica, and in the time of Indian alarms his house was used for a garrison. He owned a saw-mill near Pattenville; married, April 1, 1662, Rebecca Paine, daughter of Thomas Paine, of Dedham. Rebecca died May 10, 1680, and Patten married second, May 20, 1686, Sarah Didson, widow of Reading. Thomas was son of the immigrant, William Patten, of Cambridge and Billerica. Children of William and Mehitable French: 1. William, born January 25, 1712-3, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born April 13, 1716; married Ephraim Kidder. 3. Mehitable, born August 29, 1718; married September 23, 1741 John White. 4. Nathaniel, born February 2, 1720-1; married September 28, 1744, Elizabeth Frost, daughter of William; their son William was the Westminster martyr, mentioned above. 5. Jonathan (twin), born May 28, 1724; died June 20 following. 6. David (twin), born May 28, 1724. 7. Sarah, born April 28, 1728; married March 17, 1746, Daniel Kittridge. 8. John, born May 27, 1730.

(IV) William French, son of Sergeant William French (3), was born in Billerica, January 25, 1712-3. He removed from Billerica about 1775 to Hollis, New Hampshire, where several of this family settled. Afterward he made his home at Bedford, New Hampshire. He was a farmer. He married Tabitha —. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Jonathan, born October 10, 1737; died at Billerica. 2. William, born February 16, 1738-9; died at Bedford, New Hampshire. 3. Joseph, born December 10, 1740; resided in Hollis. 4. Tabitha, born December 31, 1742. 5. Benjamin, born February 18, 1744-5, tanner, resided at Dra-

cut, Massachusetts, and at Milford, New Hampshire. 6. Nehemiah, born March 29, 1746; settled in Hollis and Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, and removed finally to Vermont, where he died. 7. Mehitable, born February 5, 1747-8; died young. 8. Stephen, born 1749, baptized December 31, 1749; mentioned below. 9. Ephraim, born November 10, 1751; died at Amherst, New Hampshire. 10. David, born September 15, 1754; married Lydia Parker, daughter of Josiah; moved to Bedford, February, 1782; died June 13, 1790; was soldier in the revolution. 11. Mehitable, born August 18, 1756; married Job Bailey, of Wilton, New Hampshire. 12. Betsey, married Daniel Bailey, of Hollis, New Hampshire.

(V) Stephen French, son of William French (4), was baptized in Billerica, December 31, 1749. He removed from Billerica to Bedford, New Hampshire, about 1773, and lived there the rest of his days. He married, January 7, 1773, Dolly Coburn, of Dracut, Massachusetts, born June 10, 1754, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah Coburn and granddaughter of Jonathan and Phebe Coburn, of Dracut. Children, born in Bedford, New Hampshire: 1. Ebenezer, born April 28, 1774; mentioned below. 2. Stephen, Jr., born November 7, 1775, died September 4, 1850, married, 1800, Hannah Swett, born May 15, 1777; had many children. 3. Dolly, born November 9, 1778; married Gawn Riddle. 4. William, born March 20, 1780; married Nancy Riddle, born January 5, 1781; settled at Prospect, Maine. 5. Sarah W., born April 10, 1782, married William McD. Ferson, of Bedford, New Hampshire; ten children. 6. Leonard C., born February 10, 1785; selectman, town treasurer, representative to legislature; married January 26, 1808, Nancy Hutchinson, of Merrimac, born April 20, 1787; had many children. 7. Betsey, born April 28, 1789; married February 12, 1807, William Bursiel, of Bedford; had many children. 8. Phineas C., born December 14, 1791; resided in Bedford; married March 13, 1792, Hannah Cutler; second, Mary Patten, of Pepperell. 9. James, born November 22, 1794, tanner, unmarried, resided at Bedford. 10. Rev. Daniel, born January 2, 1796; married Polly Riddle; elder of the church, and later settled minister at Nelson, New Hampshire. 11. Robert W., born October 31, 1801; married Harriet Parker, of Merrimac, born June 23, 1802; resided at Merrimac.

(VI) Ebenezer French, son of Stephen French (5), born in Bedford, New Hampshire, April 28, 1774; died there November

20. 1846, aged seventy-two. He was a prominent citizen of Bedford, a selectman and representative to the state legislature. He was a farmer during his active life, in the northwest part of Bedford. He married Rhoda Coburn, of Dracut, Massachusetts, born April 16, 1780, daughter of Leonard and Merab Coburn. Her father was born at Dracut, July 30, 1757, son of Ebenezer and Sarah Coburn, mentioned above. Children: 1. Ebenezer C., born December 22, 1798; mentioned below: 2. Matilda C., born August 25, 1800; married Ebenezer Holbrook, of Bedford; children: i. David G. Holbrook, born November 18, 1819; ii. Maria G. Holbrook, born March 10, 1822; iii. John Holbrook, born June 13, 1829. 3. Leonard C., born April 19, 1803, farmer, representative to state legislature, justice of the peace; married Annis C. Campbell, of New Boston, New Hampshire, June 1, 1831, born July 9, 1809; children: i. Clinton, born October 24, 1832; ii. Almira F., May 1, 1835; iii. William C., December 18, 1838; iv. Robert C., January 2, 1845. 4. Phineas C., born August 19, 1805, farmer; married Sophronia Robie, of Goffstown, New Hampshire, born June 17, 1809; children: i. Achsah, born July 29, 1836; ii. Martin, February 7, 1841; iii. Mary E., March 15, 1844; iv. Louisa, March 29, 1847; v. Sarah, May 12, 1849. 5. William, born December 29, 1807; merchant; married Isabella, daughter of Robert Wallace, of New Boston; settled at Piscataqua; selectman; children: i. Josephine; ii. Ella W. 6. Merab, born September 27, 1811; married John McAllister, Jr., of Bedford; child, John Gilman McAllister. 7. John U., born February 24, 1817; married Sarah R. Parker, of Bedford, born October 6, 1826; children: i. Anna M., born July 5, 1847; ii. Willard P., born February 25, 1849. 8. Mary A., born October 4, 1824; married John N. Barr, of Bedford; resided at Nashville, New Hampshire; child: John Henry Barr. 9. Rhoda, born September 24, 1822; married Eldridge Barr, and had Ada Lizzie, born October 5, 1849. 10. Adaline, born February 2, 1826; married Thomas U. Gage, of Bedford.

(VII) Ebenezer C. French, son of Ebenezer French (6), was born in Bedford, New Hampshire, December 22, 1798. He settled on a portion of the old French homestead at Bedford, and was a farmer. He married first, Sarah Holbrook, born 1798, died September, 1834, daughter of Deacon John Holbrook. He married second, Lydia Eaton, born July 5, 1799, at Goffstown. Children, born at Bedford: 1. Dr. Alfred J., born January 16, 1823,

mentioned below. 2. Sarah E., born February 11, 1826; married Stephen G. Allen, merchant of Boston. Children of Ebenezer C. and Lydia French: 3. Abigail E., born June 30, 1838. 4. Clarissa R., born September 29, 1839. 5. Lydia M., born October 14, 1842.

(VIII) Dr. Alfred Joseph French, son of Ebenezer C. French (7), was born at Bedford, New Hampshire, January 16, 1823. He enjoyed the advantages of an excellent education in the public schools and at the Literary and Scientific Institute of Hancock, New Hampshire, studying his profession in the Vermont Medical College at Woodstock, Vermont, and graduating in 1848. He began the practice of his profession in 1849 in Manchester, New Hampshire, but after a year and a half removed to Methuen, Massachusetts, where he practiced for the next seven years and achieved marked success. He removed to Lawrence at that time, and continued to practice until about five years before his death. He became a leading physician in that section and was honored by his fellow-practitioners as well as by his patients. He was a member of the District Medical Society and of the Massachusetts Medical Society. Dr. French was prominent in public life. In 1859 he was elected a representative to the general court from his district in Lawrence, and was re-elected for a second term. He served on the committee on elections. He was for some years a member of the board of overseers of the poor in Lawrence. In 1864 he was elected mayor of the city, and served creditably as the chief magistrate of the city. He was a Republican in politics, and he wielded a large influence in the councils of his party. He was also prominent in financial circles, one of the organizers of the Lawrence National Bank in 1872 and for five years its president. He was also one of the incorporators of the Broadway Savings Bank in 1872, and continued to act as trustee to the time of his death. He was interested in various other business concerns and industries of Lawrence, and for several years was president of the Wright Manufacturing Company. He was a prominent member of the First Baptist Church, in which he held various offices, having been deacon, trustee, treasurer and superintendent of the Sunday school. His was an exemplary Christian character, of sterling virtues and spotless integrity. He was a member of the Royal Arcanum, the Home Circle and the Pilgrim Fathers, of which he was one of the incorporators in Lawrence. During the last years of his life, Dr. French spent his sum-



A. J. French



Sarah A. French.

mers at West Ossipee, New Hampshire, where he had a summer home and was well known. He died January 1, 1903.

He married, November 11, 1852, Sarah Abigail Hardy, born June 25, 1827, at Westminster, Vermont, who after eight years of age lived in Antrim, New Hampshire, of an old Bradford (Massachusetts) family. Mrs. French is the author of a very popular and well known book on child life, founded on the life and death of her own child, entitled "Lizzie French, or Pleasant Memories." She survives her husband and lives in the old home, Lawrence. Their only child, Lizzie, born June 2, 1855, died a glorious christian death, fully sanctified, April 28, 1863.

Mrs. Hardy was the daughter of Silas Hardy, of Nelson, New Hampshire. He was born in 1800, and died in 1855; married Abigail Farley, born 1800, died 1887. He was always a farmer. Her grandparents were Noah and Sarah (Spofford) Hardy, also of Nelson, New Hampshire. Noah Hardy was also a farmer. (For the early ancestors of the Hardy family see sketch of the Hardy family in this work).

William Richard Cutter, author CUTTER and editor, is a direct descendant of Elizabeth (1) Cutter, a widow, who came to New England, about 1640, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 10, 1663, (1663-64). In her will she gave her age as about eighty-seven years, but as she lived about two years longer, she was at death aged about eighty-nine. She dwelt with her daughter in Cambridge about twenty years. Three of her children emigrated to this country: William, who after living in America about seventeen years, returned to his former home in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in England; Richard, the founder of the Cutter family in America; and Barbara, her daughter, who came to this country unmarried, and later married Mr. Elijah Corlet, the schoolmaster of Cambridge. In a relation Elizabeth made before the church she is called "Old Goodwife Cutter," and she makes a statement to the effect that she was born in some small place, without a church, near Newcastle-upon-Tyne. She "knew not" her father, who may have died in her infancy, but her mother sent her, when she was old enough, to Newcastle, where she was placed in a "godly family," where she remained for about seven years, when she entered another where the religious privileges were less. Her husband died, and she

was sent to Cambridge, New England, and came thither in a time of sickness and through many sad troubles by sea. What her maiden name was is not known to the present writer. From her own statement the inference is drawn that her mother at least was in humble circumstances. She had with her in Cambridge a sister or a sister-in-law, a widow named Mrs. Isabella Wilkinson, who undoubtedly was from Newcastle-upon-Tyne. There is more known of the Cutters in Newcastle, where it is said an English antiquary has discovered the name of the grandfather of William and Richard Cutter, and this information is as yet withheld from us.

(II) Richard Cutter, son of Elizabeth, died in Cambridge, at the age of about seventy-two, June 16, 1693. His brother William had died in England before this time. Richard was under age and probably unmarried when he came to America. He was one of the first to build a house outside of the settlement, in that part of Cambridge called Menotomy, and his house for defense against the Indians was furnished with flankers. In December, 1675, he sent four young men of his family—his two sons Ephraim and Gershom, and his stepsons Isaac and Jacob Amsden—to the severe campaign in Rhode Island which culminated in the Narragansett fight, in which a great part of the New England military were engaged. Richard Cutter was twice married: First, about 1644, to Elizabeth Williams, who died March 5, 1661-2, aged about forty-two years (gravestone); she was the daughter of Robert Williams of Roxbury and his wife, Elizabeth (Stalham) Williams. Second, February 14, 1662-3, to Frances (Perriman) Amsden, parentage unknown; she was the widow of Isaac Amsden, and survived Richard Cutter's decease, and died before July 10, 1728. Fourteen children, seven by each wife.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter and child of Richard Cutter, married William Robinson, and several of her descendants became famous as governors. She probably died a long time before her father, and was omitted in his will. Two of her sons laid claim to their share of their grandfather Cutter's estate at a later period. William Robinson, Jonathan Robinson and Elizabeth Gregory, and also Samuel Robinson, children of Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Richard Cutter, quitclaimed their rights to their grandfather Richard Cutter's estate (Middlesex Registry Deeds, 39 : 113, etc.) William Robinson died in 1693.

(III) William Cutter, third son and fourth

child of Richard Cutter, the immigrant, was a thriving farmer, and died in Cambridge, April 1, 1723, in the seventy-fourth year of his age (gravestone). By his wife Rebecca he was father of ten children. She was Rebecca, daughter of John (2) Rolfe (Henry 1) and his wife Mary Scullard (Samuel 1). Rebecca Rolfe married for her second husband John Whitmore, Senior, of Medford, and died November 13, 1751, aged ninety.

(IV) John Cutter, second son and fifth child of William, born October 15, 1690, died January 21, 1776, in his eighty-sixth year, and thirty-seventh in his office as a deacon. He was a farmer. He married Lydia Harrington (John (3), Robert (2), and possibly Ann (1); she was formerly of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England,) and she died January 7, 1755, in her sixty-fourth year. Eleven children.

(V) Ammi Cutter, tenth child of John, born October 27, 1733, died April 19, 1795, in his sixty-second year. He was a farmer and a miller, and had three wives and twenty-one children. By his first wife, Esther Pierce, he had ten children, the ninth of whom was Ephraim Cutter, born October 31, 1767, died March 31, 1841, who by his wife, Deborah Locke, had fourteen children, the tenth of whom was Benjamin Cutter, a physician, born June 4, 1803, died March 9, 1864, who by his wife Mary Whittemore had six children, the youngest of whom was William Richard Cutter, born in Woburn, August 17, 1847, the subject of this sketch.

Mr Cutter was educated in the public schools of his native town until his fifteenth year, when he was sent to the Warren Academy in Woburn, where he remained until April, 1865, when he entered Norwich University at Norwich, Vermont—the institution now situated at Northfield, Vermont, and known as the Military College of the State of Vermont. When at Woburn at the Warren Academy he commanded (1863-1865) a corps of cadets known as the Warren Cadets. He performed his share of duty at Norwich Military University during the two years of 1865 and 1866, and leaving there in the latter year returned to Woburn, where he pursued his studies under a private instructor. In the fall of 1867 he entered the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University at New Haven, Connecticut, as a special student, and left there in 1869. In the meantime, having access to the large college library at Yale, he became interested in the study of history and more especially geneal-

ogy, as he had the use of a larger and more valuable collection of books here than he had ever had before, and he decided to publish a history of the Cutter Family, and issued, while at New Haven, his proposals for that work. He traveled extensively in his pursuit of material, and published his book at Boston in 1871, under the title of "A History of the Cutter Family of New England."

He was married, on August 31, 1871, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Kimball, teacher, editor, and lecturer, and his first wife, Mary Ann (Ames) Kimball, and a granddaughter of Rev. David Tenney Kimball, for upwards of sixty years minister of a church in Ipswich, Massachusetts. One child, Sarah Hamlen, was born to them, July 25, 1873, but died April 26, 1890. Another died in infancy in 1880.

In 1871 Mr. Cutter removed his residence to Lexington, Massachusetts, and devoted himself for ten years to various pursuits. While at Lexington he prepared and published a "History of the Town of Arlington, Massachusetts," which was issued from the press in 1880. This work contained a very full genealogy of the early inhabitants, and copies are now scarce. At Lexington also he edited, with notes, his article for the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," entitled a "Journal of a Forton Prisoner, England, 1777-1779," whose length caused its publication to extend through the numbers of that periodical from April, 1876, to January, 1879. While at Lexington also he prepared a sketch of Arlington, which was printed under his name in Drake's "History of Middlesex County" (1880).

During his residence in Lexington he held the office by successive elections of clerk of the Hancock Congregational Church, and for seven years from 1875 that of member and clerk of the town school committee, and in connection with the last named office that of trustee of the Cary Free Public Library, being for a greater part of that time clerk and treasurer of that board. In 1882 he was elected librarian of the Woburn Public Library in his native city, and assuming his duties on March 1, of that year, removed at once to Woburn. He holds this office at the present time. He has served on the nominating committee of the Massachusetts Library Club, of which he was one of the original members, and has been one of its vice-presidents. In Woburn he has held the office of secretary of the trustees of Warren Academy since 1885, and that of trus-

tee, clerk, and treasurer of the Burbeen Free Lecture Fund since 1892. He is also one of the vice-presidents of the Rumford Historical Association of Woburn, and is a member of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars. He has been a vice-president of the Boston Alumni Association of Norwich University, and for more than a generation, or since 1870, a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. He has written considerable for the publications of the Genealogical Society, and has held a position on its governing council, and in 1906 was elected its historian. He has edited for the Massachusetts Historical Society a section of Hon. Melven Chamberlain's "History of Chelsea," making a greater part of the second volume of that monumental work. He has prepared for publication and now nearly finished, three volumes of the Towne Memorial Biographies, published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society. In 1906 Mr. Cutter was elected by the Lewis Historical Publishing Company as editor of two of their publications.

Since 1882, in his leisure from the urgent work of his library position, Mr. Cutter has written much for the newspaper and periodical press, and has written or edited a number of works of greater or less extent. Among them sketches of the city of Woburn, and of the towns of Burlington and Winchester, for Hurd's "History of Middlesex County," 1890; "Contributions to a Bibliography of the Local History of Woburn," 1892, with additional material, 1893; "Diary of Lieut. Samuel Thompson of Woburn, while in service in the French War, 1758" (with copious notes) 1896; "Life and Humble Confession of Richardson, the Informer" (fifty copies printed) 1894; "A Model Village Library" (an article descriptive of the Woburn Public Library) in "New England Magazine," February, 1890; "Woburn Historic Sites and Old Houses," 1892; etc.

He received the degree of A. M. from Norwich University in 1893.

Deacon Thomas Loring, of LORING Hingham and Hull, Massachusetts, was born in Axminster, county Devon, England, and died at Hull, Massachusetts, April 4, 1661. His widow, Jane (Newton) Loring, died August 25, 1672. Mr. Loring arrived in this country on December 23, 1634, and for a short time resided at Dorchester, Massachusetts, and removed thence to Hingham. He was one of the early

deacons of the church in Hingham, and subsequently removed to the town of Hull, and there died.

(II) Thomas Loring, son of Deacon Thomas Loring (1), born in Axminster county Devon, England, died at Hull, Massachusetts, 1679, aged fifty years; married December 16, 1657, Hannah Jacob, baptized February 23, 1639-40, died October 20, 1720; daughter of Nicholas and Mary Jacob of Hingham. She married second, Captain Stephen French, of Weymouth, Massachusetts.

(III) Lieutenant Thomas Loring, son of Thomas Loring (2), born at Hull, Massachusetts, March 15, 1607-8, died at Duxbury, Massachusetts, December 5, 1717; married April 19, 1699, Deborah Cushing, born September, 1674, daughter of John and Sarah (Hawkes) Cushing, of Scituate, Massachusetts. She married second, February 18, 1727, Sylvester Richmond, Esquire, of Little Compton, Rhode Island.

(IV) Benjamin Loring, son of Lieutenant Thomas Loring (3), born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, about 1708, died there March 1, 1781, "in the seventy-third year of his age;" married, February 8, 1739, Anna Alden, born June 14, 1716, died July 1, 1804, aged eighty-nine years, daughter of Colonel John and Hannah (Briggs) Alden, of Duxbury, and great-granddaughter of John Alden, who came in the "Mayflower," 1620. Mr. Loring was bred a farmer, and was esteemed as a man of sound judgment, uprightness, and integrity.

(V) Daniel Loring, son of Benjamin Loring (4), born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, January 8, 1751, died at Braintree, Massachusetts, July 27, 1831, aged eighty years; married, (intention dated August 8, 1778) Mary Thayer, born March 30, 1757, died April 8, 1834, aged seventy-seven years, daughter of James and Esther (Wales) Thayer, of Braintree. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, held the position of a sergeant, and late in life received a pension. He resided at Braintree, and was a shipbuilder, his shipyard being on the Monatiquot river.

(VI) James Loring, son of Daniel Loring (5), born at Braintree, Massachusetts, June 18, 1780, died at Boston, Massachusetts, January 4, 1866, aged eighty-five years, six months, and sixteen days; married first, Mary Freeman, born December 29, 1779, died at Duxbury, November 9, 1816, aged thirty-seven years; married second, Mrs. Ruth

(Dingley) Delano; she died February 10, 1830. He resided at Duxbury, was a cabinet-maker by trade, and was a deputy sheriff of Plymouth county.

(VII) Deacon Judah Loring, son of James Loring (6), born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, April 15, 1809, died at Lawrence, Kansas, October 31, 1857; married December 3, 1835. Betsy (White) Faxon, born April 22, 1811, died at Medford, Massachusetts, January 1, 1886, daughter of Captain Asaph and Eunice (Allen) Faxon, of Braintree. He learned the trade of shipjoiner, and at the age of twenty-two settled in Medford and began the successful prosecution of his vocation as a master shipjoiner. As soon as he became a resident of Medford he identified himself with some of her prominent public interests, and early became a leading spirit in works of improvement and reform. He held many town offices, such as school committee, overseer of the poor, selectman, etc., and for a long time was a justice of the peace. He was elected to the office of deacon in the Second Congregational Church, and served in that capacity with great acceptance for many years. He was a zealous temperance advocate, and an uncompromising foe of human slavery at a time when it required moral courage and personal sacrifice to act in either cause. He went to Kansas in May, 1857, and there died before the close of that year, as above stated. His wife, who justly shared the respect that he won in the places of his residence, survived him, with his three children—Freeman Allen, Mary James, and Arthur Greene Loring.

Mr. Loring was a true man, a sincere and loyal patriot, and a courteous and christian gentleman. He possessed in a large degree qualities that commanded respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens. The town of Medford delighted to honor him while he lived; and, after his decease resolutions in deserved commendation of his life and public services were presented at meeting of the town and adopted unanimously.

(VIII) Arthur Greene Loring, son of Deacon Judah (7), and Betsy White (Faxon) Loring, was born on Ship street, now Riverside avenue, Medford, September 29, 1844. His parents were prominent residents of that town. In 1857 he went with them to Lawrence, Kansas, where they had intended to live, but his father dying in October of that year, he returned with his mother and his brother and sister, in 1858, to Medford, Massachusetts. He was educated for mercantile

pursuits and was engaged for a time in various undertakings, and then entered the shoe and leather business in Boston. Later he was engaged in the tanning business, and was superintendent of the tannery of Loring & Avery, in Winchester, Massachusetts, and later of that of F. A. Loring & Company, at North Winchester and Woburn.

Mr. Loring has interested himself for many years in historical and genealogical pursuits, and has made these matters a serious study. He is a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, of Boston, and of the Rumford Historical Association of Woburn. In the course of his experience he has accumulated a large amount of information on the subject of the families of the Old Colony and on the families in that section of Massachusetts about Boston. He has the reputation of being one of the most painstaking and accurate genealogists in the profession. He is an expert on the handwriting of the ancient colonial and provincial records of Massachusetts, and has copied literally many petitions and rolls, the originals of which are to be found at the State House in Boston. As a handwriting expert he assisted in the preparation of the second volume of Judge Chamberlain's "History of Chelsea," now in press, published by a committee of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He was also selected by the Lewis Historical Publishing Company as one of the editors of their present work on Boston and Eastern Massachusetts.

Mr. Loring, while in active business with F. A. Loring & Company, resided in Winchester, Massachusetts, and in 1891 he became a resident of Woburn. At Medford he held the office of town auditor, and also served as one of the cemetery committee and as a member of the fire department, and companies F (Lawrence Rifles) and E (Lawrence Light Guard), belonging to the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry; and is now a member of the Lawrence Light Guard Veteran Association. At Woburn he held the office of alderman for two terms in 1889 and 1900, and was candidate of the Democratic party for mayor in 1901.

Mr. Loring has written considerable for the newspaper press on subjects in which he is interested. He is the author of a pamphlet entitled "Woburn Men in the Indian and Other Wars previous to the year 1754" (Boston, 1897), and furnished an appendix to the publication called "The Diary of Lieut. Samuel Thompson, of Woburn, Massachusetts.

while in service in the French War, 1758," and published in 1896, which was largely a record of the service of all the Woburn men in the French war, compiled from the original rolls on file in the archives of the state of Massachusetts at Boston. For the New England Historical and Genealogical Register he furnished articles entitled "The Ancestry of Phebe Pierce, of Woburn," (1898); "The Descendants of Nahum Parker of Kittery, Maine," (1900); "Samuel Walker, of Woburn, Massachusetts, and some of his Descendants" (1903); "The Brooks Family of Woburn, Massachusetts," (1904); "Robert Eames, of Woburn, Massachusetts, and some of his Descendants" (1908); etc.

Nathan Mortimer Hawkes, a HAWKES leading member of the legal fraternity of Essex county, and a prominent citizen of Lynn, is noted for his mental attainments, professional ability, and literary accomplishments. He was born November 1, 1843, in Lynnfield, formerly a part of Lynn, a son of Nathan D. Hawkes. He comes of a long line of honored and distinguished ancestry, being an eighth generation descendant of Adam Hawkes, who was born in England in 1608, came to America with Winthrop in 1630, and died in Lynn in 1671. In 1631 he married Ann Hutchinson, by whom he had two children—John and Susanna. (Susanna married in 1649, William Cogswell, of Ipswich.) After her death he married Sarah Hooper, by whom he had one daughter, Sarah. Adam Hawkes first located in Charlestown. In 1638, at the time of the first division of lands in Lynn, he received a grant of one hundred acres, and settled in that part of Lynn now known as North Saugus, on the homestead which has since been in the family, descending from one generation to another in unbroken succession. His son John, the first male member of the family born in America, was born in 1633, and died in 1694. He first married in 1658, Rebecca, daughter of Moses Maverick, the first magistrate of Marblehead, and Sarah (Allerton) Maverick, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Norris) Allerton, who came over in the "Mayflower," and for his second wife married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Cushman, ruling elder of Plymouth, and his wife Mary, who was also the daughter of Isaac Allerton.

Moses Hawkes, the next in line of descent, was born in Lynn, November 29, 1659, and died there February 1, 1709. On May 10,

1698, he married Margaret Cogswell, of Ipswich, this county; and their eldest child, Moses Hawkes (2d), born March 4, 1609, was the succeeding progenitor. He was a man of prominence in his day, and one of the original founders of the town of Saugus. On April 9, 1730, he married Susanna Hitchings, a relative of Daniel Townsend, a minute-man, who was killed by the British at Lexington, April 19, 1775. Their son Nathan, who was born in Lynn, July 1, 1745, and died in Saugus, October 17, 1824, was the great-grandfather of Nathan M. Hawkes, the special subject of this sketch. He was very active in the management of town affairs, serving as selectman in 1805, 1806 and 1807, during the contention between the town and the First Parish as to the use of the old Tunnel meeting-house, and was for several years parish clerk. He was one of the leading petitioners for the formations of the towns of Lynnfield and Saugus. On September 3, 1769, he married Sarah Hitchings, a descendant of Daniel Hitchings, a soldier in King Philip's war, who held the title to his lands under a deed from the Indian sagamores. Nathan Hawkes was ensign of Captain David Parker's company of Lynn minute-men at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; and his great-grandson has the sword which he wore on that day of days, and under the sword stands the chair in which he sat when he told the story of how

"The embattled farmers stood
And fired the shot heard 'round the world."

Nathan Hawkes (2d), grandfather of Nathan M., was born in that part of Lynn now Saugus, January 22, 1775, and died in Saugus, August 22, 1862. On January 22, 1805, he married Elizabeth Tarbell, a daughter of Jonathan Tarbell, a minute-man of Danvers, who was at the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775, and a descendant of John Tarbell, of Salem Village, the leader in removing the Rev. Samuel Parris from his pastorate of the Salem Village Church after the witchcraft trials of 1692.

Nathan D. Hawkes was born in Lynn, May 4, 1811, and died in that city, April 23, 1850. On November 10, 1842, he married Tacy Pratt Hawkes, daughter of Ahijah and Theodate (Pratt) Hawkes, who was born on the old Hawkes homestead, which has been in the family since it came into the possession of the immigrant ancestor, Adam Hawkes, in 1638.

Nathan M. Hawkes acquired his early education in the public schools of Lynn, and was

graduated from the Friends' School in Providence, Rhode Island, in 1861. He immediately began to read law in the office of Perry & Endicott, of Salem, and on the twenty-first anniversary of his birth, November 1, 1864, was, on motion of Judge Endicott, admitted to the Essex county bar. He has since been actively engaged in the practice of his profession, and in local affairs has been prominently identified with the highest interests of his city, county and state. From 1867 until 1879 he was special justice of the Lynn police court. From 1869 until 1872 inclusive he was a member of the common council of Lynn; three years of the time being president of the board. He was also a member of the school committee, and a trustee of the public library. In 1875, 1876, 1877 and 1878 he was a member of the general court, and in 1879 was state senator. At present he is a member and chairman of the Lynn Park Commission, which controls the Lynn Woods, that the late Charles Eliot called "the largest and most interesting, because the wildest, public domain in all New England." He is also a member of a commission appointed by the city council, consisting of the mayor, the city clerk, and himself, to secure the publication of the early records of the town.

He has ever been interested in literary pursuits, and his frequent contributions to the press have proved a source of pleasure to innumerable readers. In 1887 and 1888 the *Boston Record* published a series of sketches entitled, "The Best Town to live in." Mr. Hawkes showed his appreciation of his native town by writing an article setting forth the natural and acquired charms of Lynnfield, and its desirability as a place of residence. He has since published a work entitled "In Lynn Woods with Pen and Camera, 1893." The Essex Institute has also published his "Gleanings Relative to the Family of Adam Hawkes," and "Semi-historical Rambles among the Eighteenth-century Places along the Saugus River." The *Magazine of American History* and the *New England Magazine* have printed some of Mr. Hawkes's local historical studies, including "The Lynn Iron Works," and "Captain Robert Bridges, Founder of the Iron Works."

He is a forcible and eloquent speaker, and is often called upon in this capacity on public occasions. Many of his addresses of this character have been published, among them being an "Address at the Dedication of the New Town Hall" at Lynnfield, January 28,

1892; an address delivered before the Essex Agricultural Society at Haverhill, Massachusetts, September 21, 1893; a memorial address commemorative of James Robinson Newhall, given before the Lynn Press Association, January 17, 1894; and an address delivered before the Bay State Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F., on the occasion of its fiftieth anniversary. In 1900 he edited and published the "Commonplace Book of Richard Pratt." In 1904 he prepared a book called "Semi-Centennial of the National City Bank of Lynn, Massachusetts." On June 17, 1905, he delivered the oration, "Lynnfield in the Revolution," at the Lynnfield town hall, before the people of Lynnfield, the Old Essex Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution, and the Lynn Historical Society. On June 16, 1906, he delivered the address in the Saugus town hall before the citizens of Saugus; General Hinks Post No. 95, Saugus, Grand Army of the Republic; Old Essex Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution; Daughters of the Revolution, Chapter of the Third Plantation; and the Lynn Historical Society, on the occasion of the marking of the graves of the Revolutionary soldiers of Saugus. On Sunday, June 9, 1907, he delivered an address on "The Parting of the Ways Between Parish and Town," as the representative of the Lynn Historical Society, at the celebration of the 275th anniversary of the First Church of Christ in Lynn. In the same year he published a book of local history entitled "Hearths and Homes of Old Lynn."

Mr. Hawkes is the holder in fee of one bit of real estate in Lynnfield, which has to him a peculiar interest. It is the little enclosure which contains the mortal remains of some of his kin, including his great-grandfather, Jonathan Tarbell, the Danvers minute-man, who was on Lexington Green, April 19, 1775.

Mr. Hawkes was married December 2, 1867, to Mary, daughter of Benajah and Cynthia Buffum, of North Berwick, Maine, at the Buffum homestead. They have one child, Alice Hawkes.

Mr. Hawkes is a member of the Essex Institute and of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society, his taste for historic research and investigation making him a most desirable member of each. He is an Odd Fellow, belonging to Bay State Lodge, No. 40, I. O. O. F., of which he is a past grand. He was a charter member of the Lynn Historical Society, and is a member of its council. He is a member of the Society of "Mayflower" De-

scendants. He is president of the Old Essex Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution.

Since the immigrant Englishman, Adam Hawkes, pitched his tent in the wilderness outskirts of Lynn, each succeeding generation to the time of the subject of this sketch has tilled the soil on the banks of Saugus River; and possibly he, too, looks with longing eyes upon the scenes familiar to his fathers, and craves the serenity of rural life that may come after the treadmill drudgery of office work is over.

Isaac Buzzell (or Buswell)

BUZZELL immigrant ancestor of most of the New Hampshire, Maine and Massachusetts families of this surname, was born in England about 1593. He was in Salisbury, Massachusetts, and one of its proprietors in 1639. He was admitted a freeman October 9, 1640. He drew land in the first division at Salisbury, and again in 1640. The general court allowed his removal to Hampton in 1639, but he returned. His wife Marguerite died September 29, 1642, and he married second, Susanna ———, who died March 21, 1676-7. He died July 8, 1683. His will, dated April 9, 1680, proved September 25 following, bequeathed to son William and his wife; daughter Sarah; son-in-law John Gill, husband of daughter Phebe; Philip Browne, husband of daughter Mary, and son Samuel Buzzell; to three children left by his son Isaac, and to grandchild Isaac, son of William. Children: 1. William. 2. Phebe, married May 2, 1645, John Gill. 3. Samuel born about 1628, married July, 1656, Sarah Keyes; see forward. 4. Mary, born August 29, 1645; married June 24, 1669, Philip Brown. 5. Isaac, born July 24, 1650; married October 11, 1671, Mary Eaton; second, May 19, 1673, Susanna Parker.

(II) Samuel Buzzell, son of Isaac Buzzell, was born about 1628, in England. He was a planter in Salisbury and Bradford, Massachusetts. He was of Salisbury in 1662, and probably 1669, but of Andover in 1696, and in Boxford at the time of his death. Savage says he may have been at Marblehead for a short time in 1668. His will, dated April 9, 1704, proved July 27, 1704, named his wife Sarah, executrix, and his brother-in-law Solomon Keyes, of Chelmsford, and John Boynton, of Boxford, overseers. Children: 1. Isaac, born August 6, 1657; married Anna Ordway. 2. John, born October 7, 1659; mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born May 25, 1662; probably died before his father. 4. William,

born August 5, 1664; resided at Salem. 5. Robert, born February 6, 1666-7; married December 9, 1697, Hannah Tyler. 6. James, born March 30, 1668-9. 7. Mary. 8. Joseph, married May 15, 1707, Mary Harvey.

(III) John Buzzell, son of Samuel Buzzell, was born October 7, 1659. He resided at Boxford from about 1700 to 1707, perhaps longer. The death of a John Buzzell is recorded at Boxford February 22, 1750-1. Family tradition has it that he was from the Isle of Jersey, meaning doubtless his father or grandfather. Seems probable that all the Buzzells of this vicinity were related closely, but the spelling of the name was so varied as to bewilder the investigator. Many of the settlers of Marblehead and the towns in that vicinity were from Jersey, Guernsey, and seaports of England, with many French Huguenots and their descendants. In 1694 Buzzell had a grant of land in Dover. He married first, Elizabeth ———; second Sarah ———, or *vice versa*. The children cannot be given in their natural order. At Boxford John Buzzell married, July 8, 1700, Elizabeth Stiles. Children: 1. James, married, 1733, Rachel ———; settled in Wells, Maine. 2. John, mentioned below.

(IV) John Buzzell, son of John Buzzell, born about 1700, settled in Madbury, New Hampshire. He died in 1775. He was sergeant in the Louisburg expedition in the French and Indian war in 1745. He married, January 4, 1724-5, Sarah Wiborb, who died in New Durham, New Hampshire, September 25, 1788. Among their children was John, mentioned below.

(V) John Buzzell, son of John Buzzell, according to the best evidences available, settled in Barrington and became progenitor of a numerous progeny in Barrington, Northwood and vicinity. He married Phebe ———, and was a farmer living on the north side of North River Pond. Children: 1. John, had the homestead in Barrington and left it to his children; had sons Jeremiah and David. 2. Samuel (?). 3. Benjamin (?). 4. Solomon, born January 5, 1761; soldier in the revolution in 1777; married Elizabeth Burnham; resided in Northwood, his house being next the Barrington line on the road to that town. 5. Reuben, mentioned below. The census of 1790 gives as the heads of families in Barrington, John, Samuel and Benjamin who had sons over sixteen, also Daniel, Moses and Rachel.

(VI) Reuben Buzzell, son or nephew of John Buzzell (5), was born in Barrington about 1770. He married Anne Hussey.

Among his children was John, mentioned below.

(VII) John Buzzell, son of Reuben Buzzell, born in Barrington, 1802, died 1891, aged eighty-nine years, at Lakeport, formerly Lake Village, New Hampshire. He was educated in the district schools, and learned the trade of carpenter, which he followed all his active life. He was an active and devout member of the Methodist Episcopal church, a deacon and steward for many years. He married first, Betsey Hill, born in Northwood, New Hampshire; second, Mary Hill, sister of Betsey. Children of first wife: 1. Horatio. 2. Gilbert H. 3. John Gardner, mentioned below. 4. Mary. 5. Ebenezer. 6. William. 7. Charles, postmaster at Lakeport, New Hampshire. 8. George.

(VIII) John Gardner Buzzell, son of John Buzzell, was born in Barrington, November 12, 1827. When he was eight years old he left home and went to Meredith, New Hampshire, to live. He attended the public schools of Barrington, Meredith and Sandwich, New Hampshire, where he lived afterward. He learned the carpenter's trade of his father, working as an apprentice for four years. He worked at his trade for two years at Manchester, New Hampshire, and afterward at Meredith, where he helped build the "Lady of the Lake," the second passenger boat on Lake Winnepesaukee, and at Concord, New Hampshire. During the next four years he was employed in making pianos in a Boston factory, and then removed to Lynn to work for his brother-in-law Charles Felch, carpenter and builder. After two years he turned to the trade of millwright, and followed that in Lynn for two years in the employ of "Ves" Breed. He was a skilful craftsman in iron as well as wood, and had a natural aptitude for mechanics. He became foreman of Breed's shop, and while employed in this capacity evolved several valuable improvements to shoe machinery. When he suggested to his employer the idea that was subsequently used in the Buzzell buffing machine, Mr. Breed did not encourage him, expressing his opinion that such a machine would not pay. Mr. Buzzell went ahead, however, and perfected the machine, formed a partnership under the firm name of J. G. Buzzell & Company to manufacture the machines, and put them on the market. His partners were George Emerson and Nathan C. Ellis. In addition to making shoe machinery, the firm took millwright jobs and installed shoe machinery. Mr. Buzzell con-

tinued to invent shoe machinery. He patented a machine for turning spring heels; a top-lift scalloping machine for rounding out the inside of shoe heels; a sand-paper moulding machine; a heel breast finishing machine; heel scouring machine. The sand-paper moulder was a simple invention, but of great value and it has been adopted by manufacturers in a great many other industries for a multitude of processes. His son, Ernest L., was in business with him at this time.

But perhaps of all his inventions destined to give him the highest and most lasting fame, is the bicycle wheel, which led to the modern bicycle and automobile. He had three patents on a "velocipede wheel" of the now familiar wire-spoke pattern, and at the beginning of the bicycle era he sold them to the Pope Manufacturing Company of Boston, the pioneers in bicycle manufacture.

After fourteen years he retired from the firm and established a new business in Boston under his own name, continuing seven years, when he retired. His son, Ernest L. Buzzell, has continued the business successfully to the present time. In politics Mr. Buzzell is a Republican. In religion he is a Methodist, though strong in faith of Adventism. He married first, Mary J. Page, born at Thornton, New Hampshire, daughter of John and Sirene Page; second, Jennie Puffer, born at Haverhill, New Hampshire, October 20, 1843, daughter of Stimson and Mary (Clifford) Puffer. Her father was a native of Stow, Massachusetts, and her mother of Bradford, Vermont. Children of first wife: 1. Ella, born in Meredith Village, New Hampshire. 2. Oscar Ward, born March 18, 1852, mentioned below. 3. Frank P., born in Concord, New Hampshire, died 1904; married Clara Parker, of Rochester, New Hampshire; children: Irving, Ella, Leslie and Parker. 4. Pearl (son), born in Concord. Children of second wife: 5. Gardner Leroy, born in Lynn, April 8, 1874, died September 2-3, 1876. 6. Ernest L., born in Lynn, July 5, 1877; educated in public schools of Lynn; succeeded to his father's business; married Bessie Durant, of Nova Scotia; no children.

(IX) Oscar Ward Buzzell, eldest son of John Gardner and Mary J. (Page) Buzzell, was born in Concord, New Hampshire, March 18, 1852, died at his residence in Lafayette Park, Lynn, now occupied by his widow, August 31, 1901. He attended the public schools of Boston, whither his parents moved when he was a young child. When only fourteen years



W. W. Russell

of age he rode the first small bicycle in this section, winning a prize of twenty-five dollars. He served an apprenticeship at the trade of machinist with the firm of Buzzell, Emerson & Ellis, becoming highly proficient, and in due course of time became a partner with his father in his business in Boston, remaining in that capacity for a number of years. For a period of three years he was engaged in the printing business under the firm name of Buzzell & Leach, conducting his operations in the Sherry block on Monroe street, Lynn, the building in which he later engaged in other pursuits. At the age of twenty-five he engaged in business on his own account, manufacturing the Buzzell moulded sandpaper, under his own patents, the paper being used extensively by the shoe manufacturers of this country and Europe. Mr. Buzzell was well known abroad among the manufacturers of boots and shoes, as well as in his own country, having traveled extensively as a salesman for shoe machinery. He also conducted an extensive real estate business, building houses for worthy people who were struggling to secure a home and allowing them to pay for same in the easiest manner possible for them, thus performing a kindly and generous act. He was connected with the local fire department for eighteen years, first in the Federal street engine house, where he was an engineer on steamer 3, and later was transferred to the Broad street engine house, where he was on duty for several years. He was a member of Warren Council, United Order of American Mechanics, Lynn, which he joined at the age of eighteen; Peter Woodland Lodge, Knights of Pythias; Winnepurkitt Tribe, No. 55, Improved Order of Red Men. In politics he was a Republican, and in religion a Universalist. He was of a very charitable disposition, giving liberally of his means to allay the sufferings of the worthy poor, and at his death left a large amount of money to public and charitable institutions. Mr. Buzzell married, February 20, 1890, Mary C. Hardy, born at Ossipee, New Hampshire, September 16, 1864, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Sias) Hardy, the former of whom was born in Wolfborough, New Hampshire, and the latter at Ossipee, New Hampshire. No children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Buzzell.

don, April, 1635, on the ship "Increase," with his wife Rebecca, each aged forty-three, and their children—Rebecca, aged eighteen; Dorothy, eleven; Nathaniel, eight; Elizabeth, six, and Mary, one. Abraham, the elder son, does not appear to have come with them, but a short time after; he is here with the family which settled first at Hingham, of which Thomas was one of the proprietors in 1647. He remained there but a few years, and removed to Sudbury, now Wayland. He was a property owner there and owned the first lot east of the meeting house. Later he with others went to the Nashua valley to make a settlement, and settled in Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1654. He and his son Nathaniel had lands located on the west side of what is now Main street, a little north of the center. He died at Lancaster in 1660. His will, dated May 9, 1660, proved March 29, 1661, bequeathed to wife Rebecca Nicholls, his children except Dorothy, and his grandson Abraham Joslin. His son Nathaniel and his son-in-law, Roger Sumner, were named executors. The widow in 1664 married William Kerley. At the time he settled in Lancaster it was on the western outpost of civilization. Thomas Joslin died before the attack by the Indians in 1675. His son Nathaniel and his family managed to escape at Marlborough. The grandson Abraham had married and had an infant child; they took refuge in the Rowlandson garrison, which he helped to defend until they could no longer hold it, and he with others perished in the conflict. His wife and child were taken captive and carried into the wilderness where they were both subsequently put to death. Thomas Joslin married Rebecca Nicholls. Children: 1. Abraham, born 1618, married Beatrice ———; died 1670. 2. Rebecca, married ——— Nicholls. 3. Dorothy, born 1624. 4. Nathaniel, born 1627, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born 1629, married ——— Emmons. 6. Mary, born 1634, married Roger Sumner, 1656; he was the founder of the Sumner family in America.

(II) Nathaniel Joslin, son of Thomas Joslin (1), was born in 1627, in England. He came to America with his parents in 1635; resided for a time at Hingham and Wayland, then at Lancaster, where he signed the original covenant with his father, 1654. He was a large land owner in Lancaster and Marlborough, and his will disposed of it very carefully, each member of his family receiving a plot of land. His "loving wife" and his sons Nathaniel and Peter, with his friend, Isaac

Thomas Joslin,
JOSLIN OR JOSLYN immigrant ances-
tor of the Jos-
lins or Joslyns in America, embarked at Lon-

Amsden, were made "overseers" of the will. Nathaniel Joslin was a man of more than average ability. He held several town offices and was held in high esteem. He married Sarah, daughter of Thomas King, of Marlborough, 1656. He died April 3, 1694, at Marlborough. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born June 7, 1657, died July 16, 1657. 2. Nathaniel, born June 21, 1658, died June 8, 1667. 3. Sarah, born July 15, 1650. 4. Dorothy, born March 4, 1662. 5. Peter, born December 22, 1665, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born June 7, 1667. 7. Martha. 8. Nathaniel. 9. Rebecca, born May 14, 1672.

(III) Peter Joslin, son of Nathaniel Joslin (2), born at Lancaster, December 22, 1665, died at Leominster, 1759. He was a proprietor in Lancaster, and an influential man in town affairs. For many years he was selectman, and was often chosen moderator in town meetings. August 4, 1715, he was chosen deacon of the Church of Christ, Lancaster. He was known as Captain Joslin on account of his military service in the defence of the town. In 1704 he was an ensign, and commanded a garrison, having under his charge eight families. July 18, 1692, he was at work in the field when the Indians attacked his house and murdered his wife and three youngest children, also a Mrs. Whitcomb, who happened to be with them at the time. The eldest child, Peter, they carried away with them into the woods and afterwards barbarously murdered him. Peter Joslin married first, Sarah How, of Marlborough, who was killed by the Indians, July 18, 1692; second, Joanna Whitcomb, born January 8, 1673, died September 24, 1717, daughter of Josiah and Rebecca Whitcomb; third, Hannah Woods, of Groton, who died August 14, 1739, aged seventy-one years; married fourth, Mrs. Maria Wheeler, born 1679, died May 21, 1742. Children by first wife: 1. Peter, born December 8, 1686, taken captive by Indians, July 18, 1692, and afterward killed. Three younger children were killed with the mother on the same day. Children of second wife: 5. Peter. 6. Johanna, baptized May 30, 1708. 7. Sarah, baptized May 30, 1708. 8. Rebecca, baptized May 30, 1708. 9. Deborah, baptized October 31, 1708, married Joseph Wilder, July 4, 1733. 10. John, baptized December 10, 1710, mentioned below. 11. Abigail, baptized August 2, 1713, married John Carter, March 10, 1736-37; died December 18, 1795. 12. Dorothy, baptized December 26, 1714, died April 22, 1732. 13.

Damaris, baptized September 1, 1717, married Jonathan Carter; died July, 1801.

(IV) John Joslin, son of Peter Joslin (3), baptized at Lancaster, December 10, 1710, died later than August 25, 1779. He settled in that part of Lancaster, now Leominster. He held many town offices—selectman, assessor 1748; surveyor of highways, 1757, tythingman, 1758, also in 1763. He was active in the church, and his name appears among those attached to the remonstrance against the dismissal of the Rev. John Rogers as minister. From several deeds executed in 1779 to various members of his family, the consideration of which is "love and affection," and from the fact that he left no will, it may be presumed that he disposed of his estate largely before he died. No mention was made in these transactions of his wife, so that probably he was a widower at that time. He married, July 4, 1733, Lucy Wilder, at Lancaster, Joseph Wilder, Esquire, officiating. Children: 1. Lucy, born at Lancaster, May 6, 1734, died December 1, 1736. 2. Captain John, born September 17, 1735, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born January 31, 1743. 4. Abijah, born at Leominster, January 24, 1745. 5. James, born at Leominster, July 31, 1747, married Mary Daby (probably Derby), January 8, 1787. 6. Peter, born at Leominster, May 9, 1749, killed in the revolution. 7. Lucy, born at Leominster, October 14, 1750, married Deacon David Wilder. 8. Samuel, born at Leominster, March 11, 1752. 9. Johanna, born at Leominster, December 21, 1753, married Levi Warner. 10. Sarah (twin), born April 3, 1756. 11. Relief (twin), born April 3, 1756. 12. Thomas, born September 30, 1758, killed at battle of Bennington. The eldest daughter, not recorded here, died in infancy.

(V) John Joslin, commonly called Captain John, son of John Joslin (4), was born in Lancaster, September 17, 1735. He was prominent in the town; was selectman a number of years; treasurer of town some thirty years; representative to general court; deacon of church forty-one years. He served in the revolution, being made captain of the company of which his youngest brother, Thomas, was a member. Thomas was killed at the battle of Bennington by the first volley, being shot through the heart. On March 24, 1777, the town voted five hundred pounds to pay those who should enlist for three years, and John Joslyn was among the number. He was in the battle of Monmouth and some others. He

lived on Joslin Hill, in the northeasterly part of Leominster. He married first, Susannah Carter, born April 20, 1739, died December 5, 1775. The marriage was published December 5, 1757. He married, second, Martha Wilder, December 12, 1776; third, Mrs. Martha Phelps, 1780. Children of first wife: 1. John, born November 23, 1758, married Sarah Bowers. 2. Susannah, born October 1, 1760, died young. 3. Nathaniel, born October 25, 1761, married Susannah Buss. 4. Elias, born April 29, 1763, mentioned below. 5. David, married, October 23, 1787, Rebecca Richardson. 6. Susannah, married, November 25, 1790, John Eames. 7. Dorothy, married, December 20, 1787, Stephen Wood. 8. Luke, born May 10, 1771, married, February 14, 1799, Sally Beaman. 9. Lucy, born May 15, 1773, married, April 12, 1792, Jonah Carter. 10. Sally, born March 3, 1775, married, January 7, 1796, Oliver Miles. Children of the second wife: 11. Thomas, married, January 26, 1812, Hannah Adams; he was a deaf mute, very bright and intelligent, a good scholar, and a shoemaker by trade; he married second, Hannah Adams, sister of his first wife, and had a daughter Mary. 12. Martha, born March 7, 1779, married, December 8, 1801, John Ireland, of Cambridge. Child of third wife: 13. Calvin, born September 4, 1781, married, February 17, 1805, Patience Allen.

(VI) Elias Joslin, son of Captain John Joslin (5), was born at Leominster, on the place known as Joslin Hill, April 29, 1763. He lived on the estate in the southerly part of Leominster now owned by the town. He purchased the land from the heirs of Edward Phelps. He erected a large two-story house which was standing at the time the town of Leominster bought the premises, but was soon afterwards destroyed by fire. He served in the revolution as a private in Captain Elias Pratt's company at Rutland from April to July, 1779. He was sixteen years old at the time. In early manhood he met with an accident which seriously affected him for the remainder of his life. He fell from a chestnut tree while gathering chestnuts and so injured his spine that he was partly paralyzed. It was with difficulty that he could walk with the help of a cane. He died December 10, 1824. He married, August 23, 1787, Prudence Lincoln, born April 20, 1768, died January 16, 1843. Children: 1. Betsey, born December 15, 1788, died January 26, 1790. 2. William, born May 3, 1791, died May 27,

1795. 3. Elias, born November 10, 1795, mentioned below. 4. Loring, born August 6, 1797, died November 26, 1799. 5. Dorothy, born August 26, 1799, married Thomas Merriam, April 8, 1824; died October 20, 1849. 6. John L., born February 22, 1804, married twice; died October 24, 1863. 7. Dorinda, born January 3, 1807, married, October 11, 1831, William Stearns; died October 17, 1850.

(VII) Elias Joslin, son of Elias Joslin (6), was born November 10, 1795. When he was a young man he entered the employ of Deacon William Burrage, of Leominster, who was a tanner and currier by trade, and became engaged to his daughter, Polly Burrage. She died of consumption before the wedding, and in an oral will left one hundred dollars to Elias Joslin. He afterwards married Elizabeth Stearns, foster daughter of Deacon Burrage, April 11, 1819; she was born November 17, 1799, daughter of Levi and Elizabeth Stearns, of Lunenburg, and died January 24, 1885. Elias Joslin, Jr., did not like the trade of a tanner, and with the assistance of Deacon Burrage purchased the farm in Leominster known afterwards as "Sheldon Hill." In a short time his father gave him about one hundred acres of land near his own farm. The old house on the place was replaced by a new one, and nearly all his children were born there. He resided there until 1844 when he purchased his father's farm, his father at that time having been dead twenty years. His sister Dorothy's husband, Thomas Merriam, had been the owner of this farm meanwhile; he had improved it greatly, and had erected several shops in which he manufactured combs of horn. When Elias Joslin became old and infirm the place was sold to the town of Leominster. He was a successful farmer and a prominent man. He was a member of the Leominster artillery company, and was called into service in 1812. He was then seventeen years old. He served three months at South Boston. He continued in the militia for several years and became major of the regiment in which the artillery company belonged. He was a Whig and later a Republican, and was a strong believer in good government. He and his family were members of the old First Church at Leominster. He and his wife lived to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage in 1869. He died 1874. Children: 1. William Stearns, born January 22, 1820; October 6, 1841, married Elizabeth Morse, born October 23, 1819. 2. Charles Loring, born January 12, 1823, married, October 28,

1846, Martha Jane Adams; died January 2, 1893. 3. John Elias, born August 1, 1825, married, January 14, 1846, Eliza Ann Dorison; died at Chesterfield, New Hampshire. 4. Francis Lincoln, born January 9, 1828, married Susan Ann Jaqueth, November 28, 1849; died December 22, 1860. 5. Mary Elizabeth, born May 16, 1830, married Nathaniel G. Thom, September 21, 1852; he died July 27, 1893. 6. George Warren, born March 9, 1832, died October 28, 1835. 7. James Thomas, born June 23, 1834. 8. Martha Ann, born February 13, 1837, married William B. Tisdale, December 4, 1878. 9. George Clesson, born August 19, 1839, mentioned below. 10. Ellen Louise, born July 16, 1842.

(VIII) George Clesson Joslin, son of Elias Joslin (7), was born at Leominster, Massachusetts, August 19, 1839. He received his education in the common and high schools, attending until he was sixteen years of age, when he left the parental roof and located in Worcester, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of B. L. Hardon & Company, dealers in dry goods, remaining as clerk until twenty-one years of age. About this time George Hamlin, who was associated with the firm of B. L. Hardon & Company, removed to Norwich, Connecticut, and engaged in the same business there, in the fall of 1860, and he took young Joslin into his employ. He remained with him until April, 1861, when he returned to Worcester, where he was lieutenant in the Worcester City Guards, he having joined this company when seventeen years of age, and in 1860 having been elected lieutenant of the company. This company (Third Battalion Rifles) was under Major Charles Devens (later General Devens); left Worcester, April 20, 1861, going by boat to Annapolis, Maryland, reporting to General B. F. Butler; remained four weeks and then ordered to Fort McHenry, Baltimore, Maryland, where remained three months on duty. The battalion was then mustered out of service. George C. Joslyn then returned to Worcester, where he immediately joined the Fifteenth Regiment Volunteer Infantry, under Colonel Devens. He was appointed captain of a company from Webster, Massachusetts, and the regiment proceeded to Washington, where it remained a month, thence to Poolesville, Maryland, where he remained during the fall and winter of 1861, and participated in the battle of Ball's Bluff. The regiment then went to Harper's Ferry and Winchester, Virginia, counter-marching to Harper's Ferry and to Washing-

ton, where the regiment was sent to Yorktown, Virginia, and placed in the Second Army Corps, Second Division, First Brigade, and was through the Peninsula campaign under General George B. McClellan, and Antietam, September 17, 1862. While under fire at Antietam he received a wound and came to Baltimore, where he was under treatment two weeks, and then returned to Worcester, Massachusetts. Here he received a commission of major. He soon returned to his regiment at Falmouth, Virginia, near Fredericksburg, Maryland, and was engaged in the three days battle of Gettysburg. His colonel, George H. Ward, being killed the second day, Lieutenant-Colonel Joslin succeeded to the command, and was commissioned colonel by Governor Andrew, July 4, 1863, after which he was ordered to Long Island, Boston Harbor, to report to General Devens, who on account of disability was for a time placed in charge of the rendezvous of drafted recruits. After some weeks Lieutenant-Colonel Joslin returned to his regiment and was engaged in the Mine Run engagement, where he was taken prisoner, sent to Libby Prison, Richmond, Virginia, remaining there five months, then transferred to Macon, Georgia, was there a short time, then sent to Charleston, South Carolina, with fifty others of the highest ranking officers of the Union prisoners, to stop the shelling of the city by Union forces, remained there about six weeks, and was exchanged, after eight months' imprisonment. Lieutenant-Colonel Joslin reported to the war department at Washington, seeking to continue in service, his regiment having finished its term of service. His final order from the department was to proceed to the nearest mustering officer for muster-out, in compliance with which he was discharged from service in October, 1864.

He returned to Worcester, Massachusetts, and that fall removed to Chicago, Illinois, accompanied by his wife, and entered into the wholesale business of upholstered furniture with Henry S. Carter, under the firm name of Joslin, Carter & Company. At the expiration of one year they admitted a partner and thus continued for two years, after which Mr. Joslin disposed of his interest to his partners and entered the same line with Theodore F. Swan, under the firm name of Joslin, Swan & Company. This business was closed at the end of the year, and Mr. Joslin came to Boston, Massachusetts, and engaged in the provision business, having a stall in the Central

Market on North street, Charles G. Davis being a silent partner. In 1869, at the expiration of a year, Mr. Joslin purchased the interest of Mr. Davis and continued the business until August, 1869, when he entered the custom house at Boston as clerk in the appraisers department under Judge Russell, collector of the port. In 1871 Mr. Joslin was made assistant appraiser of merchandise, which position he held twenty-four years, but in 1895, during President Cleveland's administration, was removed from office. Since that time he has practically led a retired life. He is a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics. He is a member of Massachusetts Commandery, Loyal Legion, and Dahlgren Post, No. 2, G. A. R., of South Boston. He resides at No. 19, Claybourne street, Dorchester.

George C. Joslin married first, September 15, 1863, Martha Ann Walker, born at Worcester, Massachusetts, April 25, 1841, died March 24, 1868, daughter of Appleton and Hepsibah (Beaman) Walker, of Worcester, Massachusetts. Appleton Walker was engaged in the saddlery and hardware business. Children: 1. Annie Maud, born July 8, 1865, married, October 26, 1896, Edward Oliver Kenney, of East Boston, Massachusetts. Child, Ruth, born February 12, 1901, died in infancy. 2. Florence Mabel, born February 19, 1867. 3. Arthur Walker, born March 15, 1868, married, June 15, 1898, Clarabel Stetson, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. Child, Ethel Stetson, born September 4, 1900. Mr. Joslin married second, April 1, 1871, Mrs. Susan Maria (Carey) Clafin, born July 22, 1844.

(For first generation see Thomas Hardy 1).

(II) John Hardy, son of Thomas

HARDY Hardy, born in Ipswich, 1638, resided most of his life in Bradford, where he died. He married first, April 2, 1666, Mary Jackman, died 1689. He married second, Martha ———. Children: 1. John, Jr., mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Thomas. 4. Hannah. 5. Sarah. 6. Esther. 7. Mary. 8. Nathaniel. 9. Richard. 10. Zachariah.

(III) John Hardy, son of John Hardy, born February 11, 1668; married, July 8, 1701, Anne ———, born 1682, died 1769, "very old."

(IV) Phinehas Hardy, son of John Hardy, born about 1702, resided in Westborough, Massachusetts, and his home was in "Has-sanamisco," the Indian name for Grafton, at that time a part of Westborough. He was

a farmer and prominent in the town. February 5, 1729, the town gave to him and five others "the vacant room behind ye front gallery as far as ye south window to build a pew, they making a good seat before their pew for ye boys and mending ye glass and barring ye casement of south window." The church was near Wessonville, upon the northeast corner of John Maynard's lot, and was the only meetinghouse in Westborough and Northborough. In 1773 he was "Chairman of ye Committee" chosen "at a Legal meeting of ye Freeholders & other Inhabitants of ye Town of Westborough, on Fryday, ye First Day of Jan'y, 1773, the following Vote passed (viz), that a Committee of 7 men be chosen To take into Consideration ye Rights as Stated by ye Committee of Correspondence of ye Town of Boston, & ye infringements and Violation of ye same, & to make a Report at ye Adjournment of this meeting (viz), on Monday ye 4 Instant." He was a delegate to the constitutional convention, 1779; moderator of town meeting in Windham, 1765, 1767 and 1769; selectman 1768 and three times afterward. He married, March 8, 1731-2, Prudence Warren, died at Westborough, November 14, 1764. He died 1776. Children, born at Westborough: 1. Prudence, born December, 1732. 2. Elijah, born August 26, 1734; died March 5, 1811; married March 10, 1764, Martha How, died January 1, 1797; children: i. Ephraim Brigham, born January 20, 1765, died September 20, 1775; ii. Martha, born May 26, 1767; iii. Hannah, born June 20, 1769, died September 20, 1775; iv. Prudence, born January 26, 1771, died September 23, 1775; v. Lucy, born June 2, 1774, died September 8, 1775; vi. Elijah, born January 18, 1776; vii. Ephraim Brigham, born July 12, 1780; viii. Abner How, born February 2, 1782. 3. Noah, born March 1, 1735-6; married Hannah ———, and had Josiah, born July 7, 1777. 4. Constantine, born March 6, 1736-7; died March 16, 1777; married December 14, 1762, Jemima Brigham, of Shrewsbury; children: i. Mindwell, born November 27, 1763; ii. Constantine, January 10, 1767; iii. Rachel, April 21, 1769; iv. Silas, May 17, 1771; v. Mary, April 30, 1773; vi. Tabitha, March 26, 1775; vii. Prudence, born October 18, 1777, died December 12, 1841. 5. Rufus, born April 19, 1739; died September 28, 1750. 6. Hannah, born May 21, 1740; married May 7, 1767, Solomon Baker; children: i. Sarah Baker, born February 17, 1768; ii. Lydia Baker, April 12, 1770; iii. Lucy Baker, November 22, 1772. 7. Lydia, born

November 10, 1743; died December 29, 1821. 8. Ruth, born May 25, 1744; married December 1, 1768, Thomas Hail, Jr., of Brookfield. 9. Tabitha, born May 10, 1745; married July 9, 1771, Levi Brigham. 10. Joseph, born July 8, 1846; married May 3, 1774, Lucy Parker; children: i. Ruth, born April 28, 1775; ii. Simon, December 23, 1776; iii. Lucy, June 28, 1870; iv. Hannah, July 29, 1786; v. Joseph, September 27, 1793. 11. Lucy, born May 28, 1748. 12. Daniel, born November 1, 1749. 13. Rufus, died young, September 28, 1750. 14. Phineas, mentioned below.

(V) Phineas Hardy, son of Phineas Hardy, born in Westborough, June 4, 1753, died there April 28, 1831. He was brought up on his father's farm, and had the usual district school education. At an early age he learned the trade of shoemaker, and his winters were spent in working at this trade. He was a farmer, and prominent in town affairs at the time of the revolution. February 7, 1775, he was one of a committee of twelve of inspection and observation, to raise funds for the suffering poor of Boston; January, 1773, chairman of committee of seven to reply to committee of correspondence at Boston; selectman of Westborough, 1758-63-65-70; moderator of town meeting 1765-67-69; from 1798 to 1802 he was exempt from church or parish tax. He had a fine voice, and was fond of music. He was in the revolution in Captain Edmund Brigham's company, Major General Artemas Ward's regiment, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in same company of minute-men who enlisted April 30 same year; also in same company, Colonel Job Cushing's regiment, ordered to be mounted if possible; and marched August 21, 1777, to reinforce the Northern army under General Gates. The regiment went to Hadley, and was there ordered back. He was also sergeant in Captain Seth Newton's company, Colonel Abijah Stearns' regiment, on guard duty at Roxbury, April, 1778. He married, June 3, 1779, Sarah Wyman, died November 19, 1801, at Westborough. Children: 1. Ephraim, born February 26, 1780; died 183—. 2. Nahum, born October 30, 1781; mentioned below. 3. Tilly, born May 17, 1785; lost at sea July 15, 1809. 4. Sally, born August 31, 1788; died August 13, 1854; married Asa Brigham, of North Brookfield, born November 29, 1787, died April 11, 1854; children: i. Amanda Brigham, born February 20, 1810, died 1834, married Dr. Trueman Houghton, of Bakersfield, Vermont; ii. Lydia Brigham, born De-

cember 18, 1812, died November 4, 1889, married Warren Houghton, of Bakersfield, and had Amanda Soadiska, Marshall and Jay Houghton; iii. Bradley Brigham, born January 8, 1814, died February 16, 1892, married Dolly Potter; iv. Baxter Brigham, born February 1, 1816, died September 27, 1856, married Laura Maria Chase, and had Dora Baxter Brigham and Elva Maria Brigham, who married Chauncey W. Brownell; v. Abigail Brigham, born 1818, died unmarried 1894; vi. Sarah Brigham, born March 21, 1820, died June 8, 1896, married John L. Sherman, of Charlotte, Vermont; vii. Rebecca Brigham, born 1822, died 1886, married Henderson Gallop, of Franklin, Vermont; viii. Noah Brigham, born 1825, died August 9, 1833; ix. Nahum Brigham, born May 9, 1827, died unmarried 1893; x. Waldo Brigham, born June 10, 1829, died April 2, 1900, married November 4, 1858, Lucia Ellen Noyes, of Hyde Park, Vermont, and had Julia Brigham, born August 23, 1860, (married Henry McFarland, of Hyde Park, and had Helen Marion McFarland, born November 27, 1885, Grace Brigham McFarland, born September 24, 1888, and Brigham Wheeler McFarland, born April 5, 1891), Mary Brigham, born June 21, 1870 (married August 28, 1895, James Buckham, died January 8, 1908, and had Barbara Buckham, born February 18, 1898, died September 9, 1898, and Waldo Brigham Buckham, born January 14, 1900,) and Blanche Brigham, born August 15, 1875. 5. Noah, born July 26, 1790; died September 22, 1857; married Sally Dearborn, of Brighton; had Ephraim, Sarah, Lydia, Mary, Amanda and Annie. 6. John, born April 15, 1794; see forward.

(VI) Nahum Hardy, son of Phineas Hardy, born at Westborough, October 30, 1781, died at Waltham, August 29, 1864. His opportunities for education were very meagre, and when a young boy he was bound out in the Fay family of Northborough, going a short time to the district school. After a time he went to live with a Quaker family at Portland, Maine, and worked on their farm. In a few years he sailed to Georgia and engaged in cutting lumber in the pine forests. While there he nearly lost his life by drowning, but was saved by a negro who risked his own life in the effort. Later he came north to Boston, and carted brick for building purposes, from there going to Waltham about 1806, to look for work. He leased a farm in Lincoln and remained there until the spring of 1809. He then leased a farm in Waltham known as the Harvard Col-



Nathaniel Harely

lege Plot, and conducted it successfully for several years, later buying it from the college. The land had been exempt from taxes, and when he became the owner the town assessed him for back taxes. He fought the case, was his own lawyer, and won. This so pleased the college authorities that they offered him free tuition that he might become a lawyer, but he preferred the life of a farmer, and did not avail himself of the offer. He sold part of this farm to his brother Noah, and later built a house on Lexington street. Besides farming he engaged in the insurance business, being agent for the Middlesex Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Concord for twenty-five years. During his last year he spent a retired life, and sold his Lexington street house, building a home on Curve street, where he died. In politics he was a Whig, later a Republican, and served on the school committee. He was a great admirer of Lincoln and the principles which he represented. He was much opposed to secret societies, and was a delegate to nominate an anti-Masonic candidate for president. Among his friends were Thurlow Weed, Edward Everett, John Quincy Adams and William H. Seward. He was a member of the Waltham Fire Engine company in 1824. His strict regard for the right commanded the respect of the entire community, and by strangers he was regarded as a stern man; but to his family and close friends, especially to his grandchildren, he was affectionate and loving. He married, January 29, 1807, Mary Smith, born March 17, 1780, died September 30, 1851, daughter of Nathan and Susannah (Bemis) Smith. Children: i. Charles Franklin, born June 11, 1807; died August 9, 1870; married, 1828, at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, Waty Johnson, born August 20, 1812, died July 9, 1895; children: i. Adeline Frances, born November 24, 1829; ii. Franklin Pason, born May 5, 1832, died unmarried, May 3, 1854; iii. Dexter Davis, born December 8, 1833, died January 1, 1900, married ———, and had Annie S., Adeline, Jennie C., Elizabeth, Martha W., Frank W., John J. and Lewis W.; iv. Arthur Brainard, born September 10, 1835, died 1902, married ——— and had Ursula Bell, Arthur Eugene and Troy Ellsworth; v. Susan B., born June 24, 1837; vi. Charles Henry, born January 21, 1841, married, ———, and had Ella May, born November 15, 1864, William Henry, born February 8, 1866, Herbert Wesley, born June 15, 1868, Bert Ernest, born March 28, 1871, Rose Elizabeth, born September 27, 1873, Phebe

Ann, born April 25, 1875, and Martin Luther, born January 6, 1877; vii. Mary Baldwin, born February 13, 1843, died 1905, married William M. Thorn, and had Julia, Anna, Elizabeth, Alice, John, William, Lewis, Edward and Nellie Thorn; viii. Lewis Smith, born January 5, 1845, died in the civil war, 1864; ix. Jane Elizabeth, born September 5, 1847, died March, 1885, married John H. Stevens, and had George M., Hattie D., Ozra M., Clinton and Robert F.; x. John Kirk, born January 15, 1850, died August, 1907; xi. Martha Johnson, born November 20, 1855, died December 10, 1874, married October, 1873, Melvin B. Slocumb. 2. Mary Smith, born March 7, 1809; died March 4, 1844; married April 16, 1834, James Francis Baldwin, of Waltham; children: i. Henry Baldwin, born January 29, 1835, died March 26, 1900, married March 21, 1874, Elizabeth Richardson, of Morris, Minnesota, and had James Reuben Baldwin, born January 9, 1875, and William Henry Baldwin, born April 11, 1876, died August 13, 1899; ii. Martha Baldwin, born May 8, 1839; iii. Francis Baldwin, born February 19, 1844. 3. Sarah Wyman, born April 9, 1811; died June 14, 1863; married April 8, 1830, Humphrey Chadbourne, of Waltham; children: i. Charles Humphrey Chadbourne, born June 17, 1831, married June 7, 1852, Deborah A. Crowell, of Argyle, Nova Scotia, and had Charles Franklin Chadbourne, born March 5, 1853, died February 14, 1855, Elsie Earle Chadbourne, born March 24, 1855, (married June 19, 1873, John Kaliher, of Lowell, and had Delilah A. Kaliher, born May 14, 1874, Charles D. Kaliher, born October 12, 1876, Nathan E. Kaliher, born June 27, 1878, William F. Kaliher, born July 2, 1880, Mary E. Kaliher, born April 24, 1884, John R. Kaliher, born January 13, 1891, Ignatius Kaliher, born October 9, 1892, Julia A. Kaliher, born November 25, 1894, and Sadie Kaliher, born November 9, 1897), Clara Crowell Chadbourne, born November 2, 1857, died February 27, 1870, Fannie Rogers Chadbourne, born November 2, 1857, died November 17, 1857, Lowell James Chadbourne, born January 27, 1860, (married January 4, 1889, Mary E. Olson, and had Lowell Rodney Chadbourne, born November 8, 1899), Willard Francis Chadbourne, born March 14, 1862, Amos Bartimeus Chadbourne, born July 2, 1865, (married December 17, 1886, Mary Etta Davis, and had Charles Chadbourne, born March 22, 1890, Helen Chadbourne, born October 11, 1892, and Hazel Chadbourne, born May 31, 1894), Sarah

Wyman Chadbourne, born February 14, 1867, (married Edgar C. Mills, and had Edgar G. Mills, born December 10, 1890, and Reed C. Mills, born June 23, 1895), and Charles Edgar Chadbourne, born July 13, 1869, died November 17, 1877; ii. Susan Hardy Chadbourne, born April 22, 1835, married November 27, 1856, Nathan Smith, of Waltham, and had Mabel Edna Smith, born August 20, 1857, died August 3, 1876, and Nathan Ellsworth Smith, born January 31, 1866 (married January 31, 1898, Susan Russell Lincoln, of Waltham, and had Mabel Edith Smith, born August 3, 1898, and Nathan Smith, born November 11, 1900); iii. Susan (?) Hardy Chadbourne, born September 18, 1841, married November 20, 1861, Francis Smith, of Waltham, and had Josephine Smith, born April 4, 1864, died February 14, 1865, Frank Clark Smith, born February 21, 1866, (married March 27, 1891, Francis Jane Grogan, and had Grace Chadbourne Smith, born December 25, 1892, Ernest Smith, born and died September 9, 1894, and Marion Clark Smith, born July 4, 1898), Alice May Smith, born April 12, 1870, died August, 1872, Alfred Chadbourne Smith, twin, born April 20, 1873, (married Alice V. Westwood, of Waltham, and had Dorothy Isabel Smith, born August 16, 1900), and Converse Smith, twin, born April 20, 1873, died August, 1873; iv. Mary Hardy Chadbourne, born March 20, 1843, married July 15, 1872, John Day Smith, of Litchfield, Maine, and had Mary Chadbourne Smith, born May 1, 1874 (married W. Almont Gates, and had John Chadbourne Gates, born January, 1905); v. Willard Francis Chadbourne, born March 14, 1849, married June, 1868, Milee T. Fuller, of Elk River, Minnesota. 4. Susan Bemis, born February 6, 1813, died unmarried, February 6, 1858. 5. Dexter Davis, born April 27, 1815, died November 29, 1823. 6. Lowell James, born July 3, 1817; died May 9, 1900; married first, Matilda Sproule; second, Mary Dillon (March, 1870;); children by first wife: Lowell James, Jr., Eliza, Frank Dexter, George Wallace, Willard and Mary. 7. Jane Elizabeth, born October 30, 1819; died unmarried, January 12, 1877. 8. John Kirk, born February 21, 1822; mentioned below. 9. Julia Sophia, born May 30, 1824; died February 9, 1893. 10. Adeline Frances, born March 6, 1827; died March 6, 1828.

(VII) John Kirk Hardy, son of Nahum Hardy, born at Waltham, February 21, 1822, died September 13, 1905. He attended the Pond End district school in the winters, and

afterwards took a course of instruction in the academy kept by his uncle, Lewis Smith. During this time he assisted his father on the farm, and at the early age of nine used to drive horses and oxen. As soon as he had finished school his father gave him fifteen acres of land on the farm, and he began to cultivate it, still living at home. Before his marriage he built a house where his daughter Martha and son Isaac now reside. He added land from time to time to his father's gift until his farm consisted of eighty acres. He was enterprising and industrious and believed in carrying on his farm in the most up to date manner. He had a herd of some thirty head of cattle and sold the milk to nearby dealers. Under his efficient management and with the help of his sons, all of whom remained at home until they were of age, the farm yielded a handsome income. In politics he was a Republican, and although he kept in touch with the affairs of the day he did not care to hold office. He attended the Orthodox Congregational Church at Waltham, and was upright and honorable in all his affairs. Like his father he was inclined to be reserved with strangers, but all who knew him intimately loved him. His life in some way seemed to be charmed—he met with no less than twenty serious accidents which required the services of a physician or surgeon, yet lived to a good age. He married, April 20, 1852, Mary Wood, born at Lexington, April 19, 1827, died at Waltham, February 4, 1900, daughter of Leonard and Polly (Thorning) Wood, of Lexington. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Nahum, born May 24, 1853; married March 1, 1888, Carrie J. Hanscomb, of Waltham; children: i. Lawrence Norman, born January 7, 1889, died January 16, 1898; ii. Bertha Mabel, born March 16, 1892; iii. Edna May, April 29, 1893; iv. Alfred Kirk, April 16, 1897. 2. Mary Smith, born July 19, 1854; married January 1, 1879, William Davis Ward, of Stoughton; children: i. Ethel Talbot Ward, born November 7, 1881, died December 28, 1887; ii. Eugene Hardy Ward, born January 19, 1883, died May 28, 1885; iii. Talbot Ward, born June 17, 1890. 3. Edward Kirk, born November 4, 1855, died January 29, 1873. 4. Cyrus Wood, born March 21, 1857; mentioned below. 5. Susan Bemis, born April 18, 1858; died January 9, 1897; married May 27, 1887, Elijah Davis, of Birmingham, England; children: i. Prescott Linzee Davis, born June 17, 1888; ii. Albion Davis, May 12, 1891; iii. Charlotte Davis, February 19, 1893; iv. Louise



Polly Thorning

Thorning Davis, February 1, 1895. 6. Abbie Jane, born June 2, 1860; married February 22, 1901, Elijah Davis, as his second wife. 7. Charles Lowell, born June 18, 1861. 8. Henry Francis, born April 4, 1863; mentioned below. 9. Lewis Smith, born November 21, 1864; married June 12, 1891, Sarah Blackhall. 10. Isaac Wood, born October 8, 1866; mentioned below. 11. Martha Eliza, born August 26, 1868. 12. William Thorning, born November 17, 1870; married December 16, 1893, Annie Carr, who died August 14, 1908; children: Eunice Augusta, Beatrice Thelma, Nelson Carr, Thorning Wood. 13. Mabel Thorning, born December 30, 1874.

(VIII) Henry Francis Hardy, son of John Kirk Hardy, was born at Waltham, April 4, 1863. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, and began early in life to work on his father's farm. He remained at home, associated with his father in farming, until 1892, when he entered the employ of Walter Smith, a prominent milk dealer of Waltham, driving a milk wagon on routes in Brookline and Boston for the next seven years. He then purchased the business of his employer and continued it four years. He continued in this line of business in the employ of various milk dealers of Waltham for two years more, and then returned to his father's homestead to assist in the work of the farm. Since January, 1907, he has been associated with his brother Isaac and sister Martha on the homestead. The brothers make a specialty of the dairy. He has worked at the carpenter's trade also from time to time and has built two dwelling houses near the homestead within a few years. Mr. Hardy was reared in the Orthodox Congregational Church, but he and his family attend the Waltham Methodist Episcopal Church. He is a Republican in politics, but has never sought public office. He married, September 2, 1891, Annie Maria Connell, born March 9, 1865, at Prince Edward Island, daughter of James and Sarah (Gay) Connell, of Prince Edward Island. Her father is a farmer. Child: Gladys, born September 30, 1892.

(VIII) Isaac Wood Hardy, son of John Kirk Hardy, was born at Waltham, October 8, 1866. He was reared on his father's farm in his native town, and attended the public schools there, graduating from the Waltham high school in the class of 1885. He learned the trade of machinist in the shops of Van Norman Brothers, of Waltham, and removed to Springfield when his employers changed the

location of their business to that city. After a few years he went to New Haven, Connecticut, where he followed his trade as a journeyman several years. He went thence to Bellows Falls, Vermont, to work for the B. F. Farming Tool Company for a year, and then returned to Waltham and bought part of his grandfather's farm. He assisted his father in conducting the farm until his father died, when he and his brother continued on the homestead. Their sister has made her home with them. The farm supports some thirty head of cattle and is considered one of the best in that section. He attends the Trinitarian Congregational Church of Waltham. He is a Republican in politics. He is unmarried.

(VI) John Hardy, son of Phineas Hardy (5), was born in Northborough, Massachusetts, April 15, 1794. The death of his mother when he was less than eight years old made it necessary that he earn his own education and his way through life. He attended school during the winter and worked out, doing a boy's part on the farm during the warm months; but always was an attentive reader, and came to be a man possessed of an excellent understanding on general subjects. He began his active life as a farmer, having bought a farm in Westborough before he was thirty years old. His father was a member of his household and died April 28, 1831. After his second marriage Mr. Hardy sold his lands in Westborough and removed to Windham, New Hampshire, in October, 1836, and bought what was once a part of the original George Clark tract. There he built a house and spent the remaining years of his life. His farm comprised seventy acres of good land and was devoted largely to fruit growing. Mr. Hardy himself was a thrifty farmer, a man of influence in the town, a consistent member of the Congregational church, and in politics originally was a Whig, a strong and uncompromising Abolitionist and ultimately a Republican. During the war of 1812-15 he entered the service and was on duty at Fort Warren. He died in Windham, August 6, 1873. He married first, March 9, 1824, Betsey Barker, born in Marlboro, New Hampshire, June 10, 1799, died in Northborough, Massachusetts, September 20, 1833, daughter of Francis and Lucy (Derby) Barker. He married second, September, 1834, Mary Barker, sister of his first wife, born September 3, 1792, died June 28, 1866. Children, all born of his first marriage: 1. Dexter Warren, February 22, 1825, died April 19, 1849. 2. Eliza Whitney,

born January 9, 1827, died January 7, 1846. 3. John Loring, born October 25, 1828; see forward. 4. Mary Ann, born April 28, 1830, died August 24, 1847. 5. Joseph Franklin, born May 20, 1832, died November 7, 1861; enlisted early in the civil war in Company A, Seventh Iowa Volunteer Infantry, and was killed in battle at Belmont, Missouri. 6. William Barker, September 20, 1833, died October 17, 1833.

(VII) John Loring Hardy, son of John and Betsey, born in Westborough, Massachusetts, October 25, 1828, died March 8, 1892. He received a common school and partial high school education, in the latter taking the classical course and showing an especial interest in history and literature. Always a close, careful student, his interest in solid reading seemed to increase and broaden with the years. Having a wonderfully retentive memory, he seldom forgot anything which he had read, hence derived much benefit from reading. After leaving school he spent the next five years in working for farmers near Boston, and in the course of that time became a practical farmer; but in 1851 he followed the tide of emigration which was setting so strongly to the western country, and went to Chicago. There the demand was for mechanics rather than farmers, so he set out at once to learn the carpenter's trade, also bridge carpentry. He was employed in Stone & Boomer's shops, and was sent out by that firm to superintend the construction of bridges; and in that capacity he had charge of the work of construction of the first bridge across the Mississippi at Minneapolis, Minnesota, then called St. Anthony's Falls. Having determined at some time to return to farming, Mr. Hardy purchased two hundred acres of land in Franklin county, Iowa, but before he could arrange to occupy that land and begin its development, he was called back to New Hampshire on account of his father's failing health. Soon afterward he married, settled on the old home farm in Windham and lived there during the next twenty years, until after the death of both his father and mother. He then sold the farm in Windham and removed with his family to Storm Lake, Iowa, where he purchased a quarter-section of land, began its development and settled down to the quiet, independent life of the farm, free from the turmoil and strife and uncertainties of business in commercial centers. There he lived nearly ten years, then removed to Sioux City and with his son engaged in building operations.

Throughout the period of his life, with all of its changes in scene and vocation, Mr. Hardy ever held fast to the good things taught him at his mother's knee, and for sixty years he was a member of the Sunday school. At the time of his death he was senior deacon of the Mayflower Congregational Church. In politics he was first a Free-soiler, and later a staunch Republican. He also was a Royal Arch Mason. While living in Windham, in 1874-76-77, he was one of the selectmen of the town.

On January 20, 1859, Mr. Hardy married Rebecca Kimball Witham, born April 7, 1837, daughter of Joshua and Marjorie (Rundlette) Witham of Bangor, Maine. Children, all born in Windham, New Hampshire: 1. Stella Frances, born January 2, 1860; married December 11, 1883, James Edward Emerson, of Windham, who died May 18, 1901; children: James, born September 16, 1884; Chester Howard, November 8, 1885; Clara Almeda, June 27, 1887; Martha Frances, January 25, 1889; Carl Edward, September 22, 1892; Jesse Albert, February 27, 1895. 2. John Loring, Jr., born September 6, 1862; married first, December 5, 1888, Bertha Simpson, of Lowell, Massachusetts, died August 22, 1895; married second, March 11, 1897, Anna Gertrude Sterling, of Sioux City, Iowa; children by first marriage: Evan A., born October 1, 1890; Loring Thomas, April 14, 1893; by second marriage: Mary Frances, December 21, 1897; Grace Mildred, August 16, 1899; Clara Gertrude, November 28, 1901; Arthur Sterling, November 1, 1903; Charles Ellsworth, November 23, 1905; Helen Elizabeth, March 21, 1908. 3. Clara Edna, born July 1, 1865, died June 23, 1887; married December 24, 1885, John R. Croot, of Iowa Falls; child, Clara Edna, born September, 1886, died November, 1886. 4. Alice Lora, born March 1, 1868, died July 16, 1894; married March 1, 1887, Archibald J. Cone, of Storm Lake, Iowa; child, Sarah Alice, born August 30, 1889. 5. Ada Grace, born July 2, 1870, in Windham, New Hampshire; married, October 25, 1898, Cyrus Wood Hardy; see forward. 6. Edith Agnes, born September 30, 1876; a public school teacher in Sioux City.

Cyrus Wood Hardy (see above) was born in Waltham, March 21, 1857, received his education in public schools and under private instruction, and then turned his attention to practical farming. At the age of twenty-two years he went to Baldwin, Minnesota, and for the next two seasons worked C. H. Chad-

bourne's farm. During the winter and spring seasons he carried on logging operations on Rum river. He then returned to Waltham, remained there a single year, and in the early part of 1882 went to St. Louis, Missouri, bought a stock of horses there, and sold them in St. Paul, Minnesota. Having returned to Minnesota, Mr. Hardy again began logging on Rum river, but later on went to Herman, Grant county, and took up a quarter section of land for general farming purposes. He lived there nine years, and in the meantime acquired another quarter section, which he sowed with wheat. His lands there included three hundred twenty acres, and he continued to live in Grant county several years more, then returned to Waltham, and for the next fifteen years took charge of his father's farm. He then became manager of the H. B. Pratt farm in Waltham and now lives on an adjoining estate. Mr. Hardy is a practical and successful farmer. His present splendid residence, just above the site of the old dwelling where he was born, was built in 1899. In politics he is an active Republican, having served frequently as delegate to local and county conventions of his party. While living in the northwest he was a member of the Farmers' Alliance; in Waltham he is a member of Lexington Grange, No. 233, P. of H.

The Kendall family is of KENDALL ancient English origin. Among its early representatives was John Kendall, sheriff of Nottingham, who was killed in the battle of Bosworth, 1485, fighting in the army of Richard III. Francis Kendall, of a much later generation, was banished to the Barbadoes in 1687 by Bloody Judge Jeffries, for participating in the Monmouth rebellion. He is believed to have been a near relative of Francis Kendall, the immigrant ancestor, who came to America before 1640.

(I) Francis Kendall, immigrant ancestor of all of the name in America, came from England before 1640. In December, 1658, he deposed that he was about thirty-eight years old, and April 2, 1662, he deposed that his age was about forty-eight. Possibly the date of his birth was between the two dates indicated by these statements, say 1618. With thirty-one others he signed the town orders of Woburn, December 18, 1640. He had been living in Charlestown, of which Woburn was then a part, and was a taxpayer there in 1645. He had a brother Thomas living in Reading, where he was a proprietor in 1644. Thomas Kendall

had ten daughters, but no descendants in a direct line. The father of Francis and Thomas Kendall is believed by some writers to be John Kendall. A curious characteristic of the family of Francis Kendall and his descendants is the occasional birth of a child having five fingers or toes. Down to the present generation this peculiarity of the family has survived.

Francis Kendall married, December 24, 1644, Mary Tidd, daughter of John Tidd. In the record he is called Francis Kendall, alias Miles. There are several explanations of this record. It was common with the emigrants to America to take assumed names to avoid vexatious laws, and there is a tradition that Kendall left England against the wishes of his family, using the name of Miles until he was settled in this country. He was admitted a freeman May 10, 1648. Sewall says of him: "He was a gentleman of great respectability and influence in the place of his residence." He served the town at different times for eighteen years as selectman, and on important committees, such as those for distributing grants to the pioneers, and on building the meeting house. He was tythingman in 1676. He was not entirely in accord with the Puritan church, and was fined for some infraction of church rules about infant baptism, or attendance at communion, or attending meetings of the Anabaptists. He was a miller by trade, and owned a corn mill, which he left to his sons Samuel and John. This will has been in the possession of the family down to the present time. The mill now or lately on the Kendall place, is one built by Samuel Kendall soon after 1700, and is some distance from the location of the first mill. He died in 1708, at the age of eighty-eight, corroborating the affidavit of 1658. His wife Mary died in 1705. His will was dated May 9, 1706. His sons Thomas and John were executors. Children: 1. John, born July 2, 1646. 2. Thomas, born January 10, 1648-9; mentioned below. 3. Mary, born January 20, 1650-1; married, about 1669, Israel Reed. 4. Elizabeth, born January 15, 1652-3; married first, Ephraim Winship; second, James Pierce. 5. Hannah, born January 26, 1654-5; married, as his second wife, William Green, Jr. 6. Rebecca, born March 2, 1657; married December, 1706, Joshua Eaton. 7. Samuel, born March 8, 1659; married first, Rebecca Mixer; second, Mary Locke. 8. Jacob, born January 25, 1660-1. 9. Abigail, born April 6, 1666; married May 24, 1686, William Reed.

(II) Thomas Kendall, son of Francis Ken-

dall (1), born at Woburn, January 10, 1648-9, died May 25, 1730, aged eighty-one. He resided in Woburn, and was a farmer. His farm adjoined his father's. He married first, Ruth ———, died December 18, 1695; second, March 30, 1696, Abigail Broughton, died December 31, 1716. Children, all by first wife, born at Woburn: 1. Ruth, born February 17, 1674-5; married John Walker, son of Deacon Samuel Walker; resided at Woburn, Lexington and Framingham. 2. Thomas, born May 19, 1677; married, 1701, Sarah Cheever; resided in Sherborn and Framingham. 3. Mary, born February 27, 1680; married 1698-9, Joseph Whitcomb. 4. Samuel, born October 29, 1682; settled in Athol. 5. Ralph, born May 4, 1685; resided in Lancaster. 6. Eliezer, born November 16, 1687; mentioned below. 7. Jabez (twin), born September 10, 1692. 8. Jane (twin), born September 10, 1692; married, 1712, Joseph Russell. 9. Infant, born and died December 16, 1695.

(III) Eliezer Kendall, son of Thomas Kendall (2), was born in Woburn, November 16, 1687. He resided in Woburn until about 1725, when he removed to Lexington and thence shortly afterward to Framingham, Massachusetts. He bought part of the Glover farm of one Drury, sixty acres at Framingham, running from the old fordway on Cochituate brook to Cochituate pond, in part the old Deacon William Brown place. He sold it April 9, 1733, to John Livermore, and bought a tract of land then covered with wood on the north side of Indian Head, and also part of Jacob's Meadow east of the Head, and all of this estate he conveyed by deed to his son Thomas. Eliezer made a clearing and built his house where A. G. Kendall lived a few years ago. He married, about 1712, Hannah Rowe (Munroe or Munroe) of Lexington. She died in 1761, and he married second, Sarah Angier, widow of Benjamin. Children, recorded at Woburn: 1. Eliezer, born January 6, 1714, died young. 2. William, born December 20, 1715, baptized May 16. 3. Thomas, born October 5, 1718, resided at Framingham, having the homestead; married March 27, 1751, Hannah, daughter of Ezekiel Rice; she died January 28, 1822, aged ninety-five years. 4. Hannah, born November 9, 1720; married January, 1745, Simeon Stone; died at Rutland, Massachusetts. 5. Eliezer, born March 5, 1723; mentioned below. 6. John, probably born at Lexington. Born at Framingham: 7. Jonathan, born January 5, 1728-9; married March 14, 1750, Frances Crumpton, of Sudbury, re-

sided at Walpole. 8. Rachel, born March 29, 1730; married Uriah Rice. 9. Samuel, born November 9, 1735, died young.

(IV) Eliezer Kendall, son of Eliezer Kendall (3), was born in Woburn March 5, 1723, removing when a young child with the family to Framingham. He resided in Framingham until after the revolution, when he joined his son Eliezer at Rockingham, Vermont, and died there July 16, 1813, aged ninety-one years. His home in Framingham was west of Ephraim Hagar's. He married, first, April 13, 1749, Mary Brown, of Sudbury. She was propounded for membership in Rockingham church May 3, 1786, and died there in 1794, according to church records. He married second, April 7, 1800, Hannah Graves, who was admitted to full communion in Rockingham church, November 9, 1800, and died June 28, 1813, aged seventy-three years. Children of first wife, all born in Framingham: 1. Mary, born January 10, 1750; married ——— Weeks. 2. Rachel, born December 28, 1751; married Timothy Darling. 3. Comfort, born May 3, 1753, died young. 4. Eliezer, born October, 1756; mentioned below. 6. Fanny, born July 11, 1758, died young. 6. Comfort, born July 10, 1760.

(V) Eleazer (or Eliezer) Kendall, son of Eliezer Kendall (4), was born at Framingham, October, 1756. His first child, born at Rockingham, Vermont, where he settled during the revolution, was born in 1779 according to the records, though it appears to be an error. But about that time he left Framingham and settled in Rockingham. He was a soldier in the revolution, before leaving Massachusetts, a private in Captain Joseph Winch's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, 1777; corporal in Captain Caleb Moulton's company, commanded by Lieutenant Eliphalet Hastings, in Colonel Thomas Poor's regiment; also in same company later in 1778, at Fort Clinton. He was among the freeman of Rockingham in 1781. He was a subscriber to a fund for a sacramental table in the church at Rockingham in 1819. He married Sally ——— and Content ———. Children of Eliezer and Sally: 1. Nathan, born April 5, 1779 (according to records; note the date of next birth). Children of Eliezer and Content Kendall: 2. Susannah, born April 11, 1779. 3. Sally, born March 13, 1781. 4. Fanny, born April 25, 1783. 5. Eliezer, born March 28, 1785; mentioned below. 6. Caty, born September 2, 1787. 7. Rebecca, born August 2, 1791. 8. William, born February 16, 1794. 9. James,



Lewis Kendall



Melissa (Pice) Kendall

born March 2, 1796; died February 10, 1797. 10. James, born February 2, 1798. 11. Infant, born December 17, 1800; died December 31, 1800.

(VI) Eliezer Kendall, son of Eliezer Kendall (5), born in Rockingham March 28, 1785, died at Granville, Vermont, May 6, 1871, aged eighty-seven years. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm in his native town, and attended the district school, remaining on his father's farm until after his marriage. About 1810 he married Fanny Flint, of Rockingham, where his first two children were born. Just previous to 1814 he removed to Rochester, Vermont, where he bought a large farm and became a prosperous farmer and shoemaker. After about five years he sold his farm and removed to Hancock, where he farmed about five years, and about 1824 removed to Kingston (now Granville, Vermont), where he bought two farms, comprising some three hundred acres at North Hollow, about a mile from the property later owned by his son Lucius. He raised sheep for both mutton and wool. The wool was spun and woven into cloth by his wife, who had a large loom. He traded quite extensively in cattle, sheep and horses, making frequent trips into New York state. In this business he was associated with a Mr. Partridge. It is said that at one time they were offered for sale the site where the heart of the city of Rochester now is, but they did not want it. He was an active, energetic man of powerful physique, and continued in active life up to the time of his death. His genial nature endeared him to his family and companions. In religion he was a Methodist, and of strong temperance principles. In politics he was a Whig, and later a Republican, being a great admirer and supporter of Lincoln. He trained in the early militia. His wife, Fanny (Flint) Kendall, died September 21, 1867, aged seventy-eight years. Children: 1. Lucretia, born in Rockingham, Vermont, August 6, 1811, died September 15, 1865. 2. Charles Schuyler, born in Rockingham, Vermont, October 20, 1812; married, July 12, 1840, Fidelie Flint. 3. Lucia Arvilla, born in Rochester, Vermont, July 4, 1814, died April 2, 1885; married, April 9, 1838, Alvin Ford, died July 11, 1902. 4. Almira, born in Rochester, Vermont, December 12, 1815, died May 15, 1819. 5. Lucius Hubbard, born in Rochester, Vermont, February 12, 1817, see forward. 6. Almira, born in Hancock, Vermont, June 24, 1819, died March 9, 1892; married first, John Sherman; second, ———

Pierce. 7. Eleazer, born in Hancock, Vermont, August 4, 1821. 8. Jane, born in Hancock, Vermont, September 20, 1823, died March 3, 1857; married ——— Morse. 9. Fanny, born in Kingston, Vermont, June 8, 1825, died February 5, 1850; married ——— Towne. 10. James, born in Kingston, Vermont, February 25, 1828, died August 4, 1866. 11. John, twin with James. 12. William W., born in Kingston (now Granville) Vermont, April 20, 1830.

(VII) Lucius Hubbard Kendall, son of Eliezer Kendall (6), was born at Rochester, Vermont, February 12, 1817, and was killed by an explosion of dynamite at Norfolk, Virginia. At an early age he removed with his parents to Granville, Vermont, where his youth was spent in schooling and assisting his father on the farm. When young he learned the trades of carpenter and shoemaker, and became proficient in both. After his marriage he removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was employed by Cyrus Rice, who superintended the building of the Harvard College dormitories at that time. He lived on the site which is now the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Everett street. Subsequently he was employed by Samuel Davis, a butcher at Brighton, and later worked for him as meat cutter in his market at Harvard Square for a number of years. He then went back to Granville and bought a one hundred and sixty acre farm at North Hollow, of Amos Rice, his father-in-law. In 1868 he sold it to Oscar Amy, and leased the Rufus Hubbard farm at South Hollow. He followed farming in the same way that his father had done, and in addition was a contractor and builder, and erected many buildings in and around Granville. He got out all his building materials, even to shingles. In March, 1870, he removed to Lexington, Massachusetts, and bought a farm of Paul H. Whitcomb, on Bedford street, in the north part of the town. He did general farming and market gardening until September 12, 1882, when he went to Norfolk, Virginia, to work at the carpenter's trade, which he continued until his death. Mr. Kendall was a Republican in politics, and, while living in Granville, served as tax collector. He was brought up in the Methodist religion, but he and his family attended the Unitarian church at Lexington. He was a very active man, and possessed great mechanical ingenuity, being able to do almost any kind of work. He was a man of happy disposition, enjoying a joke, and made many friends. He married Melissa Rice, October 20, 1841, born at Weathersfield, Ver-

mont, November 3, 1821, died at Lexington, Massachusetts, March 15, 1899, daughter of Amos and Annie (Whiting) Rice, of Pomfret, Vermont. Children: 1. Adeliza, born October 29, 1842; died August 22, 1874; married Oscar Amy, of Granville; children: i. Charlotte Melissa Amy, born February 24, 1866, married October 9, 1888, William Albert Lister, of Allston, born at Brooklyn, New York, September 30, 1856, and had Ameer Carlotta Lister, born July 1, 1889, and Helen Frances Lister, born September 20, 1893; ii. Anna Isabelle Amy, born August 23, 1868, married December 15, 1892, Francis Melnot Cobb, of Lexington, and had Lawrence Melnot Cobb, born June 28, 1898. 2. John Winfield Scott, born September 7, 1846; mentioned below. 3. Francis Edgar, born July 8, 1848; mentioned below. 4. Arthur Lawrence, born March 3, 1851. 5. Herbert May, born December 23, 1852. 6. Emily Jane, born February 24, 1855. 7. Mary Jane, born March 19, 1858. These four children all died young, the same week, of diphtheria. 8. William Artemas, born September 21, 1860; married November 22, 1899, Ethel C. Stewart, of Waltham, and had William and Melissa.

(VIII) Francis Edgar Kendall, son of Lucius Hubbard Kendall (7), was born at Granville, Vermont, July 8, 1848. He received his education in the public schools of his native town, supplemented by a course in the West Randolph (Vermont) Academy under Dr. George Dutton. He assisted his father about the farm, and worked at farming and lumbering for about four years after he graduated from school. He removed with his parents to Lexington, Massachusetts, and there they bought the farm known as the old Joshua Simonds tavern site. The farm was later deeded to the mother, who sold it to Francis E. and John W. Kendall. The father and sons started at market gardening. Four acres was devoted to the growth of cucumbers for pickles, and the product was sold to Jacob Emerson, who manufactured pickles in the old powder house on Powder House Hill in Somerville. The Kendalls sold cucumbers to Mr. Emerson for fifteen years, but soon after the death of their father, discontinued. They have since continued at general market gardening and milk raising, having a herd of twenty head of cattle at the present time. Mr. Francis Kendall attends to the marketing of the produce, while his brother, John W. Kendall, has charge of the cultivation. Both brothers are highly respected in the community and are

men of strong character. They attend the Lexington Unitarian church. In politics they are Republican, and Francis Kendall has been more or less active in politics, serving as delegate to various conventions. They are members of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association. Francis Kendall was formerly a member of the Lexington Minute Men, a private company drilled by United States Army officers. Mr. Kendall is unmarried.

(VIII) John Winfield Scott Kendall, brother of Francis Edgar Kendall (8), was born September 7, 1846. His youth was spent much the same as that of his brother, and he went into partnership with him in the business. His life has run nearly parallel with that of his brother. He married, November 19, 1907, Grace Mildred Wheeler, born at Lexington January 22, 1889, daughter of Charles E. and Iva (Dyer) Wheeler. Her father was a printer by trade.

Isaac Arnold, immigrant ancestor of the family here under consideration, was one of thirteen Puritan fathers who in 1640 fled from civil and religious persecution in the mother country and the same year set foot on the friendly soil of Connecticut. There, October 21, 1640, their pastoral leader, Rev. Mr. Young, "gathered his church anew," under the direction of Rev. John Davenport, minister, and Governor Theophilus Eaton of the New Haven colony. It has been mistakenly asserted that this Isaac Arnold is the common ancestor of all the Arnolds in this country, but there were those of the same surname in the colonies several years previous to his arrival; and while he is presumed to have been the ancestor of a distinct branch of the general Arnold family there is room for the belief that he was of kin to the Rhode Island family, although a careful search of records does not reveal the name of an Isaac among them.

Isaac Arnold was a very worthy and upright man, and was chosen to represent his townsmen and church in the conference held at Jamaica, Long Island, in 1673, and either he or his son of the same name was the first county judge of Suffolk county, Long Island, in 1693. It is from this Isaac Arnold that descends the family here treated, although on account of an almost total absence of reliable records there appears no present means by which to complete the line of descent from Isaac the ancestor to the generation of the brothers Daniel and Dyer Arnold, who dwelt





Frank J. Arnold

in Berlin, Rensselaer county, New York, in the very early part of the nineteenth century. Dyer Arnold was a tanner by trade and as early as 1810 removed to Peru, New York, bought thirty acres of land and set up a tannery there. Daniel Arnold, brother of Dyer, lived several years on a farm in Berlin, but spent the latter part of his life among his children in Peru, where he died at the advanced age of ninety-one years. His eldest son was Eleazer, and besides him there was Laban, Alvah, Ashley, Daniel, Louisa (who married David Spencer), Polly and Sally Ann.

In 1819 Eleazer and Laban Arnold left their father's farm in Berlin and went to Clinton; and as they went over from Taylor to Hallock Hill they stopped in the road and divided equally their money, which in all amounted to about five dollars. Eleazer hired out by the month, and Laban went to work in the tannery owned by his uncle, Dyer Arnold. In 1824 Eleazer and his brother-in-law, David Spencer, bought a farm together, and in 1827 Eleazer and Laban bought out Mr. Spencer's interest.

In 1835 Eleazer Arnold, who appears to have been a man of considerable enterprise, purchased the Harkness farm, afterward secured the Miller farm and still later bought the Hallock farm, the latter two of which he kept until the time of his death, in 1888. He moved to the Hallock farm in 1851, and afterward made his home there. He married Sally, daughter of Thomas Miller, and she died in 1844, leaving sons George, Henry Stutely and Harrison, and daughters Jane Ann, who married Richard Thew, and Sally M. Another son, Franklin, older than George, died when quite young. Henry M. died when a young man, and Stutely, who was a soldier of the civil war, died about 1864. After the death of his wife Sally, Eleazer Arnold married Mariette Gordon, who died about 1852, leaving a daughter.

Laban Arnold, son of Daniel, married Katie Beardsley, and by her had two sons, Henry and Richard; and four daughters, Hannah, Sarah, Maria and Clarissa. After the death of his first wife he married Delia Ann Gaines, by whom he had two daughters, Elma and Olive. He died in 1866.

Alvah Arnold, son of Daniel, was born in Ausable, New York, August 2, 1801, and was a good thrifty farmer. He married Betsey Miller, born February 26, 1804, daughter of Thomas and Keziah (Sherrill) Miller. Thomas Miller settled on a farm on the northwest

slope of Hallock Hill in 1804, on lands formerly owned by Mr. Herkness, who in 1812 sold to Jeremiah Sherrill, and the latter in 1817, "in consideration of love, good will and esteem," conveyed the same to his daughter Keziah Miller. She died in 1838, and her husband died in 1852. He was a millwright by trade, an excellent workman and some of the buildings erected by him are still standing. Thomas and Keziah Miller had five daughters: Cornelia, married Samuel Boorne; Phebe, married Emanuel Beardsley; Sally, married Eleazer Arnold; Betsey, married Alvah Arnold; Maria, became wife of Edward Southwick.

Frank T. Arnold, Sr., son of Alvah and Betsey (Miller) Arnold, born in Keeseville, or perhaps Ausable, New York, July 6, 1834, died in Peabody, Massachusetts, March 12, 1900. He lived in the town in which he was born until he was about twenty years old, then removed to Peabody and made his home with the family of his aunt. He had been brought up to farm work, but in Peabody was employed as clerk in a grocery store until about the beginning of the civil war. He enlisted September 10, 1862, in Company C, Fifth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, Captain Robert S. Daniels, and served nine months, until the expiration of the term of his enlistment, and was discharged and mustered out of service at Wenham, Massachusetts, July 2, 1863.

After his return from the south, Mr. Arnold became senior partner of the firm of Arnold & Hutchinson, general grocers and provision dealers in Peabody, but in 1866 Mr. Arnold withdrew from the firm and became junior partner in the firm of Munroe & Arnold, general expressmen, with principal place of business in Peabody. This partnership was continued with good success until 1891, when Mr. Munroe died, and his son Frederick succeeded to his father's interest and the business was carried on under that arrangement until 1900, when Mr. Arnold died. From that time until 1905 the business was conducted by the younger Munroe and the legal representatives of the Arnold estate; and in September, 1905, the entire business passed to the ownership and management of the newly incorporated Munroe-Arnold-Merritt Express Company, of which William F. Munroe is president; George R. Felt, treasurer; and Frank T. Arnold, Jr., manager.

During the many years of his residence in Peabody, Mr. Arnold proved himself to be an

enterprising, capable and successful business man, and he always seemed to feel an earnest interest in the growth and welfare of the town and by his own public spirit and liberality contributed much to that growth and prosperity. He was one of the most effective working members of the board of trade, and in many other ways was closely identified with the best interests and history of Peabody for many years.

At Keeseville, New York, July 12, 1865, Mr. Arnold married Jennie K. Ricketson, who was born there November 18, 1842, and died in Peabody December 17, 1906, daughter of James K. and Jemima (Hallock) Ricketson, who were married February 2, 1826. Both were members of the Society of Friends. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold had two children, both born in Peabody: Jennie Miller, born March 18, 1873, married October 31, 1900, George Ropes Felt (see Felt family), and Frank T., Jr., born June 12, 1875.

Frank T. Arnold, Jr., only son of Frank T. and Jennie K. (Ricketson) Arnold, was born in Peabody, June 12, 1875, and since the death of his father, in 1900, has been actively engaged in the express business established by his parents more than forty years ago. He was one of the incorporators of the Munroe-Arnold-Merritt Express Company. On June 4, 1904, Mr. Arnold married Grace Louise Wheeler, born in Peabody, November 30, 1876, daughter of Walter E. Wheeler. Mr. and Mrs. Arnold have one child, Caroline.

(I) George Felt, born 1601, is said FELT by tradition to have come to America in 1628 with Endecott, and in 1633 appears in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he had a house lot granted him and other lands at various times. He evidently was a man of some consequence, and fulfilled important offices in the town and church until he removed to North Yarmouth, Maine, in 1643. He was the principal founder of that town and had large tracts of land there, but in the course of a few years he went to Westcustogo, and thence returned to Charlestown, where he settled on "the Mystic side," in Malden. In 1664 he was again in Maine and in a deed made in that year describes himself as of "Casco in New England, mason." He appears to have acquired large tracts of land in Maine, and in 1670 increased his already considerable possessions by the purchase of two thousand acres more at Broad Cove, for which he paid only sixty pounds. Much of this land

was afterward sold, although he retained enough to provide well for his sons. But with all his vast areas of land George Felt died poor, and the records disclose that both he and his wife became charges on the town of Malden, where they died, he in 1693, aged ninety-two years, and his wife in 1694, "much advanced in years." His wife before her marriage was Elizabeth, daughter of widow Prudence Wilkinson of Charlestown. They had six children, perhaps seven, there being a doubt whether one Peter was of their family. Those known to be their children were Elizabeth, Mary, George, Moses (died young), Aaron and Moses.

(II) George Felt, son of George and Elizabeth, baptized 1639-40, lived first in Salem, Massachusetts, later at Casco Bay, Maine, was made freeman at Falmouth in 1660, served as juror at Casco in 1666, and in 1672 was one of three purchasers of a large tract of land from the Indians. In 1676, during King Philip's war, he was killed by Indians. He married, November 25, 1662, Philippa Andrews, born 1632, daughter of Samuel and Jane Andrews, who came from London in the "Increase" from London in 1635, with their two daughters. After the death of George Felt his widow removed to Salem and married there second, December 19, 1682, Samuel Platt. After his death she married third, 1690, Thomas Nelson, being his third wife. She died September 29, 1709. George and Philippa (Andrews) Felt had four children: George, Samuel, Jonathan and Mary.

(III) Jonathan Felt, son of George and Philippa (Andrews) Felt, born probably in Falmouth, removed to Salem about 1690, and by trade was an "ankersmith," from which it is inferred that he engaged largely in making ship anchors. He died 1702, leaving an estate inventoried at more than 187 pounds. He married in Salem, January 3, 1695, Elizabeth Purchase, of Marblehead, and after her death he married, before 1701, Elizabeth, daughter of John and Hannah (Ling) Blaney. He had two children by his first and one by his second marriage: Elizabeth, born 1695, married George Trask; Jonathan, 1699; Hannah, April 2, 1702, married Edward Britton, Jr.

(IV) Jonathan Felt, son of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Purchase) Felt, born in Salem, March 4, 1699, died before 1753. In the Salem records he is mentioned as "fisherman" and also as blacksmith. He married July 26, 1721, Hannah, daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah (Tompkins) Silsbee; children: Jona-

than, John, Elizabeth, Nathaniel, David and Joseph.

(V) Captain John Felt, son of Jonathan and Hannah (Silsbee) Felt, born in Salem, died in Danvers, Massachusetts, August, 1785. His occupation was that of "shoreman," but he was chiefly engaged in the coasting trade, owning several vessels; and besides this he is said to have been a skillful cordwainer, also a merchant and had a large warehouse where he stored his goods brought in his ships from the West Indies. Felt street in Salem is laid out through lands once owned by him, and that thoroughfare is named in allusion to him. He is described as a tall, muscular man, without physical fear, and just the man for the emergency which arose in February, 1775, when a strong detachment of British soldiers under command of Colonel Leslie invaded Salem and were met by Captain Felt with such firmness and determination that the British officer discreetly withdrew from the town and thus transferred the first battlefield of the revolution to another place. Had it been otherwise, the first conflict at arms would have taken place near the north bridge in Salem. His military title came from his connection with the Essex county militia and it is not understood that he was actually in service during the war.

In 1777 Captain Felt purchased land in Danvers, also a "pew in the Rev. Mr. Holt's meeting house," removed to that town and passed the remainder of his life there, on a farm. He died 1785, leaving an estate which inventoried of the value of more than 4,700 pounds, real and personal property. He married first, January 1, 1750-51, Deborah, daughter of Ephraim and Margaret (Silsbee) Skerry; second, May 19, 1757, widow Catherine Turner, daughter of John and Catherine (Manning) Berry. She was born June 21, 1730, and died 1803. Captain Felt had two children by his first and eight by his second wife: Hannah, married Joseph Blaney; John, born September 16, 1754; George, April 23, 1758, died March 8, 1774; Catherine, January 27, 1760, married Edward Brown; Deborah, June 2, 1765, died young; Joseph, baptized March 1, 1767; Ephraim, baptized December 4, 1768, died at sea; Benjamin, December 11, 1770; Deborah, June 13, 1773; George Washington, born April 30, 1776.

(VI) Lieutenant John Felt, son of Captain John and Deborah (Skerry) Felt, born in Salem, September 16, 1754, died there September 12, 1796. He was a mariner, and followed the sea during the greater part of his life, and

during the revolution served with great credit to the country, himself and to his own brave and patriotic father. In 1778 he was a soldier in the expedition to Rhode Island and served with the famous Salem company, full one hundred strong, under General John Sullivan. In 1779 he was lieutenant of a company in Colonel Shepard's Third Massachusetts regiment. He married, February 13, 1780, Mary Porter, born in Salem, January 25, 1762, died December 27, 1817, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Herrick) Porter of Salem. Children: 1. Polly, born November 26, 1780, died November 25, 1795. 2. John, born October 17, 1782. 3. Jonathan, April 5, 1785. 4. Deborah, April 7, 1787, died November 8, 1808. 5. Sally, born December 4, 1790, married Benjamin Webb. 6. Ephraim, February 16, 1795.

(VII) Ephraim Felt, son of Lieutenant John and Mary (Porter) Felt, born in Salem, February 16, 1795, died there December 7, 1872. He was a merchant in Salem until 1828, then went to Utica, New York, about the time of the opening of the Erie canal, engaged in business in that locality until the fall of 1834, and then returned to Salem. From that time until 1858 he was in the service of the Eastern Railroad Company—as bookkeeper until 1839, later as chief clerk and still later as ticket agent at Salem. From 1861 to 1869 he was an inspector of customs of the port of Salem. His career as a merchant in his home town and at Utica was not rewarded with the success his honest efforts deserved, for he was at all times an industrious, patient and persevering man. He married, October 26, 1822, Elizabeth Ropes, born in Salem, April 19, 1798, died there November 28, 1873, daughter of George and Seeth (Millett) Ropes. Children: 1. Samuel Ropes, born July 14, 1823, died December 28, 1823. 2. Ephraim Porter, born March 14, 1825, died December 11, 1842. 3. George Ropes, born February 27, 1827, died October 28, 1828. 4. Sarah Elizabeth, born May 2, 1829, died April 3, 1840. 5. George Ropes, born December 21, 1831. 6. Charles Wilson, born November 18, 1834. 7. Ann Baker Kennedy, born May 15, 1839, died December 1, 1860.

(VIII) George Ropes Felt, son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Ropes) Felt, born in Utica, New York, December 21, 1831, died in Salem July 7, 1900. For many years he was bookkeeper in the Naumkeag National Bank, Salem. He married, May 5, 1854, Ann Elizabeth Kendrick, born in Ipswich, June 25, 1833, died May 5, 1903, daughter of Stephen S. and

Hannah D. (Perley) Kendrick, of Ipswich. Children, all born in Salem: 1. Sarah Elizabeth, February 28, 1855, married January 9, 1879, Samuel Otis Loud. 2. Mary Kendrick, February 22, 1858, married Arthur B. French. 3. George Ropes, September 25, 1860. 4. Ann Perley, January 17, 1864, married Charles G. Williams. 5. Alice Buffum, April 15, 1869. 6. Ephraim, April 19, 1873, died November 11, 1876.

(IX) George Ropes Felt, son of George Ropes and Ann E. (Kendrick) Felt, was born in Salem, September 25, 1860, and was educated in the public schools of that city. When about seventeen years old he found employment as messenger in the Naumkeag National Bank, remained there a short time, and then for the next four years was messenger in the Salem National Bank. At the end of that time he went to Lynn and became bookkeeper in the National Security Bank, later was appointed teller, and still later was elected cashier, holding the latter position until 1905, when he resigned to take up the duties of treasurer of the Munroe-Arnold-Merritt Express Company of Peabody and Boston. He married, October 31, 1900, Jennie Miller Arnold, born March 18, 1873, daughter of Frank T. and Jennie K. (Ricketson) Arnold. One child has been born of this marriage: George Ropes Felt, Jr., born February 15, 1905, died April 15, 1905.

(For first generation see Francis Kendall 1).

(II) Jacob Kendall, son of KENDALL Francis Kendall (1), was born at Woburn, January 25, 1661. He married first, January 2, 1683, Persis Hayward, died October 19, 1694; married second, January 10, 1695, Alice Temple. Children, born at Woburn, by first wife: 1. Jacob, January 12, 1686. 2. Joseph, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, November 2, 1690. 4. Daniel, October 23, 1691. Children of second wife, also born at Woburn: 5. Ebenezer, November 9, 1695. 6. John, born January 19, 1697; died October 17, 1697. 7. Sarah, born July 18, 1698. 8. Esther, November 20, 1699. 9. Hezekiah, May 26, 1701. 10. Nathan, December 12, 1702. 11. Susanna, October 27, 1704. 12. Phebe, December 19, 1706. 13. David, September 28, 1708. 14. Ebenezer, April 5, 1710. 15. Abraham, April 26, 1712.

(III) Joseph Kendall, son of Jacob Kendall (2), was born in Woburn, December 17, 1688. He married first, Susanna ———; second, Mercy ———. Children of first wife, born at Woburn: 1. Jonathan, born October

19, 1718. 2. Joshua, born March 7, 1720; mentioned below. 3. Mary, born January 6, 1723. 4. Susanna, born July 24, 1727; died 1768. Children of second wife, also born at Woburn: 5. Joseph, born July 9, 1730; wife Sarah died September 16, 1775. 6. Oliver, born August 10, 1734. 7. Jacob, October 9, 1738. 8. Esther, November 25, 1740. 9. Sarah, March 5, 1743.

(IV) Joshua Kendall, son of Joseph Kendall (3), was born March 7, 1720. He married first, Esther Breck (Brick), 1745; second, May 2, 1753, Susannah Johnson, of Woburn. Children, born at Woburn: 1. Joshua, born February 9, 1747; mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born June 4, 1749; died August 3, 1751. 3. Jonathan, born September 1, 1751. Children of second wife, born at Woburn: 4. Susanna, January 25, 1754. 5. Benjamin, March 16, 1756. 6. Oliver, November 14, 1759. 7. Joel, December 16, 1766. 8. Daniel, August 8, 1771. 9. William, July 14, 1774.

(V) Joshua Kendall, son of Joshua Kendall (4), was born in Woburn, February 9, 1747. He settled in East Sudbury, then adjoining Watertown, and was the only one of the name at that time in the vicinity. He lived on the road from Bigelow's Corner to Wayland Center. East Sudbury, (incorporated 1780) became the town of Wayland, March 11, 1835. Kendall lived there until about 1785. He married December 6, 1770, Mary Rutter, born April 8, 1744, daughter of Joseph and Mary Rutter. (See Rutter). Joshua was a soldier in the revolution, corporal in Captain Nathaniel Cudworth's company, Colonel Abijah Pierce's regiment, on the Lexington alarm.

(VI) Paul Kendall, son of Joshua Kendall (5), according to all obtainable evidence, was born, probably at Wayland, in 1775 or 1783. (Both records given by the family). He died February 22, 1825. He settled in Watertown, a town adjacent to Wayland, and followed his trade as tailor there. One of the family traditions is that he was born while his father was at the battle of Lexington. On his return, when he was told of the birth of a son, some one said: "Who knows but he will be a Tory?" "Rather than that," the father said, drawing his sword, "I would run this through his body." As a corporal the father would have worn a sword, and we know he was at Lexington April 19. Some of the family became Shakers and lived at Harvard, Massachusetts. Paul Kendall married, June 23, 1804, Susan Carter, born October 7, 1779, died April 23, 1858, daughter of Ephraim and Ame (Reeves) Car-

ter, of East Sudbury, now Wayland. He was then of Watertown, she of East Sudbury, but the fact that he married an East Sudbury woman is another evidence that he belonged to the Kendall family of that town. Ephraim Carter, born September 1751, was son of Jonathan and Susanna Carter of Sudbury. Children, born at Watertown: 1. Henry Lewis, born June 25, 1805; died at Providence, Rhode Island, July 10, 1883; married Mary Andrews, of Dighton. 2. Susan Carter, born February 20, 1807; died unmarried, May 9, 1882. 3. Hiram, born April 28, baptized July 2, 1809; died August 13, 1864; married Lydia Talbot, of Dighton. 4. Eliza Carter, born June 24, 1811, died February 6, 1892; married at Providence, Alfred Hicks, son of Captain Radcliffe and Elizabeth Hicks, of Providence, and had Mary Jane Hicks, who married William Session. 5. George, born March 12, baptized July 4, 1813; married Mary Dean, of Providence; died October 10, 1864; both he and his wife died of yellow fever. 6. William, born June 14, 1815, baptized July 16, 1815; died aged ten. 7. Benjamin Franklin, born August 18, 1817; died November 4, 1860; married Julia Ballou. 8. Jane White, died unmarried. 9. Francis, born January 12, 1822; mentioned below.

(VII) Francis Kendall, son of Paul Kendall (6), born in Watertown, January 12, 1822, died March 20, 1904, at his home at the corner of Church and Fayette streets, Watertown. His birthplace was in the house that stood on the site of the present post office building. He had a common school education. He left home at an early age and went to work. In 1851 he returned to his native town, where he lived the rest of his life. He engaged in the woolen business in Boston, and for many years was a partner in the well-known firm of Richardson, Kendall & Company. He retired from business a few years before his death. He was an active and useful citizen of his native town, supporting every movement for the moral, spiritual or material welfare of the town, and taking part in every public affair and movement of importance for half a century. To the very end he evinced the most commendable public spirit. He was especially energetic in the trying times of the civil war in his support of the government and the soldiers in the field. He was at that time on the board of selectmen, and again in 1880 and 1881. During his last term of office the quarter-millennial celebration of the founding of the old town of Watertown was celebrated, and he took a

prominent part in organizing and carrying out the details of that memorable occasion. He was called upon to serve the town in various other positions of trust and honor from time to time. He lived unostentatiously a life filled with deeds of kindness and charity. Nobody responded more freely or quickly to calls for public or benevolent purposes than he. He was a friend of the poor, a man much beloved by his neighbors and friends. At the time of his death he was one of the oldest members of the First Parish Church (Unitarian) of which he had been a member thirty-eight years, and for thirteen years president of its board of trustees. He was an active member of the Watertown Historical Society and of the Unitarian Club, vice-president of the Union National Bank of Watertown, and trustee of the Watertown Savings Bank. He married, August 17, 1847, Margaret Vantine Hathaway, born at Dighton, Massachusetts, March 1, 1817, died at Burlington, Iowa, December 30, 1892, daughter of John and Mrs. Hannah (Coen) (Sherman) Hathaway of Boston. Her father was a Boston merchant, and at one time an alderman in that city. (See Hathaway). Children: 1. John Hathaway, born at Boston, July 29, 1850; married, December 21, 1881, Mary L. Sherfey, of Burlington, Iowa; children: i. Francis Hathaway, born July 31, 1885; ii. Margaret; iii. Arthur Sherfey, born May 31, 1892; iv. Paul, born October 17, 1894. 2. Francis Paul, mentioned below.

(VIII) Francis Paul Kendall, son of Francis Kendall (7), was born at Watertown, March 18, 1854. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at the Brooks School, corner of Tremont and Winter streets, Boston, where he was graduated after a three-year course. He then went west and worked for a year on John Bruin's stock farm. He returned for one year and then went to Kansas and took up a government claim in the township of Florence. Here he spent five years growing corn and wheat and raising hogs. He sold his farm and removed to Indian Territory, where he engaged in cattle trading and herding on his own account. He spent about seven years in the cattle business at Dodge City, Kansas, and a year at Florence. After spending a year in California he returned to Massachusetts, and in 1895 bought a hundred acre farm, known as the Vallev Field farm, formerly belonging to the Wellington family, in Lexington, a place of much historic interest. He has paid especial attention to his dairy, having forty cows or more of various

breeds. He deals also in horses and is counted an expert judge of horses. He is a Unitarian in religion and a Republican in politics. He married, November 15, 1888, Frances Aline Webber McGinnis, born July 26, 1868, at Louisiana, Missouri, daughter of Thomas and Clara (Webber) McGinnis, of Louisiana, Missouri. Her father was a carpenter and contractor, a veteran of the civil war. They have no children.

John Hathaway, the immigrant ancestor, born in England, came to America at the age of eighteen, in the ship "Blessing," sailing in July, 1635. He must therefore have been born in 1617. He was before the general court June 6, 1637. He settled in Barnstable, Plymouth colony, and was living in Taunton in 1649. He was a member of the Plymouth military company in 1643. Once he was arraigned before the court at Plymouth for "lending a gun to an Indian." He was residing at Barnstable in 1656, and later removed to Yarmouth. He was admitted a freeman in 1670; bought a tract of land at Freetown, lot No. 18, in 1671; was constable 1676 and 1690, at Taunton; often on the grand jury; selectman of Taunton 1680 and 1684; deputy to general court at Plymouth 1680 to 1684 and in 1691, and to general court of Massachusetts 1696-7. He had a brother Joseph Hathaway, living in Taunton, admitted a freeman 1657. The home of John Hathaway finally was in what is now Berkeley, known as the Farms, just north of where the lands abuts on the Great River. The site of his house was marked by an iron tablet in 1889 by the Old Colony Historical Society. His will, dated August 3, 1689, proved February 15, 1696-7, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth; sons Thomas, John, Gideon and Edward; daughters by a former wife, etc. He married first, Martha ———; second Elizabeth ———, who died before 1693; third, Ruth ———, died September, 1705. Children: 1. Abraham, born 1652. 2. Thomas. 3. John, Jr., born August 16, 1658; inherited his father's land at Freetown. 4. Hannah, born May, 1662. 5. Edward, February 10, 1663. 6. Gideon. The Old Colony Historical Society records, vol. vi, p. 80, in an article on the Hathaway family, gives sons Isaac, Ephraim (mentioned below), Abigail, married James Phillips, and Rebecca, who were not mentioned in the will.

(II) Ephraim Hathaway, son of John Hath-

away (1), born in 1668, died before 1719; married, about 1690, Elizabeth Talbot. He lived at Dighton. Among his children was Ephraim, mentioned below.

(III) Ephraim Hathaway, son of Ephraim Hathaway (2), born in 1692, died in 1771; married about 1716 Ann ———. Among his children was a son Ephraim, mentioned below.

(IV) Ephraim Hathaway, son of Ephraim Hathaway (3), born in 1719, died in 1816; married, first, ———, in 1752; second, Hannah (Shaw) Walker, and had son John, mentioned below.

(V) John Hathaway, son of Ephraim Hathaway (4), born in Dighton, in 1757, died in 1830; married 1781, Levinia Trafton, born 1763, died 1836. He had a son John, mentioned below.

(VI) John Hathaway, son of John Hathaway (5), born in Dighton, in 1786, died in 1857. He removed to Boston. He married, in 1809, Hannah (Coen) Sherman. His second daughter, Margaret Vantine, born at Dighton, March 1, 1817; married at Boston, August 17, 1847, Francis Kendall (see Kendall); resided in Watertown, but died at Burlington, Iowa, December 30, 1892.

The surname Dole is of French origin, but it has been in use in England since the time of the Norman Conquest in 1066. Originally a place name, the first ancestor in England was presumably from the city of Dole across the channel. The particle *de*, meaning "of" or "from," was originally used in this and other names of its kind that became surnames a few hundred years later by merely dropping the preposition.

(I) Richard Dole, immigrant ancestor, born in England at Ringworthy (now Rangeworthy), near Bristol, England, baptized there December 31, 1622, was the son of William Dole, and grandson of Richard Dole. He was apprenticed by his father after the family had removed to the adjacent town of Thornbury to John Lowell or Lowle, a glover of Bristol. When John and Richard Lowell and their father, Percival Lowell, came to Massachusetts in 1639 they brought Richard Dole with them and they settled at Newbury with Dole as clerk. But when still a young man he engaged in business for himself as a merchant, displaying great industry and enterprise. He deposed in 1676 that he was aged about fifty-two years. He became an extensive land-

owner and left an estate valued at eighteen hundred forty pounds, a large sum for his day and locality. He built his house on the north bank of the river Parker just below the Oldtown bridge, as now located. He was of marked ability and upright character, influential and highly respected as a citizen and Christian. He married, first, May 3, 1647, Hannah Rolfe, daughter of Widow Rolfe. His wife died November 16, 1678. He married, second, March 4, 1679, Hannah Brocklebank, widow of Captain Samuel, and she died September 6, 1690. He married, third, Patience Walker. His inventory filed just after his death is dated July 26, 1705, and administration was granted July 30 of that year. Children, born at Newbury: 1. John, August 10, 1648. 2. Richard, September 6, 1650. 3. Anna, March 26, 1653, died July 6, 1653. 4. Benjamin, June 14, 1654, died young. 5. Joseph, August 5, 1657, commanded one of his father's vessels. 6. William, April 11, 1660. 7. Henry, March 9, 1663. 8. Hannah, October 23, 1665, married May 18, 1692, John Moody. 9. Apphia, December 7, 1668, married Peter Coffin. 10. Abner, mentioned below.

(II) Abner Dole, son of Richard Dole (1), born in Newbury, March 8, 1672, married, November 1, 1694, Mary Jewett, who died November 25, 1695, and, second, January 5, 1699, Sarah Belcher, of Boston. His second wife died July 21, 1730. His will was proved January 20, 1740. Children born at Newbury: 1. Henry, October 28, 1695, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel, March 29, 1701. 3. Sarah, January 14, 1703, married Jonathan Woodman. 4. Abner, May 11, 1706.

(III) Henry Dole, son of Abner Dole (2), born in Newbury, October 28, 1695, married, November 13, 1728, Mary Hale; second, October 4, 1742, Elizabeth Dole, daughter of Samuel. He lived near the homestead of his father in Newbury in what is now Byfield, then called Oldtown. Children born in Byfield parish of Newbury: 1. Henry, November 3, 1729, died November 13, 1736. 2. Samuel, August 30, 1731, died August 31, 1736. 3. Jeremiah, May 2, 1733, died September 7, 1736. 4. Mary, October 5, 1737, married, December 2, 1762, Thomas Cross. 5. Sarah, May 25, 1739, married, November 8, 1759, John Poor; died August 17, 1819. 6. Moses, August 23, 1740, mentioned below. 7. Eunice, August 1, 1743, married, January 26, 1765, John Thurston. 8. Henry, September 12, 1748.

(IV) Moses Dole, son of Henry Dole (3), was born in Byfield parish, August 23, 1740. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Thomas Mighill's company, Colonel Timothy Jackman's regiment, assigned to guard Gloucester harbor and the brig "Mercy," bound to Boston, brought in by Captain Manly. Children baptized in Byfield parish of Newbury: 1. Moses, Jr., December 17, 1769. 2. Henry, May 5, 1771, mentioned below. 3. Levi, born 1773, baptized May 2, 1773. 4. Mary, September 8, 1776. 5. Hannah, September 17, 1780.

(V) Henry Dole, son of Moses Dole (4), was baptized in Byfield parish, May 5, 1771; married Phebe Spofford, born February 17, 1772, daughter of Moody and Huldah (Spofford) Spofford. Children of Henry and Phebe (Spofford) Dole, born in Byfield parish: 1. Sally, married Samuel Cheney; settled in Byfield. 2. Henry, born 1800, mentioned below. 3. Moody Spofford, died March 11, 1887; married Mary Jewett.

Moody Spofford, father of Phebe (Spofford) Dole, was born June 24, 1744, son of Colonel Daniel Spofford; married, October 16, 1766, Huldah Spofford, born November 10, 1744, daughter of Deacon Abner and Sarah (Coleman) Spofford; he married second, June 3, 1716, Miriam (Flint) Putnam, who died in 1830; they resided in Georgetown, Massachusetts, and he was deacon of the First Church there. He was for many years justice of the peace, representative to the general court 1701 to 1704, 1708 and 1709, was architect of Windsor, Vermont, Andover, Haverhill and Rock bridges, churches in Andover and Groveland and elsewhere, and lieutenant in the revolution. He died December 23, 1828, aged eighty-four, and his wife died November 18, 1805; ten of their children lived to maturity, all dying before 1850.

Colonel Daniel Spofford, father of Moody Spofford, and son of Captain John Spofford, born April, 1721, died April 26, 1803; married, 1741, Judith Follansbee, daughter of Francis and Judith (Moody) Follansbee, of Newbury; settled in Rowley, now Georgetown; his wife died there February 28, 1779, aged fifty-nine; he married second, Betsey Emery, daughter of Captain James Smith, of West Newbury; she died May 11, 1784, aged forty-seven; he married third, Phebe (Thurston) Jewett, widow of Rev. David Jewett. Colonel Spofford built and occupied the house owned by the late Sewell Spofford, near the old homestead. He was colonel of the Seventh

Regiment of militia, Essex county, and served in the revolution on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, was representative to the general court in 1776, delegate to the state constitutional convention of 1780, was deacon of the church in 1781, and was architect of several churches.

Captain John Spofford, father of Colonel Daniel Spofford, and son of John Spofford, born in 1678, died October 11, 1735, at Georgetown; married first, February 15, 1700, Dorcas Hopkinson, born February 26, 1676, daughter of John Hopkinson, of Rowley; second, Sarah Poor, of Indian Hill, widow of Ezekiel Hale, of Newbury, his fourth wife, her predecessors being Ruth Moody, of Pipestave Hill, Mary Sargent, of Amesbury, and Sarah Balch, of Bradford.

John Spofford, father of Captain John Spofford, and son of John Spofford, the immigrant, was one of the original settlers on Spofford Hill, now Georgetown, Massachusetts. He married, March 9, 1675, Sarah Wheeler, who married second, Caleb Hopkinson, Sr., of Bradford, now Groveland, June 12, 1701, and died October 24, 1732, aged eighty.

John Spofford, immigrant ancestor, was a proprietor of Rowley before 1643; was born in England in 1612; married Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Thomas. John Spofford died 1678, leaving a large family from whom all of this surname are descended.

(VI) Henry Dole, son of Henry Dole (5), was born in 1800 in Byfield parish in the town of Rowley, Massachusetts. He married first, Lois Rogers, and, second, Lettice (Bickford) Vance, a widow, who died in 1881. He died in Georgetown, Massachusetts, in 1877. He was a shoemaker by trade and followed that calling in his younger days. He learned the business of undertaker and was for many years engaged in that business. He was a prominent citizen of Georgetown and well known in that section. His only child, by first wife, was George Henry, mentioned below.

(VII) George Henry Dole, son of Henry Dole (6), was born in Georgetown, Massachusetts, August 28, 1836. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Dummer Academy, Newbury, Massachusetts. He worked at the trade of shoemaker in Haverhill for several years, and in 1872 was admitted to the firm of J. H. Winchell & Company, one of the best known and most enterprising firms in the city of Haverhill, and continued as a manufacturer in this firm for a period of twenty-one years. Mr. Dole retired

from the firm in 1892, and at the present time (1908) is a member of the firm of Dole & Childs, undertakers. Although not engaged in active business since 1892, he has had various property interests to look after and has been for the past ten years a director of the Haverhill Trust Company. He is a member of the board of trade. Mr. Dole is an influential Republican; he was president of the common council for two years, having been appointed in 1883, and was city marshal in 1893-94. He was a member of the Electoral College, in 1904, at Boston. He and his family worship in the Centre Congregational Church of Haverhill. He is a member of Saggahew Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Haverhill Council, Royal and Select Masters; Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar; of the various bodies of Scottish Rite to the thirty-second degree; Mutual Relief Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 83; Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, of Haverhill; Pentucket Club; Haverhill Historical Society.

Mr. Dole married, 1859, Lucy Mary Howe, daughter of Moses Wood and Mary (Cheney) Howe. Children, all of whom are graduates of Haverhill high school: 1. Charles E., born January 2, 1862, cashier of the First National Bank of Haverhill. Married, September 8, 1891, Eliza Noyes; children: i. George Elmer, born July 24, 1893; ii. Howard Noyes, born July 5, 1896. 2. Elizabeth E., born October 16, 1865, graduate of Emerson College, Boston; student of Cornell University; teacher of elocution for several years at the Conservatory of Music at Ithaca, New York. 3. Albert Wood, born August 5, 1873, resides with his parents.

John West, immigrant ancestor, WEST born in England, 1624, settled in Saybrook, Connecticut. He was fined in 1649 with various other good citizens for violating the statute against selling guns to the Indians. In 1663 he surveyed for the colony the line between Saybrook and Killingworth. Children: 1. Deacon Francis, born about 1660-70; lived in Stonington and Tolland, Connecticut; children: Samuel, Joseph, Amasa, Zebulon, Pelatiah, Christopher. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Ebenezer (?), of Lebanon.

(II) John West, son of John West, born 1660-70, died November 17, 1741. He resided in Lebanon, Connecticut. He married Deborah ———. Children, born at Lebanon:



George B. Doty -

1. Jerusha, December 17, 1708. 2. Hannah, July 13, 1710. 3. Nathan, November 10, 1712; married Jerusha Hinckley. 4. John, March 12, 1715; mentioned below. 5. Priscilla, September 10, 1719, died 1730. 6. Solomon, born March 15, 1723. 7. Caleb, July 3, 1726. 8. Amos (?), married July 21, 1738, Sarah Cutler, of Watertown.

(III) John West, son of John West* (2), born in Lebanon, Connecticut, March 12, 1715; married there, November 8, 1738, Rebecca Abel. They lived at Lebanon, Connecticut. In June, 1768, he went to Strafford, Vermont, to settle with other Connecticut families among the pioneers of that town; among them were Ezekiel Parrish, Frederick and William Brisco, Peter, Thomas and James Pennock. James Pennock and wife Thankful came in June, 1768, with the sons from Gorham, Connecticut. He had part of the John McGove farm, not far from the present copper mine and the old burying ground. Children, born at Lebanon: 1. John, August 8, 1739, probably the John West of Vershire, Vermont. 2. Daniel, mentioned below, December 31, 1741. 3. David, February 4, 1744. 4. Rufus, May 16, 1745; died young. 5. Abel, born May 11, 1747. 6. Hannah, September 2, 1749. 7. Dorothy, October 1, 1751, at Tolland, Connecticut. 8. Rebecca, at Tolland, April 7, 1755.

(IV) Captain Daniel West, son of John West, born in Lebanon, Connecticut, December 31, 1741; married a daughter of James Pennock, mentioned above. In 1772 he purchased the Barnes farm at Strafford, Vermont, whither he went with his father. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, and also in the revolution. He was in Captain John Alger's company from Strafford. He had the rank of captain in the militia afterward, and was very prominent in the town. He died October 26, 1804; his wife died September 22, 1801. Children: 1. Gilman, mentioned below. 2. Daughter, married Herman Brown, of Strafford. 3. Betsey, married John Bacon; lived on Levi Bacon farm in northeasterly part of the town. In 1790, according to the federal census, he and his son Gilman were the only heads of the family of this surname living in Strafford. Daniel West had three males over sixteen, four under sixteen, and three females in his family, while Gilman had two males over sixteen, four under sixteen, and four females in his family. According to the same census there were the following heads of families of Vershire, in which the family also settled: Ebenezer West, Ebenezer West, Jr.,

John West, John West, Jr., Jonathan West, Joseph West, Samuel West. John, Samuel, Thomas, Williston, William and Barnett West were soldiers in the revolution from Vermont. Daniel West doubtless had other children besides those mentioned, not less than ten, as indicated by the census.

(V) Gilman West, son or nephew of Captain Daniel West, born at Strafford, Vermont, March 8, 1772, died February 8, 1852. He was brought up on his father's farm, and had but little schooling. He left home at the time of his marriage and settled near West Pond in Strafford. He lived for a time in Vershire, where some of his children were born. He was tall and erect in bearing, having a very dignified appearance. He and his wife attended the Free Will Baptist church. According to the census, Gilman West, who had a large family in 1790, must have been an uncle, and born as early as 1740. Gilman married twice. Children of first wife: 1. Gilman, drowned; married Almira Osborne, of Westmoreland, New Hampshire; children: i. Mary, married Ethan M. Ruggles, of Dalton, New Hampshire; ii. Laurretta; iii. Edwin, married Margie L. Ames, of Piermont, New Hampshire, (children: Frank E. and Mildred). 2. Asa, a merchant in New York City. 3. Lathan. 4. Daniel; children: i. Angeline, married Benjamin Hurst (children: Elizabeth Hurst, married Rev. O. N. Bryant, and Benjamin Hurst); ii. Sarah, married — Hersey. Children of second wife, Ruth (Tucker), who was born at Henniker, New Hampshire, April 9, 1782, daughter of Ezra and Hepzibah (Pressey) Tucker. 5. Ezra Tucker, born February 12, 1815, mentioned below. 6. John, married twice; had son Charles by second wife. 7. Mahala, born May 26, 1816; died November 22, 1868; married March 17, 1846, James Marsh; children: i. Mary Ann Marsh, born August 29, 1848, married January 1, 1867, Morris Titus, of Vershire, and had Bertha Azalia Titus, born February 11, 1868 (married Charles West, of Tunbridge, and had Harold, Beatrice Ruth, and Arthur James West), Alice May Titus, born May 2, 1871, died October 20, 1896 (married November 6, 1889, William Bugbee, of Springfield, Vermont), Gertrude Belle Titus, born December 15, 1873 (married February 27, 1900, Charles W. Ames, of Norwich, Vermont, and had Morris G. Ames, born February 14, 1901, and Warren C. Ames, born May 13, 1903), Raymond Titus, born June 28, 1877, and Gladys Florence Titus, born January 3, 1884 (married

December 22, 1906, Frederick Davis, of Concord, New Hampshire); ii. Alice Mahala Marsh, married Merritt Purrington, had no children; iii. Henry Marsh, died aged eight years. 8. Lucy, born at Vershire, November 28, 1818, died at Guildhall, Vermont, June 28, 1893; married April 10, 1845, Ephraim Ward, of Vershire, died July 21, 1875, aged fifty-five years one month one day; children: i. Frances Lucinda Ward, born October 19, 1846, married December 17, 1873, Richard Rowell Cole, born at Stark, New Hampshire, January 23, 1840, son of Jonathan and Lucinda (Holbrook) Cole, and had Wilbur Richard Cole, born October 18, 1877 (four sons, Richard Henry, George Gilbert, Jonathan Edmund and Wesley Sigismund Cole), Lila Maria Cole, born April 25, 1886; ii. Wilbur Ephraim Ward, born January 21, 1852, died December 11, 1877; iii. Austin Everett Ward, born March 8, 1854, unmarried; iv. Florence Ada Ward, born March 17, 1861, died February 18, 1865. 9. Mary Ann, died of dropsical consumption.

(VI) Ezra Tucker West, son of Gilman West, born at Vershire, Vermont, February 12, 1815, died at Strafford, Vermont, February 9, 1892. He remained on his father's farm until he was married, and later was engaged in iron work at Tyson's furnace, Plymouth, Vermont. In 1847 he removed to Woodstock, Vermont, and bought a farm situated halfway between Woodstock and Bridgewater. About a year later he sold this farm and bought another in the same town, near the river. Two years later he sold again, and removed to Guildhall in 1852, where he purchased a fifty acre farm and lived two years. After selling this to Ephraim Ward he went to Danville for two years, and from there to Vershire, to the farm of his father-in-law, Simeon Bacon. He took charge of the farm and finally leased it for two years, after which he removed to Strafford and bought the Ordway farm. He lived on several farms in this town, and at last bought the homestead, on which he died in 1892; it was situated on the main road from Strafford to Chelsea. He was a carpenter and cooper by trade. At one time he kept a tavern at Bridgewater, Vermont. In personal appearance he was large and powerful, six feet tall. His good nature made him very popular. He and his wife were regular attendants at the Orthodox Congregational church at Strafford. In politics he was a Republican, and served as road surveyor. He was a member of Temple Lodge, No. 54, F. A. M., of Strafford. He had the rank of orderly sergeant in the mili-

tia. He married first, January 17, 1837, Julia Stevens, born February 27, 1809, died June 13, 1841, daughter of Ezra Stevens; second, March 2, 1842, Lemira B. Bacon, born at Vershire, December 3, 1821, died at Strafford, July 10, 1901, daughter of Captain Simeon and Judith (Huse) Bacon, of Vershire. Her father was captain of militia, farmer, member of Vermont legislature, justice of the peace and trial justice. Children of first wife: 1. Daughter, born and died November 18, 1837. 2. Daughter, born and died April 27, 1839. 3. Daughter born and died May 23, 1841. Children of second wife: 4. William, born December 27, 1842; died September 26, 1846. 5. Charles Tucker, born November 2, 1844; mentioned below. 6. James, born February 21, 1846; died September 25, 1847. 7. Imogene, born January 25, 1849; died March 17, 1850. 8. Orin, born November 28, 1850; married first, June 10, 1873, Elizabeth Hutchinson, of Arlington, and had Leon N., born September, 1873, died November, 1895; married second, June 10, 1892, Adeline Hill, of Somersworth, New Hampshire. 9. Frank Henry, born September 5, 1852; married August 11, 1886, Julia Emeline Scribner, of Strafford, and had Lena Amy, born June 25, 1889. 10. Ella J., born July 4, 1854; married November 26, 1874, Justin D. Colby, of North Tunbridge, Vermont; children: i. Arthur John Colby, born March 21, 1876, married June 13, 1906, Gertrude Prescott, of Strafford; ii. Frank Justin Colby, born October 6, 1874, married August 26, 1898, Stella Roberts, of Strafford; iii. Myrtle Lemira Colby, born August 5, 1878, married January 1, 1899, William Collins, of Strafford, and had Carroll William Collins, born July 4, 1901, and Mary Ella Collins, born November 3, 1902. 11. William E., born July 24, 1856; married June 21, 1890, Lucy M. Brown, of Strafford, and had Bessie Lulu, born October 8, 1892. 12. Arthur P., died unmarried; sergeant in army. 13. Elmer James, born September 4, 1862; married September 26, 1886, Iva E. Pray; children: i. Elmer Eugene, born February 23, 1888; ii. Arthur Pray, February 13, 1893; iii. Lemira Frances, June 6, 1894; iv. Percy Daniel, September 9, 1896; v. Doris Estella, July 3, 1900; vi. Richard Alfred, June 20, 1903; vii. Clinton Parkhurst, April 18, 1908. 14. Carrie Isabelle, born April 14, 1864; married November 15, 1893, John Kendall, of Strafford, and had Ernest Kendall, born August 29, 1894.

(VII) Charles Tucker West, son of Ezra Tucker West, was born at Plymouth, Vermont,



Charles T. Weet

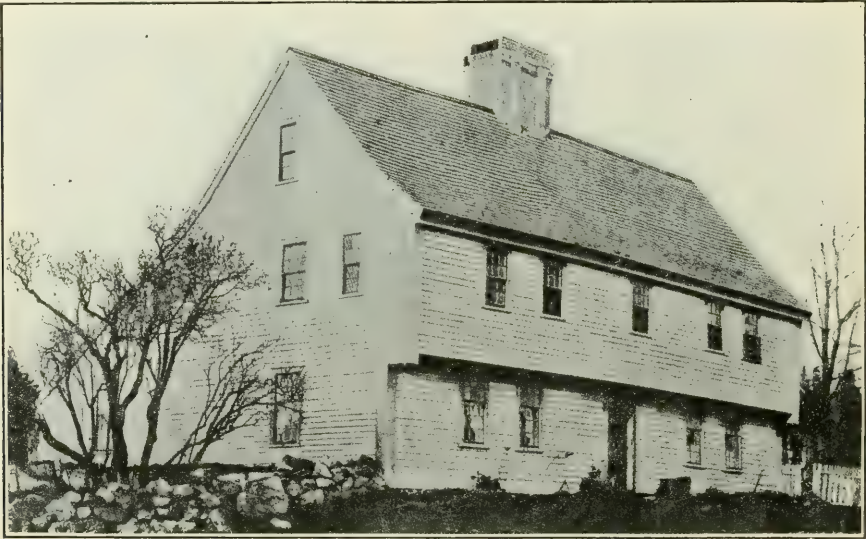
November 2, 1844. At the age of three he went with his parents to Woodstock, Vermont, where he lived until he was eight years old, attending the public schools. He was two years in school at Guildhall and two years at Danville, where he was obliged to walk two miles over the hills to the schoolhouse. From here he went to Vershire, where he lived in the family of his grandfather Bacon for two years, going to school winters and working on the farm summers. From here he went to Strafford and settled on a farm, remaining until August 7, 1862, when he enlisted in Company B, Fourth Vermont Volunteer Infantry. He went to Burlington, where he was mustered into service, and shortly was ordered to the front. The company went to Washington and Alexandria, to Harper's Ferry, thence to Hagerstown, and there joined the regiment. The first battle in which he took part was Fredericksburg. He was in the battle of Gettysburg, in the Sixth Corps, First Vermont Brigade. Then followed the battle of Mine Run, and he was subsequently detailed with his company as provost guard at corps headquarters at Brandy's Station. He remained in this service until the close of the war, and was mustered out in June, 1865. He returned to Strafford and attended school at West Valley until he was twenty-one years old. In the spring of 1866 he went to Bradford, Vermont, and entered the employ of W. B. & C. S. Stevens as clerk in their general store. A year later he took a similar position at Hanover in the store of C. S. Cobb, and the next year in the store of Clough & Stores, where he remained until the spring of 1869. He then went to Arlington, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of Winslow Pierce, hay and grain dealer. He was also station agent. On November 1, 1871, he removed to Lexington, where he was appointed station agent, also taking charge of Pierce's branch coal business in that place. He was station agent for three years. He had charge of Blinn's Express for a time. During his connection with Mr. Pierce's business he also conducted a general fire insurance business which he continued until September, 1907. He was treasurer of the Lexington Savings Bank one year. In 1885 he bought the undertaking business of Oliver W. Kendall's estate, and conducted it in connection with his insurance agency until he retired September 1, 1907, selling out to his head undertaker, A. A. Marshall, who has since conducted both the insurance and undertaking business. Mr. West represented twelve

of the best companies in fire insurance and had the patronage of the best families of the town. The home in which Mr. West lived on Forest street he bought in 1872 of John E. Hodgman. He and his wife were members of the Lexington Unitarian Society. He was superintendent of its Sunday school for six years, and member of the parish committee for several years. In politics Mr. West was a Republican. He served his party frequently as delegate to various nominating conventions and was selectman of the town for three years, town treasurer and tax collector, member of the cemetery board, and superintendent of the cemeteries of the town. He joined Hiram Lodge of Free Masons at Arlington, March 30, 1871, and afterward Simon W. Robinson Lodge of Lexington. He was a member of Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Odd Fellows, of Arlington, at one time. He was a member and for a number of years treasurer of the Old Belfry Club of Lexington. He was a member of the New England Undertakers' Association; of the Massachusetts Undertakers' Association; of George G. Meade Post, No. 119, G. A. R., of Lexington, of which he was commander for four years, and with which he took part in the exercises of Memorial Day for thirty-two consecutive years. Mr. West retired from business on account of ill health, and failed gradually. He undertook the journey to his old home in Vermont, and arrived in an exhausted condition. He died July 27, 1908 at Strafford, Vermont. The interment was at Lexington July 29, 1908. Mr. West was admirably fitted by nature for the occupation in which he was so successful. He attracted friends by his charming personality and was kindly, courteous and sympathetic in all his dealings. He was universally loved and esteemed by his townsmen and friends. He married first, February 15, 1872, Mary Wright Russell, who died March 20, 1874, aged twenty-five years four months and eighteen days, daughter of Josiah Harrington and Mary (Willard) Russell, of Arlington. Her father was a coal merchant in Arlington, and was town treasurer for sixteen years. He married second, May 9, 1875, Abbie Frances Russell, sister of his first wife, born November 10, 1845. He had no children.

Moses Bennett, of Groton, Massachusetts, who bought a farm in that town June 14, 1718, and married, August 11, 1719, the daughter of James Blanchard, of Dunstable, is the

pivot upon which throughout the United States turns a multitude of genealogical researches. The present tense is here used advisedly, for although he is dead so far as the payment of poll taxes and other civic duties are concerned, he is yet very much alive in the genealogical researches alluded to, and frequently inquiries have been made of me by his widely separated descendants who differ somewhat as to his antecedents. My own theory has been, writes Hon. F. P. Bennett, of Saugus, that he was a great-grandson of Samuel Bennett, of Saugus and Lynn, and while others differ with me in opinion, yet a variety of correspondence which comes to hand from time to time appears to confirm my theory. Samuel Bennett, whose active participation in

the daughter of William Hargrave of Horsey-Down, England, was the cause of the oft-quoted instrument of settlement by his father recorded in Suffolk Deeds, Boston (iv., 328), is the one who in my opinion subsequently removed to Groton, Massachusetts. The second and third sons, Elisha and John, were both mariners. John Bennett and a wife Susanna in 1673, but before 1677 he married Aphra, widow of Jonathan Adams, who had a son John Adams, born in 1672, and a daughter, Sarah Bennett, born in 1677. John Bennett had trouble in court with Samuel Adams of Chelmsford. In 1678 he was "shortly to go on a voyage." Captain Elisha Bennett, the second son of the original Samuel, made his will April 9, 1726, and the same was proved



THE OLD BENNETT HOUSE, SAUGUS, MASS.

Built by Samuel Bennett, or one of his sons, soon after 1636

the early affairs of Saugus and Lynn is very well known, came in the ship "James," in 1635, when twenty-four years old. The house which still stands on Howard street in Saugus, near where I live and which is one of the best preserved specimens of colonial architecture in New England, was built either by Samuel Bennett or one of his sons, and although it is frequently referred to as "The Boardman House," yet its early association with the history of Lynn, Saugus and Boston would be better emphasized if it were designated "The Bennett House."

The oldest son of Samuel Bennett of Saugus was Samuel Bennett, Jr., whose marriage with

May 30, 1726. In his will he is described as of Rumney Marsh and in it are mentioned his wife Dorothy and children John, Ellis and Sarah, who had grown and settled in life. The son Ellis was a mariner and lived in Boston. The will also mentions a grandson John Bennett, at New York.

Samuel Bennett, Jr. migrated from Saugus in the latter half of the seventeenth century, but Captain Elisha Bennett, mariner, is believed still to have lived in the old house which then was in that part of Boston called Rumney Marsh, now Chelsea, until at least the first half of the eighteenth century, as his will is recorded May 30, 1726, as already stated.

The families who remain for generations in the same community are either too prosperous to be attracted by a change or too unenterprising and thriftless to move. The Bennett families who appear early and often and in many different localities in the early history of the American colonies, came generally between these two extremes. This little warship "Massachusetts," which was one of the earliest naval efforts of these colonies, was commanded at the siege of Louisburg by Captain Moses Bennett, and his autograph appears among the archives at the state house in Boston appended to the pay-rolls of that expedition. The first news of the fall of the great and strong fortress of Louisburg, which for thirty years the French had been building at the front of Cape Breton island, was brought to Boston by Captain Bennett at daybreak on Tuesday, July 3, 1745. Never before was there such rejoicing, bell ringing, cannon thundering at Castle William at the north and south batteries, bonfires on the common, tents spread, casks of wine tapped, and at night candles in every widow and rockets streaming up the sky.

Samuel Bennett built the first iron works in the western hemisphere at Saugus—not as owner, but as master mechanic; he did the teaming for the proprietors after the works were completed, and he put them into bankruptcy when they ceased to be successful. He also owned and operated one of the oldest mill privileges on Strawberry brook, and became as early as 1640 one of the most enterprising citizens of this section of the Massachusetts Bay colony. The story that he moved into Boston because he was fined for sleeping in church in Lynn is not necessary to the purposes of this narrative. His homestead was in that part of ancient Lynn, or Saugus, which about 1660 by the perfecting of the town bounds came into Boston, which then embraced ancient Chelsea, but which after the organization of the present town of Saugus was set off to the latter town. The ancient house on or near the site of the first house still stands, as already explained.

Samuel Bennett was styled "carpenter," and in a deed in 1657 he conveyed "Rumney Hall" and eight acres of land to George Wallis, which estate is believed to have been nearer the present centre of Lynn than his home in what now is Oaklandvale, Saugus. In 1661 he was one of the perambulators of the town of Boston to inspect and determine the line between Lynn and Boston. He fulfilled the same office in 1665 and as late as 1671. He

had five children—Samuel, Elisha, John, and a fourth one, whose name is not found, and a fifth, Lydia. The marriage settlement of his oldest son, Samuel, Jr., constitutes a well known historical document. Captain Elisha Bennett, mariner, of Rumney Marsh, made his will April 9, 1726. The descendants of the younger children of Samuel Bennett appear in Boston as late as 1787, and their descendants are possibly readily traced by those who are interested.

It has been said that there is some difference of opinion as to what became of Samuel Bennett, Jr., and a most plausible theory is that he removed to Groton, where there was an urgent demand for skilled mechanics in the latter part of the seventeenth century and also considerable demand for men of courage to participate in the defense against the Indians. The name of Samuel Bennett appears frequently in the early history of Groton in the latter part of the seventeenth century, sometimes in charge of parties engaged in the defense of the town. The difficulties in the way of exact genealogical knowledge in the latter part of the seventeenth and the earlier years of the eighteenth centuries are due not only to the defective character of town and parish records, but also to the general indifference of most of the inhabitants of the communities in which a Calvinistic element was dominant. The people cared not so much about a man's grandfather as whether he was one of God's "elect."

However, from the date when Moses Bennett bought land in Groton, June 14, 1718, and the next year married Anna Blanchard, of Dunstable, the family record is clear and definite, and the descendants of Moses Bennett are so numerous and many of them so much interested in genealogical researches that they feel quite confident of establishing his antecedents.

The descendants of the Bennetts of Manchester, Massachusetts, who are very numerous, are also interested in the same researches. Another difficulty in tracing connections of the name of Bennett is that many of the families lack any common origin in recent years. On one occasion, while in England, Mr. Frank P. Bennett devoted some little time in the British Museum and elsewhere to inquiries upon this subject, and found that while the family name of the Earl of Tankerville is Bennett, and that he is one of the great noblemen of England descended in the maternal line from that Earl of Arlington, who also was named

Bennett and was one of the famous ministers of Charles II, and that while there are several important county families named Bennett, yet there were also numerous dock laborers, a leading clockmaker of London, and in fact persons of this surname in every walk of life. In fact, the name of Bennett is in England little less numerous than Smith, because it was originally a given name derived from St. Benedict. There are ancient churches in England known as St. Benet's. The derivation of the name from Benedict is clearly established, and while at first a given name, it eventually became a surname.

However, very many of the Bennetts who were among the earlier settlers of Massachusetts and Virginia were connected, and their descendants have migrated numerous throughout the country. It may be added that there are thirty-one railroad stations named Bennett in various parts of the United States.

Moses Bennett, of Groton, who took up a farm in that town upon his own account in 1718, and married Anna Blanchard, August 11, 1719, was born 1691, and most probably was the great-grandson of the first Samuel Bennett of Lynn. But this belief is tentative, and may be disproved by later researches of those who are now making inquiries on this subject. Moses Bennett had ten children, all enjoying good old biblical names, as follows: Abygail, or Abiah, Stephen, Moses, David, Eunice, Jonathan, James, Anna, Thomas and Aaron. The name of the ninth child, Thomas, appears on a muster roll dated Boston, February 5, 1759, of a company of foot in his majesty's service under Captain Asa Whitcomb, in Colonel Jonathan Bagley's regiment, raised by the province of Massachusetts Bay. Thomas also marched on the alarm from Lexington, April 19, and enlisted April 26, 1775, in the eight months regiments, taking part at Bunker Hill and the siege of Boston, but later was disabled, and when he died was reported as "lately deceased occasioned by ye hardships and difficulties he underwent in ye late expedition under Capt. Tyng, being taken sick and dieing at Charlestown." It used to be a family tradition that Thomas was hoeing in the field when the news came of the alarm at Lexington, and that he dropped his hoe where he was at work and responded to the alarm. The widow of Thomas subsequently married Gershom Hobart, a lineal descendant of the early minister of Groton, and removed to Washington, Vermont, where she lived to be one hundred years of age or more. She is

known to have been living in 1830, and was a prolific source of information, especially concerning the migration of the Whitcombs, Bennetts and others from Groton to Vermont, about the close of the eighteenth century.

On July 27, 1694, Gershom Hobart, the minister of Groton, with part of his family, was remarkably preserved from falling into the hands of the Indians when they made themselves masters of his house, though they took two of the children, whereof the one was killed and the other sometimes after happily rescued out of his captivity. Gershom, Jr., son of the Rev. Mr. Hobart, whom Mather mentions as having been rescued from captivity, is said to have been carried to the east. The first information his friends received of him was in May following his captivity, at a fort a day's journey from Norridgewok, and his master's name was Massacunbewit, the chief captain of the place. Both his master and mistress were kind to him and afterwards granted his ransom.

The widow of Thomas Bennett, of revolutionary fame, removed with her second husband, Gershom Hobart, to Washington. Her second child, Naomi, married June 6, 1796, Gershom Hobart, Jr. Imlah Bennett, grandfather of F. P. Bennett, who was born at Shirley, Massachusetts, October 5, 1774, went with the Hobarts to Washington, and was there when that town was organized, March 1, 1792, being then only about seventeen years old. Mr. Hobart's name does not appear in the town records until September 2, 1794, when it is recorded that Gershom Hobart, Jr., Joseph Trufant and others are enrolled "freemen."

There has been a theory that Moses Bennett, who with Benjamin Bennett appeared in Groton purchasing farms on the same day, June 14, 1718, were grandsons of the Moses Bennett of whom trace is lost in Manchester, Massachusetts, in 1686. The Bennett family of Manchester is descended from William Bennett, an original planter of the town who died in 1683, leaving two sons, Moses and Aaron, then men grown, Moses being the elder. In 1686, Jane, widow of William Bennett, conveyed certain rights and lands to her sons Moses and Aaron, and this is the last we hear of that particular Moses. The son Aaron had a family and from him the later generations of Bennetts in Manchester and vicinity are descended. The names Aaron and Moses predominate among their descendants.

The belief that Moses Bennett of Groton came from Manchester instead of Lynn in con-

troverted by the statement in Hazen's "History of Billerica" that the father of Moses was probably James of Groton, who was the grandson of the original Samuel of Lynn.

King William's war began in 1689 and the frontier towns of New England were again the scene of barbarities and destruction. In the arrangement of the garrisons in Groton, March 17, 1691, the names of Samuel Bennett and another Bennett, whose first name is not given, appears in the garrison of five men at Mr. Hezekiah Usher's farm. This probably was Samuel Bennett, Jr., formerly of Saugus and grandfather of Moses Bennett of Groton.

In the early annals of Lynn it is stated that about this time and earlier there was some immigration of mechanics to Groton. The history of Groton says the location of Mr. Usher's farm and that of the Bennetts of that period is not known, but as the brook rising in Harvard and running into Stectacle pond is called Bennett's brook, it is probable that the Bennetts who preceded Moses lived in the vicinity of that stream. Cotton Mather refers to the remarkable preservation of Gershom Hobart, who was one of the eight sons of Rev. Peter Hobart, first minister of Hingham, Massachusetts. From 1697 to 1702 peace prevailed at Groton. Then came the war with France, upon the accession of Queen Anne, and the frontier towns of Massachusetts were again exposed to tomahawks, scalping knives, fire and torture.

In 1675 there was a Moses Bennett in the company of Captain Samuel Brocklebank of Rowley in the garrison at Marlboro, but he unquestionably came from Manchester, Massachusetts. In the colonial records of King Philip's war are found the names of Peter, Henry, John, Moses and William Bennett.

There were at last accounts eight Bennett epitaphs in Copps Hill cemetery, Boston. The oldest was that of Sarah Bennit, wife of Samuel Bennit, formerly of Saugus. The inscription reads: "Here lyes ye body of Sarah Bennit, wife to Samuel Bennit, aged 75 years, deceased January 18, 1682." The most recent epitaph under this name reads: "In memory of Mrs. Rachael Bennett, wife of Bezaleel Bennett, who died October 1, 1814, age 60."

Original documents concerning Moses Bennett, Jr., of Groton, and also of Thomas and his military and naval service, are in the Massachusetts archives, Boston. An order dated Boston, July 21, 1747, signed by Governor Shirley, directing Captain Moses Bennett to

land the guns belonging to the brig "Boston Pickett," under his command, to secure the stores, haul up the vessel, and discharge the crew excepting a boatswain and boy to take care of the vessel, and a muster roll dated Boston, September 13, 1748, shows the muster roll of the ship "Massachusetts," commanded by Captain Moses Bennett, and June 20, 1749, the pilotage of the frigate "Massachusetts" in and out of New York was certified by the autograph of Captain Moses Bennett.

Lydia Adams, widow of Thomas Bennett, who subsequently married Gershom Hobart and lived to the great age already mentioned, was born in Groton, August 4, 1743, daughter of Methiboshbth Adams. It is interesting to note how these old scriptural names were inevitable throughout that period.

In Munsell's "Genealogical Index" references to Bennetts are made in fifty-eight different books. There was a Henry Bennett in Ipswich, Massachusetts, as early as 1650, as a record of his marriage with Lydia Perkins of that town testifies. In 1654 he bought of Jonathan Wade a farm of two hundred acres, and besides his homestead he held considerable land on Plum island and elsewhere. Among the settlers in Wyoming Valley, Pennsylvania, the seat of subsequent bloody massacres by Indians, were Bennetts, and when the now thriving city of Wilkes-Barre held but five women three of them were of the name of Bennett.

William Bennett, one of the original planters of Manchester, Massachusetts, who died in 1683, has already been alluded to.

Stephen B. Bennett, of Pittston, wrote a brief volume about the Pennsylvania Bennetts in 1899, and acknowledged that he formerly believed Samuel of Lynn to be an ancestor of the Bennetts who were drawn to the Wyoming lands by the Susquehanna Company. It was afterward discovered, however, that the other Samuel was a son of Edward, who with his wife and four children sailed from Weymouth, England, and settled at Weymouth, Massachusetts, taking up, as he was entitled to, thirty-six acres of public land and being made freeman in 1636.

Richard Bennett, of Virginia, was owner of immense tracts of land in Nansemond county, whence he came in 1621. His son Richard, of Greenburg Point, Anne Arundel county, Maryland, was a member of the Maryland assembly in 1663. His son, the third Richard, born 1663, died 1749, owned thirteen hundred

slaves. The *Gentlemen's Magazine*, in a notice of his death, says he was the richest man in the colonies. His tomb is at Bennett Point, Queen Anne county, Maryland, with the Bennett arms and a long inscription.

James Gordon Bennett, founder of the *New York Herald*, a Scotchman born in Banffshire, once wrote: "The Bennetts were a little band of freebooters, A. D., 896, in Saxony. I have no doubt they robbed and plundered a great deal. They migrated to France and settled on the Loire, where they lived several hundred years. The family was Roman Catholic and later of the Church of England." It is said that there are now more than one hundred Bennetts who are ministers of the Established Church of England.

In 1619, at Yoghul, a south Irish seaport, Richard, Lord Boyle, caused repairs to be made to a certain chapel, time having caused it to fall into ruin. He carved recumbent stone effigies of a man and woman upon a tomb which bears the inscription: "Here lyeth the bodies of Richard Bennett and Ellen Barry, his wife, the first founders of this chapel. It is for a reviving of their memory I have had their figures cut in stone."

Perhaps the oldest family of Bennetts in England is at Pithouse in Wiltshire. They have a coat-of-arms with the motto: "Benedictus qui toluit coucere"—"Blessed is he who bears the cross." No doubt there have been Bennetts in Germany, France and Ireland as well as in England and Scotland; "but," says Hon. F. P. Bennett, "I still insist that the derivation of their name from the given name of Benedict is so well established that there are many of them whose relationship is not nearer than by way of Adam."

Frank P. Bennett, of Saugus, journalist and business man, author of the foregoing narrative of the Bennetts of Saugus, Lynn and Groton, is a native of Cambridge, Massachusetts, born May 2, 1853, great-great-grandson of Moses Bennett, of Groton, and a descendant in the eighth generation of Samuel Bennett, of Saugus and Lynn, 1638, of both of whom extended mention is made in preceding paragraphs.

Mr. Bennett was educated in Malden and Chelsea public schools, and in business life has devoted attention principally to editorial work, also dealing somewhat extensively in wool, and incidentally, perhaps, taking considerable interest in Massachusetts politics and always on the Republican side. His career in journalism is too well known to require more than

casual mention in this place, his editorials and monograph articles on subjects relating to finance and trade are so generally accepted as to negative the suggestion of either comment or compliment, and his legislative service is written in history as a record creditable alike to himself and the commonwealth. He is editor and proprietor of the *Wool and Cotton Reporter*, owner of the *United States Investor*, the *American Clothier*, and the *Shepherd's Bulletin*; member and ex-president of the National Wool Growers' Association, the New England Wool Growers' Association and of the Middlesex Eastern Agricultural Society; member of William Sutton Lodge, F. and A. M.; Beauseant Commandery, K. T., of Malden, Cliftondale Lodge, I. O. O. F.; Malden Lodge of Elks; Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine; and about thirty other fraternal and social bodies.

While living in Everett, Mr. Bennett served as town auditor and member of the board of selectmen. In November, 1890, he was elected to a seat in the lower house of the general court, serving continuously until the close of the legislative session in 1894, and was again representative in 1898, 1899 and 1900. In 1891 he was chairman of the house committee on taxation and member of the special committee on administrative boards and commissions; in 1892 was chairman of the house committee on rapid transit, member of the committee on rules and the joint special committee on public reservations; in 1893 was house chairman of the special committee on rapid transit, of public reservations and member of the committee on rules; in 1894 he declined all committee appointments except that on rules. In 1898 he was house chairman of the committee on agriculture and also that on election laws; and in 1899 and 1900 was chairman of the committee on agriculture and member of the ways and means committee.

Nancy L. Bennett, wife of Frank P. Bennett, was born in Palermo, Maine, December 30, 1857, and comes also of revolutionary and Mayflower stock. One of her ancestors was Lieutenant Colonel Charles Smith, of Ipswich, and her own maiden name was Greeley. Her maternal grandfather was one of the Turners who came into that region by way of Damariscotta, after the revolutionary war. Mrs. Bennett has been president of the Friday Club of Everett, the Riverside Club, of Saugus, and is now serving her third term as president of the North Shore Club, of Lynn. They have three sons, the oldest of whom, Frank P. Ben-

nett, Jr., has served three terms as a member of the Massachusetts legislature, and is now chairman of the school committee of Saugus. They also have several grandchildren, the son of Frank P. Bennett, Jr., being named Franklin P. Bennett, and still another grandson is named Frank P. Bennett 3rd.

DICKINSON Thomas Dickinson, immigrant ancestor, was a proprietor of Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1643, and owned a house lot on Bradford street, of an acre and a half. He married, in England, Jennet ——. His will was dated March 8, 1661-62, and proved April 17, 1662. He mentions his wife Jennet, son James and four daughters. His widow married (second) John Whipple, of Ipswich, and was buried in Rowley, February 1, 1686. Children: 1. James, born September 6, 1640, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born September 27, 1642, married, December 21, 1666, Abel Langley. 3. Sarah, born October 18, 1644, married, May 1, 1661, Jeremiah Jewett. 4. Mercy, born October, 1646, married, in Ipswich, June 30, 1668, Nathaniel Adams, of Ipswich. 5. Martha, born February 9, 1648, married, December 9, 1669, Wry Quarles, of Ipswich. 6. Thomas, born October 26, 1655, buried March 30, 1659.

(II) James Dickinson, son of Thomas Dickinson, born September 6, 1640, died June 26, 1698. He married Rebecca ——. His will was dated June 25, 1698, proved August 1, 1698, and bequeaths to wife Rebecca, eldest son Thomas, sons James, Samuel and George, and daughters Sarah, Mercy and Mary. His widow married (second), January 7, 1701-02, Lieutenant John Dresser. Children: 1. Sarah, born August 25, 1664, married, April 18, 1684, John Andrews, of Boxford. 2. Thomas, born November 21, 1666, mentioned below. 3. Mercy, baptized June 20, 1669, married, June 7, 1688, John Dresser. 4. John, born March 24, 1671-72. 5. Mary, born November 14, 1675, married, March 30, 1696, Joseph Andrews, of Boxford. 6. James, born June 30, 1678, married Mary Wood. 7. Samuel, born February 4, 1680-81, married Ruth Nelson. 8. George, born March 6, 1683-84, married Martha Nelson. 9. Rebecca, born October 30, 1688, died June 9, 1689.

(III) Thomas Dickinson, son of James Dickinson, born November 21, 1666, died September 8, 1737. His will was dated January 28, 1733-34, proved October 31, 1737, and mentions wife Damaris, sons John, Thomas, who

is the executor, Jonathan and Joseph. He married (first), June 3, 1691, Elizabeth Platts, who died August 30, 1716, daughter of Jonathan Platts. He married (second), May 27, 1717, Damaris Leaver, daughter of Thomas Leaver. She married (second), July 16, 1746, Captain Daniel Hardy, of Bradford. Children: 1. John, born March 13, 1691-92, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born March 11, 1694-95, married, May 27, 1723, Elizabeth Pickard; died June 3, 1771. 3. Elizabeth, born April 19, 1699, died April 1, 1708. 4. Jonathan, born November 18, 1701, married, December 16, 1736, Mary Pickard; died July 23, 1769. 5. Joseph, baptized March 2, 1706-07, married, June 12, 1732, Sarah Jewett; died February 19, 1748-49.

(IV) John Dickinson, son of Thomas Dickinson, born March 13, and baptized March 16, 1691-92, died in January, 1786, aged ninety-five years. He married, January 7, 1718-19, Susanna Gage, who died July 11, 1750. He married (second), July 5, 1753, Sarah (Davis) Platts, widow of John Cressy and John Platts. She died in February, 1789. He resided in Rowley. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 1, 1723. 2. Hannah, born September 19, 1725. 3. John, born February 18, 1727, mentioned below. 4. William, born February 7, 1731, died young. 5. William, baptized July 30, 1732.

(V) John Dickinson, son of John Dickinson, was born February 18, 1727. He owned the covenant in the Rowley Church, June 3, 1753. He removed to Ipswich. His son Joshua was a soldier in the revolution from the west parish of Ipswich in Captain Abraham How's company on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He seems to have died before 1792, the date of his father's death. His son Joshua was appointed administrator of the grandfather's estate, September 4, 1792, with Joseph Dresser and Joseph Chaplin sureties. He married, November 6, 1750, at Rowley, Mehitable Pickard, who owned the covenant April 14, 1765. Children, born at Rowley: 1. Susanna, baptized June 24, 1753, died young. 2. Mehitable, baptized September 22, 1754. 3. Joshua, baptized February 29, 1756, mentioned below. 4. Dolly, baptized March 12, 1758. 5. Susanna, baptized May 31, 1761.

(VI) Joshua Dickinson, son of John Dickinson (5), was baptized at Rowley, February 29, 1756. He was a soldier in the revolution from the west parish of Ipswich in Captain Abraham Howe's company, April 19, 1775. Much of the genealogy of this family is revealed by the will of Mary Dickinson, widow

of Jonathan Dickinson, son of Thomas Dickinson (3), dated August 16, 1774, proved August 16, 1775. To nephews and nieces of herself and husband, called "cousins," she bequeathed her property. Those mentioned in this will were Joseph Pickard, Jr., Jeremiah Pickard, William Dickinson, Moses Dickinson who had son Jonathan, a minor, Joshua Dickinson, James Dickinson, Samuel Pickard, Jacob Pickard, Elizabeth Felton, Anne Pingry, wife of Stephen, Mary Ellsworth, wife of Edward, Jane Brocklebank, wife of Samuel, Rebecca Kilbourne, Mehitable Dickinson, Elizabeth Pingry, Mary Ellsworth and James Brocklebank. Joshua Dickinson, of Rowley, cordwainer, deeded ten acres of land in Linebrook parish, Rowley; also one undivided half of the remaining undivided third of certain premises, excepting the dower of his mother Mehitable during life, dated May 21, 1801. From this deed and another in which Israel Cook, of Lyme, Grafton county, New Hampshire, and his wife, Susanna Cook, of Lyme, and Ruth Burpee, of Rowley, spinster, deeded land in Rowley in 1799 to Darius Dickinson, who sold it soon afterward to John Pickard, it is shown that Darius was his son, mentioned below.

(VII) Darius Dickinson, son of Joshua Dickinson, was born in Rowley or Ipswich, about 1775. He lived in what is now Georgetown, formerly Rowley, Massachusetts, also in Ipswich. He was a yeoman or farmer. He married Mary Keyser. He died intestate at Ipswich in 1849. His estate was divided September 7, 1852, among the following heirs: Horace Dickinson, Jacob Dickinson, Darius Dickinson, Samuel Haskell for his wife, Oliver Porter for his wife, John Dickinson, Mary, by her guardian John Dickinson, Lewis, by his guardian John, Cyrus Averill for his wife, Charles by his creditors and Asa by his creditors. Children: 1. Lewis, born February 25, 1816, mentioned below. 2. Darius, Jr. 3. Jacob. 4. John. 5. Charles. 6. Mary. 7. Elmira.

(VIII) Lewis Dickinson, son of Darius Dickinson, born Georgetown, February 25, 1816, married, July 23, 1854, Lucinda Hutchinson, of Danvers, born April 21, 1824. (See Hutchinson sketch). He resided at Ipswich and was a farmer and shoemaker. He was educated in the public schools. He began to manufacture shoes and boots on a larger scale than formerly practiced and had a large factory in Ipswich, and in connection with his manufacturing he opened a general store, deal-

ing also in East and West India goods. About the time of the civil war he retired from business and spent the remainder of his active life in conducting the homestead. He was a prominent member of the Congregational church of Ipswich, and for many years was chorister, also playing the bass viol before the days of the church organ. He was a staunch Whig in early life, later a Republican. He was a member of no lodges or secret societies. Child, John Lewis, born July 24, 1855, mentioned below.

(IX) John Lewis Dickinson, son of Lewis Dickinson, was born at Ipswich, July 24, 1855. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, graduating from the high school, and was a student under Issachar Lefavour. He began early in life to work on his father's farm. He was fond of horses and, after leaving school, engaged in buying, selling and trading horses. He understood the horse thoroughly and loved the animals. He kept a livery and sale stable in Rockport for a time. After the death of his father he removed to Ipswich, but soon afterward sold the homestead and moved to Salem, in 1890, and again became the proprietor of a livery stable. He continued in the stable and horse dealing business there the remainder of his days. He died at Salem, August 11, 1905. He was one of the best known and most popular men in his line of business in Essex county. He met many people and made many friends. He was kindly in his disposition, enjoying the fun and humor of life and always a cheerful influence among his associates. In his youth he attended the Baptist church and Sunday school in Rowley, but in later years he and his wife attended the Second Unitarian Church of Salem. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. He married, February 11, 1880, in Rockport, Josie A. Saunders, born April 8, 1856, daughter of Captain Edward Howard and Mary J. (Wilkins) Saunders, of Gloucester. Children: 1. John Hallett, born December 22, 1882, married Bessie E. Stickney; children: i. Edward Howard, born September 14, 1902; ii. Gardner, born October 20, 1904; iii. Luella, born June 20, 1906. 2. Roland Howard, born at Ipswich, October 17, 1887, unmarried.

Sanders or Saunders is an ancient English surname found in all parts of the United Kingdom at the present time and numerous also in the United States. Many of the

Irish families are descended from Colonel Robert Saunders, who went to Ireland with Cromwell, and was made governor of Kinsale with a grant of 3,725 acres of land in Wexford. The coat-of-arms of Colonel Robert and his ancestors: Out of a mural crown proper an elephant's head argent, charged with a torteau.

In 1568 the visitation of London gives the grandson of William Saunders of Welford, Northamptonshire, having this coat-of-arms: Per chevron sable and argent three elephants heads erased counterchanged tusked or. Crest: An elephant's head erased sable eared and tusked or. In most of the Saunders families entitled to bear arms, there is a similarity of design, the elephants' head being the chief device. Sanders of Essex has: Argent three fleurs-de-lis sable on a chief of the second as many fleurs-de-lis of the first. Sanders of Maidstone, Kent: Sable a chevron between three elephants' heads erased argent a chief embattled argent. Saunders of Uxbridge, county Middlesex, like the one just described. Saunders of Sheriff, Northamptonshire, in the time of Queen Elizabeth: Per pale sable and argent three elephants, heads counterchanged. Saunders of Dinton, Buckinghamshire; of Buxworth, Cottesbrook, East Haddon, Harrington, Stresham, and Welford in county Northampton: Per chevron argent and sable three elephants heads erased counterchanged. Crest: An elephant's head erased sable, eared and armed argent.

The Saunders family of Sauntersted, Sanders Place and Charlwood, county Surrey, is a very ancient family in that county and is the parent stock of the Sanders family of Luffington, Caldwell and Little Irelon, county Derby, and of Teaby, county Pembroke.

Watkin de Sandersted gave the advowson of Sandersted to Hyde Abbey by Winchester in the time of Edward the Confessor for the souls of his ancestors. Watkin was succeeded by his brother, Stephen Sanders, who held Sandersted according to Domesday Book before the Conquest.

William Sanders, of Charlwood, in the time of Henry VI. married Joan Carew, daughter and co-heir of Thomas Carew, of Beddington, county Surrey; his great-grandson, Sir Thomas Sanders, knight of Charlwood, had confirmation of the family arms and crest in 1653, viz: Sable a chevron ermine between three bulls heads cabossed argent. Crest: A demi-bull per pale gules and sable eared and horned argent and or, counterchanged about his neck

a collar gemee argent supporting between his feet a stalk of alisaunder, leaved vert budded or. This armorial doubtless took the place of the more ancient elephants' heads described above.

There were a number of Saunders pioneers among the early settlers in Essex county, Massachusetts. The similarity of names, the location of their homes and many other facts indicate that they were related.

John Saunders, born in England in 1613, yeoman, married, about 1638, Hester Ralfe (or Rolfe); came in the ship "Confidence;" one of the twelve original grantees of Salisbury, September, 1638, and drew land in the first division; removed to Newbury in 1642; after 1655 returned to Weeks, parish of Dainton (Downton) Wiltshire, England, and appointed his kinsman, Richard Dole, of Newbury, attorney to look after his Massachusetts property; children: Hester, born September 5, 1639; John, born July 1, 1641, died September 3, 1641; Ruth, born December, 1642; John, born December 19, 1644; the preceding born at Salisbury, the following at Newbury: Sarah, born August 20, 1646; Mary, born June 12, 1649; Abigail, born April 12, 1651; Joseph, born August 28, 1653; Elizabeth, born January 26, 1654-55. The father of John Saunders was also John; married, February 4, 1610, Alice Cole, at Downton, Wiltshire; children: John, baptized March, 1613; Elizabeth, baptized 1614; Sarah, baptized 1615; Joseph, baptized 1617; Moses, baptized 1622.

Still another John Saunders came to Ipswich, 1635, removed to Hampton, New Hampshire, and thence to Wells, Maine, about 1644; was admitted freeman; in 1643 he was fined for "indiscreet words" (perhaps reflecting on the minister or some of the petty officials); he had then "six little children;" was at Kennebunkport in 1663; died 1670; children: Thomas, John, Elizabeth and three or more others.

John Saunders, of Salem, still another John, came as early as 1637; married a daughter of Joseph Grafton; died 1643, bequeathing to father-in-law, wife, son John; his widow married, 1654, John Gardner; son John, born about 1640, was the famous Quaker who went to England and procured a royal order to prohibit the persecution of Friends in Massachusetts Bay; died 1694. There was another pioneer, James Saunders, at Haverhill early.

(I) Widow Mary Saunders, immigrant ancestor, came to Gloucester, Massachusetts, according to tradition, direct from England.

The name of her husband is not known. Her sons were grown, were shipwrights by trade and were doubtless attracted thither by the activity in shipbuilding at this port at that time. The sons appear first in Gloucester in 1702; the mother may have come then or later. It is said that one of the family came first, perhaps as sailor, and the others were induced to make their home here under inducements held out by him on his return from a voyage to America. Mary Saunders died in Gloucester, December 21, 1717, aged sixty years. Children: 1. John, lost at sea February, 1736, on voyage to Isle of Sable. 2. Nathaniel, had four sons, Nathaniel, John, Joseph and David, and five daughters. 3. Captain Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Edward, was a shipwright at Gloucester; died 1759; left four sons and three daughters. 5. Joseph, married, January 1, 1735, and had son Nathaniel, born June 29, 1736; lost at sea with brother John, February, 1736, on a voyage to Isle of Sable; both seem to have had posthumous sons. 6. Mary. 7. Elizabeth, married Jonathan Springer.

(II) Captain Thomas Saunders, son of Mary Saunders, born in England, 1682, died at Gloucester, July 17, 1742, aged sixty years. In March, 1704, he received from the commoners a grant of an acre of land between the head of the harbor and Cripple cove. Here he built boats and ships. In 1706 he was granted a piece of flats below where he "built vessels." He was a very successful and competent shipwright and did a large business, as shown by the frequent grants of ship timber on the part of the town. In 1725 he commanded the government sloop "Merry-meeting." He left a clear estate of 3,160 pounds, one of the largest accumulated in Gloucester up to the time of his death. He married, January 7, 1703, Abigail Curney, who died February 16, 1767. Children: 1. Thomas, born March 20, 1704, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born June 29, 1705, married Peter Doliver. 3. Joseph, born February 21, 1707. 4. Mary, born March 10, 1709, married Daniel Gibbs. 5. John, born June 14, 1711. 6. Lydia, born March 24, 1714, married Daniel Witham. 7. Elizabeth, born April 10, 1717, married Zebulon Witham and died November 27, 1767. 8. Judith, married Winthrop Sargent.

(III) Captain Thomas Saunders, son of Captain Thomas Saunders, born March 20, 1704, died at Gloucester, October 24, 1774. He was lieutenant on the sloop "Merry-meeting" in 1725, and during the greater part of his life commanded a government vessel. On

one of his voyages to the eastward (Maine) he was taken prisoner by the French and Indians. He threw his captors off their guard by appearing happy and contented and they took but little precaution against his escape. When at Owl's Head he took occasion, while his captors were asleep, to escape, taking with him their money, about two hundred pounds, which he hid, and made his way safely to Fort St. Georges. Many years afterward, when he was returning from the Louisburg Expedition on the same ship with General Amherst, he related this adventure and requested the general to go ashore with him and look for the treasure. Somewhat skeptical the general acquiesced and Saunders soon found his cache and corroborated his remarkable story. Captain Saunders addressed the governor in a memorial dated January, 1745, asking for an increased allowance for the support of his vessel, the sloop "Massachusetts" in the government service. The governor in communicating the memorial to the general court wrote: "I am satisfied with the reasonableness of Captain Saunder's request and extremely loth to lose so faithful and experienced an officer. I must desire you would give him such relief as may make him easy in the service." The wages and pay were: for the sloop, five shillings a ton per month; for the captain five pounds a month; for the mate a trifle less than the captain and for the sailors fifty shillings each. Captain Saunders took part in the expedition to Cape Breton in 1745 and during the siege had command of the transports in Chapeau Rouge Bay. "He was a gentleman, well respected among those who had the honor of his acquaintance and died greatly lamented." He had eleven children, of whom: 1. Hon. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Captain Joseph, married Elizabeth ———. 3. John, died January 17, 1742; his only son John. 4. Judith, married Winthrop Sargent. 5. Abigail, married William Doliver. 6. Rebecca, married Captain James Babson. 7. Lydia, married James Prentice. And four others.

(IV) Thomas Saunders, son of Captain Thomas Saunders, was born at Gloucester, August 14, 1729, married, 1752, Lucy Smith, daughter of Rev. Thomas Smith, of Falmouth, Maine. Mr. Saunders died in 1774. She married second, Rev. Eli Forbes and died June 5, 1780, aged forty-eight years. She is buried at the side of her first husband and the name of her second husband does not appear on the stone. Thomas Saunders fitted for college

under Rev. Moses Parsons, of Byfield, and was graduated from Harvard College in 1748. Though most graduates at that time became ministers and teachers, he chose a commercial life and became a prosperous merchant. He represented Gloucester in the general court from 1761 to 1770 inclusive. Afterward he was a councilor until June, 1773, when he resigned. He built the large mansion house near the Unitarian meeting house and lived there a number of years. At the time of his death Rev. S. Chandler said "Exalted sentiments of generosity, humanity, piety, probity and public spirit animated his soul with many noble resolves and prompted him to vigorous exertions in public and private life. With an incorruptible and truly patriotic spirit he served the town for several years as representative and for several years had a seat in the council board in which political sphere a laudable ambition of being extensively useful engaged the liberal movements of his soul in assiduous efforts to be a guardian of the civil constitution for which he had a tender solicitude. Loyalty, virtue and public spirit bloomed in his mind and merited approbation, till the springs began to fail, until infirmities brought on a relaxation of nature and a languor of spirit which caused him to resign his public posts and retire. In the uneven traces of life, he exemplified the grace of patience and preserved a calm and harmony within himself. Christian fortitude encircled his soul in variegated trials and he viewed the approach of death with Christian confidence and has doubtless gone to rest in an unchangeable state of everlasting bliss."

Of the twelve children of Hon. Thomas Saunders, eight were living in 1774, though but two of his five sons lived to marry. Children, born at Gloucester: 1. Thomas, born March 26, 1759, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, naval officer; lieutenant of the United States frigate "Constitution;" died July 13, 1804; lived at Edgartown, Massachusetts; married, November 18, 1801, Eliza Allen, who married second, October 10, 1806, Joseph Kenrick, of Rochester. 3. Lucy, married Paul Dudley Sargent. 4. Judith, married Thomas Sanders, the schoolmaster. 5. Harriet, married Peter Dolliver. 6. Sarah, married Thomas Augustus Vernon, a merchant of St. Petersburg, Russia. 7. Mary, married Erasmus Babbitt, a lawyer, Sturbridge, Massachusetts; her daughter became the mother of Charlotte Cushman, the actress.

(V) Thomas Saunders, son of Hon.

Thomas Saunders, was born in Gloucester, March 26, 1759. He was sent to Byfield Academy to be fitted for college, but on the death of his father in 1774 he entered the counting room of Mr. Derby, of Salem, a distinguished East India merchant. Saunders finally became a merchant himself at Gloucester and he accumulated a handsome fortune. He died at Gloucester, June 5, 1844. He married, 1782, Elizabeth Elkins, an author of note in her day, a woman of admirable qualities of heart and mind. She died February 19, 1851, in her eighty-ninth year. Children, born at Gloucester: 1. Charles, born May 2, 1783, graduated at Harvard College; died April 7, 1864, leaving no children; bequeathed in his will ten thousand dollars to the city of Cambridge and a like sum to Gloucester for the employment of a missionary in the cause of temperance in reforming old drunkards and preventing young drunkards and abolishing as far as possible the use of all intoxicating articles. 2. George T., mentioned below. 3. Catherine, married Dudley L. Pickman. 4. Mary Elizabeth, married Hon. Leverett Saltonstall. 5. Caroline, married Nathaniel Saltonstall.

(VI) George T. Saunders, son of Thomas Saunders, born in Gloucester, married Sally Rowe, descendant of Thomas Rowe, of Boston, of tea party fame, owner of Rowe's wharf in that city. Children: 1. George, married Elizabeth Bartol. 2. Alfred, married first, Elizabeth Blaney; second, Myra Gould; third, Theresa Galley; he lives in Rockport, Massachusetts. 3. Edward Howard, mentioned below. 4. Charles, married Anne O'Brien; lives at Rockport. 5. Rebecca, married Daniel Rowe; she resides in Boxford. 6. Sally, died when a young woman. 7. Adaline, married Charles Widger, who was a soldier in the civil war. 8. Clara, married Archibald Blatchford; they live in Lanesville, Gloucester.

(VII) Captain Edward Howard Saunders, son of George T. Saunders, was born in Gloucester. He was a master mariner. In politics he was a Democrat; in religion a Unitarian. He married Mary J. Wilkins, daughter of William and Ruth (Charleton) Wilkins. Their only child was Josie A., married at Rockport, 1880, John Lewis Dickinson, who was born at Ipswich, July 24, 1855. (See sketch).

(I) Barnard Hutchinson, son of Cowlam, county York, England, was living in 1282 and is the earliest progenitor of the family in England. He married a daugh-

ter of John Boyville, Esquire, and had John, mentioned below, Robert and Mary. The arms used by the English family are: Per pale gules and azure, semee of cross-crosslets or, a lion rampant argent. Crest out of a ducal coronet or, a cockatrice with wings endorsed azure, beaked, combed and wattled gules.

(II) John Hutchinson, son of Barnard Hutchinson, married Edith, daughter of William Wouldbie, and had James, mentioned below, Barbara, Julia and Margaret.

(III) James Hutchinson, son of John Hutchinson, married Ursula Gregory, and had William, mentioned below, John, Barbara, a daughter and Eleanor.

(IV) William Hutchinson, son of James Hutchinson, married Anna Bennett, and had Anthony, mentioned below, Oliver, Mary and Alice.

(V) Anthony Hutchinson, son of William Hutchinson, married (first) Judith Crosland; (second) Isabel Harvie, and had William, Thomas, mentioned below, John Richard, Leonard, Edmond, Francis and Andrew.

(VI) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Anthony Hutchinson, married probably ——— Drake. He was living October 9, 1550. He had William, who died 1550, John, Lawrence, mentioned below.

(VII) Lawrence Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson, was of Owlthorpe. His will was proved October 9, 1577. He married Isabel ———, and had Robert, Thomas, mentioned below, Agnes, Richard and William.

(VIII) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Lawrence Hutchinson, resided at Newark and died in 1598. He had William, Thomas, mentioned below, and Joan.

(IX) Thomas Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson, was buried at Arnold, August 17, 1618. He married Alice ———, and had children: 1. John, buried September 2, 1627. 2. Isabel. 3. Humphrey. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Robert, baptized September 6, 1601. 6. Richard, mentioned below. 7. Thomas, baptized June 16, 1605.

(X) Richard Hutchinson, son of Thomas Hutchinson, was born in 1602 in England and was the immigrant ancestor. He came to America in 1634 with his wife Alice and four children, and settled in Salem Village, now Danvers, Massachusetts, in the vicinity of Whipple and Hathorne's Hill. In 1636 he received a grant of sixty acres of land, and more in the following spring. In 1648 he bought of Elias Stileman a farm of one hundred and fifty acres. He and his wife were members

of the First Church of Salem as early as 1636. His will was dated January 19, 1679, and proved September 28, 1682. He married (first), December 7, 1627, Alice Bosworth, of Holgrave, England, daughter of Joseph Bosworth. He married (second), October, 1668, Susanna Archard, widow of Samuel Archard. He married (third) Sarah, widow of James Standish. She married for her third husband Thomas Roots, of Manchester, and was living as late as March, 1683-84. Children, by first wife: 1. Alice, baptized in England, September 27, 1628, buried the same year. 2. Elizabeth, baptized in England, August 30, 1629, died June 24, 1688; married Nathaniel Putnam. 3. Mary, baptized in England, December 28, 1630, married May 26, 1657, Thomas Hale. 4. Rebecca, born in England, 1632, married, May, 1658, James Hadlock. 5. Joseph, born 1633, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, baptized in Salem, December 25, 1636, married Anthony Ashby. 7. Hannah, baptized in Salem, January 20, 1639, married, April 12, 1662, Daniel Boardman. 8. John, born 1643, died August 2, 1676; married, July, 1672, Sarah Putnam.

(XI) Joseph Hutchinson, son of Richard Hutchinson, was born at North Muskham, England, 1633, and came to New England with his parents. He lived on the homestead in Salem and acquired the property by deed of gift from his father in 1666. His homestead joined the site of the first meeting house in Salem Village, which had been a part of his own land, which he gave to the church to build upon. In 1700 the church was taken down, and a new one built on another site, and the land reverted to him again. He lived during the celebrated witchcraft trials, and was one of the complainants against Tituba, the Indian servant of Rev. Mr. Parris, Sarah Good and Sarah Osborn. In 1658 he was constable and on the jury in 1659. He distributed his property among his children before he died, and left no will. He died aged about eighty-three years. He married (first) probably a daughter of John Gedney. He married (second), February 28, 1677-78, Lydia, baptized April 27, 1669, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton and widow of Joseph Small, who was her second husband. Children: 1. Abigail, baptized September 26, 1666, died young. 2. Bethiah, baptized September 26, 1666, died November, 1690. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. John, baptized September 26, 1666, married (first), May 7, 1694, Mary Gould; (second), March 4, 1710,

Hannah Howard. 5. Benjamin, married (first) Jane Phillips; (second), January 26, 1714-15, Abigail Foster. Children of second wife: 6. Abigail, born January 14, 1678-79, married Joseph Allen. 7. Richard, born May 10, 1681, married February 16, 1713-14, Rachel Bance. 8. Samuel, born October 9, 1682. 9. Ambrose, born June 4, 1684, married, June 24, 1709, Ruth Leach. 10. Lydia, born September 13, 1685, married George Nourse. 11. Robert, born November 13, 1687, married (first), December 27, 1711, Elizabeth Putnam; (second), June 6, 1717, Sarah Putnam.

(XII) Joseph Hutchinson, son of Joseph Hutchinson, was born at Salem and baptized at the First Church, September 26, 1666. He was recorded as a member of the church at Salem Village, February 4, 1700, and was chosen October 31, 1732, a delegate to the church at Wenham to assist in the ordination of the Rev. John Warren. He settled on a part of the homestead, which he afterwards received by deed of gift, July 1, 1703. The inventory of his estate was filed July 20, 1751. His will was proved June 3, 1751. He married (first) Elizabeth ———, born 1664, died December 21, 1700. He married (second), January 30, 1700-01, Rebecca Knight, of Topsfield. Children, all by first wife: 1. Joseph, born January 27, 1689, married (first) Bethia Gould; (second) Abigail Goodale, widow. 2. Ruth, born February 26, 1690-91, married February 19, 1712-13, Josiah Putnam. 3. Bethia, born December 24, 1693, died December 9, 1726; married, June 9, 1715, Benjamin Putnam. 4. Ebenezer, born February 20, 1694, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born February 22, 1695, died February 18, 1702. 6. Son, born February 22, 1695 (twin), died young. 7. Elisha, born March 14, 1697, died March 1, 1702. 8. Jasper, born January 31, 1698, died February 16, 1701. 9. Elisha, married Ginger Porter. One child by second wife.

(XIII) Ebenezer Hutchinson, son of Joseph Hutchinson, was born at Salem Village, February 20, 1694. He inherited most of his father's homestead, and was a man of considerable property. He owned a valuable farm in Amherst, New Hampshire, which he bequeathed to his son Solomon, who had removed there. He was constable and assessor in 1725. He married (first), August 13, 1718, Hannah Gould, born February 20, 1698-99, daughter of Joseph and Bethiah (Raye) Gould. He married (second), April 5, 1727, Hannah (Southwick) Shaw, born 1698, widow of Ebe-

nezer Shaw, and daughter of John and Hannah (Follet) Southwick. Children of first wife: 1. Solomon, born 1721, married October 22, 1746, Hannah Putnam. 2. Ebenezer, baptized March 29, 1730, died young. 3. Hannah, baptized March 29, 1730, died September 23, 1804, married July 7, 1737, Amos Hutchinson. Children of second wife: 4. Bethiah, baptized March 29, 1730, married, November 26, 1751, Joseph Brown. 5. Robert, baptized February 25, 1733, mentioned below. 6. Joseph, baptized May 18, 1735, married, January 29, 1767, Ruth Pritchard. 7. Jeremy, born June 29, 1738, died April 7, 1805, married, April 11, 1760, Sarah Putnam.

(XIV) Robert Hutchinson, son of Ebenezer Hutchinson, baptized February 25, 1733, died December, 1785. He inherited his father's homestead and owned land in Andover and Middleton. He resided in Danvers, formerly called Salem Village. He married, June 16, 1767, Eunice Buxton, daughter of Amos Buxton. Children: 1. Daniel, born May 22, 1768, died November 6, 1844; married, August 19, 1790, Ruth Whittridge. 2. Ada, born December 27, 1769, died November 19, 1841, married, May, 1796, Asa Putnam. 3. Joseph, born April 25, 1771, died young. 4. Job, born October 7, 1772, died August 23, 1856. 5. Abijah, born November 28, 1774, mentioned below. 6. Betsey, born June 24, 1778, died July 4, 1861. 7. Eunice, born February 10, 1780, died October 4, 1796. 8. Eben, born March 16, 1784, died July 1, 1844. 8. Robert, born June 4, 1785, died November 6, 1828.

(XV) Abijah Hutchinson, son of Robert Hutchinson, born Danvers, November 28, 1774, died January 3, 1861. He was a farmer and resided in Danvers. He married, March 18, 1800, Irene Badger, born Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, January 20, 1780, died March 30, 1864, daughter of Robert Badger. Children: 1. Eliza, born October 25, 1800-01, died November 6, 1845; married Archelaus Hutchinson. 2. Rebecca, born March 19, 1803, died May 6, 1846; married, December 24, 1834, George W. Priest. 3. Ruth, born July 26, 1805, died June 10, 1814. 4. Elias, born August 2, 1806. 5. Irene, born November 28, 1810, died September 22, 1832. 6. Eunice, born May 4, 1813. 7. Edith, born October 26, 1816, died November 24, 1868. 8. Ruth, born April 10, 1819. 9. Benjamin Franklin, born June 23, 1821, married, September 30, 1858, Mary Jane DeMeritt. 10. Lucinda, born April 21, 1824, married, July

23, 1854, Lewis Dickinson. (See sketch of Dickinson family herewith).

(I) William Moody, immigrant MOODY ancestor of this family, was born in England and came from Ipswich, England, to Ipswich, New England, in 1634. According to family tradition, he was of Welch ancestry, however. He was a saddler by trade. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635, and removed from Ipswich to Newbury the same year. He was among the first settlers of the town of Newbury, and his descendants have been among the most prominent men of that town and vicinity to the present time. He had a ninety-two acre grant from the town. According to tradition he was the first to shoe oxen for walking on the ice. He died October 25, 1673. His widow Sarah died January 13, 1672-73. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Rev. Joshua, born 1633, graduate of Harvard College in 1653; settled at Portsmouth in 1658 as minister; married (first) ——— Collins; (second) Ann ———. 3. Caleb, born 1637, married, 1659, Sarah Pierce; (second), 1665, Judith Bradbury; deputy to the general court, 1677-78, and was thrown into prison by Governor Andros for criticising his administration.

(II) Samuel Moody, son of William Moody, was born in England about 1630. He settled at Newbury, Massachusetts, where he died April 4, 1675. He was a member of the Newbury church in 1670; was admitted a freeman in 1666 and must have belonged to the church before that date. His will was dated March 22, 1674-75, and proved April 21, 1675. He married, November 30, 1657, Mary Cutting, who was a member of the Newbury church in 1674. She married (second), June 24, 1679, at Newbury, Daniel Lunt. Children, born at Newbury: 1. Sarah, born November, 1658, married Silvanus Plummer. 2. William, born July 22, 1661, mentioned below. 3. John, born April 1, 1663, married Hannah ———. 4. Mary, born February 28, 1664-65, married Henry Somerby. 5. Lydia, born August 5, 1667. 6. Hannah, born January 4, 1669-70. 7. Samuel, born December 6, 1671, married Sarah Knight. 8. Cutting, born April 9, 1674, married, March 25, 1690, Judith Little.

(III) William Moody, son of Samuel Moody, born Newbury, July 22, 1661, died there in 1729. He took oath of fidelity and allegiance to England in 1678; was admitted a freeman in 1682-83 and to the Newbury

church in 1682. His will was dated August 8, 1729, and proved March 9, 1729-30. He married (first), November 15, 1684, Mehitable Sewall; (second) Abigail Frost. Children, born at Newbury: 1. Mary, born August 13, 1685, married Moses Hall. 2. Deacon Samuel, born March 21, 1689, mentioned below. 3. Mehitable, born February 15, 1690-91, married ——— Coffin. 4. Sarah, married a Dummer. 5. William, born February 23, 1699-1700, died 1760; deeded land to his brother Samuel September 28, 1727.

(IV) Deacon Samuel Moody, son of William Moody, born Newbury, March 21, 1689, died there May 25, 1767. He received land by deed from his father, September 27, 1716, and from his brother, September 28, 1727, and September 26, 1733. He deeded to his grandson, Samuel Moody, blacksmith, half his homestead, July 28, 1755, and to Samuel, his son, March 20, 1764, and to son Paul in 1766. Children: 1. Samuel, Jr., blacksmith. 2. Paul, mentioned below. Probably others.

(V) Paul Moody, son of Samuel Moody, was born about 1740. He received land by deed dated June 2, 1766, from his father. The deed states his residence as Newbury Falls. The heirs of Sarah Stanwood deeded land to Paul. He was a soldier in the revolution, sergeant in Captain Gerrish's company, Colonel Timothy Pickering, Jr.'s regiment; was ordered to Danbury, Connecticut, by way of Providence, December 24, 1776, and was, according to all accounts in the family, a soldier in the battle of White Plains. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. Nathan, deeded an undivided sixth of the Byfield farm at Newbury to brother, Enoch Moody. 3. Enoch, mentioned below. 4. Sewall, married Judith ——— (or daughter Judith married Sewall Wood). 5. Paul, settled in Lowell, Massachusetts. 6. William (deeded land to brother Enoch September 29, 1818). 7. David. 8. Mehitable Dummer. 9. Joseph, beneficiary of a deed of trust made by the father of sons Samuel, Nathan, Enoch, Paul, David, and daughter Mehitable Dummer, September 29, 1818.

(VI) Enoch Moody, son of Paul Moody, was born in Newbury or Byfield, Massachusetts, about 1790. He lived at West Newbury; married Eunice Balch, who survived him, and was appointed to administer his estate, March 13, 1838. He lived on the homestead, but sold it to his brother about 1835. Josiah Little was appointed guardian of Enoch's children in 1838. Children, born at West

Newbury: 1. Eunice B., born 1821. 2. Sophronia, born 1823. 3. Sarah, born 1827. 4. Horace John.

(VII) Horace John Moody, son of Enoch Moody, was born in West Newbury, March 7, 1831, on the present Moody homestead, known as Pipestave Hill. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He was a clerk in Boston in marine insurance with Joseph Balch, an uncle, when a young man. He embarked in the marine insurance and average adjusting in New York City and built up an extensive business, continuing until shortly before his death, when he took the position of president of Pacific Mutual (Marine) Insurance Company. He was in partnership in the marine insurance business for a number of years with Jacob R. Telfair, of New York City. He spent some time in the gold fields of California in 1851-53, representing the New York board of marine underwriters. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. He married Elizabeth Williams Gantz, born in New York City, in 1830; died at Yonkers, New York, in 1888, daughter of George W. and Elizabeth (William) Gantz. Children: 1. Phronia, born July 31, 1855, died at Yonkers, April 3, 1882; married John J. Lancaster, of New York City, born in Virginia; children: Agnes, Julia D. and Horace M. Lancaster. 2. Elizabeth, died in childhood. 3. Horace, born December 27, 1858, mentioned below. 4. Agnes, born November 23, 1860, married William B. Bourn, of San Francisco; child, Maud Chase Bourn. 5. Infant son, deceased. 6. Louise, born January 27, 1866, lives with brother Horace, at West Newbury.

(VIII) Horace Moody, son of Horace John Moody, was born in New York City, December 27, 1858. He received his education in various private schools at home and abroad. He began his business career as clerk in his father's office in New York City, remaining from 1876 to 1878. He spent a year in Europe. Upon his return he was associated with his father for about a year, and in 1880 embarked in the marine and fire insurance business on his own account. After a very successful and arduous business career of twenty years in this line, he retired and made his home in West Newbury. He came into possession of half the Moody homestead, where he now lives, in 1877, and the other half in 1890. He has made great improvements in the estate, remodeling the old mansion house and bringing the farm to a high state of cultivation and

most attractive appearance. The farm is located on the Merrimac river two hundred and fifty feet above the surface of the water, having a charming view of the surrounding country. One may see from the Moody house no less than fourteen villages, towns, hills and mountains in four different states, Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, as well as the Old Bay State, and to the eastward the broad sweep of the Atlantic Ocean from the Isle of Shoals to Cape Ann. Mr. Moody was active in the New York state militia many years, rising through the various grades to the rank of captain of Company K, Twelfth New York National Guard. In politics he is a Republican.

He married (first) Zaidee F. Bourn, born in San Francisco, died October 16, 1898, daughter of William B. Bourn. He married (second), September 4, 1901, Martha Paull Walker, born at Connellsville, Fayette county, Pennsylvania, September 27, 1861, daughter of Zadock and Sarah (Boyd) Walker. Her father was an iron manufacturer all his life; served in the civil war throughout, captain of the Fourteenth Pennsylvania Cavalry Regiment; returned to his business after the war; was a Republican in politics. He was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, and died at Wilkesburg, Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, son of William and Martha (Paull) Walker, of Fayette, whose children were: i. George Paul Walker, died in Kentucky; ii. Zadock Walker, mentioned above; iii. James Paull Walker, lives at Seattle, Washington; iv. Mary Ellen, married Rev. W. G. Stewart; v. Thomas, buried in the family lot at Uniontown. The father of William and grandfather of Zadock Walker was also named Zadock Walker. Sarah (Boyd) Walker was born near Connellsville, Pennsylvania, and died at New York City; is buried in Greenwood cemetery in that city. She was the mother of two children: Martha Paull, wife of Horace Moody, and John Boyd Walker, born April 8, 1863, died May 20, 1903. Child of Horace and Martha Paull (Walker) Moody: Horace Walker, born March 12, 1903.

For several generations members
EATON of the Eaton family have borne their share in the development and progress of the communities in which they settled. The ancestors possessed in a marked degree the characteristics which make patriotic and public-spirited citizens, and these qualities have been perpetuated in their descendants, who are numbered among the rep-

representative and prominent citizens of this great country.

(I) William Eaton was born in England, about 1604. He was a husbandman in Staples, county of Kent. He married Martha Jenkins, and accompanied by his wife and children—William, Martha and John—sailed from Sandwich, June 9, 1637, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, of which he was a proprietor in 1642 and a freeman in 1653. He subsequently removed to Reading, and there died May 13, 1673. She died in 1680-81.

(II) John Eaton, son of William and Martha (Jenkins) Eaton, was born in England, December 20, 1635. He lived in Reading, where he died May 25, 1691. He married, in 1658, Elizabeth Kendall, born 1642, daughter of Deacon Thomas Kendall, who bore him several children.

(III) William Eaton, son of John and Elizabeth (Kendall) Eaton, was born in Reading, Massachusetts, December 1, 1670. He married, April 29, 1695, Mary Swan. They lived in Lynnfield, where he died in 1734.

(IV) Rev. Benjamin Eaton, son of William and Mary (Swan) Eaton, was born March 2, 1705, died in Dunstable, New Hampshire, about 1772. He was a Baptist preacher, lived in Lynn, Massachusetts, Candia, New Hampshire, and probably in Hampstead. He married, May 21, 1730, Anna Rand, daughter of Zechariah and Ann (Ivory) Rand. Children: William, Benjamin, died young; James, David, Jonathan, Ebenezer, Jesse and Benjamin.

(V) Major Jesse Eaton, son of Rev. Benjamin and Anna (Rand) Eaton, was born in Candia, New Hampshire. He was an early settler and lived on No. 61, second part, second division, in Chester. He was a farmer by occupation. He was a minuteman at Bunker Hill, and afterwards was with General Stark at Bennington and with General Gates at Saratoga. His death occurred in Candia, December 23, 1808. He married Sarah Worthen, who died June 3, 1801. Children: Nancy, Mary, Sarah, Hannah, Jesse, Susan, Eleanor, Ebenezer, Love and Asa.

(VI) Ebenezer Eaton, son of Major Jesse and Sarah (Worthen) Eaton, was born in Candia, New Hampshire, October 16, 1792, died September 11, 1847. He was reared in Candia, educated in its common school, and there spent the active years of his life. He was a skillful mechanic, one of the first men to temper steel; he made tools and cooper draw-shaves, and by the superiority of his workmanship his tools became well known and

famous. He possessed marked military instinct, and was captain of the Light Infantry military company, which had charge of the burial of General Stark. He drilled his men with precision, and the volley which was fired over the grave of General Stark was as one shot. He married, October 17, 1815, Sarah Shirley, either of Londonderry or Goffstown, who was born September 4, 1795, died September, 1866, whose father participated in the battle of Bunker Hill, and who, after the retreat began, came across a man mortally wounded and offered to carry him off the field; the man made answer "you can do me no good, save yourself." Children of Ebenezer and Sarah Shirley Eaton: 1. Adaline, married J. Pike Hubbard; children: Rev. Charles L., John H., Sarah C., George E., and Alice. 2. George; died young. 3. Alamanza, married, first, Henry S. Eaton; second, Stevens Chandler; no children. 4. Catherine, died at the age of seventeen. 5. Sarah, died young. 6. Elizabeth S., died young. 7. Martha Jane, married George W. Wilson; children: John, Charles, Jason and Jane. 8. George Eben, married Lucinda French; children: George True, died young; Nellie C. (Flanders). 9. James Henry; see forward. 10. Lucretia L., married D. Addison Bean; children: Catharine L. and Emma. 11. Charles E., married Julia F. Wilson; children: Metcalf and Charles. 12. William F., married Sarah J. Young; child, Alice M., married Albert I. Couch.

(VII) James Henry Eaton, son of Ebenezer and Sarah Shirley Eaton, was born in Candia, New Hampshire, February 3, 1833, and died in Lawrence, Massachusetts, March 22, 1901. He received his early education in Candia, and worked in his father's blacksmith shop mornings and nights, Saturdays and holidays. Often he spoke of swinging the large hammer while his father swung the smaller one as the iron was being shaped on the anvil. But when he was twelve years old, his father died, which closed the blacksmith shop, and he and his older brother had to adopt some other method besides the small farm by which to aid in the support of the large family, three of whom were younger than himself, whereupon he turned his attention to shoe-making, which, aside from farming, was the principal business of the town. But being desirous of acquiring a more liberal education than his limited time in school thus far had afforded him, he had his open book upon his bench and studied while he worked, with such marked



James D. Estlin

success that at the age of sixteen, he was able to accept the offered position of school teacher in his home town, carefully saving every possible dollar that was not elsewhere needed until three years later when he saw the long coveted way at last open to enter Pembroke Academy, where he prepared himself for college, but decided, instead of pursuing his previous intention, to become a student for a year at the Bridgewater Normal School, the better to prepare himself for the profession of teaching in Massachusetts. He graduated from there in 1856 and immediately obtained a position in Lawrence, Massachusetts, as sub-master in the Oliver grammar school, also teaching the singing, and, on the resignation of Mr. Walton, five years later, became its principal. Soon after taking up his residence in Lawrence, he began reading law in the office of Nathaniel G. White, then intending to fit himself for its practice in later years, but just as he was ready to be admitted to the bar, he was induced to enter the Essex Savings Bank, at first in the capacity of teller, but upon the death of Nathaniel White the following year, succeeded him as treasurer, which position he held until his death, with the pleasant satisfaction during that time of watching its growth from two hundred and fifty thousand to eight and a half million dollars. It seemed at first that all his law study had been useless, but instead, it proved of the greatest advantage, not only in his bank work, but in the many and various other enterprises in which he was from time to time, enlisted, and added much to his success. He was also possessed to a remarkable degree of the ability to grasp the meat of a subject quickly and correctly. He often said that he could derive as much rest and enjoyment by a change from one form of exertion or line of thought to another as from a vacation spent among new and strange surroundings. Thus it was, that in addition to the constantly growing demand upon his time and ability by the bank of which he was the head, he was able to serve as one of the trustees and take active charge of the White Fund, conducting its course of lectures as well as managing its financial affairs; as trustee of various city sinking funds; as director of other banks than his own; as a trustee of the Massachusetts Homoeopathic Hospital; and as chairman of the advisory board of the Lawrence General Hospital; for many years as treasurer of the street railway of his city; as a member of the city council during the earlier days of his residence in Lawrence, and as its

mayor during the years 1898 and 1899, being among the most notable.

There were two important factors associated with his boyhood life, to which he often referred, that gave shape and encouragement to his early aspirations and ambition. One was a weekly lyceum, maintained during the winter with debates on popular subjects in which old and young participated, and where many a Candia boy received his first lessons in oratory and came to Pembroke with his confidence on the floor well established; and of them Mr. Eaton easily ranked among the first. The other was a choice public library containing only about two hundred volumes, but all of a solid and instructive character, which he read and reread until they were thoroughly engrafted into his memory with an inspiring influence through all his life.

Being a Congregationalist in his religious faith, he immediately upon coming to Lawrence allied himself with the Lawrence Street Church, soon becoming identified with all its various interests. He at once entered heartily into its Sabbath school work, both in the home and mission departments, being upon the death of a long-loved and honored superintendent, chosen to fill his place, which he held for twenty-five years, but which the accumulation of other requirements finally obliged him to relinquish, though still remaining as a teacher. He was also early elected as one of its deacons to fill the first vacancy that occurred, which position he held for the remainder of his life, being the "senior" for many years and always in close conference and companionship with each of the three pastors that occupied the position while he was living. It was, therefore, eminently fitting that the last sad rites occasioned by his sudden and altogether unexpected death after a day of customary health and business activity, should, by public request, have been rendered from the church home he had loved so long and served so faithfully which was filled to overflowing by a grieved and tearful throng.

Mr. Eaton married, November 14, 1860, Elizabeth Frances Jenness, born April 16, 1837, at Epsom, New Hampshire, daughter of William T. and Mary Jane (Sanders) Jenness. William T. Jenness was born April 5, 1802, in Deerfield, died in Lawrence, July 14, 1870. Mary J. (Sanders) Jenness, daughter of Job Sanders, was born January 10, 1818, in Epsom, died in Lawrence, March 25, 1900. Jonathan Jenness, father of William T. Jenness, died March 4, 1840. Mrs. Eaton was a

graduate of Pembroke Academy, class of 1854, and while a student there met her future husband. In 1855 her parents removed to Lawrence, Massachusetts, and there she taught in the public schools five years, until her marriage. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Eaton: 1. George Herbert, born August 29, 1861, died January 15, 1893; he received his education in the public schools at Lawrence and Harvard College, graduating with honors from the latter institution with the class of 1882, and from Harvard Law School in 1884. He was an attorney-at-law in Lawrence, acquiring a large and lucrative practice. He married Grace Laura Truell, daughter of Hon. Byron Truell and Mary Elizabeth (Armstrong) Truell; no children. 2. Fred Henry, born September 6, 1874, attended the public schools of Lawrence and Phillips Academy at Andover; graduated from the Boston Law School in 1897, and practiced his profession in Lawrence since that time. He is vice-president and trustee of the Essex Savings Bank, director of the Bay State National Bank, and director of the Lawrence Co-operative Bank. He married, August 24, 1897, Abbie Maude Sherman, of Lawrence, daughter of Judge Edgar Jay and Abbie Louise (Simmons) Sherman; the former coming from Brownsville, Vermont, and the latter from Cape Cod, Massachusetts. Children: 1. James Henry, born November 29, 1898. 2. Alma Sherman, October 29, 1904. 3. Elizabeth Frances, December 1, 1907. Fred H. Eaton is a Republican in politics, and served as alderman of second ward.

The following article was prepared by Hon. Robert H. Tewksbury, of Lawrence, who was a close friend for many years of James Henry Eaton, deceased:

"Mr. Eaton spent forty-five years of his intensely active and eminently useful life in the city of Lawrence. His employment during all this time required of him steady and persistent intellectual labor, and he entered with indomitable energy upon the important business that came to him as the years and decades passed. He was physically vigorous, mentally alert and constantly on the watch for opportunities to use his rare physical endurance and mental equipment for the material and spiritual enrichment of his neighbors, and every citizen of Lawrence, whatever his or her race, nationality or creed, claimed him as a neighbor and counsellor. He was of figure not large but well knit and active. There was nothing lethargic, timid or vacillating in his

action. He could think while upon his feet, in active motion among the crowd; hence, although he acted promptly and impulsively, he rarely acted injudiciously.

"In boyhood, while hard at work on the shoemaker's bench and at the blacksmith's forge, studying meanwhile to equip his mind for larger work and influence, he grasped the significance of this life of probation, caught a glimpse of the possibility of an eternal life beyond these measurable years, hence the best thing that can be said of any man can be said of him, that, at the very beginning of his career he became a Christian and it can also be said that he never denied the faith. He constantly squared his life, in the school room, in the bank, and in official position, with the unimpeachable and enduring Word he had so humbly and fully accepted.

"Mr. Eaton had a many sided and rare personality. He had the patience and the thoroughness to attend to every detail of complicated business without being absorbed and exhausted by them or losing sight of the great principles to which all important and successful work must conform.

"In the model savings institution, that he virtually established, he always insisted that the small depositor should have the same rights and the same attention as the larger, and, in making loans, the small borrower received the same courtesy and regard as the largest patron. Although he was notably alert and efficient in the despatch of business he was so careful to acknowledge the rights of all that he seldom had occasion to apologize for his action. He had few intervals of quiet. Labor was his pastime and in the change from one line of arduous work to another he found his rest. It is a sure sign of largeness of heart and breadth of mind when a man can, as he did, attend to duties the most diverse without becoming brusque or neglectful of other's rights, or without being confused by the blending of many cares and neglectful of matters of vital importance.

"Mr. Eaton was always in earnest yet he always dispensed cheerfulness along his pathway and was never downcast or morose; he saw the sunny side of life and a silver lining to the darkest cloud. He was gifted with a command of expressive language and had a breezy, emphatic and magnetic delivery that made him a welcome guest and speaker at any convention, gathering or banquet where just causes were championed or where noble leaders were honored. His wit, his directness, and

his magnetism were infectious. His oration delivered at the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Lawrence, in 1895, will be long remembered by the hearers.

"Mr. Eaton loved men and he loved to receive the praise and applause of his fellow men, but he never practiced the arts of the demagogue to secure popular favor, and he constantly defended the right, as he understood it, whatever the public verdict might be. He was a lover of animals; his horse and his dog were his companions; they loved him and understood him.

"For many years a trustee of the sinking funds of the city, his reports were always promptly made and concluded thus, 'No losses, no expenses.' As one of the trustees, and the active manager for years of the free lecture and library fund, bequeathed by Judge White and others for the benefit of the industrial classes of Lawrence and vicinity, he was efficient and judicious and he rendered valuable service in caring for the erection and equipment of the public library building, the completion of which was made possible by the generous donation of Mrs. Nathaniel G. White and daughter. As mayor, Mr. Eaton's administration for two years—1898 and 1899—showed a most careful and tireless supervision of public affairs in every detail. He insisted upon the best obtainable service in all the departments, and required all heads of departments to confine expenditures within the appropriations made therefor. Many important improvements were carried out under his supervision. The location, erection and equipment of the stately and commodious new high school building was under the charge of a building commission of which he was chairman.

"Unassuming in manner, simple and economical in personal expenditure, yet generous of habit, industrious by training and natural inclination, honest and loyal from principle, his name will stand prominent among those who have left the impress of their personality upon the community in which he won the love and respect of his associates, and where he constantly helped and generously aided every public-spirited enterprise and every laudable cause. The personal appearance and lifelike expression of Mr. Eaton is well preserved in a fine oil portrait, by Churchill, the skilled artist, secured by his life associates, and held for presentation to the city of Lawrence when a suitable place for the work shall have been secured."

Tay is perhaps another form of the old English or Anglo-Saxon Tey.

Tey is the name of three places in county Essex, England, considered by one authority (Edmunds) to be possibly a corruption from an old British word "ty," signifying a house. Thus in Burke are found mention of the family names of Tay (in Essex), Tey, (London, 1595, and Northumberland), Teye, Teys (Essex). Hence there appears to be some ground for the theory that the surname derived its origin from the name of some place (as above, presumably in Essex, Old England). In the region about Boston in former times the provincial pronunciation was Toy, which may be due to the English way of pronouncing "a" like "o" in certain words. Thus in early times there was one Henry Tay, or Toy, of Ipswich, Massachusetts, who died about 1655, of whom no more is known. William was of Boston (of whom more beyond), who had sons Isaiah and Jeremiah, both of Boston; Nathaniel, of Billerica—all prominent men. There was also a John Tey, of Boston, evidently a transient, who in his will refers to a son Allen in England, who probably never came to this country. There were undoubtedly others of this name in this country at that early period, and the name is used in America to-day under the two forms of Tay and Toy, being evidently descendants in one form or another of this stock.

(1) William Tay, died 1683, married September 14, 1644, Grace Newell, who died at Roxbury, April 11, 1712, in her ninety-first year, daughter of Abraham and Frances Newell, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. He was evidently a man of some property and position in the older country, and his name is found among those who had land granted to them very early in Taunton, Massachusetts, and also a little later in Billerica. In 1643 he gave one Leonard Buttles two acres on Long Island, in Boston Harbor, in exchange for twenty acres at Muddy River, now in Brookline, Massachusetts. It is said of him that he was in middle life a distiller, which would account to some extent for his previous property. In 1659 he had accredited to him an estate in Billerica where he had lived a few years, perhaps from 1656. He was for one year town clerk of Billerica. The last will and testament of William Tay, aged seventy-two years, contains the following provisions: "Concerning the ground that my house was burnt on I give to my son Jeremiah and my daughter Elizabeth . . . only that my son Jere-

miah and my daughter Elizabeth pay to my grandchild Elizabeth Tay ten pounds—that is my eldest son's daughter I give unto my son Nathaniel all my housings at Billerica, with forty acres of upland about the housing, and that piece of meadow called Nutting meadow, and a piece of meadow called Shawshin the hither side . . . son Nathaniel to pay unto my wife as long as she lives forty shillings a year in corn at money's price son Isaiah, that piece of land that is bounded on one side by Mrs. Thacher and on the other by Major Skinner's bakehouse and so bounded by Major Shrimpton's lane and by Major Wilson's narrow lane he to pay my wife, etc. I further give to my son Isaiah ten acres upland at Billerica, called by the name of Willows Pangs; to daughter Grace all my upland and meadow that is undisposed of at Billerica, she to pay my wife. I give to my beloved wife the land at Muddy River that is unsold to help furnish the frame that I have bought to be set on my land, and after the house is finished my wife to live in part of it after my wife's decease my son Jeremiah and my daughter Elizabeth are to have it. As for my land that I have by my wife at Roxbury I leave it all to her," etc. Wife sole executrix. Dated April 28, 1680, probated April 12, 1683. The inventory of the estate, appraised 7 April, 1683, discloses following real estate: The dwelling-house and land, £150. In Roxbury, old house and barn, orchard, pastureland and woodland, and fence belonging hereinto, £80; in Billerica, parcel of upland and meadow, £28 at place called Strong water brook; one hundred acres meadow, Shawshin river, £7; forty acres lying upon Willows Pangs; eight acres upland towards the common field. Children: 1. Grace, born 23d, 6 month, 1645, died January 23, 1716; married January, 1662-3, Thomas Willis; resided at Medford, Massachusetts. 2. John, baptized 21 day, 9 month, 1647; married, had daughter Elizabeth. 3. Isaiah, baptized 10 day, 1 month, 1650; married Mary Watkins, of Charlestown. He was deputy to the general court, and a soldier in King Philip's war, as private, sergeant, and lieutenant. 4. Abiel, born 21 January, 1652, died young; not mentioned in father's will. 5. Nathaniel, born February 23, 1654; see forward. 6. Jeremiah, born 18th July, 1657, married March 14, 1683, Mercy Woodward, of Boston; she married second, April 4, 1715, John Eustin, of Boston. 7. Elizabeth, born June 25, 1660, died at Roxbury, about 1741;

married first, Samuel Very; second, February 14, 1700, John Ruggles.

(II) Nathaniel Tay, son of William Tay (1), born at Boston, February 23, 1654, died at Woburn, April 18, 1724; married May 30, 1677, Bathsheba Wyman, born October 6, 1658, died July 9, 1730, daughter of Lieutenant John and Sarah (Nutt) Wyman, of Woburn, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in Captain Isaac Johnson's company in the Naragansett campaign of 1675, where his name appears as Nathaniel Toy, credited with twelve shillings for wages under date of September 3, 1675. His wife distinguished herself in the same war in connection with Lieutenant John Wyman's (her father) difficulty with Constable John Sears, in Woburn, in 1676, published in "Woburn Men in the Indian and other Wars," pp. 11-14. He was a mariner, and after dwelling for a time in Billerica, where he inherited lands from his father, appears to have removed with his family to Woburn, where several of his children were born. He evidently was of Woburn before December 17, 1701, when he sold to John Lillie certain land next adjoining to his (Tay's) garden and his own land before his house, the edifice occupied later by his descendant Major Samuel Tay, and now still standing, No. 907 Main street, North Woburn. This land was sold with the intent of enlarging said Lillie's garden; Lillie's house is also still standing in good condition. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born June 17, 1678. 2. Sarah, born April 15, 1680; married July 18, 1706, Thomas Jones; she was a widow, and residing in Boston in 1733. 3. Bathsheba, born March 30, 1682, married James Haywood, of Woburn, Massachusetts. 4. Elizabeth, born March 15, 1683, died young. 5. Grace, born April 20, 1686, died young. 6. Mary, born March 16, 1688; married January 13, 1708, James Barnes, of Boston. 7. Isabel, birth unrecorded; married August 20, 1718, George Skinner, of Boston. 8. Elizabeth, birth unrecorded; married November 13, 1719, Joseph Chamberlain, of Hull, Massachusetts. 9. William, born October 25, 1700, see forward. 10. Grace, born May 18, 1704; married December 24, 1724, Benjamin Walker, of Woburn.

(III) William Tay; son of Nathaniel Tay (2), born at Woburn, Massachusetts, October 25, 1700, died there, December 8, 1780; married first, January 2, 1724, Abigail Jones, born June 6, 1708, died September 26, 1778, daughter of Samuel and Abigail (Snow) Jones, of Woburn; married second, May 16, 1780, Bethia, daughter of Nathaniel and Eliz-

abeth Parker, of Reading, Massachusetts, and widow of Hezekiah Winn, of Wilmington, Massachusetts. Lieutenant William Tay, generally described as Lieutenant William Tay, senior, to distinguish him from others of the same name and title, was an old man at the time of the revolutionary war, and was styled gentleman in will dated February 19, 1772, probated March 7, 1781. He lived on the east side of the Main street, North Woburn. In the tax lists he is called lieutenant from 1746 to 1780. He was commissioned lieutenant by Governor Phipps, October 18, 1745; was selectman of Woburn many times between 1744 and 1780, unless the latter part of this record refers to his son Lieutenant William Tay. Children, all by first wife: 1. Nathaniel, born July 15, 1724, died April 2, 1758; married August 3, 1748, Rebecca Holden, who married second, October 21, 1766, Nathan Pearson, of Wilmington, Massachusetts. 2. William, born July 11, 1726, died March 17, 1795; married Susanna Jones. 3. Abigail, born January 16, 1728, married first (intention dated January 26, 1749) Abijah Chandler, of Andover, Massachusetts; married second, October 26, 1758, Robert Gray, of Andover, Massachusetts. 4. Isaiah, born April 2, 1730; married May 29, 1753, Abigail Simonds, of Lexington, Massachusetts. 5. John, born March 29, 1732, died 1782; married March 11, 1755, Susanna Pierce, of Woburn. 6. Elizabeth, born March 30, 1734; married June 18, 1761, William Abbott, Jr., of Andover, Massachusetts. 7. Ruth, born August 20, 1736, died January 15, 1747. 8. Samuel, born December 4, 1738; see forward. 9. Joshua, born April 3, 1741, died December 29, 1801; married December 3, 1762, Susanna Richardson. 10. Sarah, born June 27, 1743, married (intention dated December 8, 1764) Joshua Eames, of Woburn. 11. Mary, born July 6, 1745, died May 5, 1747. 12. Benjamin, born about 1747, died in Wilmington, Massachusetts, about 1796; married September 11, 1770, Sybil Marion, of Woburn. 13. Aaron, born about 1749, died December 15, 1794, aged forty-five years; married October 4, 1770, Phebe Locke.

(IV) Major Samuel Tay, son of William Tay (3), born at Woburn, December 4, 1738, died there, November 2 or 3, 1804, aged sixty-six years; married April 27, 1769, Sarah Johnson, born December 4, 1743, daughter of Francis and Sarah (Wyman) Johnson, of Woburn, Massachusetts. Major Samuel Tay was a resident all his life of Woburn, and a celebrated military officer. While under age he

enlisted, April 10, 1758, in Captain Ebenezer Jones's company, Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's regiment, and went with it to Lake George, where he performed active service at a very interesting time in the history of this country. After a service of seven months and twenty-one days he was discharged October 29, 1758. His next important service of which we have record, aside from mention of him in a bayonet roll of the East Company of the militia in Woburn, April 15, 1758, is that of April 19, 1775. At that time he was a sergeant of same company, otherwise known as Fox's company, that marched per roll from Woburn to Concord and thence to Cambridge, his term of service being five days. He was active through the whole of the revolutionary war, as a member of committees, and also as one of those whose services for agreeing with men to enter the military service who were paid by the town, per receipts still extant. In 1776, as captain, he led fifty Woburn men in an expedition to Canada, in other words, to Ticonderoga, for the period of five months. These men were probably what we call to-day a volunteer force, gathered from the different companies of militia, and marched from Woburn on a memorable day, June 24, 1776. It is recorded, that before this company started, Rev. John Marrett, of the second parish (now Burlington), preached to it at a lecture in his parish at five p. m., Sunday, July 14, 1776, and on the same date, when the company marched for Crown Point, he prayed with them at Deacon Blanchard's in his parish. Under date of May 26, 1776, he is mentioned in a list of officers chosen by the several companies in the local militia regiment as second lieutenant of Captain Jesse Wyman's Woburn company, which officers were ordered in council to be commissioned, May 6, 1776. There is also preserved a memorandum stating that said Tay, captain, of Woburn, marched with his company July 26, 1776. On September 3, 1776, being then at Ticonderoga, he was reported as captain in Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, Brigadier General Bricket's brigade; and he is also named in the same capacity during the months of November and December, 1776. He appears to have returned to Woburn with his company before February 14, 1777, receiving mileage and travel allowance from Fort Edward to Woburn, distance two hundred and fifty miles. In 1781, near the close of active service in Massachusetts during the war, he was captain in Lieutenant Colonel Webb's regiment, engaged July 7, 1781, discharged December 1,

1781, service five months five days, including eleven days (two hundred and eighteen miles) travel home. This regiment was raised in Suffolk and Middlesex counties to reinforce the Continental army for three months, but as often the case, they were held for a longer period. In 1784 he was promoted to major, and went by this title to the day of his death. He held the office of selectman 1786. He had previously been a constable, and several commissions of his military service are still preserved among the families of his descendants. His house in Woburn is still standing, and is No. 907 Main street. The estate adjoining the house occupied a greater part of the center of the present North village in that city, and precisely one hundred years ago was minutely described in an assessor's list of that day: the house forty by thirty, two storied in front, one in rear. There were other buildings, including one very old barn. The farm contained one hundred acres of land, bounded west on the country road, or main street. Children: 1. Sarah, born March 22, 1770, buried March 7, 1820; married October 6, 1789, Jeduthun Richardson, Jr.; resided at Medford. 2. Esther, married March 12, 1795, Isaac Emery, of Concord, New Hampshire. 3. William, died at Stoneham, Massachusetts, April 27, 1820, aged forty-one years; married Lucy Bradley, of Concord, New Hampshire. 4. Abigail Jones, born March 16, 1781, married February 14, 1807, Isaac Eastman, of Concord, New Hampshire. 5. Samuel, born May 12, 1784, see forward. 6. Francis Johnson, born April 21, 1787.

(V) Samuel Tay, son of Major Samuel Tay (4), born at Woburn, May 12, 1784, died at Medford, June 26, 1844, aged sixty years; married Nancy Ladd, born at Alexandria, New Hampshire, November 22, 1790, died at Stoneham, Massachusetts, February 28, 1827, aged thirty-seven years, daughter of Peter and Rhoda (Quimby) Ladd. He was a farmer at Bristol, New Hampshire, where his first child was born, and about 1813 moved to Stoneham, Massachusetts. Later he removed to Medford, and lived with his son Samuel, in whose house he died. He early learned the trade of stonemason, which he followed during his life. He was a large powerful man, and very stern in his discipline. He served in the war of 1812. He was a Democrat politically, and a Methodist in religious belief. Children: 1. Samuel, born at Bristol, New Hampshire, July 20, 1810, see forward. 2. Betsey, born December, 1811, died January 19, 1892; married John

Shaw, of Northwood, New Hampshire; children: i. Mary Wyman (Shaw), married Trueworthy Hill, had son John (Hill). ii. John (Shaw). iii. Betsey (Shaw). iv. Nancy (Shaw), married ——— Leighton. 3. Nathaniel, born at Alexandria, New Hampshire, January 29, 1814, died at Medford, Massachusetts, November 30, 1894, aged eighty years; married (intention dated November 26, 1837) Mary Davis Small, who died September 8, 1896, daughter of Francis and Jane (Davis) Small, of East Raymond, Maine. Children: i. Mary Jane, died May 27, 1893, aged fifty-four years; married September 14, 1859, Alonzo Joyce, of Medford, Massachusetts, who died January 13, 1903. Children: (a) Howard W. (Joyce), born March 7, 1862. (b) Maria Josephine (Joyce) born July 10, 1865, married November 18, 1891, John H. Turner, of Malden, Massachusetts. ii. Nathaniel Howard, died August 30, 1848, aged six years, eleven months, and twenty-four days. iii. Maria Josephine, born December 16, 1843, died August 20, 1905, married Clement F. Drake, of Holland, Vermont. Child: (a) Estelle Fuller (Drake), married John A. Marsell, reside at Brimfield, Massachusetts. iv. Ella A., born October 21, 1851, married August 2, 1871, Edward T. Pigeon, of East Boston. Child: (a) Edward N. (Pigeon). 4. Aaron, born at South Reading, November 1, 1819, died at Medford, February 1, 1891, aged seventy-one years three months; married (intention dated January 13, 1852) Anna Jane Samson, born May 21, 1831, died at Medford, September 1, 1907, daughter of Thomas H. and Eleanor (Josselyn) Samson of Pembroke.

(VI) Samuel Tay, son of Samuel Tay (5), born at Bristol, New Hampshire, July 20, 1810, died June 1, 1895, aged eighty-four years, married first, January 28, 1834, Mary Wyman Hill, born at Medford, Massachusetts, baptized October 23, 1814, died March 21, 1854, daughter of Washington and Rhoda (Tufts) Hill, of Medford, Massachusetts; married second, January 30, 1858, Mrs. Mary (Johnson) Jordan, of Biddeford, Maine, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, died at Medford, Massachusetts, March 15, 1894, aged seventy-nine years two months, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Chandler) Johnson. At an early age he removed with his parents to Stoneham, Massachusetts, where he received his schooling, and soon afterwards was employed on the Hurd farm, near Spot Pond. He remained a few years and then came to Medford. This was a few years before he was married. He then

worked for Ira Ackerman in the old Medford granite quarries, in the locality known as Pine Hill Lodge. He worked here about two years, but his labor did not prove profitable, as a considerable sum due him was never paid him. He subsequently entered the employ of his brother Nathaniel Tay, who had moved to Medford, and had set up the manufacture of spikes. He was with him several years, and when Nathaniel moved his business to Allentown, Pennsylvania, he went with him, and remained away three years. Returning to Medford he found employment in the Waterman & Litchfield sash and blind factory as watchman. He remained here about six years, when he entered the employ of Benjamin Wright, on his farm, staying here four years, subsequently working for Eliazur Wright. In later life he retired and died from an operation in Boston City Hospital. He was frugal and saving, and accumulated a competence. He was a man of precision, and strict in all things. His temperance principles were very strong, and he instilled them into the minds of his children. He was naturally reticent. In religion he belonged to the Unitarian denomination. He was an old school Jacksonian Democrat. He was a private about 1833 in the old Medford militia. Children: 1. Mary Ann, born June 22, 1835; married March 19, 1855, Joseph Chapman Miller, of Medford, Massachusetts; children: i. Joseph Chapman (Miller), born April 21, 1861, married November 16, 1836, Lizzie Pinkham Ellis; had: (a) Marion Isabel (Miller), born September 16, 1887. (b) Sherburne Ellis (Miller), born February 17, 1889. ii. Belville Winstow (Miller), born April 5, 1870, died September 5, 1870. 2. Daughter, buried November 7, 1838, aged thirteen days. 3. Ruth Tufts, born October 16, 1839, died October 27, 1839. 4. Aaron L., born August 16, 1841; married July 21, 1863, Mrs. Mary Jane (Cook) Carter, born October 15, 1839, died October 2, 1905, daughter of Edward and Mary Cook; resides at Melrose, Massachusetts; children: i. Elizabeth J., born December 13, 1866. ii. Mary W., born September 7, 1869, died June 26, 1877. 5. Nancy Ladd, born November 30, 1842, died April 25, 1894, married April 8, 1866, Charles Butters, of Medford; children: i. George Irven (Butters), born June 7, 1867, married October 19, 1893, Mabel Newman, of Cambridge; resides at Lynn; children: (a) Florence (Butters), born September 21, 1894. (b) George Leonard (Butters), born February 1, 1897. ii. Dolly Florence, born April 4, 1881, married

June 14, 1907, William Augustus Brown, of Lebanon, New Hampshire; child, Jennie Louise (Brown), born October 31, 1907. 6. Ruth Tufts, born October 20, 1844, married William G. Humphrey, of New York. 7. Samuel Bell, born April 11, 1851; see forward. 8. Rhoda Wyman, born March 2, 1854; married May 4, 1882, Charles A. Loud, of Salem, Massachusetts, resides in California.

(VII) Samuel Bell Tay, son of Samuel Tay (6), born at Medford, Massachusetts, April 11, 1851; married June 14, 1876, Ida Russell Wright, born at Boston, October 24, 1841, daughter of Elizur and Susan (Clark) Wright, of Medford. He received his education in the public schools until he was sixteen years of age, working on his father's farm, and subsequently on the farm of Elizur Wright for a period of four years. Then going to Philadelphia he made railroad spikes in the factory of Coredan Winch. After four years there he returned to Medford, and again entered the employ of Elizur Wright, who afterwards became his father-in-law, taking charge of the farm. After the death of Mr. Wright the farm came to his daughter, Ida R., whom Mr. Tay married in 1876. Mr. Tay continued his farming and market gardening business to about 1900, when he retired. He raised all kinds of farm truck and lettuce, with market at Boston, going to market each day. He has also engaged in raising hogs, having one thousand on hand at a time. The farm was of fifty acres, situated in the northerly part of Medford, opposite to the Fells, twenty-four acres having been purchased by the state for its park system, about a dozen years since. Mr. Tay has in his possession original commission of his great-grandfather, Captain Samuel Tay, given by Governor John Hancock, September 6, 1781, during the revolutionary war, and also the wills of his ancestors and other papers. He is a Unitarian in belief, and also a Democrat. He has served his party as delegate to numerous state conventions, and is inspector of voting for the city of Medford since the introduction of the Australian ballot. He is an honorary member of the company known as the Lawrence Light Guards of Medford. Children: 1. Dorothy, born March 10, 1877; married June 20, 1906, Alfred Gordon Wilmot, of Somerville, Massachusetts. 2. Winifred, born February 27, 1879. 3. Ruth, born June 11, 1881. 4. Samuel Wright, born April 28, 1884; now a United States government surveyor in Alaska.

Thomas Webster, progenitor of the Webster family of Rye, New Hampshire, lived at Ormsby, county Norfolk, England, where he died in April, 1634, leaving a widow Margaret, who married second, William Godfrey, and a son Thomas, who came with her and Mr. Godfrey to America. The Godfreys lived first at Dedham and Watertown, Massachusetts, after coming to America, and he was admitted a freeman in 1640. In May, 1648, Godfrey went to Hampton, New Hampshire, and bought of Samuel Getchell, then of Salisbury, five acres for a house lot between the lots of Thomas Leavitt and Giles Fuller, on the Exeter road. May 18, 1649, being called of Watertown, he bought of William Payne, of Ipswich, forty-four acres in Hampton with one share of the great ox-commons and two shares of all other commons. He lived in Hampton on the west side of the country road a little distance south of the residence now or late of Christopher G. Toppan; he was selectman, 1654; deacon of the church as early as 1660, and until his death, March 25, 1671. Margaret was his second wife; she married third, John Marion. Children of Deacon William and Margaret Godfrey: i. Isaac, born in Watertown, April 15, 1639; ii. Sarah, born in Watertown, May 15, 1642; iii. Deborah, born about 1645.

(II) Thomas Webster, only known child of Thomas and Margaret Webster (1), was born in Ormsby, county Norfolk, England, about 1634; married, November 2, 1657, at Hampton, New Hampshire, Sarah Brewer, and lived where William Howard had lived, where Oliver Towle lately lived. Webster died January 5, 1715, aged eighty-three years. Children, born in Hampton: 1. Mary, born December 19, 1658; married William Swaine. 2. Sarah, born January 22, 1661; married William Lane. 3. Hannah, born December 23, 1663; died February 1, 1664. 4. Thomas, born January 20, 1665. 5. Ebenezer, born August 1, 1667; was one of the grantees of Kingston in 1694; his grandson Ebenezer was one of the first proprietors of Stevenstown, incorporated as Salisbury in 1767, settling in that part of the town now Franklin, New Hampshire. 6. Isaac, born April 12, 1670; married Mary Hutchins. 7. John, born February 16, 1674; mentioned below. 8. Abigail, born January 1, 1679; died August 31, 1758; married John Nay.

(III) John Webster, son of Thomas Webster (2), was born in Hampton, New Hamp-

shire, February 16, 1674; married, September 21, 1703, Abial Shaw. He settled in Rye, New Hampshire. Children, born in Hampton: 1. Jeremiah, born December 21, 1703. 2. Charity (twin), born April 2, 1707. 3. Josiah, (twin), born April 2, 1707; mentioned below. 4. John, born February 10, 1712. 5. Thomas, born July 1, 1715. 6. Caleb, born March 19, 1719; died July 17, 1735. 7. Abiah, born January 20, 1722. 8. Elizabeth, born September 27, 1724; married William Kingman. 9. Charity, baptized August 6, 1727; married Zachariah Berry.

(IV) Josiah Webster, son of John Webster (3), was born in Rye, New Hampshire, April 2, 1707; married, September 21, 1738, Patty Goss, born 1714, died November 18, 1798. Children, born at Rye: 1. John, born 1739. 2. Elizabeth, born February 19, 1740; married, August 28, 1760, Stephen Marden, Jr. 3. Abiah, or Abial, born September 8, 1742, married Alexander Salter. 4. Sarah, born April 19, 1745, married George Marden; lived at Chester, New Hampshire. 5. Josiah, born July 9, 1748, died young. 6. John, born January 18, 1751. 7. Richard, born January 1, 1754, mentioned below. 8. Martha, born February 11, 1755; married Ozem Dowst. 9. Josiah, born May 14, 1757.

(V) Richard Webster, son of Josiah Webster (4), was born January 1, 1754; married, October 29, 1778, Elizabeth Randall. He died January 16, 1836. She died March 14, 1826, aged seventy-one years. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in the company of Captain Parker at Fort Sullivan, and in the company of Captain Parsons in the Rhode Island campaign; also went in several cruises in privateers. Children, born in Rye: 1. Betsey, born March 3, 1779; married Joshua Seavey. 2. Abigail, born August 24, 1780; married, April, 1809, Levi Randall. 3. Martha, born November 25, 1781; married first, February 2, 1822, Ebenezer Odiorne; second, John Foye. 4. Sarah, born July 12, 1783, married James Marden. 5. Hannah, born December 16, 1784; married John Jenness. 6. Olive, born November 19, 1786; died August 15, 1802. 7. Richard, born October 6, 1788; mentioned below. 8. Mark Randall, born April 20, 1791; married November 26, 1829, Mary Ann Long, lived in Rye; died July 17, 1865, leaving a large family.

(VI) Richard Webster, son of Richard Webster (5), was born in Rye, New Hampshire, October 6, 1788; married Polly Philbrick, daughter of Thomas Philbrick. He was



Richard Whistis

educated in the public schools, and when a young man taught school in Rye. He engaged in business in Epsom, New Hampshire, having a general store, and was for many years a prominent citizen of that town. He was town clerk for a time. He returned to Rye in later years and conducted a farm there until his death. Children: 1. Daniel, born July 1, 1814; died November 21, 1865; unmarried. 2. Roswell W., married Susan Johnstone; child: Emma, married George Hodgdon, and had Bertha Hodgdon and Mabel Hodgdon, both of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 3. Mary Smith, married Benjamin Norton; children: i. Emma Norton, married William G. Kidder, and had Mollie Kidder, James Kidder and Walter Kidder, all of West Somerville, Massachusetts; ii. Plummer Norton, married Christina Shaw. 4. Benjamin Franklin, married Sarah Senter; resides at Portsmouth, New Hampshire; children: i. Frank; ii. Stella. 5. Sarah Ann, married Benjamin Parker; children: i. George; ii. Joanna, married Willard Snow, and had Helen Parker Snow, George Abbott Snow and Sadie Emma Snow; iii. Abbott Parker; iv. William Parker; v. Ida Parker, unmarried; vi. Sarah Parker, died young. 6. Ursula, died young. 7. Richard, born September 24, 1830; mentioned below. 8. David, married Arvilla Johnstone; child: Carrie Clifton, married Rev. Charles E. O. Nichols and had George Nichols, Mary Nichols and Gilbert Nichols; they reside at Bridgeton, New Jersey. 9. Emily P., unmarried. 10. John P., married Sarah Dunn; resides at Bradford, Massachusetts; children: i. Justine, married ——— Story; ii. Fred; iii. Cora, died young.

(VII) Richard Webster, son of Richard Webster (6), was born in Epsom, New Hampshire, September 24, 1830. He received his education in the public schools of Rye and Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Afterward he went to Waltham, Massachusetts, where he learned the carpenter's trade. He came to Haverhill in 1850 to work as a journeyman, his first work there being done on the house of Luther Day, Summer street. After a time he embarked in business for himself as a contractor and builder, and in time became the leading builder in Haverhill and vicinity. He invested extensively in Haverhill real estate. First he bought a portion of the old Emerson estate, laid it out in house lots, built and sold houses as well as lots. He laid out Franklin street from Winter street to Fifth avenue and Fifth avenue as far as Primrose street. He

also laid out and built up Rockland street on Mt. Washington. More than any other one man he accomplished in developing the real estate and building of Haverhill in his day. Mr. Webster was a member of the common council of the city from Ward Five, and was president of the board. He was a member of Haverhill Lodge, Order of Elks, and attended the Baptist church. He died February 9, 1904. Mr. Webster enjoyed the fullest confidence and respect of his townsmen. In business, church and social life he was uniformly faithful to his duties, demonstrating the finest qualities of mind and heart. He married first, Mary Ann Ferguson, who died. He married second, February 23, 1871, Isabella J. Maxwell, born January 4, 1846, daughter of Duncan and Annie (Fraser) Maxwell. His widow survives him, living in the old home. Children of Richard and Mary Ann Webster: 1. Annie Scott, married Daniel W. Stratton; resides at Hudson, Massachusetts. 2. Charles William, married Mary Ruggenthen; resides at Haverhill. 3. Clara Jane, married Othy B. Parker; resides at Yonkers, New York. 4. Mary Helen, married Charles W. Wilkins; lives at Hudson, Massachusetts. Children of Richard and Isabella J. M. Webster. 5. Florence Isabel, born February 18, 1872, resides at Haverhill. 6. Richard, born June 23, 1874, died 1888. 7. Edith Maxwell, born June 7, 1877, lives at Haverhill. 8. Harriet Louise, born November 30, 1879; lives at home, Haverhill. 9. Ruth Emily, born September 2, 1884; lives at home, Haverhill.

This surname has various spellings, twenty-three different ways being used on the records.

CRESSY Cressy and Cressey are the most common, while one immigrant signed his name Michel Cresse.

(I) Mighill Cressy, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1628, according to his own deposition made in 1658 that he was thirty years old. He landed at Salem with his brother William, probably in 1649, and lived for a time in the family of Lieutenant Thomas Lathrop, afterward Captain Lathrop, who with sixty of his soldiers fell in the massacre by the Indians at Bloody Brook in Deerfield, September 18, 1675. They were styled "the flower of Essex." From June, 1652, to May, 1656, he lived in the family of Joshua Ray, at "Royal Side," Salem, now Beverly. His brother William settled in Connecticut. Mighill Cressy married (first), in 1658, Mary Bachelder, baptized at

Salem, September 19, 1640, died August, 1659, daughter of John and Elizabeth Bachelder, of "Royal Side." He removed to Ipswich and married (second), April 6, 1660, Mary Quilter, born in Ipswich, May 2, 1641, daughter of Mark Quilter. He died in Ipswich in April, 1670. The record of the court concerning the settlement of his estate is as follows: "Mighill Cresie dyeing intestate The Court grants Administration unto Mary Cresie the widow. A(nd) there being an Inventory presented of fifty-two pounds, and foure children The Court order the eldest sonn to have 8' in the land at Salem if it be worth it or elce made up 8' and the other 3 children 4' a peece all when they come to age. The widow to enjoy the rest of the Estate." The widow removed with her children to Rowley in April, 1761, and died there May 7, 1707. Children: 1. John, born August, 1659, mentioned below. 2. Mighill, born April 1, 1661, in Ipswich. 3. William, born 1663, in Ipswich. 4. Mary, born 1667, in Ipswich, married, April 20, 1698, Samuel Hidden, of Rowley.

(II) John Cressy, son of Mighill Cressy, was born at Royal Side, Salem, in August, 1659. In 1675 he chose his uncle, Joseph Bachelder, to be his guardian. He lived with his grandfather Bachelder in Salem after his father died. He was a tailor by trade, and his home was in Salem on land at Royal Side, formerly belonging to his Grandfather Bachelder. He was deacon of the Second Church at Beverly. He died July 22, 1735, and a slate stone marks his grave as follows: "Here Lyeth the Body of Deacon John Cresy who died July ye 22d 1735 In ye 76th year of his age." His will was dated July 12, 1734, and proved August 18, 1735. He married Sarah Gaines, born in Ipswich, November 23, 1665, died at Royal Side, Salem, April 4, 1751, daughter of John and Mary (Tredwell) Gaines, of Ipswich. Children: 1. Mary, born July 7, baptized August 2, 1686; married Joseph Foster, of Ipswich. 2. John, born September 9, baptized October 14, 1688; died December 17, 1690. 3. Sarah, born August 3, baptized August 7, 1692; married, February 2, 1718-19, James Smith, of Beverly. 4. John, born August 5, 1694, mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born June 19, baptized June 21, 1696. 6. Daniel, born July 11, baptized July 16, 1698. 7. Job, born December 17, baptized January 16, 1699-1700. 8. Benjamin, born April 5, baptized April 19, 1702. 9. Hannah, born June 24, baptized July 8, 1705; married Daniel Wallis, of Beverly, 1725. 10. Abigail, born October 15, baptized

October 26, 1707; married, November 13, 1729, Batholomew Allen, of Manchester. 11. Noah, born August 24, baptized September 3, 1710.

(III) John Cressy, son of John Cressy, was born in Salem, August 5, 1694, and baptized the same day. He died October 19, 1718. He married, November 20, 1717, Mary Lovett, of Beverly, who married (second), June 28, 1722, John Conant, of Beverly. Child: 1. John, baptized February 1, 1718-19, mentioned below.

(IV) John Cressy, son of John Cressy, was baptized February 1, 1718-19, in Salem. He was a weaver by trade. He married, December 24, 1740, Elizabeth Woodbury, of Salem, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Dodge) Woodbury. She died before her husband. Administration on his estate was granted March 10, 1796, to Joseph Wood, of Beverly. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 30, 1741, died November 29, 1805, unmarried. 2. John, born March 9, 1746, mentioned below. 3. Anna, born August 30, 1755, married (first) April 4, 1776, John Herrick; (second), July 29, 1787, Morris Nash.

(V) John Cressy, son of John Cressy, was born in Salem, March 9, 1746. He married (first), January 3, 1773, Mary Herrick, widow. He married (second), May 18, 1790, Rebecca Cressy, born August 13, baptized August 16, 1747, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Ober) Cressy. Rebecca was widow successively of Daniel Twiss, Thomas Davis and John Lander. John Cressy was in the revolution in Captain Caleb Dodge's company of minutemen of the second parish, and answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Moses Brown's company, Colonel John Glover's (fourteenth) regiment in 1776. Children, born at Royal Side, Beverly: 1. William, born August 3, 1773. 2. John, born October 22, 1774, mentioned below. 3. Maxwell, born March 19, 1776. 4. Henry, born April 26, 1778. 5. Molly, born October 9, 1780. 6. Elizabeth, born October 21, 1782. 7. Joseph, born October 24, 1784.

(VI) Captain John Cressy, son of John Cressy, born Salem, October 22, 1774, died aged ninety-six years. He lived on the farm at Royal Side, and married, September 12, 1797, Mary Bachelder, born at Beverly, April 26, 1778, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary Bachelder. In his younger days he followed the sea and became a master mariner. He sailed fishing vessels to the Grand Banks. After he gave up the sea he was a farmer

at "Royal Side" in Beverly. He lived to the great age of ninety-six years, retaining all his faculties to the end except his eyesight. He was nearly blind during his last few years. In politics he was a staunch Whig. He attended the Dane Street Congregational Church. Children, born in Beverly: 1. William, born September 28, 1798, a sea-faring man, was drowned in the Mediterranean sea. 2. Mary, born September 12, 1799, died January 9, 1879; married Josiah Pickett; children: Josiah, John W., Charles, Mary H., Sarah F., Mary E., Martha, George, Hepzibah Pickett. 3. John, born July 20, 1801, married Joanna Woodbury; children: John B., William A., Freeborn, Benjamin. 4. Josiah, born August 22, 1804, married Hannah Dawkins. 5. Elizabeth, born August 25, 1806, married Woodward Tucker. (After 1804 the father dropped the use of "3d." after his name). 6. Sophia, born November 11, 1808, married Aaron Cressy. 7. Sarah, born December 29, 1811, married Israel Cressy. 8. Joseph, born January 30, 1814, mentioned below. 9. Hepzibah Bachelder, born May 22, 1816, married Nathaniel Porter. 10. Benjamin, born August 15, 1818-19, died at sea.

(VII) Joseph Cressy, son of John Cressy, born Beverly, January 30, 1814, died in 1888. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and early in life began to follow the sea and continued until he was forty years old, when he gave up the sea and followed farming. He had a dairy and milk route and was one of the most prosperous farmers of the town. He was one of the substantial and influential men of the town, imbued with public spirit, concerned in the welfare of the town and of his neighbors. He commanded the esteem and confidence of all his townsmen. He was a Republican in national politics, but independent in municipal affairs. He attended the Dane Street Congregational Church. He was a member of Bass River Lodge, No. 141, of Odd Fellows, and of the Encampment. He married Louisa J. Young, who died May, 1892, daughter of Abram K. and Mary (Mascoll) Young. Children, born in Beverly: 1. Mary Louise, born October, 1861, lived in Danvers; married A. D. Walker; children: Douglass, Frederick, Louise. 2. Frederick Osgood, born March 31, 1864, mentioned below.

(VIII) Frederick Osgood Cressy, son of Joseph Cressy, was born in Beverly, March 31, 1864. He attended the Washington school in his native town. At the age of twelve he

began to assist his father in the milk business and on the farm. He continued on the farm and at the age of twenty-eight was successful enough to be the owner of a large herd of cattle. He succeeded to his father's farm and business after his death and has conducted it since with much success. He has devoted all his attention to his farm and business and various real estate holdings in Beverly. He is a member of no lodges nor secret societies. He attends the Washington Street Congregational Church. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, December 22, 1892, Ella W. Thissel, born Beverly, February 5, 1864, daughter of George and Mary (Foster) Thissel. Other children of Mr. and Mrs. Thissel: George, Frank, Richard, all living in Beverly; Charles, deceased; Alice, lives in Chicago, widow of Eben Nourse; Mary E., unmarried. Child of Frederick O. Cressy and wife, is Joseph Thorndike, born March 5, 1894; (Beverly high school, class of 1913).

The Edmesters have lived in EDMESTER New England for at least a century and a half, and their names are found in various church and town records in the eastern part of Massachusetts. Jonathan Edmester is said to have been born in Plymouth, although the published records of that town give no account of him or of his ancestors, hence very little is known of him or his family except that he married Jemima Clapp, daughter of Samuel Clapp and his second wife, Hannah Price. Samuel Clapp was a son of Samuel Clapp, son of Nathaniel Clapp, son of Ebenezer Clapp, son of Nathaniel Clapp, whose father, Nicholas Clapp (or Clap) was the immigrant ancestor of the family in America and of whom mention is made elsewhere in these annals.

(I) Jonathan Edmester removed from Plymouth to South Malden, where for a time he taught school and afterward became owner and proprietor of the brickyard which formerly had been the property of his wife's father. By his wife Jemima, Mr. Edmester had nine children: Aaron, Elijah, born August 11, 1807; Moses, James Clapp, Timothy, Sarah, Susan, Caroline, and Emily, born March 27, 1810.

(II) James Clapp Edmester, son of Jonathan Edmester (I), was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a brickmaker. The family name of his first wife was Furness, and by her he had one son Warren Edmester, and one daughter, Annie. He married, second,

Anne Woodbury, born in Beverly, Massachusetts; six children: 1. Elmira, married Alvin Currier. 2. George Washington. 3. Charles Wesley. 4. Harriet Augusta. 5. Elijah Briggs. 6. Hannah Otis.

(III) Elijah Briggs, fifth child of James Clapp and Anne (Woodbury) Edmester, was born in South Malden, December 14, 1837. At the age of twelve years began learning the trade of brickmaking, the occupation followed by his father and grandfather, and also by the father of his grandfather's wife. At the age of twenty-two he was made foreman of his father's brickyard, and in 1876 he himself became proprietor of the business which had been founded by his grandfather in 1807, and of which he is still the head. Mr. Edmester is a Republican, but not active in politics, and he and his family attend the Universalist church. In his younger days he was a member of the old volunteer General Taylor fire engine company and also at one time a member of the hand hose company. He is and for many years has been a member of Palestine Lodge, F. and A. M.; Everett Lodge, No. 36, I O. O. F., and of Assawomsett Tribe, I. O. R. M. Mr. Edmester married, September 30, 1865, Susan Stimpson, born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, daughter of George and Sarah (Hires) Stimpson.

George Stimpson was a die-sinker by occupation, and an old line Whig in politics, and a Universalist in his religious belief. Nine children were born of the marriage of George Stimpson and Sarah Hires: 1. George Stimpson, married Caroline Belyea. 2. Washington Stimpson. 3. Lucy Stimpson, married George T. Barney, a manufacturer of perfumes in South Malden. 4. Sarah Stimpson, married James Connor. 5. Jefferson Stimpson, married Henrietta Moore. 6. Edwin Stimpson. 7. Albert Stimpson, died when twenty-one years old. 8. Susan Stimpson, wife of Elijah Briggs Edmester. 9. Martha Washington Stimpson, wife of Gustavus A. Norton. Andrew Stimpson, father of George Stimpson, who married Sarah Hires, was born in Charlestown, on Main street, near the old bridge, and by business occupation was a dealer in horses. He married four times, and the first three of his wives were Indian girls. The name of his last wife is unknown. His father, Andrew Stimpson, was born in Charlestown, but on account of imperfect family records little is known of him, except that he was probably a descendant of Andrew Stimpson, who came from Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Eng-

land, and was an early settler in Cambridge. Andrew Stimpson, the immigrant, had by wife Jane, several children, among them Andrew, Sarah and Rebecca, besides others whose names are not known.

Elijah Briggs Edmester and Susan Stimpson had five children: 1. Franklin Herbert, born July 25, 1866; married Janette Freeman Doty; children: Hilda Hires Edmester, born January 23, 1898; lives in Brooklyn, New York, where he is engaged in the wholesale rubber business. 2. Henry Morton, born October 3, 1868, died June 27, 1869. 3. Alvin Currier, born May 29, 1871. 4. Alice, born March 17, 1875, died July 18, 1875. 5. Mabel E., born April 17, 1876.

Robert Burnham (1), born
BURNHAM at Norwich, Norfolk, Eng-
land, 1581, married, in 1608,

Mary Andrews and by her had seven children. Three of their sons, John, Robert and Thomas, came to America in 1635, probably under the charge of their maternal uncle, Captain Andrews, master of the "Angel Gabriel," which was wrecked off the coast of Maine. It is supposed that they were minors at that time and possibly may have been a part of the ship's crew and had no intention to remain in the new country but the wrecking of the vessel changed their plans. They settled in Ipswich, and a large part of those of the Burnham surname in New England are descendants of either one or the other of them.

(II) Deacon John Burnham, of Ipswich, son of Robert and Mary (Andrews) Burnham, was born in Norwich, England, in 1618, and was seventeen years old when he came to this country. Two years later he was a soldier of the Pequot war, and in 1639 he had lands granted him for that service. He became well possessed in lands, was one of the founders of the church at Chebacco, and one of its first deacons, 1683. He died November 5, 1694. His wife's name was Mary, and she bore him four children, John, Josiah, Anna and Elizabeth.

(III) Josiah Burnham, son of Deacon John and Mary Burnham, born May 9, 1662, died October 25, 1692. He married July 12, 1687, Abigail, daughter of Thomas Varney. She died October 31, 1692, six days after the death of her husband. They had three children, Josiah, Jacob and Ebenezer.

(IV) Josiah Burnham, son of Josiah and Abigail (Varney) Burnham, born in Ipswich, April 16, 1688, died January 27, 1777. He

married (first), December 31, 1713, Elizabeth Butler, and married (second), June 25, 1741, Abigail Day, of Gloucester. He had twelve children, nine by his first and three by his second marriage: Mary, 1714; Abigail, 1716; Josiah, January 11, 1718, married Ann Burnham; Job, June 18, 1720; Elizabeth, 1723; Abigail, 1726; Sarah, 1729; Job, 1733; William, April 22, 1738, see forward; Abraham, May 14, 1742; Thankful, September 14, 1746; Ruth, November 14, 1748.

(V) William Burnham, son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Butler) Burnham, was born April 22, 1738. The military records show that William Burnham (Ipswich) was a private in Captain Abraham Dodge's company of Colonel Moses Little's (seventeenth) regiment; enlisted May 3, 1775, and served twelve weeks and six days; mentioned in company returns October 9, 1775; order for bounty coat, December 21, 1775; private in Captain David Low's (third) company of Colonel Cogswell's regiment; April 30, 1778, returned as member of the trainband; private in Captain Dodge's company of Colonel Putnam's regiment; warrant for pay February 22, 1785. He married, December 25, 1770, Tabitha Goldsmith. They had thirteen children: 1. Seth, born March 10, 1772, see forward. 2. Josiah, October 20, 1773, died December 27, 1843, married Abigail Burnham. 3. Elizabeth, December 29, 1774, died single January 3, 1862. 4. Abigail, May 30, 1776, died single. 5. Mary, April 30, 1778, died single. 6. William, March 1, 1780, died August 11, 1851, married Sally Burnham. 7. Lois, June 15, 1781, married Ebenezer Haskell. 8. Abraham, April 15, 1783, shipped as surgeon on board a brig at Salem during the war of 1812-15; was captured on the third day out by an English brig and taken to Liverpool, England. He went into a hospital there for the purpose of improving his knowledge of surgery and was stricken and died with small pox. 9. Andrew, born August 5, 1785, died 1886, aged one hundred and one years; married Susan B. Motley. 10. Fanny, April 13, 1787, married Ebenezer Mayhew. 11. Abel, November 19, 1789, married Esther Butler. 12. Sarah, September 13, 1791, married Samuel Burnham. 13. Tabitha, March 15, 1795, married Abner Andrews.

(VI) Seth Burnham, son of William and Tabitha (Goldsmith) Burnham, born Ipswich, March 10, 1772, died Essex, Massachusetts, May 13, 1858. He was the founder of one of the Essex families of Burnhams and in all respects an enterprising and honorable man,

being well remembered by many of the older residents of that town. He married (first), December 3, 1803, Rachel, daughter of Captain Mark and Hannah (Goodhue) Burnham. She died October 10, 1812, and he married (second) Rebecca Andrews, who died in February, 1827. He had five children by each marriage, all born in Essex: 1. Enos, died single. 2. Seth, October 20, 1806, died March, 1852, married Abigail Burnham. 3. William, twin, December 20, 1811, married Hannah B. Low. 4. Hannah, twin, December 20, 1811, married Nathaniel McIntyre. 5. Rachel, married Caleb Low. 6. Daniel, August 22, 1815, married Hepzibah Butman. 7. Obed, March 10, 1817, married Margaret Lee. 8. Mary, married William B. Peart, of Danvers. 9. Andrew, September 11, 1823, see forward. 10. Rebecca, January 12, 1826, married William H. Herrick, of Danvers. Captain Mark Burnham's ancestry may be mentioned as follows: (I) Robert Burnham, of Norwich, Norfolk, England, by his wife Mary had three sons who came to New England and settled in Ipswich. (II) Lieutenant Thomas Burnham, son of Robert and Mary Burnham, was born in England in 1623, came with his brothers John and Robert in the "Angel Gabriel" in 1635 and was wrecked off the Maine coast, later settled in Ipswich; fought during the Pequot war in 1636-37; was selectman, sergeant of militia, ensign and lieutenant; deputy to the general court, 1683-85, and a man of means and influence in the town; married, 1645, Mary Tuttle and had twelve children. (III) John Burnham, son of Lieutenant Thomas and Mary Burnham, born 1648, died 1704; married, June 6, 1668, Elizabeth Wells, and had nine children. (IV) Thomas Burnham, son of John and Elizabeth Burnham, born September 30, 1673, died 1748; married Susannah ———, and had six children. (V) Jeremiah Burnham, son of Thomas and Susannah Burnham, born 1702, died February 12, 1783; married, March 5, 1730, Jane Pride, of Ipswich, born 1703, died August 28, 1792; had six children. (VI) Captain Mark Burnham, son of Jeremiah and Jane Burnham, born March 11, 1739, died June 9, 1791; married, November 26, 1767, Hannah Goodhue, born 1745, died July 31, 1804; had seven children, among them a daughter Rachel, born September, 1776, died October 10, 1812; married Seth Burnham (VI above).

(VII) Andrew Burnham, son of Seth and Rebecca (Andrews) Burnham, born Essex, September 11, 1823, died in Revere, Massachu-

setts, September 9, 1902. He was a ship carpenter by trade and proved so practical and energetic in his work that he became foreman in the extensive shipyards of Donald McKay, East Boston, and superintended the construction of many of the finest crafts on the high seas in the palmiest days of the American merchant marine. He was without doubt one of the most thorough and practical shipbuilders in New England in his time and his judgment of quality of materials and construction was not surpassed by that of any man. On May 9, 1854, during the administration of President Pierce, he was appointed inspector of hulls, a federal office, and performed the duties of that position for the next forty years. In 1852-53 he was a member of the common council of Boston, and after his removal from the city to the suburban town of North Chelsea (Revere) he took even greater interest in affairs of municipal government. For five years he was chairman of the board of selectmen, several years a member and chairman of the school committee, one of the founders of the Revere Public Library and for several years a member of its board of trustees. He attended the Congregational church. Mr. Burnham married (first), September 10, 1844, Abby C. Phillips, of Lynn, who died August 6, 1845, having borne him one child. He married (second), October 21, 1847, Anna B. Duncan, who died December 22, 1891, having borne him three children. His children were: 1. Edward W., born June 17, 1845, died September 6, 1845. 2. Edward W., born December 2, 1848, died April 15, 1849. 3. Albert S., born September 25, 1850. 4. Florence A., born September 28, 1857.

(VIII) Albert Stanwood Burnham, son of Andrew and Anna B. (Duncan) Burnham, was born in East Boston, September 25, 1850, and for the last more than thirty years has been an important factor in the civil and business life of the town of Revere, where he has lived since childhood. He received his education in the public schools, and at the age of seventeen began an apprenticeship to the trade of carpenter and joiner, and having served out his time he worked as a journeyman until 1874, and then became proprietor of a drug store in Revere. He was prominently identified with the establishment of the Revere Water Company, one of its incorporators in April, 1882, director and clerk of company, and superintendent of works in Revere and Winthrop till 1905, when town purchased the works, and since then has been superintendent

of Revere system. In many other ways he also has long been connected with the affairs of town government, and has at various times filled the offices of moderator of town meetings, member of the board of selectmen, trustee of the public library, school committee, board of health, and board of auditors. In 1884-85 he represented Revere in the lower house of the general court, and in 1893-94 was elected to a seat in the senate from the first Suffolk district, being the first senator of that town after its incorporation.

Mr. Burnham attends service at the Unitarian church, in political preference is a Republican, and is a member of the New England Water Works Association, the order of the Golden Cross, and of Neptune Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Revere.

He married, April 29, 1874, Eudora M. Phelps, born October 12, 1849, daughter of Timothy, Jr. and Harriet S. (Rankin) Phelps. Mr. and Mrs. Burnham have five children, all born in Revere: 1. Clara Estelle, September 14, 1875, married James E. Treen, now of Ellensburg, Washington. 2. Florence Edwina, June 24, 1882. 3. Helen Louise, August 24, 1885. 4. Marion Augusta, June 20, 1888. 5. Dora, August 3, 1894.

Samuel Woods, immigrant ancestor, born in England, was one of the earliest settlers of Groton, Massachusetts. The birth of his son Thomas in 1663 was the third recorded in the town. His great-grandson, Henry Woods, was a general in the revolution. Two of his grandchildren, Thomas and Daniel Woods, were killed in Lovewell's fight at Pequawaket, May 8, 1725. His home was near Barralock Hill. He was one of the original proprietors, owning an eleven-acre right. He is the progenitor of most of the Wood and Woods families of this vicinity. He married Alice ———. Children, all but the eldest born at Groton: 1. Samuel, kept the tavern at Groton, 1710-11; was town treasurer some years; married, December 30, 1685, Hannah Farwell, at Groton. 2. Thomas, born September 9, 1663. 3. Elizabeth, September 11, 1665. 4. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born August 2, 1670. 6. Abigail, August 19, 1672. 7. Hannah, born July 18, 1674; died September 29, 1703.

(II) Nathaniel Woods, son of Samuel Woods, was born March 27, 1667-8. He lived in his native town and kept the tavern from 1713 to 1719. He married Alice ———. Children, born in Groton: 1. Nathaniel, Jr., Oc-



Albert S. Burnham

tober 19, 1694. 2. Daniel, August 10, 1696. 3. John, March 4, 1698. 4. Isaac, mentioned below. 5. Bathsheba, born April 5, 1702; married Collins Morse. 6. Hannah, born March 16, 1704; married John Farmer. 7. Phebe, born February 13, 1705-6. 8. Aaron, May 26, 1707. 9. Moses, July 6, 1709. 10. Reuben, April 11, 1711. 11. Phebe, March 13, 1713. 12. Jonathan, June 4, 1716.

(III) Isaac Woods, son of Nathaniel Woods, was born in Groton, February 20, 1699-1700. He settled in his native town, and married there, September 21, 1725, Abigail ——. Children, born at Groton: 1. Isaac, Jr., October 29, 1725. 2. Ephraim, April 25, 1727. 3. Thomas, December 29, 1728. 4. Nehemiah, December 6, 1731, died January 10, 1815. 5. Henry, born September 4, 1733. 6. Jonas, May 21, 1735; died August 22, 1757, at Fort William Henry (or Fort Edward). 7. Caleb, born January 22, 1737. 8. Prudence, October 8, 1738; died October 27, 1738. 9. Samson, born May 6, 1740; died August 22, 1757, at Albany. 10. Sarah, born August 17, 1742; married Robert Ames. 11. Solomon, born August 29, 1747.

(IV) Nehemiah Woods, son of Isaac Woods, born at Groton, December 6, 1731, died January 10, 1815. He married, April 20, 1756, Sarah Lakin, of Groton, at Hollis, New Hampshire. They lived at Groton until about 1760, when they settled in Hollis. He was a soldier in the revolution, in 1778, private in Captain Daniel Emerson's company, Colonel Nichol's regiment, Northern army. Children: 1. Sarah. 2. Jonas, born September 4, 1759, at Groton; died in Hollis, November 25, 1847; married Lydia Hobart, April 26, 1781; seven children. 3. Nehemiah. 4. Betsey. 5. Ephraim, mentioned below.

(V) Ephraim Woods, son of Nehemiah Woods, was born in Hollis, New Hampshire, September 11, 1771. He married first, Dorcas —, who died January 20, 1798; second Eunice Wright, born March 19, 1783, daughter of Uriah Wright. He was a farmer at Hollis. Children, born at Hollis: 1. Ephraim, December 20, 1800; mentioned below. 2. Eunice Woods, July 15, 1802. 3. Noah, July 16, 1804. 4. Uriah, April 10, 1806. 5. William P., August 7, 1807. 6. Dorcas, July 17, 1809. 7. Aaron, May 4, 1811. 8. Nehemiah, April 9, 1813. 9. Mary, March 17, 1815. 10. Fanny, March 4, 1817. 11. Leonard, March 15, 1819. 12. George, July 30, 1821. 13. Nancy, September 29, 1823. 14. Jane, February 19, 1826. (See Wright and Jewett).

(VI) Ephraim Woods, son of Ephraim Woods, was born at Hollis, December 20, 1800. He learned the trade of cooper, followed in his day by many of the farmers of southern New Hampshire and northern Massachusetts. He removed to Salem, Massachusetts, and followed his trade there. He engaged in business on his own account and his business grew rapidly. He had a large shop in that part of Salem known as North Fields at that time. The barrels, casks, kegs and staves from the shop were known in every port reached by the great fleet of Salem merchantmen of his day. As the farmers made hoops, staves and barrels in the winter, so Mr. Woods combined with his coopering business an extensive nursery, and became the best known nurseryman of his section. He was especially successful in growing fruit trees, and among the excellent varieties of fruit that he put on the market were the Nodhead apple and the Lady Washington pear. He exported fruit trees to Texas and various foreign ports, and sent many shiploads of young trees and scions. Many of the older orchards of New England have trees raised in his nursery at North Salem. He also grew trees of various kinds for shade and ornamental purposes, and the great sugar maples of North street, Salem, from Orne street to Liberty Hill avenue, were planted by him, as well as many other shade trees in Salem and vicinity. Nursery street and Woodside street, Salem, were cut through his old nursery, as their names suggest. Mr. Woods was a prominent citizen, the head of the local Democratic organization, and of wide and wholesome influence in political affairs. He was one of the leading members of the First Universalist church of Salem. He died in Salem, 1869, and was buried in Greenlawn Cemetery in that city. He married, May 3, 1827, Mary A. Cole, of Beverly, Massachusetts, born November 2, 1806, daughter of Oliver and Polly (Dedham) Cole; one child, George Henry, mentioned below.

(VII) Lieutenant Colonel George Henry Woods, son of Ephraim Woods, was born in Salem, February 2, 1831. He attended the public schools of his native town and the Latin high school of Salem, completing his preparation for college at Wesleyan Seminary, Wilbraham, Massachusetts, graduating from Brown University in the class of 1853, and from Harvard Law School with the degree of LL. B. in 1855. He practiced law for a time in Minneapolis, Minnesota, but after the civil war, preferring a mercantile career en-

gaged in the grain commission business, first in Cincinnati, Ohio, and later at Decatur, Illinois, where he was in partnership with Albert G. Webber, attorney at law, under the firm name of George H. Woods & Company, and still later was a member of the firm of W. T. Roberts & Company, grain commission dealers.

When the civil war broke out he entered the service and was mustered in April 29, 1861, as first lieutenant of Company D, First Regiment Minnesota Infantry Volunteers. He was appointed regimental quartermaster July 18, 1861, and captain and commissary of subsistence of volunteers November 16, 1861. He served as lieutenant-colonel, commissary of subsistence, by assignment, from August 20 to September 27, 1862, and from January 9, 1863, to July 3, 1865. He was chief commissary of subsistence of both Sedgwick's and Richardson's divisions of both the Second and Third Corps, and also of the Cavalry Corps, and finally of the Middle Military Division under General Philip H. Sheridan. While serving in the latter capacity it fell to him to be the bearer of the first authentic information to General Sheridan, then at Winchester, of the disaster of the army at Cedar Creek, which resulted in General Sheridan's famous ride "from Winchester, twenty miles away." (See Gen. Sheridan's "Personal Memoirs," vol. 2). He also fulfilled important duties as staff officer under Generals Sheridan, W. H. French and E. V. Sumner. He was seriously wounded during the Seven Days battle of the Peninsular campaign of 1862, while a staff officer for General E. V. Sumner. After the assassination of President Lincoln he was one of the honored bodyguard during the funeral. He was mustered out and honorably discharged from the service with rank of captain and commissary of subsistence of volunteers, July 11, 1865, after the close of the war. He was brevetted major of volunteers, July 10, 1865, for efficient and meritorious services.

He never fully recovered from the wound and hardships of war, and though he lived until September 30, 1884, his health was never good, and he was obliged to travel much for his health from time to time. His former partner wrote this of his character and abilities:

"One day in the early summer months of 1881 a gentleman walked into my office, then at 137 East Prairie street, in the city of Decatur; he informed me that his name was Woods, and that he was looking for desk room. This gentleman was Colonel George H. Woods.

He was a large man physically, his manner and appearance plainly indicating a man of culture, refinement and business. I was so favorably impressed by Colonel Woods that we were soon office partners and friends. One of the first prominent characteristics of Colonel Woods was his strong individuality. He was a man of superior mental endowments. When he spoke, all others listened. He was a man of commanding presence although he was the embodiment of politeness. There was a delicacy and refinement about Colonel Woods that would have graced the most polished young lady. He was exceedingly careful in sparing the feelings of others, and was scrupulously just and honest in all his dealings. No one who knew him ever questioned Colonel Woods' honesty nor his word. He was a man of personal purity in thought and in action. One day a number of other men present at the office began to tell stories that were not to be repeated in polite company. Colonel Woods became as indignant as I ever knew him to be, and said: 'Gentlemen, have you forgotten yourselves? I do not want to be unkind, but I must insist on having such talk stopped.' At another time, while in court, in a grain case in which he was interested, the presiding judge was ruling decidedly adverse to our side of the case, and when his attorney was unsuccessful in gaining his point Colonel Woods arose and asked the court to be heard. He was so polite and dignified that the judge not only heard him, but at the succeeding question reversed himself and held with us.

"When Colonel Woods received his mail, on returning to the office from an absence, he always put the letter from his wife into his inside vest pocket, and I think always read it when alone. There was something extraordinary in the complexion of Colonel Woods. His face was as smooth and delicately white as a baby's in the glow of a spring morning. A day or two before his death I met him, remarked how well he looked, and said: 'Colonel, you look like the picture and type of a Judge.' He smiled and thanked me for the compliment. A day or two afterwards, God's finger touched him and he slept."

Colonel Woods married, July 22, 1857, Kate Tannatt, born December 29, 1835, at Peekskill, New York, daughter of James S. and Mary (Gilmour) Tannatt. Her father was born in Boston, descendant of an old Welsh nobleman who came to America chiefly for the pleasures of the hunt. James Tannatt went abroad when young; he was for many

years editor of various New York publications. Mary (Gilmour) Tannatt, a brilliant woman, was a descendant of Sir John Gilmour, of Craigmiller Castle, near Edinburgh, Scotland. Kate Tannatt Woods, as she has been known for a half century in the American literary world, achieved distinction early in life as an author, editor and poet. In childhood she had delicate health and a chronic rheumatic trouble kept her from enjoying the active sports of girlhood. But she was fond of study and excelled in scholarship. Books were her greatest source of pleasure and her tastes were carefully cultivated by her parents, though her reading of fiction was limited to the works of Scott. She began to write for publication at the age of ten, and at the present time she is a frequent contributor to newspapers and magazines. She has not only contributed to the leading magazines regularly, but for many years published one book a year. She was an editor of the *Ladies' Home Journal* of Philadelphia for many years. Her published poems and short stories, of which she has written hundreds, have not been collected, though they have contributed largely, if not chiefly, to her fame and literary standing. In early life many of her works were published under the pseudonym "Kate True." Among her notable juvenile books and novels are: "Six Little Rebels," "Dr. Dick," "Out and About," "All Around a Rocking Chair," "Twice Two," "That Dreadful Boy," "The Minister's Secret," "Hester Hepworth," "Hidden for Years," "Barbara's Ward," "A Fair Maid of Marblehead," "Toots and His Friends," "A Little New England Maid." Two of her poems, "The Wooing of Grandmother Gray," and "Grandfather Gray," have been beautifully illustrated in a recent edition. Mrs. Woods has been an editorial writer on the *Boston Globe* and other newspapers. She has written extensively on the subjects of embroidery and cooking, and ranks high as an authority in those departments. Since her sons have grown to manhood she has been much on the public platform and active in various organizations of women. She is in much demand as a public speaker and lecturer, has often read from her works in public for various charitable purposes, and often lectures on historical subjects.

She never allows literature to turn her from the path of domestic duty. Her education was interrupted by the death of her father. She had been a promising student in the Peekskill Seminary. Her mother went with Kate to live with her eldest daughter who had married a

doctor, then practicing in New Hampshire, later at Manchester, Massachusetts. Subsequently the family lived at Salem, and Kate taught school when many of her pupils in her classes were older than she. On account of her health she had to decline a position of larger responsibility and salary. She spent a year in the study of music in New York City, and her fondness for music has always continued. She has no little skill also as a painter in oil and water colors, having won many prizes in the art line. Her knowledge of the fine arts has made her a critic of high standing and has served her well in her literary work. She has inherited enough love of outdoor sports to make her an excellent horsewoman, and to give her a delicate and enthusiastic appreciation of the out-door world. After her marriage she went to Minneapolis with her husband, her first two children were born there, and some of her finest poems were written there. When her husband went to the front in the civil war, she went with him, taking her two babes, and devoted herself to the care of the sick and wounded. After the death of her husband she sailed for Europe where she spent six months in study, travel and rest.

She has been a prominent figure in the club movement among women, and a leader in various organizations. She is a member of the New England Woman's Club, and was an officer of the General Federation of Woman's Clubs (first auditor); vice-president of the Woman's National Press Association; also was president of the New England Press Association, 1906-7. She is an active member of various charitable and literary clubs of Salem, of the Unity Art Club of Boston, of the Authors' Society of London, the founder and first president of the Thought and Work Club of Salem. Children: 1. Arthur Tannatt, born at Minneapolis, January 9, 1859; died at Chicago, February 7, 1893; companion Military Order of the Loyal Legion by virtue of his father's service; admitted February 6, 1892, to Commandery of State of Missouri, and transferred to Illinois Commandery, November 21, 1892; married, September 2, 1884, Harriet Scott De Krafft, who survives him; no children. Arthur Tannatt Woods was educated in the public schools of Salem, Massachusetts; entered U. S. navy, 1876, and was graduated from the Naval Academy at Annapolis in 1880 as cadet engineer; promoted to assistant engineer 1882; served in Bureau of Steam Engineering at Washington, 1882-83; professor of mechanical engineering, University of Illinois, 1887-91;

professor of dynamic engineering, Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri, 1891-92; associate editor *Railroad Gazette*, Chicago, Illinois, September, 1892, to February, 1893. Author of a book on mechanism, a book on compound locomotives, and various papers and articles on mechanical engineering in magazines devoted to that subject. In 1890 received degree of Master of Mechanical Engineering from Cornell University. 2. Harry, died in infancy. 3. Katie, died in infancy. 4. Samuel, died in infancy. 5. Prince Tannatt, mentioned below.

(VIII) Dr. Prince Tannatt Woods, son of George Henry Woods, was born in Omaha, Nebraska, August 9, 1870. He removed to Salem with his parents when he was a year old. He attended the public schools of Salem, Massachusetts, and Proctor's Academy, Andover, New Hampshire. He began to learn the printing trade in the office of Blair & Hallett, Boston, and left that office to become a reporter on the *Boston Globe*, and was police and fire reporter on this newspaper from 1886 to 1890. He decided then to study medicine, and entered the Boston University School of Medicine, where he was graduated in 1894 as M. B. and in 1895 as M. D. For six months prior and six months after graduation he was resident physician of the Homoeopathic Dispensary at Roxbury, 1894-5. He began to practice his profession at Salem, Massachusetts, in September, 1895, and has enjoyed an extensive practice in the towns of Salem, Beverly, Wenham, Middleton and vicinity. He resides at present at Grenewold, 97 Maple street, Middleton, Massachusetts, an attractive country home.

Dr. Woods has a national reputation as a writer of popular and semi-scientific articles and books on poultry, and as a lecturer on this subject. He has edited several books on poultry and kindred subjects and is associate editor of specialty agricultural journals, including the *Reliable Poultry Journal*, of Quincy, Illinois. He has also written a number of short stories, published in magazines and newspapers. He is a member of the Massachusetts Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion by virtue of his father's service. In politics he is a Republican, and he is a member of the school committee of Middleton, elected first in 1907. He is a member of the Essex County Homoeopathic Society; of the Alumni Association of Boston University School of Medicine; the American Health League; of the American Poultry Association, and one of its

lecturers. He prepared the advertising and catalogues for the Cyphers Incubator Company of Buffalo from 1902 to 1908. He is honorary member of the Essex County Poultry Association.

He married, at Colora, Maryland, September 4, 1895, Helen Eunice Tyson, born June 17, 1876, daughter of Samuel and Jane (Janney) Tyson, of Colora, now Rising Sun, Maryland. Her father was the son of Thomas and Dorothy (Tyson) Tyson, and grandson of Nathan and Catherine (Jones) Tyson. Dorothy was daughter of John and Sallie (Oglebee) Tyson. Jane (Janney) Tyson was daughter of Thomas and Rachel M. (Blake) Janney; granddaughter of Thomas and Mary (MacVey) Janney; Rachel M. Blake was daughter of Solomon and Mary (Ewing) Blake. All of the family mentioned lived in Cecil county, Maryland. Samuel Tyson is a descendant of Raynor Tyson, one of the first settlers of Maryland. Raynor Tyson was a Quaker who came to this country with William Penn. His descendants have done much in the building up of southeastern Pennsylvania and Maryland. Children of Dr. Prince T. and Helen T. Woods: 1. Richard George, born at Salem, August 14, 1898; killed by railroad train, April 28, 1906. 2. Robert Prince, born at Buffalo, New York, November 6, 1903. 3. Dorothy Tyson, born at Middleton, Massachusetts, July 23, 1907.

John Wright, immigrant ancestor, born in England in 1601, settled in Woburn, Massachusetts, among the first settlers. He was prominent in church and town affairs. He married Priscilla ———, who died April 10, 1687. He died June 21, 1688. Children: 1. John, born 1630, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, 1639. 3. Ruth, April 23, 1646, married Jonathan Knight; died April 13, 1714. 4. Deborah, born January 21, 1648-49. 5. Sarah, February 16, 1652-53, married Joshua Sawyer.

(II) John Wright, son of John Wright, was born in 1630. He lived in Chelmsford for a time, but returned to Woburn. His will was dated May 24, 1701, proved 1704. He married, May 10, 1661, Abigail Warren, died April 6, 1726, aged eighty-four, daughter of Arthur Warren, of Weymouth. Children: 1. John, born 1662. 2. Joseph, October 14, 1663. 3. Ebenezer, 1665. 4. Josiah, mentioned below. 5. Ruth, married Jonathan Butterfield; died January 11, 1754, aged eighty. 6. Priscilla, born 1671, married, March 7, 1707. Samuel

Damon, of Charlestown. 7. Deborah, married, February 17, 1701-02, Nathaniel Patten, of Cambridge; died March 9, 1716, aged thirty-eight. 8. Lydia, married, November 11, 1724, Giles Roberts.

(III) Josiah Wright, son of John Wright, died January 22, 1745. He married, September 17, 1700, Ruth Carter, who died January 31, 1774, aged at least ninety-two years. Children: 1. Josiah, born December 2, 1701. 2. Samuel, February 28, 1703. 3. Ruth, April 4, 1706. 4. John, July 14, 1708. 5. Mary, January 29, 1711; married Rev. Ebenezer Wyman. 6. Abijah, May 27, 1713. 7. Joshua, May, 1716, mentioned below. 8. Abigail, December 7, 1718, married, January 12, 1738, Stephen Parker. 9. Phebe, July 13, 1721, died December 7, 1724. 10. Benjamin, settled in Pepperell.

(IV) Captain Joshua Wright, son of Josiah Wright, born May, 1716, died August 5, 1776. He was a soldier in the French war and captain of the Hollis company of militia before the revolution. He settled in Hollis, New Hampshire, and was selectman in 1749, 1769. In 1775 he paid the second largest tax in Hollis. He married, March 6, 1739, Abigail Richardson. Children: 1. Joshua, born January 1, 1741. 2. Esther, born November 6, 1742, married, December 20, 1764, John Shed, of Pepperell. 3. Abigail, born November 10, 1744. 4. Abijah, born August 15, 1746. 5. Lemuel, born December 30, 1748, died young. 6. Ruth, born February 13, 1751. 7. Lemuel, born December 30, 1752, married Mary G. Johnson; served in the revolution; died May 13, 1833. 8. Uriah, born December 8, 1754, mentioned below. 9. Timothy, born September 8, 1756. 10. Libbie, born February 13, 1759. 11. Susannah, born November 5, 1761, married, August 23, 1778, Ensign William Wood, of Hollis, and had fourteen children (see Hollis History). 12. Sarah, born May 6, 1763, married Eliphalet Brown; died January 4, 1841; he died aged seventy-nine, and was a soldier in the revolution.

(V) Uriah Wright, son of Captain Joshua Wright, was born December 8, 1754. He removed from Hollis to Beverly, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution. He married, June 15, 1780, Eunice Jewett, born September 4, 1761, died August 21, 1797, daughter of James and Margaret Jewett. Her father was in the revolution. (See sketch of Jewett family herewith). Children: 1. Uriah, born June 3, 1781. 2. Eunice, born March 19, 1783, married Ephraim Woods. (See

Woods family). 3. Joshua, born March 9, 1785, died young. 4. James Jewett, born March 25, 1787. 5. Margaret, born July 5, 1789. 6. Timothy, born April 13, 1791. 7. Joshua, born April 21, 1793. 8. John, born May 26, 1795.

Edward Jewett (1) lived in JEWETT Bradford, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, England. He was a clothier. He married Mary Taylor and died in 1614-15. Children: 1. William, baptized September 15, 1605. 2. Maximilian, baptized October 4, 1607, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, baptized December 31, 1609, went to England. 4. Mary. Perhaps others.

(II) Maximilian Jewett, son of Edward Jewett, was baptized in Bradford, England, October 4, 1607, and was the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the family in America. He settled in Bradford, Massachusetts, and was one of the first deacons of the church, chosen in 1639, and served until his death. He was one of the leading men of the town, and was town clerk from 1642 to 1655. He married, in England, Ann ———. Children: 1. Ezekiel, born January 5, 1643-44, mentioned below. 2. Anna, born December 12, 1644. 3. Mary, born December 18, 1648. 4. Elizabeth, born March 22, 1650. 5. Faith, born October 8, 1652. 6. Joseph, born 1655. 7. Sarah, born January 17, 1658, buried June 19, 1660. 8. Sarah, born 1660. 9. Priscilla, born May 19, 1664.

(III) Ezekiel Jewett, son of Maximilian Jewett, born January 5, 1643-44 died September 2, 1723. He was chosen deacon to succeed his father in 1686. His gravestone is in the Howley graveyard. He married Faith Parrot, daughter of Francis Parrot. Children: 1. Francis, born March 15, 1664, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born September 20, 1666. 3. Ezekiel, born July 24, 1668, died young. 4. Ezekiel, born October 23, 1669, lost in the expedition to Canada. 5. Maximilian, born February 5, 1671-72. 6. Ann, born September 29, 1673. 7. Sarah, born November 24, 1675. 8. Elizabeth, born March 29, 1678. 9. Nathaniel, born February 12, 1681-82. 10. Stephen, born February 23, 1682-83.

(IV) Francis Jewett, son of Ezekiel Jewett, was born March 15, 1664. His stone is standing in Groveland cemetery. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 26, 1694, mentioned below. 2. James, born April 16, 1696, died young. 3. Mary, born October 20, 1706. 4. Sarah, born October 5, 1708. 5. Nathaniel,

born November 20, 1710, married, 1734, Susanna Goodwin. 6. James, born April 26, 1713. 7. Esther, born December 9, 1719.

(V) Samuel Jewett, son of Francis Jewett, was born April 26, 1694. He resided in Bradford and married Ruth Hardy. Children: 1. Lydia, born August 14, 1719, married John Boynton, Jr. 2. Jacob, born April 10, 1721, died young. 3. James, born August 6, 1722, married Margaret ———, and had Eunice, who married Uriah Wright. (See sketch of Wright family herewith). 4. Ruth, born May 7, 1723, married Deacon John Boynton. 5. Samuel, born December 30, 1725, married Sarah Hardy. 6. Jacob, born August 7, 1727, died young. 7. Sarah, born January 25, 1728, died young. 8. Mehitable, born December 5, 1730, married Peter Wheeler. 9. Jacob, born July 24, 1732, died young. 10. Ezekiel, born May 28, 1736, married (first), Lucy Townsend; (second) ———. 11. Sarah, born June 10, 1738, married Edward Hardy. 12. Esther, born June 30, 1740.

The family whose history is FARLEY here chronicled, first appears in New England in the ancient town of Ipswich, about 1675, and came from England, although some of the most reliable authorities on the derivation of our English patronymics have traced it to a Celtic origin.

(I) It is recorded in American colonial history that the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Farley family was Michael Farley, who with sons Michael and Mesheck entered the plantation at Ipswich and were made welcome there. In 1683 the elder Michael was licensed to sell liquors by the quart and gallon, and in 1684 his license was renewed for another year. From this it will be seen that he was a man of good report. He had a grant of land from the town, and this he bestowed upon his son Mesheck in contemplation of his marriage with Sarah, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas Burnham. His sons were orderly young men and devout in their religious duties, as may be inferred by their united petition to the town, through their father, asking for a grant of "eight or ten rods of ground for to build a small dwelling upon where we may be neare to attend ye towne service, near the end of John Safford's orchard. * * * If you see not good to bestow it freely on your servant for his son: I will pay ten shillings per rod within a twelve month." The petition was granted and the land was "bestowed freely." Michael Farley, the father,

died June 15, 1700, his wife surviving him about thirty-six years, dying December 12, 1736, aged seventy-two years. She is believed to have been his second wife, and neither her name nor the name of his first wife is now known. He had two children, both born of his first marriage. He and his two sons started the first woolen mill in this country.

(II) Michael Farley, elder son of Michael Farley, born in England, about 1654, died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1736. In 1708 he married Mary Woodbury, of Beverly. She died in 1712, without children, and he married second, April 15, 1724, Hannah Emerson, who bore him three children, Jane, Hannah and Nathaniel. His second wife was much younger than himself, and it appears from the town records that he was not wholly free from the troubles that occasionally affect the domestic contentment of old men who marry young wives, for he caused a memorandum to be recorded in the town clerk's office declaring that "he allowed no body but his wife to sit in the pew granted to him" and James Burnham, "& as for his wives Bros and sisters he had never given them leave to sit in the said pew, nor never should, nor any of their relations, but forbid them all." After his death his widow married Abel Huss, Jr., of Newbury.

(II) Mesheck Farley, younger son of Michael Farley the immigrant, born in England, 1663, died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, August 15, 1689. The inventory of his estate, dated December 23, 1696, amounted to one hundred sixty-four pounds eight shillings two pence. The house and homestead lands were appraised at sixty pounds. He married, August 6, 1684, Sarah, daughter of Lieutenant Thomas Burnham. She was born June 28, 1664. Children: 1. Mesheck, born June 1, 1685. 2. Michael, born August 2, 1686. 3. Jane, died March 6, 1692.

(III) Michael Farley, second son and child of Mesheck and Sarah (Burnham) Farley, born in Ipswich, August 2, 1686, died May 9, 1757. In his will he calls himself "cordwayner," and bequeaths to his son John one-half of his outlands, and one-half of his household goods "and leather, and shoes, and tools, and cattle," and the other half of his leather to his son Michael. He married, April 12, 1716, Elizabeth Baker, born September 16, 1693, died February 26, 1745, daughter of Captain Thomas and Priscilla Baker, of Topsfield, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of John Baker, of Topsfield, whose wife was Kath-

erine Perkins. John Baker owned a house and land in Ipswich as early as 1638, and appears to have been a man of large property. He was one of the principal subscribers to the compensation of Major Denison in 1648. He died in 1710. Michael and Elizabeth Farley left sons Michael and John, and a daughter Jane, married Samuel Heard.

(IV) General Michael Farley, son of Michael and Elizabeth (Baker) Farley, born in Ipswich, April 24, 1720, died June 20, 1789. He was a tanner, and carried on an extensive business, although much of his time during the more mature years of his life was given to public service, in both civil and military affairs. He held a number of unimportant town offices, and was town treasurer of Ipswich for many years, feoffee of the grammar school, and representative of Ipswich to the general court of Massachusetts nine years, 1766-74. He was chosen member of the provincial congress 1774-75, and from the latter year to 1779 was again representative to the general court. He also filled the office of high sheriff of Essex county, and was first brigadier-general and afterward major-general of the state militia. As a patriot of the revolution, General Farley rendered great service to Massachusetts and the continental government by his successful efforts in raising men for the army and equipping them with clothes, arms and provisions. Three of his own sons entered the army and each one did a soldier's full duty. His wife was no less loyal and self-sacrificing than her husband in behalf of the cause for which the colonies were contending, and when one of her young sons, then a boy of sixteen years, was making preparations to join the army, she herself assisted him and sent him on his journey with her blessing and the maternal injunction "behave like a man," and he did as she told him. On one occasion, says a contemporary writer, when a regiment of men was expecting to meet the enemy in battle, this same patriotic woman with her own hands filled each man's powder horn with powder which was stored in the garret of her house. When General Lafayette arrived in America to offer his assistance to the colonies during the revolution, he was received by General Farley as the guest of his house, and in 1824, when the same brave officer again visited the United States as the nation's guest, he came to Ipswich and made a brief address in which he referred to his former visit and related an incident of his first meeting there

with General Farley, who then had been dead many years.

General Farley died in Ipswich, June 20, 1789. He married, December 21, 1745, Elizabeth Choate, born September 29, 1726, died July 6, 1795, daughter of Robert Choate, born April 27, 1691, died September 27, 1763, and Eunice Perkins, born in Ipswich, March 14, 1791, died November 23, 1755. Robert Choate was son of John Choate, born in Chebacco parish, Ipswich, June 15, 1661, died July 17, 1733, and Mrs. Elizabeth Giddings, his second wife, widow of Thomas Giddings. John Choate was son of John Choate, baptized June 6, 1624, died December 4, 1695, and his wife Anne, born 1637, died February 16, 1727. John Choate, last mentioned, baptized in Gorton, Boxford, Colchester, England, June 6, 1624, came to this country in 1643. General Michael and Elizabeth (Choate) Farley had twelve children: 1. John, baptized October 5, 1746, died October 20, 1812; married about 1770, Sarah Dennis. 2. Ebenezer, baptized November 27, 1748. 3. Elizabeth, baptized January 24, 1750, died September 28, 1769. 4. Michael, baptized December 3, 1752; was an officer in revolutionary army; afterward went south and died there. 5. Jabez, baptized October 13, 1754; see forward. 6. Eunice, born October 26, 1756, died May 11, 1809; married (pub.) June 22, 1776, Dr. Elisha Whitney. 7. Robert, baptized February 4, 1759, died in infancy. 8. Robert, baptized April 27, 1760, died July 20, 1823; married November 30, 1780, Susanna Kendall; during Shay's rebellion was aide on General Sheridan's staff; afterward became colonel in regular army. Lucy, daughter of Colonel Robert and Susanna (Kendall) Farley, married, first, William Dodge, and second, March 26, 1834, Abraham Hammatt, scholar and genealogist, author of "The Hammatt Paterns, Ipswich, Mass.," a work which has always been regarded standard authority. 9. Susanna, baptized January 17, 1762, died in infancy. 10. Susanna, born in February, 1764, died about 1799; married December 14, 1786, Captain William Burleigh, of Boston. 11. Thomas, born February 21, 1766, died about 1810; was a physician; settled in Marietta, Ohio, remained there until about 1790, then returned to Ipswich. 12. Sarah, born July 16, 1769; married December 9, 1792, James Phillips.

(V) Adjutant Jabez Farley, son of General Michael and Elizabeth (Choate) Farley, born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, October 13, 1754,

died there April 5, 1836. He was a tanner and mill owner, and possessed a fair estate in lands. He is best remembered, however, as a soldier and officer of the revolution, and his military service in that eventful contest for independence may be briefly stated as follows: Sergeant, Captain Wade's company volunteers, Colonel John Baker's Third Essex county regiment, muster roll, April 17, 1775; also Captain Wade's company of minute-men that marched on alarm of April 19, 1775, to Mystic; April 20, ordered to Salem; 21 to Ipswich, and then to headquarters at Cambridge; service to May 10, 1775, three weeks; also Captain Wade's company that marched to Cambridge, company return dated June 5, 1775; also Captain Wade's company, Colonel Little's 17th regiment, muster roll August 1, 1775; enlisted May 10, 1775, served eleven weeks five days, also company return, October, 1775; order for bounty coat or equivalent in money, December 21, 1775; commissioned second lieutenant, Captain Robert Dodge's company, list dated Ipswich, April 30, 1777, of officers appointed to command men drafted from Brigadier General Farley's Essex county brigade, agreeable to resolve of April 11, 1777, and ordered to march to Rhode Island to reinforce General Spencer's army; second lieutenant, Captain Robert Dodge's company, Colonel Jonathan Titcomb's regiment; marched from Ipswich, April 25, 1777, service two months eight days; second lieutenant Captain Daniel Rogers' company, Third Essex county regiment Massachusetts militia; commissioned adjutant April 14, 1778; adjutant Colonel Wade's regiment raised for defence of Massachusetts; discharged January 14, 1779, service eight months twenty days; adjutant same regiment September 17, October 14, and November 6, 1778; certificate dated Ipswich, January 18, 1779, signed by Colonel Nathaniel Wade, stating that Jabez Farley served in Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Wade's regiment, at Providence, Rhode Island, until January 1, 1779, to the credit of the town of Ipswich, agreeable to resolve of general court of June 10, 1778.

On September 8, 1780, Jabez Farley married Lucy Rogers, born March 18, 1759, died July 24, 1788, twin with Nathaniel Rogers, children of Rev. Nathaniel Rogers by his second wife, Mary Burnham, widow of Daniel Staniford, Esq., of Ipswich. Rev. Nathaniel Rogers married first, Mary, daughter of President Leverett, of Harvard College, and by her had eight children (see Rogers family).

On January 28, 1790, Jabez Farley married second, Susanna Swazey.

(VI) Nathaniel Rogers Farley, son of Jabez and Lucy (Rogers) Farley, born February 3, 1784, died August 15, 1857. He married Sarah Pearson, September 25, 1810. Children: 1. Lucy Rogers, born April 10, 1812, died 1894. 2. Nathaniel Rogers, born in Rowley, September 2, 1814, see forward. 3. Sarah, born in Rowley, 1817, died 1878.

(VII) Nathaniel Rogers Farley, son of Nathaniel Rogers and Sarah (Pearson) Farley, born in Ipswich, September 2, 1814, died May 22, 1897. Like his father and others of his ancestors, he was a prominent man in the town and served the people in various capacities. He was selectman more than twenty years, and also represented the town in the general court. He married, November 15, 1849, Emeline Caldwell, born September 17, 1826, died June 28, 1905. Children: 1. Emeline Caldwell, born October 13, 1850, died August 19, 1907. 2. Lucy Rogers, born November 14, 1852. 3. George Edward, born October 22, 1855; see forward. 4. Nathaniel, Rogers, born May 7, 1857, died January 31, 1876. 5. Sylvanus Caldwell, born August 21, 1862; his home is in Alton, Illinois. He married, October 18, 1892, Harriet W. Hathaway, of Alton, Illinois; children: Nathaniel Rogers Farley, born April 25, 1896; Harriet Louise Farley, born December 25, 1900, died October 23, 1901.

(VIII) George Edward Farley, eldest son and third child of Nathaniel R. and Emeline (Caldwell) Farley, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, October 22, 1855, and for the last more than twenty-five years has been identified with the civil and business history of that town. He is one of the feoffees of the Ipswich grammar school, which latter office was likewise held by his distinguished great-great-grandfather, General Farley, more than a century and a quarter ago, and in 1907 he was elected treasurer of the Ipswich Savings Bank. On January 24, 1889, he married Emeline F., daughter of Theodore F. and Hannah B. Cogswell, and by whom he has one child, Theodore Rogers Farley, born in Ipswich, November 22, 1894.

On the 4th of February, A. D.,
ROGERS 1555, being Monday, in the morning, John Rogers—Proto-Martyr—was burned at the stake. "A little before burning at the stake a pardon was offered if he would recant, but utterly refused.

There, in the presence of Rochester, comptroller of the queen's household, Sir Richard Southwell, both of the sheriffs and a great concourse of people, the fire was put on him; and when it had taken hold of his legs and shoulders, like one feeling no smart, he washed his hands in the flame, as in cold water, and lifting them toward heaven, until entirely consumed by the devouring fire, most mildly this happy martyr yielded his spirit into the hands of his Heavenly Father. He was the first of all that blessed company which suffered in Queen Mary's time, and styled the Proto-Martyr." Such was the fate of the Rev. John Rogers, the English ancestor of an immigrant grandson who founded one of the prominent old colonial families of New England—a family of noted men, devout men, many of them ministers of the gospel in one generation succeeding another until their names were heralded throughout the new world even as their English forbears had brought honor and dignity upon their house in the old world in the time of the martyr.

(I) It is written in history that John Rogers—Proto-Martyr—was born in Lancashire, England, was educated at the University of Cambridge, and while a young man went to Antwerp in Brabant and served many years as chaplain to the English merchant adventurers; that ultimately he came to a profound knowledge of the gospel, renounced popery, and assisted in the translation of the bible into English, which led to the printing in England in 1537 of the folio bible, being the first complete edition of both the old and the new testaments; that his renunciation of all which savored of popery led to his persecution and imprisonment, the shallow mockery of a trial before a tribunal of his accusers, his condemnation and his death at the stake. The life and death of John Rogers marked the beginning of a new era in the religious world, and especially in the history of the christian church; and there was that in the works he wrought, that in his splendid character and noble end, which has left its impress alike on those who have borne his name and all others within the influence of the Protestant church universal.

The researches of genealogists disclose that he had three sons, the baptismal names of two of whom are known, while the name of the other is not known, although of his paternity there is no shadow of doubt. The first son was Daniel Rogers, the second Rev. Richard Rogers, and the third, unknown so far as re-

lates to his baptismal name, was he from whom descends the particular branch of the Rogers family proposed to be treated in this place.

(II) "A son of the Proto-Martyr," says a genealogical account written by one of his descendants, said to have died young and whose name is now unknown, was father of the Rev. John Rogers, of Dedham, Essex, England, and brother of Rev. Richard Rogers of Wethersfield, Essex.

(III) Rev. John Rogers, grandson of the Proto-Martyr, was educated in the University of Cambridge, and for many years was a famous preacher at Dedham. Having lost his parents when he was quite young, he was encouraged in his studies by his uncle, the Rev. Richard, who also supported him while in the university. In 1592 he became vicar of Hemmingham, Norfolk, continued there some time, later was minister of Haverhill, Suffolk, whence he removed to Dedham, Essex, and there passed the remaining years of his life. He was a thorough Puritan, and while always humble and peaceable in speech and behavior, he refused conformity to the tyrannical impositions of Bishop Laud, and in consequence in 1629 his lecture was suppressed. He died in 1636, and was buried at Dedham, Essex, where there still stands over his grave one of the most striking monuments in that ancient burial-ground. The name of his first wife is not known; he married second, Elizabeth Gold, widow of John Hawes; third wife, Dorothy Stanton, widow of Richard Wiseman, of Wigborough, Essex.

(IV) Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, son of Rev. John and Elizabeth (Gold) Rogers, was born about 1598, while his father was settled at Haverhill. He was educated in the grammar school at Dedham, and entered Emanuel College, Cambridge, when about fourteen years old. There he acquired an academic education and fitted himself for the gospel ministry; and his first sermon was preached at Sproughton, Norfolk, in 1619. Soon afterward he engaged as chaplain to a person of quality, and still later took charge of a large congregation at Bocking in Essex, under Dr. Barkham, to the great surprise of many persons that the son of "the most noted Puritan in England" should be employed by an Episcopal divine so high in favor with Bishop Laud; but Barkham, himself a good preacher, was willing to gratify the religious predilections of his parishioners, especially as Mr. Rogers did at least three quarters of the parish work for the pit-

tance of less than one-tenth part of its revenue. At length, a resolution of the hierarchy decreed that all ministers who would not conform to the impositions of that body should be silenced; but before that could be done, Mr. Rogers, perceiving the approaching storm, resigned his place and resolved to emigrate to New England. His father-in-law, a gentleman of Coggeshall in Essex, a man of considerable estate, would have preferred that he remain in England, but seeing that he was determined to continue his ministerial work in the new world, made no strong opposition to his departure from a field which was full of obstacles. Mr. Rogers was by no means fitted to encounter the hardships of the voyage, but with his wife and young family sailed from Gravesend for Boston, arriving there in November, 1636, after a voyage of weeks, the passengers having been compelled to maintain themselves on a daily allowance of half a pint of water and an equally meagre allowance of provisions. He was first requested to settle in Dorchester, where dwelt some of his father's former English parishioners, but he decided to go to Ipswich, where he had been invited to take the place about to be vacated by the resignation of Rev. Nathaniel Wade, whose health was much broken. He became minister at Ipswich, February 20, 1638, and soon rose to the prominence of being one of the greatest preachers in New England; indeed, he is said by various writers to have been "the very chiefest of them all." He remained spiritual head of the church in Ipswich until 1655, when on July 3 his work on earth was ended with the last words, "my times are in thy hands." He is known to have kept a diary, which was burned at his own request, but several of his letters were printed, also a manuscript (written in neat Latin, of which he was master) entitled "A Vindication of the Congregational Church Government." His will proved September 26, 1645, was written by Mr. Cheever, first master of the grammar school in Ipswich. His wife Margaret was daughter of Robert Crane, of Coggeshall, Essex, England, by his first wife Mary, daughter of Samuel Sparhawk, Esq., of Dedham, Essex. Rev. Nathaniel and Margaret (Crane) Rogers had children: 1. Rev. Dr. John, born at Coggeshall, England, January (11th mo.) 1630 (see post). 2. Nathaniel, born at Assington, Suffolk, England, September 30, 1632, died June 14, 1680; he came with his father to Ipswich, Massachusetts, and is mentioned as "a trooper against the Indians." It is believed that he

never married, as he gave his property by verbal will to his nephew John. 3. Samuel, born at Assington, England, January 16, 1634, died in Ipswich, December 21, 1693; was town clerk of Ipswich 1653; married, December 12, 1657, Judith Appleton, died in July 1659, daughter of Samuel Appleton and Mary Everett (or Everett). Samuel Appleton was born in Little Waldingfield, England, 1586, and was of Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1635. Mr. Rogers married second, November 13, 1661, Sarah, daughter of Jonathan Wade, of Ipswich. 4. Timothy, born probably in Ipswich, Massachusetts; was a merchant of Boston, November, 1668. 5. Ezekiel, born probably in Ipswich, Massachusetts; married Margaret, widow of Thomas Scott, of Ipswich, sister of Rev. William Hubbard, who graduated from Harvard College 1659, and died July 5, 1674. 6. Margaret, born probably in Ipswich; married Rev. William Hubbard, of Ipswich, born in England, 1621, came to New England 1630, son of William Hubbard of Ipswich and Boston, "a learned man, being well read in state matters, of a very affable and humble behavior, though he be slow in speech, yet is he downright for the businesse."

(VI) Rev. Dr. John Rogers, eldest child of Rev. Nathaniel and Margaret (Crane) Rogers, born at Coggeshall, Essex, England, January (11th mo.) 1630, died July 2, 1684. He came to New England with his father's family 1636, soon afterward entered Harvard College, taking courses in physic and divinity at the same time, and graduated in 1649. He afterward assisted his father in his parish, also Mr. Cocket and Mr. Hubbard, ministers of Ipswich, taking principal charge of the Thursday lecture, while they attended to other church and parish duties. His salary, which the town voted until 1681, was much less than theirs for the reason that they were expected to perform the more important work of the ministry, while he was considerably occupied in attending the sick, being the principal physician of the town. In June, 1676, Dr. Rogers was unanimously elected president of Harvard College, which office he declined, but in April 1682, after the death of President Oakes, his former classmate, he was again elected and was installed in that office August 12, 1683. His period of service was brief, for he died the day following the next annual commencement. In speaking of him and his personal qualities one commentator has said, "So sweet was his disposition that the title of *deliciae humani generis* might have been given him;

and his real piety set off with the accomplishments of a gentleman was like a gem set in gold."

The wife of Rev. Dr. Rogers was Elizabeth Denison, who died in Ipswich, Massachusetts, June 13, 1723, aged eighty-two years, only daughter of Major General Daniel Denison, of Ipswich, whose wife was Patience, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley and sister of Governor Joseph Dudley, of Massachusetts. Governor Thomas Dudley was a son of Captain Roger Dudley. General Denison was son of William Denison, of Roxbury, and came from England as early as 1633, when he was of Cambridge, freeman 1634, where he received from the general court a grant of two hundred acres of land on the east side of the Charles river. He removed to Ipswich and had a grant of land there 1635. He became a person of great civil and military distinction; captain of the Ipswich trainband, 1637; member of committee "to put the country in a posture of defence," 1643; major of Essex and Norfolk counties militia, 1644; military leader of Ipswich with a salary of twenty-four pounds seven shillings, 1646; commissioner to treat with D'Aulnay at Penobscot; member of Ancient and Honorable Artillery, 1652, and in the absence of Major General Robert Sedgwick held command of all the troops in the colony; chosen major general by general court 1653, and held that commission at different periods for ten years, until 1680; represented Ipswich in the general court several years; speaker of the house, 1649 and 1652; secretary of the colony, 1653, in the absence of Rawson; justice of the quarterly court; reserve commissioner of the united colonies, 1654 to 1662; assistant, 1664 to 1682, the year of his death.

Rev. Dr. John and Elizabeth (Denison) Rogers, had children, all born in Ipswich: 1. Elizabeth, born February 3, 1661, died Ipswich, March 13, 1754; married November 23, 1681, John Appleton, of Ipswich, born Little Walsingham, England, 1622, son of Captain John Appleton, and grandson of Samuel Appleton who came to New England 1635. John Appleton, first mentioned, died in Ipswich, September 11, 1739. He was member of council many years, colonel of militia, justice of sessions, court of common pleas, and for twenty years was judge of probate for Essex county. 2. Margaret, born February 18, 1664, died June 7, 1720; married first, December 28, 1682, Captain Thomas Berry; second, November 25, 1697, Rev. John Leverett,

F. R. S., president of Harvard College; graduated there 1680, and soon afterward was appointed tutor. He was chosen representative from Boston in general court; speaker of the house; member of her majesty's council; judge of superior court and probate court; commissioner for controlling the army sent against Port Royal; president of Harvard College, inducted into office January 14, 1708. 3. Rev. John, born July 7, 1666, (see post). 4. Dr. Daniel, born September 25, 1667, died December 1, 1722; graduated from Harvard College 1686, and for years afterward was teacher in Ipswich grammar school, and served as justice of court of sessions; became a physician and practiced in connection with other duties; perished in a violent snow storm on Hampton beach on his way home from court at Salisbury. He married Sarah, daughter of Captain John Appleton of Ipswich. 5. Rev. Nathaniel, born February 22, 1669, died October 3, 1723; graduated from Harvard College 1687; received a call from the church at Salem village, preached there from February 1 to October 1, 1687; ordained minister of First church at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, May 3, 1699; married Sarah, daughter of James Purkess, of Boston, sister of Rev. Ebenezer Purkess. 6. Patience, born 1676, died May 2, 1731; married April 15, 1696, Benjamin Marston, merchant of Salem, of which town he was selectman and representative.

(VII) Rev. John Rogers, eldest son and third child of Rev. Dr. John and Elizabeth (Denison) Rogers, born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, July 7, 1666, died of paralysis, December 28, 1745. He graduated from Harvard College 1684, the year in which his father died, and soon afterward was asked to assist, with his cousin, Rev. John Denison, Rev. Mr. Hubbard in the ministry in Ipswich. In October, 1692, he was ordained assistant to Mr. Hubbard, who in 1702 gave his pastoral work into Mr. Rogers' charge. In 1706 he preached the "election" sermon, and in 1743, then seventy-eight years old, wrote an interesting account of a revival in his society. One of his biographers says "such was the strength of his mind, the amount of his acquisitions in learning and theology, the prominence of his piety and persevering labors of his ministry, that he held a high rank in the estimation of his people and the public." During the later years of his pastoral labors, latter part of 1703 to 1724, he had the services of an assistant, Rev. Jabez Fitch, but afterward and until his death his work was done entirely by

himself and his son, Rev. Nathaniel Rogers. He married, March 4, 1691, Martha Whittingham, died March 9, 1759, aged eighty-nine years, daughter of William Whittingham, whose wife was a daughter of John Lawrence of Ipswich, and William Whittingham was a son of John Whittingham, who came to Ipswich with his mother from Lincolnshire, England, in 1637-8, and in the same year became a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. John Whittingham was son and heir of Baruch Whittingham, of Southerton, near Boston, Lincolnshire, England, principal builder of the church there, and who intended coming to New England, but died. He was the only son of William Whittingham, Puritan, who in the reign of Queen Mary fled from England to the continent for conscience sake, leaving behind an estate of eleven hundred pounds sterling per annum, and became pastor of the church in Geneva, the first Congregational church in modern times. In Geneva he married Katherine, sister of John Calvin, the reformer. William Whittingham was a son of William Whittingham, gentleman, of Holmside, Cheshire, by his wife, daughter of Haughton of Haughton Tower, and William last mentioned was a son of William Whittingham of Over, whose father was Seth Whittingham of Sanlow in Cheshire.

Rev. John and Martha (Whittingham) Rogers had children: 1. Rev. John of Kittery, Maine, date of birth unknown, died 1773, aged eighty-one years; graduated from Harvard College, 1711; married October 16, 1718, Susannah, youngest daughter of Major John Whipple, of Ipswich. She died October 22, 1779. 2. Martha, born November 2, 1694, died August 25, 1727; married June 24, 1714, Dr. Thomas Berry, born Boston; graduated Harvard College 1712, studied medicine with Dr. Greaves, and became an eminent physician. 3. Mary, born Ipswich, died October 18, 1725; married John Wise of Ipswich, son of Rev. John Wise, of Chebacco parish, Ipswich, "a divine of great celebrity." 4. Willam, born June 19, 1699, died July 29, 1749; settled in Annapolis, Maryland. 5. Rev. Nathaniel, born September 22, 1701, (see post). 6. Richard, born December 2, 1703, died November 26, 1742; married Mary, daughter of Francis Crampton, Esq., of Ipswich; was merchant at Ipswich, represented that town in general court 1730, and was justice of the peace 1740-41. 7. Elizabeth, born July 20, 1705; believed to have died in infancy. 8. Rev. Daniel, born Ipswich July 28, 1707; died 1785; gradu-

ated from Harvard College 1725, afterward was tutor there and a fellow of the corporation; ordained minister at York, Maine, 1742; was pastor of Second parish church, Exeter, New Hampshire, 1744 until his death; married Anna, daughter of Rev. Thomas Foxcroft, of Boston. 9. Elizabeth, twin with Rev. Daniel; married March 14, 1728, Francis Cogswell, merchant of Ipswich, who graduated from Harvard College 1718. 10. Dr. Samuel, born Ipswich, August 31, 1709, died December 21, 1772; graduated from Harvard College 1725; town clerk many years, colonel of militia, register of probate, justice of sessions, and representative to the general court; a skillful physician; married June 1, 1735, Hannah, daughter of Major Ammi Ruhami, a prosperous merchant.

(VIII) Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, third son and fifth child of Rev. John and Martha (Whittingham) Rogers, born in Ipswich, September 22, 1701, and died May 10, 1775. He graduated from Harvard College 1721, entered the gospel ministry, and after assisting his father and supplying the place of Rev. Mr. Fitch for more than a year, received a call from the Ipswich church August 16, 1726. This call was confirmed by the parish on condition that he conform to congregational principles as specified in the foundations of the church government. This condition was objected to by his father as being without precedent, but the society held to it as indispensable; the matter was satisfactorily settled, and on October 18, 1727, he was ordained colleague with his father. He eventually succeeded his father as pastor, and continued until his death, May 10, 1775; "being taken away," says his biographer, "when with most of his ministerial brethren his patriotic feelings were sorely tried by the proceedings of the mother country, and when he had deep anxiety as to the results of the revolution in which his countrymen had entered." He possessed a superior intellect and cultivated it in constant literary and theological studies, and when called upon to participate in ecclesiastical councils he always was assigned a prominent part in the proceedings. It was with a deep sense of duty that he took on himself and continued to exercise the office of minister, and when the path of duty lay plainly before him he resolutely pursued it whether accompanied by many or few. As a man and minister he was loved and respected, and as a preacher he avoided vain philosophy and subtle dispute; when his heart was most touched there appeared an energy

of address rarely met with in his day. To the poor and afflicted he was a son of consolation both in word and deed, and his people all loved him for the goodness and singleness of his heart.

Rev. Nathaniel Rogers married first, December 25 1728, Mary, widow of Colonel John Denison, of Ipswich, and daughter of President John Leverett, of Harvard College, born October 29, 1701, died June 25, 1756, having borne him eight children. He married second, April 1, 1758, (pub.) Mary, widow of Daniel Staniford, of Ipswich, daughter of Thomas Burnham and wife Margaret Boreman, also of Ipswich. She was baptized July 13, 1718, and died September 18, 1779. Three children were born of this marriage. Rev. Nathaniel Rogers had children: 1. Margaret, baptized December 14, 1729, died March 27, 1751; married, 1725, Dr. John Calef, of Ipswich, who afterward settled at New Brunswick, and died there 1812. 2. Martha, baptized January 17, 1730, died March 13, 1730. 3. Martha, baptized in 1733, died same year. 4. Sarah, baptized October 13, 1734, died December 21, 1772. 5. Elizabeth, baptized July 11, 1736, died July 19, 1765; married Captain Daniel Rogers, goldsmith, of Ipswich. 6. Nathaniel, born January 24, 1737, died September, 1739. 7. Lucy, born January 1, 1738, died 1747. 8. Martha, baptized June 14, 1741, died October 27, 1780; married Jacob Treadwell, of Ipswich. 9. Nathaniel, born March 18, 1759, died in infancy. 10. Lucy, twin with Nathaniel, born March 18, 1759; married Lieutenant Jabez Farley, son of General Michael Farley, of Ipswich (see Farley family).

In the memorable fleet which
HAWKS sailed from Southampton, England, with seventeen hundred Puritan emigrants under Winthrop, and landed at Salem, Massachusetts, in June, 1630, was Adam Hawks, or Hawkes, who became the progenitor of a numerous branch of the family in America. One of his descendants has recently written of him: "Adam Hawkes, founder of the numerous and respectable family that bears the name throughout the country, was one of the advance guard of hard-headed Englishmen who for liberty of conscience, not loving England less but freedom more, took wife and children and household goods, braved the perils of trackless seas, dared the wiles of savage races in an unknown world, and sowed the seed that has grown the highest civiliza-

tion the earth has ever known." He was of Charlestown in 1634, but received large grants of land in that part of Lynn now Saugus. He was a farmer, and settled on land where iron ore was found. Soon after his settlement his house was burned, the occupants, a servant and twin infants, escaping. His second house sheltered some of his kindred for two centuries, being taken down in 1872, two hundred years after his death, and on one of the chimney bricks was found the date 1601, probably written in the soft clay when the brick was moulded in England. Adam Hawks married first, Ann Hutchinson, who died December 4, 1669; children: Adam; John, born about 1633; Moses; Benjamin; Thomas and Susanna. He married second, June, 1670, Sarah Hooper; child: Sarah, born June 1, 1671. As his sons and grandsons grew up, some settled in various parts of New England, others west of the Hudson river and some on Long Island.

(I) David Hawks, direct descendant of Adam Hawks, the Puritan emigrant, through the Long Island branch, settled in Massachusetts, and married, in Tyngsboro, Sarah Colburn, of Dracut; children: 1. Farrington, of whom further. 2. Sarah (or Polly), born March 11, 1771, married John Cummings, of Swanzey, New Hampshire.

(II) Farrington, son of David Hawks (I), was born in Dunstable, Massachusetts, April 21, 1770. He insisted that Hawk was the proper form of the family name, but at the request of his wife added "s" to it. A grandson changed the form to Hawkes, but later eliminated the "e," returning to the form Hawks, adopted by the grandsire. Farrington Hawks married, about 1791, in Amesbury, Massachusetts, Sarah Knowlton; children: 1. Abigail, born May 5, 1792; married Nathan Marshall; children: Sarah, Katherine, Mary, Joshua Pierce, Betsey B., Esther, Joseph A., Luella, and Farrington; of these there is only living Esther, residing in Bradford, New Hampshire, aged eighty-six. 2. Colburn; see forward. 3. Farrington, born June 5, 1796; married Philena Classon Dean; children: John F., Sarah E., Henry A., Edward M., Lorenzo Knowlton. 4. Katherine, born August 11, 1798; married, June 7, 1825, Timothy Dowling; children: Elizabeth C., Timothy L., John H., Sarah J., Mary Ann, Abby H., George W., Marshall R. 5. John, born October 26, 1801; married Betsey Freeman; children: Abigail C., and Elhanan Winchester, the last named for the great writer. 6. David.

born May 7, 1804; married Susan Straw; children: Emeline, John Hartwell, William, Frederick, Sarah M., Ellen. 7. Moody, born February 25, 1809; married July 13, 1834, Abigail Frost; children: Frederick H., Abigail Lemira, Elbert Winn (killed in battle of Wilderness), Sarah Hall.

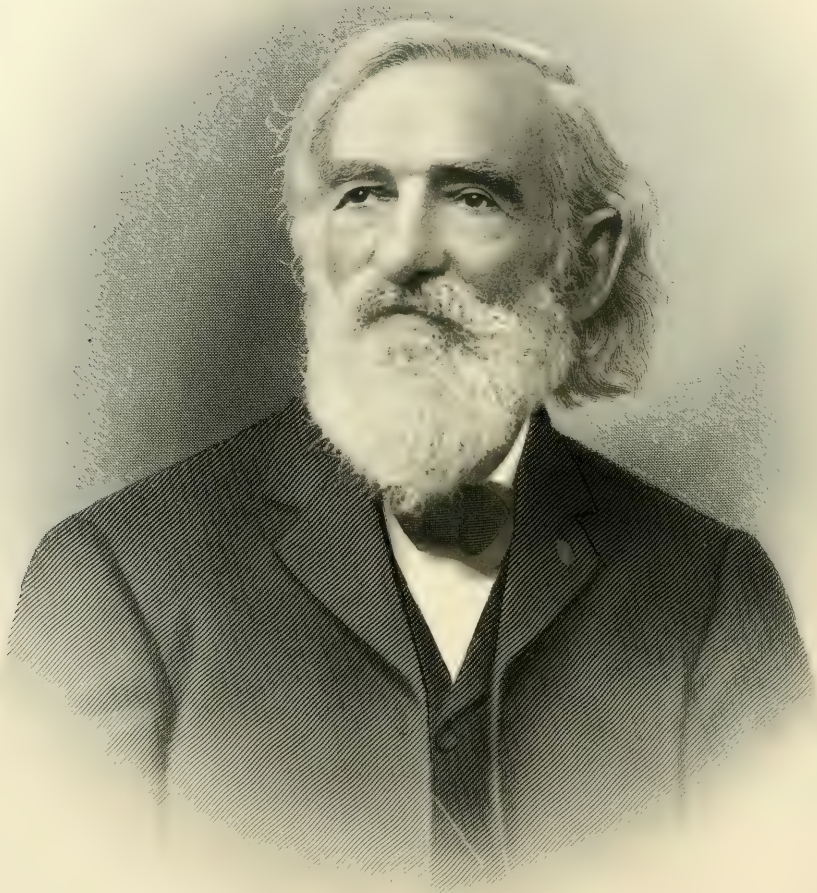
(III) Colburn, eldest son and second child of Farrington and Sarah (Knowlton) Hawks, born April 14, 1794, lived a part of his life in Bradford, New Hampshire. He married, March 5, 1826, Clarissa Brown; children: 1. John Milton, see forward. 2. Bartlett, born in Bradford, March 3, 1828, died young. 3. Robert Bartlett, born October 16, 1829, died 1897, at Bradford, on old farm where he was born. 4. Helen Maria, born June 26, 1832; married Prescott Colby; children: i. Jesse P., married Rachel Alberta Gordon; ii. Belle, married Joseph Currier; children: Helen, Sadie, and Ralph Prescott, graduate of Dartmouth College, 1908; iii. Flora, married Archibald Brown, children Archibald Prescott and John Milton; after death of her husband, Mrs. Colby went to live with her mother on the old farm. 5. Sarah Knowlton, born September 13, 1835; unmarried; resides on Hawks homestead at Bradford. 6. Miner, born January 8, 1845; educated in Bradford schools; at age of seventeen enlisted in Rhode Island cavalry regiment, was wounded and discharged, re-enlisted in 21st Regt. U. S. C. T. as hospital steward, promoted lieutenant and captain Col. Montgomery's 34th Regt. U. S. C. T., and served to end of war; married Dora George; children: 1. Ralph; ii. Mertie Clara, married Edgar Preston, of Auburn, New Hampshire; children: Rhodora, born October 16, 1901; Miner, born June 21, 1903; Helen Esther, born September 7, 1907.

(IV) John Milton, M. D., eldest child of Colburn and Clarissa (Brown) Hawks, was born in Bradford, New Hampshire, November 26, 1826. He was educated in the public schools there, and when only fifteen years of age passed the prescribed examination for teacher, and devoted several years to that vocation, working at farming during the summers. He first taught in Warner, New Hampshire, for one term, and then nearly a year near Schenectady, New York. The following two years he taught in Houston county, Georgia, and while so engaged took up the study of medicine, which, upon his return to New Hampshire, he continued under the preceptorship of Dr. George H. Hubbard, of Bradford. Later he took two courses in the

Vermont Medical College at Woodstock, and completed his studies at Cincinnati (Ohio) Medical College, graduating with the degree of M. D. in 1847. Next year he began his professional career in Manchester, New Hampshire, conducting a drug store in connection with his practice. In December, 1861, the first year of the civil war, he sold his business, laid aside a successful and growing practice, and volunteered his services as physician and surgeon among the "contrabands" (escaped slaves) at and near Edisto Island, South Carolina, among whom he labored assiduously about four months. While thus employed he was appointed to the staff of Brigadier General Saxton, and placed in charge of the Freedmen's Hospital, and was very largely instrumental in recruiting and examining the 33d Regiment U. S. C. T., of which he was assistant surgeon for one year.

In this connection it is of interest to note that Dr. Hawks was among the first to urge emancipation of the slaves and the use of negro troops, anticipating by more than two years the famous Emancipation Proclamation of President Lincoln. The writer has before him a time-discolored copy of the *Manchester* (New Hampshire) *American*, of August 27, 1861, containing a stirring letter from his pen—the first article in a secular newspaper advocating the arming of the blacks—in which he said: "Let us liberate the slaves; take them into our service and place weapons in their hands . . . Let us join the War for the Union and the Constitution, and make it also a War of Emancipation. Let us once more unfurl the Stars and Stripes over all the territory from the Potomac and the Ohio, and from Fort Sumter to the Rio Grande. And when our banner shall again float, in the Southern breeze, the sons of Africa will no longer curse it, for not a slave shall be left shackled beneath its folds."

In April, 1862, before entering the military service, Surgeon Hawks wrote from Edisto Island, South Carolina, to Major General David Hunter, commanding the Department of the South, recommending the enlistment of negroes on the South Sea Islands, reminding him of the splendid service of the negroes in Hayti, under Toussaint, when they charged with wooden pikes upon the French troops. In July following General Hunter organized the first black regiment. But the Washington authorities were not yet prepared for so radical a movement, and the so-called "Hunter Regiment," after a few months service as



John M. Hawks



Esther H. Hawks

laborers, was disbanded. A few weeks later, however, the recruiting of negroes began in earnest, and Surgeon Hawks had the great satisfaction of being present when the first escaped slaves were mustered into the United States army as soldiers. This important event in American history occurred October 7, 1862, in front of General Saxton's headquarters in Beaufort, South Carolina, the recruits being Captain William James's Company B. The oath was administered by General Saxton, Military Governor of South Carolina. When the new regiment mustered eight hundred men, encamped at Camp Saxton, near Beaufort, Thomas Wentworth Higginson, then a captain in the 51st Massachusetts Regiment, was appointed colonel on the recommendation of Surgeon Hawks, General Saxton not being previously acquainted with Colonel Higginson.

In October, 1863, Dr. Hawks became surgeon, with rank of major, of the 21st Regiment U. S. C. T., performing both hospital and field duty. The last engagement in which he served was at John's Island, South Carolina, February 10, 1865. Later that year he was in charge of the smallpox hospital at Charleston. After the close of hostilities and during the beginning of the reconstruction period he labored efficiently to aid the freedmen in husbanding their means and securing homes. As early as the summer of 1864 hundreds of colored soldiers in the vicinity of Beaufort, South Carolina, were trusting their money for safe keeping to individuals—friends not in the service, or their officers. Surgeon Hawks addressed General Saxton, setting forth the urgent need of a savings bank for freedmen, and shortly afterward such an institution was organized by that officer. In 1865 Dr. Hawks, now again in civil life, organized and became president of the Florida Land and Lumber Company, a principal object of which was to provide homes and employment for the emancipated blacks of that section. He was also instrumental in providing homesteads for a portion of five hundred families in and near Port Orange, Florida. He soon afterward secured a tract of land on North Indian river, planted an orange grove, and established Hawks Park, which in later years has been his winter home except during a brief period. He was appointed assistant assessor of internal revenue, Fifth Florida District, in 1870, with headquarters at Pensacola, covering on horseback the entire eight western counties of the state. In 1870-71 he was engrossing clerk

in the Florida legislature, and in the latter year printed the *Florida Gazetteer*, giving an account of every county in the state, and also printed the first Jacksonville (Florida) directory. In 1887 he printed a work entitled "The East Coast of Florida." He returned north in 1872 and opened a drug store in Allston, Massachusetts, and the following year opened a similar business in Hyde Park. He sold these interests in 1876, returning to Florida, where he passes the winter seasons, making his summer home in Lynn, Massachusetts.

Before the civil war, Dr. Hawks was a strong anti-slavery advocate, and as such appeared on the same platform with William Lloyd Garrison, in the righteous cause of abolition, and has always devoted his energies to whatever has seemed best for the education and elevation of the colored race, and many of his addresses and pen productions have found publication. He was an original Republican, and stands firm in the faith of that party. For many years he has been prominently identified with the Grand Army of the Republic—first as a comrade of Darling Post, Hyde Park, Massachusetts; later as a charter member and commander of Budd Mather Post, No. 8, of Hawks Park, Florida, organized in 1886. He is author of several monographs on professional topics, especially "Yellow Fever, its Propagation and Prevention," which has appeared in various publications; and his "Genealogical and Biographical Album," which has passed through several editions. He married, October 5, 1854, Esther Jane Hill, of whom further.

Esther Jane Hill, M. D., wife of Dr. John M. Hawks, was born in Hookset, New Hampshire, August 4, 1833, and died May 6, 1906, at her home in Lynn, Massachusetts, after an illness of a few months. She was fifth of the eight children of Parmenas and Jane (Kimball) Hill, and granddaughter of John Hill, of Andover, a soldier of the revolution and the war of 1812, and of Jedediah Kimball, also a revolutionary soldier. Her maternal line of descent is : Richard (1), born in Yarmouth, England; Richard (2), of England, in 1623; Caleb (3); John (4), of Wenham, Massachusetts; Joseph (5); John (6); Jedediah (7); and Jane (8), her mother.

She attended the public schools in Hookset, Suncook and Exeter, the high school in Manchester, and the academy in Kingston, New Hampshire, and taught winter schools in East Kingston, Merrimack and Thornton's Ferry, New Hampshire. She married Dr. John M

Hawks, as above mentioned, and the day following started for New York, sailing from there for Tampa, Florida, and spending most of the winter in Manatee, that state, where she taught a private school in a Methodist church. The homeward journey in April and May was by way of New Orleans and the Mississippi river to St. Louis, thence by rail via Indianapolis, Terre Haute, Niagara Falls, etc., and late in June was established in Manchester as a housekeeper and medical student in the office of her husband, visiting his patients, and at times acting as clerk in his drug store. Later she attended lectures at the New England Female Medical College, Boston, and here heard the lectures of that pioneer of women physicians, Dr. Marie Zakrzewska. When she took her degree of M. D. in 1857, the college had already graduated seven classes, so that the struggles of the pioneer women in Medicine (Dr. Blackwell, of New York, and Dr. Zakrzewska, of Boston), had already removed and overcome many obstacles, but the way was not yet smooth, and Dr. Hawks had some unpleasant experiences. At her graduation, Dr. Gregory stated that if the college could send out one thousand instead of seven graduates, the demand for educated female physicians would yet be unsupplied. From her graduation until 1862 she practiced in Manchester, this proving a preparation for her real life work which was to follow.

In the autumn of 1862 Dr. Esther Hawks volunteered her services to the New York Freedmen's Aid Society as a teacher for freedmen, and was in the second company of teachers sent out, arriving in Beaufort, South Carolina, in October. Women were not then allowed to visit the Department of the South except in the capacity of teachers, and she was among the first to arrive and enter upon duty there. Her first effort was in the Methodist church, where three hundred men, women and children, in age ranging from three to thirty years, came for instruction. Her next school was made up from the First Regiment South Carolina Colored Volunteers, at Camp Saxton. There had been in Beaufort, since the summer of 1862, a hospital for colored citizens, but none for colored soldiers, and in April, 1863, General Hospital No. 10 was fitted up and opened for the latter, under charge of Surgeon John M. Hawks, and there Dr. Esther Hawks assisted in surgical operations, and nursing the sick; and at one time, when her husband was absent on detached service, she was for two or three weeks in charge of

the hospital, and also of the sick in Colonel Montgomery's Thirty-fourth Regiment, U. S. C. T., in camp near the town. She was assisted in these duties by her younger brother, Edward O. Hill, acting as hospital steward. In July, 1863, the wounded heroes of the Fifty-fourth Massachusetts, one hundred and twenty-five in number, who had followed the gallant Colonel Shaw in his desperate charge on Fort Wagner, were brought to Beaufort, and cared for by Drs. John M. and Esther H. Hawks. In October, 1863, Dr. John M. Hawks was appointed surgeon of the Third (later Twenty-first) South Carolina Volunteers, located at Hilton Head, an island some miles south of Beaufort. After a few months they accompanied the regiment in February, 1864, to Jacksonville, Florida, whence in a few days an advance was made to Camp Finnegan, eight miles inland. After the disastrous battle at Olustee the regiment returned to Jacksonville, where the Drs. Hawks and other surgeons were busied all night caring for three hundred wounded brought from the battlefield.

On February 29, 1864, Dr. Esther H. Hawks opened a school in Odd Fellows' Hall, Jacksonville, for both white and colored children, and which was perhaps the last mixed school in the state. It opened with thirty white and one colored child; blacks kept increasing, and the whites kept dropping out, until only one or two whites remained in a school of one hundred. In February, 1865, Charleston, South Carolina, was surrendered to the colored Twenty-first Regiment, commanded by Colonel Bennett, and this event opened a more important field of work for Dr. Esther Hawks. School houses were deserted, and hundreds of residences abandoned or left in charge of negro servants. Then came rushing events, and she was always at the front. She aided Mr. Redpath to furnish an orphan asylum, and assisted in organizing and became principal of the schools in the normal school building, with five hundred pupils and fifteen teachers. The school children, mostly colored, numbered about twenty-five hundred, and at one time Dr. Esther Hawks was general superintendent of the city schools, and while acting in this capacity visited Georgetown, Summerville, Edisto and other islands, organizing schools and appointing and assisting teachers. On May 1, 1865, she assisted largely in planning and organizing, with James Redpath, a public procession of school children which, with impressive ceremonies decorated the graves of the Union prisoners of war buried in trenches on the old

race track, and not only the graves but the ground between them was covered with flowers. (*New York Tribune*, May 13, 1865). It has been suggested that this grand decoration of soldiers' graves may have led to our Memorial Day. In the fall, at the request of the superintendent of instruction, she took charge of the teachers at Hilton Head, on their arrival from New York, and assigned them to duty in various places. From 1866 to 1870 the Drs. Hawks's home was in Port Orange, Florida, where the husband had organized the Florida Land and Lumber Company, primarily "to furnish homesteads to freedmen and others." Though these years were uneventful, they were busy ones, as the wife gave her services and medicines as physician and teacher, "without money and without price."

Late in 1870 Dr. Esther Hawks located in Lynn, Massachusetts, at 51 Silsbee street, entering into a partnership with Dr. Lizzie Breed Welch, who had been her fellow medical graduate. The two and Dr. Mary J. Flanders were the first female physicians in the city. In 1874, on returning from a visit to Florida, Dr. Esther Hawks opened an office at 81 Broad street, where she remained until she purchased the estate at 16 Newhall street, in 1884, where she passed the remainder of her life. She was a successful and popular physician, an honored member of the profession, and in the thirty-five years of her active life established an extensive practice in Lynn and vicinity. She was a member of the New England Hospital Medical Society, the Boston Gynaecological Society, and an honorary member of the New Hampshire Association of Military Surgeons. She was actively alive to every cause or movement promising a betterment of the race. She was one of the founders of the Associated Charities of Lynn, an officer in it as long as she lived, and the influence of her spirit in the committee meetings will long be missed. She was a patron of the Boys Club, and the Day Nursery, the Reading and Rest Rooms, and was often called on to address the Mothers' Meeting, both at home and other places, and the spontaneous flow of her words, lighted by her wit and humor, was as pleasing to the little people as it was inspiring to the older folks. The cause of women suffrage, or "woman's rights," as it was first called, enlisted her interest while a young woman, an interest which survived her varied experiences in the south, and became active again after her location in Lynn. In 1877 the Lynn Woman Suffrage Club was formed, of which,

as one of its earnest promoters, she was placed on the committee to draw up the constitution. To this cause she was loyal through evil and good report, giving of her time, personal effort and financial aid toward the legal enfranchisement of women, for more than forty years. She was an officer in the Equal Rights Club at the time of her death. It was characteristic that the hygienic conditions of the tenement houses for the poor received her early attention, not only as a physician but as a philanthropist, and when in recent years the Civic League was formed, she hailed its advent with enthusiasm, becoming a member and serving on several of its committees, with keen interest in the aims of the organization. She was also a charter member of the Lynn Woman's Club, and a regular attendant unless prevented by duties. She was a charter member of the Lynn Historical Society, and a member of the Houghton Horticultural Society. She was interested in a society for the prevention of tuberculosis. In aid of the peace movement, she provided in her will for prizes to be paid annually for the best essays written on the subject by the pupils of the Lynn high and ninth grade schools. The Lynn vacation school work, also, owes its existence to her initiative, and she was one of the prominent and active impulses of the committee from its start to the last meeting she attended. She was examining into the merits of the "school city" movement when she succumbed to her last illness. She was confident that this movement would develop manliness of character and a wholesome respect for law in the future citizen. She was elected a member of the Lynn school board, in which she served six years, her name having been placed on the ballots of both political parties. Her religious tendencies were toward the Universalist and Free Religious societies, but her associations and sympathies were not enclosed within sectarian or racial lines; Catholic and Protestant, Jew and Gentile, seemed to her equally worthy members of the great Family of Man. She felt and acted as though her life and property were held by her in-trust for the benefit of others. It was said of her most truthfully at her funeral, "She has been doing God's work in the world. Her love of humanity and her faith in the fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man, was most sincere, and was exemplified in her daily life. No character was too fine and noble for her to appreciate and sympathize with, and no vice or sin so hideous as to repel her from the attempt to develop the

soul which was dormant. She strengthened many a weak and wayward soul with her courage and cheerfulness. In her creed was no place for the consideration of expediency; the path of duty was straightforward and clear, and she unswervingly followed it. May the life just closed prove a guide and inspiration to us, imbuing us with courage, faith and hope, expressed in works."

We have to go back to the Stacys of Ballyfield, England, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, to reach the ancestors of the New England families of that surname which have been seated in various parts of the commonwealth of Massachusetts since the times of the Puritans; and it is found that in colonial times there were Stacys in the provinces of New York and Pennsylvania, of the same English stock as those of New England. Mahlon Stacy was one of the lords proprietors of the province of West Jersey, owning one-fourth of one-tenth part of it, a man of great influence and character there, and one of the English landed gentry.

In early New England history the name now written Stacy, a form accepted by nearly all branches of the family, was variously mentioned in town and church records as Stace, Stacey, Stacie, Stacey, Stasy and Stacy, the latter the correct form and used perhaps less frequently than some of the others. Hugh Stacy, of the Plymouth colony, 1621, came in the "Fortune," and subsequently settled in the plantation at Dedham. He was of the Yorkshire family of his surname, perhaps was of kin to others who followed his example in emigrating from the mother country, and he is credited with having been the first of his name to land on the shores of New England.

(I) This narrative, however, has to deal with the branch of the family which claims Simon Stacey as its ancestor. He was a commoner in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1641, and died before 1649. In the records his name is given as Stacey, Stacey and Stace, the latter spelling being most frequently used in whatever is said of him and his descendants during the first two or three generations. The year of his death is not given, but it must have been previous to 1649, for on February 22 of that year a parcel of meadow land was granted to "Widow Stace," the same meadow "lying by Mr. Saltonstall's farm." The widow probably was Elizabeth Stace, whose will was proved March 29, 1670, as "received from

her own mouth" by Simon Stace, Sarah Stace, Ann Stace. She directs her body to be "buried in Ipswich burying place," and gives her son Simon "a bullock for the burial of me." She gives her son Thomas "a great Bible and a damask napkin;" legacies to her daughters Sarah Buswell, Susannah French, and daughter Meoers; and "to my daughter Ann, in consideration of her staying with me in my old age, all my other household stuff." This Ann Stace, daughter of Simon and Elizabeth, died February 21, 1681-2, and in her will, dated February 13, 1681-2, mentions her brother Simon, sisters Sarah Burrill, Susan French, Mary Fitch, cousins Simon Adams, Rebecca Stace, Ann French, Elizabeth Mears and William Adams.

(II) Thomas Stace, son of Simon and Elizabeth Stace, married Susanna, daughter of Rev. William Worcester, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. He was a subscriber to the "Cart Bridge" in 1646, to Major Denison's allowance in 1648, and came into full communion with the church March 1, 1673-4. He died about November, 1690, and his will, dated February 9, 1688-9, mentions wife Susannah, and children: Thomas; William; Elizabeth, born April 16, 1659; Joseph, born June 27, 1660; Mary, born November 7, 1661; Simon, born December 25, 1664; John, born March 16, 1666; Susannah, born January 16, 1668; Sarah, born December, 1670; Nimphas, born May, 1673; Rebecca, married James Burley, May 25, 1685.

(II) Simon Stace, son of Simon and Elizabeth Stace, born about 1636, was made freeman April 29, 1668, and appears to have been a man of some consequence. He was selectman 1675-80; appointed ensign 1684, lieutenant 1696, captain 1699. In 1679 he was tythingman, and in 1695 was one of a committee to consider the proper and suitable dimensions of a new meeting house, and of the most easy way to make payment of the same. He was representative to the general court 1685-6 and 1689-90, and as evidence that he was a man on whom the townsmen could depend it may be mentioned, as an interesting incident of the times, that on the occasion of the death of the Rev. Thomas Cobbett somewhat elaborate preparations were made for his funeral; "that Deaken Goodhue provide one barril of Wine and half a hundred weight of sugar, and that he sent it to Mr. Cobbitts house next second day of the week in the morning, for which he is to have in pay not money four shillings by the gallon and six pence a pound for the sugar.

That Mr. Rust provide if he can against the funeral, Gloves suitable for men and women, to the value of five or six pounds not money pay, and some spice and ginger for the syder. That some persons be appointed to look to the burning of the wine and heating of the syder, against the time appointed for the funeral next Monday at one of the clock, and such as will be careful in the distribution." The person chosen to see that all things were properly done and to "be careful in the distribution" was "Ensygne" Symond Stace. The will of Simon Stace is dated October 20, 1699, and his estate was appraised at a little more than seven hundred twenty-two pounds. It does not appear that he left any children, and after making generous provision for his wife the remaining part of his property was left to Thomas Stacy (2), William Stacy, John Stacy, Elizabeth Woodhull, Mary Conner, Susannah Martin, Samuel Mears, Elizabeth Adams, Simon French, Ann Mudgett and John Adams the brother of Simon Adams; and after the decease of his widow these legatees received the remaining part of his estate.

(III) John Stacy, son of Thomas and Susanna (Worcester) Stace, and grandson of Simon and Elizabeth Stacey, born March 16, 1666, died in Gloucester, February 22, 1732. His name first appears in the records of the town last mentioned in 1723, when he was appointed innholder on condition that he sell no mixed drink on the Sabbath day. In Ipswich, where he was born, he was known as a miller, and in Gloucester as millwright. The record of his death in Ipswich says that he left a wife Eleanor and an estate of one hundred and forty-four pounds nine shillings five pence. His first wife, Mary, died September 6, 1720, and within the next two months the intention of taking another wife was published. The number and names of his children are not known, but among them was a son Nymphas, so named undoubtedly in allusion to his father's brother Nimphas, as mentioned in a preceding paragraph.

(IV) Nymphas Stacy was a shoemaker, and for many years was deacon of the First church in Gloucester. He died November 14, 1774, aged seventy-five years. He married, in 1724, Hannah Littlehale. They had several children and among them were sons Nymphas, Benjamin and Philemon.

(V) Nymphas Stacy, son of Nymphas and Hannah (Littlehale) Stacy, was a shoemaker by trade, like his father, and also succeeded his parent as deacon of the church. Accord-

ing to Mr. Babson's narrative he married four times, and six times if his published intentions of marriage were fulfilled. Yet he died a widower, at Wiscasset, Maine, where he went late in life to live in the family of one of his sons.

(V) Philemon Stacy, son of Nymphas and Hannah (Littlehale) Stacy, graduated from Harvard College 1765, and taught school several years. In 1779 he joined the privateer brig "Gloucester," which sailed from port that year and never afterward was heard of; with her loss it is said that sixty wives of Gloucester men were made widows.

(V) Of Benjamin Stacy, another of the sons of Nymphas Stacy and Hannah Littlehale, little appears to be known, although family tradition and meagre records indicate that he was a man of more than ordinary prominence in that town. He married, 1762, Lucy, daughter of Ebenezer Witham, whose mother was Abigail Babson.

(VI) Eli Stacy, son of Benjamin Stacy, spent his entire life in Gloucester, where he carried on trade as a merchant, ship chandler and also had a rope walk. His wife was Mary Saunders Hough; of whose family mention is made in this work. Their children were Eliza A., Eben H. and Eli F., both of whom were prominently identified with Gloucester interests for many years, each having held the office of collector of customs of the port, and the former of whom was a delegate to the constitutional convention of Massachusetts in 1853; Samuel A., and John H. Stacy.

Mary Saunders Hough, who married Samuel A. Stacy, was a descendant of Richard Hough, who lived in Macclesfield, Chester county, England. It is said the remains of several preceding generations of his family lie in All Hallows (now St. Michael's) church in that town. The name Hough is indigenous to Cheshire, and in the seventeenth century several families bearing it were living in Macclesfield Hundred. Richard Hough arrived in Pennsylvania in the ship "Endeavor," of London, 7 mo. 29, 1683, bringing with him four servants or dependents. He went to Bucks county, Pennsylvania, where he took up two tracts of land fronting on the Delaware river. He took active part in all of the affairs of the early days of the county, political, social and religious. He belonged to the Falls Meeting of the Society of Friends. He represented Bucks county in the provincial assembly for seven years beginning 1684, and filled the honorable office of provincial councillor in

1693 and 1700; and he was one of the foremost men of the province in his time. Richard Hough married Mary Clows, 1 mo., 17, 1683-4 (o. s.), and is the first one on the Falls record. She was daughter of John Clows, of Gosworth, Cheshire, England, and Margery his wife, who came to Pennsylvania, 7 mo., 29, 1683, in the same ship with Richard Hough, and with their children, Margery, Rebecca and William. Richard Hough and Mary Clows had children: 1. Mary, born 6 mo., 1, 1685, died November 11, 1720; married April 6, 1704, William Atkinson, of Bristol, Pennsylvania. 2. Sarah, born 4 mo., 7, 1690; married first, 4 mo., 23, 1708, Isaac Atkinson, brother of William; married second, Leonard Shallcross. 3. Richard, birth and death not stated; married first, 1711, Hester Brown; second, 7 mo., 27, 1717, Deborah Grumley, of Philadelphia. 4. John, born 7 mo., 18, 1693; married, 1718, Elizabeth Taylor. 5. Joseph, born 8 mo., 17, 1695, died May 10, 1773; married Elizabeth West.

(VII) Samuel A. Stacy, son of Eli Stacy and Mary Saunders (Hough) Stacy, born in Gloucester, June 11, 1819, died there October 19, 1895. For many years he was engaged in a general insurance business, and while a few years of his business life were spent elsewhere he nevertheless was prominently identified with Gloucester interests and institutions. In 1847 he went to Ohio and lived a few years in Chillicothe, then returned to Gloucester and afterward lived in that town and subsequent city. He was for a long time senior partner of the firm of S. A. Stacy & Co., insurance underwriters, having an extensive business on Cape Ann, and even before going to the west he served as one of the town auditors of Gloucester. He was a member of the school committee 1861-62; assessor 1861-63; member of first board of aldermen after the incorporation of Gloucester as a city in 1873, and held that office two years. He also was a member of the special committee charged with the erection of the city hall on Dale avenue; for many years a trustee of Cape Ann Savings Bank, and president from 1888 to the time of his death; a trustee of Oak Grove Cemetery, the Gloucester Water Supply Company, a director of the old Gloucester Lyceum and of its successor institution, Sawyer Free Library, and was one of the trustees of the library permanent fund. In 1846 Mr. Stacy married Harriet, daughter of Moses Gilbert, of Gloucester. Moses Gilbert was representative from Gloucester to the general court of Massachu-

setts, 1846. He was a grandson of Jonathan Gilbert, who died about 1800, and whose wife was Abigail Rogers, of Newbury. The Gilberts were a prominent family in Massachusetts colonial history, and descendants of the old Gilbert family of Devonshire, England, where one of them, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, the distinguished navigator, was born. The American ancestor of the branch of the family from which descended Harriet Gilbert, wife of Samuel A. Stacy, was Humphrey Gilbert, born in England, 1616; commoner in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1648; bought lands 1650; died 1657, leaving second wife Elizabeth, only son John, and four daughters—Martha, Hannah, Mary and Abigail. John Gilbert, only son of Humphrey Gilbert, lived in Ipswich hamlet, near the Wenham line, and was a member of the church in Wenham until the organization of the church in Ipswich hamlet, when he was one of its first deacons. By his wife Elizabeth he had twelve children; the eldest, John Gilbert, born July 14, 1678, married, 1799, Martha Dodge, of Beverly, removed to Kettle Cove, and was the progenitor of the Gilberts of Cape Ann. He sold his lands in Wenham in 1703, and went to Gloucester to live in 1704. By his wife Martha he had sons, John, William and Jonathan, and three daughters. His son Jonathan married Abigail Newbury, as has been mentioned.

Samuel A. Stacy and Harriet Gilbert had five children, two of whom died in infancy. Those who grew to maturity are: John C. Stacy, Eliza Stacy (now Mrs. A. H. Calef, of New York), and George O. Stacy of Gloucester.

(VIII) George Odiorne Stacy, youngest son and child of Samuel A. and Harriet (Gilbert) Stacy, was born in Gloucester, November 3, 1863, and for nearly twenty years has been proprietor of one of most famous summer hotels on Cape Ann, Hawthorne Inn, which he built in 1891, with its several cottage additions in later years. In 1897 he built the Moorland at Bass Rocks, and still is its owner. In 1904 he built the Colonial Arms, the largest summer hotel on the North Shore, and which was destroyed by fire early in January, 1908. On March 15, 1899, George O. Stacy married Jane Parker, daughter of John Parker, of Gloucester.

This ancient family is traced by LEACH antiquarians to one John Leach, surveyor to Edward III, of England. His name is believed to have been de-

rived from his calling, and the arms of the family, which bears three crowns, is said to have had its origin in an interesting incident. When the kings of France and Scotland were prisoners of Edward, the three were dined together at the house of John Leach. On leaving the house King Edward gave to his host three crowns, and later, when as a further mark of the royal esteem a large estate in lands was granted Leach, these emblems (three crowns) were placed on his arms.

(I) The immigrant ancestor of the family in America, Lawrence Leach, came from England and was settled in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1629. He was proposed as freeman 1630, was a member of the first church in Salem before 1636, and that year received a grant of a hundred acres of land from the town. He died in Salem, June 4, 1662. When he came to this country he was accompanied by his wife Elizabeth and their sons John, Richard and Robert, leaving their eldest son Clement in England. A son Giles was born in Salem. Lawrence Leach held several important offices in Salem and appears to have been a man of influence in the town. It is said that more than ten thousand of his descendants are now living in America, although no definite genealogical effort has been made to trace them. Captain Richard Leach, son of Lawrence, died in 1647, leaving a son John, who inherited his grandfather's farm on the Rial side.

(II) Robert Leach, of Manchester, Massachusetts, son of Lawrence and Elizabeth Leach, born at Devon, England, 1616, died May 22, 1688, and came to America with his parents and brothers Richard and John in the fleet with Rev. Francis Higginson. They were passengers in the ship "Talbot," which dropped anchor in Manchester harbor between five and six o'clock, Saturday, June 27, 1629. He was one of the founders of Manchester, settling there 1636; was town clerk until 1648; selectman 1658-61, and again 1680-84. He was the founder of the Manchester branch of the family, and his descendants are very numerous, many of them having been eminent in civil and ecclesiastical affairs. Children: Robert, born 1650; Samuel, born 1655; Sarah, Elizabeth; Mary; Bethiah, and Abigail, married John Day, December 10, 1682, at Manchester. He was a son of Anthony and Susanna Day, of Gloucester. Anthony Day was at Gloucester in 1645. John Day was a soldier in King Philip's war, and received a grant of land at Kettle Cove for his service. He was born April 28, 1657, and was living in 1715.

Robert's wife Alice married second, Robert Elwell, of Gloucester, by whom she had several daughters. Her will is dated March 27, 1691.

(III) Samuel Leach, son of Robert and Alice, born at Manchester, Massachusetts, 1655, died October 14, 1696. He was on the committee to distribute the common land 1690; selectman in the town of Manchester in 1681-82-86-90. In the former year he and his brother Robert petitioned for relief in behalf of that town from the expense of supporting worship, and they came into a church state by themselves in 1716. He was a soldier in King Philip's war. The following account shows the harsh custom of the times and reveals a source of colonial revenue not open to our country since that day: "Samuel Leach, credited with 2 Indian captives, September 23, 1678, 2 pounds." He was a farmer, and left an estate of six hundred fifty-nine pounds. His son Richard inherited the homestead, it being that on which Robert settled in 1636. After Richard's death it was inherited by his son Benjamin, and after his death by his son Benjamin, who in 1790 tore down the original house (built by Robert) and in 1791 erected another a short distance from the place where it had stood. In 1903 this house was moved back to the site of the old one and remodeled by the present owner, Hon. Henry Clay Leach, of Salem, who makes it his summer home. The estate always has been in the possession of one of this line, having been handed down from father to son to the present time. Samuel Leach married first, 1672, Arabella, daughter of John and Arabella Norman, who died in 1681; second, Hannah, daughter of John and Hannah (Norman) Baldwin, niece of his first wife. His children were: Penelope, born September 26, 1678; Catherine, born 1680, married Joseph Allen, 1696; Samuel, born 1682, married Hannah Leach, 1705; Hannah, born August 26, 1686, married Jeremiah Hibbard, 1709; Richard, born 1690, married Abigail Woodbury, 1715; Benjamin, born February 14, 1692. John Norman was a son of Richard Norman, who was with Roger Conant at Cape Ann, and had a house at Salem before Governor Endicott came. Richard Norman, Jr., died at Marblehead, and bequeathed his estate to Hannah, second wife of Samuel Leach, 1682.

(IV) Richard Leach, of Manchester, born there May 6, 1690, was a son of Samuel Leach and Hannah Baldwin. He followed the sea part of his life, visiting many parts of the

globe, and was present at the taking of Carthagen. Afterward he became a farmer in his native town, and was selectman there in 1719 and 1722. He died there in 1764, and his will was proved April 1, 1765; letters granted to his daughter, Hannah Osment; sureties, Edmund Movey, Jonathan Herrick, Jr., and Ezekiel Knowlton. He married first, at Beverly, November 24, 1715, Abigail, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (West) Woodbury (sometimes written Woodberry), born July 4, 1692, died May 1, 1751. Joseph Woodbury settled in Manchester in 1684, died 1714, son of Nicholas and Anna (Paulsgrave) Woodbury, and grandson of William, brother of John Woodbury. John Woodbury and family and his brother William were among the early settlers of the town of Beverly, Massachusetts, having come from Somersetshire, England. John Woodbury came under the direction of the Dorchester company, which established itself at Cape Ann in 1624. He went to Salem with Conant, Balch and others in 1626, and the next year went to England as an agent for procuring supplies. In 1635 and 1638 he was chosen deputy to the general court, and he also held many other offices of trust. He was an original member of the first church in Salem and he died in 1641.

Richard Leach married second, December 11, 1751, widow Emma Haskell, of Manchester. She died in November 1761, aged seventy-nine years. John Haskell administered, September 13, 1762, on the estate of his mother, Emma Leach. Richard's children by first marriage were: Elizabeth, born April 25, 1717, died April 3, 1718; Benjamin, born January 13, 1719, died in infancy; Hannah, born 1720, married John Osment, Jr., 1739; Benjamin, born 1723, died 1787, married Emma Knowlton, 1749; Abigail, born May 15, 1726, died unmarried March 1, 1797; Andrew, born 1730, died at London, England, in February, 1750, of small pox; Samuel, born October 19, 1731, married Rebecca Lee, 1756, was slain by the Indians off Labrador, 1758; Richard, born October 9, 1735, married Sarah Morgan, March 2, 1758. In 1758 soon after his marriage, Richard Leach, John Lee, John Day, John Driver and Samuel Morgan went down in one vessel.

(V) Captain Benjamin Leach, of Manchester, born there January 2, 1723, son of Richard and Abigail (Woodbury) Leach, was a shipmaster, and was at Lisbon at the time of the earthquake, where he lost an eye. He died at the island of Jamaica while absent on

a voyage in 1769. He married, May 28, 1749, Emma Knowlton, born at Manchester, Massachusetts, in 1724, died 1811, daughter of Ezekiel Knowlton and Emma Foster. (Ezekiel 4, and Sarah Leach, John 3, and Bethiah, Carter, William 2 and Elizabeth, William 1 and Ann Elizabeth Smith). John (3) settled in Manchester in 1684, was selectman there 1700-05-07-08-18; town clerk 1714; representative, 1717. He was a grandson of William (1) and Elizabeth Knowlton of Ipswich, 1640, who came from Chirwick, county of Kent, England. Felt says, "he was the head of a highly respectable family." Captain Benjamin and Emma (Knowlton) Leach had children: Benjamin, born 1749, married three times; Ruth, born 1751, died unmarried, June 13, 1771; Ezekiel, born 1755, married twice; Andrew, born 1757, married Jennie Samples, 1779.

(VI) Captain Benjamin Leach, of Manchester, born there December 27, 1749, was a son of Captain Benjamin and Emma (Knowlton) Leach. During his boyhood his parents lived about a quarter of a mile from the ancestral home (which was then owned by his grandfather, after whose death it was inherited by his father and after his death by Benjamin, Jr.). On the night of the Lisbon earthquake his father was at Lisbon, where he lost an eye, and the family at home at the same time were gathered around the fireplace, when the house was violently shaken and bricks came tumbling down the chimney to the great alarm of the family in front of the fire. He was a private in Captain Joseph Rea's company, enlisted July 25, 1776; service three months, three days, in defence of the sea-coast; company ordered to serve at the lines at Beverly; discharged October 28, 1776. Being a sailor and thinking he could serve his country better in that capacity, he entered the service on board the schooner "Hawk," privateer, as master (his brother Ezekiel being lieutenant). She was a well built vessel of seventy-five tons burden, mounting ten carriage guns and eight swivels, was a prime sailor, and had on board every convenience for such a cruise, and was commanded by Captain Jeremiah Hibbert. She sailed in 1777. Benjamin and Ezekiel Leach were captured by the British and spent three years in Dartmoor prison, enduring many hardships. When they returned they were so indignant on account of the hard usage they had received there that they destroyed all the English made furniture in the homestead including some fine old oak

furniture brought over by Lawrence Leach and his sons. Benjamin Leach was master of several vessels in foreign trade. He died at Manchester, December 20, 1838. January 1, 1839, administration was granted to his son Benjamin. He married first, December 12, 1773, Elizabeth Samples, born November 14, 1755, died at Manchester, March 27, 1782; married second, September 1, 1784, Sarah Knowlton (7), born June 17, 1763, died September 18, 1798, (daughter of John (6) and Mary Herrick, Ezekiel 5 and Emma Foster, Ezekiel 4 and Sarah Leach, John 3 and Bethia Carter, William 2 and Elizabeth, William 1 and Anne Elizabeth Smith). He married third, March 21, 1799, Betsey Bean, born February 24, 1755, died May 17, 1832. Children by Elizabeth Samples: Elizabeth, born June 4, 1774, married Captain John Lambert; Ruth, born April 17, 1778, married Captain John Allen. Children by Sarah Knowlton: Benjamin, born December 11, 1785, married twice; John, born March 11, 1788, died in November 1788; Sarah, born August 24, 1789, died 1873, married Amos H. Mills, 1813; Mary, born June 18, 1794, died unmarried March 30, 1873; Richard, born September 18, 1798, died at Havana, Cuba, December 14, 1817.

(VII) Captain Benjamin Leach, of Manchester, was born there December 11, 1785, died October 10, 1859, son of Captain Benjamin and Sarah (Knowlton) Leach. From the age of fourteen to forty-five he followed the sea, beginning as a sailor, later was first mate of a ship under command of Captain Thomas Leach, and finally rose to the command of a vessel. He visited nearly all quarters of the globe. At the time Lord Nelson bombarded Copenhagen he was in that port; was at St Petersburg soon after the murder of Czar Paul, and was shown the room where he died. He devoted the last thirty years of his life to farming. He represented Manchester in the legislature in 1834 and 1835, was justice of the peace from 1834 until his death; one of the selectmen, assessors and overseers of the poor, and town clerk and collector for several years. He had a large general information and tenacious memory. Few men not actually connected with political life understood political history better, or were more thoroughly informed of its general movements. He was a useful and respected citizen and died deeply lamented by all who knew him. At the time of his death he owned and lived on the homestead of his ancestors. He married first, February 21, 1811, Susan

Cheever, born February 14, 1785, died June 7, 1829, daughter of Ezekiel (5) and Susan (Butler) Cheever. Ezekiel Cheever was born in 1741, and was a man noted for his integrity, strong religious convictions, remarkable memory and extreme gentleness. "He was wont to restore to their native element any fish that were caught on the hook otherwise than by the mouth, addressing them in this fashion: 'You are the victim of an accident; I cannot claim you; go in peace.' This gentle disciple of Isaac Walton never deviated from a fixed price; an advance in the market made no difference to him. One day as he was returning from fishing, while crossing 'Smith's Point' a dangerous bull charged upon him with mighty bellowing, whereat Mr. Cheever calmly sat down on his barrow and addressed the angry bovine with such an impressive array of scripture texts that after pawing the earth awhile and sniffing at the barrow the infuriated but perplexed beast withdrew with a crestfallen air." Ezekiel (5) was son of Rev. Ames Cheever (4), Rev. Ames (3), a graduate of Harvard College, 1707, and Ann Genish, Rev. Samuel (2) and Ruth (Angier) Cheever, (Rev. Samuel a graduate of Harvard College, 1659, and was the first settled minister of Marblehead), Rev. Ezekiel (1) Cheever, the distinguished Latin teacher. Benjamin Leach married second, January 7, 1830, Lucy Story Allen, born January 1, 1797, died March 26, 1889, widow of Nathan Allen, and daughter of Aaron (6) and Sarah (Crafts) Allen, Mamachi (5) and Ruth (Edwards) Allen, Mallaca (4) and Priscilla (Hooper) Allen, Jonathan (3) and Mary (Pierce) Allen, Samuel (2) and Sarah (Tuck) Allen, William (1) and Elizabeth (Bradley) Allen. Five children were born of his first marriage and five of the second. Children of Benjamin Leach: John, born June 24, 1813, married Ann Block, 1843; Benjamin Butler, born November 18, 1815, married Cynthia Hall, June 25, 1848; Susan Cheever, born February 6, 1819; Sarah Maria, born April 10, 1821, died October 6, 1830; Elizabeth C., born January 7, 1825, married John A. Gould, October 5, 1845; Richard, born December 31, 1830, married Sarah Moody, October 25, 1855; Henry Clay, born October 9, 1832, married Caroline E. Roberts, 1866; Aaron Allen, born January 26, 1836, died October 7, 1836; Samuel, born August 29, 1837, married Helen F. Wheaton, 1870; Lewis, born December 13, 1839, married Ellen J. Ward, September 20, 1862.

(VIII) Hon. Henry Clay Leach, of Man-

chester was born there October 9, 1832, son of Captain Benjamin and Lucy Story (Allen) Leach. His home was in St. Louis, Missouri, from 1855 to 1861, and he spent the summers of 1856 and 1857 in Kansas, aiding in the early contest in that territory for free soil. He was active at the outbreak of the rebellion as a member of a military organization the object of which was to hold Missouri in the Union. In 1863 Mr. Leach removed to Colorado and went into business in Denver. He was elected to the territorial council in 1865, serving two years and was president of the body. This was before the days of the Pacific railroad, and Colorado was separated from the east by six hundred miles of trackless plains. To the north was an unexplored wilderness infested by Indian tribes with whom the pioneers were compelled to carry on a harassing border warfare. In 1865 a constitution was adopted at an irregular election, which was obnoxious to a majority of the citizens. Mr. Leach and Colonel Samuel Tappan spent the winter in Washington and succeeded by enlisting the interest of Charles Sumner and others in securing the rejection of the bill for the admission of Colorado. The time was one of intense political excitement, not unmingled with personal peril, at times, to the actors. Mob law was often in the ascendant and "Judge Lynch" frequently held court. Things were in a nebulous state, "slow rounding into form." After Mr. Leach returned east he was in business in Boston, having his home in Salem, and for a few years he had his summer residence in Manchester at the old homestead on the 'plain.' He died at Salem April 17, 1906. He married, July 30, 1866, Caroline Elizabeth Roberts, at Salem, Massachusetts. She was born December 8, 1835, at Salem, died February 18, 1896, daughter of Captain Nehemiah and Hannah Ward (Osborne) Roberts, who married in March, 1833. He was born in 1800, at Hamilton, was a sea captain, and died off the coast of Africa in 1840. She was born in 1808, and died in 1888. Samuel and Martha (Stone) Roberts married in 1797. She was born in 1774 and died in 1845. He was born in 1768 and died in 1835, son of Joseph and Mercy (Clark) Roberts, who married in 1760. He was a son of David and Elizabeth (Brown) Roberts. David was born in 1704, died 1792, and married, 1729, at Gloucester, later removed to Hamilton. Children: Hallet Groves, born March 11, 1869, died September 18, 1870; Henry Roberts, born September 8, 1871, married Mabel

Mann, June 25, 1901; Osborne, born December 13, 1872, married Alice C. Perkins, November 11, 1903; Charlotte Groves, born May 5, 1875, died February 18, 1887.

(IX) Henry Roberts Leach, son of Henry Clay and Caroline Elizabeth (Roberts) Leach, married June 25, 1901, Mabel Mann; children: Henry Groves, born February 17, 1902; Helen, born September 20, 1903; Robert Mann, born November, 1906.

(IX) Osborne Leach, son of Henry Clay Leach and Caroline Elizabeth Roberts, married November 11, 1903, Alice Choate Perkins; children: Harriet Peabody, born December 1, 1904; Anthony Osborne, born April 13, 1905; Lawrence Roberts, born July 21, 1907.

The family here under consideration is one of the oldest and withal one of the most respectable of the many that became seated in the ancient town of Salem within the ten years next following the landing of the Pilgrims; and in the mother country as well as in New England they who bore the Osborne surname were noted for respectability and high moral character.

The Yorkshire Osbornes were also an ancient people and genealogists have given them great antiquity in countries of Europe. In various records the name is found written Osborne and Osborn in the same general family, the use or disuse of the final letter being merely a matter of taste.

(I) William Osborne, of Salem, colony of Massachusetts Bay, Puritan, immigrant ancestor of a notable family, first appears there in 1630; was made freeman May 22, 1639, having been granted June 4, 1638, with Annanias Coucklane, an acre of land each for a houselot, the same being near Strong-water brook; and besides his houselot William Osborne had another grant of ten acres of land. In the records of Essex deeds (vol. iii., p. 292) is found the following conveyance which gives some light in respect to the place of abode of the Osbornes in England: May 24, 1670. the Osbornes in England:

May 24, 1670.

"Bezaliel Osbourne of South Hampton, within the precincts of East Riding of Yorkshire, Eng., attorney to Friswiel Mulford of East Hampton of said riding (as in an instrument bearing date May 14, 1670, more fully doth appear) sendeth greeting:—That said Bezaliel Osbourne in consideration of a valuable

sum paid by Antipas Newman of Wenham, Mass., preacher of the word of God, deed him a farm of 100 acres of upland and 10 of meadow, according to the grant of Salem, many years ago unto William Osbourne, then husband of the said Friswiel Mulford, lying in Wenham, Mass.—with consent of her husband John Mulford—that the said Bezaliel Osbourne by virtue of his power of attorney from Friezwood Mulford his mother and John Mulford her husband has lawful authority to grant, etc.

"Thomasin Collacut, Joseph Osbourne, wit.

"Signed Bezaliel Osbourne."

In speaking of William Osbourne, of Salem, in his "Genealogical Dictionary," Savage says that by wife called (in Felt's list of church members, 1641) Frezwith or Freesweed, had no children born there, but after his removal to Dorchester the town records there mention that by wife Frodisword he had Recompense, born May 26, 1644, at six o'clock p. m. The same authority also states that this Recompense Osbourne graduated from Harvard College 1661; that at Braintree he had Hannah, born August 24, 1646, Bezeliel, born March 8, 1650, "and others afterward at Boston, by wife called in the records Fredswith, and in the Providence records by wife called Freesword he had Joseph, born April 6, 1652, and Jonathan, born November 16, 1656. Further, says Savage, he was a merchant, and died in middle life; that the inventory of his property, made April 29, 1662, shows over one thousand pounds, "well for that time." His widow married John Mulford of South Hampton, Yorkshire East Riding, and in 1670, "sold to Rev. Antipas Newman of Wenham that 110 acres granted to Osbourne." From what is stated it will be seen that William Osbourne left Salem sometime after 1640 and lived in Dorchester at the date of birth of his son Recompense; that soon afterward he was in Braintree, where he had children born, and still later was in Boston, where, it is said, other children may have been born. He ultimately removed to Rhode Island and died there. It may be said, however, that the foregoing record of the immigrant's children cannot be taken as correct in all respect and that at least one of them, William, is not mentioned there. Mr. Austin, author of "One Hundred and Sixty Allied Families," himself an Osbourne by descent, gives Wapping, England, as the birthplace of William, and the date about 1640. There is no doubt whatever that

William Osbourne, the second, was a son of William and Frizwiel Osbourne, but it seems impossible that he could have been born in England about 1640 (or 1644, as some accounts have it) for his father had then been ten years in New England, and his places of abode during the years subsequent to his landing in Salem are satisfactorily shown. Therefore the only reasonable assumption is that he was born in Salem or possibly in Dorchester.

(II) William Osbourne, son of William the immigrant, died in Salem in January, 1728-29, and his will, made January 31, 1716-17, was admitted to probate February 5, 1729-30, sons William, Samuel and John being named as executors. His will was witnessed by Joseph Southwick, Jonathan Trask and George Locker. In his will he gave to his wife one-third part of the produce of all his lands, to be brought home to her by his three sons Samuel, John and William, who also were directed to supply her with firewood and other things necessary both in sickness and health. His property, subject to the provision made for his wife, was divided among his sons, with a bequest of twenty-four pounds to his daughter Hannah Trask. In 1721 his wife in a deposition stated that she was eighty-one years old. She was Hannah Burton, born in 1640, died 1721, daughter of John Burton who came from England to Salem by way of the Barbadoes. William and Hannah (Burton) Osbourne married March 17, 1672-3; children: 1. Samuel, born April 27, 1675, died about 1750; married first, Eleanor Southwick, died December, 1702, daughter of Daniel and Esther (Boyce) Southwick; married second, August 30, 1705, Sarah, daughter of Abraham Clark. 2. John, born August 27, 1677; married first, May 9, 1704, Mary Southwick, born 1676, daughter of Daniel and Esther (Boyce) Southwick; married second, May 7, 1713, Hannah, daughter of Caleb and Hannah (Pope) Bufum. 3. Hannah, born December 2, 1679; married November 26, 1701, John Trask, Jr., son of John and Abigail (Parkman) Trask. 4. William, born May 3, 1682, died September 29, 1771.

(III) William Osbourne, youngest son of William and Hannah (Burton) Osbourne, was born in that part of the old town of Salem which afterward became Danvers and now is Peabody. He was a farmer, and became possessed of considerable property, both personal and real. He married, February 8, 1710-11, Margaret Derby, born August 8, 1693, died

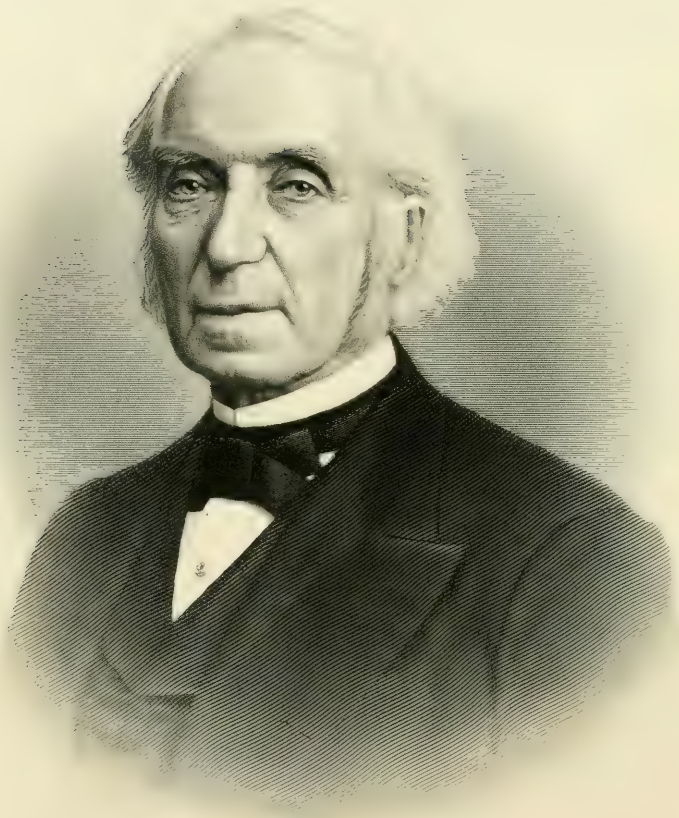
July 11, 1765, daughter of Roger and Elizabeth (Haskett) Derby. Austin says that Roger Derby may have been a grandson of that Richard Derby who was of Stonell, England, as late as 1588, and who had sons Roger, Richard and Thomas. Roger Derby's first wife was Lucretia Hilman, born 1643, died May 25, 1689, daughter of Roger and Honor Hilman. He married second, about 1690, Mrs. Elizabeth Dynn, widow of William Dynn and daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Langdon) Haskett, and sister of Martha Haskett who married Richard Derby, the latter being a son of Roger Derby. William and Margaret (Derby) Osborne had ten children: 1. William, born September 18, 1711, died July 6, 1712. 2. Stephen, born October 16, 1712, died April 8, 1773. 3. Elizabeth, born December 10, 1714, died unmarried October 20, 1789. 4. William, born February 12, 1716, died 1765; married November 3, 1737, Elizabeth Tucker, born 1719, died January 17, 1809. 5. Benjamin, born May 31, 1718, died 1734-5. 6. Margaret, born September 18, 1719, died July 8, 1805; married March 12, 1736, Joseph Buffum, born July 20, 1717, died September 19, 1796. 7. Jonathan, born about 1722, died 1754; married September 13, 1746, Esther, daughter of Daniel and Esther (Putnam) Marble. 8. Richard, died 1765. 9. Abigail, born 1733, married a Mr. Porter, died February 14, 1817. 10. Benjamin, born in June 1735, died February 3, 1803; married December 4, 1757, Elizabeth Flint.

(IV) Stephen Osborne, son of William and Margaret (Derby) Osborne, born October 16, 1712, died April 8, 1773. In some records he is called shoreman, but he also had lands and carried on a farm. He married December 12, 1735, Sarah Douglas, born November 10, 1716, daughter of Joseph Douglas and his second wife, Elizabeth King. Joseph Douglas was of Salem previous to 1694, but his earlier history cannot be traced with certainty; it is thought that he may have been a son of Thomas Douglas, of Boston, who had a son Thomas born there July 11, 1676; and from the fact that the christian name Thomas appears frequently in the records of the family, and also in the family of Joseph, it is reasonably inferred that Thomas and Joseph were of one kin. Joseph Douglas married first, Mary —, who died after 1698; second, Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel King, Jr., first of Lynn, Massachusetts, afterward of Salem, and whose wife was Tabitha Walker. Stephen and Sarah (Douglas) Osborne had children:

1. Stephen, born June 28, 1736, died January 19, 1808. 2. James, born July 20, 1738, died August 31, 1810. 3. Sarah, born June 13, 1741, died in infancy. 4. Sarah, born May 22, 1744. 5. Hannah, born January 22, 1746. 6. Richard, born August 10, 1748, lost at sea. 7. Joseph, born August 17, 1751, died February 19, 1831. 8. Douglas, born October 6, 1756, died at sea on board a privateer.

(V) Stephen Osborne, eldest child of Stephen and Sarah (Douglas) Osborne, born June 28, 1736, died January 19, 1808. He married, December 31, 1765, Mary, daughter of Henry and Rachel (Dyer) Cook. She was born July 25, 1730, and died February 16, 1806. Henry Cook (date of birth not known) is named in his father's will, dated September 24, 1692, proved December 15, 1692, and was one of sixteen children. He is believed to have been the youngest son of Isaac Cook. Isaac Cook, born April 3, 1640, married May 3, 1644, Elizabeth, daughter of Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton (see Buxton family). His father was Henry Cook, the patriarchal ancestor of this branch of the Cook family in New England, who lived in what now is Peabody, Massachusetts, formerly South Danvers, more anciently called the middle precinct, being a part of the old town of Salem before it was set off in 1752. Henry Cook was an inhabitant of Salem probably before 1638 and proprietor of one of the ten acre lots. His name does not appear in any of the old church or parish records, nor the names of any members of his family. His occupation was that of butcher. He died December 25, 1661; married, June, 1639, Judith Birdsall, who died September 11, 1689, daughter of Henry Birdsall, whose office in connection with the old first church in Salem was that which now would be called sexton or janitor. He had ten children, of whom Isaac was the first born.

Stephen and Mary (Cook) Osborne had four children: 1. Henry, born September 30, 1766, died October, 1810; married December 2, 1796, Mary, daughter of Miles and Experience (Goodale) Ward, born 1770, died June, 1835. Her mother, Experience Goodale, was a daughter of Joshua and Experience (Judd) Goodale. Experience Judd was born 1710, and died August 14, 1748; married May 21, 1734, Joshua Goodale, born in Danvers, Massachusetts, November 19, 1708, died May 18, 1798, son of Abraham and Hannah (Rhodes) Goodale. Hannah Rhodes, who married, April, 1704, Abraham Goodale, was born March 28, 1679, and was a daughter of Joshua



Aaron Ordway

and Ann (Graves) Rhodes. Joshua Rhodes was born in April, 1648, died December 29, 1725, and Ann Graves his wife, died February 21, 1735-6. She was a daughter of Thomas and Hannah Graves, of Lynn, Massachusetts. Joshua Rhodes was son of Henry Rhodes, farmer, of Lynn, born 1608, and whose house was on the west side of Saugus river. His wife was Elizabeth ———, who died November 25, 1700. Abraham Goodale, who married Hannah Rhodes, was a son of Zachariah and Elizabeth (Beacham, or Beauchamp) Goodale. 2. Sarah, born August 13, 1778, died September 2, 1809. 3. William, born February 28, 1770. 4. Mary, born January 15, 1772, died in January, 1851.

(VI) Henry Osborne, eldest child of Stephen and Mary (Cook) Osborne, born September 30, 1766, died October, 1810; married December 2, 1796, Mary Ward; children: 1. Mary Jane, died single, 1845. 2. Harriet, born February 2, 1800, died August 4, 1886; married Isaac Allen; had Hannah Lee, Harriet Eliza and John Allen. 3. Stephen, born February, 1805, died November 23, 1869; married Mary Elizabeth Brace. 4. Hannah Ward, born August, 1808, died January 14, 1888; married March 13, 1833, Captain Nehemiah Roberts, grandfather of Osborne Leach (see Leach family). 5. Henry, born 1810, died August 14, 1886, married Louisa Shreve.

(VI) William Osborne, third child of Stephen and Mary (Cook) Osborne, was born February 28, 1770, and married September 1, 1796, Ann (or Nancy), daughter of William and Bridget (Derby) Lang, born July 2, 1776. Her mother, Bridget Derby, was a daughter of Samuel Derby, son of Samuel Derby, son of Roger Derby. William and Ann (Lang) Osborne had children: 1. William Kendall, baptized July 6, 1817. 2. Caroline, baptized July 6, 1817. 3. Edward Lang, baptized July 6, 1817, lost at sea. 4. Esther Norris, baptized July 6, 1817. 5. Charles, baptized July 6, 1817. 6. Mary Cook, baptized July 6, 1817. 7. Martha Lang, baptized July 6, 1817. 8. John Norris, baptized November 1, 1818. 9. Nancy, married General William Sutton, of Peabody.

Coffin's History of Newbury,

ORDWAY Massachusetts, states that according to tradition James Ordway, an early settler in that town, came from Wales; that he was born in 1620 and died subsequent to 1702. He was made a freeman

in 1668. He was married in Newbury, November 23, 1648, to Ann Emery, born in England about the year 1631, daughter of John and Mary Emery, and granddaughter of John and Agnes Emery, of Ronsey Hants. John Emery, Jr., born September 29, 1598, his wife and children and his brother Anthony were passengers from London in the ship "James," which arrived in Boston, June 3, 1635. They settled in Newbury. Ann died March 31, 1687. James and Ann (Emery) Ordway were the parents of ten children: Ephraim, James, Edward, Sarah, John, Isaac, Jane, Hannaniac, Ann and Mary. John Ordway, son of James Ordway, the immigrant, was born in Newbury, November 17, 1658. He married Mary Godfrey, daughter of Peter and Mary Godfrey.

Stephen Ordway, who was born either in Newbury or Amesbury, was an early settler in Hebron, New Hampshire. He was probably a descendant of James the immigrant through the latter's grandson, Stephen, who was a son of John and Mary (Godfrey) Ordway, previously mentioned. In childhood he went to Dunbarton, New Hampshire, and when nineteen years old became a pioneer settler at Cockamouth, now Hebron, going there some years prior to the beginning of the nineteenth century. He established a home in the wilderness, cleared and improved a farm and lived to the advanced age of ninety-three years. His brother, John Ordway, a man of fine intellectual attainments, won distinction as a member and the historian of the famous Lewis and Clark expedition overland to the Pacific Ocean (1803-1806). Stephen Ordway married Mary Brown, who came from Bow, New Hampshire, and they had nine children: Stephen, Relief, Amos, John, Mary, Ruth, Aaron, see below; Walter, Ann Eliza.

Dr. Aaron Ordway, son of Stephen and Mary (Brown) Ordway, was born in Hebron, May 4, 1814. He began his education in the district schools of his native town and continued it at the Franklin Academy. He began life as a merchant in Springfield, Massachusetts, but subsequently studied medicine, attending lectures at Harvard. He began his practice as a physician at Rumney, New Hampshire, and in 1847 established himself as an Eclectic physician in Lawrence. He shortly afterward opened a retail drug store and conducted it in connection with his practice, and through his untiring energy he managed to give his close personal attention to both without neglecting any of the multifarious duties devolving upon him. From early in

the morning until far into the night he could be seen either at his store or going about among his patients, and so constant was his attention to business and professional duties that his friends wondered how he could possibly find time for the necessary rest and refreshment. This strenuous mode of life continued for a period of twenty-five years or until about 1872, when he retired, and having amassed a competency he thenceforward devoted himself to pursuits of a less exacting nature. He was financially interested in timber lands and in the manufacture of lumber, and was for some time president of the Brown Lumber Company of Whitefield, New Hampshire, and also of the Whitefield & Jefferson railroad.

In addition to his unusual activity and capacity for hard work, he possessed a marked individuality which asserted itself whenever occasion demanded, and among his other commendable qualities were his sincerity of purpose and his devotion to his friends. His interest and influence in public affairs were exceedingly beneficial to the city, and his desire for honest government was amply demonstrated during his two terms as a member of the board of aldermen. In politics he was devoted to principle rather than party, and as long as the platform coincided with his conscience he could be depended upon to support it, but if otherwise he promptly manifested his disapproval, and his opposition was considered dangerous. He generally acted with the Republican party. Although having no preference for any particular church or creed, he was in sympathy with all religious denominations pertaining to the christian faith, and he contributed liberally toward the support of several churches that were struggling for existence. His physical powers became seriously affected in 1888, as the inevitable result of his unrestrained activities in former years. He gradually failed until his death, which occurred February 8, 1890. Dr. Ordway was very much interested in the Lawrence General Hospital, and contributed freely at the early period of its existence, and a memorial room has been furnished in his memory, by the family, because of this interest.

Dr. Ordway married, August 9, 1839, Mary Ann Mooney Kelley, of New Hampton, New Hampshire, born October 6, 1815, died October 21, 1866, daughter of Joseph Kelley. He married, second, Mary Ann Kelley, of Franklin, New Hampshire. His children, all of the first union, are: 1. Martha Ann, born Octo-

ber 17, 1841, married William Kibbler; children: i. Ida Mary, born January 17, 1868, died aged ten years; ii. Leslie Lawrence, born September 21, 1871. 2. Aaron Patterson, born September 5, 1843, died in 1845. 3. Aaron Patterson, born August 6, 1846, married Jane Hutchins; children: i. Edith, born November 4, 1888; ii. Helen Dorothy, born August 3, 1893. 4. Mary Ellen, born October 25, 1848. 5. Frank Leslie, born November 11, 1854, married Cora E. Hume, children: i. Grace B., born June 3, 1884; ii. Frank Aaron, born October 4, 1894.

BATCHELDER This name has been continuously identified with New Hampshire from

the earliest colonial period. Among the first towns settled in the state was Hampton, and this surname appears among those of the first settlers there. It has been found with many spellings, and its representatives now use more than one. The great majority use the form Batchelder as it will appear in this narrative, with an attempt, however, to conform with the various spellings of different generations. The members of this family have been conspicuous for their pertinacity of endeavor, for their moral lives and intellectual acumen. Many have occupied somewhat humble positions, but all have been good citizens. Some have achieved distinction and representatives of the name in the present day have upheld its credit and standing.

(1) Rev. Stephen Bachiler, a leading non-conformist who settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, was born in England, 1561, matriculated at St. Johns College 1581, and in 1586, at the age of twenty-six was presented by Lord de la Warr to the living of Wherwell (Horrell), a pretty village in Hampshire on the river Test. In 1605 Mr. Bachiler was 'deprived' of the benefice, presumably for calvinistic opinions, and by order of the commission appointed by James I. to investigate religious opinions. Soon after leaving Wherwell, Mr. Bachiler settled in Newton Stacy, the nearest hamlet on the east, where he purchased land and sold it from 1622 to 1631. He sailed from England in the "William and Francis," March 9, 1632, and landed at Boston June 5 that year. Thence he proceeded to Lynn, Massachusetts, then called Saugus, where his daughter Theodate, wife of Christopher Hussey, resided. Here he commenced the exercise of his administration on Sunday, June 8, 1632, without installation, having formed a

church of those who desired to join with the six or seven persons he brought with him, who are said to have been members of the church with him in England. He remained in Lynn until February, 1636, when he removed to Ipswich, from there went to Yarmouth, six miles beyond Sandwich, and next to Newbury, where July 6, 1638, the town made him a grant of land, and October 7, 1638, the general court of Massachusetts granted Mr. Stephen Bachiler and his company, who had petitioned therefor, liberty to begin a plantation at Winnicunnet, now called Hampton, New Hampshire. Tuesday, October 10, 1638, the settlement was begun. June, 7 1639, Winnicunnet was made a town, and about the same time the said plantation (upon Mr. Bachiler's request made known to the court) was named Hampton. There he lived until about 1647, at which time he lived in Portsmouth. He returned to England about 1654, and died at Hockney, in Middlesex, then two miles from London, 1660.

The tradition is that Mr. Bachiler was a man of remarkable personal presence, and was particularly noticeable on account of his wonderful eyes; they were dark and deep set, under broad arches, and could throw lightning glances upon occasion. For more than a century the Bachiler eye has been proverbial, and in Essex county, Massachusetts, the striking feature has been maintained. The resemblance between the Whittiers and Daniel Webster was long ago observed by those who were unaware of relationship. Though unlike in many respects, there appeared to be a marked similarity in their broad and massive brows, swarthy complexion and expressive eyes. The characteristic of the eyes was in the looks of inscrutable depth, the power of shooting out sudden gleams, and the power of tender and lovable expression as well. It is now known that not only Whittier, Webster, but W. Pitt Fessenden, Caleb Cushing, William B. Green and other prominent men inherited their fine features, penetrating eyes and gravity of manner from the same ancestor, Rev. Stephen Bachiler.

Rev. Stephen Bachiler married first, 1582, Deborah ———, who died in England. He married second, in England, Helen ———, born 1583, died 1642; third, about 1648, Mary ———. All his known children were born in England, and married in Hampshire or the neighboring counties in England, and were: Nathaniel (2), born 1590; married Hester Mercer, Southampton; children: Stephen,

Anna, Francis, Nathaniel and Benjamin. (2) Deborah, born 1592; married John Wing; they came to America with her father, Rev. Stephen Bachiler, 1632; their children, who came with their parents from England were Daniel, John and Stephen. (3) Stephen, born 1594, died 1680. (4) Theodate, born 1596; married Christopher Hussey; she died October 20, 1649, at Hampton, New Hampshire; children: Stephen, born about 1630; Joseph; John, baptized at Lynn, 1635; Mary, born at Newbury April 2, 1638; Theodate, born at Hampton, New Hampshire, August 23, 1640; Huldah, born about 1643, died 1740. (5) Samuel, born 1598; was in Holland as chaplain in 1620. (6) Ann, born 1600; married about 1619, John Sanborn, baptized 1600, one of the Hampshire Sanborns; their three sons—John, William and Stephen—came to America in 1632 with their grandfather, Rev. Stephen Bachiler, and they were the founders of the Sanborn family in America.

(III) Nathaniel, son of Nathaniel and Hester (Mercer) Bachiler, was born in 1630. He married December 10, 1656, Deborah, daughter of John Smith of Marthas Vineyard. She died March 8, 1675, and he married second, October 31, 1676, Mrs. Mary (Carter) Wyman, daughter of Rev. Thomas Carter and widow of John Wyman, of Woburn. She was born July 24, 1648, and died in 1688, and was a cousin of his first wife. He married third, October 23, 1689, Elizabeth B. Knill, widow of John Knill. She survived him. He was always a resident of Hampton and held many offices of trust and honor in the town and church, being constable for some time and selectman for nine years. He died suddenly January 2, 1710. His children were: Deborah, born October 12, 1657; Nathaniel, December 24, 1659; Ruth, May 9, 1662; Esther, December 26, 1664; Abigail, December 28, 1667; Jane, January 8, 1670; Stephen, July 31, 1672, died in infancy; Benjamin, September 19, 1673; Stephen, March 8, 1675; Mercy, December 11, 1677; Mary, September 18, 1679, died in infancy; Samuel, January 10, 1681; Jonathan, 1683; Thomas, 1685; Joseph, August 9, 1687; Mary, October 17, 1688, died in infancy; Theodate, married Morris Hobbs, 1703.

(IV) Deacon Nathaniel, eldest son of Nathaniel and Deborah (Smith) Batchelder, born at Hampton, New Hampshire, December 24, 1659, died 1745; married, about 1685, Elizabeth Foss, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, born 1666, died 1746. He was one of the as-

sessors of Hampton Falls, 1719-20, and selectman 1722. He was one of the original proprietors of Chester, New Hampshire. His children were Deborah, Nathaniel, John, Josiah, Jethro, Elizabeth, Nathan, Phinehas and Ebenezer.

(V) Deacon John Batchelder, son of Deacon Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Foss) Batchelder, born in Hampton, New Hampshire, July 28, 1692, died March 16, 1753; married December 30, 1714, Abigail, daughter of John Crane. She was born September 10, 1695, and died February 25, 1773; children: Mary, born December 25, 1715, married February 13, 1735, Captain Jonathan Sanborn; Elizabeth, April 8, 1717; John, October 5, 1719; Joshua, 1720; Abigail, July 28, 1721; Deborah, January 13, 1723; Hannah, October 26, 1725; Ruth, November 23, 1727; Nathan, July 28, 1729; Daniel, May 6, 1731; Eunice, born 1733, died October 1, 1799; Benjamin, October 20, 1737.

(VI) Lieutenant Benjamin Batchelder (he appears to have used the Bachelor form), son of Deacon John and Abigail (Crane) Batchelder, born in Candia, New Hampshire, October 20, 1737, died in Andover, New Hampshire, September 28, 1813. He was one of the early settlers of Candia, a prominent figure in public affairs, served several years as selectman, and during the revolution was lieutenant of a company in active service. The later years of his life were spent in Andover, where he died. He married, 1762, Dorothea Prescott, born October 30, 1742, died December 26, 1837, daughter of Benjamin Prescott, of Kensington, New Hampshire, and cousin of Colonel Prescott of Bunker Hill fame. Children of Lieutenant Benjamin and Dorothea (Prescott) Batchelder: Sarah, born April 24, 1764, married Major Edward Currier of Candia, New Hampshire; John, born 1766, married Sally Robinson; Hannah, born March 23, 1768, married a Graves; Abigail, born July 18, 1770, married December 20, 1792, Weare Hilliard; Dorothy, born April 23, 1773, married September 10, 1799, Dudley Hilton; Benjamin, born April 23, 1773, died young; Odlin P., born September 16, 1775; Zerviah, born April 20, 1778, died February 10, 1862, married Edmund Buzzell; Benjamin, born April 7, 1782; Nathan, born November 22, 1786.

(VII) Odlin Prescott Batchelder, son of Lieutenant Benjamin and Dorothea (Prescott) Batchelder, born in Candia, New Hampshire, September 16, 1775, died in Holliston, Massachusetts, April 30, 1860. His occupation was

that of tanner and currier, and he carried on business in Candia until 1817, then in Wilmot, New Hampshire, later in Lowell, Massachusetts, and in 1832 removed to Holliston, Massachusetts. He married, first, in Rowley, Massachusetts, in 1798, Huldah Searle, born June, 1777, died December 13, 1846; married second, October 7, 1847, Millicent Barrett, born 1799, died July 15, 1869. Both he and his wife were members of the Methodist Episcopal church of Holliston. Children: William Searle, born May 28, 1800, married Rhoda Whiting; Benjamin Franklin, born November 1, 1801, married Lucinda Daniels; John Calvin, born March 20, 1803; Mary, born November 1, 1805, married Isaac Johnson; Lucretia, born December 1, 1806, married October 19, 1828, Timothy Fiske; George, born May 27, 1810, married Hannah Kingsbury; Frederick L., born January 17, 1815, married Elizabeth Willey; Otis Robinson, born January 17, 1817, married Catherine Palmer; Sophronia, died in infancy.

(VIII) John Calvin Batchelder, son of Odlin Prescott and Huldah (Searle) Batchelder, born in Candia, New Hampshire, March 20, 1803, died in Holliston, Massachusetts, December 26, 1891, after a long, useful and honorable life. In his youth he had no opportunity to gain more than a common school education, but his hours of study were employed to the best advantage. At the age of about eighteen years he started out to make his own way in life and went from Andover, New Hampshire, to Holliston, Massachusetts, and there learned the trade of shoemaking of his brother William S. At the bench he worked diligently until he had mastered the trade, then worked as a practical shoemaker for several years and in the course of a few more years became himself proprietor of a shoe manufacturing business. Mr. Batchelder's active business career covered a period of full three score years; a period of general success and perhaps with less of the accompaniments of reverses and losses than fall to the lot of business enterprises in general. He was not only a capable man, but he was also an honest man, dealing honestly with others and exacting an honest due from them. And he was a temperate man; temperate in his habits in every respect, in his daily walk, in his home life, and was charitably inclined, giving freely and according to his means for whatever causes were worthy of his assistance, and giving in such a way as not to draw attention to himself; and he was a christian man, in

word and example, always lived an upright life and did all that he could to encourage others in the same direction; for more than sixty years he was a consistent member of the Congregational church.

Mr. Batchelder married first, December 15, 1828, Emeline Mason, born July 20, 1809, died July 7, 1883; second, February 10, 1885, Mrs. Julia A. Collins, daughter of John Morrill Batchelder, of Kingston, New Hampshire. John Calvin Batchelder had children, all of first marriage: 1. Maria, born March 17, 1830, died January 22, 1847. 2. John Mason, born January 8, 1832; see forward. 3. George, born November 2, 1833, died December 13, 1834. 4. Emily, born April 18, 1837. 5. Matilda, born January 1, 1840, died April 20, 1864. 6. Henri, born October 4, 1842; see forward. 7. Charles, born May 18, 1845, died April 31, 1864. 8. Francis, born April 6, 1847, see forward. 9. Maria, born January 16, 1849, died February 2, 1864. 10. George Harding, born February 28, 1852, died August 16, 1852.

(IX) John Mason Batchelder, eldest son of John Calvin and Emeline (Mason) Batchelder, was born in Holliston, Massachusetts, January 8, 1832. The strange fusion in his veins of the Batchelder blood with its persistence, fearlessness, and outspoken bluntness, its rugged puritanism and intense benevolence; and the Mason blood with its approachable geniality, retiring gentleness and lack of combativeness, wrought in him that firmness tempered with diplomacy, that approachableness alloyed with unselfishness, that has made him a marked figure in his town. He has always been a trusted leader and business adviser in his father's family, as well as with the dependent and helpless in his town who had no claim upon him, and matters of trust and probate have always been settled by him with ability and conscientiousness. Early in life he showed signs of the indomitable initiative and industry which characterized his entire business career, and which developed in his departure to the west in his early manhood where he stayed for a time. He returned to Holliston and entered into his father's employ, becoming proficient in the shoe manufacturing business, but which, owing to his unconquerable trading characteristic, he abandoned later to enter the general store business under the firm name of Daniels & Batchelder. He sold his interest in this business after four years to his partner, and engaged in traveling salesmanship for a year or more, after which he established for him-

self a grocery business which he conducted with success for about twenty years. He then retired from commercial pursuits and devoted his entire time to the settlement of estates as administrator, executor, guardian, trustee, etc. He has been a trustee for many institutions and individuals; also treasurer for the Lake Grove Cemetery for twenty years. He was commissioned by Gov. Andrew during the civil war as justice of the peace, which commission has been continuously renewed since. He has been trusted by his town's people in his selection for many town offices, and as representative to the general court, which office he filled with tact and business acumen, with credit to his constituency. He is a Republican in politics, but never a seeker of office. He has been prominently connected with the Congregational church since his youth, and a large share of his recreation in his busy life has been his absorbing interest in genealogical subjects, of which he has a great fund of authoritative information. During his generation he has builded well, according to his gifts, on the imperishable foundation established by that sturdy quartet of Batchelder brothers who settled in Holliston in the early decades of the 19th century, stamping their personality on the moral and civic development of the town.

(IX) Henri Batchelder, son of John Calvin and Emeline (Mason) Batchelder, was born in Holliston, Massachusetts, October 4, 1842. He was educated in the Holliston public schools. During his minority he enlisted in the United States navy, serving with honor and due promotion on the sailing bark "Pursuit" for three years. He assisted in the capture of the steamship "Florida" and many other prizes, of which he received his share of the prize money. In 1865 he received an honorable discharge, and upon his return to civil life he engaged in the shoe manufacturing business with his father. Later he removed to West Medway, Massachusetts, taking the superintendency of the shoe manufacturing plant of Parker Brothers. In 1884 he removed to Everett, Massachusetts, and became engaged in the wholesale provision business with his brother in Boston, where he is still connected. He has been an apt student, augmenting his early education by that practical self-improvement that is open to every American. He became interested in the Chatauqua movement at its inception, and by persistent and voluminous reading, and careful observation, has developed into one of the best informed

men of his city. He is a trustee of the First M. E. Church, of Everett, which he has attended since he has been a resident of that city. He has never stood for or held public office since being honored by his selection as assessor in his adopted town of Medway. He is a member of the James A. Perkins Post, G. A. R., of Everett. He has inherited the marked characteristics of his Batchelder and Mason ancestors, and is highly esteemed and trusted by his business and personal friends.

(IX) Francis Batchelder, son of John Calvin and Emeline (Mason) Batchelder, was born in Holliston, Massachusetts, April 6, 1847, and for forty years has been closely identified with the business life of Boston, beginning in a small way in East Boston in 1869 and continuing there about two years, then starting a retail provision store and doing business on a larger scale and with gratifying success until 1882, when he established an extensive wholesale provision house on Blackstone street. His home is in the adjoining municipality of Everett, where he is well known in all circles, and where too, he has been a factor in the civil, social and moral life of that city, for his influence always has been for good, and his work has been for that which would educate young men and direct their energies in right channels. He is and for many years has been especially interested in advancing the welfare and influence of the Young Men's Christian Association, local and state, having active membership in both organizations. As citizen and taxpayer he naturally feels an interest in public affairs in his home city, and as one who feels it a duty to the public welfare his interest in Everett politics has been more than passive; but he is not a politician, for every instinct of his nature is directly the opposite of everything that constitutes that character; his interest is for clean politics, just laws and municipal regulations, and their faithful and rigid enforcement. These were the chief principles of the platform on which he stood in his candidacy for the mayoralty of Everett, and no man can say that he was in any respect remiss in his endeavors to secure their honest fulfillment during his incumbency of that office. He is a Republican in political affiliations, but with him principles weigh far more than party advantage, and if occasion requires he has the moral courage to step outside the party ranks in the advocacy and support of measures which he believes will make for the public good.

Mr. Batchelder married, April 6, 1869, Har-

riet L. Rawson, of Holliston, born November 22, 1847, daughter of Liberty and Harriet (Blake) Rawson, of Medway, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Simon and Abigail (Wood) Rawson (see Rawson family). Children of Francis and Harriet L. (Rawson) Batchelder: 1. Grace Louise, born in East Boston, July 28, 1870; married April 8, 1891, Albert R. Shepardson; had Douglas A. Shepardson, born December 30, 1892; Helen, born May 23, 1894; Robert, born July 11, 1896; Rowland, born November 30, 1897; Francis, born October 7, 1901. 2. Emily Frances, born in Everett, August 14, 1872, died in Everett, August 14, 1878.

This is one of the early English names which has been formed by adding "son" to the name of the father. The general usage of surnames among the common people of England dates back to a comparatively short time from the present and we find many of origin similar to this. The name Ralph is of ancient usage, is a christian name and was very often written in the early English spellings, as Relf, Rauf, and many other forms. It was usually pronounced very broad, as Rawf, and when the suffix "son" was added, it was soon found convenient to omit the consonant "f," and it became very easily Rawson. In this form it has been traced back in England for a period considerably previous to the emigration of the Puritans. The records show a Richard Rawson as a canonist and jurist, who died in 1543. About 1580, General Blake, Jr., of Little Baddow, county Essex, England, married Anna, heir of Rawson. William Blake, a brother of this John, came to America in 1630 and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts. The principal features in the Rawson coat-of-arms are a castle stamped upon a shield, a design used to commemorate some noted capture made by the one who received this coat.

(I) The first in America, so far as has been ascertained, was Edward Rawson, who came to New England 1636-7, and became an inhabitant of the town of Newbury, colony of Massachusetts Bay. Most of the people who settled in that section were from the counties of Hants and Wilkes, adjoining Dorsetshire. Rev. John Wilson, the first minister in Boston, was an uncle of Edward Rawson, his mother having been Margaret, sister of Rev. John Wilson. It is said that Edward Rawson was named for an ancestor, Sir Edward Rawson, who liv-

ed in the reign of one of the Henries. Edward Rawson was a grantee of the town of Newbury, and was the first town clerk, chosen April 19, 1638, and was annually re-elected until 1647. He was also chosen selectman and commissioner for the trial of small causes, and served on various committees to lay out lands and transact other business for the town. He was one of the deputies to represent the town in the general court in 1638, and he must have possessed more than ordinary talent for business as well as a large degree of public spirit. In 1639 he again represented the town at its third session and at the May session was granted five hundred acres as an inducement for him to continue the manufacture of powder. In 1642 he was again deputy and in 1644. In the latter year he received two hundred acres upon the Cochituate river, above Dover bounds. In 1645 he was deputy, and at the close of the session the deputies passed the following vote: "That Edward Rawson is chosen & appointed clerk of the house of deputies for one whole yeere, to Enter of vote passed in both houses & thus also yt passe only by them into the book of Record." In 1646 he was deputy and clerk, and at the November session it was ordered by the deputies "yt Edward Rawson shall have twenty marks allowed him for his paines, out of ye next levy as seert to ye house of deputies for two yeeres passed." In 1647-8 he continued to represent Newbury in the general court. In the latter year he received two grants of land, one of fifteen hundred acres jointly with Rev. John Wilson of Boston, and another of five hundred acres at Pequot, and with the latter he was granted five pounds on account of expenditures made in preparing for the manufacture of gunpowder. In 1649 he was again representative, and was re-elected clerk, and May 22, 1650, was chosen secretary of the colony. In 1649 he was one of a committee to "Plumb Island," and from his first election as secretary of the colony he was continuously re-elected for a period of thirty-six years, until the usurpation of the government by Sir Edmund Andros, when he was displaced. Elliott remarks of him that "he was of respectable character as we may judge from his having this office so long, while there was an annual election." He owned and cultivated two farms and a meadow in that town, which bears the name of Rawson's meadow. After his removal to Boston his residence was on Rawson's Lane, where he is supposed to have died. This lane bore his name until about 1800, when it was changed to Bromfield street. He owned some

acres of land here which bordered on the common, out of which he sold several house lots. His salary as secretary was only twenty pounds per annum at first, but was subsequently increased to sixty pounds. To this office was soon added that of recorder of the county of Suffolk, which he held many years. The records show several grants of land made to him at various times for "extraordinary services." He and his wife were members of what was called the First Church of Boston, of which Rev. John Wilson was pastor. When divisions arose in this church after the death of Mr. Wilson, Edward Rawson was one of the twenty-eight disaffected persons who dissolved connections with that society and formed the Third, or Old South church, in May, 1669. A corporation in England for the propagation of the gospel among the Indians in New England chose Edward Rawson as steward or agent "for the receiving and disposing of such goods and commodities" as should be sent to the united colonies, and the choice was confirmed by the commissioners of the colonies at New Haven, 1651. Edward Rawson is believed to be the author of a book published in 1691, entitled "The Revolution in New England Justified," and of other similar works. It is quite apparent that he was one of those who participated in the persecution of the Quakers. This seems to be the only blemish upon his fair fame and that he was an uncommonly useful and excellent man cannot be doubted.

According to the record written in his family bible by his son, and which is still carefully preserved, Edward Rawson was born April 16, 1615, and died August 27, 1693. He married, in England, Rachel Perne, granddaughter of John Hooker, whose wife was a Grindal, sister of Edmund Grindal, Archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. John Hooker, grandfather of Rachel Perne, was an uncle of the celebrated divine, Rev. Thomas Hooker, who founded the colony of Hartford, Connecticut. The first child of Edward Rawson, a daughter, was married in England and remained there. The others were Edward, Rachel, David, Mary Perne, Susan, William Rebecca (died young), Rebecca, Elizabeth, John and Grindal.

(II) William, third son and seventh child of Edward and Rachel (Perne) Rawson, was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, May 21, 1651, and was educated for a mercantile life. He became a prominent merchant and importer of foreign goods. Up to the time of his mar-

riage he resided with his father in Rawson Lane, now Bromfield street, Boston, where he kept a dry goods store. In 1689 he sold his estate and removed with his family to Dorchester, where he lived upon a portion of the "Newbury Farm" inherited by his wife. He afterwards purchased a tract of land in Braintree, which is now known as the ancient Rawson farm. It is situated near Neponset Village and has been passed down from father to son to the fifth generation. The present house is on the same site where William Rawson built his homestead. Here he lived nearly forty years and died September 20, 1726, in his seventy-fifth year. He married, 1673, Anne Glover, only daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Smith) Glover of Dorchester. She died about 1730, aged seventy-four years. In twenty-five years they had twenty children: Anne, died in infancy; Wilson; Margaret; Edward, died young; Rachel; Dorothy, died young; William; David; Dorothy; Ebenezer, died young; Thankful; Nathaniel; Ebenezer; Edward; Anne; Patience; Peletiah; Grindal; Mary.

(III) Captain William Rawson, son of William and Anne (Glover) Rawson, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, December 9, 1682; graduated from Harvard College 1703, settled in Mendon, Massachusetts. He was chosen selectman 1729, and also was chosen by the board of selectman to keep the school for three months beginning December 8 same year, to be paid at the rate of forty-five pounds per annum. On March 1, 1731, he was selected town clerk and held that office several years. In the same year also he was appointed to teach the grammar school three months, which probably was the first school of that grade ever taught in Mendon. He must have been a successful teacher, for in April, 1737, he was again appointed master of the grammar school for the next ten months. He appears to have taken an active part in town affairs in Mendon and to have enjoyed in an unusual degree the respect of the inhabitants. He was known as Captain Rawson, probably on account of his connection with the militia of the town, and it may be that he took some part in the French and Indian wars, although we have no account of his particular military service. He died in Mendon, in October, 1769. In 1710 he married Sarah Crosby, of Billerica; children: William, born February 20, 1711; Perne, born October 13, 1713, died young; Anne, died young; Sarah, born January 3, 1715; Rachel, born September 19, 1716, mar-

ried Captain Torrey; Anne, born 1720, married John Holton of Sutton; Perne, born January 1, 1727, died April 19, 1741; Thomas, born May 2, 1733.

(IV) William Rawson, eldest child of Captain William and Sarah (Crosby) Rawson, born in Mendon, Massachusetts, February 20, 1711, died there 1790. His life was spent in his native town and he is said to have been "a distinguished lawyer and considered a man of learning in his day." He was town treasurer 1734, and elected town clerk in 1740, probably succeeding his father in that office. On May 13, 1731, he married Margaret, daughter of Thomas Cook, of Uxbridge; children: Thomas, born May, 1732, married ——— Read; William, born 1734 (sutler for Rhode Island troops at Crown Point during French and Indian war), died at Crown Point in 1756; John, born January 23, 1738, married Elizabeth Bruce; Perne, born October 24, 1741, married Molly Aldrich; Edward, born July 25, 1744; Margaret, born May 14, 1747, died May 29, 1748; Jonathan, born March 15, 1749, married Bathsheba Tracy; Margaret, born 1751.

(V) Edward Rawson, son of William and Margaret (Cook) Rawson, born in Mendon, Massachusetts, July 25, 1744, died there June 16, 1823. He was a thrifty farmer, and a very useful man as a farrier. By his wife Sarah, daughter of Joseph Sadler, of Upton, he had eight children: Cyrenius, born December 12, 1764; Sarah, born August 4, 1766, died September 24, 1848, married Elijah Taft; Joseph, born August 16, 1768; Leonard, born August 23, 1771; Orson, died in October 1775; Mary, born December 30, 1777; Simon, born June 24, 1780.

(VI) Simon Rawson, youngest child of Edward and Sarah (Sadler) Rawson, born in Mendon, Massachusetts, June 24, 1780, died there in July, 1847. He married Abigail Wood; ten children: Manning, born September 20, 1804; Gordon, born February 11, 1806, married Sarah Cummings; George, born October 13, 1808; Mary, born March 14, 1811; Abigail, born June 9, 1813; Henry, born April 2, 1816; Liberty, born May 12, 1819; Jemima Ann, born May 22, 1822; Charles E., born March 12, 1825; Simeon, born February 11, 1828.

(VII) Liberty Rawson, seventh child of Simon and Abigail (Wood) Rawson, born in Mendon, Massachusetts, May 12, 1819, died in East Holliston, Massachusetts, October 30, 1894. After his marriage he settled in Med-

way, Massachusetts, removed thence to Beloit, Rock county, Wisconsin, lived there a number of years, and then returned east and took up his abode in Holliston. He married September 21, 1842, Harriet Blake of Medway; children: Harriet Louise, born November 22, 1847; Julia Allena, born August 29, 1859; Mary Abbie, born September 8, 1867.

(VIII) Harriet Louise Rawson, eldest child of Liberty and Harriet (Blake) Rawson, born November 22, 1847, married, in Holliston, Massachusetts, April 6, 1869, to Francis Batchelder, now of Everett, Massachusetts (see Batchelder family).

The Fenno family, representatives of which have been prominent in various capacities and in different walks of life, trace their ancestry to Governor Thomas Dudley, who was born in England about the year 1576, died at Roxbury, Massachusetts, July 21, 1653. In the city of London, England, October 20, 1629, Thomas Dudley was chosen one of five officers to come to America under the royal charter that had been granted. From the time of his arrival, at Salem in 1631 to the day of his death, in July, 1653, he was second to no man in the colony in influence and activity. He was elected March 29, 1644, sergeant major general, and assistant, May 14, 1645, governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, May 26, 1647; deputy governor and commissioner for United Colonies with John Endicott, Esq., assistant. Governor Dudley was the president of this commission. May 6, 1646, was elected commissioner with Simon Bradstreet, Gent, in reserve to supply places of commissioners of United Colonies. On a tablet at the corner of Dunster and South streets, Cambridge, is the following: "Thomas Dudley, Founder of Cambridge, Governor of Massachusetts, Lived here in 1630." The amount of his inventory was £1,560. The line of ancestry from Governor Thomas Dudley is as follows: Governor Thomas Dudley (1); Mercy Dudley (2); Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge (3); Benjamin Woodbridge (4); Elizabeth Woodbridge (5); Mary Gilman Grafton (6), who married Joseph Fenno; John Woodbridge Fenno (7); Dana Grafton Fenno (8).

(VII) John Woodbridge Fenno, son of Joseph and Mary Gilman (Grafton) Fenno, born July 30, 1792, in Salem, Massachusetts, died November 7, 1859, in Boston, buried at Salem, Massachusetts. After serving as clerk seven or eight years in the old Commercial

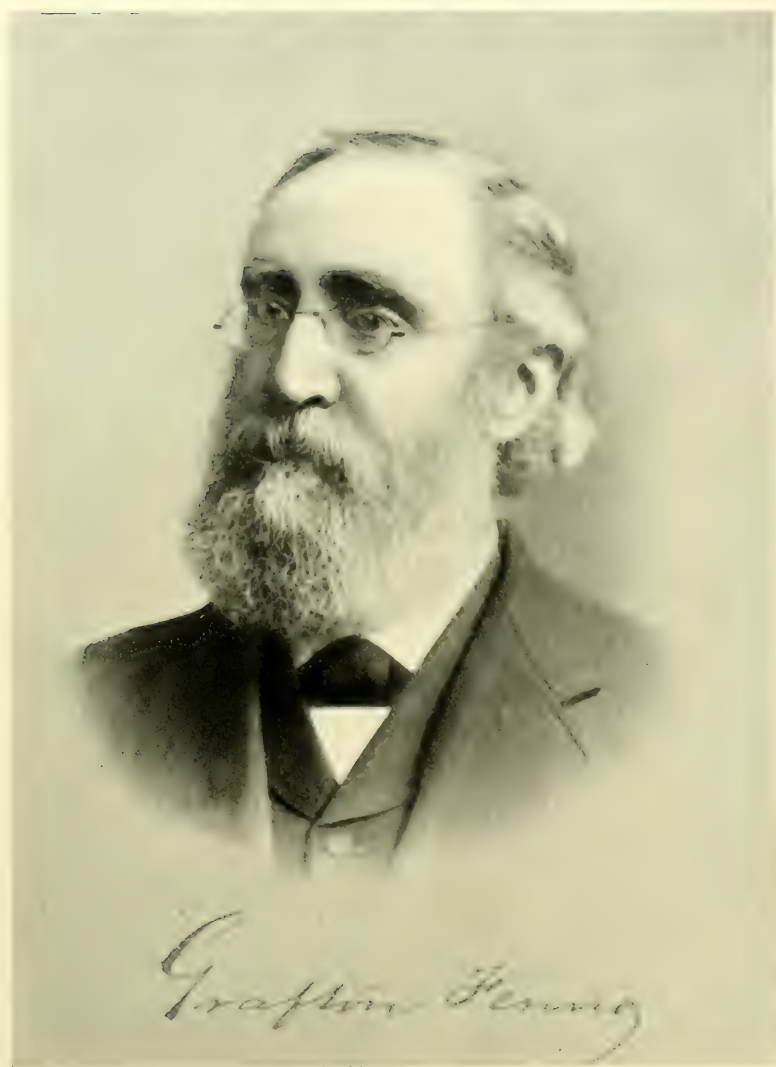
Bank of Salem, he became a broker in that city, his great financial capacity, integrity, far-sightedness, public spirit and personal enterprise making him the leading broker there, where for a long time he transacted heavy business operations for the Peabodys, Pickerings, Brookses, and other chief shipping merchants of that place engaged in the East India and other foreign trade. Subsequently he came to Boston, and at once took a prominent rank among the most useful citizens of that city. The mercantile and commercial world of Boston and the sister cities well knew by what brilliant abilities and by what an unblemished course he advanced to fortune, being worth at one time half a million of dollars. To him more than any other man, Boston is indebted for the Merchants' Exchange on State street, as through his representations the distinguished firm of which he was a partner purchased the valuable land upon which it is built, so that it might be secured to the citizens for its present important purposes, instead of ministering merely to private ends. The land was fenced in, but the delay in purchasing it caused the other members of the firm to grow uneasy at holding such a large property unavailable for an indefinite period, and Mr. Fenno assumed the responsibility solely, and held the land thus for two years, entirely animated by a desire to benefit the citizens. At the end of this long interval the property was sold to the highest bidder at a loss of about \$65,000. Mr. Fenno was a pioneer in numerous other public enterprises, his foresight suggesting them and his abilities, influence and abundant means admirably combining in carrying them out. To him we are indebted for the great and successful movement which made East Boston what it is, a populous island and the great workshop of the metropolis. Mr. Fenno was the foremost man of the company which did so much to place East Boston in the way to fulfill purposes which her natural position indicated, and to his efforts the existence of the first ferry is owing, and also the building of the Cunard wharf. Leading merchants will coincide with us in according great credit to Mr. Fenno for his powerful and unselfish exertions at that time. It may be mentioned as an illustration of the substantiality of the firm of Dana, Fenno & Henshaw, that it furnished great and vital aid to the Suffolk and other banks in Boston, standing firm amid the disastrous financial crisis of 1837, when many an old and honored banking institution and mercantile house was crushed beneath the

monetary pressure. Among other great enterprises with which Mr. Fenno had become connected was the Grand Junction railway, and he subsequently projected that memorable and mighty international jubilee in Boston, in 1851, when Lord Elgin visited the city to join in celebrating the close friendly and profitable union between the states and the provinces. The good actions of Mr. Fenno in the days of his prosperity should at least be remembered. What he did when he had the means is still operating beneficially in Boston, though we regret to say that he died a poor man. Mr. Fenno was a kind-hearted and in his palmy days a very benevolent man. He took a great interest in Father Taylor's ministrations, and his purse many times proved his sincerity for the sailor. Father Taylor said of him at one time, "he was one of God's noblemen." (The foregoing was taken from a Boston newspaper). Mr. Fenno was one of the merchant princes of Boston, holding membership in the firms of Dana, Fenno & Henshaw, and Harden & Company, and until within a short time of his death was keeper of records at the Boston custom house. During the war of 1812 he was given charge of the funds and valuables of the banks and property of the citizens of Salem, and with the Salem Light Infantry took them inland for safety.

John Woodbridge Fenno married, September 24, 1815, Anne Fossett Grafton, born January 15, 1794, died July 11, 1869, daughter of Woodbridge and Patience (Woodbridge) Grafton. Children: 1. Elizabeth Grafton, born August 12, 1816, died October 6, 1816. 2. George Grafton, born May 11, 1820, died January 12, 1829. 3. John Ward, born December 8, 1824, went to sea 1840, and never returned home. 4. Dana Grafton, see forward. 5. Mary Grafton, born July 10, 1830; married John C. Dow, December 3, 1850; children: i. George G., born July 25, 1852, died October 3, 1861; ii. John Calvin, born April 4, 1854; iii. Henry B., born April 8, 1857, died March 3, 1859; iv. Frank Prescott, born December 9, 1859; v. Charles F., born October 9, 1862, died 1893, in Brooklyn, New York; graduate of Tufts College; was an accomplished electrician and engineer; vi. Fred Grafton, born February 27, 1870; was second officer on British steamship "Airdandlin," and was drowned in Vineyard Sound, January 23, 1900.

(VIII) Dana Grafton Fenno, (although he always wrote his name Grafton), fourth child of John Woodbridge and Anne F. (Grafton) Fenno, born at Salem, Massachusetts, February

5, 1827, died July 29, 1888, buried in Mount Hope Cemetery, Boston, Massachusetts, under the monument he designed. His parents removed to Boston when he was three years of age. He attended private school at Salem in 1836-37-38, and in the fall of 1840 went to Europe on the return voyage of the first Cunarder. He witnessed the pageant ceremonies at the funeral of Napoleon Bonaparte, and through the courtesy of Hon. Edward Everett, minister plenipotentiary to the court of St. James, was permitted to see the face of the greatest military commander of the nineteenth century. He remained in Paris, France, until the winter of 1842, and among his schoolmates were two brothers, cousins of the eminent sculptor, August Bartholdi. Mr. Fenno commenced life as clerk with E. F. Newhall & Company, later with G. W. Warren & Company, the predecessors of Jordan, Marsh & Company, of Boston. Later he was engaged at the Merchants' Exchange Reading Room, Boston, Edwin P. Whipple, Esq., superintendent, and afterwards at the banking and insurance agency of August W. Whipple. In the winter of 1843 he was in the employ of the Original Express Carriers, Messrs. Harnden & Company, No. 8 Court street, Boston. On January 27, 1849, he sailed from Boston in the ship "Capitol" as junior partner of the San Francisco branch of Harden & Company. In 1852-53 he was deputy sheriff of Calaveras county, Mokelumne Hill, California. January 27, 1855, he returned to Boston and renewed his associations with the Merchants' Exchange Reading Room, and some months later sailed for Truxillo, Honduras, where he was engaged in mining operations and performing some business for the merchants of Boston in the leather trade. In 1857 he went to Chicago, Illinois, and with the New York agent of the Continental Fire Insurance Company organized the Chicago Citizens' Fire Brigade, and was prominent in establishing the new paid fire department, which substituted steam engines for the hand engines. In connection with Captain E. E. Ellsworth and Lieutenant Stryker he organized the original Ellsworth Chicago Zouaves, of which he was an honorary member. He returned to New York and continued with the Continental Fire Insurance Company until April 12, 1861, when Beauregard sent his card to Anderson, which caused the firing on Fort Sumter, and the breaking out of the civil war. April 20, 1861, Mr. Fenno joined Company F (Captain Ellis), 71st Regiment New York State Militia, and



was mustered in May 3, 1861. He accompanied the regiment to the navy yard at Washington, where he received the body of Colonel E. E. Ellsworth, at Port 17, on the morning of Ellsworth's death. He was a roommate of Mr. Ellsworth in Chicago, Illinois, before the war. In 1862 he was with the regiment at Tenallytown; he returned with his company to New York, where he was mustered out of United States service September 2, 1862, with his company. He immediately commenced recruiting the 165th Regiment New York Volunteers, known as the Second Duryee Zouaves, under Captain French and Lieutenant Norris (both of the 71st New York), enlisted in Company D of that regiment September 16, 1862, and as regimental recruiting sergeant accompanied the regiment to New Orleans, Louisiana, and was honorably discharged before Port Hudson, May 15, 1863. He returned to Boston and re-enlisted in the 3d Massachusetts Cavalry, Company D, January 5, 1864, for three years, and joined Banks's army in the Red River campaign. He was present at Henderson's Hill, Sabine Cross Roads, Pleasant Hill, Cane River, Pine Log Crossing, Muddy Bayou, Piney Woods and numerous other heavy skirmishes. He returned to New Orleans with the 3d Massachusetts Cavalry, June, 1864, and the following month his regiment was assigned to the Second Brigade, Second Division, Nineteenth Army Corps, and joined Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley. He was present at Winchester, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, and started with Sheridan's raiders for Petersburg, but only went as far as Staunton, Virginia. He was at the Grand Parade at Washington, D. C., and that day his regiment was ordered to report to General Pope on frontier service at Julesburg, beyond Fort Kearny, Nebraska. He was soon after ordered to return to Leavenworth, Kansas, where he was mustered out of service September 28, 1865, as quartermaster-sergeant. The regiment was paid off at Boston, where he received his commission of first lieutenant of October 5, 1865.

In 1866 Lieutenant Fenno was employed by the United States and Canada Express Company, Nos. 39-40 Court Square, Boston, as editor and bookkeeper. He remained with that company over ten years, and was subsequently connected with the Boston Board of Trade. At a later period he joined the survey of the N. Y., B. A. & Schenectady railroad from Bronx River to Albany, New York, and for five years was employed in the

mathematical department of the New York Life Insurance Company, No. 346 Broadway, New York. For fifteen years he was a comrade of Charles Russell Lowell Post, No. 7, G. A. R., of Boston, also a member of Bunker Hill Monument Association, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. Early in the seventies, during Lieutenant Fenno's association with Post No. 7, G. A. R., it was suggested by the Post that they should have a soldiers' burial lot of their own in which a deceased soldier might be honorably interred, thus avoiding all questions of a possible pauper's grave. The post obtained a lot, and then the necessity of a monument was created. Through the influence of General Benjamin F. Butler four cannon were donated to the post by the United States government, viz: three that were served against Fort Sumter from Fort Moultrie, in April, 1861, and a Confederate "Parrott" used in April, 1865, just previous to the surrender at Appomattox. Comrade Fenno's design having been accepted by the post, they were erected as a tripod, similar to a stack of muskets, and the "Parrot" placed in pyramid above, surmounted by a conical shell, holding the dear old flag. The monument represents the commencement and end of the war—it brought death to us and now shadows the dead. The thirty-eight cannon balls at the base signify that Post No. 7 will bury with military honors, free of expense, any deceased soldier of the Union requiring such service. It is historical and national in its design, and as a whole very beautiful. It is situated at Mount Hope Cemetery, Boston, and fifty-six comrades repose beneath its shadow. Again, at the suggestion of Comrade Fenno, at the Centennial in Boston, 1875, on the day succeeding the arrival of the Fifth Maryland Regiment from Baltimore, a regiment largely made up of Confederates during the war, a magnificent full-sized silk American flag and staff was presented them on Boston Common, General N. P. Banks making the presentation speech. It was the first public overture of the Blue and the Gray. It was the bugle note of success of Boston's Centennial, and the keynote of Philadelphia's crowning success a few months later. Comrade Fenno carried the Grand Army of Republic parade colors at Philadelphia, July 3, 1876, also the regimental tattered battle flag at the reunion of the armies at Baltimore, Maryland, May 6, 1885, also the tattered battle flag—with but one star remaining—of the 3d Maine Regiment, at the meeting of the national encampment of the Grand

Army of the Republic at Portland, Maine. The following was copied from a Baltimore paper: "A picture of the Zouaves to be presented to the Fifth—a pleasant reminder. Lieutenant Grafton Fenno, a veteran of the Mexican and of the late civil wars, and a member of the Duryee New York Zouaves, has forwarded, to be presented to the 5th Maryland Regiment, a fine photograph of the Zouaves, taken at Union Square, New York, on the morning of their departure for Baltimore, Maryland, to attend the army of the Potomac reunion held here in May, 1885. The 5th Regiment, it will be remembered, met the Zouaves at Union Station and escorted them through the city to their headquarters at the Howard House. Lieutenant Fenno on that occasion renewed his acquaintance with many of the officers and men of the 5th, which began in Boston in 1875 at the Boston Centennial, and he was last year handsomely entertained at the armory. To him also belongs a large share of honor in an event notable not only in the history of the 5th Regiment, but in the quickening of that feeling of fraternity between the Blue and the Gray which has grown so rapidly of late years. That event was the presentation of a stand of colors to the 5th Regiment at Boston, in 1875, by Charles Russell Lowell Post, No. 7, of which Lieutenant Fenno was at that time adjutant, and it was from him came the first suggestion that the colors be presented, although the 5th at that time had some members who were on the Union side during the war, many of them were old Confederates, and as Lieutenant Fenno remarked, the command was looked upon at the north as a lot of "Johnnies," and as a representative southern regiment, and the presentation, which was witnessed by at least fifty thousand people on Boston Common, General N. P. Banks making the presentation speech, was recognized as the first public extending of the hand of friendship from the Union to the Confederate soldiers. Lieutenant Fenno afterwards moved to New York, and rejoined his old comrades, the Zouaves, and came with them to Baltimore. The photograph of the Zouaves will be presented to the 5th through Mr. Thomas M. Kenney, a former comrade of Lieutenant Fenno, and commander of Post No. 7, G. A. R., at the time of the flag presentation, but at present a resident of Baltimore and a member of the staff of the *American*."

Lieutenant Fenno married, at Boston, December 16, 1868, Eliza Ann Brooks, the ceremony being performed by the Rev. Baron

Stow. She is a descendant of old Revolutionary stock of Antrim and Hollis, New Hampshire, and Concord and Newbury, Massachusetts. The first of the name in this line was Henry Brooks (1), who probably came from Scotland and landed at Boston, 1630. He was a selectman of Woburn, 1649; he married first, Susanna Richardson, and second, July 12, 1682, Annis Jaquith. The coat-of-arms illustrated is a blazoned sable, three escallops. Crest, a brave passant. Motto: Perseverando—by perservering. As to its heraldic significance, an escalloped shell was a token of the Crusades, and one of the Popes made a decree that it should be a charge borne only by the truly noble of birth. The following is copied from the "New England Historical Genealogical Register," 1904, volume 58, published by the Society, 1904, page 48, by William R. Cutter and Arthur G. Loring, Esqs., of Woburn, Massachusetts: "Henry Brooks, a resident of Concord, Massachusetts, in 1639, having a wife and children previous to his coming to Woburn about 1650, married after arrival here, before March 27, 1651, Susanna, widow of Ezekiel Richardson. She, in 1670, was described by an authority of that time as 'an ancient and skilful woman, living at Woburn, famous for her attainments in medical science.' She died September 15, 1681. Henry Brooks married, probably for his second wife, Annis Jaquith, July 12, 1682, and died April 12, 1683." The following was copied from Secomb's "History of Amherst, New Hampshire:" "Henry Brooks, who settled in Concord, Massachusetts, was made a freeman March 14, 1639; removed to Woburn, Massachusetts, about the year 1650; was a proprietor of land near Horn Pond January 10, 1652; selectman year 1669; his wife Susannah died April 15, 1681; he married (second) widow Annis Jaquith, July 12, 1682; spoken of as 'as an ancient and skillful woman' famous for attainments in the 'healing art.' He died April 12, 1683.

(II) John Brooks, son of Henry and Susanna Brooks, resided in Woburn, Massachusetts; died September 29, 1692; married Eunice, daughter of Deacon John Munsall, November 1, 1649; she died January 1, 1684. (Secomb's "History of Amherst, New Hampshire," and Sewell's "History of Woburn, Massachusetts").

(III) John Brooks, son of John and Eunice (Munsall) Brooks, was born March 1, 1644, died August 7, 1733; by inventory of will he died September 29, 1691; married Mrs. Mary

Richardson, February 25, 1684; she died August 28, 1704. They resided in Woburn, Massachusetts.

(IV) Nathan Brooks, son of John and Mary (Richardson) Brooks, born November 1, 1706, died January 6, 1751. Settled in Woburn, Massachusetts. Married Sarah Wyman, about 1726; she died February 21, 1748, aged forty years six months three days.

(V) William Brooks, son of Nathan and Sarah (Wyman) Brooks, was born March 3, 1737. His birth is recorded in town books of Woburn, Massachusetts, and Hollis, New Hampshire. He married first Abigail Kemp, in Hollis, New Hampshire, March 29, 1759; second, Hepzibah Powers, September 20, 1787, in Hollis. He was always called Captain William Brooks. He was a soldier and officer in the war of the revolution. He died October 11, 1804, in Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, in the sixty-eighth year of his age.

(VI) Leonard W. Brooks, son of Captain William and Abigail (Kemp) Brooks, born January 29, 1779 or 1780, in Hollis, New Hampshire, died in Milford, New Hampshire, April 15, 1860. Married Sally (Sarah) Hosley, April 27, 1806, ceremony performed by Rev. John Bullard. She was born in Pepperell, Massachusetts, October 31, 1784, died in Milford, New Hampshire, June 22, 1861. Leonard W. Brooks was an officer under General William Hull, in Detroit, Michigan, and built the first frame house in that city for General Hull. He served as first lieutenant and captain.

(VII) Walter Brooks, son of Leonard W. and Sarah (Hosley) Brooks, born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, November 20, 1815, birth recorded in town books of Pepperell, Massachusetts. He married, March 31, 1842, Martha Jane, daughter of Joseph and Ruth (Messer) Moulton; children: 1. Eliza Ann, born February 5, 1843, in Milford, New Hampshire, widow of Lieutenant Fenno, as above related. 2. Abby Maria, born August 4, 1844, died December 22, 1903; married, March 5, 1863, Sylvanus J. Talbot; one son, Edgar Forest, October 26, 1865, died December 26, 1896. 3. Albin Warner, born August 10, 1847, married June 12, 1869, Mary Catherine Pond; children: i. Lillie Pearl, born December 11, 1873; ii. Frank Warner, born September 5, 1877. 4. Leonard Walter, born June 16, 1853, married, January 4, 1887, in Colebrook, New Hampshire, Bertha Adelle Rolfe.

(VIII) Martha Jane (Moulton) Brooks, wife of Walter Brooks, and mother of Mrs.

Eliza Ann (Brooks) Fenno, traced her ancestry to William Moulton (1), born in Ormsby, Norfolk county, England, about 1617. He married Margaret, daughter of Robert and Lucia (Lucy) Page, with whose family he came to New England. His age is given as twenty years in his examination before leaving England, April 11, 1637. They landed probably at Boston, from whence he and the Pages went to Newbury, Massachusetts, where it seems they remained over a year before joining the new settlement at Winnacunnnett, now Hampton, New Hampshire, in 1639. At that place he took up his permanent abode, settling quite near Thomas and John Moulton. He died April 18, 1664. His will, which is found in Essex county, Massachusetts, probate records, volume 2, pages 9, 10, 11, bears date March 8, 1663-64.

(II) William Moulton, son of William and Margaret (Page) Moulton, was a resident of Newbury. He married first, May 27, 1685, Abigail, daughter of John Webster, Jr., (she died July 24, 1723), son of John Webster, of Ipswich. Married second, Sarah ———, who survived him. He owned land in Amesbury and Salisbury; estate valued at £1435, 7s. He is called in various deeds, weaver, inn holder, trader, merchant. He had a shop near Moulton Hill, Newbury, Massachusetts, where he made silver buckles and ornaments. Mr. Moulton's will was dated October 12, 1732, and proved October 30 following.

(III) Joseph Moulton, son of William Moulton, was born in Newbury. He was a blacksmith, and added to his business making gold beads, etc., hence this branch has been called "the Goldsmith Moultons." He moved to Newburyport; his will was proved March 1, 1756. He married, July 25, 1717, Mary Noyes, who survived him.

(IV) Samuel Moulton, son of Joseph and Mary (Noyes) Moulton, born May 15, 1718, married, November 29, 1743, Mary Ordway; lived in Newbury, Massachusetts.

(V) Cutting Moulton, son of Samuel and Mary (Ordway) Moulton, was a soldier in the revolutionary war. He removed from Newbury, Massachusetts, to Parsonfield, York county, Maine, 1786, and settled on a farm there later owned by William E. Moulton. He married first, Mary Merrill; second, Judith Emery. He died in Parsonfield, Maine, 1809.

(VI) Joseph Moulton, son of Cutting and Judith (Emery) Moulton, was born in Parsonfield, Maine, November 6, 1791. He removed when young to Newport, New Hamp-

shire, then to Antrim, same state, where he built the house occupied in 1877 by James Wilson. He afterwards bought the Adam Dunlap place. He married first, 1815, Ruth Messer, who died at Hillsborough, New Hampshire, 1841; second, April 13, 1843, Polly Barker, who died at Antrim, New Hampshire, March 13, 1872. He died April 17, 1864. Their daughter, Martha Jane, became wife of Walter Brooks, as above related.

Moulton coat-of-arms (Gloucestershire, Kent, London and Yorkshire, granted 1571) are three bars gu. between eight escallop shells; Sa. three : two two and one; Crest : on a pellet, a falcon rising ar. Given by Burke. "Moulton or Multon (Baron of Gilles), ar, three bars gu. a label of five points az." (See "History of the Moulton Annals or Family," by Henry W. Moulton, edited by his daughter, Claribel Moulton, and published by Edward A. Claypool, genealogist, Chicago, Illinois, 1906. Another description of the Moulton arms is: The bars black (sable) instead of red (gules). The inscription is: He beareth one coat argent, three bars sable, eight shell or, by the name of Moulton. It is also surrounded by a royal purple wreath "Five Points." Motto: "Semper Fidelis"—"Always faithful."

JENNESS (WHITTEM)

(I) Joseph Whittem was born in Plymouth, England, March 1, 1819, died at Mobile, Alabama, November 9, 1875. He settled at Barnstead, New Hampshire, and married, 1844, Hannah Nutter, born at Barnstead, January 5, 1824, died May 21, 1885, daughter of William and Hannah (Norris) Nutter. (See sketch of Nutter and Norris families herewith). Children of Joseph and Hannah (Nutter) Whittem: 1. Joseph Jarvis, born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, March 13, 1846, died April 13, 1846. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born April 3, 1848, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, died December 29, 1901. 3. Thomas Jarvis, born March 20, 1850, at Mobile, Alabama; resides at North Cambridge, Massachusetts; married, October 24, 1878, Annabel D. Fisher, of Nova Scotia; child, Arthur Fisher, born at Boston, July 21, 1879, a graduate of Harvard, has been instructor at Harvard and is now professor of French at Radcliffe. 4. Sarah Ann, born at Mobile, December 5, 1851, died of yellow fever in Baldwin county, Alabama, September 24, 1853. 5.

Emily Ann, born at Mobile, Alabama, May 17, 1854, married, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, September 18, 1884, Horace Melvyn Wiggin, born at Exeter, New Hampshire, January 24, 1853; children: i. Joseph Alfred, born January 24, 1888, now a student at Bates College; ii. Thomas Whittem, born November 27, 1892. 6. John Nutter, born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, April 6, 1858, a printer, resides at Boston. 7. Joseph William, (changed name to William Whittem Jenness) born August 25, 1861, mentioned below.

(II) William Whittem Jenness, son of Joseph Whittem (1), was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, August 25, 1861. He was brought up from early childhood by his mother's sister, Josephine Augusta Nutter, who married John M. Jenness. She had no children of her own. He attended the public schools of Alton and Center Barnstead, New Hampshire, the academy at Pittsfield, New Hampshire, where he was graduated, and Bates College at Lewiston, Maine, where he took the full classical course and received the degree of A. B. He then took a year at Boston University and received his diploma (cum laude) at the end of the first year for a three years course. He studied law in the office of a Mr. Pray at Lancaster, New Hampshire, and was admitted to the bar of that state. He removed to Quincy, Massachusetts, 1888, and was associated in practice with Judge Bumpus, later forming a partnership with him under the firm name of Bumpus & Jenness. He was admitted to the Massachusetts bar, and won distinction in the practice of his profession. The firm of Bumpus & Jenness was dissolved and in the spring of 1900 Mr. Jenness took into his office George W. Abele, who had just graduated from Harvard Law School; just prior to Mr. Jenness' death, the firm name was changed to Jenness & Abele. For many years Mr. Jenness enjoyed the best law practice in Quincy, and was not only a leader of the bar but prominent in public life. He was prominently mentioned as a candidate for the office of mayor of Quincy, but declined the honor. He died at his home in Quincy, March 13, 1905. Mr. Jenness was a man of sterling character and extraordinary ability, a sincere and honest advocate who at all times worked conscientiously to maintain the interests of his clients, and he would have doubtless won an even greater fame as a lawyer and public character but for his early death. He was a member of the Norfolk Bar Association, the Gran-



W. M. Jenness

ite City Club of Quincy and the University Club of Boston. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church at Quincy.

Mr. Jenness married, June 29, 1899, Ella A. Becker, born January 23, 1869, at East Boston, Massachusetts, daughter of Ernest and Anna Frances (Reis) Becker, both of the Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany. Ernest Becker was born March 14, 1829, died at Boston, Massachusetts, November 23, 1894; Anna Frances (Reis) Becker, born June 3, 1832, died at Chelsea, Massachusetts, July 26, 1888. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Jenness is William Whitem, Jr., born April 3, 1904, baptized December 10, 1904, by the Rev. William Edward Gardner; Dr. Nathaniel Stevens Hunting was his godfather and is now his legal guardian.

The surname Nutter is of ancient English, derived from the Danish surname Knut, Knott, Cnut, Canute, the same as Nutt, and Nute, Nott and Knott, old English surnames. The word means knot in Danish.

(I) Elder Hatevil Nutter, immigrant ancestor of a numerous family in New Hampshire, Maine and northern Massachusetts, was born in England in 1603, according to his own deposition. He was one of the founders of Dover, New Hampshire, coming there in the company described as "of good estate and of some account for religion" who had been induced to leave England with Captain Wiggins in 1635 and found at Dover Neck a "Compact Town," which never extended farther than High street and Dirty lane, however. He was granted in 1637 a lot that was rebounded in 1640 butting on Newichawannock river, High street, land of Samuel Haynes and William Story. The cellar hole where his house stood in Dover is still visible. Ten pear trees are growing in the cellar from trees said to have been planted by the pioneer. The house was fifteen rods north-northeast of the nearest corner of the school-house which stands on the site of the old fortification. He had a grant of land in 1643 between the Lamprell and Oyster rivers, laid out to his son Anthony in 1662. He had another grant February 2, 1658-59, of land adjoining William Sheffield's for a farm. He gave his Welchman Cove property to his son Andrew to go to grandson, John, and February 13, 1670, land to son-in-law, John Wingate, and his daughter Mary. He was rich and respectable, disliked by the Quakers. He held many offices and served on

many important committees of town and church. No man in the colony was more active, enterprising and influential than he. His will was dated December 28, 1674, and was proved June 29, 1675, bequeathing to "his present wife Anne" and children. After her death Anthony, his only son, inherited the bulk of the property, and by deed and will the elder attempted to entail his land. He was the colleague of Elder William Wentworth in the Dover church and in his absence preached in his place. Children: 1. Anthony, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married, before 1670, John Wingate. 3. Elizabeth, married Thomas Leighton. 4. Abigail, married Sergeant John Roberts, son of Thomas Roberts. Probably other children died young.

(II) Anthony Nutter, son of Hatevil Nutter (I), was born about 1636, perhaps as early as 1630. He resided at Dover Neck, later at Welchman's Cove on the Bloody Point side and his house at what is now Newington was used as a garrison during Indian troubles. He was a prominent soldier, a corporal in 1667, lieutenant in 1683. He was admitted a freeman May 22, 1662; was selectman of his town and representative to the legislature of New Hampshire. He was the "tall big man named Anthony Nutter" who with Wiggin in Cranfield's time visited Mason when the latter got his wig burned, his teeth knocked out and other casualties. He died February 19, 1686. He married Sarah Langstaff, daughter of Henry Langstaff. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Hatevil, resided at Newington; died in 1745; children: Hatevil, Anthony, Joshua, John, Eleanor, Sarah, Abigail, Daniel, Olive, Elizabeth. 3. Henry, resided at Newington; will proved 1739; married, July 26, 1703, Mary Shackford; children: Valentine, Joseph, Elizabeth, Crockett and Mary. 4. Sarah, married Captain Nathaniel Hill, son of Valentine Hill.

(III) John Nutter, son of Anthony Nutter (2), was born December 27, 1663, at Dover. He resided on the Bloody Point side, now Newington, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Captain John, died 1746; will dated August 16, 1746; no children. 2. Mathias, married Hannah ——— and had John, born January 5, 1745-46. 3. James, married Abigail ———; had John and Temperance, baptized October 26, 1728-29. 4. Hatevil, married Hannah ———; children: i. John, baptized at Newington, May 23, 1742; ii. Benjamin, baptized November 25, 1744; iii. Hatevil, born August 18, 1751. 5. Sarah. 6. Thomas. 7. Rosamond.

(IV) James Nutter, son of John Nutter (3), was born in Newington about 1700. He married Abigail Thurber, of Newington, where they resided. Children: 1. James, baptized September 29, 1736. 2. Anthony, baptized September 29, 1736. 3. Jacob, born about 1750. And others.

(V) Anthony Nutter, son of James Nutter (4), was born about 1730 and was baptized with his brother John, September 29, 1736. He married, June 1, 1756, Sarah Nutter, of Portsmouth, also a descendant of Hatevil Nutter (1). They had twin sons born 1756, baptized May 8, 1757—Anthony, and William, mentioned below.

(VI) William Nutter, son of Anthony Nutter (5), was born December 13, 1756, baptized May 8, 1757. He served in the American navy in the revolution. He married, November 7, 1781, Anna Nutter, daughter of John and Ann (Symmes) Nutter. She was born March 6, 1760. He died February 15, 1811, and his wife August 17, 1813, both at Barnstead, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Dorothy, married Nathaniel Nutter, son of Benjamin, grandson of Hatevil, Jr. (son of Hatevil Nutter (3), Anthony (2), Hatevil (1)). 2. Anna S., married Samuel Perkins. 3. Abigail, married Charles Foster. 4. William, mentioned below.

(VII) William Nutter, son of William Nutter (6), born in Barnstead, February 1, 1790, died January 28, 1867. He is said to have married (first) Eleanor Peavey. This may have been a cousin William, as there were three or more of the name William in Barnstead, closely related. William Nutter married, August, 1817, Hannah Norris, born at Barnstead, August 11, 1794, died March 13, 1869. (See sketch of the Norris family herewith). Children of William and Hannah (Norris) Nutter: 1. Harriet Newell, born at Barnstead, March 18, 1818, died May, 1882, in Pittsfield, New Hampshire; married Acanthus Young, of Portsmouth, a machinist, who removed to Barnstead and died there; adopted the younger daughter of her brother, William Nutter, Hattie Y. Nutter, born at Portsmouth, November 30, 1861, married George B. Seldon. 2. William, born at Barnstead, May 31, 1819, rigger of vessels, mate at one time of a steamer at Mobile; died June 19, 1861; married, August 5, 1849, Ann Jennette Wear Gotharn, of Portsmouth; she married (second) John Lear, who died November 24, 1900, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire; Mr. and Mrs. Nutter had four children, namely: i.

Ellen Augusta, born May 17, 1850, died May 14, 1853; ii. William Augustus, born March 18, 1853, married, May 27, 1873, Judith Bartlett Eaton, born at Groveland, Massachusetts, November 20, 1852; child, William Herbert Nutter, born June 21, 1874; iii. Hannah Elizabeth, born at Portsmouth, January 27, 1855, died July 21, 1884; iv. Eva Jenette, born February 29, 1856, married, November 15, 1877, Albert Lunt; resided at Beverly; v. Annie Gertrude, born September 23, 1859, died October 10, 1860; vi. Hattie Y., born November 30, 1861; married George Bogoin Seldon; children: i. Newman Henry Seldon, born May 8, 1883; ii. Frank William Seldon, born August 22, 1887. 3. Augustus Granville, born December 13, 1820, died January 11, 1903, at Northwood, New Hampshire; a farmer; resided at Barnstead; married, May, 1867, Mrs. Eliza Jane Littlefield; no children; she died in August, 1901, at Northwood, New Hampshire. 4. Elizabeth Dame, born at Barnstead, July 19, 1822, died February 17, 1901, Portsmouth, New Hampshire; married George Washington Watkins, born at Portsmouth, June 2, 1821, died March 18, 1883; children born at Portsmouth: i. John Franklin Watkins, born November 30, 1841, married, September 14, 1863, Julia A. Card, born November 24, 1840; ii. George Washington Watkins, born November 29, 1842, printer, New York Herald office; iii. Elizabeth Cate Watkins, born April 30, 1844, died April 30, 1847; iv. Frances Abbie Watkins, born April 5, 1846, married George Day and lived at Salem, Massachusetts; v. Edward Watkins, born October 25, 1847, married, March 14, 1869, Mary Ellen Smith, born December 16, 1848; vi. Emma Cate Watkins, born February 4, 1849, married, December 27, 1872, James Edward Tucker, born October 1, 1846; child, Ida May Tucker, born September 21, 1873. 5. Hannah, born at Barnstead, January 5, 1824, married Joseph Whittem (see sketch of Whittem (Jenness) family herewith). 6. James, born December 5, 1825, married, May 16, 1852, Ruth Chesley, born January 27, 1827; resided several years at Round Grove, Minnesota, where his wife died February 24, 1883; he now resides on a farm at Pittsfield, New Hampshire; children: i. George Washington Nutter, born 1852, married, January 1, 1882, at Round Grove, Olive Barnes and had two children; resides at Brownton, McLeod county, Minnesota; ii. James Edgar Nutter, born August 26, 1853, married, 1881, at Oxford, Kansas, Elizabeth Hoffman and has three children; iii. Mary

Augusta Nutter, born August 17, 1856, married, at Round Grove, August, 1876, Frederick Moore and had three children; iv. Frank Herbert Nutter, born April 19, 1860; v. Annie Adelaide Nutter, born August 17, 1862; vi. Charlotte Emeline Nutter, born at Round Grove, September 11, 1871. 7. Mary Abbie, born September 14, 1827, died January 27, 1908; married, January 9, 1848, Samuel Jefferson Pitman, born at Barnstead, November 28, 1823, died October 29, 1900, at Barnstead, New Hampshire; resided at Barnstead; children: i. Alvin Augustus Pitman, born November 19, 1848, shoe manufacturer of Lynn; married, May 16, 1872, Rosetta D. Clark, born March 17, 1848; child, Etta May Pitman, born August 10, 1873; ii. Arthur William Pitman, born October 25, 1851, died April 3, 1852; iii. Almena Frances, born July 17, 1854, married, May 5, 1874, Charles Clement Currier, of Belmont, New Hampshire, born at Gilman-ton, February 9, 1845; children: Addie May Currier, born August 5, 1875, at Barnstead, New Hampshire; Alice Gertrude Currier, born at Maplewood, Massachusetts, November 8, 1880; iv. Charles William Pitman, born August 17, 1859, a practicing dental surgeon at Enfield, New Hampshire; married Nettie Stevens, of Barnstead, New Hampshire. 8. Frances Caroline, born March 22, 1829, died January 15, 1907; married, August 3, 1854, Jeremiah Orto, son of Asa and Hannah (Wingate) Winkley, of Barrington, New Hampshire, born February 5, 1830, died November 1, 1900; resided in North Cambridge, Massachusetts; children: i. Josephine Augusta Winkley, born at Boston, August 1, 1855, married, September 8, 1875, John Connor, of Limerick, Maine, born at Parsonfield, August 9, 1843; resides in Somerville, Massachusetts; children: Mildred McCollum Connor, born in Boston, November 11, 1877; Ralph Winkley Connor, born Chelsea, January 19, 1885; Marion Foye Connor, born Chelsea, December 21, 1886; ii. Lizzie Wingate Winkley, born at Parsonfield, September 1, 1860, for some time employed in the office of the University Press; iii. Lura Frances, born Parsonfield, May 17, 1863; resides at Waltham, Massachusetts. 9. John Franklin, born Portsmouth, November 21, 1830, died January 3, 1835. 10. Sophia Jane, born Portsmouth, November 4, 1832, died September 29, 1882; married, September 12, 1863, George Franklin Clough, of Belmont, born in Gilman-ton, now Belmont, October 13, 1833; farmer at Belmont; children, born at Upper Gilman-ton: i. Josephine May Clough, born

November 5, 1866, married, May 12, 1883, Albion Nutter Foss, North Barnstead, born August 5, 1860; child, Jennie May Foss, born August 13, 1884; ii. Nellie Frances Clough, born March 18, 1868, married Albert Pitman, of North Barnstead, New Hampshire; they have three children. 11. Ellen Augusta, twin, born November 4, 1832, died January 20, 1835. 12. Ann Rebecca, born Portsmouth, March 27, 1834, died February 28, 1907; married, October 2, 1853, Joseph T. Langley, who died March 6, 1907, at Pittsfield, New Hampshire; he was son of Henry Langley, of Barnstead; no children. 13. Josephine Augusta, born Portsmouth, April 6, 1838, married, May 12, 1860, John M. Jenness, of Alton, New Hampshire, born there December 3, 1833, died October 21, 1886, at Barnstead Parade, New Hampshire; resides at Pittsfield, New Hampshire; adopted her nephew, Joseph William Whittam, when he was two years old. (See sketch of Whittam-Jenness family).

(For first generation see Nicholas Norris 1)

(II) Moses Norris, son of NORRIS Nicholas Norris (1), born in Exeter, New Hampshire, August 14, 1670, always lived there. He received sixteen acres "on the road to Hampton Farms," from his father, April 9, 1698, and on the same date land from his father-in-law. He served as a soldier from August 31, 1696, to September 28, 1696. On February 2, 1720-21, he deeded land to his children, they to come into possession after the death of him and his wife. He married, March 4, 1692, Ruth Folsom, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Robey) Folsom, of Exeter, and granddaughter of John Folsom, who came from England in the ship "Diligence" in 1638. Children, born in Exeter: 1. Samuel, born about 1693. 2. John, born December 25, 1694, died November 8, 1766; resided at Epping, New Hampshire. 3. Moses, born about 1696; resided at Nottingham and Epping. 4. Nicholas, born about 1698, died 1761-62. 5. Joseph, born about 1699. 6. Jonathan, born about 1700. 7. James, mentioned below. 8. Ruth, born about 1704.

(III) James Norris, son of Moses Norris (2), born in Exeter about 1702, was not of age February 2, 1720-21, when his father deeded his property to his children. He received one-eighth of a mill at Petuckaway. He lived in that part of Exeter incorporated as Epping in 1741. His home was about a mile and a half from West Epping, on the farm

owned in 1892 by Jonathan P. Sanborn. He was a farmer and miller, and dealt largely in real estate. In May, 1724, he was a soldier in Captain Daniel Ladd's company, and scouted for Indians near Lake Winnepesaukee for six days. He signed the petition for the incorporation of Epping in 1741, and the early town meetings were often called at his house. He was a leading man in the town and served often as moderator, selectman in 1745-49-50-54. He was one of a committee to hire a minister and build a meeting house in 1745. His will was dated October 12, 1768, and proved December 28, 1768. The widow's dower was set off May 28, 1770. He married (first) Mary ———, who died September 19, 1766. He married (second) Mrs. Alice Mitchell, widow of Joshua Mitchell, of New Market. He died December 20, 1768, and his son Josiah was executor of his estate. Children, all by first wife: 1. Josiah. 2. Joseph, born April 26, 1728. 3. Jeremiah, born December 16, 1729. 4. Moses, born January 20, 1732; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born May 22, 1734, married Major Joseph Prescott. 6. Elizabeth, born April 8, 1736. 7. Lydia, born August 28, 1737, married Thomas Drake. 8. James, born April 9, 1739, married Mary Chandler. 9. Sarah, born February 14, 1741, married Robert Smart. 10. Daniel, born June 3, 1743, died young. 11. Daniel, born November 22, 1744, married Mary Lane. 12. Simeon, born August 8, 1748. 13. Anna, born November 20, 1749. 14. Lucy, born August 19, 1752. 15. Eliphalet, born August 22, 1757.

(IV) Moses Norris, son of James Norris (3), was born in Exeter, January 20, 1732. He settled first in Raymond, New Hampshire, where he was living in 1764. He removed to Nottingham, and on November 30, 1773, bought of his brother, Joseph Norris, a fifty-acre lot in Chichester, New Hampshire, No. 25, second range, third division, the original right of William Stafford. On October 22, 1774, he bought more land there of James Cram, but died soon afterward, before he could remove there. This land was set off later with that which was incorporated as Pittsfield, and his widow resided there. Administration of his estate was granted his widow May 29, 1776. He married Susannah L. Gordon, born October 30, 1743, died October 23, 1824. She married (second) Nathan White. Children: 1. Moses, born in Nottingham, September 3, 1762, married Comfort Leavitt. 2. Ruth, born in Raymond, April 4, 1764, married Reuben Towle Leavitt. 3.

Daniel, born 1766, died January 18, 1842; married Annis Drew. 4. Joseph, born August 8, 1768, mentioned below. 5. Molly, born August 29, 1771, married, March 23, 1794, Ebenezer Cram.

(V) Joseph Norris, son of Moses Norris (4), born August 8, 1768, settled on the Old Province road in Barnstead, New Hampshire. The road leads from Barnstead Parade to Gilmanton. The house in which he lived was occupied in 1888 by Fred P. Fletcher. He married Hannah Giles, born August 6, 1766, died May 10, 1852, sister of Nathaniel Giles, of Nottingham. She was a member of the Congregational church. He died December 28, 1848, aged eighty years. They are buried in Barnstead. Children, born in Barnstead: 1. Nathan W., born July 27, 1791. 2. Emery, born November 7, 1792, married, October 26, 1817, Abigail M. Jeffs; died August 10, 1843. 3. Hannah, born August 11, 1794, married William Nutter (see Nutter family sketch herewith). 4. Mary, born July 15, 1796, married Henry Blaisdell. 5. Martha G., born September 12, 1798, married, January 20, 1825, Charles Grandison Sinclair. 6. Abigail, born September 15, 1800, married, August 22, 1826, Samuel Pevey; died November 5, 1888. 7. Nancy, born April 18, 1802, married Nehemiah Kimball. 8. Mahala, born July 2, 1804, married Josiah Edwards. 9. Joseph S., born December 26, 1806.

The surname Baxter is an ancient English trade-name and has been in use from the earliest times. The family is found in Scotland and Ireland as well as England. In England, Norfolk and Wiltshire were the seats of the family. The oldest coat-of-arms seems to be: Azure a pelican (or wivern) or. The Quincy Baxters are mostly descended from Gregory Baxter, who was born in England and came over with Winthrop's fleet in 1630 and settled in Roxbury. He removed to Braintree shortly after the birth of his son John in 1639, and settled in that part of the town called Ruggles Point, afterwards called Bent's Point, and now Quincy Point. He married Margaret Paddy, sister of William Paddy, of Plymouth, treasurer of the Plymouth colony 1640-53. Daniel Baxter settled at Salem as early as 1638; Nicholas Baxter, a mariner, was in Boston, where he was admitted to the church August 25, 1644. Richard Baxter came in 1638 from Hingham, England, to Hingham, Massachusetts.

The Cape Cod family, to which the family given below may belong, is descended from Captain Thomas Baxter, who came from England to Connecticut as early as 1653. He was captain of a privateer and seized Dutch vessels from time to time under authority of the "Rhode Island government." Thomas Baxter was of Wethersfield in 1654; in 1662 his wife Bridget in England secured a divorce.

Another branch of the Baxter family is found in York county, Maine, at an early date. John Baxter, doubtless of the Cape Cod or Braintree families, came to Arundel, Maine—Kennebunkport—about 1720. He married (first) Sarah Durrell, daughter of Philip Durrell; (second) Sarah Bayley, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. His first wife and her mother were captured and tomahawked by the Indians on their way to Canada in 1726. Mrs. Baxter's son John had his brains dashed out against a tree. Baxter moved from Durrell's bridge to Saco road, in 1729 and died before 1744, his widow Sarah marrying (second) Samuel Hutchins, Jr. None of his descendants are in the male line, if the records are complete.

The only Lemuel Baxter given in the family history was born on Cape Cod, January 2, 1745, son of Hezekiah and Deborah (Nicker-son) Baxter, and grandson of John Baxter, son of Captain Thomas Baxter of the Rhode Island "navy." Lemuel was a soldier in the revolution and was killed in the service. It is not known whether he had sons or not.

(I) Lemuel Baxter, said to be of a Scotch-Irish ancestry, came from Maine and settled in Braintree, Massachusetts. The tradition as to his family is very likely due to the fact that his wife was of Irish ancestry. He married, April 30, 1820, Alley B. Keating, at Braintree. Ceremony performed by Rev. Peter Whitney. She was a daughter of Peter Keating, of Braintree (Quincy). Children of Lemuel and Alley B. Baxter: 1. Lemuel, born 1821, mentioned below. 2. Eunice, married Charles E. Wrisley; children: Mary E., Emma L., Charles F., Angie, Martha B., Annie B., Frank A., Abbie J., Minnie F. Wrisley.

(II) Lemuel Baxter, son of Lemuel Baxter (I), was born in Braintree (Quincy) in 1821 and died there December 28, 1888. He married Ulvida Edes, born May, 1822, Maine, daughter of Colonel Wilkes and Mary Edes. Children, born at Quincy: 1. Florence, married Joseph A. Lapham; children: Frederick and Grace Marion. 2. Henrietta, married

Charles H. I. Newcomb; children: Nettie Newcomb, deceased; Evelyn Newcomb. 3. Edwin, died young. 4. Edwin Warner, born March 12, 1854, mentioned below. 5. Leo, deceased. 6. Leo, deceased. 7. Frederick, deceased. 8. Frank, deceased.

(III) Edwin Warner Baxter, son of Lemuel Baxter (2), was born in Quincy, March 12, 1854. He married, January 5, 1876, Ann Elizabeth Hoyt, born at Phillips, Maine, May 26, 1851, daughter of Joel Whitney and Salina M. (Bates) Hoyt. (See sketch of Hoyt family herewith). Children, born in Quincy: 1. Clara Leavitt, November 7, 1878. 2. Helen Hoyt, July 11, 1883. 3. Frank Lemuel, January 3, 1886.

Hoyt is the surname of an ancient English family. Even to the present day the spelling lacks uniformity. From the same ancestor in America we trace families spelling the name Hight, Hoyt, Hoitt, Hoit and Haight. Most of the families in New Hampshire and vicinity have followed the spelling Hoyt. The word Hoit means to leap or caper, and doubtless was originally a designation of some agile progenitor of the thirteenth or fourteenth century in England. The early records have the name spelled Hoyt, Hoit, Hoyte, Hoytt, Hoitt, Hoyet, Hoyett, Hoyette, Heyght, Hoight, Hight, Hite, Hyatt, Hayte, Haite, Hayt, Haight, Hayte.

(I) John Hoyt, immigrant ancestor of the American family, born about 1610 in England, was doubtless a son or brother of Simon Hoyt who settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was a proprietor there as early as 1630; removed to Dorchester, where he became a proprietor and was admitted a freeman May 18, 1631, settling finally at Windsor, Connecticut. William was a proprietor of Salisbury as early as 1639 and owned land also at Ipswich in 1641 and at Haverhill in 1650 but his home was in that section of Salisbury across the Powow river later called Amesbury. He was among the earliest settlers of Salisbury and had land in the first division. His house lot of one acre was between the homes of William Holdred and John Dickinson. He had various other grants and parcels of land acquired by purchase in Salisbury. He was once fined for felling trees on the common lands without permission, but the fine was abated. He was admitted a freeman in 1650. In common with other inhabitants of Amesbury he was fined for neglecting to attend Salisbury church, after the Amesbury people

established a church of their own without permission of the general court. They had asked for the right in 1649 and had been refused. The minister at Salisbury effected a partial compromise of the trouble by preaching at Amesbury once a month. In 1660 the township was set off and in 1672 the first minister, Rev. Thomas Wells, was called to Amesbury. Hoyt sold his house in old Salisbury, September 4, 1647, and removed to Amesbury and was one of the original commoners of the new town, his name being on the articles of agreement signed by Salisbury on the new town in 1652. He held various town offices; was selectman in 1681-82; moderator in April, 1687, and other years; constable; juror and prudential man. A seat was assigned him in the Amesbury meeting house July 9, 1667. He took the oath of fidelity October 3, 1650; was on the grand jury 1652; was a freeman; was a planter and also a brickmaker; was sergeant of the military company.

His wife Frances died February 23, 1642-43, and he married (second) another Frances. He died February 28, 1687-88. He deeded most of his property to his sons during his lifetime. Ten years after his death an administrator was appointed on his estate. Children of first wife: 1. Frances, married (first) John Colby; (second) John Barnard. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Thomas (twin), born January 1, 1640-41. 4. Gregory (twin), born January 1, 1640-41. 5. Elizabeth, born February 23, 1642. Children of second wife: 6. Sarah, born January 16, 1644-45; died February 26, 1644-45. 7. Mary, born February 20, 1645-46, married Christopher Bartlett. 8. Joseph, born and died 1648. 9. Joseph, born and died 1649. 10. Marah, born and died 1653. 11. Naomi, born January 23, 1654, married John Lovejoy. 12. Dorothy, born April 13, 1656, fined October 9, 1677, for wearing man's apparel. 13. Mehit-able, born October 25, 1664.

(II) John Hoyt, son of John Hoyt (1), was born at Salisbury about 1639. He married, June 23, 1659, Mary Barnes, daughter of William and Rachel Barnes. He received grants of land in Amesbury, and was admitted a "townsman" December 10, 1660. He was constable, lotlayer, clerk. He was called planter, and sometimes carpenter. He was also an inn-keeper, and had a license to carry on the business. He took the oath of allegiance December 20, 1677. He was assigned a seat in the meeting house July 9, 1667. He was imprisoned for being in arrears in his collections of taxes while he was constable of

Amesbury, but on his petition, "having had his house plundered by the Indians, and visited with much sickness through the holy afflicting hand of God upon him," was released and given time to make good the amount. He was killed by the Indians in Andover on the road to Haverhill, with a young man named Peters, August 13, 1696. His widow was living in 1704. Children: 1. William, born September 5, 1660, married, January 12, 1687-88, Dorothy Colby. 2. Elizabeth, born February 8, 1661-62. 3. John, born March 28, 1663, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born October 11, 1664, married, January 14, 1685-86, John Whittier. 5. Joseph, born July 14, 1666, married, October 5, 1702, Dorothy Worthen; died 1719-20. 6. Sarah, born 1668, married, November 21, 1688, Faun Clements. 7. Rachel, born June 28, 1670, married, November 29, 1693, Joseph Weed. 8. Dorothy, born January 29, 1673-74. 9. Grace, born March 29, 1676. 10. Robert, married (first), December 4, 1701, Martha Stevens; (second), March 17, 1706-07, Mary Currier; died 1741.

(III) John Hoyt, son of John Hoyt (2), was born March 28, 1663. His father deeded to him in 1686 land in West Amesbury which was formerly his grandfather's, John (1). He married Elizabeth, who married (second), January 6, 1692-93, John Blaisdell, and was living in December, 1744. John Hoyt died intestate August 24, 1691. Children: 1. Lydia, born June 15, 1686, married Joseph Quinby, Jr., 1717. 2. Mary, born March 5, 1687-88, died young. 3. Daniel, mentioned below.

(IV) Daniel Hoyt, son of John Hoyt (3), born March 2, 1689-90, died March 3, 1742-43. In the settlement of his father's estate, Daniel had the "homestead at Jamaica on the road to Haverhill." His tombstone is still to be seen at the West Amesbury cemetery. He married (first), (intention published December 9, 1710) Sarah Rowell, who died January 2, 1728-29. He married (second), July 24, 1729, Elizabeth Baxter, who survived him. Children, all by first wife: 1. Mary, born May 14, 1712, married October 4, 1737, Robert Mullen. 2. Reuben, born October 31, 1713 or 1714, married, February 27, 1734-35, Hannah Beorter. 3. Jethro, born about 1716, died young. 4. Eliphalet, born October 28, 1716, died January 30, 1720-21. 5. Lydia, born March 15, 1718-19, married ——— Tucker. 6. John, born December 20, 1720, deacon and captain; married, November 4, 1745, Merriam Currier; married (second), Mary (Kelly) Moulton, widow, November 27, 1788. 7. Eliphalet, born

June 2 or 3, 1723, mentioned below. 8. Sarah, born August 26, 1725.

(V) Eliphalet Hoyt, son of Daniel Hoyt (4), was born June 2 or 3, 1723, and his name appears on the tax list of the West Parish, Amesbury, until 1751. He afterwards lived in the south part of Kingston, New Hampshire, and was hayward there in 1769. His son Simeon was appointed administrator of his estate January 9, 1795. He married, August 1, 1745, Mary Peaslee. Children: 1. Anne, born November 25, 1746, married Moses Carter and settled in New Hampton, New Hampshire. 2. Mary, born May 14, 1747, married John Carter, of Newtown. 3. Eliphalet, born May 11, 1748, married Anne Rowell. 4. Peaslee, born October 23, 1749, mentioned below. 5. Ruth, born June 14, 1751, married Thomas Edmunds, of Sandown. 6. Lydia, born May 19, 1753, married Philip Jones, of Hawke, and settled in Goffstown. 7. Ebenezer, born June 15, 1754, married, July 8, 1779, Sarah Nichols; was in the revolution. 8. Simeon, born March 17, 1757, married, December 23, 1777, Miriam Morrill; died April 9, 1824; was in the revolution; was said to have weighed four hundred pounds. 9. Daniel, born September 13, 1759, married (first), Betsey Whittier; (second), Martha Whittier. 10. James, born March 28, 1762, married (first), Mehitabel Saltmarsh; (second), Abigail Whittier; (third), Huldah Fifield.

(VI) Peaslee Hoyt, son of Eliphalet Hoyt (5), was born October 23, 1749. He married (first), in 1774, Margaret Hubbard, born February 2, 1755. He removed in 1783 to New Hampton, New Hampshire, and in 1790 to Readfield, Maine. He died November 27, 1827. Children: 1. John Hubbard, born June 13, 1775, in Kingston, New Hampshire, married Abigail Howes, of Dennis, Massachusetts; died April 10, 1847. 2. Mary, born August 9, 1777, died unmarried 1847. 3. Eliphalet, born July 9, 1779, married, January 22, 1806, Sally Hoyt; died August 15, 1856. 4. Nancy, born June 13, 1781, died July 17, 1816. 5. Peaslee, born April 4, 1783, married Achsa Marrow. 6. Samuel, born February 23, 1785, mentioned below. 7. Joanna, born May 5, 1787, married Eliphalet Hoyt. 8. Margaret, born October 6, 1788, married Daniel Kimball. 9. Simeon, born July 1, 1791, married Rachel Heeler. 10. Francis, born July 18, 1793, married, August 13, 1818, Elizabeth Fowler; died June 11, 1824.

(VII) Samuel Hoyt, son of Peaslee Hoyt (6), born February 23, 1785, lived in Phillips, Maine, died there November 5, 1859. He

married, April, 1810, Elizabeth Tower, who died February 1, 1846, aged fifty-four. Children: 1. Valina, born April, 1811, died young. 2. John, born January 13, 1813, married, October 31, 1836, Mary W. French; farmer and millwright; lived in Salem 1836-40; removed to Phillips, Maine; children: i. Phebe E., born September 15, 1840, died July 31, 1863; ii. Sarah A., born September 8, 1843, married Simon W. Parlin, July 17, 1866. 3. Joel Whitney, born December 17, 1815, mentioned below. 4. Eliza, born September 25, 1817, married, December 24, 1837, Sylvanus W. Pratt. 5. Harriet, born June 17, 1819, married (first), March, 1839, Freeman L. Worthley, and had one son Lewis Worthley; (second), March, 1854, Hartson Ellsworth. 6. Daniel, born July 21, 1821, died at Farmington, Maine, 1899. 7. Ann, born June 22, 1823. 8. Julia, born August 26, 1825, married (first), October 8, 1850, Hiram Mayo; (second), March 16, 1859, Ephraim Rand, and has one daughter, Ada M. 9. Jane, born August 25, 1828, died at Farmington, Maine, 1901.

(VIII) Joel Whitney Hoyt, son of Samuel Hoyt (7), born December 17, 1815, died November 12, 1855. He married, May 21, 1848, Salina M. Bates, born at East Livermore, Maine, January 28, 1824. Children: 1. George Bates, born March 25, 1850, married Ella Virginia Blanchard, April 1, 1870, and had one son, Harry Blanchard Hoyt, who died in infancy. 2. Ann Elizabeth, born May 26, 1851, married Edwin W. Baxter, (see sketch of Baxter family herewith). 3. Frank Summers, born September 26, 1854, died January 26, 1857.

The Davis family of New England of the particular branch under consideration in this place appears to have been founded on this side of the Atlantic ocean by Francis Davis, who was one of three brothers—Francis, Gideon and Philip—sons of Francis Davis, who was born, according to various existing records, about the year 1620, and who himself was a son of Philip Davis, the latter having been born about 1590, in Southampton, England. The immigrant brothers sailed from Southampton, Wales, in 1638. Savage in his "Genealogical Dictionary" says that Philip Davis, of Plymouth, 1638, removed to Duxbury, and Davis' "Landmarks of Plymouth" adds that nothing was afterward known of him.

Farmer's Mss. says that Philip Davis, of Hartford, Connecticut, came perhaps in the

ship "Confidence," from Southampton in 1638, aged twelve years, and adds that if so he was probably first at Newbury, Massachusetts, where William Illsley, with whom he came, pitched his tent. He (Philip) married a daughter of Thomas Coleman, of Hadley, Massachusetts, was a freeman of Connecticut in 1656, and died in 1689, having two daughters but no sons.

(I) Francis Davis, one of the three immigrant brothers, born 1620, married Gertrude Emerson, 1640, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and had children, one of whom was Francis Davis.

(II) Francis Davis, son of Francis and Gertrude (Emerson) Davis, born June 1, 1655, lived in Amesbury, Massachusetts, and took the oath of fidelity there December 20, 1677; became a member of the train band in 1680, and died in Amesbury, April 12, 1710. He married, October 20, 1680, Mary Taylor, born June 12, 1658, Newfoundland, daughter of Walter Taylor, of Amesbury, a shipwright. He was born about 1623 and married Alice ——. He was a commoner in 1659, when he had a grant of land in Amesbury, and another grant in 1662. He was living in Amesbury in 1665 and owned land there in 1670, but was dismissed from training in 1674, and died February 11, 1686-87. Mary (Taylor) Davis died May 21, 1733, Amesbury. Children of Francis and Mary (Taylor) Davis: 1. John, was living in 1710; administered his father's estate. 2. Gertrude, married, November 2, 1700, (probably) Jacob Sargent, son of Thomas Sargent, who was a son of William Sargent. 3. A son, date of birth unknown. 4. Francis, mentioned as "third son," see forward.

(III) Francis Davis, the "third son," born September 29, 1687, died 1770; was living in Amesbury between the years 1720 and 1730. He married, September 6, 1716, in Haverhill, Joanna Ordway, born September 6, 1693, died December 3, 1775, Amesbury, and their children were: Anna (married a Stevens), Joanna, Gideon, Francis, Philip and one other, a daughter, who married a Nichols.

(IV) Captain Francis Davis, son of Francis and Joanna (Ordway) Davis, was born October 26, 1723, and was drowned in Beaver brook in the town of Derry, New Hampshire, November 26, 1784. His name is mentioned as one of the proprietors of Warner, New Hampshire, and appears among those who on June 21, 1763, signed the agreement to become settlers in township number one. In speaking

of him Harriman's "History of Warner" says, "Francis Davis was from Amesbury. He settled at Davisville, which was named after him, and was prominent in the affairs of the town and state for many years." In 1772, when a sale of pews in the meetinghouse was held, "at public vendue," pew number one was "struck off to Francis Davis at nineteen shillings." Captain Davis was the first man put in command of the militia company of Warner, and his commission was signed by Governor Wentworth, March 9, 1773, "to constitute and appoint You the said Francis Davis to be Captain of the 22d Company of Foot, in the Ninth Regiment of Militia, in the Province of New Hampshire, of which John Goffe, Esq. is Colonel." In 1771 he was moderator of the town meetings and was the first representative elected from Warner, September, 1776. He married, June 10, 1745, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Elizabeth Ferrin, born September 20, 1724, Amesbury, died December 20, 1793, Dansville, New Hampshire, who bore him several children. Their sons were Zebulon, see forward; Wells, Francis, Aquila, see forward; Paine and Nathan Davis. Of these sons three at least were soldiers of the revolution. Wells Davis entered the service and was at the battle of Bunker Hill. He lived at the north village in Warner. Francis Davis also was at Bunker Hill and after the close of the war removed to Warner and died there. Paine Davis was killed about 1790 by a falling tree. The name of Zebulon Davis also figures among the revolutionary soldiers and his service will be referred to in the succeeding paragraph.

(V) Zebulon Davis, of Warner, New Hampshire, son of Captain Francis and Elizabeth (Ferrin) Davis, born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, June 2, 1748, died at Davisville, New Hampshire, July 17, 1795. He entered the service as a soldier of the revolution in November, 1775, as a private in Captain James Hill's company which was stationed on Pierce island; as private in Captain Daniel Gordon's company in Colonel Nash's regiment in September, 1776, which was sent to reinforce the continental army in New York; as private in Captain Samuel M. Cornell's company in General John Stark's brigade which was raised from the regiments of New Hampshire militia in July, 1777, to join the continental army at Bennington, Vermont, and Stillwater (Saratoga), New York; and he was again in service in 1778. He married, December 25, 1771, Hannah Currier, born Amesbury, Massachu-

setts, May 20, 1751, died June 26, 1805. She was a daughter of Deacon Nathan Currier, born 1710, and granddaughter of Joseph Currier, who went from Warner to Amesbury and settled in that part of the town which was known as Joppa. Zebulon and Hannah (Currier) Davis had thirteen children: 1. Elizabeth, born November 8, 1773, died April 14, 1866; married, June 5, 1797, Jonathan Rand, born Rye, New Hampshire, September 5, 1776, died Hopkinton, New Hampshire, October 10, 1850. 2. Sarah, born April 16, 1775, died Hopkinton, December 31, 1851, married, October 18, 1798, Nathan Currier, born November 9, 1772, died July 12, 1844. 3. Stephen, born February 15, 1777, died April 17, 1848; married (first), January 16, 1809, Deborah Doe, born January 14, 1784, died April 27, 1841; married (second), November 17, 1843, Hannah (Emerson) Sawyer, born June 21, 1794, died September 29, 1884. 4. Johanna, born January 30, 1779, died Chesterville, Maine, August 10, 1849; married (first), January 24, 1804, Isaac Lane, born Raymond, New Hampshire, 1773, died December 23, 1805; married (second), True Hodgkins, born Sandwich, February 18, 1785, died Chesterville, April 19, 1869. 5. Anna, born August 8, 1780, died Irasburg, Vermont, March 27, 1841; married, 1815, Israel Hutchinson. 6. Alpheus, born September 10, 1782, see forward. 7. Zebulon, born February 11, 1784, died September 23, 1875; married, March 12, 1818, Elizabeth Doe, born February 9, 1792, died February 11, 1842. 8. Molly, born November 4, 1785, died in infancy. 9. Mary, born November 4, 1786, died Irasburg, Vermont, May 22, 1835; married, February 7, 1809, Ezekiel Little, born Hillsboro, New Hampshire, November 6, 1783, died Barre, April 16, 1848. 10. Abigail, born March 27, 1788, died Albany, Vermont, June 5, 1856; married, November 28, 1805, Samuel Pierce, born Hudson, March 28, 1785, died Albany, Vermont, October 7, 1875. 11. Mehitable, born August 26, 1790, died Hopkinton, New Hampshire, June 10, 1827; married, April 5, 1813, Nathaniel Piper, born September 18, 1785, died March 6, 1825. 12. Roxene, born November 13, 1792, died in Tate, Ohio, February 15, 1826; married, 1813, Timothy Sprague, born Henniker, New Hampshire, February 22, 1794, died Pierce, Ohio, July 21, 1869. 13. Lydia, born August 26, 1794, died June 18, 1857; married, 1815, Sabin Kilborn, born Woodstock, Vermont, December 24, 1789, died Topeka, Kansas, March 23, 1875.

(V) General Aquila Davis, son of Captain Francis and Elizabeth (Ferrin) Davis, was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, June 27, 1760, and went with his father's family to Warner, New Hampshire, in 1762, then only a small child. At the age of seventeen years he entered the service and shared the fortunes of the American army on the Hudson river and in New Jersey and elsewhere; and was with his command at Saratoga (Stillwater) when General Burgoyne surrendered to General Gates. At the end of his military service he received an honorable discharge, which reads in these words:

"Aquila Davis of the 3 N. H. Regiment, formerly an inhabitant of Amesbury in the County of Hillsboro and State of New Hampshire, having faithfully and honorably served as a soldier in the service of the United States of America, the term of three years—it being the term of his enlistment—is discharged the service, and has liberty to return to his own home.

"Com'ding 3d N. H. Reg.
"West Point, May 10, 1780."

After the close of the revolution General Davis took an active part in the military affairs of the state of New Hampshire, and from 1799 to 1808 was colonel commanding the thirtieth regiment of militia. From 1807 to 1809 he was brigadier-general of the fourth brigade, and in 1812, at the beginning of the first regiment of New Hampshire volunteers and was commissioned its colonel. Soon afterward, however, congress repealed the law then existing in regard to raising volunteer regiments and the troops comprising the First New Hampshire Volunteers were transferred to the Forty-fifth regiment of United States Infantry, of which General Davis was commissioned lieutenant-colonel. His services in the army were arduous, but were faithfully performed, and it is said of him that while stationed on an island in Lake Champlain he mounted a battery of large guns and kept the British at respectful distance from the island by this formidable contrivance, which in fact was nothing but an array of heavy artillery constructed of pine logs. After the return of peace General Davis resumed his business vocations in Davisville and devoted his attention to the management of his mills and other extensive interests. He exercised a large influence in public affairs and frequently represented his town in the legislature, but did not aspire to high political honors. He enjoyed

life and was noted for good humor and ready wit. On one occasion between 1815 and 1820 there was a brigade muster at Smith's corners in the town of Salisbury, and the Rev. John Woods was chaplain of the day. The reverend gentleman had a young, spirited horse, which after arriving at the muster field became unmanageable on account of the noise of the bands and the glistening of the muskets. General Davis was there as a spectator, seated on his old war horse, a fine animal, but perfectly quiet in the noise and excitement of the occasion. The chaplain was to make his prayer on horseback, within a hollow square formed by the troops, but not daring to ride his own horse he approached the doughty general and said, "My horse is afraid of the guns, and I wish you would let me take yours." "Oh, yes, take him, take him," said the general, "but if your horse is more afraid of guns than mine is of prayers, I'm mightily mistaken." General Davis died February 27, 1835, and was buried with masonic honors. He married Abigail Watts Stevens, August 8, 1785, and had a large family of sons and daughters. His sons were Paine, Theodore S., Nathaniel A., Nathan, Charles, Aquila and James. His daughter, Abigail Watts Davis, born March 24, 1790, died February 4, 1869; married, August 8, 1809, Alpheus Davis, her cousin, of whom mention is made in the next paragraph.

(VI) Alpheus Davis, sixth child of Zebulon and Hannah (Currier) Davis, born in Warner, New Hampshire, September 10, 1782, died there November 11, 1847. He was a farmer and miller in business life, and a man of much influence and sterling qualities. He married, August 8, 1809, Abigail Watts Davis, born March 24, 1790, in Warner, New Hampshire, died February 4, 1869, daughter of General Aquila Davis, of the revolutionary army, and granddaughter of Captain Francis Davis. Children: 1. Mary, died July 24, 1826. 2. Henry, born January 6, 1812, died June 28, 1879. 3. Charles, born December 24, 1814, died November 22, 1889. 4. Stephen B., born May 25, 1816, died June 2, 1884. 5. Nathaniel, born July 5, 1818. 6. Daniel C., born September 7, 1820, see forward. 7. Edwin, born August 3, 1822. 8. Mary Ann, born February 22, 1825, died April 25, 1854. 9. Paine, born July 7, 1827, died November 10, 1889. 10. George H., born September 11, 1833, married (first), November 7, 1858, Caroline M. Collins.

(VII) Daniel Currier Davis, sixth child of Alpheus and Abigail Watts (Davis) Davis, born in Warner, New Hampshire, September

7, 1820, died Lynn, August 22, 1905. He married, November 20, 1851, Dover, New Hampshire, Dorinda Soper Merrill, born Parkman, Maine, February 26, 1829, died Chelsea, Massachusetts, July 28, 1895. She was a daughter of Elias True and Rachel (Tarr) Merrill, and a descendant of Nathaniel Merrill of whom mention is made elsewhere in this work. Rachel (Tarr) Davis's father James Tarr, born Rockport, Massachusetts, 1777, died May 23, 1827; married Lettie McFadden, 1799, born August 12, 1782, died March 3, 1858. Lettie (McFadden) Tarr's father was born Georgetown, married Patience Pettee. Daniel Currier and Dorinda Soper (Merrill) Davis had two children: 1. Frank E., see forward. 2. George L., born November 7, 1860, Lowell, died June 28, 1899; married, June 28, 1893, Marcia W. Morse. (See Merrill).

(VIII) Frank Everett Davis, son of Daniel and Dorinda Soper (Merrill) Davis, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, February 23, 1855, and for nearly thirty years has been in some prominent manner identified with the business life of the city of Lynn, Massachusetts. When about eight years old he went from Lowell to Chelsea, Massachusetts, and was educated in the public schools of that city and in Bryant & Stratton's Business College in Boston. When sixteen years old he began work with his father as a granite cutter, and when about twenty-three went to Lynn and became a bookkeeper in the office of Osborn & Company, remained there about five years and then returned to Chelsea and took a partnership interest in the granite business with his father. Having engaged in the granite business in Chelsea less than five years, Mr. Davis again went to Lynn and became a member of the firm of L. M. Brock & Company, manufacturers of proprietary medicines, with which he was connected until the death of Mr. Brock, November 18, 1900, when Mr. Frederick M. Newhall succeeded to the Brock interests in the concern, the old firm name, however, having been continued to the present time. In addition to his business interests Mr. Davis is in many other respects identified with the city of Lynn, and during his residence there has taken an active part in public affairs. He has served one year as member of the city council, member of the school committee one year and for several years past has been a member of the Republican city committee. In politics he is a Republican. He is a trustee of Lynn Public Library. He is an Odd Fellow, member of Mystic Lodge

of Chelsea and of Fraternity Encampment of Lynn. He also is a charter member of Nanapashemet Tribe, Improved Order of Red Men, of Lynn, and has always taken an active part in the work of that body.

On May 19, 1881, Frank E. Davis married Ada A. Brock, of Lynn, daughter of Lemuel Meader and Melissa A. (Sanders) Brock, of Strafford, New Hampshire. Three children have been born of this marriage: 1. Mildred Sanders, born March 8, 1884, educated in the Lynn high and classical schools and the Massachusetts State Normal school at Salem. 2. Grace, born August 5, 1887, died August 7, 1887; buried in Woodlawn cemetery, Everett, Massachusetts. 3. Raymond Merrill, born November 28, 1890, a student in Lynn high school. (See Brock and Meader).

The New England Merrills of MERRILL the branch considered here comes of an old English family of that name whose ancestry runs to the time of the Norman conquest. The Merrill arms as used from the third generation of the family in this country may be thus described: "Or, a barrulet between three peacocks' heads erased proper." Crest: "a peacock's head erased proper."

John and Nathaniel Merrill, brothers, came from England to America in 1633 and landed at Ipswich, Massachusetts. In 1635 they were among the original proprietors of Newbury, where they continued to live until their death. John died July 14, 1682, leaving one child, a daughter Hannah, who married Stephen Swett.

(I) Nathaniel Merrill, brother of John Merrill, removed to Newbury in 1634 or 1635, and died there March 16, 1655. He married Susannah Jordan, probably in England, and they came to America together. She died January 5, 1672. Nathaniel and Susannah (Jordan) Merrill had seven children: 1. John, born 1635, died July 18, 1712; married Sarah Watson and removed with his family to Connecticut. 2. Abraham, born 1637, died November 28, 1772; married (first), January 18, 1660, Abigail Webster; (second), September 2, 1713, Sarah Bond. 3. Nathaniel, born 1638, married, October 6, 1661, Joanna Kinney. 4. Susanna, born 1640, died 1690; married, October 15, 1663, John Burbank. 5. Daniel, born August 20, 1642, see forward. 6. Abel, born February 20, 1645, died October 28, 1689; married, February 10, 1671, Priscilla Chase. 7. Thomas, born 1648.

(II) Sergeant Daniel Merrill, son of Na-

thaniel and Susannah (Jordan) Merrill, born August 20, 1642, died January 27, 1717. He took oath of fidelity and allegiance in 1668, was made freeman in 1682-83. He married (first), May 14, 1667, Newbury, Sarah Clough, born Salisbury, Massachusetts, June 28, 1646, died March 18, 1705-06. She was the third daughter of John Clough (or Cluff), of Salisbury, house carpenter, who was born about 1613, and came to America probably in the "Elizabeth" in 1635. He received land in the first division of Salisbury and also in 1640, took the oath of fidelity in 1650 and became commoner in the same year. For his second wife Daniel Merrill married, May 29, 1708, Sarah, daughter of Abraham Morrill, of Salisbury, blacksmith, who received land in the first division in 1640, and twice afterward, was commoner in 1650 and signed the petition of 1658. He was of Cambridge in 1632. Sarah was his third child and eldest daughter, and was born October 14, 1650. She married (first), January 5, 1670, Philip Rowell, (second), July 31, 1695, Onesiphorus Page, and (third), Daniel Merrill. Children of Sergeant Daniel and Sarah (Clough) Merrill: 1. Daniel, born March 15, 1671, married Esther Chase and had children: Joseph, Daniel, Abigail, Judith, Peter, Sarah, Benjamin, Thomas, Enoch, Edmund and Moses. 2. John, born October 7, 1674, married, September 23, 1702, Mary Allin. 3. Sarah, born October 15, 1677, married, May 12, 1696, William Morse. 4. Ruth, born February 7, 1680-81, marriage intention published April 22, 1701, to Onesiphorus Page. 5. Moses, born September 3, 1683, see forward. 6. Martha, born September 3, 1683, married, June 16, 1702, John True. 7. Stephen, born September 16, 1688, marriage intention published November 23, 1706, to Dorothy Straw; married, July 20, 1710, Mary Carr.

(III) Moses Merrill, third son and fifth child of Sergeant Daniel and Sarah (Clough) Merrill, born September 3, 1683, died January 17, 1756. The church records in Salisbury show that Moses Merrill and his wife Mary were admitted to full communion, May 21, 1710. The baptismal name of his wife was Mary but her family name is unknown. Four of their ten children were baptized in Salisbury, May 28, 1710—Apphia, Sarah, Moses and Mary—and their other children, among whom was a son Daniel, were born between the years 1711 and 1723.

(IV) Daniel Merrill, son of Moses and Mary Merrill, born April 27, 1723, died Aug-

ust 19, 1809; married, April 20, 1744, Elizabeth Clough, and had a son Elias, see forward.

(V) Elias Merrill, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Clough) Merrill, born February 1, 1750, died October 18, 1802; married Rhoda True, born 1748, died December 27, 179—.

(VI) Elias Merrill, Jr., born April 23, 1773, died August 15, 1853; married Polly Marr, July 28, 1793.

(VII) Elias True Merrill, son of Elias and Polly (Marr) Merrill, born February 23, 1803, died August 14, 1870; married Rachel Farr, born February 24, 1802, died March 6, 1851.

(VIII) Dorinda Soper Merrill, daughter of Elias True and Rachel (Farr) Merrill, born February 26, 1829, died July 28, 1895; married, November 20, 1851, Daniel Currier Davis. (See Davis).

The surname Brock has been known in New England history since the times of the colony, yet there appears to be no present means by which the family of that name now living in Lynn, Massachusetts, can be connected with those of the same name who were settled in various parts of the east during the seventeenth century. Savage mentions John Brock, of Reading, Massachusetts, born in 1620, and came from England to America in 1637; William Brock, of Salem, Massachusetts, 1639; Henry Brock, of Dedham, 1642; and Richard Brock, of Watertown, Massachusetts, who is said to have come over in the "Elizabeth and Ann" from London, in 1635, being then thirty-one years old.

The Wentworth genealogy gives an account of several of the Brock surname who intermarried with the Wentworths, particularly those living in New Hampshire, but mentions that all attempts to trace their ancestry to the immigrant have met with little success. In that work mention is made of Rev. John Brock, who was born in England, graduate from Harvard College in 1646, preached first in Rowley, Massachusetts, afterward on the Isle of Shoals and still later removed to Reading, Massachusetts, and died there; Andrew Brock, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, mariner, who had children by wife Anne; Benjamin Brock and wife Mary, who were of Dover, New Hampshire, in 1720; William Brock, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, 1723; Nicholas Brock, husbandman, of Dover, New Hampshire, who married, in 1730, Elizabeth, daughter of John Holden; John Brock, of Newington, New Hampshire, 1732;

William Brock, of Boston, 1735; John Brock, of Boston, 1727; John Brock and wife Mary, of Woodstock, Massachusetts, 1722; and of John Brock, of Rochester, New Hampshire, 1772.

The first Brock of the family here considered, of which we have an authentic record, was Stephen Brock, whose son Ephraim married Hannah ——— and had a son Nathaniel Brock, born December 13, 1806, and married, November 3, 1831, Sarah Worth Meader, born December 26, 1804, died April 6, 1874. They lived in Strafford, New Hampshire. (See Meader family). Nathaniel Brock spent his entire life in Strafford, and was a prosperous farmer and one of the most representative men of that town. He was elected to a seat in the lower house of the state legislature in 1852-53, and for several years was selectman of Strafford. He died in 1887.

Lemuel Meader Brock, son of Nathaniel and Sarah Worth (Meader) Brock, born in Strafford, New Hampshire, November 6, 1837, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, September 18, 1900. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and the academies in Wolfboro, New Hampshire, and South Berwick, Maine, and having completed his own early education taught school three years in New Hampshire. In 1859 he gave up the pedagogue's chair, went to Boston, and for the next three years engaged in the grocery business, latter carried on a wholesale butter and cheese business in that city for seven years, and still later was for about two years landlord of a hotel. The business of hotel keeping afforded Mr. Brock congenial and profitable employment, and upon his removal to Lynn in 1870 he was proprietor of a popular and well kept hotel for the next seventeen years. In the meantime, however, he engaged in other pursuits, and in 1877 became partner and half owner in a proprietary medicine business which formerly had been carried on with indifferent success, but which under his capable management soon became an enterprise of considerable importance among the manufacturing interests of Lynn. When he first acquired an interest in the concern the former proprietor was putting on the market in a limited way what is now known throughout the country as "Mrs. Dinsmore's Cough and Croup Balsam." This business he greatly increased and in 1879 became its sole proprietor, and in 1885 he so disposed of his hotel affairs that he was able to give his sole attention to the manufacture and sale of his proprietary

medicines. Then it was that the firm name of L. M. Brock & Company became known in business circles. Mr. Brock stood at the head of the firm from the time it was formed until his death. He proved himself a capable business manager, and through his own efforts and perseverance accumulated a comfortable fortune. Throughout the period of his residence in Lynn he was deeply interested in the welfare of its institutions, and also took a citizen's part in political affairs. He was a firm Democrat, and as the candidate of that party was twice elected representative, first in 1891 and again in 1892. He was a Mason, member of King Solomon Lodge, F. and A. M., of Charlestown; an Odd Fellow, member of West Lynn Lodge, No. 65, and of West Lynn Encampment, No. 67; a charter member of Everett Lodge, No. 20, Knights of Pythias, of Lynn; member of Manapashemet Tribe, No. 82, I. O. R. M.; and a member of Lynn Lodge, No. 117, B. P. O. E.

Mr. Brock married, February 22, 1859, Melissa A. Sanders, of Strafford, New Hampshire, and by her had two daughters: Eva Mabel, born December 27, 1859, wife of Fred M. Newhall; and Ada A., born December 8, 1861, wife of Frank E. Davis. (See Davis family).

The American families bearing the surname Meader are all descended from an English family of the same name, and the latter is an ancient house on the other side of the Atlantic ocean. The immigrant ancestor was John Meader, who came from Durham, England, in 1650, landed at Boston, and in 1653 was of Dover, New Hampshire. He was born in England in 1630 and died in Dover in 1712. In 1656 he had land granted him there, in that part of "ancient Dover" which is called Oyster river.

(I) In 1669 John Meader was one of the inhabitants of Dover who presented the "humble petition of Oyster River to the Honored General Court of Massachusetts" that there should be appointed two ministers for that jurisdiction, one at Dover Neck and the other at Oyster River. In 1684 with other settlers there he was dispossessed of his lands by the representatives of the Mason proprietary, but as the oppressors failed to effect a sale to others, the actual settlers were restored to their rights. In 1685 he joined in the petition against Governor Cranfield. In 1694 his garri-son house was destroyed by the Indians.

John Meader lived to the ripe age of eighty-two years. His wife, Abigail (Follett) Meader, bore him five children: 1. John, died 1736; married (first), Sarah Follett, died 1727, daughter of Nicholas and Abigail Follett; married (second) Elizabeth ———, born 1667; married (third), Agnes ———, died 1737. 2. Joseph, died 1728; married Elizabeth ———. 3. Elizabeth, born March 26, 1665. 4. Sarah, born January 11, 1669, died 1719; married, March 16, 1692, Edward Wakeham, died 1719. 5. Nathaniel, born June 14, 1671, see forward.

(II) Nathaniel Meader, youngest of the five children of John and Abigail (Follett) Meader, born at Dover, New Hampshire, June 14, 1671, was killed by the Indians in an attack on the settlement on April 23, 1704. His wife Eleanor (Hall) Meader, who died in 1705, bore her husband five children: Lydia, born August 25, 1696; Daniel, November 3, 1698; Nathaniel, March 8, 1700; Elizabeth, April 3, 1702; Eleanor, June 3, 1704.

(III) Daniel Meader, elder son of Nathaniel and Eleanor (Hall) Meader, born November 3, 1698, married Elizabeth Allen, and had a large family of children. Of his sons at least seven settled in Rochester, New Hampshire, between the years 1750 and 1760; first Benjamin, Nathaniel, Elijah and Jonathan, who took up lands in that part of the town which afterward was known as Meaderborough, and later three other sons of Daniel went there. They were Joseph, Lemuel and Jedediah, and they settled near the brothers who preceded them.

(IV) Lemuel Meader, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Allen) Meader, was born at Back (Oyster) River, Dover, New Hampshire, and in 1660 went to live near his brothers in Rochester, where he died in 1773. He married Sarah Worth, born December 26, 1804, died April 6, 1874, and had children, among them a son Lemuel.

(V) Lemuel Meader, son of Lemuel and Sarah (Worth) Meader, born in Rochester, New Hampshire, April 12, 1771, died May 19, 1839. His wife, Mary (Kimball) Meader, born April 17, 1779, died July 24, 1845. She was the third daughter of Ephraim Kimball, (see Kimball family), born June 17, 1751, married, September 23, 1773, Hannah Emerson, born February 13, 1754. Hannah (Emerson) Meader's father was Solomon Emerson; mother was Elizabeth (Smith) Emerson. Lemuel and Mary (Kimball) Meader had eight children: 1. Abigail, born January 4, 1799, married Solomon Babb and removed to

Pawnee, Sangamon county, Illinois. 2. Timothy Eaton, born November 25, 1800, married Miriam Trickey and removed to Pawnee, Illinois. 3. Rev. Jesse, born December 12, 1802, married Hannah D. York and lived at Dover, New Hampshire. 4. Sarah Worth, born December 26, 1804, died April 6, 1874, married, November 3, 1831, Nathaniel Brock, born December 13, 1806, son of Ephraim and Hannah Brock; Ephraim was son of Stephen Brock. Their son, Lemuel Meader Brock, born in Strafford, New Hampshire, November 6, 1837, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, November 18, 1900. He married, February 22, 1859, Melissa A. Sanders of Strafford. (See Brock family). Melissa A. (Sanders) Brock's father was John Sanders, born December 18, 1812, died April 9, 1896; married, 1833, Maria Leighton Gray, born April 4, 1815, died July 31, 1897. John Saunders's father, William Saunders, born June 6, 1763, died November 30, 1834; married Comfort Drew, born July 21, 1766, died November 21, 1847.

(For early generations see Matthias Farnsworth 1.)

(III) Amos Farnsworth, son of Benjamin and Mary (Pres-

cott) Farnsworth, born Groton, November 27, 1704, and was drowned December 5, 1775. He built the house and lived on the place that was subsequently occupied by his son, Major Amos Farnsworth, on the road leading from Groton Centre to Page's bridge, about two miles from the old Groton meeting-house. A very tall man, six feet four inches high, and of striking appearance, he possessed an excellent education for his time and was also a man of great energy. Induced by the excellent chances afforded by the opening of the great territory after the conquest of Canada, and having a large family to support, he went to Nova Scotia, leaving his family in Groton, with the exception possibly of one or more sons. There he engaged in surveying and secured from the British government a grant of land in Granville near Annapolis. He erected buildings, and was prepared to remove his family, placing agents in charge while he returned for them to Groton. While he was absent his agents made such representations to the government officials of Nova Scotia that the title to the lands was transferred to them. Arriving with his family he found himself crowded out of his house, whereupon he petitioned the government, then in Halifax, (a copy of which petition in his own handwriting is still

preserved) and had the matter been pursued he probably would have been reinstated, but with his family there he found it impossible to wait for justice and returned to Groton in 1774.

The revolutionary war soon followed, in which he took great interest, but on December 5, 1775, he and his youngest son, Benjamin, were both drowned by the upsetting of a boat in the Nashua river. His wife died in 1810. He married, November 20, 1735, Lydia, born June 26, 1716, daughter of John and Sarah (Prescott) Longley, and cousin of Amos. John Longley, July 27, 1694, when eleven years old, had seen his father and mother and all the remainder of the family, except two sisters, murdered by the Indians in their attack on Groton. He and his sisters were taken to Canada and turned over to the French, with whom he remained a prisoner for five years, then was redeemed from captivity by his relatives. According to tradition he had become so accustomed to the savage life of his captors, by residence among them, that he was unwilling to return and force had to be used to compel him to leave them. However that may have been, after his return, which was at the age of sixteen, he became one of the most prominent and well-to-do citizens of the town. He served in many offices of honor and trust and for several years was town clerk. The children of Amos and Lydia (Longley) Farnsworth were: Sarah, Rachel, Lydia, Susanna, Lucy, Amos, Jonas, Mary and Amos (2d).

(IV) Jonas Farnsworth, son of Amos and Lydia (Longley) Farnsworth, born Groton, August 18, 1748, died July 16, 1805. He went with his father into Nova Scotia and was living there when the revolutionary war broke out, and at which time he had a wife and one child. It soon became apparent that either he must take part with England in the approaching struggle or return to Groton and join his fortunes with the revolting colonies. He promptly chose the latter course, but he had much difficulty in following it and his family endured great suffering in so doing. He arrived in April, 1776, at the paternal homestead and built a house about a quarter of a mile southerly from where his father lived. He married, in 1774, Jane Delap, daughter of James and Mary (Kelley) Delap, of Granville, Nova Scotia, who with their family emigrated into that province from Massachusetts. His wife survived him many years and died May 20, 1826. Their children

were: Nancy, Jane, Sally, Benjamin, Jonas, Hannah, Amos, Thomas, James Delap and Catherine Otis.

(V) Rev. James Delap Farnsworth, son of Jonas and Jane (Delap) Farnsworth, was born in Groton, September 11, 1793. He fitted for college at the Groton Academy, entered Harvard in 1814 and graduated there A. B., 1818; A. M. and B. D., 1821, having studied theology in the Cambridge Divinity School. He was ordained as an orthodox Congregational clergyman over the church at Orford, New Hampshire, January 21, 1823. He was afterward successively minister of churches of that denomination in Paxton, Boxboro, North Chelsea and Bridgewater, all in Massachusetts; and he was, in the year 1853, chaplain to the senate of Massachusetts; and at the time of his death was pastor of the church in Scotland parish (Congregational), Bridgewater, Massachusetts. He died November 12, 1854, very suddenly, on a Sunday morning while sitting at his study table looking over a sermon which he was about to preach. He had preached on the Sabbath before from the text, "It is finished," and had made preparation to preach that day from the words, "Follow thou me." He was a man of great liberality and kindness of heart and led, rather than drove, his people. He was a corresponding member of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society, having been elected May 23, 1846, and was a subscriber to the *Register* from commencement. He made large collection of material for the genealogies of the families with which he was connected, the largest relating to the Farnsworths. Rev. James Delap Farnsworth married, November 1, 1825, Rebecca Miller Thayer Fogg, of Braintree, Massachusetts, daughter of Dr. Daniel Fogg, a native of New Hampshire. He died while walking in his garden, 1830. She died April 25, 1873. Six children were born of this marriage, the first four in Orford, New Hampshire, the others in Paxton, Massachusetts. They were Charles Edward, Susan Thayer, Edward Miller, Rebecca Miller, Charlotte Jane and Elizabeth Fogg.

(VI) Edward Miller Farnsworth, son of Rev. James Delap and Rebecca Miller Thayer (Fogg) Farnsworth, born Orford, New Hampshire, September 13, 1829, died Brookline, Massachusetts, October 8, 1897. He married, June 4, 1855, Charlotte Frances Pinkham, daughter of Vincent Pinkham, of Chelsea, Massachusetts (see Pinkham family). Of this marriage five children were born: 1.

Edward Miller, born May 28, 1856, married, December 1, 1878, Esther Crafts Morse, daughter of John C. and Joanna Paige (Emmons) Morse, and had three children, Edward Miller, born Brookline, April 18, 1882, Esther Morse, born October 15, 1885, and Edith. 2. James Delap, born May 25, 1859, married, September 25, 1884, Caroline A. Bird, of Revere, Massachusetts, and has one son, Charles Edward, born Revere, May 11, 1889. For many years he was with Kidder, Peabody & Company, bankers in Boston, and later was a bond broker on his own account in that city. 3. Emma Josephine, born June 13, 1861, married, 1884, Charles C. Hoyt, of Boston, and had three children—Mary W., born November 9, 1885, died November 21, 1894; Richard Farnsworth, born July 3, 1888; Kathryn, born December 17, 1889. 4. Vincent, born October 5, 1866. 5. Sewall Bradbury, born October 18, 1869, unmarried.

(VII) Vincent Farnsworth, third son and fourth child of Edward Miller and Charlotte F. (Pinkham) Farnsworth, was born in Boston, October 5, 1866. He was educated in Boston schools, and when a young man entered the employ of Kidder, Peabody & Company, bankers, with which firm he has been connected in various capacities for the last quarter century and is at present filling a position of trust and responsibility with that well known establishment. He made his home in Revere for about twenty years, and has been prominent in the civil and social life of that town. For four years past he served as a member of the school committee, in 1906 and 1908 as its chairman, but resigned in the latter year and removed to Winchester, Massachusetts, where he intends to reside permanently. He is a prominent Mason, a member of Star of Bethlehem Lodge, F. and A. M. of Chelsea; Shekinah Chapter, R. A. M. and Palestine Commandery, K. T. Mr. Farnsworth married, October 3, 1889, Alice Russell Fenno, born December 2, 1868, daughter of Charles F. and Emma C. (Tucker) Fenno. Three children have been born of this marriage: 1. Emma Fenno, July 2, 1891. 2. Harold Vincent, October 5, 1894. 3. Vincent Jr., April 11, 1901.

(I) Richard Pinkham, of PINKHAM Dover Neck, New Hampshire, 1640, perhaps earlier, was one of the signers of what is called in history "Dover's Magna Charta," and of which Rev. Dr. Quint says "it antedated in practice

by one hundred thirty-six years the principles announced in the Declaration of Independence of 1776." Richard Pinkham was one of the conspicuous figures in the early history of Dover and indeed of New Hampshire, and for more extended mention of him and his part in the making of that history reference is had to another account elsewhere in other annals. He is believed to have died about 1647-48, and was survived by his wife Julia, who was still alive in 1688. According to the statements of contemporary writers Richard and Julia had at least three sons, Richard, John and Thomas, and if they had other children the records make no mention of their names.

(II) John Pinkham, son of Richard and Julia Pinkham, born about 1644, died August 27, 1724. He was first taxed at Dover Neck in 1665, and it is said that "he first assumed the care of his father, legally, and took possession of the homestead in 1671, just before the time it became necessary to build garri-sons and carry guns to meetings." He was a man of energy and divided a large estate in lands among his children. He married Rose Otis, daughter of Richard Otis, of Cocheco, a man of prominence and an officer of the colony whose name appears frequently on the records during the period of his active life. Rose Otis was one of the occupants of the Otis garrison house at the time when it was captured by the Indians, and after the peace of Casco, 1699, she and others of the family returned to their former home. John and Rose (Otis) Pinkham had at least nine children: Richard, Thomas, Amos, Otis, Solomon, James Rose, Elizabeth and Sarah.

(III) Thomas Pinkham, son of John and Rose (Otis) Pinkham, sold land in Dover to his brother James in 1714, and in the next year received a gift of lands from his father. Little else is known of him and his children appear to have scattered and settled in other parts of the colonies. He married, December 2, 1700, Mercy (written Marcy) Allen, and their children so far as known were: Sarah, Joseph, Mary, Richard, Ebenezer, Benjamin and Martha. Of these children Ebenezer, Benjamin and Martha went to Maine, the first mentioned settling in Harpswell, and the others in Boothbay. Joseph removed from Dover to Madbury, New Hampshire.

(IV) Richard Pinkham, son of Thomas and Mercy (Allen) Pinkham, was born about 1710, and received a deed of land in 1763, from his father, "being 20 acres in the first division of the common land." The baptismal name of

his wife is supposed to have been Abigail, as is inferred from her name signed to a deed in 1748; but her family name does not appear, nor the names of their children.

(V) Thomas Pinkham, son of Richard and Abigail Pinkham, born Dover, October 8, 1756, died New Durham, New Hampshire, 1830. He married, July 16, 1782, Bridget Berry, born Rochester, New Hampshire, September 15, 1761, died Chelsea, Massachusetts, February 8, 1846. The records of this family in the Bible of Thomas Pinkham close with this inscription: "Be grateful to thy father, for he gave thee life; and to thy mother, for she sustained thee." Thomas and Bridget Pinkham had nine children: 1. Jonathan, born Milton, New Hampshire, July 26, 1784. 2. Stephen, born Milton, October 8, 1786. 3. Mary, born Milton, March 9, 1788, married Surpelus Davis and removed to North Chelsea, Massachusetts. Children: Charles, Emily, Calvin, Thomas, Mary, Delphine and John Davis. 4. Ephraim, born Milton, February 24, 1790, died July 18, 1847; married, December 19, 1823, Sarah, who died in November, 1880. 5. Isaac, born Milton, May 1, 1792, died March (or November) 9, 1855; married, in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, November 6, 1824, Lydia Tripp, of Sanford, Maine, born August 9, 1805, died August 5, 1879. Isaac was an old-time stage driver between Salem and Haverhill, Massachusetts. 6. Thomas, born Milton, May 31, 1794. 7. Vincent. 8. Reuben, born May 22, 1799. 9. Willard, born Lebanon, New Hampshire, April 19, 1804, married, September 9, 1824, Eliza Runnells.

(VI) Vincent Pinkham, son of Thomas and Bridget (Berry) Pinkham, born Milton, New Hampshire, October 14, 1796, died North Chelsea, Massachusetts, May 23, 1855. He married, December 24, 1829, North Chelsea, Lois Low, born Chelsea, August 29, 1807, died April 29, 1894, daughter of James and Thirza Low. They had twelve children, all born in North Chelsea: 1. James Low, January 14, 1831, lives in Cliftondale, Massachusetts; married, September 26, 1852, Caroline A. Bennett, and had Elizabeth Low, born East Boston, October 24, 1853, died Woburn, February 3, 1891; married Charles F. Hayes, born February 22, 1856, son of Solon K. and Clara S. (Brown) Hayes (child: Lois Low, born Woburn, March 9, 1880). 2. Charlotte Frances, May 28, 1832. 3. Henry Vincent, December 11, 1833, died February 1, 1897; was a Boston merchant; married (first), December, 1855, Susan W. Hastings, died September 16,

1862 (children: Sarah Louise, born December 2, 1856, married, July 17, 1900, Richard Wood Cone, born Westbrook, Connecticut, October 4, 1839 (teacher of voice culture, Boston), son of Eugene and Abigail (Kirtland) Cone; Grace Withington, January 7, 1860); married second, June 13, 1864, Elizabeth J. Poore, of Lynn. 4. Augusta Louise, December 23, 1835, died March 9, 1862. 5. Emma Josephine, June 9, 1837, died December, 1861. 6. Edward Everett, September 7, 1838, died September, 1855. 7. Adelia Maria, November 8, 1840, died September, 1895. 8. Willie, September 9, 1842, died September 9, 1843. 9. Theodore, April 27, 1844, died May 23, 1905; married, June 24, 1874, Alice E. Shedd, born August 27, 1889 (children: Edith Virginia, born June 21, 1875; Vincent, born Revere, February 24, 1879). 10. Herbert Lewis, August 29, 1846. 11. Howard Dwight, January 4, 1849, farmer at Marysville, Kansas; married Elizabeth Carolen, born Marysville, December 4, 1862. 12. Edward Vincent, November 25, 1856, married (first), Emma Frances Fowett, died Woburn, December 16, 1886; married (second), January 28, 1889, Mary Elizabeth Lewis, born Brookfield, Missouri, January 31, 1868 (children: James Albert, born St. Louis, December 22, 1891; Caroline Alice, born Roxbury, Massachusetts, October 29, 1894; Charlotte Frances, born Malden, March 28, 1896; Helen Louise, born July 3, 1899).

(VII) Charlotte Frances Pinkham, daughter of Vincent and Lois (Low) Pinkham, born May 28, 1832, lives now in Brookline, Massachusetts. She married, June 4, 1855, Edward Miller Farnsworth (see Farnsworth family).

(For ancestry see Roger Conant 1).

(IV) John Conant, son of John CONANT Conant, born July 7, 1686, in Beverly, baptized August 15, following. He was a farmer and weaver. He was admitted to the First Church at Beverly, August 6, 1704, and chosen deacon February 23, 1723. About 1732 he built a house on the north side of Dodge street in Beverly near his father's house. This house was taken down in 1884. He had a fulling mill where he worked at his trade. He owned houses in Marblehead, which he sold to Jonathan Conant, currier. His will, dated May 28, 1754, proved May 26, 1755. He left a legacy to the second parish of Beverly, to which other sums were added in 1760, and a silver tankard for communion service purchased. The inventory of his estate amounted to over six

hundred twenty-eight pounds. He married (first), January 30, 1713-14, Martha Dodge, daughter of Richard and Mary (Eaton) Dodge, of Wenham, and granddaughter of Richard Dodge, the immigrant. She was admitted to the First Church August 8, 1714, and died October 5, 1721. He married (second), June 2, 1722, Mary (Lovett) Cressy, widow of John Cressy. She died 1766. Children of first wife: 1. Samuel, born December 29, 1713-14, died January 29, 1715. 2. Martha, born April 22, 1716. 3. John, born March 6, 1717-18, mentioned below. 4. Bethiah, born January 29, 1719-20, married ——— Dodge. Children of second wife: 5. Elizabeth, born May 6, 1723. 6. Sarah, born July 20, 1725, married ——— Waldron. 7. Mary, born August 31, 1727, married ——— Baker. 8. Samuel, born April 14, 1730. 9. Benjamin, born April 9, 1732, died May 16, 1737. 10. Lot, born October 2, 1735.

(V) John Conant, son of John Conant, born March 6, 1717-18. He lived on Dodge street, and was a farmer and deacon of the church. He was a man of great piety. It is related that while getting a load of hay in one Saturday night, he was unable to get the hay into the barn before the sun had set. He unyoked his oxen, therefore, and left the load in the field until Monday. He died in 1780, and his son John was appointed administrator of his estate. He married, July, 1739, Mary Meacham, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Cue) Meacham. Children: 1. Mary, born July 18, 1740, married ——— Perkins. 2. John, born June 23, 1743, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, born February 29, 1745, died unmarried. 4. Martha, baptized October 2, 1747, died unmarried, of a cancer. 5. Bethiah, baptized November 26, 1752, died unmarried.

(VI) John Conant, son of John Conant, was born June 23, baptized June 26, 1743, in Beverly. He lived on the homestead in Beverly. He was in the revolution, and marched to Lexington on the alarm in Captain Peter Shaw's company. In 1778 he was in Captain Francis Brown's company in service at Rhode Island. He died June 20, 1809. He married, January 14, 1764, Emma Thorndyke, daughter of Herbert Thorndyke. She died July 25, 1824. Children: 1. Sally, born November 10, 1765, died unmarried July 20, 1850. 2. Martha, born September 8, 1767, died unmarried. 3. Emma, born May 4, 1769, died August 14, 1770. 4. John, born March 11, 1771, mentioned below. 5. Emma, born January 3, 1773, died April, 1773. 6. Herbert,

born October 6, 1774, died October 6, 1787. 7. Emma, born May 2, 1776. 8. Mary, born February 28, 1778, married Jonathan Foster. 9. Ezra, born February 28, 1780. 10. Nicholas, born November 17, 1783, died October 6, 1795.

(VII) John Conant, son of John Conant, was born in Beverly, March 11, 1771. He was a farmer and shoemaker. He was major of the militia, and served as representative to the general court from Beverly two years. He removed from Beverly to Topsfield, and afterward returned to Beverly and bought a farm on Conant street, where he died March 30, 1859. He married (first), September 2, 1792, Sarah W. Fisk, born in Topsfield, 1773, died February 25, 1830, daughter of Benjamin Fisk. He married (second), in Beverly, October, 1831, Rebecca Baker, died May 1, 1883, daughter of Cornelius Baker. Children, all by first wife, born in Topsfield: 1. John, born October 5, 1793, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born October 5, 1796. 3. Harriet, born June, 1799. 4. Benjamin, born 1802, married, October 15, 1835, Sophia Silver; sea captain; died July 17, 1839, in Madagascar. 5. Irene, born 1808, died July 20, 1822.

(VIII) John Conant, son of John Conant, was born in Topsfield, Massachusetts, October 5, 1793. He was a shoemaker and farmer. He married, in Topsfield, October 5, 1816, Ruth Standley, born February 18, 1798, daughter of Wells and Ruth (Baker) Standley. Children: 1. John, born January 17, 1818. 2. Ruth, born February 2, 1822, married Moses Cheever, of Brimfield. 3. Irene, born July 14, 1825. 4. Benjamin, born April 26, 1828, died May 24, 1829. 5. Wells Standley, born June 22, 1833, married Jane Spencer. 6. Sarah, died in infancy. 7. Benjamin, born December 29, 1835, mentioned below. 8. Henry, born October 16, 1841, married, October 4, 1864, Hannah W. Cressy.

(IX) Benjamin Conant, son of John Conant, born at Beverly, Massachusetts, December 29, 1835, died December 31, 1905. He was educated there in the district schools. He worked on a farm in his youth and learned the trade of shoemaker, following his trade until he was twenty-three years old. He then engaged in farming at Danvers and Salem, and had a flourishing dairy business. He finally bought the old "Porter" homestead at Topsfield. The house is over one hundred and fifty years old, of colonial architecture, spacious and inviting. It contains fourteen large rooms. Besides the dwelling or mansion

house are the milk house, ice house, carriage houses, tool house, wood house and the barns, with one hundred and sixty acres of land. He carried on general farming, having an excellent dairy of thirty or more cows. In politics Mr. Conant was a Republican, in religion a Unitarian. His business sagacity, and prudent, economical methods of farming explain the success that attended his farming, the very appearance of his place, its neatness and artistic attractiveness indicating the characteristics of the owner. He was a steady, useful, upright, honorable citizen whose worth was appreciated by his neighbors.

He married (first), 1857, Josephine B. Wilson, born at North Beverly, died at Topsfield. He married (second), June 18, 1873, Margaret Starrett, born Nova Scotia, daughter of Francis and Deborah (Manning) Starrett. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Frederick Wells, born January, 1859, died April 19, 1908; (Easter Sunday); married June, 1883, Virginia L. Garrett; have one child, Florence Josephine, married George Fellows; children: Clara Winifred and Virginia Conant. 2. Arthur Henry, born June, 1862, married Sarah L. Garrett, sister of Frederick W. Conant's wife; child, Henry Wilson. 3. Clarence Leslie, born February, 1864, married Mary W. Dodge; child, Helen J. 4. Albert Stanley, born August, 1867, married Harriet E. Day; children of Albert S.: Harold and Harriet, twins. 5. Josephine B., born July 23, 1871, resides at home unmarried. Children of second wife: 6. Frank Stanford, born September, 1874, unmarried. 7. Ruth Cheever, born January, 1876, died February 27, 1901; married G. B. Howe, June 27, 1900. 8. Clarissa, born November 14, 1877, unmarried. 9. Benjamin Victor, born July, 1878, married Nellie B. Gilland; no children.

(I) John Meshech Grover, GROVER immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England, May 29, 1781. He was educated and learned his trade there, and in 1803 came to Nova Scotia and settled, following the occupations of fishing and farming for the remainder of his life. He died in 1838. He married, in Nova Scotia, Rhoda McKinley, who is believed to be of the same ancestry as the late President McKinley. Three brothers came to America, and the late president's line is descended from another brother. Rhoda McKinley's father was when a boy taken captive by the British during the revolution and



Gas. F. Grover.

imprisoned in Maryland or Pennsylvania, where he almost starved to death. Among the children of Mr. and Mrs. Grover were Jasper, who was living in 1902, at Cole Harbor, Nova Scotia, died 1906; and James Jacobs, mentioned below.

(II) James Jacobs Grover, son of John Meshech Grover (1), was born in Guysboro, Nova Scotia, April 19, 1825. He received a common school education, and served seven years apprenticeship at shoemaking, at fourteen to twenty-one years, which occupation he followed five years before coming to Lynn. In 1851 he removed to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he was employed for a time, and in 1865 engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes, shortly afterward forming a partnership with Stephen Oliver, Jr., under the firm name of J. J. Grover, manufacturing shoes for ladies. At the expiration of a year the firm name became French, Grover & Company, Henry W. French and George D. Whittle having been admitted to partnership. This firm was dissolved within a year, and the name again became J. J. Grover, his father-in-law, Simon Brown, being his special partner until 1868, and from that date until his death continued alone and was very successful. He was one of the pioneer shoe manufacturers of Lynn, and as a consequence was one of the oldest at his death. He was a man of great enterprise, indomitable industry, high character and sound judgment, which qualities assured his constant success, and combined with his great heart and genial manners, entitled him to the respect, confidence and love in which he was held by his fellow-citizens and by all who knew him. He was a member of Golden Fleece Lodge of Free Masons, and an active and faithful member of the Washington Street Baptist Church, on the standing committee of which he served many years.

James J. Grover married (first) Sarah Richardson. He married (second), in Lynn, December 10, 1868, Annie Mary Brown, born in Rye, New Hampshire, May 19, 1837, daughter of Simon Brown, whose history and that of his ancestors appears in sketch following. Children of James J. and Sarah (Richardson) Grover: 1. Elizabeth Jane, died young. 2. Charles Shreve, born at Guysboro, Nova Scotia, June 14, 1850, mentioned below. 3. Sarah Elma, born at Lynn, Massachusetts, October 13, 1855, married, October 20, 1875, George W. Stiles, of Malden; four children: i. Millie Grover, married, December 2, 1902, Frank B. Williams, one child, Newton Wil-

liams; ii. George Warren, married, December, 1907, Winnifred Smith; resides in Malden; iii. James Garfield, married, June 26, 1907, Florence W. Woods; resides in Malden; iv. Anne Belle, married, March 18, 1908, James Henley Hallet; resides in Malden. 4. Ada Frances, died young. 5. James Warren, died young. 6. Eddie Nye, born at Lynn, Massachusetts, January 2, 1864, died at Denver, Colorado, February 24, 1895, aged thirty-one years. Children of James J. and Annie M. (Brown) Grover: 1. Louie Brown, married, November 27, 1890, Walter F. Fisher; two children: Doris Louise and Florence M.; Walter F. Fisher died January 24, 1897; she married (second), April 4, 1906, Jacob William Amick, of Freeport, Maine; one child, Grover Shaw Amick. 2. James Herbert, married, June 9, 1897, Jessie Maude Durrell, of Cambridge; four children: Faith and Louis Durrell living, and Richard and Gertrude, died in infancy. 3. Lyndon Vassar, married, June 20, 1895, Louis Garvin Perkins; she died July 13, 1896; he married (second), June 30, 1898, Grace Mabel Fuller; four children: Dorothy Lind, Marjorie Putnam, Elizabeth West and Lyndon Vassar, Jr. 4. Alfred Crosby, married, May 28, 1898, Ethel Louise Peterson, of New Bedford; four children: Alfred Crosby, Jr., Richard Peterson, Paul Merritt and Elliott Brown. 5. Harmon Faunce, married, November 26, 1903, Anna Augusta Farrell; one child, Everett Harriman.

(III) Charles Shreve Grover, son of James Jacobs Grover (2), was born in Guysboro, Nova Scotia, June 14, 1850. He came to Lynn with his parents when a young child, and was educated there in the public schools, graduating from the high school in 1866. He then entered his father's shoe factory and learned the business, becoming active in the management. Upon the death of his father he became the head of the firm, the present name of which is J. J. Grover's Sons, who conduct a large and flourishing business, chiefly in the manufacture of soft shoes for ladies. Mr. Grover, as a citizen of Lynn, has taken an active interest in everything pertaining to the progress and welfare of the city, especially in educational matters. In 1889-90 he was a member of the common council of Lynn, and president of that body during the second year. He was one of the committee on education which purchased the site and superintended the erection of the present Lynn high school building. Mr. Grover is a faithful member and liberal supporter of the Washington Street

Baptist Church, of which he has been deacon for a number of years. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of Golden Fleece Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; Sutton Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Zebulon Council, Royal and Select Masters; Olivet Commandery, and Scottish Rite, all of Lynn. He is a prominent and influential factor in the business and financial circles of Lynn.

Charles S. Grover married, September 25, 1872, Mary Rogers, daughter of Rev. George W. and Matilda (Willard) Rogers, of Lynn. Her mother was a daughter of the Rev. Elijah Willard. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Grover: 1. Frederick W., born September 3, 1876, educated in the Lynn public schools, graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1899, teacher for a time in Wesleyan, now Lafayette College, Easton, Pennsylvania; later in Washington, D. C., now completing his education in Germany; married, August 14, 1901, Bessie Warren Tibbetts. 2. Edith M., born November 27, 1877, deceased; married William McLeod, of Lynn. 3. Isabel R., born March 23, 1879. 4. Ernest W., born June 9, 1881, graduated from the high school in 1901. 5. Bertha L., born August 4, 1883, married Philip Goodrich, formerly a teacher of Lynn, now of Charlestown, Massachusetts. 6. Alice M., born September 27, 1884. 7. Miriam M., born April 17, 1891.

John Brown, a baker of London, BROWN England, embarked for America on the "Elizabeth," April 17, 1635. After a brief residence at Salem, Massachusetts, he settled at Hampton, New Hampshire, 1638, and was the immigrant ancestor of a numerous and prominent family which through the early generations lived in Rockingham county, New Hampshire. He was one of the largest owners of land, and in Hampton only two paid a larger tax. He married, 1640, Sarah Walker, who came to America in the same ship. She died July 6, 1672, aged fifty-four. The following record of his death is found in Hampton: "John Brown, Aged about ninetie eight years Died upon the 28th Day of february 1686." Their children were: Sarah, who married John Poor; John; Benjamin; Jacob, mentioned below; Mary, who married Nathan Parker; Thomas; Stephen.

(II) Jacob Brown, son of John and Sarah (Walker) Brown, born in Hampton, 1653, married Sarah Brookin, a daughter of William and Mary (Walford) Brookin, of Ports-

mouth. He lived on the homestead in Hampton, where he died February 13, 1740. He was a soldier in the early Indian wars and was one of the petitioners for the removal of Lieutenant Governor Cranfield. Nine children: John, Samuel, mentioned below; Abraham, Joshua, Sarah, Jacob, Abigail, Jonathan and Jeremiah.

(III) Samuel Brown, son of Jacob and Sarah (Brookin) Brown, was born at Hampton, November 4, 1686. He married Elizabeth Maloon, and lived, a farmer, on the homestead of his father and grandfather. Several of his descendants have been successful in business, and foremost in town and state affairs. He died January 14, 1772; his wife died February 9, 1774. Their children were: Mehitabel, Stephen, Hannah, Zachariah, mentioned below; Sarah, Samuel and Elizabeth.

(IV) Zachariah Brown, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Maloon) Brown, was born at Hampton, 1716. He married Anne Leavitt, born Hampton, February 24, 1720, daughter of Moses and Mary (Carr) Leavitt. He was the fourth generation who owned and occupied the original homestead. He died January 31, 1783. Children: Jacob, Moses, Simon, mentioned below; Mary, Sarah, Zachariah, Anne, Zaccheus, Sally.

(V) Captain Simon Brown, son of Zachariah and Anne (Leavitt) Brown, born Hampton, August 13, 1744. He married Mary Leavitt, daughter of Captain John and Abiah (Hobbs) Leavitt. He lived in North Hampton. He was a captain, town officer and a soldier in the revolution. He died July 20, 1831. His widow died September 23, 1837. Children: Simon, mentioned below; Mary, who married Simon Dearborn; Sarah, who married Captain Trueworthy Dearborn; John, who lived at Epsom and Chichester.

(VI) Lieutenant Simon Brown, son of Captain Simon and Mary (Leavitt) Brown, was born August 14, 1766, in Rye or Nottingham. He was a shoe manufacturer, tanner and currier. He owned a large amount of land in Northwood. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. He married, in August, 1793, Esther Dalton, born July 29, 1772, daughter of Timothy and Elizabeth (Marden) Dalton. She died May 25, 1805. He married (second), March 16, 1806, Mary Seavey, born January 5, 1780, daughter of Joseph Langdon and Elizabeth (Garland) Seavey. He died March 4, 1846, aged eighty years. His second wife died March 1, 1832. He had three children by the first and seven by the second wife:

1. Ira, born May 30, 1795, a general of New Hampshire militia. 2. Henry, born January 1, 1803, died October 29, 1805. 3. Eliza, born January 14, 1805, married Thomas J. Parsons, of Rye. 4. Mary Esther, born January 5, 1807, married Jonathan T. Walker. 5. Sarah Ann, born May 17, 1809, married Thomas Rand. 6. Simon, born September 6, 1811, mentioned below. 7. Langdon, born June 2, 1814, married twice and was the father of two children. 8. John Henry, born February 11, 1817, married and reared a family. 9. Martha Adaline, born January 9, 1822, married Francis A. Berry. 10. Lucetta, born December 10, 1824, died October 20, 1850.

(VII) Simon Brown, son of Simon and Mary (Seavey) Brown, born September 6, 1811, was a farmer, also a tanner and currier. He followed these occupations for some years, and in 1855 came to Lynn, Massachusetts, where he engaged in the livery business, which he followed until his death, March 2, 1882, over seventy years of age. He married, January 4, 1837, Mary Seavey, daughter of Lieutenant Amos and Sarah (Drake) Seavey, of Rye. Mrs. Brown died August 10, 1885. Children: 1. Annie Mary, born May 19, 1837, in Rye, New Hampshire, was educated in the public schools of Rye and the Exeter Female Academy, and then coming to Lynn attended the State Normal school at Salem, graduating in the regular and advanced courses, after which she took a position as teacher in the Normal school where she remained two years. Then returning to Lynn she took a position as teacher in the high school, which position she held for six and a half years prior to her marriage, December 10, 1868, to James J. Grover, mentioned above. 2. Clara E. A., born December 20, 1840, died 1887; married, December 14, 1870, William W. Cilley. 3. Amos Simon, born November 10, 1843, mentioned below. 4. Sarah Anzolette, born May 27, 1846, died September 27, 1857.

(VIII) Amos Simon Brown, son of Simon and Mary (Seavey) Brown, born November 10, 1843, manager of J. B. and W. A. Lamper Company of Lynn. He married, September 29, 1869, Martha E. Mudge, born Lynn, January 12, 1848, daughter of John Ingalls and Mary (Ingalls) Mudge.

NEWTON Richard Newton, born in England, was in Sudbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1640, made freeman there in 1645, later was one of

the petitioners for the new town of Marlborough, in 1666, and was one of the proprietors thereof. His lands lay in the south part of the town, and on the division fell within the limits of Southborough. He lived to the ripe age of almost one hundred years, and died August 24, 1701. Notwithstanding his years he was active in town affairs at the time of King Philip's war. He was called Captain Newton and with Captain Hutchinson went out with a guard to treat with Philip's warriors with the purpose of pacifying them; but the Indians attacked them from concealed places, killed eight men and mortally wounded several others, one of whom was Captain Hutchinson himself. His wife's baptismal name was either Hannah or Anna, the records not being quiet clear regarding the subject. She died December 5, 1697. Their children were: John, Moses, Ezekiel, Joseph, Hannah and Daniel.

(II) John Newton, son of Richard and Hannah Newton, born 1641, died October 16, 1723. He was one of the proprietors of Marlborough in 1666, and evidently was a man of some importance in the town. He married, January 6, 1666, Elizabeth Larkin, who died October 15, 1719. Their children were: John, Samuel, Zachariah, Elizabeth, Thomas, Johanna, Sarah, Nathaniel and Experience.

(III) John Newton, son of John and Elizabeth (Larkin) Newton, born Marlborough, June 5, 1667, married, about 1690, Hannah Morse. Their children were: John, Rachel, Hannah (died young), Hannah, Experience, Ruth, Grace, Deliverance, Phinehas, Eunice, Patience, Stephen and Amos.

(IV) John Newton, son of John and Hannah (Morse) Newton, born June 13, 1692, married, in 1717, Hannah Parkhurst, of Watertown. Their children were: Dinah, John, Amos, Azariah and Hannah.

(V) Amos Newton, Sr., son of John and Hannah (Parkhurst) Newton, born April 17, 1727, married, April 26, 1749, Prudence Belows. They had children, among them Amos, Jr., Hannah, Mary, and perhaps others.

(VI) Amos Newton, Jr., son of Amos and Prudence (Bellows) Newton, married Jane ———, who died in 1814. Their children were: Jonas, Abel, Hannah, Patience, Mary, Stephen.

(VII) Stephen Newton, son of Amos, Jr. and Jane Newton, born March 21, 1778, married, April 27, 1799, Sally Fay. They had eight children: 1. Anna, born July 10, 1800. 2. Sylvester, December 1, 1801. 3. Curtis,

November 13, 1803. 4. Lyman, January 27, 1806. 5. Loel Appleton, April 27, 1809. 6. Visa Ball, July 24, 1811. 7. Dolly, April 8, 1814. 8. Dexter, January 13, 1823.

(VIII) Curtis Newton, son of Stephen and Sally (Fay) Newton, born Marlborough, November 13, 1803, was a farmer and dealer in cattle. He married (intentions), November 11, 1833, Lydia Ball Smith, and had three children: 1. George Leslie, born April 21, 1836. 2. Marcella A. 3. Henry Holden.

(IX) Henry Holden Newton, son of Curtis and Lydia Ball (Smith) Newton, born Southborough, Massachusetts, April 15, 1845, lives now in Revere, retired from active pursuits. During the earlier part of his business life he made shoes, and afterward was a poultry dealer, buying and selling in the markets. He retired in 1892. He married Ida Jane Fales, born Monson, Massachusetts, daughter of Ira and Adeline (King) Fales (see Fales family), and by her had two children: 1. Jessie Fales, married Ernest Leonard, of Milo, Maine. 2. William Curtis.

(X) Dr. William Curtis Newton, son of Henry Holden and Ida Jane (Fales) Newton, born Southborough, June 2, 1874, acquired his professional education at Boston University, graduating M. D. in 1896, later taking a post-graduate course in Harvard Medical School. In 1897 he began his professional career in Revere, and since has engaged in general and successful practice in that town and its vicinity. At Worcester, Massachusetts, October 20, 1900, Dr. Newton married Elizabeth Stanwood Perry, daughter of William Stanwood and Harriet B. (Humphrey) Perry (see Perry family), the latter a daughter of Richard Humphrey, a native of England, and who married Augusta, daughter of Samuel and Adeline (Newton) Leonard. Dr. and Mrs. Newton have two children: 1. Elizabeth Curtis, born Worcester, July 2, 1904. 2. Eleanor Fales, born Revere, March 25, 1906.

(I) Anthony Perry, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, came of Welsh ancestors and was among the early settlers in New England. He was buried March 16, 1682-83. His wife was Elizabeth and their children were: Samuel, Elizabeth, Johaziel, Mary, Mehitable and Nathaniel, all born between December, 1648, and October 8, 1660.

(II) Nathaniel Perry, son of Anthony and Elizabeth Perry, was born in Rehoboth, October 8, 1660. His wife was Sarah and their

children were: Anthony (died young), Anthony, Sarah, Nathaniel, Patience, Jacob and John, all born between March, 1683, and March 11, 1700-01.

(III) John Perry, son of Nathaniel and Sarah Perry, born Rehoboth, March 11, 1700-01, died October 2, 1762. His wife was Mercy and their children were: Isabel, Newsom, Zephaniah, Diadama, Sarah, John and Jabez, all born between February, 1722-23, and February 10, 1740-41.

(IV) Captain John Perry, son of John and Mercy Perry, born Rehoboth, August 7, 1736 (one account says August 2, 1735), died March 5, 1814. He was Captain John Perry, of Rehoboth and Brunswick, Maine, a soldier of the revolution and commander of a company of Colonel Walker's regiment. He married, April 16, 1761, Leafe (otherwise written Lepha and Lefe) Walker, born August 4, 1742, daughter of Timothy, Jr. and Elizabeth (Carpenter) Walker (Timothy, Jr., 5, Timothy, Sr. 4, Samuel 3, Philip 2, Widow Walker 1). Captain John and Leafe (Walker) Perry had seven children, born in Rehoboth: 1. William, February 3, 1762. 2. Bette (Betsey or Elizabeth), April 3, 1764. 3. Leafe, January 31, 1768. 4. John, December 23, 1770. 5. Isabel, January 27, 1775. 6. Samuel, September 17, 1777. 7. Lydia, September 28, 1781.

(V) Deacon John Perry, son of Captain John and Leafe (Walker) Perry, was born in Rehoboth, December 23, 1770 (Rehoboth records). Wheeler's "History of Brunswick, Topsham, and Harpswell," Maine, says he was born December 3, 1772, removed to Brunswick in 1798 and to Orono in 1833. He died March 18, 1846. He was agent of the cotton mill established in Brunswick in 1812 and was engaged in general trade for many years. "As a husband and father he was most devoted, affectionate and kind. Possessing a warm heart and a mind well stored with extensive reading and close and judicious observation, he was ever an agreeable and instructive companion, and his society was always welcome. As a citizen he was active and enterprising, and his example and influence were always on the right side; as a neighbor always kind and obliging, and was as cheerful to do good offices as to receive them. In the support of the moral and benevolent institutions of the day he was consistent, firm and liberal; of the cause of missions in particular he was an ardent and devoted friend." He became a member of the Congregational church in Brunswick

in 1811, and was one of its deacons from 1820 until his removal to Orono in 1833. He was chosen to fill the same office in the latter town. On January 14, 1802, Deacon Perry married Jennet Stanwood, born July 3, 1784, daughter of Colonel William and Hannah (Thompson) Stanwood (see Stanwood family). The children of this marriage were: John A., Octavia Jane, Isabella Hunt, Martha Stanwood, William Stanwood, Hannah L. W. and Jesse Appleton.

(VI) William Stanwood Perry, son of Deacon John and Jennet (Stanwood) Perry, was born in Brunswick, Maine, and at the age of sixteen left school and went to work. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in the lumber business in Boston, and while living in Massachusetts was a director of the Mt. Wollaston Bank, Quincy. In 1870 he returned to Brunswick and bought the property formerly owned by Professor Boody, on Main street, and there he died April 8, 1873. He was a man of splendid mind and while not a college graduate possessed an excellent knowledge of mathematics, was well versed in Latin and French, and took especial pleasure in the study of history. He married Elizabeth Curtis, of Brunswick, daughter of Samuel and Jerusha (Fenno) Curtis, of Quincy, Massachusetts.

(VII) William Stanwood Perry, son of William S. and Elizabeth (Curtis) Perry, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and married Harriet B. Humphrey. Their daughter, Elizabeth Stanwood Perry, married, October 20, 1900, Dr. William Curtis Newton, now of Revere, Massachusetts (see Newton family).

(I) Philip Stanwood first STANWOOD appears in New England history in the town of Gloucester on Cape Ann in 1652, and in the records is frequently mentioned as Goodman, thus indicating the certain distinction in social position which was accorded him. He was fence viewer in 1654 and afterward, selectman in 1658 and four times afterward. He died August 7, 1672, and his widow Jane afterward married John Pearce. Philip and Jane Stanwood had nine children: Philip, John, Mary, Jane, Samwell (Samuel), Jonathan, Naomi, Ruth and Hannah.

(II) Samuel Stanwood, son of Philip and Jane Stanwood, born in Gloucester 5th 1 mo. 1657-58, and died there in 1726. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, serving under Major Walderne in 1675, under Captain Poole in 1676, and in consideration of his services

received a grant of seven acres of land at Kettle Cove in 1679; and to this grant he added other lands by purchase. He married, November 16, 1686, Hannah Presson, and by her had thirteen children: Hannah, Samuel, William, Ebenezer, Mary, Jane, John, Judah (Judith), Hannah (Anne), Philip, Rachel, Joseph, and one other, born 1693, name not found.

(III) Lieutenant Ebenezer Stanwood, son of Samuel and Hannah (Presson) Stanwood, born Gloucester, July 20, 1695, died at Brunswick, Maine, July 21, 1792. He was taken by his parents to Amesbury, Massachusetts, soon after his birth, and in 1717 went to Maine, and in that year was impressed into service by Sir William Pepperell for duty in the early wars with the French and Indians. He was afterward in service in 1723-24, sergeant from 1747 to 1749, sentinel from 1753 to 1757, and was returned as lieutenant in 1762. Besides his long service against the Indians he was deputy sheriff in 1732, selectman in 1744-45, "agent" to secure a minister in 1745, and for two years previous to his death was deacon of the church. He married, in 1719 or earlier, Jane ———, by whom he had seven children: Samuel, David, Jane, Susanna, William, Thomas, Ebenezer.

(IV) Sergeant David Stanwood, son of Lieutenant Ebenezer and Jane Stanwood, born August 23, 1721, died June 13, 1752. In 1751 he was sergeant in Captain Getchell's company on guard and scout duty, later was in the expedition against Quebec, and was captured, stripped and tortured. While attempting to escape he was wounded by a spear thrust, and making a second attempt received a bullet wound which broke his arm, necessitating amputation after he had managed to escape. Sergeant Stanwood married, December 30, 1743-44, Mary Reed, of Topsham, Maine, born December 28, 1723, died December 22, 1798. She married (second) John Hunt, of North Yarmouth, Maine. David and Mary (Reed) Stanwood had five children: Ebenezer, a soldier and lieutenant in the Second Cumberland county regiment; Jane, Mary, David and William.

(V) Colonel William Stanwood, son of Sergeant David and Mary (Reed) Stanwood, born in Brunswick, Maine, April 5, 1752, died there June 24, 1829. He seems to have inherited in a remarkable degree the military spirit and fighting qualities of his ancestors, and aside from the distinction gained by him in the service of his country he probably was

the most prominent man of his time in Brunswick. His revolutionary record may be noted as follows: private in Captain Lithgow's company, at Falmouth March 11, to November 3, 1776; first lieutenant in Captain White's company, under Colonels Francis and Tupper, January 1, 1777, to October 11, 1780; was at Ticonderoga and Saratoga; joined Washington's army in Pennsylvania and was in service more than three years. After the war he was commissioned colonel in the Maine militia. Before the war and for a time afterward he was a blacksmith, later engaged in lumbering operations, owned three large farms and other real estate, and otherwise became possessed of large wealth. He was selectman in 1798, representative in 1794-95, and one of the overseers of Bowdoin College from 1798 until 1815, when he resigned. Colonel Stanwood married (first) Mary Orr, who died June 26, 1801, leaving one child, Mary, born June 13, 1781. He married (second) Hannah Thompson, by whom he had children: Jennet, Dorothy, David, Martha, Hannah, William, Ebenezer, Elizabeth and Charles. He married (third) Ruth Thompson.

(VI) Jennet Stanwood, daughter of Colonel William and Hannah (Thompson) Stanwood, was born in Brunswick, Maine, July 3, 1784, and married, January 14, 1802, John Perry, Jr. (See Perry family).

(I) James Fales was born in FALES Chester, England, and on coming to America was among the early planters at Dedham, Massachusetts, where he was admitted townsman in 1753. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1675-76, and died in Dedham, July 10, 1708. He married, 1654, Anna Brock, of Dedham, and had eight children: John, James, Mary, Peter, Hannah, Martha, Rachel and Ebenezer.

(II) James Fales, son of James and Anna Fales, born July 4, 1756, married Deborah Fisher. Their children were: James, Stephen, Samuel, Timothy, Nathaniel, Nehemiah, David and Deborah.

(III) Nehemiah Fales, son of James and Deborah Fales, was born in Dedham in 1700. He married (first) Mary Carew; (second) Susanna ———, and had eight children: Eleanor, Nehemiah (died young), Jacob, Mary, Susanna, Lemuel, Nehemiah and Ebenezer.

(IV) Lemuel Fales, son of Nehemiah Fales, born Dedham, 1747, married Elizabeth Hannah White and had eleven children: Sarah,

Eleanor, Betsey, Ambrose, Hannah, Lemuel, Anna, Samuel, David, John and Leonard.

(V) Ambrose Fales, son of Lemuel and Elizabeth H. Fales, born in Holden, Massachusetts, married Amy Newell.

(VI) Ira Fales, son of Ambrose and Amy Fales, born Holden, January 14, 1815, married, March 30, 1836, Adeline King, born April 25, 1818, died May 11, 1883, daughter of George King, born June 9, 1784, died March 30, 1844, and Miranda (Blanchard) King, born April 3, 1787. Samuel King, Jr., father of George King, married Philena Haskins. He was son of Samuel King, (who married Bethiah King), son of Samuel King, of Salem, son of Samuel King (born Salem, 1664, died 1738, married Elizabeth Marsh), son of John King, of Salem, born 1638, died 1719 (married Elizabeth Goldthwaite), son of William King, born Weymouth, Dorsetshire, England, 1595, died 1650; married Dorothy Hayne, born 1601. Ira and Adeline (King) Fales had seven children: Susan Adeline, Lucy Paine, Lucinda Everett, Helen Holbrooke, George Ambrose, Ida Jane and Silas Piper.

(VII) Ida Jane Fales, daughter of Ira and Adeline (King) Fales, born in Monson, Massachusetts, married Henry Holden Newton (see Newton family).

Under the designation of "Mr." CLARKE Clark and as one of the proprietors of Gloucester on Cape Ann, Edmund Clarke (1), first appears in our early colonial history. The suggestion has been made that he may be identical with Edmund Clark, of Lynn, 1636, and afterward of Sandwich, but there does not appear any present means by which this assumption is to be sustained. There also was an Edmund Clark, of Haverhill, in 1654, and he too has been offered as Edmund of Gloucester.

Another assumption is that the immigrant ancestor of the family here treated first settled in Ipswich and because of religious dissensions there betook themselves to other plantations, some going thence to Newbury, others to Haverhill and still others to various parts of the colonies. It is known that the Clarks and Clarkes (the name is spelled both ways in the early records, and sometimes is written Clerk) were affected by the controversy referred to, and of course it is possible that Edmund was one of them. In his "Genealogical Dictionary" Savage mentions him as Edward Clarke, an error which has carried through several generations of the family. The fact that he is first

mentioned as "Mr." Clarke indicates that he was a person of some importance, perhaps by reason of superior mental attainments, and such would appear to have been the case, for in 1657 he was chosen town clerk of Gloucester and performed the duties of that office until November, 1665. He had lands on the south side of the Poles, and there probably built his house, near Tryall Cove, where the widow of his son Joseph was living in 1704.

Edmund Clarke died February 26, 1666, and the inventory of his property showed a value of eighty-four pounds, five shillings, and debts amounting to thirty-three pounds. His wife's name was Agnes, and she is believed to have been a daughter of Walter Tybbot, who mentions in his will, 1651, son-in-law Edmund Clarke. After his death Agnes married Thomas Penny. Walter Tybbot was born in 1584, came to Gloucester with Mr. Blynmah, was admitted freeman in 1642, served several years as selectman and in 1647 was licensed "to draw wine," and also was exempted from common training. He was a farmer and as Babson says, "the inventory of his estate shows that he did not cultivate our unpromising soil in vain." Edmund and Agnes (Tybbot) Clarke had at least three children: 1. John, who died January 2, 1681, probably unmarried. 2. Abigail, married William Sargent. 3. Joseph.

(II) Joseph Clarke, son of Edmund and Agnes (Tybbot) Clarke, was born November 16, 1650, in Gloucester, and is the only one of the children of Edmund and Agnes whose birth is recorded in that town. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1675, being one of eight men in that year who were drafted for service, and of whom, says the report of their commanding officer, "due want warm cloathing, and must have new coates." On account of his service Joseph Clarke had lands granted him at Kettle Cove, December 16, 1679. Joseph Clarke died November 29, 1696. He married, March 27, 1682, Hannah Davis, probably a daughter of John Davis, of Ipswich, fisherman. Their children: 1. Hannah, born January 16, 1683. 2. Joseph, September 10, 1684, married Rachel Pickworth, of Manchester. 3. Edmund, April 1, 1686, died soon. 4. Abigail, December 20, 1687, died soon. 5. Mary, March 9, 1689, died June 7, 1709. 6. John, March 6, 1692. 7. Edmund, December 3, 1695.

(III) Edmund Clarke, son of Joseph and Hannah (Davis) Clarke, was born in Gloucester, December 3, 1695, and probably lived most of his life in Manchester. He was admitted an inhabitant of Falmouth, Maine, in 1728, but

did not settle there. He married, November 24, 1718, Elizabeth Pierce, of Manchester, and had two sons, Edmund and Benjamin, and seven daughters.

(IV) Edmund Clarke, Jr., son of Edmund and Elizabeth (Pierce) Clarke, was born about 1719 and died "at the beginning of June, 1752," aged thirty-three years. He married, at Gloucester, October 21, 1743, Margaret Collet, who died February 2, 1753, aged thirty-seven years. Their children: 1. Frances, born August 3, 1744. 2. Edmond (Edmund or Edward), January 10, 1746. 3. Samuel, February 28, 1747-48, died in New York in August, 1776. 4. Margaret, February 22, 1749-50. 5. Mehitable, January 1, 1753.

(V) Captain Edward Clarke, son of Edmund, Jr. and Margaret (Collet) Clarke, was born in Manchester, Massachusetts, January 10, 1746, his name being written in the vital records of that town as Edmond Clerk. The names of his brother Samuel and sister Frances are written Clerk, while his sisters Margaret and Mehitable are mentioned as Clark. Captain Clarke was a master mariner and died on board ship while on a voyage to Lisbon, Portugal. He married (Ipswich records), January 11, 1769, Lucy Clinton, "of the Hamlet" (Hamilton), but the Manchester records say that his wife was Lucy Clint, of Ipswich, and that they married (intention) May 7, 1768. The names of their children are not known, but among them was a son William.

(VI) William Clarke, son of Captain Edward and Lucy (Clinton) Clarke, was born at Ipswich Hamlet (Hamilton), September 4, 1771, and married, December 24, 1792, Hannah Lufkin, who was born April 20, 1771, and by whom he had nine children: 1. Edward, born in Hamilton, September 28, 1793. 2. William, born in Hamilton, August 15, 1795. 3. Caleb Henderson, born in Hamilton, January 31, 1798. 4. Lucy, born in Newbury, January 25, 1800. 5. Aaron, born in Ipswich, April 25, 1802. 6. Sarah Brown, born in Ipswich, September 17, 1804. 7. Henry, born in Ipswich, June 24, 1808. 8. Elizabeth Edner, born in Ipswich, November 10, 1809. 9. Daniel, born in Ipswich, December 19, 1812.

(VII) Daniel Clarke, son of William and Hannah (Lufkin) Clarke, was born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, December 19, 1812, and died there December 30, 1896. He was a cabinet maker by trade and, in accordance with the old-time custom, was an undertaker in connection with business as cabinet maker. He also was one of the Odd Fellows of the lodge

in Ipswich. He married Mary P. Cheever and their children were one son, Philip E., and two daughters, Lucy Mary and Caroline G. Clarke.

(VIII) Philip Embury Clarke, son of Daniel and Mary P. (Cheever) Clarke, was born in Ipswich, September 11, 1837, and for more than forty years has been closely identified with the business life of that town. After leaving school he took to the sea and was a sailor until 1859. In the latter part of the following year he married, and about one year later entered the Union army. He enlisted February 21, 1862, in Company A, First Battalion, Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, and was artificer of his company. He served for more than three years, with credit to his town and himself, and was mustered out of service at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, October 20, 1865. From 1870 to 1874 Mr. Clarke was collector of customs at the port of Ipswich. For twenty-eight years he was superintendent of the Ipswich cemetery and for ten years was president of the board of trustees of the cemetery. Since 1878 his business occupation has been that of undertaker and funeral director. In 1894 he was elected representative of Ipswich to the general court. Mr. Clarke is a member and past commander of General James Appleton Post, No. 128, Grand Army Republic, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and is a Pythian Knight, a Red Man, and also a Pilgrim Father.

He married, November 29, 1860, Mary E. Fellows, by whom he has four children: 1. Effie W., born December 20, 1861, now Mrs. John D. Knowlton; one child, Elizabeth L. 2. Anna C., now Mrs. James S. Robinson; has four children: Harriet E., Helene M., Rebecca S. and Philip J. 3. Mary Everett, born September 17, 1875, now Mrs. Oliver R. Underhill; one child, Doris P. 4. Helen B., born February 20, 1880, resides at home.

Contemporary genealogy informs us that the Goldthwaites were seated in several English shires for many generations previous to the immigration of any one of that surname to the shores of New England, and from knowledge based on firmer ground than ancient traditions their ancestry is traced to the time of the Conqueror and their name had its origin in the family name Gold, coupled with the word *thwaite*, the latter a derivative of the Anglo Saxon verb *thwoetan*, meaning to cut down, or more liberally defined, an open space cleared in a forest. Gold, ac-

cording to Lower, was a personal or baptismal name.

(I) The Goldthwaites of the Yorkshire branch of the English family of that name furnished the ancestor of the American Goldthwaites in Thomas Goldthwaite (1), who was born in England about the year 1610, although it appears that at the time of his immigration he was living in Lincolnshire, adjoining Yorkshire. Without doubt he was a descendant of some branch of the Kirkby Malzeard family, whose original home was in what is now Gouthwaite in that parish, three miles from Pateley Bridge, Yorkshire, West Riding. He is believed to have come to this country in the same fleet with Governor Winthrop, which arrived in 1630, although the first mention of his name is found in the records of the general court held in Boston, June 14, 1631. He soon afterward went to Roxbury, where the name of Thomas Gouldthwaite appears in Rev. John Eliot's list of church members in 1632. He was made freeman May 14, 1634, and in 1636 was granted ten acres of land in Salem, and admitted a member of the Salem church, June 5, 1637. The records shows that Tho: Goldwhatye and Elizabeth Goldthwayt were among the signers of the covenant in 1637 under the ministry of Rev. John Fiske. Thomas Goldthwaite afterward received other grants of land in Salem and made various land purchases; he evidently was a person of some consequence in the town, for his name appears frequently in the records, as selectman in 1656, constable in 1659 and grand juror in 1661. He married his first wife, Elizabeth —, in 1636, and she must have died sometime before 1671, for he then had a second wife, Rachel Leach, daughter of Lawrence and Elizabeth Leach. Lawrence Leach, of Salem, 1629, came in one of the fleet with Higginson, and was made freeman May 18, 1631. He was a mill owner on the Beverly side of the town and took a prominent part in public affairs, his name appearing frequently as holder of various offices. He died in June, 1662, leaving his estate to his wife Elizabeth, who died in 1674. Thomas Goldthwaite died in March, 1683, aged about seventy-three, his second wife Rachel and two of his three children surviving him. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth Goldthwaite: 1. Samuel, baptized August 20, 1637, see forward. 2. Mehitable, baptized August 27, 1640; "Hittabell Goldthwrite" died May 3, 1668. (Salem Rec.). 3. Elizabeth, baptized November 20, 1642, married John King.



Philip E. Clarke

(II) Samuel Goldthwaite, eldest child and only son of Thomas and Elizabeth Goldthwaite, was a cooper by trade and had his home on the west end of his father's farm, in what now is the town square in Peabody. The original Goldthwaite farm was directly opposite the present site of the Peabody church. He was a zealous church member, a man of resolute character and sound common sense. It is related of him that during the period of the witchcraft excitement in Salem one of his daughters became infected with the prevailing epidemic and began to "cry out" against some person as bewitching her, whereupon her father is said to have taken her out to the barn and administered wholesome punishment and thus ended all further trouble so far as concerned his own family. He died in the latter part of the year 1718, his will being admitted to probate December 31. He married, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, September 6, 1666, Elizabeth Cheever, who was baptized April 2, 1645, daughter of Ezekiel Cheever and Mary his wife. Ezekiel Cheever was the famous master of the Boston Latin school and was born in London, England, January 25, 1614, son of William Cheever and Margaret his wife. He was admitted a pupil at Christ's Hospital, April 3, 1626, and went thence to the University of Cambridge where his name has been found in the register of Emanuel College, January 12, 1632-33. He came to Boston in New England in 1637 and removed thence to New Haven, where he was chosen one of the twelve foundation members of the church, June, 1639; was deputy to the court, 1645-46, preached occasionally and throughout the period of his residence there taught school, first in his own house and afterward in a free school established by the town. In 1650 he removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts, and became the first master of its grammar school, which was established about that time. Afterward for a time he taught school at Charlestown, from 1661 to 1670, and still later in Boston, in the Latin school, for thirty-eight years, until the time of his death, August 21, 1708, then having completed seventy years continuous service as a teacher. Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cheever) Goldthwaite: 1. Elizabeth, born October 7, 1667, died in infancy. Samuel, born March 5, 1668-69, married Mary Reed. 3. Thomas, born December 14, 1670, died young. 4. Ezekiel, born August 3, 1674, see forward. 5. John, born 1667, married (first) Sarah Hopkins; married (second) Jane (Tawley) Halsey. 6. Nathaniel,

married Elizabeth Burt. 7. Mary, married John Nichols. 8. Elizabeth, married Thomas Price. 9. Hannah, born April 9, 1686-87, married Edward Nichols. 10. Thomas, born March 1, 1688-89, probably died young.

(III) Ezekiel Goldthwaite, third son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cheever) Goldthwaite, born August 3, 1674, baptized June, 1675, was a mason by trade and lived in that part of Salem which afterward was set off to form Peabody. He acquired considerable land from his father and also owned others in the vicinity of New Salem. He was engaged in quite a number of land transactions. His name appears in the records as collector, assessor, one of the committee "for altering the meeting house," and also one of the prudential committee. He was appointed collector September 3, 1708. He died in 1761, at the age of more than eighty-seven years. He left no will, giving deeds during his life as provision for his children. He married, March 20, 1695-96, Esther Boyce, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Meachum) Boyce, and granddaughter of Joseph and Ellinor Boyce. Joseph Boyce, the senior, was born about 1608, became a member of the church in Salem in 1641, was made freeman in 1642, and by occupation was a tanner, one of the first in that trade in New England. Shortly after marriage Ezekiel Goldthwaite received as a gift from his father land and dwelling house which had been built by his grandfather, Thomas Goldthwaite, before 1661. Children of Ezekiel and Esther (Boyce) Goldthwaite: 1. Esther, born about 1697, married, September 14, 1737, John Case. 2. Hannah, 1700, died in 1788, unmarried. 3. Samuel, 1703, see forward. 4. Ezekiel, 1706, married Eunice Cutler. 5. Joseph, 1709, married Mary Batters. 6. David, 1712, married Sarah Batters.

(IV) Samuel Goldthwaite, eldest son of Ezekiel and Esther (Boyce) Goldthwaite, born Salem, about 1703, baptized October 17, 1703, died Northbridge, Massachusetts, May 8, 1789, aged eighty-seven years. After his marriage he lived for a time in South Danvers and removed to Smithfield, Rhode Island, about 1735, having bought in 1733 the homestead of Isaac Richardson. December 1, 1759, he sold his farm there and bought, December 4, same year, land lying partly in the towns of Uxbridge and Sutton, Massachusetts, the latter being afterward annexed to Northbridge. There he resided until his death. He married, January 18, 1726, Sarah Reed, born Salem, May 15, 1703, died May 9, 1787,

daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Green) Reed. They had nine children: 1. Sarah, baptized November 26, 1727, married, February 10, 1752, Joseph Buxton; children, Sarah and Samuel. 2. Lois, baptized 1729. 3. John, baptized May, 1731, married Hannah ———. 4. Stephen, baptized April 7, 1734, married Patience Very. 5. Joseph, born 1735, see forward. 6. Hannah, married Japhet Taft. 7. Jonathan, born January 14, 1742, married Lydia Chase. 8. Jacob, born 1744, married Rachel Axtell. 9. Ezekiel, born October 18, 1748, married Anna Adams.

(V) Joseph Goldthwaite, the soldier of the revolution, son of Samuel and Sarah (Reed) Goldthwaite, was born probably in Danvers, Massachusetts, 1735, and was very young when his father removed to Rhode Island. He was taxed in Danvers in 1758-59, married there in the year last mentioned, but in 1761 was living in that part of Sutton which afterward became Northbridge. He was a farmer, forty years old, and living in Northbridge at the beginning of the revolution. He remained there until 1793, when he bought one hundred and fifty acres in Peru, Berkshire county, and moved there. He enlisted in Captain Joseph Wood's company from Northbridge at the Lexington alarm, and served five days; enlisted in Captain Samuel Reed's company, which marched in December, 1776, and served three months and thirteen days. At the Rhode Island alarm he again enlisted, July 28, 1780, in Captain David Batcheller's company of Colonel Tyler's regiment, and then served fifteen days. He married, January 7, 1759, Mary Goldthwaite, of Danvers, his second cousin, daughter of Nathaniel and Rebecca Goldthwaite, the latter also being a distant relative of her husband. Joseph and Mary Goldthwaite joined the church in Uxbridge on confession of their faith April 6, 1766, and was received into the church at Peru by letter May 31, 1795. He died December 29, 1812; she died January 13, 1812. Children: 1. Rebecca, born about 1759, married, May 16, 1808, probably as his second wife, Henry Gilbert, of Peru, who died August 20, 1831. She died August 2, 1842. 2. Abigail, born about 1761, married Thomas Allison. 3. Sarah, born about 1763, married Isaac French. 4. Daniel, born 1765, married Lucy Colton. 5. Mehitabel, baptized April 5, 1767, married Nathan Chase. 6. Dr. Joseph, baptized February 5, 1769, married (first) Cynthia Ballard; married (second) Rebecca ———. 7. Benjamin, baptized May 26, 1771, probably died young. 8. Ruth, bap-

tized May 2, 1773, married William Frissell, Jr. 9. Ebenezer, born October 1, 1775, see forward. 10. Benjamin, born March 10, 1776, married Orpha Curtis. 11. Nathan, date of birth unknown, married Mercy ———. 12. Calvin, born March 16, 1784, married Hannah Turner.

(VI) Ebenezer Goldthwaite, son of Joseph and Mary (Goldthwaite) Goldthwaite, born Northbridge, Massachusetts, October 1, 1775, died Peterborough, New Hampshire, December 12, 1867, aged ninety-two years. Was named for his mother's brother who was killed less than six months before at Lexington. Before he was twenty years old he removed with his father's family to Peru, Massachusetts, and in 1801 bought a tract of land with a saw mill; and besides this he had seventy-five acres of land given to him by his father in 1804. These lands he sold in the following year and afterward for several years devoted his attention to the management of farms for other owners, among which was the large farm owned by Colonel Pickman in South Salem, and the Derby farm near Salem Willows, where all his children were born. He also lived in Wenham, Wakefield and other towns in the eastern part of the state. On January 27, 1820, Mr. Goldthwaite married, at Salem, Mrs. Rebecca (Gardner) Allen, widow of Captain John Allen, of Salem, who died a prisoner of war at Dartmoor, England, in 1814. She was born in September, 1789, died December 19, 1852, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Stevens) Gardner, the latter a daughter of Brimsley Stevens, of North Andover, who was attorney-general of Massachusetts during the revolution. Ebenezer and Rebecca (Gardner) (Allen) Goldthwaite had five children: 1. Ebenezer Gardner, born October 30, 1820, died in the Soldiers' Home at Togus, Maine, in 1886; married (first), July 20, 1845, Harriet Augusta Pervear; married (second), July 3, 1852, Anstice Carter, of Peterboro, New Hampshire; during the civil war he was a sharpshooter attached to Colonel Henry Wilson's Twenty-second Massachusetts Infantry. 2. Charles, born October 2, 1822, married Mary Antoinette Goodridge. 3. Rebecca Allen, born November 17, 1824, married Major Nathan D. Stoodley. 4. Harriet Gardner, born December 23, 1826, died November 15, 1831, Wenham. 5. William Henry, born June 16, 1829, see forward.

(VII) William Henry Goldthwaite, youngest son and child of Ebenezer and Rebecca (Gardner) (Allen) Goldthwaite, born Salem, Mass-

achusetts, June 16, 1829, died Union, New Hampshire, February 20, 1907. Buried Pine Grove cemetery, Lynn. He was a custom shoemaker by trade, and spent the early part of his business life in New Hampshire, where he was educated in public schools. Later he returned to his native state, lived in Stoneham about twelve years and afterward in Lynn. He was a member of the I. O. O. F. of Stoneham, and in politics was a Democrat. His wife, whom he married in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, February 10, 1854, was Caroline E. Wheeler, born in New Ipswich in 1833, died 1889, daughter of Samuel Cook and Abby (Wilson) Wheeler. They had four children: 1. Charles Henry, born New Ipswich, July 13, 1854, died Lynn, Massachusetts, December 29, 1905; married, in Stoneham, Massachusetts, October 15, 1874, Nellie J. Fowle, born Woburn, Massachusetts, May 30, 1856, daughter of John J. and Hannah (Porter) Fowle. Mr. Goldthwaite was a successful shoe manufacturer in Lynn and an active figure in the political history of that city, on the Republican side; served as alderman and member of the city council. Children: Harry Johnson, born November 4, 1876, died July 27, 1887; Charles Bertram, born September 13, 1879; Nellie Blanche, born March 27, 1881, died March 5, 1887; Harold, born October 14, 1884; Earl, born February 11, 1889; William, born June 30, 1891, died September, 1891. 2. William Edgar, born Peterboro, New Hampshire, June 26, 1856, died in Lynn, Massachusetts, December 29, 1906, married Abby Frances Daniel, of Stoneham, Massachusetts. Mr. Goldthwaite was a shoe manufacturer in Lynn and afterward was engaged in the leather business. Children: Bertha Frances, born 1877; Harry, died young; Frederick Herbert, born 1887. 3. George Gardner, born November 22, 1858, married in January, 1890, Mrs. Helen M. (Steele) Gordon, born Lynn, January 29, 1846, died December 26, 1907, daughter of Andrew and Betsey (Gowdy) Steele. No children. 4. Abby Isabel, born Peterboro, New Hampshire, October 13, 1863, married, January 30, 1894, George E. Cain, a former veterinary surgeon and now a real estate dealer in Lynn. One child: Ruth Cogswell Cain, born Lynn, April 11, 1899. (See Cain).

George E. Cain, of Lynn, Massachusetts, one of the leading real estate dealers and developers in that city, was born in Lynn, March 29, 1863. His father, the late James R. Cain,

was born in Randolph, Massachusetts, and was a shoemaker by trade. He spent the greater part of his business life in Lynn, working in the factories there until the time of his death, March 16, 1900, at the age of seventy-two years. He married Julia A. Heath, who was born in New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and who on her mother's side is a descendant of the old Peaslee family of New England. She lives in Lynn, making her home with her only son, George E. Cain.

George E. Cain, whose birth and parentage are mentioned in the preceding paragraph, received his early education in Lynn public and grammar school, and after leaving school studied for a chemist with Warren Toppon, Lynn, and followed the drug business in Randolph for several years. He then entered the Chicago Veterinary College, made the course of that institution, graduating D. V. S. in 1891 and began practice in that city. Soon afterward, however, he was appointed to a lectureship on the faculty of the veterinary college of the University of Iowa, at Des Moines, and filled that position until 1893, when he resigned and returned to Lynn. Having established himself in active practice in his native city, Dr. Cain opened and for some time carried on a drug store in connection with professional work, for he was a registered pharmacist under the laws of the commonwealth. However, during the next two years he became considerably interested in city property in Lynn, and in 1903 he abandoned his veterinary practice, sold out his drug business and afterward gave his entire attention to real estate operations. He has developed and laid out several tracts of land and brought them into the market for residence purposes, erected dwelling houses and business blocks, and by his enterprise and progressive spirit has contributed much to the growth and prosperity of Lynn during the last ten or more years. In politics Dr. Cain is a Republican, and he also is a member of the Lynn Yacht Club and the Prospect Club, an ex-member of the Independent Order Odd Fellows; Peter Woodland Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and Order of United Workmen, both of Lynn. On January 30, 1894, he married Abby Isabel Goldthwaite. Child, Ruth Cogswell, born April 11, 1899.

There are several branches of the Stevens or Stephens family in Essex county. John Stevens, from Gonsham, England, settled in Newbury and removed to Andover, Massachusetts Bay;

Sergeant John Stevens came from England to Salisbury in the same province; William Stevens, also of Gonsham, Oxfordshire, England, settled in Newbury.

(I) William Stevens, immigrant ancestor of the Gloucester and Marblehead families, may be related to the other pioneers mentioned. He was born in England; was a shipwright by trade; settled first at Salem, where he was a proprietor in 1636-7. He was taxed at Marblehead in 1637, but later settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts. He built a vessel for Mr. Griffin in 1633 (says Pope) and one for John Brown of Salem, and one for Nicholas and John Bulhack, of Jersey, merchants, in 1661-2. The contract is to be found in the Essex files. He deeded land to wife Philip, and to sons James and Isaac in 1667. He was an active and prominent citizen. He was charged with treason to Charles II. in 1667, and fined. The wife Philip petitioned for relief on the ground of their old age, and her petition was granted October 9, 1667. Children: 1. Isaac, baptized at Salem, January 2, 1639. 2. Mary, baptized January 2, 1639-40. 3. Ruth, baptized March 7, 1640-1. 4. Joshua, baptized July 21, 1666; (perhaps grandson).

(II) ——— Stevens, son of William Stevens, lived at Gloucester, and probably inherited his father's estate at Marblehead.

(III) Robert Stevens, grandson of William Stevens (I), in all likelihood, settled at Marblehead. He married first, Elizabeth ———; second Mary ———. Children, born at Marblehead, of first wife: 1. Susanna, born October, 1693. 2. Joseph (record torn, leaving only one letter "n" or "h"); mentioned below. Children of second wife: 3. Samuel, born March 10, 1710. 4. Benjamin, born October 10, 1711. 5. Thomas. 6. Roger (?).

(IV) Joseph Stevens, son of Robert Stevens (3), was born probably June 10, 1696. He married, July 17, 1727, Abigail Mains, of Gloucester. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Abigail, baptized June 23, 1728. 2. Joseph, baptized August 16, 1730. 3. Abigail, born December 30, 1732. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Hilton, baptized June 24, 1739. 6. William.

(V) Captain John Stevens, son of Joseph Stevens, baptized September 12, 1736, died at Marblehead, March 19, 1813, aged seventy-seven years. He married, March 22, 1770, Abigail Majory, who died March 4, 1807. He was a master mariner. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain William Bacon's company, Colonel John Glover's regiment (twenty-first) in 1775. It is difficult to tell from the

records the revolutionary service of the various John Stevens of this vicinity, however. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. John, baptized January 20, 1771. 2. Francis, baptized July 12, 1772; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, baptized June 16, 1782. 4. Abigail, baptized September 28, 1783. 5. Eleanor Palmer, baptized September 24, 1786 (twin). 6. Mary, baptized September 24, 1786 (twin of Eleanor). 7. Mary, baptized September 24, 1789; died young. 8. Mary, baptized January 25, 1789.

(VI) Francis Stevens, son of Captain John Stevens, was baptized July 12, 1772, at Marblehead. He married there, June 10, 1798, Mary Tucker. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Mary, born September 28, 1798. 2. Francis, Jr., born June 20, 1802. 3. Abigail Paine, baptized June 21, 1807. 4. John Christopher, baptized November 20, 1808. 5. Abigail Paine, born December 16, 1809. 6. Elizabeth Conway, born February 23, 1813. 7. John George, born January 28, 1815; mentioned below. 8. Rebecca Ann Stevens, born May 11, 1817.

(VII) John George Stevens, son of Francis Stevens, was born in Marblehead January 28, 1815. He was killed in a railroad accident at Salem, November 5, 1848, aged forty years. He was a mariner and shoemaker. He married, January 23, 1838, Margaret Garney Goldthwaite, born February 7, 1815, daughter of Moses Goldthwaite, of Marblehead. (See Goldthwaite family). She died April, 1894. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. John H. 2. Francis, born July 19, 1845. 3. Augustus, mentioned below.

(VIII) Augustus Stevens, son of John George Stevens, born at Marblehead, February 19, 1848, died September 20, 1907. He was educated in the public schools. He began his business career as a dealer in fruit in Marblehead, and enjoyed a flourishing trade for many years. In 1894 he embarked in business as a manufacturer of shoes in his native town, and continued in this line successfully the rest of his life. He was characterized by strict integrity, sound judgment and great enterprise in business. He was an active and useful citizen, a leader in public enterprises. He took a great interest in getting up celebrations on July 4th, Old Home Week, and at other appropriate times, his first one being gotten up in 1875, and continuing every year until the time of his death. He was the first to propose the illuminations of the harbor and the display of fireworks upon the occasion of the annual visits of the yachts from New York and elsewhere, and this custom has been continued till

the present time, the celebration of this year (1908) in which his son, who is a member of the board of selectmen, took an active part, being one of the most beautiful ever seen in this section of the country. He was a member of the New England Order of Protection; in politics he was a Democrat, and in religion a Congregationalist. He married March 28, 1871, Lizzie Harriss, born in Marblehead, daughter of William B. and Rebecca E. (La Favor) Harriss, the former born in Marblehead. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Joel B., born June 13, 1872. 2. John G., born April 15, 1874; mentioned below. 3. Augustus Jr., born January 9, 1877. 4. William H., June 11, 1879. 5. Charles E., December 23, 1880. 6. Jennie L., October 26, 1884. 7. Harry E., May 3, 1887. 8. Mabel P., December 9, 1891. 9. Earle G., April 4, 1893. 10. Lizzie, March 4, 1895. The children were all born at the present home of John G. Stevens, where some of them still live with the widow.

(IX) John G. Stevens, son of Augustus Stevens, was born at Marblehead, April 15, 1874, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. He then went to work for his father in the shoe factory, and learned the business. When his father died he succeeded to the business, and has continued it. He is one of the most energetic and enterprising shoe manufacturers of the town. In politics Mr. Stevens is a Democrat, and he served the town as overseer of the poor in 1905-6, and selectman 1907-8, and is still serving on this board. He is a member of Atlantic Lodge, No. 55, I. O. O. F.; of Naumkeag Encampment, I. O. O. F., of Salem; Montauk Tribe, No. 1, Improved Order of Red Men, and of the Phenix Fire Association.

(For early generations see Samuel Goldthwaite 4).

(V) Ezekiel Goldthwaite, son of Samuel Goldthwaite, was born October 18, 1748, in Smithfield, Rhode Island. When about twelve years old he removed with his father to what is now Northbridge, Massachusetts, where he married, December 3, 1772, Anna Adams, born April 8, 1754, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Dean) Adams, of Northbridge. He settled on land given him by his father April 1, 1775, and remained there until 1784, when he bought land in South Danvers, where he removed. The purchase included a pew in the meeting house, "now occupied by one Joseph Flint." He died very suddenly June 18, 1800, of a disease much resembling Asiatic cholera. His widow mar-

ried second, November 6, 1803, Captain Caleb Moulton, of Sudbury. She died of "lung fever" December 31, 1843, aged ninety-one years seven months twenty-two days. Children: 1. Ezekiel, born January 1, 1774; married Polly Fuller. 2. Joel, born January 9, 1776; died January 1, 1853; unmarried. 3. Elijah, born October 12, 1777; died May 3, 1800, at sea. 4. Prudence, born August 14, 1779; married Jonathan Wilson. 5. Beulah, born October 31, 1781; married Stephen R. Dockham. 6. Lucinda, born September 16, 1783; married first, Ezra Dodge; second, Stephen Fogg. 7. Luther, born January 12, 1786; married Hannah Meader Lawrence. 8. Moses, born September 29, 1787; mentioned below. 9. Willard, born July 6, 1790; married Dolly Johnson. 10. Aaron, born November 6, 1793; married Christina Peabody. 11. Anna, born March 8, 1797; married William Johnson; died June 24, 1880.

(VI) Moses Goldthwaite, son of Ezekiel Goldthwaite, born in South Danvers, September 29, 1787, died July 13, 1864. He resided in Salem. He married, May 31, 1812, Margaret D. Garney, of Marblehead, born December, 1791, died November 17, 1875. Children: 1. Moses, born August 18, 1812; married Elizabeth Barker Wormstead. 2. Margaret, born February 7, 1815; married John Stevens, of Marblehead. (See Stevens). 3. Susan L., born January 1, 1817; married John Gardner; died August 8, 1894. 4. Ann A., born October 8, 1819; married William Lamorell; died April, 1863. 5. John, born July 2, 1823; married Helen Brown. 6. Benjamin F., born July 1, 1825. 7. Joel, born April 4, 1831; married Ellen A. Rand. 8. William Johnson, born May 7, 1834; married Mary L. Pitman.

Anthony Bennett, immigrant ancestor, was the nephew of Richard Bennett, of Salem.

There is a tradition that the family was originally Welsh. Richard Bennett was in Salem as early as 1635; removed to Boston where his wife Sybil died September 13, 1653; he married, second, Margaret Gurgefield, widow; his will dated June 21 and July 6, proved September 8, 1677, bequeathed to wife Margaret; son Jonas Clarke, and Susanna, his wife; grandchildren Susanna, daughter of his son Peter; cousin (i. e. nephew). Anthony Bennett, "of Bass River," frees his negro man Jethro and gives him a house lot; his son Peter was a legatee in the will of his mother's brother, Major Ralph Hooker, of Barbadoes, March

14, 1663, proved April 15, 1664. Anthony Bennett settled in Goose Cove, Gloucester, as early as 1679, and owned six acres of land. He also owned land on the east side of Mill river, Gloucester. He owned a saw mill near the outlet of Cape Pond brook where his son John succeeded him in the mill business, the site being still known as Bennett's Mills. He died in 1714 and his inventory amounted to one hundred and three pounds.

The will of Richard Window, (Windoe, Windor or Winde) of Gloucester, indicates that the father of Anthony was dead and his mother was the second wife of Window. Richard Window was in Gloucester in 1647 or earlier; was charged with "living apart from his wife," but he showed that he had "sent for his wife" and she would not come; was a town officer in 1654; married, March 30, 1659, Bridget Travis, widow of Henry Travis. Window's will dated May 2, 1665, proved June 7, 1665, bequeathed to his wife Bridget and her son James Travers; daughter Ann; son-in-law (used for stepson always) Anthony, committing him to the care of his Uncle Bennett (his uncle Richard probably); to "daughter-in-law Elizabeth Bennett a Bible that was her father's" (she was evidently a sister of Anthony Bennett and step-daughter of Window, her mother dying before the third marriage to Widow Travis); also to Richard Goding. At the date of this will Anthony was probably a minor. It is conjectured that the name Winthrop is a modification of the name Window, and perhaps the correct spelling of the surname. Winthrop is used as a Christian name in several generations of the family. Anthony Bennett married Abigail ———. Children: 1. Anthony, born at Gloucester, November 12, 1679, mentioned below. 2. John, born April 11, 1686, married Elizabeth ———. 3. Abigail, born September 7, 1688. 4. Peter, married, February, 1704, Hannah Eveluth. 5. Andrew, had a grant of land in 1706 adjoining Anthony's farm; children: Jonathan, Bethia and Lydia.

(II) Anthony Bennett, son of Anthony Bennett (1), was born in Gloucester, November 12, 1679. He married, July 13, 1704, Rebecca ———. Late in life his son John became his guardian, appointed February 9, 1735. Children: John, David, died aged nineteen; Moses, Peter, Stephen, Nathaniel, Jonathan, died aged six; Job, James.

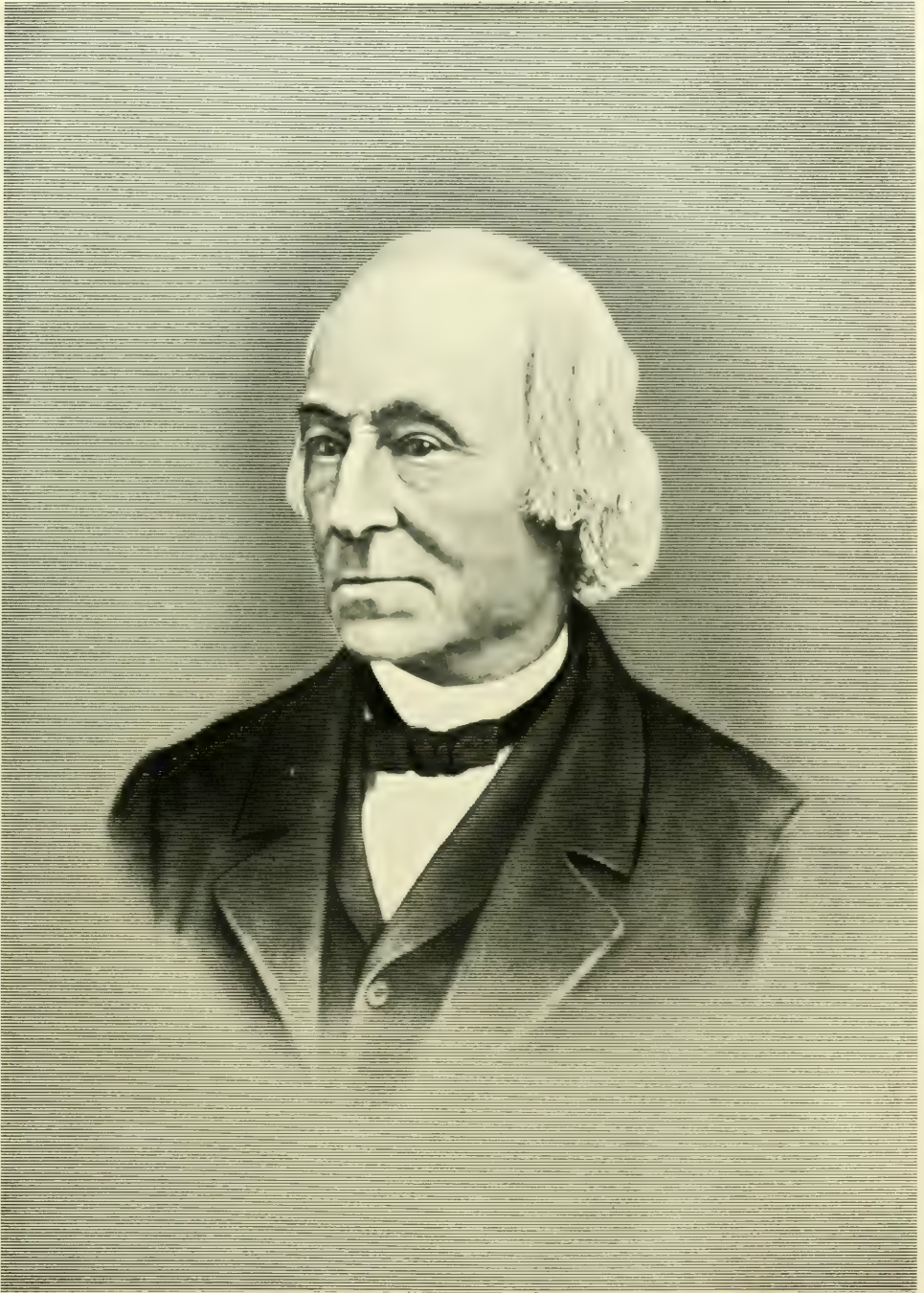
(III) John Bennett, son of Anthony Bennett (2), was born at Gloucester about 1705; married there February 11, 1732. Children,

born at Gloucester: John, born about 1735, mentioned below; David, Jonathan, Patience, Experience, Elizabeth, Job.

(IV) John Bennett, son of John Bennett (3), was born in Gloucester, about 1735. He seems to have settled in Portsmouth and Gilmanton, New Hampshire. He married Betsey ———. The census of 1790 shows that John Bennett, Sr. and family and John, Jr. and family were living in Gilmanton. Some of his children: 1. John, had son John, probably born in New Durham in 1787, died at Portsmouth, August 10, 1872, son of John and Lydia; William P. Bennett, born 1820, died at Portsmouth, son of John and Jane Bennett. 2. Winthrop, mentioned below. 3. Andrew, married and had a family in Gilmanton.

(V) Winthrop Bennett, son of John Bennett (4), born about 1760, died May 25, 1840. He was living in Portsmouth in 1790; married Elizabeth ———, who died March 12, 1819. He was a member of the Congregational church. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in the field artillery, under Captain George Turner, and in the same company later under Captain Hall Jackson, of Portsmouth, in 1776. He probably moved to Gilmanton later. Children: 1. Andrew, married ——— Fullsom. (William J. Bennett, son of Andrew, died at Londonderry, N. H., December 8, 1893, aged sixty-seven years, seven months; mother was Mary (Hall) Bennett). 2. John, married Lydia Gillman. 3. Joseph. 4. William, married ——— Flint. 5. Jeremiah. 6. Deborah, married Israel French. 7. Nancy, married John Marsh. 8. Mary, married Matthias Weeks. 9. Richard P., mentioned below. 10. Gilman. 11. Polly, married Shubael Clay. (Winthrop Bennett, related to this family, died March 31, 1875, at Moultonborough, New Hampshire, aged eighty-two, and another Winthrop died there December 12, 1876, aged forty-eight, probably his son).

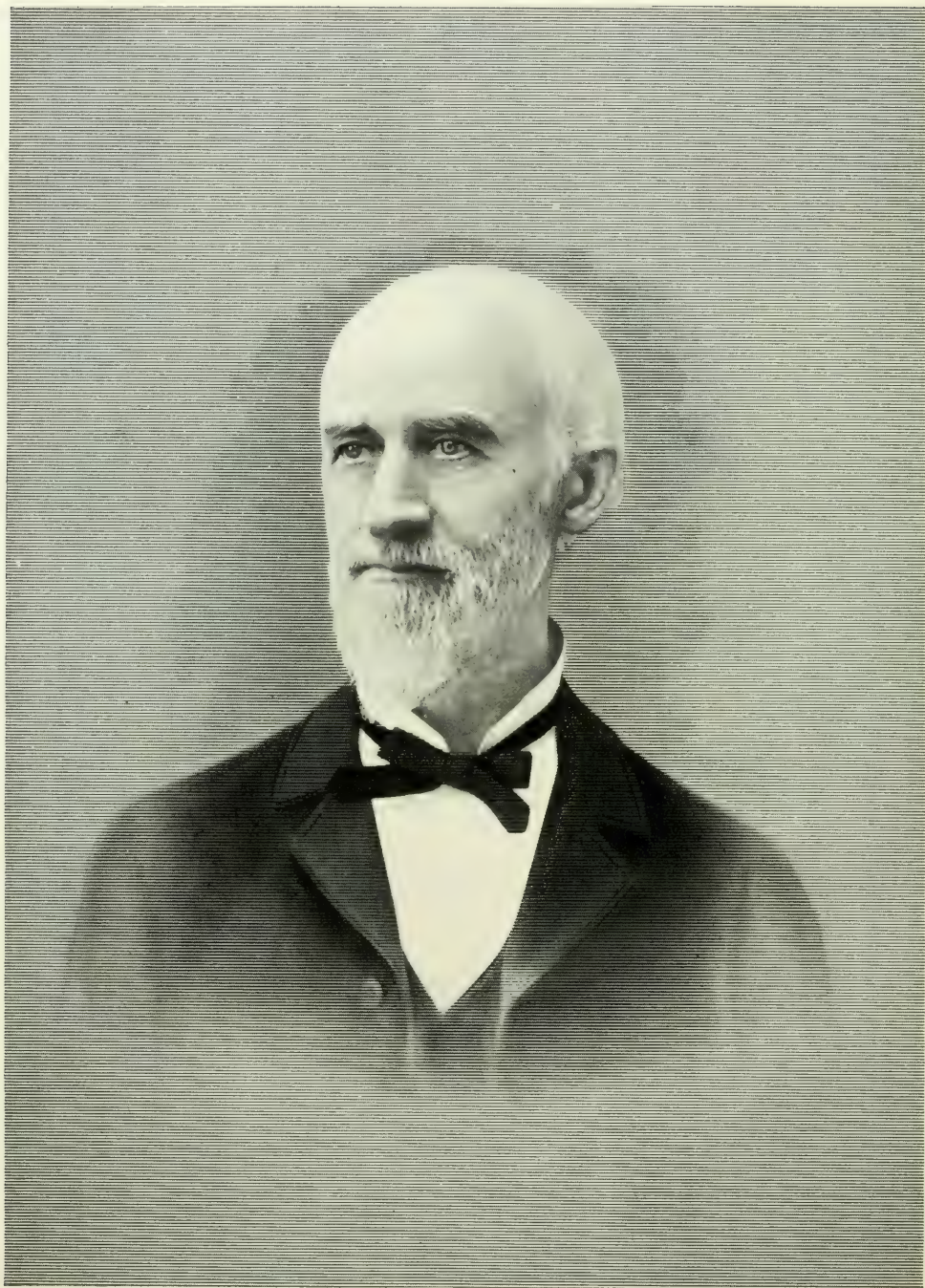
(VI) Richard P. Bennett, son of Winthrop Bennett (5), was born in Gilmanton, New Hampshire. He was a shoemaker by trade. He removed to Haverhill and began the manufacture of boots and shoes, building up a large trade and later taking his two sons into partnership. He was one of the substantial citizens of Haverhill for a long period of time, and was held in the highest esteem by his townsmen. He was a Whig in politics. He married, March 31, 1817, Ruth E. Edwards, born in Gilmanton, May 10, 1790, died November 20, 1852, daughter of John and Betsey Edwards. Children, born in Gilmanton: 1.



Richard Prout Bennett



Jeremiah W. Bennett



Decatur R. Bennett

Sabrina E., born November 18, 1818, died December 22, 1860, aged forty-two years; she married Oliver Turner,* of Concord, New Hampshire. 2. Elmira E., born July 24, 1823, died August 21, 1825. 3. Jeremiah W., born October 31, 1825, married Caroline E. Fuller; children: Mary and Ruth E. 4. Decatur R., mentioned below. 5. Frances S., born May 27, 1833, resides in Haverhill in the old home.

John Edwards, father of Ruth E. (Edwards) Bennett, was born in Bradford, April 14, 1764, married, February 17, 1786, Betsey Holden, born in Pepperell, August 29, 1767, died in Concord, New Hampshire, aged eighty-eight years, and their children were: 1. Betsy, born August 23, 1786-87. 2. Hephsebeth, May 23, 1788. 3. Ruth E., May 10, 1790, mentioned above. 4. John, May 15, 1792, died May 22, 1824. 5. James, April 23, 1794, died March 8, 1817. 6. David, August 2, 1796. 7. Jemima W., April 29, 1799. 8. Hannah P., May 21, 1801. 9. Samuel July 21, 1803, died September 30, 1805. 10. Mary M., March 28, 1806. 11. Pierpont, September 1, 1808, died September 20, 1814. 12. Melinda, born November 21, 1809, died February 10, 1875. 13. Sally W., March 1, 1812, died January 24, 1903.

(VII) Decatur R. Bennett, son of Richard P. Bennett (6), was born in Gilmanton, New Hampshire, November 14, 1829. He attended the public schools of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and Professor Greenleaf's school in Bradford for a time. He then learned the shoe business with his father, and in due course of time became his partner. His brother, Jeremiah W., also a student of Professor Greenleaf's school after attending the public schools of Haverhill, was also a partner, and for a period of forty years the brothers conducted the business their father had established. In later years they admitted to partnership Hon. Thomas E. Burnham, who has been thrice elected mayor of the city of Haverhill. Mr. Burnham began his connection with the firm when he was a lad of thirteen years. Afterward Fred D. McGregor was also admitted to the firm and finally succeeded to the entire business, which he is conducting at the present time.

(For ancestry see Samuel Goldthwaite 2.)

(III) Nathaniel Goldthwaite, son of Samuel Goldthwaite (2), was born about 1680 in that part of Salem which is now Peabody, and died about 1732. He was a farmer and married, August 21, 1705,

Elizabeth Burt. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born February 1, 1706. 2. Nathaniel, born 1707, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, baptized at adult age, February 23, 1734-35. 4. Mary, married, November 23, 1738, John Proctor. 5. Sarah, married, April 27, 1740, John Langford. 6. Ebenezer, born about 1717, married Sarah Newman. (The family name Goldthwaite is spelled both with and without the final "e").

(IV) Nathaniel Goldthwaite, son of Nathaniel Goldthwaite (3), was born at South Danvers, about 1707, died there in 1794, aged eighty-seven. He married (first), February 18, 1736, his cousin, Rebecca Goldthwaite, born 1715. He married (second), (intention published May 27, 1749) Mrs. Sarah (Cavendish) Girdler, of Marblehead, widow of Richard Girdler. She had six children by her first husband. Children of Nathaniel and Rebecca Goldthwaite: 1. Mary, born 1738, married Joseph Goldthwaite. 2. Elizabeth, born April 19, 1743, married Nathan Upton. Children of second wife: 3. Nathaniel, born July 9, 1752, mentioned below. 4. Ebenezer, born 1754, killed at Lexington, April 19, 1775, aged twenty-one. 5. George, baptized September 12, 1762, died aged twenty-one. 6. Rebecca, baptized April 24, 1763, married (first) William Roberts; (second) John Osborn.

(V) Nathaniel Goldthwaite, son of Nathaniel Goldthwaite (4), was born at South Danvers, July 9, 1752, died April 2, 1842. He and his brother Ebenezer answered the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and he saw his brother shot down at his side. He often rehearsed the story of his brother's death, which remained deeply fixed in his mind all his life. He used often to tell how Ebenezer, after he was shot, called to him to take him away, and how, as he was about to do so, a British soldier coming up, thrust his bayonet into his brother, and he fell back dead. As Nathaniel grew old, he dwelt more and more on the subject, often speaking of the last look his brother gave him as something which would never pass out of his memory. He served also in the revolution in Captain James Prentiss' company, Colonel Samuel Brewster's regiment, in 1777, and his name was on the roll of that regiment, which was discharged at Saratoga and sent home after Burgoyne's surrender, the mileage allowed him being two hundred and thirty-seven miles. He served afterward on the brig "Lexington," David Smith, Jr., commander, and was enrolled October 2, 1780, as a sailor, described as five feet, eight inches

high, of dark complexion. He married, April 17, 1783, Abigail Sprague Eustis, born November 27, 1759, died November 25, 1806, daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Sprague) Eustis, of Chelsea. Children: 1. Sarah, born February 8, 1784, married Captain Richard Smith. 2. Hannah, born February 24, 1788, died October 7, 1806, unmarried. 3. Ebenezer, born July 1, 1791, mentioned below. 4. George, born September 20, 1796, died July 13, 1798. 5. Mary, born July 27, 1799, married Eliab Stone.

(VI) Ebenezer Goldthwait, son of Nathaniel Goldthwait (5), was born in South Danvers, July 1, 1791, died October 17, 1859. He was for many years a seafaring man, but finally gave up the sea and devoted his attention to his farm in Danvers. He was highway surveyor, and also did considerable teaming for the townspeople. He married, December 7, 1817, Polly Smith, who died October 17, 1872. Children: 1. Hannah, born February 4, 1819, married Thomas Hardy. 2. Abigail, born June 22, 1820, married Stephen Blaney. 3. Mary, born November 6, 1823, married Joseph S. Hodgkins. 4. Nancy Stone, born August 19, 1825, died young. 5. Emily Wilder, born March 17, 1828, married John Higgins. 6. Eben, born March 21, 1834, and the only one living, mentioned below. 7. George, born March 5, 1839, died unmarried.

(VII) Eben Goldthwait, son of Ebenezer Goldthwait (6), was born in Salem, March 21, 1834. He was educated in the public schools. He learned the trade of morocco dresser and followed this for a number of years. In 1859 he started in business on his own account as a morocco leather manufacturer. His factory was located on Washington street, Lynn, where he conducted a flourishing business for a period of twenty years. In 1879 he removed to Peabody and continued in the same business for five years, retiring at the end of that time. He has made his home in Lynn since sixteen years of age in the same ward, and is one of the best known citizens of that city. He is a Democrat in politics, but has never sought public office. He is a Universalist in religion, and a member of Bay State Lodge of Odd Fellows. Mr. Goldthwait is the last of the branch of Nathaniel Goldthwait (3) to bear the family surname, though the descendants in female lines are numerous.

He married, December 2, 1856, Martha Low, born July 14, 1836, daughter of John and Hannah (Thomas) Low, of Lynn. Her grand-

father was also named John Low, who came from England as a young man and settled in Salem. He was a mariner and was lost at sea during the war of 1812. Child: Mary Emma, born March 7, 1857, married November 2, 1875, Harding Dunbar Porter, a merchant, of Lynn, son of Theron and Elizabeth (Freeman) Porter, of Nova Scotia, where he was born; children of Harding Dunbar and Mary Emma Porter: i. Anna Goldthwait, born July 23, 1876, graduate of Smith College; ii. Stanley Freeman, born February 19, 1878, graduate of Lynn high school, died aged twenty-two years; iii. Harding.

There are numerous branches of SMITH the various Smith families of New England scattered about New Hampshire, and it is said that seven or eight distinct branches were represented among the early settlers of Sanbornton alone. The family was very early at Hampton and has contributed much to the development of many sections of the state.

(I) Robert Smith was born about 1611, and was among the first at Exeter, New Hampshire, being a signer of the Combination in 1639. He settled in Hampton as early as 1657 and died there August 30, 1706. He was by trade a tailor, but probably engaged chiefly in husbandry in that pioneer period. His wife Susanna was killed by lightning June 12, 1680, and he lived a widower for more than twenty-six years. No record of the births of his children were made, and they may not appear herein in their chronological order. They included Deborah, Nathaniel, John, Meribah, Asahel, Jonathan and Joseph.

(II) Jonathan Smith, son of Robert and Susanna Smith, was a brickmaker and settled in Exeter. He married, January 25, 1670, Mehitable Holdred. Their children were: Israel, Jacob, Ithiel, Abigail, Joseph, Leah and Mehitable.

(III) Joseph Smith, fourth son and fifth child of Jonathan and Mehitable (Holdred) Smith, was born February 7, 1680, in Exeter, New Hampshire, and was one of the grantees of Stratham, being the fifteenth to sign his name on the petition for the incorporation of that town, 1748. Four years subsequently, on the division of lands, he drew lots numbered forty-four and eighteen, and the latter subsequently fell to his son Elisha. Joseph Smith evidently was a man of some consequence in the early history of Sanbornton, and some of his sons after him also became prominently

identified with local affairs. Those of them who are said to have been conspicuous in this respect were: Joseph, Junior, and Elisha Smith.

(IV) Joseph Smith, son of Joseph Smith, Sr., born October 12, 1725, went from Stratham to Sanbornton, and in the allotment of houselots drew numbers seventy-one and sixty, and built his house on the former. It is not certain whether he or his eldest son Joseph served during the revolution, but one of them was there, the weight of opinion according the honor to his son, who is said to have come to the town in advance of his father Joseph the elder in early life, served his time as a ship carpenter in Newburyport and built the first dam at the "threshing mill," where he sacrificed his own life, July 4, 1795, while rescuing a boy from drowning. One of the stories regarding this event is that he drowned himself, but the stronger belief has been that while walking on the dam with the rescued child in his arms he fell and struck his head on an exposed pin (treenail) and fractured his skull. Near the same brook his wife had died of apoplexy, June 29, 1790. Henry Smith, son of Joseph, always said that he was the middle one of a family of fifteen children, seven being older and seven younger than himself, but the christian names of all of this Joseph's children cannot be given. Those whose names are known were: Joseph, David, William, Henry, Solomon, Stephen, Hannah, Michael, Enoch and Samuel.

(V) David Smith, second son and child of Joseph Smith, was a farmer in Stratham, he was born and died. The name of his wife is not known, but he had children: 1. Susan, married John Taylor. 2. David, settled in Newington, New Hampshire. 3. Lydia, died single. 4. Sarah, married (first) Joseph Scannell, and (second) ——— Langley. 5. Mehitabel, married Edward Scammon. 6. Deborah, married Reuben Smith. 7. Rachel, married Nathaniel Knowles. 8. Abigail, married Hiram Wetherill. 9. John, never married. 10. Clara, died young, lockjaw, sliver in foot. 11. Mercy, married Reuben Stockbridge; died April 30, 1842. 12. Joseph. 13. Jonathan.

(VI) Jonathan Smith, youngest son and child of David Smith, born in April, 1800, died May 21, 1843. He was a farmer by principal occupation. He was in war of 1812 as drummer boy (age thirteen); a drum was presented to him by state of New Hampshire, and it is now in possession of his grandson, Thornton A. Smith. He married Betsey Nutter, and by

her had four children: 1. David. 2. Joseph H., married Janette Emery, died May 6, 1852. 3. Benjamin Franklin, died single, October 5, 1880. 4. Alonzo Jewell, married (first) Lizzie Morton, (second) Cora Shattuck.

(VII) David Smith, eldest son and child of Jonathan Smith, born in Stratham, New Hampshire, May 14, 1820, was a carpenter and joiner, having learned the trade with Squire Jewell, of Northampton, New Hampshire. He came to this state when a young man and was a well known figure in business circles in Everett, for more than twenty-five years. He was prominently identified with the business life and the institutions of that city, and came to be regarded as one of its substantial men, his business life having been rewarded with gratifying success. He always took an unselfish interest in town and city affairs, and while he frequently was asked to stand as a candidate for public office, he as frequently declined all such offers of political preferment. He was a Republican in politics and a firm believer in the principles of his party. He also was an exemplary member of the Baptist church, a regular attendant at its services and a generous contributor to its support. He was one of the charter members of Everett Lodge, No. 36, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Mr. Smith died in Northampton, New Hampshire, February 16, 1903. He married Mary K. Tozier, of Waterville, Maine. She was born in 1823 and was a daughter of Stephen and Joanna Tozier. David and Mary (Tozier) Smith had four children: 1. Mary Estelle, born June 6, 1848, married Marcellus B. Parker. 2. Thornton Adams, born January 2, 1850. 3. Lizzie Medora, born May 7, 1852, married Gouverneur Kent. 4. Cora Allison, died in infancy.

(VIII) Thornton Adams Smith, only son of David and Mary K. (Tozier) Smith, born in Greenland, New Hampshire, January 2, 1850, received his early education in the public schools of Chelsea, Massachusetts, where his father lived at one time, and also in Boston; but he left school when about fifteen years old and started out to make his own way in life. During the next several years he worked as clerk in various mercantile business houses, and from 1872 to 1900 was connected with the following companies: New York and Boston Despatch Company as general cashier and auditor, also treasurer several years; with the Armstrong Transfer Company, as general cashier and auditor, also treasurer of Boston Cab Company several years. Since 1900 connected

with the dry goods commission business. Like his father, Mr. Smith takes considerable interest in public affairs in Everett, is a firm Republican, and has been a member of the city sinking fund commission. He is a member and master of Palestine Lodge, F. and A. M., and past grand of Everett Lodge, No. 36, I. O. O. F. He serves as vestryman at Grace Episcopal Church, Everett. He married, October 31, 1878, Carrie L. Wallace, born in Malden, Massachusetts, July 27, 1856, daughter of James A. Wallace, born in Dover, New Hampshire, and Abbie J. Currier, his wife, and granddaughter of James Wallace, who married Dorothy Pray, of Boston. Mr. and Mrs. Smith have one son, Hugh Wallace Smith, born in Everett, August 15, 1884, educated in public and high schools, Everett, graduated class 1903; entered Tufts College, September 17, 1903, class 1907, degree A. B.; entered Berkeley Divinity School (Episcopal), Middletown, Connecticut, graduate class 1909. Mrs. Thornton A. Smith is a graduate of Everett high school, class of 1875, and has been a member of the board of management of the Whidden Memorial Hospital of Everett since its incorporation. She is an active member of the Friday Club of Everett, member of Ladies' Aid Society of the church with which she is identified, active in various charitable societies, and treasurer of Hospital Guild.

The surname Skinner is like a
 SKINNER large class of English trade
 and business names, adopted
 about the twelfth century as family names, like butcher, baker, chandler, merchant, brewer, etc. Skinner means simply a dealer in furs and hides. The Skinners Company of London received a charter of incorporation as early as the reign of Edward III and has a coat-of-arms of ancient date. The families of Skinner are found in all parts of England. The Skinners of Le Burtons and Ledbury, county Hereford, descended from Stephen Skinner (1557), elder son of Stephen Skinner, of county Hereford. Arms: Sable a chevron or between three griffins' heads erased argent a mullet for difference. Crest: A griffin's head erased argent holding in the beak a hand couped, gules on the breast a mullet for difference. The families at Cowley, Devonshire; in London; in county Essex; in the Isle of Wight; in Dewlish, and various other localities also bear arms. Thomas Skinner was lord mayor of London in 1596. A common device

in various Skinner coats-of-arms is: Sable three griffins' heads erased argent.

(I) Sergeant Thomas Skinner, immigrant ancestor of the Essex county families, born in 1617 in England, died March 2, 1703-04, in Malden, Massachusetts. He came from Chichester, county Sussex, England, bringing with him his wife and two sons. He lived at one time at Sundeanerie parish, Chichester. He was a victualler, and May 31, 1652, was licensed to keep an inn at Malden. His house at Malden was occupied later by Thomas Call. He married Call's widow and again came into possession of his first homestead, which was situated at the southeast corner of Cross and Walnut streets, Malden. Call may have been a tenant, however. The old place was given to Skinner's son Abraham, March 15, 1694-95. Skinner was admitted a freeman May 18, 1653. He married (first) in England Mary ———, who died April 9, 1671. He married (second) Lydia (Shepardson) Call, widow of Thomas Call. She died December 17, 1723, aged eighty-seven. Children, born at Chichester, England: 1. Thomas, July 25, 1645, married Mary Pratt; removed with family about 1700 to Colchester, Connecticut (see N. E. Reg. vol. 53, p. 401). 2. Abraham, mentioned below.

(II) Abraham Skinner, son of Thomas Skinner, (1), was born in Sundeanerie parish, Chichester, and baptized in Pallant Parish church, September 29, 1649. He had the homestead in Malden, Massachusetts, paying certain sums to his brother and mother Lydia. He died before his father. Sergeant Thomas Skinner deeded to his widow, Hannah, lot 75 in the second division, in consideration of her maintaining the grantor and his wife, May 27, 1698. He served in King Philip's war in 1675 under Captain Prentice, and his son Abraham was a grantee on account of his service in Narragansett township, No. 2. A large rock at the corner of Cross and Walnut streets on the old homestead was known as Skinner's Rock and was not removed until 1887. Children, born at Malden: 1. Abraham, born April 8, 1681, had the homestead at Malden. 2. Thomas, born December 7, 1688 (given 1691 in the printed Malden records, but 1688 in various other good authorities); mentioned below. 3. Mary, born September, 1690.

(III) Thomas Skinner, son of Abraham Skinner (2), born December 7, 1688, died June 1, 1737, at Malden. He married, December 16, 1708, Mehitable Durrant, who died April 20, 1777, aged eighty-eight. He lived at Malden and vicinity. Their first four children

were baptized at the church of North Chelsea, September 20, 1719. Children: 1. Rev. Thomas, graduate of Harvard College in 1732, minister at Colchester, Connecticut; married Mary Newhall, of an old Lynn family, June 15, 1740. 2. Abraham, blacksmith at Malden, married, January 8, 1738-39, Dorothy Wade. 3. John, married, December 22, 1743, Martha Whitmore; resided at Woburn; died May 2, 1751, at Medford, Massachusetts. 4. Joseph, mentioned below. 5. Mehitable, was in her nineteenth year in 1742. 6. Hannah, born 1730. (Three more children were born at Malden). 7. William, married Priscilla Hobbs.

(IV) Joseph Skinner, son of Thomas Skinner (3), was born at Malden or Chelsea about 1715-17. He was taxed in Charlestown, 1737-41-48. He settled in Lynn. He married (first) ———; (second), at Lynn, March 2, 1743-44, Abigail Brown, (intention also recorded at Lynn). She died at Lynn, October, 1808, aged eighty-five years. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, and died in the service, December 2, 1756. Children: 1. Peggy, born 1736, died 1813. 2. Susan, born 1740, died 1805. 3. Lois, born 1746, died August, 1821. 4. William, mentioned below.

(V) William Skinner, son of Joseph Skinner (4), born in Lynn or vicinity, December, 1756, died at Lynn, December 24, 1800. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Simeon Brown's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment in 1778 at Winter Hill; also in Captain Samuel Huse's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, later in 1778 at Cambridge. Other service credited to a William Skinner, of Marblehead, apparently also belongs to him. He married, December 16, 1777, Peggy Collins, of Lynn, born 1754, died February 27, 1806. Children, born at Lynn: 1. William, Jr., born July 4, 1779, married, August 30, 1807, Martha Cheever, of Malden; children: i. Susannah, born March 5, 1809, died March 6, 1809; ii. John W., born October 6, 1810, married a Miss Oliver, of Saugus, Massachusetts; iii. William C., born November 7, 1812, married, August 17, 1836, a Miss Breed, of Lynn; iv. Benjamin, born October 27, 1814, died April 4, 1822; v. Jacob C., born October 17, 1816; vi. Martha C., born August 17, 1818; vii. Lavinia P., born July 16, 1820; viii. Harriet, born November 25, 1822; ix. Sally C., born August 22, 1824, died August 18, 1829; x. Sarah, born August 25, 1829. 2. Hepzibah, born May 14, 1784, died September 15, 1804. 3. Benjamin, born October 16, 1786, died July 22, 1809, a soldier in the American

army, at Springfield, Massachusetts. 4. Joseph, born December 18, 1789, married, February 13, 1812, Deliverance Breed, born July 13, 1793; children: i. Mary Ann, born December 16, 1812, married, May 10, 1832; ii. Joseph, born January 16, 1815; iii. Martha J., born March 7, 1817, married, June 25, 1835, Nathan P. Boynton; iv. Mehitable, born May 5, 1819; v. Margaret, born July 28, 1821; vi. Louisa, born July 3, 1824; vii. Warren, born November 19, 1827; viii. Alfred, born September 3, 1830; ix. Daniel C., born September 2, 1833; x. Nathan (twin), born April 11, 1836; xi. Emeline (twin), born April 11, 1836. 5. John, born February 26, 1792, mentioned below. 6. Jacob, born August 16, 1794, married, November 16, 1816, Clarissa Sweetser; children: i. Elisha, born August 24, 1817; ii. Edwin, born April 5, 1819, died September 8, 1819; iii. George E., born December 2, 1820, died April 8, 1823; iv. Sarah A., born February 22, 1823; v. Emana, born July 22, 1825, died October 11, 1825; vi. Eurana A., born October 23, 1827, died January 31, 1832; vii. Clarissa E., born March 13, 1835.

(VI) John Skinner, son of William Skinner (5), was born in Lynn, February 26, 1792. He married Tamesin Shaw, born September 24, 1794, of Danvers, Massachusetts. They lived at Lynn, where he followed the trade of shoemaker, and manufactured shoes and boots during his active life. Children, born at Lynn: 1. Henry, born December 19, 1812, married Harriet Brown, of Sudbury, June 25, 1837. 2. Mary, February 3, 1813, married Bryant Howard, November 8, 1837. 3. John, February 1, 1817. 4. Benjamin Shaw, February 21, 1819, mentioned below. 5. Edward, December 30, 1820. 6. George, August 19, 1823. 7. Lydia Ann, May 5, 1826. 8. Charles W., July 16, 1831, now living in Lynn, retired; married Lydia A. Bacheller, a native of Lynn. 9. Sarah E., August 7, 1833. 10. Susan Jane, November 17, 1834. 11. Oliver L., July 21, 1837, died September 10, 1838.

(VII) Benjamin Shaw Skinner, son of John Skinner (6), was born in Lynn, February 21, 1819. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, but when only twelve years of age began to work in the shoe shop of his father and followed the trade of shoemaker until he was twenty-two. He then learned the carpenter's trade and followed it in Lynn for sixteen years. In 1856 Mr. Skinner engaged in business as a manufacturer of heels for boots and shoes and he found a ready market for his product among the manu-

facturers of Lynn and vicinity. He built up a large and prosperous business. In later years his sons became associated with him in the business, and when he finally decided to retire in 1889 he placed his sons in charge as his successors. Although nearly eighty-nine years of age, Mr. Skinner is still one of the most familiar figures on the streets of Lynn (1908), known to all the older citizens and respected by everybody. He is well preserved physically and mentally. In politics Mr. Skinner was first a Whig, then a Republican. He cast his first vote for William Henry Harrison and has never missed voting at a general election since then, nor has he ever ridden to or from the polling place on account of sickness or lack of interest. Though never a candidate for public office, he has always taken a keen interest in public men and public questions. He is a member of the Boston Street Methodist Episcopal Church.

He married, June 1, 1841, at Salem, Massachusetts, Sarah Mansfield, born in Lynnfield, Massachusetts, June 27, 1821, died at Lynn, May 12, 1874, aged fifty-three, daughter of Elisha and Sally (Whitman) Mansfield. Children: 1. Sarah Angeline, born in Ashburnham, January 20, 1843, married Lysander Fullerton, of Whitman, Massachusetts, where they reside; children: Willard E., Benjamin Franklin, Sarah Lizzie, Carrie Newton. 2. John Henry, born in Lynn, December 14, 1848, married Frances Bacheller, of Lynn. 3. Mary Elizabeth, born at Lynn, October 9, 1853, resides at home with her parents. 4. Benjamin Warren, born in Lynn, December 16, 1859, resides in Lynn; is collector and financial man of the firm of Hill, Welch & Company; married Emily M. Atwood, of New Boston, New Hampshire; children: Florence Mansfield and Benjamin Atwood. An adopted daughter, Annie Mansfield Skinner, married George William Brown, of Lynn.

Ezekiel Hale, the earliest known HALE ancestor of this branch of the Hale family, was born at Newbury, 1762, married, 1785, Phoebe Coburn, of Dracut. He moved from Dracut to Derry, New Hampshire, and thence to Haverhill. He was a pioneer in the manufacture of textiles, making cotton goods at a very early period, and in 1804 established a woolen factory at Little River. He was a successful business man, and was esteemed in the communities in which he resided.

(II) Ezekiel Hale, son of Ezekiel and

Phoebe (Coburn) Hale, was born at Dracut in 1788. He succeeded his father as a manufacturer, and his business career was noted for straightforward transactions and the strictest integrity. He married Hannah Church, daughter of Samuel Crookson, a retired merchant of Boston.

(III) Ezekiel James Madison Hale, son of Ezekiel and Hannah Church (Crookson) Hale, was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, March 30, 1813. He fitted for college at Bradford Academy under Benjamin Greenleaf, and entered Dartmouth College in 1831, graduating therefrom in 1835, and among his classmates were John Plummer Healey, Harry Hibbard and Amos Tuck. He began to read law with Gilman Parker, of Haverhill, but preferring business to a profession he connected himself with his father's mills. As a boy and young man he was quiet and studious, and thus laid the foundation for an active and useful career. Being successful as a manufacturer, he purchased extensive woolen mills at Littleton, New Hampshire, where he made flannels. Purchasing the mill privileges and factory at South Groveland in 1859, he built two additional structures and concentrated his manufacturing at that point. The water power was improved and supplemented by steam power. Continually extending his business, Mr. Hale purchased the remaining mill sites on the stream, and up to 1875 constantly increased the size of his buildings and his facilities for conducting his business successfully, and he gave employment to four or five hundred skilled operatives, about one-half the population of the village. His employees resided in single dwellings and blocks erected by Mr. Hale for that purpose, and the progress and activity in the village was the direct result of his mills being located there. He also donated a lot as a site for a Catholic church and assisted in the erection of the same. Mr. Hale enjoyed the distinction of being the most extensive private manufacturer in the United States, and his business success was proportionate to his abilities.

Mr. Hale was for many years a director of the Boston and Maine Railroad, and president for several years of the Manchester & Lawrence Railroad. For twenty-three years he was president of the Merrimack Bank of Haverhill, retiring shortly before his death, which occurred June 4, 1881. In 1848 he represented his district in the state senate, fulfilling his duties to the satisfaction of all concerned. In his charitable work as in business he was apt



E. J. M. Hill

to be decided and even curt in his responses to the numerous applicants, but those who were in close touch with him declare that his private benevolences were more than the world knew. In his public benefactions he was thoughtful and considerate, taking great care in studying details so that his gifts should work to the best advantage. He took the precaution to provide for the support of the resident clergymen for the church he had built at South Groveland, the St. James Episcopal Church, he providing the site, erecting the structure and donating the furnishings for the same. In 1873 he donated to the city of Haverhill the means wherewith to erect a building for a library, the same being built in 1874-75 and dedicated November 11, 1875. He left a fund of fifty thousand dollars for the maintenance of the library and an equal amount the interest of which is to be applied annually in the purchase of books. He also determined to found a hospital in his native city, and to this end he himself purchased a site and was instrumental in securing the co-operation of the city government. The legislature passed an act which was accepted by the city council, February 13, 1882, authorizing the city to erect and maintain the Haverhill City Hospital. Mr. Hale left by fifty thousand dollars for a hospital fund.

Mr. Hale married first, February 3, 1837, Lucy Lapham, daughter of Benjamin Parker, a merchant of East Bradford, now Groveland. They were the parents of seven children, among whom were Harry H. and Samuel C., who survived their father. Mrs. Hale died in March, 1856. Mr. Hale married second, February 5, 1862, Ruth C. Parker, sister of his first wife, and they were the parents of one child, Edward, who survived his father.

There is no end of all that might
 EDGETT be said from the experience and learning of any one who has lived a long and studious life amid the affairs and pursuits of mankind—especially in an age of the greatest progress in arts and sciences. For this reason, or for sake of brevity, the field of law, war, literature, history, science and mercantile work, in which George W. Edgett, B. L., the author of those selections presented in a book he is preparing, will not be reviewed in this narrative.

George W. Edgett was born in Wayne county, Pennsylvania, October 9, 1834. His parents, Henry and Lydia S. (Lapham) Edgett, both born in 1806, in Dutchess county,

New York, where they were married, were pioneers in the wilderness of Wayne county, Pennsylvania, where they made a farm, to which the enterprising father added a saw mill and made lumber for the New York, Philadelphia and home markets. After a few years, in addition to farming and lumbering, the elder Edgett built a store in the village of Prompton, where he carried on trade in all sorts of necessary merchandise, besides discharging the duties of postmaster. After a life of hard work, however, in his seventy-fourth year, he died penniless, mostly on account of trusting everybody and being a negligent collector. The mother of George W. Edgett was an incessant economic toiler—a woman of the greatest integrity, tenderness and love, justly proud of her descent from one of the best families. She gave birth to five children, of whom but three lived to grow up. Of these, Alvah B., the eldest, and Frances M., the youngest, married and brought up children. George W., who survived them, has remained single. Born the same year, the parents died forty-two days apart, at the ages of seventy-three years three months, and seventy-three years four months, respectively.

George W. Edgett began his academic studies in Bethany University, which is now defunct. He taught school for a time and prepared for college during four years in Wyoming Seminary; entered Yale College in 1855, studied law, was admitted to the bar of Wayne county, Pennsylvania, in 1859, practiced law in various counties, and was admitted to practice as an attorney and counsellor in the supreme court of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, in 1870, making him eligible to practice in the United States courts.

He removed to Boston in 1873, where he pursued a mercantile business until 1880. After this, he resided chiefly in Winthrop, near Boston, where he owned a small estate, and devoted his time to study and travel. Inspired by the lofty ambitions of youth and the highest ideals of professional life at the outset of his career, after having gained the assurance of success in oratory, in forensic debate and the practice of his profession, finally the warlike nature of contention in courts of law became repugnant to him. It was thought by some that his aversion to the strenuous work of his profession was on account of indolence; but the fact was, that when he found the frequent necessity of concealing truth, of making the worse appear the better reason, of meeting artifice with artifice and of creating false theories in defence of

criminals—when he witnessed how the love of money and renown could make men prostitute a power of eloquence to advocate a wrong or defend iniquity; when he realized the sham, the sophistry, the crafty use of precedents, the ever growing desire of lawyers in a contest, to secure victory instead of truth; or when he saw the Goddess of Justice, the personified spirit of equity and law, in perpetual change—now the executor of savage laws and now the protean ideal of civilized evolution made by the diverse colors of opinions from a world's judiciary, subject to codes unstable, statutes mercenary, and supplied with scales to weigh imperial, financial and legal abilities, instead of actual rights and wrongs—he came to know what hapless lovers feel in the fruition of deceptive dreams: after worship, repulsion; “after love, ashes.” And so, unlike those old worthies who bade good bye in strains of poesy to all other beloved pursuits, and wedded themselves forever to the law, he said farewell to law and having acquired a small competency by other means, he found more happiness in the boundless field of cosmology, searching into natural laws, than he could possibly arrive at in the field of human laws. He developed a particular fondness for chemistry, particularly experimental chemistry, and his essay “A New Study of Nature,” demonstrates his thorough experience and broad knowledge of that great science, and affords an index to the course of reasoning by which he came to a self-satisfied state of mind in relation to the nature, constitution and laws of creation. Another essay, published in pamphlet form, some forty pages, “Isomorphism,” combined with a study of “What is Mind?” shows his fondness for metaphysical studies. He now has well-nigh completed a volume of considerable proportions entitled “Walks, Talks, Travels and Essays,” and various other writings, including frequent interspersions of poetical stanzas which indicate in some degree how his mind trains with the Muses. Mr. Edgett, liberally informed on a wide range of topics, and fully up to the thought of the present as well as of the past, is a charming conversationalist whom it is at once delightful and instructive to meet. Despite his advanced years, his mind is in the fullness of its powers, and his physical energies are remarkably well preserved. In the field of politics, Mr. Edgett stands for the highest American ideals. In 1900 he stumped the seven counties of lower California against President McKinley and his policies; and he afterwards wrote and delivered a powerful

speech in opposition to the National government taking over the Philippines.

Savage, author of the “Standard Genealogical Dictionary,”
ELDRIDGE says the surname Eldredge,

Eldridge and Eldred were originally the same, and Freeman, in his “History of Cape Cod,” quotes Savage as authority in speaking of the Eldridge families of old Barnstable county, beginning with Nicholas, son of Robert Eldredge, as being the first representative under the charter.

(I) The Beverly Eldredges are of the Harwich branch of the parent family. The first of whom we have any account is Captain West Daggett Eldredge, born in Harwich, March 18, 1785, died in Beverly, Massachusetts, November 4, 1873. He was a mariner for more than thirty years and made numerous voyages to far-distant ports in Europe and the Orient. During his latter years he lived on a farm in Beverly. He married, December 12, 1810. Anna Thissell, born March 28, 1790, died March 30, 1874; children: 1. William James, born Beverly, February 17, 1812, died young. 2. William West, February 19, 1814; see forward. 3. Esther Thissell, November 18, 1816. 4. Joseph E. F., September 16, 1818. 5. James Flint, June 19, 1821. 6. Annie, September 9, 1823, married, October 10, 1844, James D. Abbott, cordwainer. 7. Elizabeth, born October 9, 1825. 8. Stephen, November 25, 1827. 9. Benjamin, June 26, 1829, died April 22, 1832.

(II) William West Eldredge, second son and child of West Daggett and Anna (Thissell) Eldredge, born February 19, 1814, died January 1, 1891. He was reared and educated in Beverly and lived there all his life. By occupation he was a fisherman and a shoemaker, and also a stone mason. He married, March 24, 1836, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Gilham) Obear, of West Virginia, born January 29, 1815. Children: 1. Benjamin West, born March 22, 1837. 2. West Daggett, born November 7, 1838; enlisted during civil war in Second Heavy Massachusetts Artillery; was transferred to the navy, serving until close of the war as ensign, later hospital steward; after the war was inspector in government service. 3. Ann Elizabeth, August 1, 1840. 4. Perley Gilham. 5. Louise Loring, July 10, 1846.

(III) Perley Gilham Eldredge, fourth child and third son of William West and Mary Elizabeth (Obear) Eldredge, was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, November 15, 1843. He

attended school in his native city until he was thirteen years old, then struck out for himself and learned the trade of shoemaking. In the year 1886 he formed a firm with Messrs. Millett and Woodbury and went into business, the firm style being Millett, Woodbury & Company, which was continued until November, when Mr. Eldredge sold his interest. He served in the civil war, enlisting in 1864 in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, and is a member of Post No. 89, G. A. R. Like his father he is a Baptist in religious preference. He married, April, 1873, Mary A., daughter of Joshua and Sally (Andrews) Kennison, of Beverly, a descendant of old Massachusetts stock, and ninth in a family of eleven children. Children: Edward Perley, May 21, 1874, lives at home with his parents; Eleanor Obear, born September 15, 1888, died January 25, 1908.

Richard Kimball was from the parish of Rattlesden, Suffolk county, England, where his son Henry was born and baptized August 12, 1615. He married Ursula, daughter of Henry Scott, of Rattlesden. The will of Henry Scott, dated September 24, 1624, was proved in the court of the archdeaconry of Sudbury, January 10, following. He was buried in Rattlesden, December 24, 1624. The will mentions Abigail, Henry, Elizabeth and Richard Kimball, his grandchildren, the children of Richard and Ursula (Scott) Kimball; his wife Martha, and sons Roger and Thomas Scott, the latter of whom came to America in the same ship with Richard Kimball and Martha Scott, the widow, aged sixty years. The family came to America in the ship "Elizabeth" of Ipswich, sailing April 30, 1634. The ages of the family as then given were: Richard, thirty-nine, with wife Ursula and children; Henry, fifteen; Elizabeth, thirteen; Richard, eleven; Mary, nine; Martha, five; John, three; Thomas, one. They settled in Watertown, where Henry Kimball, aged forty-two, and family also settled. This Henry is thought to have been a brother. He came in the same ship.

The home lot of Richard Kimball was six acres on the Cambridge line, now in the city of Cambridge, near the corner of Huron avenue and Appleton street. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635, and was a proprietor in 1636-37. Soon after this he moved to Ipswich, where the settlers required the services of a wheelwright. He followed his trade and carried on his farm. The town

granted him a house lot February 23, 1637, next adjoining Goodwin Simons, at the west end of the town. He was granted at the same time forty acres beyond the North river, near the land of Robert Scott. In 1641 he was mentioned as one of the commoners of Ipswich and was appointed one of the selectmen, ("Seven Men") March 1, 1645. He had various other grants of land and served on various town committees. He was one of the executors of the estate of his brother-in-law, Thomas Scott, who died February, 1653-54. He was one of the proprietors of Plumb Island. He married, second, October 23, 1661, Margaret, widow of Henry Dow, of Hampton, New Hampshire. She died March 1, 1675-76. His will dated March 5, 1674, was proved September 28, 1675. He bequeathed to his wife fulfilment of marriage contract, and named children and other relatives. He died June 22, 1675, aged eighty years. Children: 1. Abigail, born in Rattlesden, Suffolk county, England, died in Salisbury, Massachusetts, June 17, 1658; married in England John Severans (Severance); twelve children. 2. Henry, born in Rattlesden, 1615. 3. Elizabeth, born in Rattlesden, 1621. 4. Richard, born in Rattlesden, 1623; died May 26, 1676, in Wenham, Massachusetts. 5. Mary, born in Rattlesden, 1625, married Robert Dutch, of Gloucester and Ipswich, and had six children. 6. Martha, born in Rattlesden, 1629, married Joseph Fowler, son of Philip and Martha Fowler; he was killed by the Indians, May 19, 1676, near Deerfield, Massachusetts, in King Philip's war; had four children. 7. John, born in Rattlesden, 1631, died May 6, 1698. 8. Thomas, born 1633, died May 3, 1676. 9. Sarah, born in Watertown, Massachusetts, 1635, died June 12, 1690; married, November 24, 1658, Edward Allen, of Ipswich, and had eleven children. 10. Benjamin, born in Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1637, mentioned below. 11. Caleb, born in Ipswich, 1639, died 1682.

(II) Benjamin Kimball, son of Richard Kimball (I), was born in 1637, about the time his father moved from Watertown to Ipswich. He died June 11, 1695. He resided in Exeter, New Hampshire. In 1639 removed to Salisbury, Massachusetts, thence to Rowley, where May 12, 1663, he bought land of Elizabeth Starrett, of Haverhill. This land was in what was later Bradford. On February 20, 1668, at the first town meeting in Merrimack, afterwards Bradford, he was elected an overseer of the town. He bought various other lots of

land in Bradford. He and his brother Richard Kimball were soldiers in 1683-84 in Captain Appleton's company. Another brother, Thomas, was killed by Indians, May 3, 1676. Benjamin was a cornet of horse troops. His house was in the west part of Bradford not far from the ancient cemetery. He was a wheelwright as well as carpenter and farmer.

He married, in Salisbury, April, 1661, Mercy Hazeltine, born October 16, 1642, died January 5, 1707-08, daughter of Robert and Ann Hazeltine. She was one of the first members received into the church at Bradford, when she and sixteen other women were admitted January 7, 1702-03. He owned a fourth part of a saw mill at Haverhill near Amesbury, bought of Matthew Harriman. The gravestones of Benjamin and Mercy Kimball are in the old graveyard. Children: 1. Anna, born December 23, 1661, died January 1, 1774; married, April 21, 1682, Richard Barker, of Andover. 2. Mary, born December 27, 1663, died February 5, 1664. 3. Richard, born December 3, 1664, died January 10, 1710-11. 4. Elizabeth, born July 24, 1669, married Edward Carleton, of Bradford. 5. David, born July 26, 1671, died June 14, 1743. 6. Jonathan, born November 26, 1673, mentioned below. 7. Robert, born March 5, 1675-76, died February 24, 1744. 8. Abraham, born March 24, 1677-78, died February 25, 1707-08. 9. Samuel, born March 28, 1680. 10. Ebenezer, (twin), born June 20, 1684, died January 23, 1715. 11. Abigail, (twin), born June 20, 1684, died January 23, 1715; married, June 2, 1703, Moses Day.

(III) Jonathan Kimball, son of Benjamin Kimball (2), born in Bradford, Massachusetts, November 26, 1673, died September 30, 1747. He married, July 15, 1696, Lydia Day, born March 18, 1676, died September 16, 1739, daughter of John and Sarah (Pengry) Day. He married, second, November 3, 1739, Jane Plummer, widow, who died in 1764. She survived him. He bequeathed all his lands to be equally divided between his four sons, Benjamin, Jonathan, Nathaniel and Isaac, November 2, 1733. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Benjamin, born May 16, 1697. 2. Jonathan, born October 30, 1698, died at Boxford, August 12, 1746. 3. Nathaniel born August 30, 1700, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, born February 15, 1703-04, married, May 22, 1729, Thomas Eaton. 5. Moses, born March 20, 1705-06, died young. 6. Isaac (twin), born July 2, 1707. 7. Rebecca (twin), born July 2, 1707, married, January 7, 1731, Stephen

Webster. 8. Ruth, born January 30, 1709-10, married, October 2, 1730, Joseph Hardy. 9. Abraham, born June 12, 1712, died young. 10. Mehitabel, married, March 1, 1737, Ebenezer Webster, born September 22, 1711. 11. Hannah, baptized January 19, 1718.

(IV) Nathaniel Kimball, son of Jonathan Kimball (3), born in Bradford, August 30, 1700, died in 1772. He lived in Bradford and owned much real estate. He also owned land in Chester, New Hampshire, and in Dracut and Haverhill, Massachusetts. He married, January 9, 1729, Dorothy Tenney, born 1704, died November 11, 1784. Children: 1. Moses, born December 8, 1729, died before his father. 2. Ann, born February 24, 1731, died 1751. 3. Sarah, born October 7, 1733, married, February 17, 1756, Jonathan Chadwick. 4. Lydia, born October 21, 1736, married, April 28, 1768, John Thurston, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts. 5. Rebecca, born August 3, 1737, married, February 14, 1769, William Foster, of Boxford, Massachusetts. 6. Nathaniel, born July 22, 1739, married, July 29, 1761, Susanna Bailey, and died soon afterward. 7. Jonathan, born January 10, 1742, died February 19, 1763. 8. Samuel, born November 18, 1743, resided at Boxford. 9. Dorothy, baptized December 3, 1745, died young. 10. Daniel, born June 11, 1747, mentioned below. 11. Hannah, born June 29, 1749, married, July 11, 1779, Moses Spofford.

(V) Daniel Kimball, son of Nathaniel Kimball (4), born in Bradford, June 11, 1747, was drowned in the Merrimack river while returning from the marsh with a boat load of hay, August 19, 1800. He resided at Bradford. He was town treasurer for a number of years and frequently selectman. While not serving in the revolution, he was very active in town affairs at that time. He was appointed lieutenant in the Fourth company of the Third regiment, Essex county division, June 17, 1786, and was afterwards known as Lieutenant Daniel Kimball. He was a successful man. He married, January 12, 1769, Elizabeth Tenney, born February 5, 1753, died November 9, 1836. Children: 1. Betsey, born September 23, 1770, died 1817; married, May 31, 1792, Nathaniel Gage, of Andover, Massachusetts. 2. Nathaniel, born July 26, 1772, died October 23, 1778. 3. Mary, born March 3, 1774, married, April 22, 1799, Rev. Jonathan Whittaker, of Sharon, Massachusetts. 4. Jane, born February 26, 1776, married, January 16, 1801, Richard Gage, of Londonderry, New Hampshire. 5.



Charlotte Kimball



Daniel Kimball

Engraved by J. H. Kimball

Daniel, born July 3, 1778, died January 7, 1862. 6. Nathaniel, born April 28, 1780, died at Manchester, New Hampshire. 7. David Tenney, born November 23, 1782, died at Ipswich, February 3, 1860. 8. Samuel, born March 9, 1785, mentioned below. 9. Clarissa, born September 24, 1786, died at Needham, Massachusetts, April 30, 1855; married Rev. William Ritchie. 10. Sophia, born October 16, 1788, died August 9, 1826; married, June, 1824, Edward Kimball. 11. Almira, born October 22, 1793, died August 15, 1826; married Leonard Everett, of Canton, Massachusetts.

(VI) Samuel Kimball, son of Lieutenant Daniel Kimball (5), born in Bradford, March 9, 1785, resided and died in Goffstown, New Hampshire. He married, April 10, 1806, Anna Smith, of Salem, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Daniel B., born March 15, 1807, mentioned below. 2. Samuel Augustus, born March 21, 1809. 3. William Ritchie, born February 18, 1811, married Almira Coburn; married, second, June 11, 1871, Sarah A. M. Grover. 4. Milton, born May 13, 1815, died January 25, 1816. 5. James Smith, born December 26, 1816, died September 1, 1819. 6. Louisa Maria, born July 8, 1819, married Henry Lancaster, of Manchester, New Hampshire. 7. Laura Ann Smith, born December 2, 1821, married James B. Stevens, of Goffstown, New Hampshire. 8. Mary Smith, born December 19, 1824, married George Stoddard, of Goffstown. 9. Susanna Everett, married her brother-in-law, James B. Stevens. 10. Almira, married Lewis Page.

(VII) Daniel B. Kimball, son of Samuel Kimball (6), born in Bradford, March 15, 1807, died December 28, 1879. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. Early in life he engaged in the shoe and leather trade in Boston, and continued until 1873 when he retired. His place of business was at that time at 67 Kilby street. He resided in Haverhill and Bradford all his life. The section of Bradford in which he lived is now part of the city of Haverhill. He was active in public life, and a man of much influence in the community. He was a prominent member of the Congregational church of Bradford. In politics he was a Republican, though never an aspirant for public office. He was devoted to his home and business. He married, June 19, 1838, Charlotte Chandler Tenney, born January 22, 1815, died February 12, 1907, at the advanced age of ninety-two years and twenty-one days, the only child of James

Chandler and Charlotte (Peabody) Tenney, both members of old Bradford families. She was named for both her parents. Her father was a shoe manufacturer, born April, 1789, in Bradford, died when only twenty-six years old. Her mother was born in Bradford, May 19, 1791, died there June 28, 1823, also in early life.

Charlotte Chandler Tenney, when but eight years old, and while Bradford Academy was yet a school for both boys and girls, in 1823, was enrolled as a student, and for ten years following received her education there under Benjamin Greenleaf, the preceptor, and Miss Abigail C. Haseltine, preceptress. In 1833, when she was a senior, she and Mary Anne Allen were called upon to assist in teaching. After completing the course, at which time she was not graduated, nor were diplomas granted, she returned to the school as a preceptress, teaching Latin in 1834-35-36. In 1842 she was awarded her diploma, that being the first year in which diplomas were given in the academy. At the time of her death, Mrs. Kimball was the oldest living student of Bradford Academy. Since her marriage she lived in the old Kimball homestead in Bradford, very near the house in which she was born, and which still stands on the lot adjoining the George Cogswell school. During all the years of her long life Mrs. Kimball's interest in her alma mater never lagged, and at the annual reunions and commencements she was always an honored and distinguished guest. During the centennial celebration of 1903 she was present, the oldest student of the school. Her birthdays in later years were always memorable occasions for a host of relatives and friends, and each year she received from far distant points loving remembrances of school days from classmates and school friends. Her last birthday, a month before her death, was quietly observed, but she received the gifts and tokens with smiles, the memory of childhood and schools again revived. She was interested in genealogy, and knew much of the history of the old families of her native town.

Children: 1. Charlotte Peabody, born April 24, 1839, educated at Bradford Academy, teacher there for several years; married, March 15, 1870, John Howard Nichols, born at Kingston, New Hampshire, December 18, 1837, treasurer of the Dwight Manufacturing Company and of the Great Falls Manufacturing Company; was for several years in business in China; they reside in Newton, Massa-

chusetts; children: i. Howard Gardner Nichols, deceased, was born April 16, 1871, graduate of Harvard College in 1893, agent of the Dwight Manufacturing Company at Alabama City, Alabama, where the company has a large mill; ii. Eleanor Hunnewell Nichols, born April 14, 1872, graduate of Smith College in 1895; iii. Grace Nichols, born July 23, 1874; iv. Charlotte Nichols, born February 4, 1879, married Edward Farnham Green. 2. Edgar Leroy, born December 5, 1844. 3. Katherine Anna, born August 8, 1846, died unmarried January 5, 1890. 4. Alice Carleton, born February 23, 1850, died May 18, 1854. 5. Eleanor H., born July 25, 1855. 6. Grace Haseltine, born September 12, 1858. Miss Eleanor H. Kimball and Miss Grace Kimball reside in the old home, 181 Main street, Bradford. The children of Mrs. Daniel B. Kimball erected a stone in memory of their maternal great-grandfather, John Tenney.

Deacon Samuel Wright, the
 WRIGHT immigrant ancestor, said to be son of Nathaniel Wright, and descendant of John Wright, Lord of Kelvedon Hall, who died in 1551, of London, England, and of an ancient English family, was an early settler at Springfield, then Agawam, Massachusetts. He was there in 1639, a proprietor as early as 1641, and removed to the neighboring town of Northampton in 1655 or 1656. He was a prominent citizen, serving the towns in which he lived on important committees and in various offices. He was deacon of the church at Northampton, and in the absence of the pastor sometimes conducted the services and preached regularly in 1656 and 1657. He was admitted a freeman April 13, 1648. He died while asleep in his chair, October 17, 1665. He married, in England, Margaret ———, who died July 25, 1681. His will, dated November 10, 1663, proved March 27, 1666, mentions wife Margaret, sons James and Judah, with residue to son Samuel; daughters Mary, Margaret, Hester and Lydia. Children: 1. Benjamin, born in England, 1627; died at Northampton, 1668; married at Springfield. 2. Samuel, born about 1629; mentioned below. 3. Hester, born about 1631; married, February 18, 1651-52, Samuel Marshfield. 4. Margaret, born about 1633; married, December 8, 1653, Thomas Bancroft. 5. Lydia, born about 1635; married, October 23, 1654, Lawrence Bliss; second, October 3, 1678, John Norton;

third, John Lamb; fourth, 1692, George Colton; she died February 13, 1699. 6. Mary, born about 1637. 7. James, born 1639. 8. Judah, born May 10, 1642. 9. Helped, born September 15, 1644, died young. 10. Hannah, married, November, 1645, (given in "Pope's Pioneers").

(II) Samuel Wright, son of Deacon Samuel Wright (1), was born in England, in 1629. He was an "Engager" for Northfield, Massachusetts, in 1671, and settled there in 1673. He fell a victim to the Indians in King Philip's war, September 2, 1675. He married, November 24, 1653, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Burt. His widow married second, September 26, 1684, Nathaniel Dickinson, of Hatfield. Children: 1. Samuel, born October 3, 1654. 2. Joseph, born June 2, 1657; married Thankful Taylor and Mary Barker. 3. Benjamin, born July 13, 1660. 4. Ebenezer, born March 20, 1663; married Hannah Hunt. 5. Elizabeth, born July 31, 1666; married, September 26, 1684, Thomas Stebbins. 6. Eliezer, born October 20, 1668; mentioned below. 7. Hannah, born February 27, 1671. 8. Benoni, born September 12, 1675 (ten days after the father was killed).

(III) Lieutenant Eliezer Wright, son of Samuel Wright (2), born in Northampton, Massachusetts, October 20, 1668, died May 12, 1753. He was a lieutenant in Father Rase's war. He came to Northfield with his father in the early settlement. He was a blacksmith by trade. He married Mary Pardee, who died August 16, 1746. Children: 1. Eliezer, born 1689. 2. Hepzibah, born February 14, 1691; died June, 1693. 3. Mary, born September 12, 1695, died May 3, 1714. 4. Azariah, born March 6, 1697; mentioned below. 5. Nehemiah, born January, 1699. 6. Eldad, born March 2, 1701; made bed lines, halters, and sold "cheirs," 1720. 7. Benoni, born November 26, 1702. 8. Martha, born December 8, 1704; married Nathaniel Dickinson, killed by Indians at Pauchaug Hill. 9. Sarah, born January 10, 1707. 10. Phineas, born July 20, 1710. 11. Miriam, born February 10, 1715; died June 3, 1726.

(IV) Azariah Wright, son of Eliezer Wright (3), born in Northfield, March 6, 1697, died October 17, 1772. He was a wheelwright and weaver by trade. He came to live at Northfield in the third settlement July 4, 1727, according to his own memorandum. He married, January 27, 1726, Elizabeth, daughter of William Arms, of Deerfield, and widow of Ebenezer Field, black-

smith. She died October 1, 1772, aged seventy-seven. Children, born at Northfield: 1. Mary, born October 27, 1727; married, December, 1747, Gad Corse. 2. Eldad, born April 19, 1729; died March 16, 1731-32. 3. Lucy, born March 2, 1730-31; died October 24, 1736. 4. Eldad, born March 16, 1731-32; died January 9, 1732-33. 5. Eldad, born January 9, 1732-33. 6. Medad, born December 27, 1734; married, June 22, 1762, Irene Holton, and settled at Westminster, Vermont. 7. Azubah, born May 26, 1736; married, 1754, Thomas Alexander. 8. Azariah, born March 7, 1737-38; mentioned below. 9. Abner, born October 29, 1740 (twin). 10. Lucy (twin), born October 29, 1740; married, February 25, 1768, Ebenezer Harvey.

(V) Captain Azariah Wright, son of Azariah Wright (4), was born in Northfield, Massachusetts, March 7, 1737-38. He had a remarkable career as a soldier and pioneer. In the old French and Indian war he was a soldier under Captain John Burk, and at Hinsdale in 1757. He was peculiarly fitted by nature for the rough life of a pioneer. He delighted to act in those scenes which tended fully to develop his capacity to overcome the obstacles of an unknown wilderness. As early as 1770 he was captain of a military company at Westminster, Vermont, where he had made his home. He was a strict disciplinarian and he is said to have trained his men with all the rigor and severity of a martinet. He took part in the events of March, 1775, leading up to what is known as the Westminster massacre. The Whigs were opposed to the holding of court by the Tory judges, against whose administration of justice and authority, derived from New York governors, they rebelled. The Whigs took possession of the court house and held it until Sheriff Paterson with a drunken posse attacked them with firearms and drove them out. The Whigs had no guns, and the indignation following the massacre of two men and wounding of others in this assault knew no bounds. Captain Azariah and his company and several other militia companies of the vicinity, sheriff, judges, and all the guilty Tories were thrown into prison, and the prisoners of the sheriff released. But for the outbreak of the revolution this massacre would have been of more historical importance. The Tory prisoners were sent to New York and never tried. His brother, Medad Wright, seems to have been in sympathy with the Tories, or at least with the New York side of this controversy, and

accepted a commission as lieutenant from the governor of New York, but never raised the company. He was also constable of the west parish of Westminster. Captain Wright has been called an "Ethan Allen" for the part he took in the New York-New Hampshire land grant difficulties which culminated in this massacre. He was a soldier in the revolution, and in 1776 went with twelve men of his town to Quebec. He made a famous attack on Thomas Chandler, Jr., whom he had had trouble with, and through two very illiterate and abusive letters stirred up opposition enough to cause Chandler the loss of his office as speaker of the house. Chandler sued Wright for ten thousand pounds, and got a verdict for three pounds, but the total cost, as shown by the execution issued, was \$806. He was at times an obstreperous person, and at least once had trouble with his second wife, due, she said, to his chastising her. He was generally called "Uncle Riah," He was generally popular, though his quick temper and bold, rough and outspoken manners made him feared by many. The singular recklessness of the man is shown by his hold-up of a minister and church that attempted to excommunicate him. There are two stories of the cause of the trouble. One states that it started in the factional feeling in the church dating from the departure of Rev. Mr. Goodell under a cloud. Uncle Riah was a friend of Goodell, and had an antipathy for the new minister, Rev. Joseph Bullen, and this feeling led to an outbreak in which Wright tweaked the minister's nose, cuffed his cheeks, and "committed other enormities," so we are told. But the other story has it that Wright stayed at home from church to watch for a sly old bear that was doing much damage to his farm, and that for shooting the bear he was to be turned out of the church. At any rate, his discharge papers were in the minister's hands one Sunday, and Riah came, not only armed, but with a week's provisions in his haversack. When the minister attempted to read the excommunication, Riah aimed his gun and threatened to shoot. The minister dared not proceed, and handed the paper to a deacon, John Sessions. The gun followed the paper, and the deacon declined the job that the parson abandoned. The paper was never read. One account tells of the flight of the pastor and congregation, leaving Wright in the church alone, but it is more likely that an armistice was declared, and the hatchet finally buried, for notwithstanding this rebellion and incendiary per-

formance, Riah remained in the church in good standing all his life. His first wife, Mary, died November 27, 1776, aged thirty-four; his second wife, Mary, died December 8, 1797, aged fifty-five years. He died at Westminster, August 27, 1811. Children: Azariah, mentioned below, and others.

(V) Azariah Wright, son of Captain Azariah Wright (4), was born in Westminster, Vermont, about 1760. According to the census of 1790 Captain Azariah Wright had four males over sixteen and none under sixteen, besides three females in his family; his brother Medad, also of Westminster, had five males over sixteen, three under, and three females. The history of Westminster and the town of Dummerston, where Azariah settled about 1790, are interwoven, but the records show that Azariah had a house there about 1800. The father was credited as second lieutenant on the official rolls, 1776. Azariah, Jr., was in Captain William Hutchins's company in 1779; in Major Elkanah Day's company, from Westminster, in 1780; in Captain Benjamin Wright's company, Colonel Bradley's regiment, 1782.

(VI) Bemis Wright, son of Azariah Wright (5), was born about 1790, in Westminster, or Dummerston. He lived in the adjacent town of Brattleboro.

(VII) Edward Erastus Wright, son of Bemis Wright (6), was born in Brattleborough, Vermont, about 1825. He removed to Boston, Massachusetts, when a young man, followed the sea, and learned the trade of lead worker. He resided at one time at 45 Pleasant street, Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was a Methodist in religion; a Republican in politics. He married Jane Medcalf, a native of Dublin, Ireland. Children, born in Charlestown: 1. John Bemis (twin), born February 27, 1854; mentioned below. 2. Adaline Farnsworth (twin), born February 27, 1854; married Herbert A. Smith; resides in Aspen street, Roxbury. 3. Sidney Samuel, educated at Warren school, Charlestown; station agent and postmaster at South Charlestown, New Hampshire; has always been in railroad work, beginning at the foot of the ladder; a Republican in politics; served three years in the United States navy, on U. S. S. "Ossipee" and U. S. S. "Worcester;" member of Hiram Lodge, No. 9, Free Masons; Webb Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and Sullivan Commandery, Knights Templar, all of Claremont, New Hampshire; member of the Episcopal Church; married at Putney, Ver-

mont, April 15, 1883, Mary A. Gline, born in Westmoreland, New Hampshire, daughter of Willard Gline, a farmer; children: i. Daisy Jane, born July 25, 1885; ii. Grace Alice, born March 28, 1893. 4. Mary Jane.

(VIII) John Bemis Wright, son of Edward Erastus Wright (7), was born in Boston, February 27, 1854. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and then engaged in several occupations suited to his years, until his mother died, leaving him at the age of fifteen entirely dependent upon his own resources. He was bound out as an apprentice in the blacksmith shop at the Charlestown navy yard, and remained until he was of age, when he received the usual diploma. At this time considerable dissatisfaction arose among the employees at the navy yard on account of the unjust suspension of many of them, and Mr. Wright exposed the matter in a series of letters printed in the *Boston Herald*. A reward offered by the commandant for the discovery of the anonymous author of these letters led to the blacklisting of Mr. Wright, terminating his connection with the navy yard. While he might have been very useful to the world in a government blacksmith shop, this result of his attempt to reform things in the navy yard gave to the newspaper world an exceedingly useful member. He prepared for a career as a reporter by studying shorthand, while serving his apprenticeship in the blacksmith shop, and he surmounted many practical difficulties in acquiring the art while his working hours were fully employed. He kept hanging before him in the blacksmith shop a great piece of sheet iron on which he wrote with chalk the stenographic characters, studying and memorizing them when blowing the bellows. He came to be a rapid and accurate reporter, giving his days and nights to this work after leaving the forge. He began his newspaper career on the *Manchester Union* (New Hampshire), afterwards joining the staff of the *Woonsocket Patriot* (Rhode Island). Thence he came to Boston and filled a position as reporter for the *Daily News*. After a short time he went to the *Boston Herald*, where he made one of the most brilliant records as a news writer, achieving a national reputation. While he was police and court reporter he reported the Mable Young case, the Conway case in New Hampshire in 1878-9, the Barron case in Dexter, Maine; the Buzzell case, and many other noted murders, displaying remarkable detective ability. He made a study of fires in

every way, and performed some remarkable feats in reporting conflagrations and fires of an unusual character. His aptitude and success kept him in close touch with the police authorities, who profited wisely by his information and suggestions. Through his efforts a conspiracy on the part of some rascally private detectives to commit incendiarism and convict innocent persons of the crime, for the purpose of securing rewards and gaining a reputation for ferreting out crime, was revealed, and the guilty ones punished. When the famous Buzzell case was tried the second time in New Hampshire courts, Mr. Wright, who believed the accused innocent of the crime for which he was hanged, was so severe in his criticism of the court that contempt proceedings were begun against him, and his escape from punishment was probably due to his keeping outside the jurisdiction of the court. His theory of innocence was based on information that he had of the unreliability of the witnesses who were used in the second trial, and the correctness of his judgment was confirmed by the statement of the boy who was said to have held the gun when the fatal shot was fired at the instigation of Buzzell, that he had been paid by the detectives employed on the case to give the incriminating testimony. This confession was not made, however, until the condemned man was hanged.

When General Benjamin F. Butler made his famous political campaign which resulted in his election as governor of Massachusetts, Mr. Wright followed him over the State, reporting all his speeches, a tremendous piece of work,—for, as is well known, the General was a hard man to follow in every sense of the term, his speech was rapid, and his speeches many. The accuracy of his reporting so won the approval of the speaker that when he was elected, he made Mr. Wright his stenographic secretary, a position he held during the erratic gubernatorial career of the hero of New Orleans. Mr. Wright did good service for the *Herald* in giving it early news from the executive chamber, and his experience qualified him so well for the work that he was taken back on the staff, when he was needed no longer at the state house, and he held the position of political reporter. Mr. Wright never lost faith in General Butler and, though he undoubtedly had good cause to distrust the sincerity of his chief on many occasions, he remained loyal to him to the end. Upon his return to the *Herald*, Mr. Wright

soon became the assistant city editor, in charge also of the political news, and his writing under the name, "The Sentinel at the Outside Gate," attracted widespread attention. In March, 1889, he was made head of the department of special writers, a position he resigned in the following September to take possession of the *Haverhill Gazette*, a daily newspaper, which he bought at that time. During the time Mr. Wright was editor and managing proprietor of that newspaper he placed it in the front rank of Republican journals in Massachusetts. He was bold and aggressive in all his undertakings and never shirked a duty, however disagreeable. Once, when doing night locals for the *Herald*, while passing Hanover street in company with another reporter, he saw three men assaulting a sailor. Without a moment's hesitation the two reporters went to the assistance of the sailor, but the odds were against them, and they sought refuge in an Italian fruit store, followed by the toughs and the rough and tumble fight that ensued attracted the attention of the police. Before the identity of the reporters was revealed Mr. Wright received a severe clubbing, but he did not retreat until he had seen his assailants safely lodged in the police station. Then he returned to the office and resumed his work as though nothing unusual had happened.

Mr. Wright was a member of Haverhill Lodge, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; of Palestine Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and of the Pentucket Club of Haverhill. Personally he was very attractive, and won many friends. He was a natural reporter, a journalist of great discretion and discernment. He was a brilliant writer, entertaining and clever in handling the simplest subject. His force of character, his piquant and virile editorial work on the *Gazette*, won him a leading position among the editors of the commonwealth. He died at the prime of life, at what promised to be the best years of his life, when he had entered upon a congenial task as an independent editor and publisher of his own newspaper. His death was a loss not only to the city of Haverhill but to the whole state. He died October 17, 1900, after an illness of two months, of a complication of diseases. He was an Episcopalian in religion.

He married May 1, 1878, Addie F. Taylor, born in Charlestown, sister of General Charles H. Taylor, publisher of the *Boston Globe*, and daughter of John Ingalls and Abigail R. (Hapgood) Taylor. (See Hapgood family).

Her father was born at Salem, May 21, 1816, son of John and Olive Taylor. John Ingalls Taylor was employed for many years in the Boston navy yard, Charlestown. Children of John Bemis and Addie F. (Taylor) Wright: 1. Robert L., born March 17, 1880; married, 1902, Sally B. Merrill. 2. Addie F., born May 20, 1881; married William W. W. Russ; children: i. John T. Russ, born May 31, 1904; ii. Natalie Russ, born October 27, 1905; 3. Walter S., born January 14, 1888; 4. Marian, born December 23, 1894.

This surname, more commonly spelled Habgood in England, is very ancient, as the simplicity of the arms show, as follows: Or, on an anchor between three fishes maiant, azure; crest, a sword and quill in saltire proper. The name is also found spelled Hopgood. The name is first found in England in 1600, when six of the name made their wills; John Hopgood, of Andover, 1608; John Habgood, the elder, yeoman, of Andover, 1615; Widow Joan Hapgood, of Tangle, February 21, 1603; William Hopgood, tanner, son of William, of North Stoneham, 1611; Thomas Hopgood, husbandman, of Mottisfont, 1617; and John Hopgood of Tangle, probably son of Joan Hapgood, of Tangle, widow, 1638. These were members of the same family, as shown by the wills. John Hopgood, of Andover, whose will was proved in 1608, is supposed to have been the father of John of the same place, who in 1615 had a wife Alice, and eight children, five of whom were: John, Katherine, Mary (wife of Henry Reade), Anne, and Alice, all of age; and Robert, Clare and Thomas, then minors. This Thomas was probably the father of Shadrach, mentioned below.

(I) Shadrach Hapgood, immigrant ancestor of all the New England families of that name, was born about 1642, in England. When fourteen years of age he embarked from Gravesend, May 30, 1656, in the ship "Speedwell," Robert Lock, master, and in July of that year arrived at Boston. He went to Sudbury, where he had a cousin, Thomas Haynes, and October 21, 1664, married there Elizabeth Treadway, born April 3, 1646, daughter of Nathaniel Treadway, afterwards of Watertown, and Sufferance (Howe) Treadway, daughter of Elder Edward and Margaret Howe of Watertown, who claim descent from Lord Howe, an English peer. On January 25, 1676, he served with his

cousin Peter Noyes and Edmund Goodnow, as appraiser of the estate of Joseph Davis, of Sudbury. He petitioned for a grant in 1678-9, and with others proceeded to take possession of the land which afterwards was incorporated as the town of Stow. He had fifty acres on the south side of the Assabet river, and cleared the land. Before he could remove his family from Sudbury, however, the outbreak of the Indians in King Philip's war occurred, and he was summoned to the field. August 2, 1675, the company of twenty men, under Captains Hutchinson and Wheeler, agreed to meet the Indians and treat with them. They were surrounded by two hundred Indians in ambush, and eight of their number killed. Among the killed was Shadrach Hapgood. His wife Elizabeth (married second Joseph Hayward of Concord, and had four children) was appointed to administer his estate, which was appraised at one hundred and forty-five pounds two shillings, September 2, 1675. October 5, 1675, she presented a new inventory, valued at one hundred and six pounds eleven shillings, praying for an abatement of the difference in consequence of the burning of the house by the enemy. The record says "There are five children left of "Sydrack." Children: 1. Nathaniel, born October 21, 1665; married Elizabeth Ward, of Marlborough. 2. Mary, born November 2, 1667; married April 10, 1688, John Whitney. 3. Thomas, born October 1, 1669; mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born 1672; married, 1691, Jonathan Whitney. 5. Elizabeth, born 1674; died July 20, 1689; married probably Edwin Brown, whose estate she administered.

(II) Thomas Hapgood, son of Shadrach Hapgood (I), was born October 1, 1669. He settled in Marlborough, and purchased between the years 1694 and 1711 five different tracts of land from different persons, and this enabled him to draw at subsequent divisions a large amount of land. He owned and occupied at one time between five hundred and seven hundred acres, several farms of which still remain in the hands of his descendants. The spot where he encamped the first night on arriving here and the location of his house was about four miles from the house of his brother Nathaniel, in Stow, two miles south of Feltonville, forty rods southwest of Round Hill, and four or six rods east of a spring; it is still pointed out. Later, in 1714, he purchased the right to eighty acres on the north side of Quinsigamond Pond, where his son Thomas settled. He was once chosen select-

man, and in 1704 one of the garrison houses in Marlborough was named for him. November 12, 1703, he petitioned the general court for an allowance, alleging that "he having, in 1690, been detached into the service against the Indian enemy, was engaged in the bloody fight near Oyster River, New Hampshire, wherein Captain Noah Wiswell and others were slain and wounded; that he then had his left arm broken and his right hand much shot, so that he endured great pain and narrowly escaped with his life; that he was thereby much disabled for labor and getting his livelihood; forced to sell what stock he had acquired before being wounded to maintain himself since, and that in the fight he was necessitated to leave and lose his arms with which he was well furnished at his own charge." The court granted him five pounds. He died October 4, 1764, in his ninety-fifth year, and an English publication said "Died, at Marlboro', New England, in the ninety-fifth year of his age, Mr. Thomas Hapgood. His posterity was very numerous, viz.: nine children, ninety-two grandchildren, two hundred and eight great-grandchildren; and four great-great-grandchildren; in all, three hundred and thirteen. *His* grandchildren saw *their* grandchildren and their grandfather at the same time." A double headstone marks the graves of him and his wife in the old Marlborough cemetery. His will was dated June 10, 1760, and proved October 31, 1763. The estate was inventoried at over five hundred and thirty pounds, and he had in his lifetime given each of his sons farms. He married, about 1693, at Marlborough, Judith Barker, born September 9, 1671, died August 15, 1759, daughter of John and Judith (Symonds) Barker, of Concord. Children: 1. Mary, born October 6, 1694; married October 17, 1717, John Wheeler. 2. Sarah, born February 10, 1696; married first, Jonathan Howe; second, March 4, 1745-6, Benjamin Hoar, of Littleton; died January 16, 1770. 3. Judith, born February 24, 1698; died November 8, 1742; married July 5, 1721, Lieutenant Eleazer Taylor, of Marlborough. 4. Elizabeth, born October 4, 1699; married November 28, 1717, Sergeant William Taylor; died March 17, 1763. 5. Thomas, born April 18, 1702; married August 12, 1724, Damaris Hutchins; died October 5, 1745. 6. Hepsibeth, born June 27, 1704, married, 1822, Edward Goddard; died July 19, 1763. 7. John, born February 9, 1706-7; mentioned below. 8. Huldah, born February 10, 1709; married

November 8, 1737, Caleb Witherby. 9. Joseph, born October 2, 1714, married April 26, 1739, Mary Brooks, of Concord.

(III) John Hapgood, son of Thomas Hapgood (2), born February 9, 1706-7, died May 26, 1762. He settled on the northwesterly part of the homestead in Marlborough, March 18, 1735, when he received from his father one hundred and five acres of land. His will was dated April 3, 1762, and proved June 14, 1762, his widow being executrix. He married, February 17, 1731, Abigail Morse, born May 12, 1712, died March 31, 1798, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Stow) Morse, of Marlborough. He was one of the alarm list in Captain Weeks's company, 1757; was selectman several years, and a man of influence in the town. Children: 1. Jonathan, born February 12, 1732; died December 14, 1736. 2. David, born July 4, 1734; died January 5, 1737. 3. Abigail, born January 16, 1737; died August 9, 1739. 4. Mary, born June 4, 1740, married November 24, 1757, Charles Brooks. 5. Judith, born November 8, 1742; married May 2, 1764, Solomon Barnes; died April 19, 1820. 6. Hazadiah, born July 7, 1745; married May 20, 1766, John Nourse. 7. Persis, born July 19, 1748; died November 10, 1748. 8. Hepzibah, born June 5, 1749; married May 30, 1769, Jonas Howe. 9. John, born October 8, 1752; married January 5, 1775, Lois Stevens. 10. Abigail, born August 13, 1755; married September 15, 1772, Thomas Rice; died April, 1828. 11. Jonathan, mentioned below.

(IV) Deacon Jonathan Hapgood, son of John Hapgood (3), was born in Marlborough, May 16, 1759, died April 12, 1849. He was a farmer, and lived on the homestead in Marlborough. He was elected deacon of the First Church in 1821. He married, May 6, 1783, Jerusha Gibbs, born 1762, died March 2, 1842. Children: 1. David, born June 1, 1783; mentioned below. 2. Persis, born May 1, 1785; married July 21, 1803, Benjamin Rice; died January 4, 1821. 3. Nathaniel, born September 14, 1787; married May 22, 1808, Elizabeth Barber. 4. Abigail, born February 4, 1790; married Josiah Gilman, of Tamworth, New Hampshire. 5. Francis, born August 2, 1792; married, 1814, Dorcas Willis. 6. Jerusha, born December 13, 1794; married Rev. Elisha Perry, of Paxton. 7. Hepsibeth, born June 20, 1798; married December 3, 1818, Moses Barnes; died May 4, 1865. 8. Moses, born April 11, 1801; died April 15, 1805. 9. Ann Gibbs, born March

1, 1803; married December 30, 1830; Collins S. Cole, of Wellfleet. 10. Hannah, born August 10, 1805; died 1807.

(V) David Hapgood, son of Deacon Jonathan Hapgood (4), born June 1, 1783, died October 13, 1830. He resided in Marlborough, where all his children were born. He married first September 24, 1805, Abigail Russell, who died February 22, 1806. He married second, December, 1806, Lydia Stearns of Leominster, born March 26, 1786, died December 22, 1850. Children: 1. Moses, born December 12, 1807; married, in Harvard, April 9, 1831, Sally Wetherbee. 2. Joseph, born May 15, 1810; died young. 3. William, born July 20, 1811; died May 16, 1832. 4. Rufus, born May 31, 1813, married Maria Barnes. 5. Reuben, born May 13, 1813 (twin), married Ruth C. Moore. 6. Mary, born May 11, 1815, married Daniel Florence; died 1844. 7. Nathaniel, born August 27, 1817; married Malinda Muzzy; died 1853. 8. Abigail Russell, born April 28, 1819; mentioned below. 9. George, born May 7, 1821; married March 26, 1844, Harriet Angeline Warren. 10. Luther, born June 25, 1824; married September 28, 1848, Harriet Deane; resided in Belmont. 11. Eliza, born August 5, 1826; married April 1, 1847, Asa Appleton Deane; died August 13, 1877.

(VI) Abigail Russell Hapgood, daughter of David Hapgood (5), born April 28, 1819, died at Roslindale, March 9, 1888. She married, May 21, 1842, John Ingalls Taylor, born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 21, 1816, died at Haverhill, March 31, 1890, son of John and Olive Taylor. They resided in Charlestown, where all their children were born. Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth Taylor, born January 15, 1843; married August 16, 1867, R. L. Spear, of Boston, who died June 12, 1892. 2. Charles Henry Taylor, born July 14, 1846; married, February 7, 1866, Georgianna Olivia Davis; was educated in the public schools and at the age of fifteen was employed in a general printing office in Boston, in which the *Massachusetts Ploughman* and the *Christian Register* were set up; worked in the *Boston Traveler* office in 1861 in various capacities; at sixteen enlisted in the Thirty-eighth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and served a year and a half under General N. P. Banks; was badly wounded in the assault upon Port Hudson, and honorably discharged. He re-entered the *Traveler* office, and after some time in the composing room became a reporter, and soon made his mark as an intelli-

gent and ready writer with a nose for news; at this time he learned shorthand, and did much work in that line; also earned considerable reputation as a correspondent for papers in other cities, his letters to the *New York Tribune* and *Cincinnati Times* attracting much attention. January 1, 1869, he became private secretary to Governor William Claflin, later a member of his military staff, with rank of colonel; in 1872 was elected representative to the general court from Somerville, and re-elected the following year; defeated William S. Robinson in 1873 for clerkship of the house. In August he took charge of the *Boston Globe*, a new paper trying to get a foothold; after five years without much success, he reorganized the paper into a Democratic two-cent daily conducted on popular lines, and this proved to be the turning point in the fortunes of the paper; the record of the *Globe* is one of the romances of daily journalism, and places Charles H. Taylor's name among the first in journalism. 3. George William Taylor, born February 24, 1850; died March 10, 1868. 4. Nathaniel Hapgood Taylor, born March 4, 1854; married April 12, 1881, Anna Brooks, of Augusta, Maine. 5. Addie Frances, born September 4, 1855; married, May 1, 1878, John B. Wright, of Charlestown (see Wright family). 6. Abbie Maria, born September 4, 1855 (twin); died December 4, 1855. 7. John Ingalls, born September 3, 1859; died December 18, 1867.

The name Tapley is common in England, and there are various spellings, among them Tapleigh, Topley, Topping, Toppan, Tapling and Topleing. It is supposed to be a place-name, found in Cheshire. Branches of the family lived in the early part of the seventeenth century in Marldon and Paignton, near Exeter, England. The earliest record of the family is in 1553, of a John Tapley of Dawlish. There are two coats-of-arms recorded for the Tapley family; Gules, on a fess between three escallops argent a lion passant azure; and the following; Gules, on a fess between three crosses crosslet fitchee, argent, a lion passant azure.

(I) John Tapley, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, in 1638. He married, in Salem, Massachusetts, December 6, 1663, Elizabeth, daughter of John Pride, of Salem. He was a fisherman, and settled in Salem, where he bought land in 1666 of John Mason. March 21, 1678, he sold his house and one-

nalf his land at the Cove to John Higginson. He was one of the petitioners in 1680 for a new church at Salem, and was a taxpayer at Salem for many years. He was living in 1693, but his wife survived him and made her home after his death with her daughters Elizabeth and Mary. She died in 1720. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born January 20, 1664; married Matthew Barton, as his second wife. 2. Mary, born December 10, 1667; died July 14, 1668. 3. John, born April 7, 1669; mentioned below. 4. William, born August 30, 1670; married March 7, 1698-99, Elizabeth Cash. 5. Hannah, born April 21, 1672. 6. Robert, born December 17, 1673. 7. Mary, born June, 1678; married September 17, 1706, Christopher Batten. 8. Samuel, born February, 1683; married July 15, 1703, Elizabeth Vealy. 9. Benjamin, born February 3, 1688.

(II) John Tapley, son of John Tapley (1), was born in Salem, April 7, 1669. He married probably Anne Lewis, daughter of Peter and Grace Lewis, of Kittery, Maine. He was taxed one year only, 1691, in Salem, and probably removed in the vicinity of Portsmouth. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married October 3, 1725, William Partridge.

(III) William Tapley, son of John Tapley (2), was first mentioned as of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where his first five children were born. He afterwards removed to Kittery, Maine. It is supposed that in early life he was a fisherman, but he was a tailor in his later years. He married, March 19, 1726-27, Rebecca Briar, of Portsmouth. She renewed the covenant at Portsmouth, October 20, 1728, and joined the church November 7, 1736. Children, baptized by Rev. John Emerson and Rev. William Shurtleff, at Portsmouth: 1. Sarah, baptized October 20, 1728. 2. Thomas, baptized October 20, 1728. 3. Mary, baptized October 19, 1729. 4. William, baptized January 24, 1731. 5. Elizabeth, baptized August 10, 1735. 6. Joseph, born 1733; married Mary Pierce; was in the Revolution. 7. Job, born September 14, 1736; mentioned below. 8. James Robert (?), born 1754. 9. Peletiah (?).

(IV) Job Tapley, son of William Tapley (3), was born September 14, 1736, at Kittery, Maine. He was a caulker by occupation. He married Susanna ———, born July 29, 1740, died in Saco, Maine, July 23, 1826. Children, the first two born at Kittery, the others at Saco, Maine: 1. Peletiah, born

October 2, 1757; mentioned below. 2. Sally, born March 25, 1761. 3. Susanna, born June 1, 1765. 4. John, born May 26, 1767; died June 21, 1849; married Polly ———. 5. Ellis, born October 26, 1771; died December, 1794. 6. Joshua, born August 30, 1774; married Margaret Foss. 7. William P., born April 5, 1776; died August 18, 1867; married Elizabeth Smith. 8. Joel, born February 6, 1778; died May 14, 1781.

(V) Peletiah Tapley, son of Job Tapley (4), was born in Kittery, Maine, October 2, 1757. He married Sallie Stover, born at Brooksville, Maine, August 25, 1768, died there August 16, 1823. He died there October 23, 1831. He removed from Kittery to Bragaduce, now Brooksville, about 1780, and settled on the right bank of the Bragaduce river, in a log house which he built. He was one of the petitioners for the division of Bragaduce and the incorporation of Penobscot in 1785. In 1793 he was one of the incorporators of the First Parish Church at Penobscot. From 1784 to 1891 forty-five Tapley children have been born on the old Tapley place, only one of whom died in infancy. Children, born in Brooksville: 1. Susannah, born April 27, 1784; died May 28, 1848; married, December 23, 1802, Jacob Osgood. 2. Lucy, born April 3, 1786; married Philip Hewins. 3. Sally, born March 6, 1788; married first, Luther Thomas; second, Robert Grant; third, Isaiah Hinckley; died December, 1846. 4. Benjamin, born 1789. 5. Rebecca, born September 5, 1790; married, May, 1811, Joseph Lunt. 6. Robert, born May 10, 1792; married first, January, 1816, Eliza Condon; second, March 16, 1820, Mrs. Polly (Snow) Parker. 7. Thomas, born March 15, 1794; married first, July 15, 1814, Polly Wentworth; second, January 21, 1872, Drusilla G. (Batchelder) Billings. 8. William S., born March 13, 1796; mentioned below. 9. Peletiah, born October 16, 1797; married first, December 30, 1821, Mary Palmer; second, October, 1856, Mrs. Alevia (Hammond) Grant; died January, 1878. 10. Elsy, born August 25, 1799; married first, September 8, 1823, John Limeburner; second, January 8, 1830, Gershom Farnham. 11. Mary, born August 29, 1801; married, September 7, 1823, John P. Snow. 12. Job, born May 17, 1803; married first, December 8, 1823, Elizabeth L. Chase; second, November 10, 1832, Lydia S. Chase; died November 1, 1889. 13. John, born May 7, 1805; married, July 11, 1824, Diana S. Snow; died May 29,

1877. 14. Luther, born April 1, 1808; married, November 26, 1829, Ruth B. Freethy; died November 10, 1882. 15. Nancy, born March 29, 1811; married, January 27, 1835, Samuel B. Babson; died May 30, 1891. 16. Joel, born July 20, 1814; married, November 16, 1836, Eliza B. Freethy.

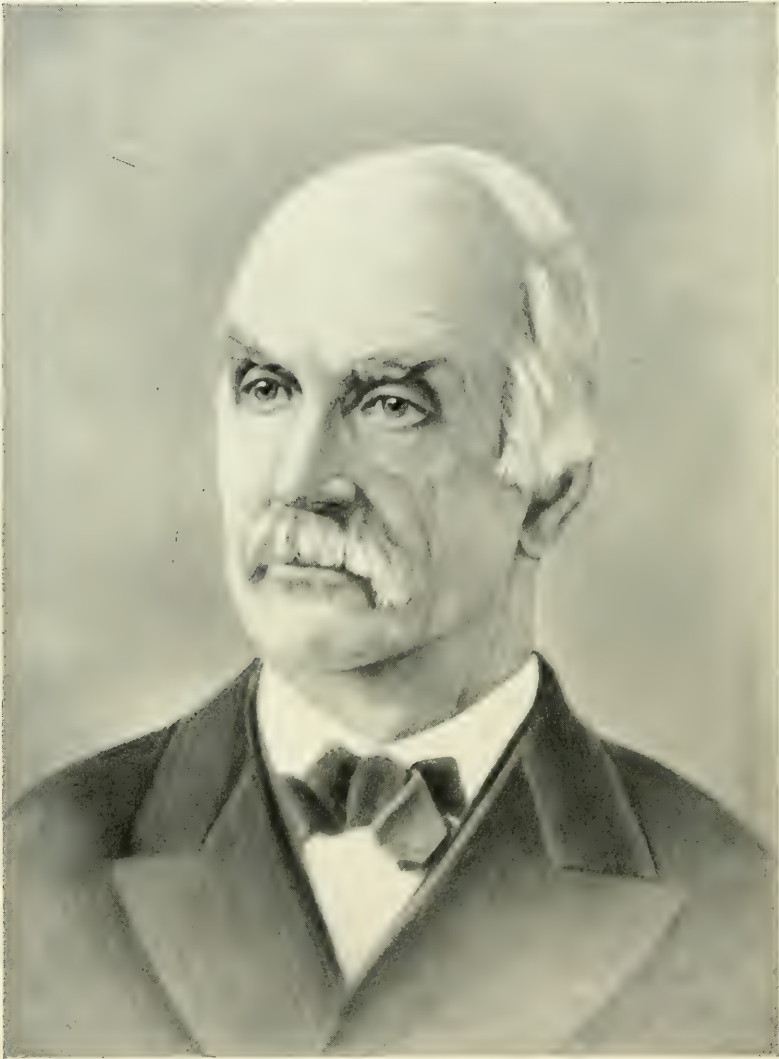
(VI) William S. Tapley, son of Peletiah Tapley (5), born at Brooksville, March 13, 1796, died at Worcester, Massachusetts, August 3, 1878. He went to Danvers, Massachusetts, when a young man, and worked as a weaver in Fowler's mill at Danversport. He resided at Newburyport, Massachusetts, and in various places in Maine during his life. At the time of his death he was a machinist by occupation. He married first, March 24, 1818, Eliza Stevens, born at Danvers, February 6, 1795, died at South Danvers, September 15, 1832. He married second, at Newburyport, March 18, 1834, Caroline Bartlett, of Newbury, born March 18, 1812. Children by first wife: 1. Eliza Kane, born at Brooksville, Maine, February 9, 1819; mentioned below. 2. George Stevens, born May 27, 1820; killed at South Mountain, Maryland, in the civil war, September 14, 1862. 3. Rebecca Stevens, born at Deer Isle, Maine, December 25, 1821; married, January 16, 1842, William T. Hewins; died November 9, 1893. 3. William T., born at Surry, Maine, October 20, 1823; married, June 4, 1848, Martha A. Hale. 4. Elvina S., born at Surry, July 3, 1825; married first, William O. Wallis; second, December 28, 1864, William J. Duckrell, who died July 29, 1894. 5. John S., born at Surry, July 16, 1828; died September 6, 1829, at Danvers. 6. Captain Frederick Chillis, born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, November 25, 1835; married first, September 3, 1867, Mary G. Clark; second, May 19, 1887, Emma J. Bonney; died September 8, 1896; was in civil war. 7. Henry, born September 1, 1837; died 1854. 8. Moses Bartlett, born at Amesbury, September 8, 1839; married Mrs. Elizabeth (Stagg Riker) Stocking; died December 17, 1895. 9. Caroline, born at Amesbury, August 4, 1841; died 1860. 10. Abby Ann, born at Newburyport, November 12, 1843; married February 14, 1866, George W. Davis. 11. Melinda, born at Newburyport, July 26, 1845; died February 16, 1861. 12. Edward Burrill, born July 30, 1848; married first, 1872, Ella Sawm; second, January 6, 1876, Lucy Sawm; died January 21, 1885. 13. Maria C., born at

Newburyport, 1852; died in Northfield, Vermont, 1853.

(VII) Eliza Jane Tapley, daughter of William Tapley (6), was born at Brooksville, Maine, February 9, 1819. She married, at Danvers, Massachusetts, February 17, 1846, Israel Warren Andrews, born at Danvers, July 1, 1820; (see Andrews family). She died at Danvers, June 4, 1876. Children: 1. George Warren Andrews, born September 17, 1846; married Agnes White, of Watertown, and had daughter Agnes. 2. Mary Eliza Andrews, born April 26, 1848; died at South Hadley, September 27, 1867. 3. Sarah Ann Andrews, born April 26, 1848 (twin); married Daniel Peabody, of Bradford, had son Edward Peabody. 4. Benjamin Stevens Andrews, born March 6, 1850; married May 17, 1881, Emma E. Farrington, born at Au Sable Forks, New York, 1856; died 1897. 5. Elvina Wallis Andrews, born April 20, 1851; married Charles Lane, of Beverly, and had George, Charles and Fred Lane. 6. Martha Gould Andrews, born June 15, 1864; married Edward Davis, of Haverhill; (see Davis family).

ANDREWS

Robert Andrews, the immigrant ancestor, born in England, before 1600, came to Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1635, from Morwich, county Norfolk, England, owner and master of the ship "Angel Gabriel." His sister Mary Andrews married Robert Burnam, and her three sons (John, Thomas and Robert Burnam) were on this vessel when it was wrecked near Pemaquid, Maine, in a violent storm, August 15, 1635. This ship was of two hundred and forty tons burden, and carried sixteen guns. After his loss, Captain Andrews left the sea and settled in Chebacco (now Essex) Massachusetts, formerly Ipswich. He was admitted a freeman May 6, 1635, and licensed to keep the first ordinary or tavern in the town, September 3, 1635. His house lot was on the south side of the river, near the church. He had many grants of land and acquired a large estate. He died 1643. His will, dated April 2, 1641, proved at Ipswich, March 26, 1643-44, bequeathed to wife Elizabeth, sons John and Thomas, son-in-law Franklin; daughter of Elizabeth; grandson Daniel Hovey; John, son of Humphrey Griffin, and two other sons all under twenty-one years; to kinsmen John, Thomas and Robert Burnam. Children: 1. Alice, married William Franklin, of Ipswich. 2.



Israel W. Andrews

Abigail, married Daniel Hovey, of Ipswich. 3. John, born 1620; mentioned below. 4. Thomas, born in England, school master at Ipswich; died unmarried, July 10, 1683.

(II) Lieutenant John Andrews, son of Robert Andrews (1), was born in England in 1622, according to a deposition that he made in 1692. He was called the oldest son in his father's will, April 2, 1641. He was a soldier in the Pequot war, 1639. Some authorities think that Lieutenant John was not John, son of Robert, but the evidence gathered by the writer is conclusive. He is called corporal in the early records. He was a baker, also a carpenter, by trade. He was received as an inhabitant of Ipswich, 1646, and sold land there, 1652, to Mary Webster. He held the offices of surveyor of highways, 1666. He died at Ipswich, 1705, his will being dated March 13, 1705. He married first, Jane (?), daughter of Stephen Jordan, and she is mentioned in the will of Stephen Jordan. His wife Sarah died April 29, 1666. Children: 1. John, born 1648; lieutenant in King Philip's war. 2. William, called second son. 3. Thomas, mentioned below. 4. Joseph; children born 1685-97. 5. Elizabeth, married James Giddings.

(III) Thomas Andrews, son of Lieutenant John Andrews (2), was born about 1660. He quitclaimed his interest in his father's estate in 1716-17. He married, February 9, 1681, Mary, daughter of Thomas Belcher of Chebacco. He married second, (intention dated April 8, 1711), Mary Smith, who died March 31, 1731. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married, April 17, 1703, Samuel Browne, of Reading; receipted for legacy from father's estate March 6, 1720.

(IV) Thomas Andrews, son of Thomas Andrews (3), was born about 1685. He was executor of his father's estate. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1712; resided at Danvers; married, May 17, 1735; will dated at Danvers, November 29, 1759, proved December 24, 1759; John Andrews, witness; bequeathing to wife Sarah, children Thomas, Israel, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, Hannah, Sarah and Aaron, the first four minors in 1759; children, born at Salem: i. Thomas, born October 20, 1736, had son John; ii. Israel, born September 20, 1738, died 1771; iii. Sarah, born February 20, 1740; iv. Elizabeth, born August 31, 1743, died January 5, 1745; v. Elizabeth, born July 22, 1746; vi. Hannah, born June 21, 1749. 2. John, mentioned below.

(V) John Andrew, son of Thomas Andrew (4), was born about 1715 in Danvers or vicinity, and settled in Danvers, where he died in 1771. He married Mary ———, who administered his estate, appointed April 20, 1753; estate divided in 1771. She was appointed guardian of the children, mentioned below, April 20, 1753, all being under fourteen. The estate was indebted to Solomon and Jeremiah Andrews, cousins. Children: 1. John, born about 1740. 2. Mary, married Samuel Hadlock. 3. Elizabeth, married John Curbee. 4. Sarah. 5. Stephen; mentioned below.

(VI) Stephen Andrew, son of John Andrew (5), born about 1742, died before his father. His widow was appointed guardian of their two children: 1. John, born 1765. 2. Israel, mentioned below.

(VII) Rev. Israel Andrew, son of Stephen Andrew (6), was born in Danvers, 1766; graduated at Harvard College, 1789, receiving his master's degree, 1794. He died in 1821. He resided in Middleton, Massachusetts, and Blue Hills, Maine. He married Sallie Landouer, of French Huguenot ancestry, of Middleton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, died single. 2. Mary, married Franklin Pierce. 3. Winthrop, was a shoe dealer in Danvers. 4. Israel Warren; see forward.

(VIII) Israel Warren Andrews, son of Rev. Israel Andrews (7), was born at Danvers, July 1, 1820, and died November, 1898. He was educated in the public schools of Danvers. He was thrown upon his own resources by the death of his father when he was but an infant, and became a wage earner in early youth. When a young man he engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes for several years. But the larger part of his life was spent in the public service. He was elected to represent his district in the general court, and repeatedly re-elected. He was afterward state senator, serving a period of twelve years in the two houses. He was prominent in both bodies. His strong convictions of right and wrong, his ability as a public speaker and his energy and faithfulness as a legislator, together with his long service, made him one of the leading men at the state house. He was active in the Greenback party, and was its nominee at one time for governor of the commonwealth. He served for forty years on the school committee of Danvers; was one of the nine original trustees of the Peabody Institute; for many years justice of the peace, and known

to all his friends as Judge Andrews. Except during the period of Greenbackism, Judge Andrews was a Democrat in politics. In appearance he was of commanding figure, six feet in height, weighing two hundred and ten pounds, kindly in disposition, and of magnetic personality. He married, at Danvers, February 17, 1846, Eliza Jane Tapley, born at Brooksville, Maine, February 9, 1819, died at Danvers, June 4, 1876, daughter of William Tapley. (See Tapley family). Children, born at Danvers: 1. George Warren, born September 17, 1846; has resided since about 1878 in the west, and for many years was engaged in educational work; prominent Free Mason, having taken the thirty-second degree; married Mary Agnes White, of Watertown; daughter Agnes married George Russell, of New York. 2. Mary Eliza, born April 26, 1848 (twin); died at South Hadley, Massachusetts, September 27, 1867, while a student at Mt. Holyoke Seminary. 3. Sarah Ann, born April 26, 1848 (twin); married Daniel Peabody; son, Edward A. Peabody. 4. Benjamin Stevens, born March 6, 1850; principal of grammar school at Manchester, New Hampshire; died 1897; was well known in educational circles; married, May 17, 1881, Emma E. Farrington, who was born at Au Sable Forks, 1850. 5. Elvina Wallis, born April 20, 1851; married Charles Lane, of Beverly, Massachusetts; children: i. George A.; ii. Charles Y.; iii. Frederick A. 6. Martha Gould, mentioned below.

(IX) Martha Gould Andrew, daughter of Israel Warren Andrews (8), was born in Danvers, June 15, 1864. She was educated in the public schools of her native town and at Bradford Academy. She married, July 19, 1881, Edwin Ayer Davis, born 1857, son of Alfred and Abbie (Crowell) Davis. (See Davis family). Mrs. Davis is owner and manager of "The Leonard," a first-class apartment house at the corner of Pleasant and Pecker streets, Haverhill. It was formerly the home of the late James Winchell and stands on one of the most sightly and attractive sites in the city. Children of Edwin Ayer and Martha Gould Andrew: 1. Israel Warren Davis, died at age of eight years and seven months. 2. Ralph Eaton Davis, died aged sixteen months. 3. Leonard Augustus Davis, born in Bradford, September 25, 1893.

John Davis was a farmer living in the vicinity of Chester, New Hampshire. He married Polly Emerson, who died January 21, 1863, aged seventy-one years eleven months twelve days. He died September 7, 1833, aged forty-one years. Children: 1. Phineas E., born June 26, 1815; died February 6, 1886. 2. Betsey Jane, born August 1, 1817; died October 3, 1886; married James Sawyer. 3. Eveline, born May 2, 1819; died October 29, 1838. 4. Alfred H., born August 29, 1822; died October 26, 1893, mentioned below. 5. Susan, born September 15, 1824; died unmarried, November 6, 1901. 6. John C., born October 13, 1826; died August 16, 1883. 7. Jonathan, born November 1, 1828; died October 27, 1845.

(II) Alfred H. Davis, son of John Davis (1), born August 29, 1822, died October 26, 1893. He was educated in the public schools. Early in life he went to sea and shipped on several whaling voyages. In 1849 he joined the Argonauts who went to California for gold. Upon his return he located in Salem, New Hampshire, and engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes for several years. He spent his last days in Ayer Village, where he died. He was one of the first to enlist in the Union army when the civil war broke out and served his term of nine months in a regiment of Massachusetts volunteer militia. He married Abigail M. Crowell, daughter of Jonathan and Betsey Crowell. Children: 1. Ella F., married first, William Cain, and had child Cora; married second, Augustus B. Caswell, of Haverhill. 2. Ralph E., resides in Manchester, New Hampshire, married Mrs. Loretta George. 3. Edwin Ayer, born 1857; married Martha Gould Andrew; (see Andrew family). 4. Alfred, died young. 5. Elizabeth J., married William P. Owens; children, Evelina and Alfred.

The surname Gile is of English origin, and is spelled variously Gild, Guild, Guile, Gille, and Gile. According to different opinions the name is derived from Gild, a village green; or Guile, as much liquor as is brewed at once; or Gille, the Scotch word for servant. The late Benjamin Guild, of Boston, while traveling in Great Britain, procured from the Herald's College in London a coat-of-arms which was

said to belong to the Guild family, described as follows: Azure, a lion rampant, or; Crest, on a wreath an arm couped, holding in the hand a broadsword; Motto, "Maintien le Droit." There are several coats-of-arms of the Guild family, used by English and Scotch families of that name. Nearly all the persons by the name of Guild, Guiles, Guile and Gile in America, are descended from the immigrant brothers, John and Samuel Guild or Guile. They came with their sister Ann about the year 1636, when they were quite young. The marriage of James Allen and Ann Guild is recorded in Dedham, March 16, 1638, and the births of four of their children. John Guild settled in Dedham also and built a house there in 1640. He married, June 24, 1645, Elizabeth Crooke, and had seven children. He died October 4, 1682.

(I) Samuel Guile (Gile), the immigrant ancestor, was one of the first settlers at Newbury, going there after a brief stay at Dedham. He remained there but a short time, and in 1640 was one of twelve who settled Pentucket, now Haverhill. He was admitted a freeman in 1642. He received land in 1650 at Little River, and in 1652 ten acres of the second division. In 1658 he entered into an agreement for the support of a blacksmith, and had land at the third division. In 1660 he built a house and had a fourth grant of land. He died February 21, 1683. Part of his original estate still remains in possession of his descendants. He married, September 1, 1647, Judith Davis, daughter of James Davis, an immigrant, coming from Marlborough, England. He made his will February 16, 1683, a few days before his death. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Samuel, born August 30, 1648; died September, 1675. 2. Judith, born April 2, 1650; died April 28, 1672; married, January 21, 1671, Joseph Page. 3. John, born December 8, 1652; married Sarah Sutton. 4. Hannah, born February, 1654; died young. 5. Sarah, born March 1, 1657-58; married, November 8, 1682, Peter Pattee. 6. James, born August 27, 1660; married Ruth Parker. 7. Ephraim, mentioned below.

(II) Ephraim Gile, son of Samuel Gile (1), was born at Haverhill, March 21, 1661-62. He resided there, and in 1711 was "one of the soldiers supplied with snow shoes for emergency in case of attack by the Indians." He was probably the Ephraim Gile who cut the first way to Cheshire, and was admitted an inhabitant of Chester in 1720. He mar-

ried, January 5, 1686, Martha Bradley. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Mary, born February 11, 1687; married, January 15, 1705-06, Thomas Clough. 2. Hannah, born August 11, 1690; married Jonathan Clough. 3. Mehitable, born December 1, 1692; married, December 29, 1715, Nathaniel Johnson. 4. Sarah, born January 20, 1694-95; married, March 3, 1717, Samuel Davis. 5. Daniel, born December 10, 1697; married Joanna Heath. 6. Judith, born May 3, 1700; married Henry Green, of Killingly, Connecticut. 7. Samuel, born February 13, 1702-03; mentioned below. 8. Ephraim, born August 15, 1705. 9. Ebenezer, born September 11, 1708; married Lydia Johnson.

(III) Samuel Gile, son of Ephraim Gile (2), was born at Haverhill, February 13, 1702-03, and died there December 1, 1775. He was called of Chester in 1723. He married Sarah Emerson, born in 1708, died September 10, 1804, probably daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Philbrick) Emerson. His will was dated February 21, 1769 and proved March 4, 1776. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Hannah, born November 10, 1727; married ——— Cross. 2. Ephraim, born May 1, 1730; married Sarah Simons. 3. Benjamin, born September 21, 1732. 4. Asa, born January 12, 1734-35; married Sarah Nealley. 5. Samuel, born March 22, 1736-37; married Phebe Kezar. 6. John, born January 4, 1739-40; mentioned below. 7. Reuben, born February 22, 1741-42. 8. Abigail, born November 13, 1744. 9. Anne, born April 19, 1747. 10. Amos, born June 10, 1749; married Ruth Foster. 11. James, born February 25, 1752; married Deborah Emerson.

(IV) Major John Gile, son of Samuel Gile (3), was born at Haverhill, January 4, 1739-40. He was enrolled in the militia at Haverhill in 1757 and 1758, enlisted for the invasion of Canada, and was in the expedition to Lake George, and at the reduction of Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He bore the title of Major. In 1779 and 1780 he was selectman of Nottingham, New Hampshire, and in 1781 was one of a committee to consider a plan of government for the state. His will is dated March 13, 1800. He married Mary Nealley, daughter of Matthew and Margaret (Beverland) Nealley. Children, born in Nottingham: 1. Anna, born August 20, 1763; died January 7, 1841; married, 1782, Samuel Gault. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born July 7, 1765; married,

February 16, 1787, Dr. Benjamin Kelley. 4. Sarah, married, September, 1788, George Tuttle. 5. William Nealley, born June 30, 1776; married Amy Philbrick. 6. Abigail, married ——— Simpson. 7. Betsey. 8. Joanna, married ——— Weymouth. 9. Mark, born March 31, 1780; married first, Sarah McCrillis; second, Sarah Gerrish. 10. Susanna. 11. Mahala, married ——— Dow.

(V) John Gile, son of John Gile (4), was born at Nottingham, New Hampshire. He married Lydia Tuttle, who died at Effingham, New Hampshire. He was drowned in the harbor of Wilmington, North Carolina, about 1819. Children: 1. George, born 1794; mentioned below. 2. John, married Mary Rogers, of Amesbury, Massachusetts. 3. Ira, died unmarried at Chelsea, Massachusetts, July 5, 1858. 4. William, married first, Phebe Noyes; second, ——— Hobbs. 5. Catherine Tuttle, born at Northwood, New Hampshire, March 11, 1793; died April 6, 1860; married first, Joseph Stevens; second, Ebenezer Lovering Bennett. 6. Sally, married ——— Smith, of Hollis, Maine. 7. Lydia Ann, married John Kennett, of Nottingham.

(VI) George Gile, son of John Gile (5), was born at Lee, New Hampshire, in 1794, and died at Durham, New Hampshire, November 4, 1828. He resided in Durham, and was a farmer, and a mason by trade. He married Clarissa Durgin. Children: 1. Erastus, born January 29, 1818; mentioned below. 2. Sylvester, died young. 3. Mary, died young. 4. Joseph Stevens, born August 25, 1825; married Harriet B. Chandler, and had seven children.

(VII) Erastus Gile, son of George Gile (6), was born at Lee, New Hampshire, January 29, 1818, and died April 23, 1893, at Andover, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He worked on the farm until seventeen years old, when he began to serve an apprenticeship of three years at the mason's trade. He worked as a journeyman for a time and then went into business as a mason and builder, in partnership at first with John Farnum, later alone, and finally taking into partnership his son Edward E. Gile. He was in active and successful business for a period of thirty-seven years. The death of his son and partner in 1888 was a severe blow to the father and he sold out his business and retired. Four years later he died at his home in Andover. He was the leading mason of that

section for many years and had the largest contracts. He displayed unusual business ability and was a master of his trade. He was a man of much force of character and exemplary habits, being abstemious in drink and using no tobacco. He supported every important movement for the betterment of his fellow citizens or the improvement of the town. In politics he was a Democrat, in religion an Episcopalian. He commanded the fullest meed of respect and confidence from his townsmen. He married, September 15, 1842, Amanda Georgette Manning, born February 26, 1814, at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, died March 23, 1895, at Andover, Massachusetts, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Simonds) Manning, of Tewksbury. Children, born in Andover: 1. Amanda Georgette, born September 1, 1843, unmarried. 2. Mary Eliza, born March 8, 1845, unmarried. 3. Sarah Manning, born October 23, 1846; unmarried. 4. Clara Durgin, born April 26, 1849; died September 23, 1851. 5. Edward Erastus, born April 28, 1851; educated in the Andover schools and learned the trade of mason under his father's eye, entering partnership with his father; died unmarried in 1888. 6. Sylvia Annie, born April 20, 1854, unmarried.

Richard Bartlett was born in Wiltshire, England, 1575. He was a shoemaker by trade. He was one of the earliest settlers of the old town of Newbury, Massachusetts. The family name in England is ancient and distinguished; it was formerly spelt variously Bartlet, Bartlot and Bartholet. Richard Bartlett was living in Newbury before 1637, and died there May 25, 1647. His family Bible—one of the famous "Breeches Bibles," so-called from the translation of the word for the original garment worn by Adam and Eve), is now owned by William Bartlett, of Lowell; he received it from his father, Rev. Samuel C. Bartlett, late president of Dartmouth College. The records of his children's births are given, and the statement "Richard Bartlett bought this book Anno Domini 1612." Richard Bartlett was the progenitor of Hon. Josiah Bartlett, of New Hampshire, signer of the Declaration of Independence, foremost citizen of that state. His oral will, proved September 29, 1647, stated that John had already received his share; bequeathed to Christopher, Joane and her four daughters, to Richard and John

who received the "Great Bible." Children: 1. Joane, born January 29, 1610; married William Titcomb. 2. John, born November 9, 1613. 3. Thomas, born January 22, 1615. 4. Richard, born October 31, 1621, mentioned below. 5. Christopher, born February 25, 1623. 6. Anne, born February 26, 1625.

(II) Richard Bartlett, son of Richard Bartlett (1), was born in England, October 31, 1621. He was called a shoemaker and yeoman on various records. He resided first in Oldtown, Newbury, Massachusetts, removing finally to Bartlett's Corners, near Deer Island, on the Merrimac river. He was reputed to be a facetious, genial and intelligent man. He represented the town in the general court. His will was dated April 19, 1665, and proved July 18, 1698. He married Abigail —, who died March 8, 1686-87. Children: 1. Samuel, born February 20, 1645-46, mentioned below. 2. Richard, born February 21, 1648-49. 3. Thomas, born September 7, 1650. 4. Abigail, born March 14, 1653; married, May 27, 1700, John Emery; died 1723. 5. John, born June 22, 1655. 6. Hannah, born December 18, 1657; unmarried. 7. Rebecca, born May 23, 1661; married, September 5, 1700, Isaac Bagley; died in 1723.

(III) Samuel Bartlett, son of Richard Bartlett (2), was born at Newbury, February 20, 1645-46. He was, like his father and grandfather, a cordwainer (shoemaker) by trade. He settled in Newbury and was a zealous opposer of the royal governor, Andros, and at the crisis in the English rebellion he rode to Boston in order to help put Sir Edmund Andros in prison. He died May 15, 1732, aged eighty-six years. He married, May 23, 1671, Elizabeth Titcomb, who died August 26, 1690. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 13, 1672; married Joshua Brown. 2. Abigail, born April 14, 1674; married Abraham Merrill Jr. 3. Samuel, born March 28, 1676. 4. Sarah, born July 7, 1678; unmarried. 5. Richard, born February 23, 1679-80. 6. Thomas, born August 13, 1681, mentioned below. 7. Tirzah, born January 20, 1683-84; married, January 22, 1687, Joseph Sawyer. 8. Lydia, born November 5, 1687; married, December 27, 1722, Matthias Plant, of Newbury; died October 8, 1753.

(IV) Thomas Bartlett, son of Samuel Bartlett (3), was born in Newbury, August 13, 1681. He learned the tanner's trade, and settled in Newbury. He died May 4, 1744, leaving an estate valued at four thousand

eight hundred and thirty pounds. He owned land at Falmouth, now Portland, and Narragansett, No. 1, now Buxton, Maine, and Kingston, New Hampshire. The signer of the Declaration of Independence resided at Kingston. He owned also Deer Island, in the Merrimac river, bought in 1727. He married, February 14, 1710-11, Sarah Webster, of Salisbury, who died January 17, 1726-27. Children: 1. Israel, born April 30, 1712, mentioned below. 2. Tabitha, born in November, 1713; died unmarried, 1779. 3. Enoch, born April 5, 1715. 4. Dorothy, born February 23, 1717; married, December, 1737, Cutting Moody; died September 1, 1741. 5. Nehemiah, born February 21, 1719; died August 24, 1741. 6. James, born April 30, 1721; died August 24, 1741. 7. Thomas, born September 16, 1723. 8. Sarah, born June 13, 1725; married John Coggsell, Jr., trader, March 19, 1752, at Haverhill; died September 12, 1799.

(V) Israel Bartlett, son of Thomas Bartlett (4), was born at Newbury, April 30, 1712. He followed the family vocation of tanner, and resided in his native town except between the years 1738 and 1746, when he resided in Nottingham, New Hampshire. His farm there is still known as the Bartlett place; it is on the north side of the common. He was a magistrate, and was widely known as "Squire" Bartlett. He died May 17, 1754, at the early age of forty-two. He had a pew in Queen Anne's Chapel, and his estate shows that he owned a negro man and girl. His widow married second, Joseph Lunt. He married, May 7, 1738, Love Hall, a descendant of Governor John Winthrop and Governor Thomas Dudley, of Massachusetts. Children: 1. Joseph Hall, born March 7, 1739, in Nottingham. 2. Sarah, born November 25, 1741, in Nottingham; married Colonel Windborn Adams, who was killed at Saratoga; married second, Colonel Hobart, of Exeter, where she died in 1823. 3. Thomas, born October 22, 1745, mentioned below. 4. Israel, born May 8, 1748, in Newbury. 5. Mary, born in Newbury, August 17, 1751. 6. Josiah, born March 13, 1753.

(VI) Thomas Bartlett, son of Israel Bartlett (5), was born in Newbury, October 22, 1745; married, August 19, 1773, Sarah Cilley, daughter of General Joseph Cilley, Thomas Bartlett was lieutenant-colonel of a regiment under Stark at Burgoyne's surrender; was at West Point at the time of Arnold's treason; was speaker of the house of representatives

of New Hampshire, and judge of the court of common pleas; died June 30, 1805. He was judge from 1790 to the time of his death. He was a selectman of the town of Nottingham, New Hampshire, where he lived, from 1782 for some years; was justice of the peace in 1781. His son Bradbury was appointed judge of the court of common pleas in 1832. The New Hampshire Revolutionary Rolls give this abstract of his military service. He was sergeant in Captain John Willoughby's company, Colonel Chase's regiment, sent to assistance of northern army in the fall of 1777; lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Steven Evans' regiment, 1777 and 1778; muster master in 1777, raising troops to join Stark, and later in the war was colonel of his regiment. He lived in what is known lately as the David Lucy place. Children, born in Nottingham: 1. Israel, born 1774; married Sarah Butler, daughter of Zephaniah and Abigail (Cilley) Butler; ancestor of General Benjamin F. Butler (See Butler family). Abigail Cilley was a sister of General Joseph Cilley; they resided in Nottingham. 2. Joseph, born March 22, 1776; was a school teacher; died in Lee, New Hampshire, 1805. 3. Thomas, born April 24, 1778; mentioned below. 4. Jonathan, born July 2, 1780; resided in Mt. Vernon, New Hampshire; married Lovy Laskey, of Lee. 5. Hon. Bradbury, born January 21, 1783, was representative to state legislature; senator; judge of court of common pleas; general of state militia; married Molly True, daughter of Benjamin and granddaughter of Abraham True, deacon. 6. Sarah, born July 26, 1785. 7. Hon. Josiah, born March 31, 1787; lieutenant in war of 1812; married Hannah, daughter of Benjamin True. 8. David, born April 29, 1789, resided at Epping, New Hampshire; married Susannah, daughter of Major Greenleaf Cilley. 9. Enoch, born July 6, 1791; died December 20, 1818, unmarried. 10. Betsey, born August 6, 1793, died unmarried. 11. Jacob, born June 16, 1796; died unmarried. 12. Patty, born November 7, 1798, died young.

(VII) Thomas Bartlett, son of Colonel Thomas Bartlett (6), was born in Nottingham, April 24, 1778; married, August 25, 1805, Mehitable Ford. He removed to Haverhill about 1830, and died there September 29, 1842. He was a farmer and lawyer, like his father and grandfather. He was a prominent citizen of Nottingham. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 21, 1807. 2. Alice, January 27, 1809. 3. Thomas, December 29,

1810. 4. Mehitable, February 8, 1813. 5. John F., January 26, 1815. 6. Bradbury C., March 22, 1817 (twin). 7. Jacob C. (twin), March 22, 1817. 8. David G., July 10, 1819. 9. Sarah J., October 30, 1822 (twin). 10. Emily A. (twin), October 30, 1822. 11. Betsey, September 28, 1825.

(VIII) Thomas Bartlett, son of Thomas Bartlett (7), was born in Nottingham, December 29, 1810. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He was a keen student and close observer. He acquired a liberal education and a thorough knowledge of law. While he was a farmer all his life, he also practised law. Indeed, from the time of Israel Bartlett (5), born 1712, his ancestors had combined the profession of law with the occupation of farming. His father, grandfather and great-grandfather were lawyers, and many of their sons as well. These country squires were distinguished for their common sense and excellent judgment. The law library of Thomas Bartlett (8) is now in the possession of his son, Albert L. Bartlett, and contains many ancient volumes of interest to antiquarians as well as lawyers. He was a Whig in politics and he and his wife were members of the Christian church. He died October, 1857, in the prime of life. He married March 4, 1844, Patience Hawkins, born 1819, died September 2, 1891, daughter of Joseph and Nabby (Jenness) Hawkins. Children: 1. Thomas S., born January 14, 1846. 2. Horace E., born August 1, 1847, graduate of Dartmouth College, 1869; principal of Haverhill high school, later of Lawrence high school; was an attorney, and partner of Hon. William H. Moody. 3. Albert Leroy, mentioned below.

(IX) Albert Leroy Bartlett, son of Thomas Bartlett (8), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, June 1, 1851. He attended the public and high schools of his native place, and graduated in 1872 from Dartmouth College with the degree of A. B., receiving in 1875 the degree of Master of Arts from his alma mater. He took up the profession of teaching, and began in 1872 in the Sawin Academy at Sherborn, Massachusetts. From 1875 to 1882 he was a teacher in the public schools of Bradford, Massachusetts, and from 1882 to 1888 was sub-master of the Haverhill high school. He resigned to accept the position of superintendent of public instruction in the city of Haverhill, a position he filled with distinguished ability and success until 1897 when he resigned to devote

all his time to literature and lecturing. From 1895 to 1897 he was lecturer on English language and literature in the New Hampshire summer normal school. In 1900 he was a lecturer at the Massachusetts summer normal school, held at Martha's Vineyard, and in 1901 at the summer normal school of Virginia. He is the author of "History of the Haverhill Academy and High School" (1900); "Essentials of Language and Grammar" (1900); "A Golden Way" (1902); "The Construction of English" (1903); "The Elements of English Grammar" (1906); and of articles in various magazines from time to time. Mr. Bartlett is one of the leading authorities in educational matters in New England. He has a national reputation through his books and addresses, and numbers among his friends many of the distinguished teachers and American men of letters.

Mr. Bartlett has never married. He is a member of Mizpah Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Haverhill; member of the Worth Congregational Church; trustee for many years of the Haverhill Public Library; and for a number of years chairman of the Haverhill Park Commission. In 1907 Mr. Bartlett donated to the city of Haverhill the land upon which the city built a school building at a cost of \$50,000, and which was named the Albert L. Bartlett school, in recognition of his valuable gift.

PARKER The surname Parker is derived from the Latin *parcarus*, park keeper or shepherd. Danes, Saxons and Normans in England all seem to have had the name in use as a surname at an early date. *Parcus* and *de Parco* are found in the Domesday Book. As early as 900-925 in the reign of Edward I, a Jeoffrey Parker is mentioned, though before the days of common use of surnames. At first the prefix *Le* (the) was common, and it is altogether likely that many Parker families had their origin like other families named for occupations in many different lines, distinct and unrelated. The coat-of-arms of the Brownsholme family of Parker, the pedigree of which is traced to William Le Parker of Extwistle, Lancashire, before 1400, and which seems most likely that to which the American line belongs: Vert, a chevron between three stags' heads, caboshed or. Crest: a leopard head affrontes erased or ducally gorged gu. Motto: *Sepre ande*

(Dare to be just). This coat-of-arms has descended through the Park Hall and Staffordshire lines and is now used by Sir Thomas Parker, Earl of Macclesfield, England. It is similar to the earlier coat-of-arms of the Parker family of Extwistle, and doubtless modified from that design.

(I) Thomas Parker, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1609. He came to America in the ship "Susan and Ellen," sailing from London March 11, 1635, in charge of Sir Richard Saltonstall, with whose family tradition connects that of Parker. He settled at Lynn, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman May 17, 1637. He was one of the first settlers in Lynn Village or Reading, and on his homestead in the eastern part of that town he and his descendants lived until 1822, when Deacon Parker, the last of the family to occupy it, died. He was a very active and prominent citizen, a man of ability and substance. He was appointed a commissioner to try small causes in 1636; was selectman in 1661 and five other years, and often honored with positions of trust. The "Parker Genealogy" locates his house within thirty rods of the present town hall of Wakefield, formerly the south parish of Reading, and on the east side of the common, adjoining the estate of Rev. Samuel Haugh. Parker was deacon of the Reading church. He gave his age as thirty when he left England; was seventy-eight when he died in 1683. His wife died January 15, 1690. His will dated August 3, 1683, bequeathed to his wife Amy; sons John, Thomas, Nathaniel, and Hananiah; daughters Mary and Martha; grandchildren Samuel and Sarah Parker; to John "a great Bible that Boniface Burton gave me." Children: 1. Thomas, born at Lynn, in 1638; married Deborah ———; died July 17, 1699. 2. Hananiah, mentioned below. 3. John, born 1640; married, November 13, 1667, Hannah Kendall; sergeant. 4. Joseph, born 1642, died 1644. 5. Joseph, born 1645; died 1646. 6. Mary, born December 12, 1647; married Samuel Dodge, of Beverly, son of Richard (I). 7. Martha, born March 14, 1649. 8. Nathaniel, born May, 1651.

(II) Lieutenant Hananiah Parker, son of Thomas Parker (I), was born in 1638; married, September 30, 1663, Elizabeth Browne, twin sister of Joseph Browne. She was born in Reading, December 10, 1647, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Browne. Her father was a native of Inkberrow, Worcestershire, England, son of Edward Browne. Hananiah

Parker settled on land adjoining his father's farm. He was admitted a freeman October 15, 1679. He was chosen ensign of the Reading military company in 1680; lieutenant in 1684. He was one of a committee chosen by the general court to locate the highway between Woburn and Reading. He was selectman, town clerk, and deputy to the general court seven years. In 1707 he and Captain John Brown were appointed a committee to provide a school master for the town and they engaged John Webb, of Braintree, to teach "Reading, writing, casting accounts and the Latin and Greek tongues." His wife Elizabeth died February 27, 1697. He married second, December 22, 1700, Mary (Bursham) Bright, of Watertown, daughter of William Bursham, and widow of Deacon John Bright, of Watertown. He died March 10, 1724; she died January 4, 1736, aged eighty-seven years. His will was dated May 20, 1703. Children: 1. John, born August 3, 1664; mentioned below. 2. Samuel Parker, born October 24, 1666; married Martha Brown, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. 3. Elizabeth, born June, 1668; married, November 17, 1685, Samuel Cowdrey, of Reading. 4. Mary, married Samuel Poole, of Boston. 5. Sarah, born February 20, 1672; died October 2, 1677. 6. Hananiah, born November 2, 1674; died January 3, 1677. 7. Ebenezer, born February 13, 1676; married Rebecca Newhall. 8. Hananiah, born April 30; died August 7, 1681.

(III) John Parker, son of Hananiah Parker (2), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, August 3, 1664. He married, October 2, 1689, Deliverance Dodge, daughter of John and Sarah Dodge, of Beverly, Massachusetts. She was born March 10 or 15, 1661. They settled soon after marriage on part of the original Deacon Thomas Parker place in the center of the town, his farm adjoining that of his father, Hananiah. Three of the deeds of John Parker and a record of his marriage in his own handwriting have been preserved. In 1699 he purchased of John Poole, land on the north end of the Great Pond, Lake Quana-powit. He bought and sold many other lots of land in the vicinity. He was a constable of Reading. In the spring of 1712 Parker removed with his family to Lexington, then Cambridge Farms, and settled on the homestead still occupied by his descendants. He was fence viewer in Lexington in 1714; tithingman in 1714 and 1721. He must have been a man of character and dignity, for

in seating the meeting house in 1731 he was placed on the second seat with Ensign John Mason, Thomas Mead, and other leading citizens. His wife Deliverance died at Lexington, March 10, 1718; he married second, Sarah ———. Parker was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and he built a shop in which he made farm implements, furniture and useful things. He taught his trade to his sons, and they in turn to theirs for many generations. He died January 22, 1741, aged seventy-eight. Children of John and Deliverance Parker, all born in Reading: 1. Sarah, born July 5, died July 9, 1690. 2. Hananiah, born October 10, 1691; died 1711, a soldier in Queen Anne's war in Annapolis, Nova Scotia expedition. 3. Andrew, born February 14, 1693, mentioned below. 4. Josiah, born April 11, 1694; married Anna Stone, of Lexington. 5. Mary, born December 4, 1695; died 1709. 6. John, born and died in 1696. 7. Edie, born August 19, 1697; died 1709. 8. John, born November 8, 1703; married Experience Cloyes or Clayes, of Framingham.

(IV) Andrew Parker, son of John Parker (3), was born in Reading, February 14, 1693, and was nineteen years old when he removed with his father to Lexington in 1712. He was a husbandman and wood worker, energetic and industrious, of strong physique and great size. He was fence viewer in 1725; constable. He died April 8, 1776, at the age of eighty-three. He and his wife joined the church at Lexington, November 4, 1724, when three of their children were baptized. He married at Lexington, August 2, 1720, Sarah Whitney, who was baptized April 22, 1703, daughter of Isaiah and Sarah Whitney, of Lexington. Eleazer Whitney, father of Isaiah, settled in Cambridge Farms in 1693. He was the son of Thomas, born April 7, 1662, and grandson of the immigrant, John. (See Whitney family). Children of Andrew and Sarah Parker: 1. Sarah, born February 9, 1721; married, June 21, 1739, Jabez Kendall, of Woburn. 2. Jonas, born February 6, 1722; married, 1745, Lucy Monroe, of Lexington. 3. Amos, born July 27, 1723; married, 1745, Anna Curwen Stone, of Lexington. 4. Elizabeth, born 1725; died young. 5. Thomas, born December 24, 1727; mentioned below. 6. Abigail, baptized July 27, 1729. 7. Lucy, baptized April 4, 1731; married, May 24, 1750, Joshua Mead, of Lexington. 8. Elizabeth, baptized June 22, 1735. 9. Andrew, baptized April 6, 1738; married, November 29, 1759, Abigail Jennison, of Water-

town. 10. Keziah, baptized June 1, 1740; married, June 1, 1759, Joseph Wyman, of Lunenburg. 11. Ebenezer, born 1742, died young. 12. Mary, baptized October 21, 1744.

(V) Thomas Parker, son of Andrew Parker (4), was baptized in Lexington, December 24, 1727; married in Lexington, by Rev. Ebenezer Bridge, March 8, 1750, Jane Parrot, then of Chelmsford, born in 1729. He lived on a part of his father's homestead in the south part of the town of Lexington, neighbor of his cousin, the famous hero of the battle of Lexington, Captain John Parker. Thomas was quartermaster of his military company at Lexington in 1774. In 1776 and 1777 he was selectman and an active patriot. At the time of the battle Thomas was home sick. When the British were despoiling and ransacking the houses two of them entered the Parker house and Mrs. Parker was obliged to yield to their demands to see the house. But while apparently allowing them free access to the rooms she had her daughter carry rope to the father's room. Though sick, he was of great size and strength, and when the two soldiers appeared in his room he took them both by surprise, tied them securely and gave them over to the colonial authorities. His only son Ebenezer was fighting in his company. Parker was shrewd in business and prudent, acquiring a competence. He sold his land in Lexington to his cousins and bought timber land in Shrewsbury, new land in Hubbardston, formerly owned by his brother Amos. He bought a farm in Princeton of Elisha Hedge, of Marlborough, Massachusetts, and with his son settled in that town in 1777. It was known as the Black Grove Farm. There his descendants are still living. It is an elevated region overlooking water close at hand and the West Sterling valley to the eastward, while at the west Mount Wachusett and picturesque Princeton adorn the landscape. He added several hundred acres to his original holding and sold to later settlers. Other Lexington settlers came and bought of him. The small red brick house erected early on this place was followed by a large brick house adjoining it, used as a tavern by Thomas Parker and later by his son Ebenezer, the original house serving as kitchen. He bought of John Bradley the meeting house half-pew used so many years by his descendants. He died July 3, 1799; his widow Jane died August 17, 1814, aged eighty-five, both being buried in the family burying ground on the homestead.

Children, born at Lexington: 1. Ebenezer, born August 13, 1750; mentioned below. 2. William, born 1751, baptized December 29; died young. 3. Mary, baptized July 13, 1760; married Jonas Smith, of Waltham. Two other children died in infancy.

(VI) Deacon Ebenezer Parker, son of Thomas Parker (5), was born in Lexington, August 13, 1750, and was baptized August 19. He married at Lexington, December 3, 1772, Dorcas Munroe, born at Lexington, November 14, 1750, daughter of William and Tabitha (Hobbs) Munroe. Her mother was the daughter of Josiah Hobbs, of Weston, Massachusetts; married first, — Jones, and second, William Munroe, blacksmith, son of Lieutenant John Munroe, of Lexington, who with others had a grant of nine hundred acres of land for their service in the Indian Fight at Lamprey River, June 6, 1690. Ebenezer Parker was in Captain John Parker's company of Lexington minute-men, having the rank and duties of corporal. He showed much coolness on the morning of the fight, remaining on the field while the company was obeying the orders to disperse, attempting to dissuade his uncle from remaining in accordance with a vow not to run from the British. The enemy were approaching and surrounding them, however, and, unable to change his uncle's determination, he made his escape. He then joined in the march to Concord, the return and the running raid on the retreating Red-coats. He marched to Cambridge with his company May 6, 1775, and at the battle of Bunker Hill was in Captain John Parker's company assigned to guard the Neck. In 1777 he removed with his father to Princeton, and he and his wife were dismissed by the Lexington church to Princeton, November 9, 1788. His father deeded his real estate to him in 1795, amounting to three hundred acres, and in 1794 Ebenezer had increased his holdings to six hundred acres, besides owning farms in Stamford, Vermont, Rindge and Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire, and Barre, Massachusetts. He was active in church and town affairs; deacon of the Princeton church. He was assessor in 1782 and for almost twenty years thereafter. He was selectman most of the time from 1786 to 1805. In 1796, 1797 and 1800 he was representative from his district comprising Rutland and Oakham as well as Princeton. He settled many estates and held many positions of trust. His tavern business was large for his time, and he kept as many as ten riding horses, thirty

cattle, and forty sheep. Like his father, he was large and sturdy in physique. On account of feeble health he was unable to be present at the celebration of the sixtieth anniversary of the Battle of Lexington when eleven of his comrades were present. His wife Dorcas died suddenly November 28, 1798. He married, second, Mary (Binney) Rice, widow of Solomon Rice, who died in Princeton, September 25, 1794. By her first husband she had two children: Betsey Rice, and John P. Rice, who became a well known merchant in Boston. She died March 22, 1816. He died October 19, 1839, at the advanced age of eighty-nine, and was buried, as were both wives, in the cemetery on the homestead. His children were all by the first wife, the first three being born and baptized in Lexington. Children: 1. Abijah, born May 28, 1773; died August 21, 1775. 2. Quincy, born April 29, 1775; married Patience Brooks, of Princeton. 3. Betsey, born June 8, 1777; married Benjamin Gould. 4. Polly, born May 4, 1779; married first, Rufus Dodds, of Princeton; second, Dr. Isaac Warren. 5. Lucy, born March 11, 1781; married first, Jonas Beaman, of Princeton; and second, Edward Hanford, of Camden, Maine. 6. Ebenezer, Jr., born June 4, 1784; mentioned below. 7. Bitha (Bethia), born July 26, 1786; married Charles Folger, of Camden. 8. Aurelius Dwight, born April 23, 1803, a prominent Boston lawyer; died unmarried.

(VII) Ebenezer Parker, Jr., son of Ebenezer Parker (6), was born in Princeton, June 4, 1784; married, February 27, 1806, Hannah B. Merriam, born at Concord, March 11, 1785, daughter of Captain Amos and Deborah (Brooks) Merriam. Her parents were married December 25, 1783, at Lincoln, Massachusetts. Her father, Captain Amos, died September 16, 1804, aged forty-four; his widow married second, Stephen Merrick, who died May 20, 1827; she died November 10, 1844. Ebenezer Parker remained upon the homestead until 1818 when he took up the place now known as the Princeton poor farm, part of the original homestead, a short distance northeasterly from the old house. He was both farmer and clothier. He had a fulling mill at the outlet of the pond and did much business in finishing homespun for the farmers. After the destruction of the old brick house on the homestead by fire in the winter of 1835, he took charge of his father's farm. He then spent a few years in Ware, Massachusetts, but returned and built the present

house on the homestead, in company with his son Frederick. He was a man of excellent character and ability; a useful and active citizen. He was selectman in 1829; representative to the general court from his district in 1841, 1842 and 1843. At the age of seventy-five he was in good health, tall, vigorous and erect. He died at the age of eighty-five, October 25, 1869. He was a devout member of the Princeton Congregational church. His wife Hannah, a model housekeeper, a loving mother and an attractive woman, lived long and happily, dying August 31, 1876, in her ninety-second year. Children: 1. Louisa, born December 13, 1806; married Eli Walker, of Holden. 2. Charles Augustus, born August 18, 1808; married Sylvia A. Moore. 3. Frederick, born June 19, 1810; married Eunice C. Howe, of Princeton. 4. Ebenezer Warren, born October 28, 1813; married Chloe A. Parmenter, of Oakham. 5. Adaline (twin), born October 24, 1815; married Stephen H. Smith, of West Boylston. 6. Amos (twin), born October 24, 1815; married Sarah Merrill, of Beverly. 7. George (twin), born February 1, 1818; married Emily R. Collier, of Northfield. 8. Child, unnamed, born and died February 1, 1818. 9. Deborah Merriam, born September 9, 1819; married Israel Howe, of Princeton. 10. William Wheeler, born March 2, 1824; married Emily Walker, of Holden. 11. Edward Hanford, born December 28, 1825; married Mary C. Brown, of Boylston. 12. Lucy Maria, born September 10, 1828, died March 7, 1829.

(VIII) George Parker, twin son of Ebenezer Parker (7), was born in Princeton, February 1, 1818. Married, September 14, 1841, Emily R. Collar, daughter of Rev. Hezekiah and Rhody (Robbins) Collar, of Northfield, Massachusetts. They lived in Lowell and for a few years only upon the Princeton homestead. In 1856, accompanied by his brother, E. Warren Parker, he went to Urbana, Illinois, to live, but he soon returned. In 1874 he removed to East Blackstone, Massachusetts, where he lived the remainder of his life. He died January 20, 1893, in his seventy-fifth year. Children: 1. Walter E., born September 27, 1847, mentioned below. 2. Herbert, born in Lowell, April 23, 1850; was a freight transfer clerk in the employ of the Providence & Worcester Railroad; died unmarried January 23, 1873.

(IX) Walter Edward Parker, son of George Parker (8), was born in Princeton, September 27, 1847. Four years of his early



W. C. Parker

life were passed in Illinois, whence the family returned in 1861 to Westboro, Massachusetts, and then to Woonsocket, Rhode Island. Early in 1863 he entered the employ of the Social Mill, Woonsocket, as clerk in the counting room, continuing to attend school, however. After two years he devoted all his time to his duties at the mill, except a few months spent at a drawing school in Boston. He worked his way steadily and with persistent energy to responsible positions in the mill, and when it was enlarged he made the plans and assisted in carrying them out. He became superintendent of the Globe Mill of Woonsocket, October 27, 1876, continuing in this responsible position until April 1, 1881, when he left to take charge of the cotton department of the Pacific Mills in Lawrence, Massachusetts. He was appointed agent of the Pacific Corporation, January 1, 1887, a position he has since occupied with great success. He was from January 8, 1878, to January 12, 1892, a director of the Producers' National Bank of Woonsocket. In 1886 was made a trustee of the estate of Charles Nourse and is still serving in that capacity. In Lawrence he became vice-president of the Merchants' National Bank when it was organized in 1889. For several years he has been a trustee of the Essex Savings Bank, and is now its president. He was president of the New England Cotton Manufacturers' Association in 1889, 1890 and 1891; president of the Lawrence Lumber Company; president of the City Mission; chairman of the board of advice of the Lawrence General Hospital; a trustee with Judge Bell and Wilbur E. Rowell of the "White Fund," and by virtue of this a trustee of the Lawrence Public Library; a trustee of the Lowell Textile School; was a member of the first license committee of the city of Lawrence; in 1904 was alternate to the Chicago convention which nominated President Roosevelt; one of the founders of the Textile Club and its second president (this is for New England); a trustee of the Lawrence Home for Aged People; trustee of Tufts College and chairman of the finance committee; has been a director of the Lawrence Gas Company. He is a member and formerly vice-president of the Home Market Club, member of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers, of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers, of the Society of Arts, London, England, and was formerly a member of the Boston Athletic Association. He has been connected with the Masonic Order since 1869, when he

became a member of Morning Star Lodge of Woonsocket, of which he was master in 1877. He was commander of Woonsocket Commandery, Knights Templar, for two years. In politics he is a staunch and influential Republican. In 1877 he was president of the town council of Woonsocket. He is a member of the Church of the Good Shepherd (Universalist) Lawrence, Massachusetts.

He married first, October 12, 1870, Anna Augusta Elliott, of Woonsocket, daughter of Nathaniel and Olive A. (Jenks) Elliott. She died February 4, 1875. He married second, May 2, 1877, Alida Charlotte Willis, born at North Dana, Massachusetts, January 26, 1849, daughter of the Rev. John H. and Charlotte (Gleason) Willis, of College Hill. She died September 9, 1885. He married third, January 1, 1888, Mary Bradley Beetle, of Lawrence, daughter of John and Harriet (Brown) Beetle, of Nantucket. Child of first wife: Herbert S., born October 18, 1874. Child of second wife: Helen, born June 27, 1878.

John Adams was an early ADAMS comer and first settler in the west part of Cambridge, long called Menotomy, later West Cambridge, and now Arlington. By many he is believed to be the son of Henry Adams, of Braintree, coming to America with his parents when young, returning with his mother to England, and coming again with his wife and daughter at a later date, and settled in Cambridge. Elisha Thayer, in his "Memorial of the Thayer and Adams Families," says that John, son of the first Henry, went with his brothers Thomas and Samuel to Concord and Chelmsford, where he was in 1654; "after this period I have not been able to trace him." Shattuck, in his "History of Concord," says John came to Concord, removing thence to Cambridge, where he was in 1650. Dr. James Savage, author of the "Genealogical Dictionary" which was designed to give an account of all the earliest or first comers, wrote "that he was son of Henry, as amiable credulity would assume, is highly improbable, since he came twenty years or a little less after that great progenitor, and so long outlived him, dying between June and October, 1705-06." Dr. Bond says he was "probably the eldest son of George of Watertown."

President John Quincy Adams says the ten persons in Henry Adams's family for whom the land grant was made in 1640, were him-

self, wife, daughter, and seven sons. An aged descendant has written that his ancestor John, of Cambridge, was a Scotchman. Numbers of Scotch settled in West Cambridge, and John's eldest daughter Rebecca married Nathaniel Patten, a Scotchman. That there was a John, brother of Thomas of Chelmsford, would seem probable from the record; January 1, 1654, Thomas of Concord and wife Mary conveyed to Samuel Stratton two parcels of land, including the house "lately called the house of John Adams." October 6, 1656, "John of Chelmsford" deeded to Samuel Stratton, of Concord, a dwelling house, etc., situated near Fair Haven, Massachusetts. No wife's signature appears to the deed. He (John) was "of Chelmsford" in 1656. Was he "John of Cambridge" whose wife was Anne, and whose children were born and baptized in Menotomy between 1650 and 1656? Thayer says John was in Chelmsford in 1654, after which he was not able to trace him.

John Adams, of Cambridge, was a millwright, and resided in Menotomy about 1650, with his wife Anne and his eldest daughter Rebecca, born in England. He was admitted a freeman in 1666. He made his will March 6, 1705-06, and died soon afterward at an advanced age. He mentions his wife Anne, sons John and Joseph, grandson William, granddaughters Martha Smith and Rebecca. His widow was living in October, 1714, when as executrix with her son "John of Sudbury," of the will of her husband, she deeded four acres to her grandson Joseph of Cambridge. Children: 1. Rebecca, born in England; married, November 24, 1669, Nathaniel Patten; died December 18, 1677. 2. Mary, born October 25, 1652; married John Eames, of Watertown; died April 3, 1681. 3. John, born in Menotomy, about 1654; died young. 4. John, born in Menotomy, May 1, 1655; married Hannah Bent; second, Hannah Stone. 5. Daniel, born August 8, 1657; died young. 6. Hannah, baptized June 17, 1660; died January 25, 1661. 7. Daniel, born August 12, 1662; died May 14, 1685. 8. Joseph, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph Adams, son of John Adams (1), born in Menotomy, 1664, died July 20, 1701. He received from his father, September 4, 1697, a deed of the Adams homestead in Menotomy. His estate was administered by his widow, August 1, 1701. He married, February 21, 1687-88, Margaret Eames, born July 8, 1666, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Blanchard) (Paddlefoot) Eames, of Sud-

bury. She married second, December 27, 1705, Lieutenant Daniel Dean of Concord. She was captured by the Indians February 1, 1675-76, when her mother and some of the children were killed and their house at Framingham burned. Children: 1. Lieutenant Joseph, born 1688-89; mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born in Menotomy; married, April 4, 1705, John Robbins. 3. Captain Daniel, born in Menotomy, January 3, 1690; married first, April 23, 1715, Elizabeth Minot; second, October 30, 1765, Mrs. Hannah Benney; died February 9, 1780. 4. Cherry, baptized January 31, 1697; married first, November 17, 1712, Jonathan Stone; second, Thomas Wellington; third, August 9, 1763, Captain James Lane. 5. John, born April 16, 1698; married, December 13, 1722, Love, sister of Elizabeth Minot; died October 25, 1725, aged twenty-eight.

(III) Lieutenant Joseph Adams, son of Joseph Adams (2), born in Menotomy, 1688-89, died there October 18, 1774, aged eighty-six. Was selectman and assessor of Cambridge five years between 1729 and 1738. He married first, January 18, 1710-11, Rebecca Cutter, born January 18, 1692-93, died January 12, 1717-18, daughter of William and Rebecca (Rolfe) Cutter, of Cambridge. He married second, June 26, 1718, Rachel Allen, who died a widow, August 1, 1775, aged eighty-five. Children of first wife, born in Menotomy: 1. Thomas, born December 3, 1711; died November 17, 1713. 2. Captain Thomas, born August 20, 1713; married first, September 22, 1737, Anna Frost; second, Lydia Chadwick; third, September 15, 1754, Mrs. Elizabeth (Sanders) Bowman; commanded a company in the Indian war; died November 9, 1802. 3. Deacon Joseph, born July 3, 1715; married first, January 20, 1740, Martha Frost; second, September 4 or 11, 1750, Hannah Hall. 4. Margaret, born May 26, 1717; married, October 21, 1736, Elijah Doubleday. Children of second wife, born in Menotomy: 5. Rebecca, born September 12, 1720; married, November 27, 1740, Samuel Kent; died 1793. 6. Lucy, born October 29, 1722; married, May 21, 1745, John Cutter; died April 17, 1810; no issue. 7. Captain William, born January 12, 1725; mentioned below. 8. Mary, born April 2, 1727; died young. 9. Anna, born July 8, 1729; married, April 19, 1750, Peter Tufts; died February 17, 1813. 10. Mary, born May 12, 1733; married first, June 6, 1751, Nathan Tufts; sec-

ond, November 25, 1777, Richard Clark, of Watertown.

(IV) Captain William Adams, son of Lieutenant Joseph Adams (3), was born in Menotomy, January 12, 1725. He was ensign of the precinct train band in 1771, and was a captain in the revolution, in Colonel Thatcher's regiment, and marched to Dorchester Heights on Washington's order. He was selectman of West Cambridge, 1779. He died September 10, 1778, aged sixty-three. He married, June 14, 1750, Sarah Hill, died November 11, 1805, aged seventy-four years. Children, all born in Menotomy: 1. Deacon John, born July 21, 1751; mentioned below. 2. William, born December 12, 1753; married, June 26, 1781, Hannah Stone; died July 9, 1820. 3. Sarah, born April 10, 1756; married, October 19, 1773, James Perry, Jr.; died July 19, 1780. 4. Lucy, born September 7, 1758; married, February 4, 1777, John Cutter; died November 9, 1830. 5. Anna, born March 2, 1761; married first, March or April 25, 1781, Richard Hay; second, Kendall Bailey. 6. Rebecca, born June 10, 1764; married, March 6, 1783, James Russell. 7. Lydia, born September 2, 1767; married first, May 9, 1786, Edward Russell; second, July 20, 1809, James Cutter; died August 25, 1818. 8. Margaret, born November 12, 1769; married, November 25, 1788, Thomas Russell. 9. Mary, born July 7, 1772; married, March 8, 1795, Nathaniel Russell. 10. Susanna, born April 10, 1778; married, June 7, 1804, George Printice, Jr.; died June 29, 1860.

(V) Deacon John Adams, son of Captain William Adams (4), born in Menotomy, July 21, 1751, died March 31, 1819. He was chosen deacon at Menotomy, April 19, 1792; was selectman of Cambridge seven years, between 1781 and 1795; a member of the precinct committee, 1792-93, 1802, 1805; assessor of precinct, 1792-93-95, 1801, 1807. He married first, December 22-24, 1773, Ruth Perry, died July 22, 1751; married second, November 18, 1777, Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Gardner. She died April 20, 1785, and he married third, July 26, 1786, Hannah Phelps, who died December 16, 1854, aged ninety-three years. Children of first wife: 1. John, Jr., born June 7, 1774; mentioned below. 2. James, born May 17, 1776; died August, 1776. Children of second wife: 3. James, born July 28, 1778; died December 16, 1818. 4. Betsey, born February 24, 1780; married, September 13, 1799, David Hill; died August 11, 1866. 5. Joseph, born April 15, 1782; married first,

February 12, 1809, Elizabeth Butterfield; second, December 5, 1811, Sybil Chamberlain (Brown) Sanderson; died December 10, 1819. 6. Sarah, born April, 1785; married, January 31, 1808, Thomas Fillebrown; died October 24, 1877. Children of third wife: 7. William, born January, 1789; married, September 17, 1818, Sukey Foster; died March 27, 1827. 8. Samuel, born September 28, 1790; married, May 26, 1822, Anne Whittemore; died September 5, 1856. 9. Amos, born August, 1792; died September 29, 1794. 10. Hannah, born 1795; died young. 11. Lydia, born November 9, 1797; married, August 27, 1818, Endor Esterbrook; died February 23, 1866. 12. Hannah, born September 25, 1799; died October 13, 1821. 13. Amos, born November 16, 1804; married, June 25, 1834, Rebecca Whittemore; died May 1, 1889.

(VI) John Adams, Jr., son of Deacon John Adams (5), born in West Cambridge, June 7, 1774; married, April 5, 1798, Susanna Cutter, born October 27, 1774, daughter of Gershon Cutter. He settled in North Andover, Massachusetts. Children, born in North Andover: 1. Susanna, born November 13, 1799; married, April 1, 1823, Samuel G. Furber; died August 1, 1880. 2. Amos, born May 24, 1801; died April 25, 1808. 3. John, born February 26, 1803; mentioned below. 4. Louisa, born December 30, 1804; married, June 20, 1825 or 1827, George Bradley; died March 3, 1839. 5. Harriet, born October 28, 1806-07; married, April 30, 1835, Daniel Rea, Jr.; died July 15, 1866. 6. Maria, born February, 1809; died unmarried, March 1, 1875. 7. Eveline, born September 24, 1811; died February 19, 1819. 8. Letitia, born October 29, 1814; married, April 16, 1834, Orlando Abbott, Jr.; died September 12, 1838. 9. Amos, born September 13, 1816; married, 1842, Caroline Bradley; died November 7, 1854; resided at Woburn. 10. James, born December 26 (9?), 1819; married, 1844, Helen Marr Usher; was a manufacturer of perfumery, and died June 23, 1850; resided at Winchester, Massachusetts. (See Cutter).

(VII) John Adams, son of John Adams (6), born in North Andover, February 26, 1803, died February 10, 1875; married, January 16, 1827, Eliza A. Stevens, born April 21, 1807, died in North Andover. He resided at North Andover, where all his children were born. Children: 1. George, born April 1, 1827; married, February 16, 1853, Harriet E. Smith, of Exeter, New Hampshire, died June 23, 1896; he died in Jersey City, New Jersey,

May 20, 1869; children: i. George Isaac, born January 14, 1854, died 1860; ii. Harriet E., born July 22, 1856, died 1859; iii. John D., born January 9, 1859, married, 1884, Mary Kinney, and had Edith May, born May 28, 1891, and George Randolph, born March 15, 1893, resides in Chicago, Illinois; iv. Charles Francis, born November 18, 1861; v. William Lincoln, born July 12, 1864, married, 1880, Stella ———, and resides in Chicago, and had Merl E. born August 4, 1883, and Jettie E., born March 29, 1885, deceased; vi. Evangeline S., born February 8, 1868. 2. Ellen M., born April 27, 1828; married, July 2, 1857, George E. Dascomb (as his second wife) and died in Cleveland, Ohio, July 26, 1858. 3. Eliza A., born May 26, 1830; married, July 26, 1853, Albert Gould, of North Bridgeton, Maine, who died February 1, 1874. 4. Sarah M., born December 9, 1832; married, August 23, 1855, George E. Dascomb; died in Cleveland, Ohio, May 2, 1856. 5. John, born December 26, 1834; died January 8, 1858. 6. Susan Cutter, born March 15, 1837; died January 29, 1838. 7. Susan Cutter, born July 20, 1839; died May 3, 1890, unmarried. 8. Charles, born April 23, 1842; died December 17, 1842. 9. Martha S., born September 16, 1843; married, November 28, 1867, John C. Wells; resides at North Bridgeton, Maine. 10. Frank, born July 1, 1844; died at North Bridgeton. 11. Sarah J., born February 28, 1847. 12. Edward, mentioned below.

(VIII) Edward Adams, son of John Adams (7), was born at North Andover, April 19, 1850. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. In his youth he worked on the homestead helping his father, but began when a young man in his present business as contractor. From a modest beginning with a single team he has worked his business up to large proportions. He has made a specialty of road building, and has built many sections of state roads in Massachusetts. He owns two stone crushers and has an extensive outfit for heavy teaming. In the winter season his men and teams are employed in lumbering, and he does a large business in timber and firewood. After making a success of his business he lost all his property twice through fire, and had to make a new start in life. He stands well in the business community, having an enviable reputation for high-class and reliable work, for personal integrity and good judgment. He has invested in North Andover real estate to a large extent, owning twelve tenements

besides his homestead. He is a Republican, and has served the town for three years as street commissioner. He is a member of the Unitarian church of North Andover, and belongs to the Ancient Order of United Workmen and to the Village Improvement Society.

He married, October 5, 1875, Susan Underwood Abbott, born June 12, 1857, at North Andover, daughter of Orlando and Charlotte (Stevens) Abbott. (See Abbott family). Children: 1. George O., born at North Andover, December 26, 1877; chemist in state experimental laboratory and station, Lawrence; married, June 23, 1901, Pearl F. Chase, born at Lawrence, December 24, 1876; child, Francis C., born August 5, 1904. 2. Charlotte, born in North Andover, June 5, 1884; married Francis B. Gallagher, of North Andover.

(For preceding generations see Richard Cutter 2).

(III) Gershom Cutter, son of CUTTER Richard Cutter (2), born 1653, baptized at Cambridge,

died April 2, 1738. He was executor of his father's will. He was a farmer at Menotomy, at the "Foot of the Rocks," and bought various parcels of land. He was admitted to the Cambridge church August 6, 1721. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and probably took part in the Swamp fight. He married, March 6, 1677, Lydia, daughter of Thomas and Isabel Hall, of Cambridge. Children: 1. Gershom, born June 1, 1679; mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born September 14, 1682; married Jonathan Hall, of Medford, born September 28, 1677. 3. Hannah, born November 26, 1684; married, December 22, 1702, Thomas Hall; second, Abigail ———, who died in 1745; third, 1747, Elizabeth Davis. 4. Isabel, born May 9, 1687; married, December 9, 1713, Thomas Fillebrown.

(IV) Gershom Cutter, son of Gershom Cutter (3), born June 1, 1679; married, June 11, 1701, Mehitabel, daughter of George and Sarah (Farnum) Abbott, of Andover. She was born April 4, 1680, granddaughter of George Abbott, of Rowley; owned the covenant and was baptized May 10, 1702. He had the homestead "Under the Rocks" at Menotomy. In 1747 he and Francis Lock were fined for walking from Cambridge to Newton to attend religious services, but they appealed to the court of sessions and the judgment was reversed. He died July 7, 1753, and his wife, March 28, 1757. Children: 1. Thomas, born

May 8, 1702, at Cambridge. 2. Gershom, born January 13, 1703, mentioned below. 3. George, born October 7, 1705; married Jane Butterfield. 4. Hannah, born December 29, 1707; married Thomas Emmons. 5. Mehitable, born October 9, 1709; married Ephraim Winship Jr. 6. Lydia, born August 23, 1711-12; married John Whittemore. 7. Sarah, born 1714; baptized October 31. 8. Richard, baptized January 22, 1716-17. 9. Nehemiah, born 1717; married, July 17, 1739, Martha Bowman. 10. Isabel, baptized January 25, 1719-20; married Jonathan Winship, of Lexington. 11. Aaron, baptized June 24, 1722; married Mary Moore, of Cambridge. 12. Thomas, baptized November 17, 1728.

(V) Gershom Cutter, son of Gershom Cutter (4), born January 13, 1703; baptized January 23, 1703-04. He resided in Captain John Perry's old house "Under the Rocks," and died of jaundice, December 10, 1777. He married, February 13, 1728-29, Anna Fillebrown, born January 26, 1707-08, daughter of John and Sarah Fillebrown, of Cambridge. She became a member of the Cambridge church, April 11, 1725, and joined the Menotomy church at its founding, September 9, 1739. He was a miller by trade. Children: 1. Thomas, born January 9, 1730-31; married, May 19, 1757, Hannah Whittemore. 2. Anna, born November 13, 1731; married February 1, 1753, Thomas Whittemore; died January 17, 1816. 3. Gershom, born February 19, 1733-34; mentioned below. 4. James, born January 31, 1735-36, in Menotomy; died July 16, 1738. 5. John, born September 26, 1737; married, January 24, 1765, Rebecca Hill; died October 16, 1788. 6. Mehitable, born February 6, 1739-40; died November 29, 1750. 7. James, born March 27-28, 1742; married, June 10, 1768, Catherine Benjamin; died April 13, 1790. 8. Sarah, born September 27, 1744; married, July 20, 1762, Joshua Swan. 9. Elizabeth, born January 18-20, 1747-48; died November 28, 1750. 10. Amos, born August 7, 1752; died December 21, 1753. 11. Stephen, born April 26, 1759; married, October 8, 1776, Mary Meads; died April 13, 1816.

(VI) Gershom Cutter, son of Gershom Cutter (5), born February 19, 1733-34, died suddenly of apoplexy, West Cambridge, April 20, 1804. He resided in "Under the Rocks," and owned a mill privilege near his house and erected a mill for grinding and turning edge tools, in which business he was engaged for many years. His dwelling was entered by British troops during the retreat from Lex-

ington, the furniture damaged, and the house set on fire. The house was saved, however, from destruction. A British regular, killed on the estate, was buried in the meadow, forty rods distant, in the rear of the house. Cutter was a member of the Baptist church in Menotomy. He married, March 15, 1757, Rebecca Crosby, of Billerica, who died September 28, 1813, aged seventy-five. Children: 1. Gershom, born November 6, 1757; married first, September 14, 1780, Hannah Newell; second, June 22, 1786, Catherine Sumner; third, March 15, 1789, Deborah Torrey; died August 20, 1799. 2. Rebecca, born August 1, 1760; married first, Andrew Cutter; second, October 29, 1797, Captain Wallis Rust; died March 21, 1834. 3. Amos, born February 27, 1763; died February 28, 1878, unmarried. 4. Hannah, born March 17, 1768; married, December 3, 1789, Lieutenant Benjamin Locke, Jr.; died April 9, 1795. 5. Rhoda, born July 14, 1770; died September 8, 1794, unmarried. 6. Aaron, born June 4, 1772; married first, August 23, 1796, Polly Putnam; second, October 25, 1811, Mary Howe; died December 25, 1822. 7. Susanna, born October 27, 1774; married, April 5, 1798, John Adams, Jr., (See Adams family); died November 25, 1833. 8. Sarah, born May 20, 1778; married, November 14, 1797, Nathan Locke; died October 29, 1823. 9. Anomalous, born June 15, 1780; died same day.

(For ancestry see George Abbott 1).

(II) Timothy Abbott, son of ABBOTT George Abbott (1), of Andover, Massachusetts, was born in 1676. He was taken captive by the Indians when only seven months of age, but was returned by a squaw. He settled on a farm in Andover, which remained in the family for many generations, down to the present time. He married, January, 1690, Hannah Graves, who died November 16, 1726. Children: 1. Timothy, born July 1, 1693; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born October 19, 1695; died February 11, 1751; married Abiel Holt, son of Nicholas Holt; removed to Windham, Connecticut. 3. Dorcas, born May 6, 1698; married, 1717, Nicholas Holt.

(III) Timothy Abbott, son of Timothy Abbott (2), born in Andover, July 1, 1693, died July 10, 1766. He lived with his father in the garrison house in Andover. He was an honest, useful and respectable citizen. He married, December, 1717, Mary Foster; chil-

dren: 1. Mary, born October 16, died November 8, 1718. 2. Timothy, born November 6, 1719; died April 6, 1745. 3. Asa, born October 28, 1721; died December 22, 1796. 4. Mary, born January 18, 1724; died March 20, 1745; married Ephraim Abbott, of Amherst. 5. Hannah, born July 1, 1726; married Joseph Parker. 6. Nathan, born January 18, 1729; mentioned below. 7. Sarah, born May 16, 1731; married Edward Farmer. 8. Lydia, born April 8, 1733; married Thomas Farnum. 9. Dorcas, born October 13, 1735; married Samuel Bailey. 10. Phebe, born February 27, 1737; married William Daniel. 11. Caleb, born August 30, 1738; died September 18, 1738.

(IV) Nathan Abbott, son of Timothy Abbott (3), was born January 18, 1729. He resided in Wilton, New Hampshire. He married, 1759, Jane Paul. Children: 1. Paul. 2. Nathan, married Mary Wilson; resided in Billerica. 3. Timothy. 4. Polly. 5. Patty. 6. Caleb, mentioned below.

(V) Caleb Abbott, son of Nathan Abbott (4), resided in Wilton, New Hampshire. He married first, 1779, Lucy Lovejoy, who died February 21, 1802, aged forty-four; he married second, Deborah Baker, who died in 1819. Children of first wife, born in Wilton: 1. Caleb, born November 10, 1779; died December 5, 1846. 2. Timothy, born January 13, 1781. 3. Orlando, born November 23, 1782; died August, 1834. 4. Lucy, born February 20, 1784; married Samuel Cummings. 5. Charles, born January 8, 1786; mentioned below. 6. Gardner, born September 29, 1787. 7. Daniel, born June 5, 1789; died April 13, 1796. 8. Elizabeth, born July 27, 1791; married, 1818, Samuel S. Valpey. 9. Mary, born March 25, 1793; married, 1820, Carlton Parker, of Charlestown. 10. Samuel, born January 28, 1795; died young. 11. Phebe Foxcroft, born February 8, 1797; married Daniel Saunders. 12. Daniel, born February 19, 1799. 13. Samuel Phillips, born and died 1801. Children of second wife. 14. Clarissa, born August 25, 1803; married Rev. Ebenezer Poor. 15. Emily, born August 6, 1805; died September 1, 1833; married, 1825, David Gray.

(VI) Charles Abbott, son of Caleb Abbott (5), was born in Wilton, New Hampshire, January 8, 1786. He married, 1807, Dorcas Hart. Children: 1. Charles F., born October 20, 1807. 2. Orlando, born September 21, 1809; mentioned below. 3. Lucy F., born September 17, 1811; married, 1834, Charles S.

Carter, of Charlestown. 4. Dorcas L., born March 28, 1814; married, 1835, Leonard H. Ingalls. 5. Emeline Jane, born May 31, 1816. 6. Martin B., born February 28, 1821; died March 6, 1907. 7. Hannah C., born May 17, 1823.

(VII) Orlando Abbott, son of Charles Abbott (6), was born at North Andover, September 21, 1809. He married Charlotte Stevens. He was a farmer. Both he and his wife were killed in 1877, their carriage being struck by a locomotive while they were driving across the railroad tracks in Lawrence. Children, born at North Andover: 1. George W. 2. Sarah S., died 1899. 3. Charles Abbott, died 1865. 4. Emma, married Judson E. Reynolds, of Sidney, Maine. 5. Lucy, unmarried. 6. Rebecca F., married George F. Knapp, of North Andover. 7. Charlotte M., married Fred Simonds, Jr. 8. Susan Underwood, born June 12, 1857; married Edward Adams, of North Andover. (See Adams family).

Zachary Bicknell, the immigrant ancestor of the Bicknell family in America, came from England early in the spring of 1635 and landed at Wessagusset, now Weymouth, Massachusetts, within the limits of Massachusetts Bay Colony. He came with the Rev. Joseph Hull and one hundred and one others, mostly from Somerset and Dorset, in the southwest part of England. The ship's record is as follows: "Zachary Bicknell, aged 45 years. Agnis Bicknell, his wife, aged 27 years. Jno. Bicknell, his sonne aged 11 years. Jno. Kitchin, his servant 23 years." From this little family has sprung a numerous progeny, scattered over all parts of the country.

Zachary Bicknell built a house upon land granted by the town, and died the year following his arrival before March 9, 1636-37. The house and land was sold the next year to William Reed. The general court, under date of March, 1636-37, ordered "that William Reade, having bought the house and twenty acres of land at Weymouth, unfenced, which was Zachary Bicknell's for seven pounds thirteen shillings four pence of Richard Rocket and wife, is to have the sale confirmed by the child when he cometh of age, or else the child to allow such costs as the court shall think meet." Zachary Bicknell's widow married again soon after her husband's death, and was probably the second wife of Bicknell, and the mother of his son John, mentioned below.

(II) John Bicknell, son of Zachary Bicknell (i), born in England, about 1623, came to New England with his parents and settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts. He was selectman many years, and member of the general court in 1677-78. In 1661 he was one of a committee to repair the old North Church. He married first, about 1650, Mary ———, who died March 25, 1657-58; second, December 2, 1658, Mary, daughter of Richard Porter, of Weymouth. She died in 1679. His will, dated November 6, 1678, proved January 20, 1678-79, bequeathed all real estate to his wife except twenty acres and one and one-half acres of salt meadow which he gives to his son John, so long as she shall remain his widow, to bring up the children to the age of twenty-one. He bequeaths to his daughters fifteen pounds each, and to the three children of John Dyer (John, Thomas and Benjamin), his grandchildren, five pounds each. Children of first wife: 1. John, born 1653-54; mentioned below. 2. Mary, married John Dyer; died 1677-78. 3. Naomi, born June 21, 1657. Children of second wife: 4. Ruth, born October 26, 1660; married James Richards; died February 12, 1728. 5. Joanna, born March 2, 1663. 6. Experience, born October 20, 1665. 7. Zachary, born February 7, 1668; married Hannah Smith; removed to Swansea, Massachusetts. 8. Thomas, born August 27, 1670; died February 17, 1718; married, February 16, 1696, Ann Turner, of Hingham, and removed to Middleborough, Massachusetts. 9. Elizabeth, born April 29, 1673. 10. Hannah, born November 15, 1675. 11. Mary, born March 15, 1678; married Maurice Truphant; died October 13, 1764. 12. Child, born April 10, 1682; died young.

(III) John Bicknell, son of John Bicknell (2), was born at Weymouth, 1653-54. He resided at Weymouth, and married Sarah ———. All the other members of the family removed from their native town. Children: 1. John, born November 24, 1688; mentioned below. 2. Zachariah, born October 28, 1691. 3. Benjamin, born June 8, 1699. 4. Joseph, born February 28, 1700. Probably other children.

(IV) John Bicknell, son of John Bicknell (3), was born November 24, 1688, at Weymouth. Children: 1. John, born 1715; children: i. John, born 1744; ii. Thomas, 1748; iii. Jacob, 1751. 2. Joseph, born 1719; mentioned below. 3. Nathaniel, born 1725; settled at Abington; children: i. Luke, born 1749, captain in the revolution, and colonel in mili-

tia, town clerk thirty years, married Olive Gurney; ii. Nathaniel, born 1756; iii. Humphrey, 1762; iv. Otis, 1764.

(V) Joseph Bicknell, son of John Bicknell (4), was born in 1719. He married, probably second, Jane ———, born 1735, died 1824, aged eighty-nine. She survived her husband. Children: 1. Joseph, Jr., born 1754; mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born 1761. 3. James. Probably daughters.

(VI) Joseph Bicknell, son of Joseph Bicknell (5), was born 1754. He resided at Abington, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Edward Cobb's company, Colonel Mitchell's regiment, at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; also in the expedition to Bristol, Rhode Island, December 9, 1776; in Captain James Allen's company, Colonel Eliphalet Cary's regiment, in 1777, and in Captain Nathan Snow's company, Colonel Hawes' regiment, same year. He also served in 1780. He settled in Lunenburg, Worcester county, Massachusetts, in 1788, buying a farm there of Daniel Brown of Lunenburg, Bicknell being described as a yeoman of Abington. The farm consisted of two sixty-acre lots, with buildings, excepting twenty acres deeded to Thomas Oldham, and including six acres in Pearl Hill meadow bought by Brown of Joseph Eaton. This deed, dated April 16, 1788, is on record at Worcester. He added from time to time to his holdings by purchase in 1793 from Thomas Kimball and Amos Hazeltine, in 1799 from Thomas Oldham, mentioned above, and Joseph Curtis; in 1804 from Reuben Bathrick and Jacob Caldwell, and in 1805 from Jacob Welsh. He gave a farm to his son Seth, in deed dated 1824. He married Abigail (Nabby) ———, who survived him. He died in 1826. In his will proved that year he mentions as legatees: Son Seth, who was executor; James; Nabby, married John Marshall; Joseph; Silvia Whitney and Jetson; grandchildren: James Fitch (?), William I. Bushnell, James T. Bushnell, Joseph G. Bushnell and Mary Jane Bushnell. His son Jetson died two years before his father, leaving a widow Sophia.

(VII) James Bicknell, son of Joseph Bicknell (6), born in Lunenburg, Massachusetts, March 12, 1775, died February 11, 1838. He bought land in Lunenburg of Joseph Turner, in 1801, and of Marlby Turner the same year. About 1804 he removed to Belfast, Maine, where he lived a short time, and about 1807 removed to Green Plantation, now called Belmont, Maine. He married, March 21, 1798,

Hannah Marshall. He was a mason by trade. Their first two children were born at Lunenburg, the next two at Belfast, Maine, and the rest at Belmont, Maine. Children: 1. Lebeus, born August 18, 1799; married, January, 1821, at Belmont, Maine, Betsey Clay; died February 5, 1839. 2. Edmund, born September 29, 1802; married, March, 1825, at Northport, Maine, Nancy Gardner; died at Belfast, Maine. 3. Nancy, born April 27, 1805; married, May 19, 1825, Otis Cushman; died at Monroe, Maine. 4. Hannah, born August 8, 1808; married, September 20, 1831, Samuel Fletcher; died at Belmont, Maine. 5. James, born June 16, 1810; mentioned below. 6. Abigail, born March 21, 1812; married, October 8, 1839, at Belmont, Warren Cunningham; died January 2, 1844. 7. Sarah, born September 13, 1813; married, October 18, 1838, John Watson; died July 1, 1843, at Andover. 8. Mary L., born April 22, 1817; died at Belmont, unmarried, December 2, 1844.

(VIII) James Bicknell, son of James Bicknell (7), born at Green Plantation, now Belmont, Maine, June 16, 1810, died in Lawrence, Massachusetts, January 4, 1895. He was a farmer. He married first, May 7, 1837, Hannah McKeen; married second, April 26, 1842, at Belfast, Maine, Elvira Pitcher, born at Belfast, April 1, 1818, died January 14, 1892, daughter of William Pitcher. Child of first wife: 1. Mary L., born February 2, 1840; married James Barker; resides in Pasadena, California. Children of second wife: 2. James, born at Belmont, January 4, 1844; died May 18, 1906; married Josephine Neal; one child, Adelaide L., married Daniel C. Smith, of Lawrence, Massachusetts. 3. Edmund, born July 23, 1846; mentioned below. 4. Ephraim, born October 23, 1849; died January 31, 1850. 5. William P., born January 14, 1852; married Lillian Marriner; one child, Leslie M. 6. Annette E., born May 28, 1855; died December, 1893, unmarried.

(IX) Edmund Bicknell, son of James Bicknell (8), was born July 23, 1846, at Belmont, Maine, then known as Green Plantation. He grew up on his father's farm, and attended the old district school in winter, working on the farm at other seasons, like other farmers' sons of his day. At the age of eighteen he began to teach school himself, and continued as teacher for five years in the winter terms. Many of the farmers in that section were also coopers by trade, and there was a cooper's shop on the Bicknell farm where during the

slack season on the farm lime and mackerel barrels were made and, to use Mr. Bicknell's own language, "this was our muscle-developing headquarters, between hoeing and haying, to prevent undue hilarity." Thus his last years before leaving home were divided in summer between farming and cooping, and in winter between cooping and teaching school. Mr. Bicknell supplemented his own schooling by a course of study in the Bangor Commercial School. At the age of twenty-six, like his brother James, he left the home-stead to come to Lawrence, Massachusetts, to make his own way in the world. He began his career as clerk in the clothing store of his brother James, who was in business under his own name, J. Bicknell, Jr. At the end of his first year he invested his savings in the business, and was admitted a partner by his brother. Since then the business has been conducted under the firm name of Bicknell Brothers. With the increased capital, greater knowledge of business on the part of the two brothers, and the added energy and enterprise of the younger, the store grew prosperous, business increased rapidly and four years after the store was opened the business had outgrown the quarters. The firm moved to the new Howard's Block, 523 Essex street. Soon these quarters also proved inadequate for the business of the firm. The land on which the present building of the firm is located, at 469 Essex street, was bought, and the block erected especially for the store purposes. The new quarters were occupied in the autumn of 1879. The store was at that time one of the largest and most elaborately appointed clothing houses in New England outside of Boston. From the "Style Book," issued by the firm we quote: "Our competitors had a right to be jealous, and they were. They watched the growth of the so-called "Mushroom Clothing House," and when our elaborate opening came they were profuse in their prophecies of failure. While they were waiting for their prophecies to materialize, the people were encouraging Bicknell Brothers in their efforts to please them by their patronage, and thus our trade rapidly increased. In one feature of the management of our business during these thirty-seven years we feel justified in claiming a degree of pride; namely, we have never borrowed a dollar with which to pay for a bill of goods. Neither have we ever paid for a bill of goods with a promissory note. Other features, which have led to the little success we have had, would perhaps seem like boast-

ing, and thus be out of place in this historical sketch. Our extreme modesty forbids."

The firm of Bicknell Brothers has remained in the front rank of clothing merchants of Massachusetts, its record for fair dealing, courtesy and uprightness in dealing unsurpassed, its enterprise and energy unexcelled and in many respects unequalled. The Bicknell Brothers had the instinct of advertising, and the business world concedes that the bright, catching, humorous advertising of this firm constituted its greatest asset, developing new business constantly and keeping their house in the lead. Edmund Bicknell, who has charge of the advertising, has a special gift for clever phrasing and attractive announcements—original, unique, fetching. His literary ability is revealed very clearly in the memorial volume to his son Ralph, printed for the family. This volume is a worthy monument to a gifted and beloved son, prepared in the shadow of the greatest sorrow that had entered the father's life. From it we shall quote in sketch of Ralph Bicknell. Mr. Bicknell loves music and is a player of some skill on the violin. In politics he is a Republican. He and his family attend the Universalist church. He is a member of the Bradley Farm Golf Club; the Home Club of Lawrence; the Home Market Club of Boston, and the Republican Club of Boston. He is a director and vice-president of the Lawrence National Bank.

Mr. Bicknell married, December 4, 1874, Susan Bennett Dyer, born April 2, 1856, daughter of George and Ruth A. (Boardman) Dyer. Her father was born in New Haven, Maine, January 1, 1815, and died in Belfast, Maine, son of George Dyer, and descendant of an old provincial family of Maine. He was a farmer in Searsmont most of his life, and was also owner of a saw-mill in that town. He was a Democrat in politics, and active in public affairs, holding the office of selectman and other positions of trust and responsibility. George Dyer, father of George and grandfather of Mrs. Susan B. (Dyer) Bicknell, was born in New Haven, Maine, and died in Searsmont. He was also a farmer and miller. Children of George and Ruth A. (Boardman) Dyer: i. Ellen Dyer, died aged six years; ii. Joseph Dyer, died aged two years; iii. George B., married first, Abbie Thayer, and second, Laura Toothacher (children of first wife, Percy and Joseph Dyer; of second wife, Raymond and Sabra Dyer); iv. Annie F. Dyer, died 1902, married Uriah Dyer, no children; v. Susan B. Dyer, mentioned above,

married Edmund Bicknell; vi. Charles E. Dyer, died 1901, unmarried; vii. Esther F. Dyer, died 1908, married first, Herbert Barker, married second, W. O. Sergeant (child by first husband, Karl Barker; children by second husband: Ruth D. Sergeant, Winthrop O. Sergeant); viii. Edwin K. Dyer, married Grace Robinson; ix. Alexander P. Dyer, died 1887, unmarried.

Isaac Boardman, father of Ruth A. Boardman, mentioned above, was a resident of New Haven, Maine. He died at Belfast, Maine. He followed the sea all his life, and became a captain. He married ——— Farrow. Their children: i. Captain Isaac Boardman, also a sea captain, who died in Belfast, married Keziah Emery, and had one child, Emery Boardman; ii. Amelia Boardman, married Joseph Cann (children—Etta, Joseph, George, Minnie and Grace); iii. Ruth A., married George Dyer, mentioned above; iv. Georgianna Boardman, married Frank Frederick (children—George Frederick, Walter Frederick and Frank Frederick).

The children of Edmund and Susan Bennett (Dyer) Bicknell, born in Lawrence: 1. Ralph Edmund, born October 31, 1881; mentioned below. 2. Paul R., born December 1, 1886; died May 6, 1894, in Lawrence. 3. Philip Dyer, born November 30, 1895; died September 4, 1896, in Pasadena, California.

(X) Ralph Edmund Bicknell, son of Edmund Bicknell (9), was born in Lawrence, Massachusetts, October 31, 1881. He received his education in the public schools of his native city, and during his last year in school was business manager of the *Essex School Journal*, in the columns of which appeared many articles of interest from his pen. This little magazine is said to have been the only publication of its kind issued in any grammar school in the United States at that time, and it was certainly a marvel of excellence, considering the youth of its editorial and business staffs. His enthusiasm for a higher education was unbounded, but his school life was terminated a few months before his class graduated from the grammar school, though he received his diploma in due course. In March, 1896, he took a sudden and severe cold, and the disease which finally caused his death developed. A battle for life and health lasting eight long years followed. In May he went to Pasadena, California, with his father and mother and their infant son. Thence the family went directly into the heart of the Sierra Madre mountains, four thousand feet

above sea level, and built a cloth tent in which they lived for five months. There the child died, inflicting another grievous blow upon the stricken family, especially upon the elder brother, who was struggling with the great white plague. The following winter was spent in a cottage in the foothills at Altadena, and Ralph and his father spent much of their time in the saddle. In April, after the rainy season, they made a trip to the Yosemite Valley in a prairie schooner, covering 1170 miles in the space of fifty days. In July they returned to Lawrence, and Ralph divided his time between his beautiful home, Granite Park, in Lawrence, the seashore at Ogunquit Beach, and the White Mountains at Conway, New Hampshire, until October, 1899, when he went to The Home, a first-class hotel at Denver, Colorado, designed especially for health-seekers. His mother accompanied him. In spring they went to Guadalajara, Mexico, to avoid the unpleasant spring weather of Colorado, and in May returned to Colorado Springs, where they remained until autumn. Returning to Lawrence in October, 1899, Ralph spent the holidays at home, and in January went back alone to Colorado Springs. His courage was good, and the prospect of cure seemed good, but in the following July his parents were called to his bedside. He had a serious attack of typhoid nature. He was taken to a health resort at Manitou Park, situated at an elevation fifteen hundred feet higher than Colorado Springs, and his mother remained with him. Three months later they returned to Colorado Springs, and in December Ralph was so much better that his mother came home. Each year during his eight years of sickness he improved in the cold weather, and each year his hot weather setback was greater than his gain in cold weather. In April, 1901, his mother was called to him again, and they removed to the lower altitudes of California, returning two months later to Manitou Park, and his mother returned home. In September his condition was so much better that he also came home. That was his last visit to Lawrence. Though he looked well, he was still in the clutches of tuberculosis, and December 2 again started for Colorado Springs, sleeping outdoors there even when the weather was below zero. In July his annual relapse came. His mother went to him and took him to the mountain foothills near Palmer Lake, where he again recovered rapidly. They returned to Colorado Springs and settled in winter quarters, his mother return-

ing to Lawrence later in the month. Ten months later, in August, 1903, he had an attack of typhoid fever and his mother was again called to his bedside. In the words of the father, taken from the memorial volume, the last chapter of the story must be told: "The best effort in medical skill by his faithful doctor, together with the joy of his mother's presence, and her tender care and tireless nursing, soon drove away the fever, but the effect on his strength and wasted form, after eight years of constant fighting, was too much to be overcome. Seven long months of the sweetest patience, unbounded gratitude and most heroic reconciliation ever put forth by man, and the end came. No warrior or general ever fought a braver battle. None deserve greater praise for heroism. Had his case been simply disease of the lungs, a complete cure would have long since been accomplished. It was the many complications, all of a tubercular nature, that baffled every effort to bring about a cure. Who can say that the victory he has gained is not many times greater than would have been the cure for which he so desperately fought?" He died March 31, 1904.

He was an apt scholar, and from early childhood was an intelligent reader of newspapers, magazines and books. "In his school life we found it necessary to hold him back rather than urge him ahead. Study was a continuous pleasure to him. He loved his teachers, and they in turn admired his sweet disposition, enthusiasm, honesty and manly conduct. During his school life, never, to my knowledge, did he have an enemy. The intensity of the disappointment that came to him when he was made to realize he must be separated from everything dear to his boyhood, cut short indefinitely of all the happy dreams of future school associations, only to flee to the far West for his life, was truly pathetic. * * * He was an energetic student all his life. His determination to educate himself was eagerly continued through his eight years of "cure chasing." His diaries tell the story of his never-let-up energy. They commenced on January first and ended not until December thirty-first. * * * Always supplied liberally with selected reading matter, and with a long list of correspondence, added to his newspaper and magazine articles, he found no idle moments. No trashy literature ever occupied his time or poisoned his brain. He made a special effort to become acquainted with and to associate with men and women from whom

he could learn. Among the most enjoyable friends he made at Colorado Springs were clergymen and college professors. His wonderful store of knowledge of the events of the day, of men and things, and his untiring historic research, ancient and modern, made him such a conversationalist as caused these learned men to marvel. As his physical condition weakened, it seemed that his mental brilliancy quickened. Unlike most sick people, he never failed to greet his callers with a smile, and sent them away full of admiration. When asked how he felt his answer was never a complaining one. * * * He was sympathetic to a fault. To be brought into contact, as he must necessarily be in a health resort, with many poor sick persons who had not the means to obtain medical attendance, nourishing food or the comforts of life, gave him great sadness. Little do his friends know of the good cheer he has caused by kind word and deed. His appreciation of a kind word or act toward himself, no matter how small, was unbounded. It came from the heart and it amounted to enthusiasm." In the published collection of his writings in this memorial volume we have evidence of genius of a promising order. In verse as well as in prose he wrote cleverly. From his first school composition to his magazine articles his literary work had the vital and human element of entertainment. He had the gift of a born newspaperman in gathering facts of interest, and in his letters or newspaper articles giving them an original dress that compel the reader to keep to the end of his story. Though the book was published primarily and solely for the family in memory of the young man, it has a place in the descriptive literature of this country, and loses nothing from the intensely personal note given to it by the loving father who compiled it. Every seeker of health, of whom there are hundreds of thousands, would read with interest the pages of this volume and its witty and vivid descriptions of men, scenery, and daily life. The hundreds of illustrations from photographs taken by Ralph Bicknell or his companions, are in themselves enough to make the book of lasting value and interest.

BOARDMAN This surname was also spelled Boreman and Bordman in the early records. It is an ancient English surname. The coat-of-arms of the Boardman family, England: Per pale indented ermine and sable

on a chevron between three horses pass. two lozenges all countercharged.

(I) Giles Boardman, to whom this family has been traced in England, lived in Cambridge, county Cambridge, England. (See N. E. Reg. 1895, p. 497).

(II) Andrew Boardman, son of Giles Boardman (I), was born in Cambridge, England. He bought a house there of Thomas Reade. He married Rebecca ———, who married second, Stephen Day, locksmith. Boardman's will was dated February 10, 1716, and proved April 19, 1617, in Cambridge. Children of Andrew and Rebecca Boardman: Richard, Andrew, Thomas; William, mentioned below.

(III) Major William Boardman, born 1614, son of Andrew Boardman, was the immigrant ancestor. He came over with his mother and stepfather in 1638. In 1659 Day paid him a legacy of fifty pounds left in the father's will mentioned above (each of the four sons was to have forty pounds) admitting that it should have been paid twenty-three years earlier. As a boy he was apprenticed to Richard Gridley until October 17, 1639, to William Townsend, then to Thomas Witherly, mariner, from January 30, 1639-40. In 1656 Boardman owned and occupied the estate at the east corner of Harvard Square and Dunster street, and at the death of his stepfather came into possession of the estate on the opposite corner, to which his son Aaron added the adjoining land, extending the estate to Brighton street. Both estates remained in the family for one hundred and fifty years or more. He was steward and cook many years for Harvard College, resigning as steward in 1667, being succeeded by Thomas Danforth. He was admitted a freeman May 26, 1652. He died March 25, 1685, aged seventy-one. He was a tailor by trade. He married Frances ———, who survived him. He deposed August 26, 1672, that his age was fifty-seven. Children: 1. Moses, died March 16, 1661-62. 2. Rebecca, born November 1, 1643; married August 4, 1664, John Palfrey. 3. Andrew, born 1646. 4. Aaron, born 1649. 5. Frances, born 1650; died unmarried, September, 1618. 6. Martha, born about 1653; married, April 17, 1672, Daniel Epes. 7. Mary, born March 9, 1655-56. 8. William, born December 6, 1657; mentioned below. 9. Elizabeth, born August 17, 1660; married, April 28, 1686, John Cooper. The elder children were baptized together.

(IV) William Boardman, son of William

Boardman (3), born in Cambridge, December 6, 1657, died at Malden, March 14, 1695-96, aged thirty-eight, according to his gravestone. He resided at Cambridge and Malden. He was a carpenter by trade. He was admitted a freeman March 22, 1689-90. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, in the company of Captain Wheeler, and was in the fight at Groton, February 29, 1675-76. He bought a tract of land on the Malden and Lynn line in Rumney, Marsh Boston (now Chelsea), February 27, 1686-87, bounded by lands of Daniel Hutchins, John White, Isaac Wadrow, Richard Irons and Nicholas Potter. He married Sarah ——. Their children: 1. William, born 1685; mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born at Malden, May 2, 1687. 3. Mary, married Thomas Cheever, February 11, 1701, son of Thomas Cheever (2), and grandson of the famous schoolmaster, Ezekiel Cheever (1).

(V) William Boardman, only son of William Boardman (4), was born in 1685. He bought of his sisters, Mary Cheever and Lydia Boardman, both of Lynn, their share in the land at Rumney Marsh, March 16, 1708, three hundred acres. He also lived at Lynn, where he died October 10, 1753, in his sixty-eighth year. He married (intention dated April 10, 1708), May 17, 1708, Abiah Sprague, of Charlestown. The record of this family in Wyman's "Charlestown" is incorrect, as a comparison of the birth records of Charlestown and Lynn shows. Children, recorded at Lynn: 1. William, born July 29, 1710; mentioned below. 2. John, born August 26, 1712; married Eunice Cheever, January 8, 1740-41; had sons Ivory and John, and four daughters. 3. Mary, born March 25, 1716. 4. Sarah, born March 18, 1719-20; died May 11, 1722. 5. Sarah, born May 11, 1722. 6. Aaron, born March 14, 1724-25; died November 11, 1799; married September 26, 1754, Mary Cheever. 7. Amos, born March 12, 1727-28. 8. Samuel born July 27, 1731. William (5) deeded to several sons his real estate in 1753; to Aaron of Chelsea he gave his homestead, partly in Lynn, partly Chelsea, near the Malden line; part of the original purchase of William (3); to John Boardman he gave another part of his homestead adjoining Aaron's share, January 8, 1753; to William, Jr., of Chelsea, he gave two acres where his house and barns stand, west of the Malden line, January 8, 1753.

(VI) William Boardman, son of William Boardman (5), was born July 29, 1710. He

married (intentions dated September 7, 1735), Elizabeth Hill, of Malden. He died in 1760. His will was made May 20, 1758, proved May 26, 1760, in Suffolk. He bought land on Conduit street, Boston, near the head of the town dock, adjoining a brick tenement of the Simon Willard estate, November 22, 1748. He was a feltmaker by trade. At the time of his making the will his children were all minors. Children: 1. William. 2. Benjamin. 3. Nathaniel. 4. Joseph, mentioned below. 5. Thomas.

(VII) Joseph Boardman, son of William Boardman (6), born in Boston, August 12, 1753, died in Isleborough, Maine, October 29, 1831, or November 28, 1831, aged eighty-one according to another. He removed to Isleborough and took up a hundred acres. He married, October 2, 1774, Mary Pendleton, who died July 26, 1827, daughter of Captain Thomas Pendleton, who gave a farm near Boardman's Cove to Joseph and Mary. Theirs was the first wedding on the island, and it is related that everybody was present. (See Pendleton family). He served on the committee on a new meeting house in 1798. Children, born at Isleborough: 1. Thomas, born June 24, 1775; died October 25, 1849; married Lydia ——. 2. Joseph, Jr., born March 10, 1777, owned the brig "Folly;" lost at sea. 3. William, born July 28, 1779; died August 9, 1855. 4. Stephen, born May 21, 1782; died June 30, 1855, at Hope; married, 1811, Elizabeth Farrow, who died January 21, 1817. 5. Mary, born February, 1785; died in Belfast, October 31, 1862; married Josiah Farrow. 6. Isaac Case, born August 28, 1792; mentioned below. 7. Henry, born May 14, 1794; died April 17, 1872, on the old homestead. 8. Lydia, born August 28, 1797; married Martin Stone. 9. Margaret, born February 12, 1800; married William Stone.

(VIII) Isaac Case Boardman, son of Joseph Boardman (7), born August 28, 1792, at Isleborough; died at Belfast, September 22, 1862; married (intention dated January 11, 1817), Esther Farrow. Children: 1. Esther F., born March 9, 1819; died 1827. 2. Isaac M., born May 24, 1821; resided at Belfast. 3. Ruth, born August 27, 1823; married George Dyer. (See Dyer family). 4. Mary P., born January 18, 1826; died young. 5. Joseph, born November 15, 1827, died young. 6. Pamela, married Henry P. Cann. 7. Georgianna, born at Belfast; married Frank B. Frederick.

PENDLETON Bryan Pendleton, born 1599, was an early settler of Watertown, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman September 3, 1634; was selectman 1635-36-37; deputy to the general court 1636-37-38-47-48. He helped settle Sudbury, and resided there two years. With his wife, Eleanor, he sold land and housing at Watertown March 20, 1648, to Robert Daniel, of Cambridge, which he had purchased of Robert Lockwood and Nicholas Knapp. He removed to Ipswich, perhaps, and certainly to Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he was representative to the legislature in 1654-58-60-61-63. He then removed to Saco, Winter Harbor, Maine, but after a dozen years or so was driven out by the Indians during King Philip's war, and fled to Portsmouth, in August, 1676. He was a captain, member of the artillery company in 1646, and in Portsmouth was major; May 13, 1640, he was appointed by the court to train the company. He was a member of Governor Danforth's council, 1680. His will dated August 9, 1677, proved April 5, 1681, bequeathed to wife Eleanor and his children, and to grandchild, Pendleton Fletcher. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married ——— Fletcher.

(II) James Pendleton, son of Bryan Pendleton (1), was admitted a freeman May 10, 1648. He settled in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he was one of the founders of the First Church in 1671. In 1674 he removed to Stonington, Connecticut, and in about four years to Westerly, Rhode Island, where he took the oath of allegiance September 17, 1679. He was justice of the peace in 1686, and justice of the inferior court of common pleas in 1687-88. The children of James Pendleton made an agreement January 26, 1703: "having a gift of land given us by our grandfather Brian Pendleton, to be divided amongst us after our father's decease, as by deed bearing date 1674, Aug. 31; and our brother Caleb, having built upon said land, we mutually agree for ourselves, with full consent of our father James Pendleton, that our brother Caleb shall have his part of land where he now is." The will of James Pendleton was dated February 9, 1703, and proved December 21, 1709, his wife Hannah and son Caleb being the executors. He married first, October 22, 1647, Mary Palmer, died November 7, 1655. He married second, April 29, 1656, at Sudbury, Hannah, daughter of Edmund and Ann Goodnow. Children of first wife: 1. James,

born November 1, 1650; died young. 2. Mary. 3. Hannah. Children of second wife: 4. Bryan, born September 27, 1659; died young. 5. Joseph, born December 29, 1661; died September, 1706; married first, July 8, 1696, Deborah Miner; second, December 11, 1700, Patience Potts. 6. Edmond, born June 24, 1664; died 1750; married Mary ———. 7. Ann, born November 12, 1667; married, October 18, 1693, Eleazer Brown. 8. Caleb, born August 8, 1669; mentioned below. 9. Sarah, baptized April 18, 1675; died young. 10. Eleanor, baptized July 20, 1679; married William Walker. 11. Dorothy, baptized October 3, 1686; married Nicholas Cottrell; died about 1747.

(III) Caleb Pendleton, son of James Pendleton (2), born August 8, 1669, died 1746. He resided at Westerly, Rhode Island, and during his last sickness made his home with his daughter Anna, wife of Samuel Babcock. His will was dated March 10, 1745-46 and proved March 31, 1746. Children: 1. James, born about 1690; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, baptized July 23, 1693; married ——— Lanphere. 3. Hannah, baptized July 7, 1695. 4. Caleb, baptized June 6, 1697. 5. Elizabeth, baptized June 25, 1699; married ——— Brown. 6. Brian, baptized June 15, 1701. 7. Ann, baptized August 22, 1703; married Samuel Babcock. 8. Read, married ——— Saunders. 9. Susanna, married Stephen Wilcox. 10. Ruth, married Benoni Smith.

(IV) James Pendleton, son of Caleb Pendleton (3), born about 1690, baptized July 23, 1693; married, January 12, 1709-10, Elizabeth, daughter of George Lanphere; second, January 8, 1717-18, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brown of Stonington, Connecticut. Children: 1. James, born November 21, 1710. 2. Obadiah, born November 1, 1712. 3. Christopher, (twin), born April 12, 1715. 4. Elizabeth (twin), born April 12, 1715. Children of second wife: 5. Thomas, born January 3, 1718-19; mentioned below. 6. Samuel, born September 21, 1720. 7. Thankful, born July 14, 1725. 8. Read, born February 24, 1728-29. 9. Hannah, born July 3, 1731. 10. Ruth, born December 19, 1734.

(V) Captain Thomas Pendleton, son of James Pendleton (4), born at Westerly, Rhode Island, January 3, 1719; married, 1741, Dorcas, daughter of Tristram Dodge, of Block Island. Pendleton was a master mariner, and went to Greenland in whale fishing, and once put in at Castine, Maine, and decided that he would settle there. In 1753 he sold his pro-

perty at Westerly for 1,130 pounds, and in 1766 removed to Long Island, Isleborough, Maine, and took up nine hundred acres of land. The whole family soon followed and settled on this land. His house was a few rods northeast of Dark Harbor. He was an active citizen, and his name appears often on the town records. He was tall, with red hair and blue eyes. He died in 1809; his wife in 1796. Children: 1. Mark, died aged nineteen. 2. Stephen, died young. 3. Samuel, born 1745; married Bathsheba Dodge. 4. Margaret, born 1747. 5. Thomas, Jr., born 1749, town officer in 1790. 6. Gideon, born 1751; married Matilda Gilkey. 7. Joshua, born 1755; married first, Sally Nutter; second, Sally Ames. 8. Nathaniel, born 1757; married Cynthia West. 9. Mary, born 1758; married Joseph Boardman. 10. Stephen, born February 9, 1763, at Westerly; married, September 25, 1786, Prudence Dodge, born at Block Island, November 23, 1763.

(VI) Mary Pendleton, daughter of Captain Thomas Pendleton (5), was born in Westerly in 1758; married Joseph Boardman. (See Boardman).

This surname is taken from the DYER trade-name. Teinturer, its French equivalent, is also used as a surname. The famous Italian, Tintoretta, was so called from the fact that his father was a tintore, or dyer. The coat-of-arms of the Dyer family of Tottenham, county Middlesex, England, is: Or a chief indented gules. Crest: Out of a coronet a goat's head sable armed gold. The family was prominent also in county Hertford.

(I) William Dyer, the immigrant ancestor, was a milliner living in England, and came to Boston as early as 1635. He and his wife Mary joined the church in Boston in December, 1635, of which Mr. Wilson was pastor. On March 15, 1637, he and others signed a remonstrance affirming the innocence of Mr. Wheelwright, and on November 15 following was disenfranchised for signing the statement. Five days later they were warned to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, etc., because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England." In 1638 Mr. Winthrop thus alludes to him and his wife: "The wife of one William Dyer, a milliner in the New Exchange, a very proper and fair woman, and both of them notoriously

infected with Mrs. Hutchinson's errors, and very censorious and troublesome." He removed about 1638 to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and was a charter member of the church formed there March 7, 1638, and was elected clerk the same day. April 28, 1639, he and eight others signed a compact preparatory to the settlement of Newport, Rhode Island, and the June following he was one of a committee to apportion land. He had a grant of eighty-seven acres recorded at Newport March 10, 1640. From 1640 to 1647 inclusive he was secretary for the towns of Portsmouth and Newport, and was general recorder in 1648. In 1650-51-52-53 he was attorney-general. Early in 1653 he returned from a trip to England, having gone there with John Clarke and Roger Williams to obtain a revocation of Governor Coddington's power, and he left his wife in England. On May 18 of that year he received a commission from the assembly as "Commander in Chief upon sea," to act against the Dutch. He was admitted a freeman in 1655.

His wife Mary returned from England in 1657, after a five years' stay, during which time she had become a Quaker, and was a minister of that denomination. On disembarking at Boston, she was put in prison, but was released at the intercession of her husband and leave granted him to take her to his home in Rhode Island "bound in a great penalty not to lodge her in any town of the colony, nor to permit any to have speech with her in the journey." In 1659 she returned to Boston, and was tried and condemned to death with Marmaduke Stephenson and William Robinson, but was reprieved on the very scaffold with the rope around her neck. The day after her reprieve, October 31, 1659, she wrote: "Once more to the General Court assembled in Boston, speaks Mary Dyer, even as before; My life is not accepted, neither availeth me in comparison of the lives and liberty of the truth, etc." She again returned to Rhode Island, but in a few months went back to Boston. Ten days after her return, May 31, 1660, she was brought before Governor Endicott. He said "Are you the same Mary that was here before?" She replied, "I am the same Mary Dyer." He then said, "You will own yourself a Quaker, will you not?" She answered, "I own myself to be reproachfully so called." He sentenced her to be hung the day following. On the gallows she was abjured by her early pastor, Mr. Wilson, to repent, and not to be "So deluded and carried

away by the deceit of the devil." She was accused of having said she had been in Paradise, to which she replied, "Yea, I have been in Paradise these several days. No ear can hear, no tongue can utter, no heart can understand the sweet incomes and refreshings of the spirit of the Lord which I now feel." She was accompanied from the prison to the gallows by a band of soldiers, and drums were beaten before and behind her that none might hear her speak. She is described as "a person of no mean extract or parentage, of an estate pretty plentiful, of a comely stature and countenance, of a piercing knowledge in many things, of a wonderful sweet and pleasant discourse." The Friends' records at Portsmouth thus note her death: "Mary Dyer the wife of William Dyer of Newport in Rhode Island; She was put to death at the town of Boston with the like cruel hand as the Martyrs were in Queen Mary's time upon the 31 day of the 3d mo. 1660."

William Dyer was commissioner in 1661-62; deputy to the general court 1664 to 1666; general solicitor, 1665-66-68; secretary to the council, in 1669. In 1669 he with others purchased Dyer's Island, and afterwards became the sole owner, in 1670 deeding it to his son William. He died before December 24, 1677, and in 1681 his widow Catherine had her dower set off by order of the town council, and she was living six years later. He married first, Mary ———, who died June 1, 1660; second, Catherine ———, who died after 1680. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1635; married Ann Hutchinson. 2. Mary. 3. William; mentioned below. 4. Mahershallahashbaz, married Martha Pearse. 5. Henry, born 1647, died February, 1690; married Elizabeth Sanford. 6. Charles, born 1650, died May 15, 1709; married first, Mary ———; second, Martha Wait. 7. Elizabeth.

(II) William Dyer, son of William Dyer (1), was collector of customs for America at the port of New York, receiving his appointment from the Duke of York. He was a member of the governor's council 1675-76. In 1681 he was indicted for high treason on the charge of collecting unlawful duties, and was sent to England for trial. Arriving there, no one appeared to prosecute him, and he returned in 1682 to New York with more ample powers. From here he is said to have gone to Delaware.

(III) Dr. William Dyer, son of William (2) Dyer, settled in Barnstable, Massachu-

setts. The fact that his son William was called Junissimus, indicating that there were more than two of the name, corroborates the history of Truro, Massachusetts, which points to William Dyer, of Rhode Island, as the father of William of Barnstable. Nothing else is known of the father's family, however. Other children may have remained in New York or Delaware. There was no other William Dyer in Barnstable or vicinity when William Junissimus was born in 1690. He married, December, 1686, Mary, daughter of William Taylor, of Barnstable. He lived at Truro before the original proprietors came, though the births of his children are recorded in Barnstable. His house at Truro was that owned by the late Captain Ebenezer Atkins, and taken down within a generation. He died July 27, 1738, aged eighty-five; his wife Mary died October 8, 1738, aged eighty, according to their gravestones. Their descendants are numerous in Truro and vicinity. Children: 1. Lydia, born March 30, 1688. 2. William (Junissimus), born October 30, 1690; mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, born February, 1692. 4. Henry, born April 11, 1693. 5. Isabel, born July, 1695; married, 1713, Samuel Small. 6. Ebenezer, born April 3, 1697; married, 1720, Sarah Doane, of Eastham. 7. Samuel, born October 30, 1698. 8. Judah, born April, 1701; married Phebe Young.

(IV) William Dyer, Junissimus, son of Dr. William Dyer (3), was born in Truro, October 30, 1690. He resided at Truro, and perhaps at Marshfield. Children: 1. Ambrose. 2. John. 3. William, born 1739, went to North Haven, Maine. 4. Joseph. 5. Anthony, mentioned below. 6. Christopher. 7. Samuel, married Mary Paine; settled in Longnook. 8. Levi. 9. Benjamin, removed with Anthony and William to Vinal Haven, Maine. 10. Hannah. 11. Isabel.

(V) Anthony Dyer, son of William Dyer (4), was born on Cape Cod, Massachusetts, about 1740. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain John Blunt's company, Major William Lithgow's detachment, 1779, in the service on the frontiers of Lincoln county, Maine, at Penobscot. He came to Vinal Haven, and bought the lot known as the Crockett and Cabot farm. He was prominent in town affairs, especially on North Island, and was selectman in 1799 and 1801. Children: 1. Isaac, married, 1815, Susan Eastman; resided at South Thomaston. 2. Cap-

tain Charles (?), married, December 15, 1816, Hannah Cooper. 3. George, mentioned below; perhaps others.

(VI) George Dyer, son of Anthony Dyer (5), was born about 1765. He was selectman of Vinal Haven, 1813 to 1829 inclusive. He was a farmer and miller. He died in Searsmont, where his son settled.

(VII) George Dyer, son of George Dyer (6), born in New Haven, Maine, January 1, 1815, died in Belfast, Maine. He was a farmer in Searsmont most of his life, and was also the owner of a saw mill in that town. He was a Democrat in politics, and active in public affairs, holding the office of selectman and other positions of trust and responsibility. He married Ruth A. Boardman. (See Boardman family). Child, Susan Bennett, born April 21, 1856; married Edmund Bicknell. (See Bicknell family).

The surname Colburn has COLBURN has been variously spelled for many centuries. The ancient spelling, Colbrand, designated the progenitors of the family in Tipton, county Stafford, England, as early as 1631, and at Rowley Regis in the same county. In the Visitation of 1619 in this county we have an account of the pedigree for some three hundred years. The derivative branches of the family, Colbronds or Colebournes, of Kinver or Groby, Leicestershire; of Dudley, county Stafford; and of Coventry, county Warwick, bear the same arms: Argent a chevron between three buglehorns sable stringed or. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a reindeer's head argent attired or. The family at Bruton, county Somerset, has very similar arms: Argent on a chevron between three buglehorns sable stringed of the same and garnished or as many mullets of the last. Crest: Out of a ducal coronet or a reindeer's head argent attired gold. Another Colbourne coat-of-arms is: Gules on a fesse gules a crescent of the first a canton of the second. Baron Seaton and other distinguished persons in England belong to this family.

The American families are traced to several immigrant ancestors. Robert Colburn was a resident of Ipswich in 1648; William Colburn, of Brentwood, England, settled in Boston. Edward Colburn, of Concord, has many descendants in Dracut, Massachusetts, spelling the name Coburn in most cases.

(I) Nathaniel Colburn (Coleborne) the immigrant ancestor, was a proprietor of Ded-

ham, Massachusetts, in 1637, was one of the signers of the Dedham covenant, was admitted to the church January 29, 1641, and was admitted a freeman June 21, 1641. He was a town officer and on important committees. He married, July 25, 1639, Priscilla Clarke, who was admitted to the church October 23, 1640. He accumulated considerable property, which was divided among his eleven children. He died May 14, 1691. His will was dated June 30, 1690, and proved April 26, 1692. Children: 1. Sarah, born April 15, 1640; married William Partridge, of Medfield. 2. Rebecca, born February 17, 1642-43; married, 1661, John Pratt, of Medfield. 3. Nathaniel, born March 3, 1644; married, November 19, 1669, Mary Brooks, who died April 21, 1708; he died September 18, 1689. 4. Priscilla, born April 1, 1646; married, November 12, 1668, Joseph Morse. 5. John, born July 29, 1648; married, 1674, Experience Leland, born May 16, 1656, daughter of Henry and Margaret (Babcock) Leland, of Medfield; died December 20, 1708. 6. Mary, born January 21, 1650-51; died December 17, 1685; married, October 1, 1672, John Richards, of Dedham, born July 1, 1641, died December 21, 1688. 7. Hannah, born January 20, 1652-53; died April 3, 1728; married, January 16, 1677-78, Thomas Aldridge, who died October 23, 1694. 8. Samuel, born January 25, 1654-55; mentioned below. 9. Deborah, born January 28, 1656-57; died August 30, 1684; married, January 15, 1679-80, Joseph Wight. 10. Benjamin, born September 24, 1659; died September 30, 1714; married first, March 5, 1684-85, Abiah, daughter of Anthony and Joanna (Faxon) Fisher; second, Bethia Bullen, of Medfield. 11. Joseph, born December 1, 1662; died April 20, 1718; married Mary Holbrook.

(II) Samuel Colburn, son of Nathaniel Colburn (1), born January 25, 1654-55, died May 18, 1694; married, March 12, 1682-83, Mercy Partridge. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 12, 1684. 2. Samuel, born November 10, 1685; died December 3, 1685. 3. Mercy, born November 6, 1686; died February 18, 1686-87 (?). 4. Ephraim, born November 5, 1687; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born November 5, 1691; died April 16, 1742. 6. Abiell, born September 27, 1694.

(III) Ephraim Colburn, son of Samuel Colburn (2), born November 5, 1687, died August 7, 1775; married, December 5, 1709, Elizabeth, born May 21, 1694, daughter of Timothy and Sarah Whiting. Children: 1.

Hannah, born March 9, 1710-11; married, August 23, 1732, Ebenezer Lewis, of Dorchester, born May 29, 1705, son of John and Anna (Whiting) Lewis. 2. Samuel, born March 6, 1714; married first, Mary ———, who died December 10, 1750; second, June 21, 1751, Mercy Dean. 3. Ephraim, born December 31, 1716; mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born May 3, 1719; married Jonathan Russell. 5. Sarah, born December 5, 1722; married, October 13, 1755, Job Buckmaster. 6. Rebekah, born March 10, 1724-25; married, April 25, 1745, Ebenezer Hartshorn. 7. John, born September 18, 1727; married, May 24, 1753, Mary Smith, of Needham. 8. Mercy, born April 13, 1730.

(IV) Ephraim Colburn, son of Ephraim Colburn (3), born December 31, 1716, died December 17, 1776; married, March 31, 1743, Abigail Fairbanks, who died November 2, 1808. Children: 1. Elithure, born August 12, 1714; married, March 7, 1784, Nathan Ellis. 2. David, born March 26, 1747; married, April 30, 1771, Rebecca Richards, born July 11, 1751, daughter of Thomas and Rebecca (Whiting) Richards. 3. Ichabod, born February 20, 1754; mentioned below. 4. Abigail, born April, 1758; married, February 7, 1778, Robert Boyd. 5. Lucy, born February 13, 1765; died February 8, 1850; married, June 26, 1791, Lemuel Gay, born January 25, 1764, died June 3, 1844, son of Lusher and Judith (Green) Gay. 6. Lydia, born January 5, 1767; died August 31, 1775.

(V) Ichabod Colburn, son of Ephraim Colburn (4), born February 20, 1754, died March 8, 1828. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in Captain William Ellis's company, Captain Heath's regiment, April 19, 1775; also corporal in Captain Abel Richards's company, Colonel McIntosh's regiment, 1778, on service at Roxbury and Boston. He married, December 13, 1781, Anna Ellis, who died March 31, 1829. Children: 1. Mille, born December 8, 1782; died June 1, 1802. 2. Thatcher, born February 20, 1787; mentioned below. 3. Betsey, born November 1, 1789; died August 15, 1803.

(VI) Thatcher Colburn, son of Ichabod Colburn (5), born February 20, 1787, died December 26, 1866; married, June, 1823, Hitty Cleveland, who died July 26, 1881. Children: 1. Waldo, born November 13, 1824; mentioned below. 2. George Cleveland, born May 3, 1827; married first, Louisa H. Sparrow; second, January 6, 1866, Helen S. Sherman. 3. Ichabod Ellis, born August 20,

1828; died January 20, 1848. 4. Allen, born October 28, 1832; married, December 18, 1856, Nancy Colburn. 5. Howard, mentioned below.

(VII) Hon. Waldo Colburn, son of Thatcher Colburn (6), was born in that part of Dedham now called Westwood, November 13, 1824, and died September 26, 1885. He received his early education in the schools of his native town, and at the age of fifteen entered Phillips Academy, at Andover, remaining until 1845. After two years of varied pursuits, including civil engineering and surveying, on May 13, 1847, he entered the law office of Ira Cleveland, and later took a course at Harvard Law School. He was admitted to the bar May 3, 1850, and continued in the practice of his profession until May 27, 1875, with eminent success. During this period he held many positions of trust and responsibility in the town. A representative to the general court in 1850 and 1854, he became the chairman of important committees, and "earnestly opposed loaning State's credit to the Hoosac Tunnel scheme." A senator in 1870, "He served on the judiciary committee and had charge of drafting the well known corporation act." From 1855 to 1864 he was chairman of the selectmen, assessors and overseers of the poor, and for many years was moderator of town meetings. He was elected a member of the Dedham Institution for Savings in 1850, a trustee in 1860, and its president in 1877, and continued in these offices until his death. He was also a director of the Dedham National Bank. On May 27, 1875, Governor William Gaston appointed Mr. Colburn one of the justices of the superior court, and this action was highly commended. His promotion to the supreme court bench by Governor John D. Long was equally well merited. The latter position he held at the time of his death. Politically Judge Colburn was a member of the old Whig party, but upon the death of that organization he became a member of the Democratic party. He was for several years a candidate of that party for attorney-general. He married first, November 21, 1852, Mary E. Gay, born 1830, died October, 1859. He married second, August 5, 1861, Elizabeth C. Sampson, born February 1, 1827. Children: 1. Mary Ellis Gay, born June 1, 1856. 2. Anne Florence, born February 5, 1858; married, July 11, 1888, Dr. Andrew Hall Hodgdon; children: i. Waldo Colburn Hodgdon, born August 14, 1889; ii. Andrew Yates, February 18, 1891; iii. Richard Lord Hodgdon,

April 26, 1896, died December 7, 1897; iv. Howard Wellington Hodgdon, born September 30, 1898; v. Ruth Ellis Hodgdon, October 17, 1900. 3. Waldo Cleveland, born February 4, 1871; died September 9, 1872.

(VII) Howard Colburn, son of Thatcher Colburn (6), born on the old farm at Westwood, Dedham, December 4, 1838, died unmarried, September 28, 1907. He resided on the farm which has been in the Colburn family since it was originally granted to Nathaniel Colburn, the immigrant ancestor. He received his education in the public schools and in Williston Academy, Easthampton, Massachusetts. For several years he remained at home caring for the farm. He was a young man of steadiness of mind and character, and had many friends among his townsmen. In 1872 he was elected a member of the board of selectmen, assessors and overseers of the poor. He was re-elected except in 1887 until 1892, when he declined re-election. He was chairman of the selectmen from 1883, of the board of assessors until 1892, with the exception of three years, and of the overseers of the poor until the incorporation of Westwood, with the exception of one year. He was an excellent town officer, and gave his time and attention freely to the work. He made himself familiar not only with all the many details of the town business but with the laws governing the same. He carefully scrutinized proposed appropriations, and was cautious and thrifty in the management of town finances. Although he was prudent and conservative, he was not penurious. He was particularly interested in the care of the poor, and kept his membership in the board of overseers after he had declined to serve in any other office. His judgment in matters concerning the conduct of this department of town business was especially good, and he used great wisdom in distributing help in the proper channels. He was elected a trustee of the Dedham Institution for Savings in 1887, and vice-president in 1905, and was on the important committee on investment and securities. April 5, 1881, he was elected a director of the Norfolk Mutual Fire Insurance Company; of the Dedham Mutual Fire Insurance Company July 1, 1885, and treasurer of the company July 7, 1886. He was elected director of the Dedham National Bank January 8, 1884. All these positions he held at the time of his death. In 1885 he was appointed deputy sheriff of Norfolk county, by Sheriff Augustus B. Endicott, and held this office and that of special sheriff at the

time of his death. Mr. Colburn enjoyed the confidence and esteem of every one who knew him, and his long years of public service bear mute testimony to his sterling worth and integrity.

The family of Fitts, or Fitz, is one of great antiquity, and according to Charles Edwin Fitz, of New Orleans, Louisiana, the names of three or four of its members appear on the roll of Battle Abbey. The name Fitz was doubtless derived from the French word "fils" (Norman French "fiz") signifying son. John Fitz, benchet, of Lincoln Inn, was born at or near the town of Tavistock, Devonshire, England, famous for producing so many sages in the law, the study of which he sedulously followed and became so expert that he was accounted one of the most illustrious lawyers of his day. He reared his family to wealth and greatness. John Fitz was in the prime of life in 1428. He established a country home about a mile from the town of Tavistock, but within the parish. One of his descendants, also named John Fitz, buried in 1539 or 1559, commemorated by a stone in the Tavistock church. There are the figures of a knight and lady on the stone, showing that he was a soldier. His arms also were inscribed on the stone. The sons of John Fitz were: 1. John, inherited his father's estate; died without issue. 2. Walter, who after his brother, succeeded to the estate. 3. Roger. (The English history of the Fitz family was taken from the history written by Mr. James Harris Fitts, of Tuscaloosa, Alabama).

(II) Walter Fitts, son of John Fitts (1), was probably born about 1450, and died 1510. He married Mary Sampson. Children: 1. John, married a daughter of Roger Greville. 2. Robert.

(III) Robert Fitts, son of Walter Fitts (2), emigrated to Massachusetts with his great-grandsons, Robert and Richard. He had a son Robert.

(IV) Robert Fitts, son of Robert Fitts (3), died at the age of twenty-nine, leaving a son Walter.

(V) Walter Fitts, son of Robert Fitts (4), was a contemporary of Sir Francis Drake, who married a niece of the mother of his cousin, Sir John Fitts. He is said to have had business relations with Sir Richard Greville. He had two sons—Robert, born 1600, and Richard.

(VI) Robert Fitts, son of Walter Fitts

(5), was born 1600. He and his brother Richard emigrated to Massachusetts previous to 1639, when he was a property owner in Salisbury, Massachusetts. His brother Richard settled in Newbury, near Salisbury, and both were called planters in the records. Tradition says that previous to going to Salisbury he settled in Ipswich in 1635. He came from Tavistock, Devonshire, England. He was a man of high social position, of education and Puritan integrity. He removed to Ipswich in 1652, where he lived until he died, May 9, 1665. He was on the tax rolls in Salisbury in 1650, and owned a share in Plum Island in 1664. He and his wife Grace gave testimony December 22, 1664, as to the promise made by Simon Thompson desiring their son Abraham, who married his daughter, to come to Ipswich and reside. He married first, in England, Ann Barnes, and second, Grace, sister of Robert Lord. The will of Robert Fitts, dated January 5, 1663, and proved June 26, 1664, mentions his wife Grace and son Abraham, to whom he left land at Salisbury, which he purchased of his "brother William Barnes," no doubt the brother of his first wife. The widow died April 25, 1684. The estate was valued at two hundred and thirty pounds, which was a large sum for those days.

(VII) Abraham Fitts, son of Robert Fitts (6), was born about the time his parents came to America, say 1635. He married, May 16, 1655, Sarah, daughter of Simon Thompson, of Ipswich, Governor Simon Bradstreet performing the ceremony. She died June 4, 1664. He married second, the widow of Tyler Birdley, Rebecca Birdley, January 7, 1668. Abraham Fitts lived at Salisbury, Massachusetts, during his youth, but at the time of his marriage removed to Ipswich, Massachusetts, at the request of Symon Thompson, his wife's father, who conveyed to him the house and land he had bought from Humphrey Griffin, containing three acres, bounded by Rocky Hill towards the west, John Fuller to the south, and the highway east and northeast. He was heir and executor of the will of his uncle, Richard Fitts, who left no children. He joined the church in full communion February 22, 1673. He was admitted a freeman March 11, 1673-74. The estate was inventoried at three hundred and sixty-six pounds ten shillings. He had a house and fifty acres of land at Ipswich, besides land at Salisbury. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born February 21, 1657; died January 14, 1660. 2. Abra-

ham, died 1714. 3. Robert, born March 30, 1660; died June 15, 1661. 4. Sarah, born March 15, 1661. Children of second wife: 5. Robert, born May 28, 1670; died young. 6. Richard, born February 26, 1672; mentioned below. 7. Isaac, born July 3, 1675.

(VIII) Richard Fitts, son of Abraham Fitts (7), was born February 26, 1672. On January 16, 1691, his father conveyed to him in fee all his lands in Salisbury, where he built a block house for his residence and to shield his family from the Indians, by whom they were repeatedly attacked. These same lands have never passed out of the family, being still owned by the descendants of Robert Fitts, grandfather of Richard, to whom they were originally granted. The will of Richard Fitts was dated July 25, 1741, and proved January 14, 1745. He died December 3, 1744. He married March 18, 1694-95, Sarah Thorne. His wife was a superior woman, remarkable for resolution of character, walking sixteen miles to worship at Ipswich, of which church she was a member. "She was a dutiful and affectionate wife, a kind mother, and a pious, charitable and useful member of society. She died March, 1773, aged one hundred years." Children: 1. Isaac, born December 19, 1695; died August 10, 1696. 2. Sarah, born July 12, 1697; married, February 8, 1721, Jeremiah Allen. 3. Nathaniel, born July 13, 1699; died February 6, 1784. 4. Martha, born February 27, 1702; married, April 1, 1727, John Eastman, of Salisbury. 5. Richard, born January 20, 1705; mentioned below. 6. Ward, "daughter, borne 9th June, 1707." 7. Daniel, born April 30, 1710; died March 30, 1796. 8. Jerusha, born December 10, 1712; married Roger Eastman, January 25, 1730.

(IX) Richard Fitts, son of Richard Fitts (8), was born January 20, 1705. He settled in what was afterwards South Hampton, New Hampshire, then an uncultivated territory infested by Indians. On July 26, 1742, he with twenty-eight others who had "done considerable" towards building a meeting house at a place called "Logging Plain," gave it to the town, which had been incorporated the May preceding. March 1, 1756, he was on a committee appointed by the town to survey a route for a highway. He died February 23, 1791. His will was dated May 3, 1787, and proved March 16, 1791. He married first, April 6, 1727, Sarah Brown, born September 14, 1708, died about 1754, daughter of Ephraim and Lydia Brown of Salisbury, Massachusetts. He owned the covenant of the Con-

gregational West Church at Salisbury, December 24, 1727. His wife Sarah united with the same church May 5, 1728. He married second, April, 1757, Dorothy Evans, of Salisbury. Children, all by first wife: 1. Sarah, born November 27, 1727; married Daniel Quimby, of Amesbury, Massachusetts. 2. Daniel, born September 25, 1729; baptized October, 1729. 3. Nathaniel, died unmarried, May 11, 1779. 4. Elizabeth, born February 5, 1733; baptized March 9, 1733; published to Timothy Flanders, of Salisbury, December 2, 1752. 5. Jonathan, born July 29, 1734; married Susannah Pike. 6. Lydia, born November 3, 1737; baptized December 4, 1737; married Ebenezer Eastman. 7. Abigail, born September 10, 1739; married Nathaniel Morrill, of Brentwood, New Hampshire. 8. Mary, born May 22, 1743; married Moses Jones, of Enfield, New Hampshire. 9. Ephraim, born May 10, 1745; mentioned below. 10. Martha, born March 13, 1747; married Jonathan King. 11. Isaac, born March 27, 1749; died unmarried, February 17, 1778, at Concord, New Hampshire, from disease contracted in the revolution. 12. Anna, born January 20, 1751; married Moses Sawyer, of Salisbury, New Hampshire. 13. Child, died young. 14. Child, died young.

(X) Ephraim Fitts, son of Richard Fitts (9), was born May 10, 1745. He learned the trade of a blacksmith with his cousin Abraham Fitts, of Chester, New Hampshire, and settled there. He was tithingman 1769-72-73, besides holding other town offices. He was in the revolution, in the Chester company, and after the war settled in South Hampton, New Hampshire. He died April 13, 1800, and letters of administration were granted to his widow and his son Thomas Worthen Fitts, May 19, 1800. He married, August 29, 1765, Rhoda Worthen, of Chester, New Hampshire, Rev. Mr. Cotton, of Sandown, New Hampshire, officiating. She was born 1743, and died February 28, 1826. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 13, 1765; married Thomas Clifford. 2. Lydia, born March 19, 1768; died March 5, 1778. 3. Richard, born February 22, 1770; died October 6, 1835. 4. Elizabeth, born February 4, 1772; married February 24, 1800, Nathaniel Howe, of Enfield, New Hampshire; died 1858. 5. Thomas Worthen, born March 17, 1774; mentioned below. 6. Mary, born September 14, 1776; married May 9, 1823, William Clifford, of Candia, New Hampshire. 7. Lydia, born February 6, 1779; died unmarried, February

7, 1860. 8. Isaac, born August 31, 1781; died August 20, 1854. 9. Ephraim, born June 6, 1784; died November 11, 1842. 10. Josiah, born September 23, 1787; died October 2, 1853.

(XI) Thomas Worthen Fitts, son of Ephraim Fitts (10), born March 17, 1774, died at Dorchester, New Hampshire, June 11, 1813. He married, November 28, 1799, Sarah French, of South Hampton, New Hampshire, Rev. Nathaniel Noyes officiating. She died March 7, 1866, aged eighty-five. Children: 1. Parmelia, born July 17, 1801; married Elihu Woodman, of Kingston, New Hampshire. 2. Thomas Jefferson, born December 21, 1802; married December 29, 1829, Thankful F. Moore, of Dorchester, New Hampshire. 3. Daniel French, born April 2, 1805; married Susan Fellows, of Danville, New Hampshire. 4. Sarah, born January 14, 1807; married Russell F. Clifford, of Warren, New Hampshire. 5. Drusilla, born January 28, 1809; died February 8, 1809. 6. Joseph, born December 28, 1810; mentioned below. 7. Elizabeth, born December 24, 1812; married Joseph Magoon, of East Kingston, New Hampshire.

(XII) Joseph Fitts, son of Thomas Worthen Fitts (11), was born at South Hampton, New Hampshire, December 28, 1810. His education was obtained in the district schools of Dorchester, New Hampshire, and he worked on his father's farm until he came of age. In 1831 he left home and located at Haverhill, Massachusetts, where he worked at the trade of shoemaker, and later became a manufacturer on his own account. He built up an extensive and prosperous business in Haverhill, and became one of the leading shoe manufacturers of that city. He employed many men, and his relations with his help were admirable. His advice was frequently sought by younger men in the same line of business. He was a useful and public-spirited citizen, upright and straightforward in his methods, and commanded the respect and confidence of all with whom he had business relations. He retired from active business a few years before his death, but continued to live in Haverhill. He died there December 4, 1883, aged seventy-three years. Mr. Fitts was a Republican in politics, and served the city as a member of the common council from Ward Four. He was a devout and loyal member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Haverhill, was one of its trustees, and superintendent of its Sunday school. He was a

member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons, Haverhill. Mr. Fitts had invested to a large extent in Haverhill real estate, and he did much to build up the city in a material way, building a large number of dwelling houses from time to time on Mount Washington and in other districts of the city.

He married, October 8, 1834, Hannah Rowell, born August 12, 1813, died March 6, 1902, daughter of Philip Rowell, of East Kingston, New Hampshire. She was a member of the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and was active in its missionary society. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Alfred M., born December 12, 1836; drowned in the Merrimac river, June 30, 1858; had been associated in business with his father, and had a promising career before him. 2. Mary Frances, resides at home, 78 Washington avenue, Haverhill. 3. Warren J., born June 7, 1841; was commissioned second lieutenant of the Thirty-fifth Regiment in the civil war; married Louisa H. Rugg; children: i. Annie L.; ii. Ralph W. 4. Leroy B., born October 5, 1846; resides in Haverhill; married Frances Thurston; children: i. Mabel; ii. Howard. 5. Hannah P., born 1849; died July 29, 1850. 6. Horace L., born January 10, 1852; died 1882; married Eva Adams; son, Wallace J. Mary Frances Fitts is a life member of the Methodist Episcopal Church Woman's Home Mission Society, also a life member of the Haverhill Children's Home Society.

Matthias Farnsworth,
FARNSWORTH the immigrant ancestor, settled in Lynn,

Massachusetts, soon after 1650. He was born in England in 1612, probably in or near Farnsworth, Lancashire. He married, probably as his second wife, Mary, daughter of George Farr, later of Lynn, Massachusetts. Farnsworth was a weaver by trade. He was admitted a freeman of Lynn, May 16, 1670, and died January 21, 1688-89. His widow died 1717. The three eldest children were probably by the first wife. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1647, probably in England, but possibly in Lynn; married January 16, 1667, James Robertson, or Robinson, born 1632, died December 8, 1720. She died December 22, 1729, aged eighty-two years. 2. Matthias, born 1649; married, 1681, Sarah, daughter of John Nutting. 3. John, born about 1651-52; married, December 8, 1686, Hannah Aldis, of Dedham, Massachusetts, born July 4, 1666; he died October 17, 1729.

4. Benjamin, born 1667; mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born November 16, 1657, at Lynn, Massachusetts; died October 31, 1674, unmarried. 6. Mary, born October 11, 1660, at Lynn; married, April 11, 1676, Samuel Thatcher, of Watertown, Massachusetts, born October 20, 1648, died October 21, 1726; she died August 17, 1725. 7. Sarah, born about 1663-64, probably at Groton; married Simon Stone, of Watertown. 8. Samuel, born October, 1669; married, December 12, 1706, Mary Whitcomb Willard, widow of Simon Willard. he died 1726-27. 9. Abigail, born January 17, 1671; married John Hartshorn, her cousin. 10. Jonathan, born June 1, 1675; married, 1698, Ruth Shattuck, born June 24, 1668, died June 16, 1748. 11. Joseph (2d), born 1677; died February 20, 1687.

(II) Benjamin Farnsworth, son of Matthias Farnsworth (1), born 1667; married, 1695, Mary Prescott, born February 3, 1674, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Loker) Prescott. His wife died October 28, 1735. He built his house and lived on the easterly side of the road running on the west side of the broad meadow a little south of the residence lately occupied by Abel Farnsworth, and he owned the stretch of land west of the meadow and south of the road from Farmers' Row across the meadow to the first parish meeting house. The house stood until 1830, though not occupied during its last years of existence. Benjamin was a town officer, selectman for some years. He was a member of the church at Groton, and his children were baptized there. During his last years his wife had the care of him, and was appointed his guardian during his illness. Children, born at Groton: 1. Mary, born January 5, 1696; married Lieutenant William Tarbell. 2. Martha, born January 9, 1698. 3. Benjamin, born January, 1699; married Patience ———; second Rebecca Pratt, of Malden. 4. Isaac, born July 14, 1701; married, April, 1723, Sarah Page, daughter of Samuel; resided at Lunenburg, Massachusetts, and was town clerk ten years there. 5. Lieutenant Ezra, born January 17, 1703; married, April 25, 1726; Elizabeth Loker, daughter of Joseph. 6. Amos, born November 27, 1704; married, November 20, 1735, Lydia, daughter of John and Sarah (Prescott) Longley. 7. Lydia, born September 26, 1706; married, December 19, 1725, Samuel Tarbell. 8. Aaron, born August 29, 1709; mentioned below. 9. Martha, May 11, 1728; married Captain John Stevens, and lived at Townsend and Groton. 10. Jonas,

born October 14, 1713; married, 1739, Thankful Ward, of Worcester. 11. Deborah, born 1715-16; married, March 19, 1735; Samuel Bowers, Jr., who had the first tavern in Groton.

(III) Aaron Farnsworth, son of Benjamin Farnsworth (2), born at Groton, August 29, 1709, died there July 7, 1769. He was a farmer in his native town. He married first, March 29, 1739, Hannah Barron, died 1743. He married second, 1744, Sarah ———, died 1747. He married third, 1749, Elizabeth Parker, died December 12, 1766, aged forty-seven. He married fourth, June 16, 1767, Sarah Bement, born 1723. His widow Sarah married ——— Bolton, and died June 24, 1822, aged ninety-nine years ten months. Children, born at Groton: 1. Zaccheus, born November 29, 1729; married, at Pepperell, Abigail Whitney. 2. Sybil, born November 12, 1730; died 1751, unmarried. 3. Mary, born March 29, 1732; married March 2, 1767, Colonel Asmyr Baker; settled in Charlestown, New Hampshire. 4. Hannah, born June 11, 1734; married, December 17, 1753, James Locke, Jr. 5. Eunice, born November 26, 1735; married Joseph Weston, of Concord. 6. Samuel, born August 13, 1737. 7. Esther, born July 24, 1739; married, November 1, 1759, Josiah Parker, Jr. Child of Aaron and Sarah: 8. Aaron, born January 5, 1745; mentioned below. Children of Aaron and Elizabeth: 9. Timothy, born July 28, 1751. 10. Sybil, born 1752-53.

(IV) Aaron Farnsworth, son of Aaron Farnsworth (3), born January 5, 1745; married, September 17, 1767, Abigail Johnson, of Worcester, Massachusetts. He married second, Bathsheba ———. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain Henry Farwell's company of minute-men, Colonel William Prescott's regiment, on the Lexington alarm. Children, born at Groton: 1. Timothy, born October 6, 1770; married Elizabeth Robb; second, Sally Clary; resided at Petersborough and Dublin, New Hampshire. 2. Aaron, born October 20, 1772; married Catherine Vader; lived at Schenectady, New York. 3. William, born April 6, 1774, died young. 4. Solomon Johnson, born February 6, 1776; mentioned below. 5. Sally, born February 28, 1778; married Josiah Scripture, of Townsend. 6. Samuel, born December 8, 1779; married Elizabeth Dadman, October 2, 1808; died November 26, 1828, at Schenectady, New York. 7. Jonathan, born September 19, 1781; married Lucy Kittridge. 8. Abel, born December 4,

1783, died young. Children of Aaron and Bathsheba: 9. Charles, born October 15, 1786; married ——— Kittridge. 10. Marquis de Lafayette, born July 22, 1788; married September 23, 1809, Sally Tarbell; resided in Petersborough, New Hampshire. 11. Fanny, born July 15, 1790; married ——— Bruce. 12. David, born September 14, 1792. 13. John, born September 1, 1794. 14. Clarissa, born June 3, 1797. 15. Sukey, born October 5, 1800.

(V) Solomon Johnson Farnsworth, son of Aaron Farnsworth (4), born in Groton, February 6, 1776, died February 9, 1844. He settled at Petersborough, New Hampshire, and Methuen, Massachusetts. He married, at Reading, Massachusetts, Betsey Nichols, born December 22, 1781, died November 9, 1864. Children: 1. Timothy. 2. Francis. 3. Parker. 4. Sally. 5. Jane. 6. Eliza. 7. Eleanor. 8. Moses. 9. Jeremiah H., mentioned below.

(VI) Jeremiah H. Farnsworth, son of Solomon Johnson Farnsworth (5), was born at Townsend, Massachusetts, January 29, 1812. He was educated in the common school, and worked in his youth at the cooper's trade with his father. When he was about twenty-one he embarked in business for himself as a shoe manufacturer in Methuen, Massachusetts, and continued there until 1843, when he removed to Haverhill and established a manufacturing business there in partnership with Jared Howe, under the firm name of Farnsworth & Howe. The firm also conducted a grocery business in the same building in which their shoe factory was located. After a few years Mr. Howe retired from the business, and Mr. Farnsworth continued the business successfully until about 1876, when he turned it over to his son, Sylvester P. He was a director of the Haverhill Savings and National Bank. He was a member of the Center Congregational Church, and later of the North Congregational Church. He was entirely a self-made man, highly respected and honored by his townsmen. He married, November 23, 1835, at Pembroke, New Hampshire, Clarinda B. Carter, born at Corinth, Vermont, 1813. Children: 1. Newton Haskell, born October 2, 1838, died November, 1875; was a manufacturer of boots and shoes in Haverhill. 2. Sylvester P., mentioned below.

(VII) Sylvester P. Farnsworth, son of Jeremiah H. Farnsworth (6), was born at Methuen, Massachusetts, May 29, 1840. He was educated in the public schools of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and New London, New

Hampshire. He was engaged with his father in the manufacture of boots and shoes until September 16, 1861, when he enlisted in the Twenty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, known as Henry Wilson's regiment, and took part in many battles and engagements. He was in the battle of Hanover Court House, the Seven-day fight, the battles of Antietam, Gettysburg, the Wilderness, Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg and Weldon Railroad. He was mustered out of service September 16, 1864.

After the war Mr. Farnsworth returned to Haverhill and worked for his father in the business of manufacturing shoes, succeeding him in business. In 1883 Mr. Farnsworth decided to give up business, and since then he has lived retired at his home in Haverhill. He is a member of the Haverhill Board of Trade. He is a member of the Grace Methodist Episcopal Church, and of the Knights of Pythias. In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to the Union Veteran Union of Haverhill. He married first, Mary W. Witherell, and second, Sarah May Lent, born 1864, daughter of Gilbert and Frances (Johns) Lent. He has no children.

 All of the old families of
 CHEEVER the surname Cheever in
 New England appear to
 come from the same stock. There were several immigrant ancestors, but all nearly related.

Bartholomew Cheever, born in England, settled in Boston, a shoemaker by trade, admitted freeman May 26, 1647, and to the church May 31, 1646, died 1693; his will, dated October 21, proved December 28, 1693, bequeathed to wife Lydia, brother Daniel, mentioned below, and his seven children by name; to cousin Ezekiel Cheever, the schoolmaster of Boston, mentioned below, and Richard Cheever with his son Bartholomew; to cousins Elizabeth Harwood, William and Samuel Barrett. William Thwing, Benjamin Marsh; to Stephen Palmer that married brother Daniel Cheever's daughter Elizabeth; to the children of cousin Ballantine and to the poor of the old church; his widow Lydia was a sister of William Barrett; her will was proved March 14, 1701; they had no children.

Daniel Cheever, born in England, brother of the preceding, was a husbandman at Cambridge, depositing April 7, 1664, that he was aged about forty-three years; his wife Hester was a member of the church; he died March,

1703-04; his will dated April 30, 1698, proved June 21, 1704, refers to brother Bartholomew Cheever, of Boston, deceased, bequeaths to sons Israel and James; daughters Lydia Luxford, Elizabeth Palmer and Hannah Barrett, wife of William Barrett, son-in-law of Joseph Champney. Children: 1. Mary, born February 14, 1645-46. 2. Lydia, born November 26, 1647. 3. James, born at Sudbury, December 7, 1649. 4. John, baptized July 31, 1659. 5. Esther, born and died 1660. 6. Israel, baptized January 26, 1661. 7. Hannah, born and died 1664. 8. Elizabeth, born and died 1664. 9. Elizabeth, baptized August 6, 1665.

Ezekiel Cheever, the famous and worthy schoolmaster of Boston, was born in London, January 25, 1614-15, resided in Boston in 1637, in New Haven in 1638, Ipswich in 1650, Charlestown in November, 1661, and again in Boston, January 6, 1670. President Eliot, of Harvard College, has recently written a book about him. He was an interesting figure in the early history of the colonies. He married, first, in 1638, Mary ———, who died at New Haven, January 20, 1649; second, November 18, 1652, Ellen Lothrop, sister of Captain Thomas Lothrop, of Beverly. She died September 10, 1706. He died at Boston, August 21, 1708; his will, dated February 16, 1705-06, and proved August 24, 1708, bequeathed to wife Ellen, children Samuel, Mary, Elizabeth, Ezekiel, Thomas and Susanna, to grandson Ezekiel Russell. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 22, 1639. 2. Mary, baptized November 29, 1640, married William Lewis. 3. Ezekiel, baptized June 12, 1642. 4. Elizabeth, baptized April 6, 1645; married Samuel Goldthwaite. 5. Sarah, baptized September 21, 1646. 6. Hannah, baptized June 25, 1648. 7. Abigail, born July 1, 1655. 8. Nathaniel, born June 23, 1657. 9. Thomas, born August 23, 1658. 10. William, born and died 1664. 11. Susanna, married June 5, 1693, Joseph Russell.

Abraham Cheever, brother of Bartholomew, died in 1669. Richard Cheever, of Boston, mentioned by Bartholomew, died in 1709, his widow Abigail being appointed administratrix August 8, 1709. The eldest son of Ezekiel, Rev. Samuel Cheever, minister at Marblehead, Massachusetts, was called cousin of Peter Cheever, mentioned below.

(I) Peter Cheever, the immigrant ancestor, was a nephew of Ezekiel Cheever, the schoolmaster, and closely related to the other Cheever immigrants, though much younger. He was probably of age in 1668 when his

name appears on a petition to the general court concerning imposts, signed by the citizens of Salem where he was then living. He was a soldier in King Philip's War in the company of Captain Samuel Brocklebank in 1675. His name appears next to that of Ezekiel Cheever on the list of members of the Salem old troop in 1678 in a petition to Major Denison. He was a glover by trade and appears to have remained at Salem all his active life. He died in 1699. His will dated July 15, 1699, proved August 7, 1699, mentions his cousin Samuel, of Marblehead. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized August, 1688. 2. Peter, baptized, August, 1688; mentioned below. 3. Daniel, married Sarah —; he was baptized an adult March 3, 1728; children: i. Daniel, baptized August 20, 1727; ii. Desire, baptized August 3, 1729.

(II) Peter Cheever, son of Peter Cheever (1), was baptized in Salem, August, 1688. He married first, Margaret —; second, Sarah —. He was in Salem in 1746 when he bought of Benjamin Lynde a piece of land probably at what is now the corner of Brown and Winter streets. The homestead was afterwards owned and occupied as a tannery by his son Samuel. Children, baptized at Salem: 1. Margaret, October, 1731. 2. Peter, February 11, 1732; died 1801, at Andover; married first, Margaret Ives; second, Martha Osgood. 3. Daniel, February 11, 1735; mentioned below. 4. Samuel, October 30, 1737; died March 19, 1814; married Sally Ring, of Scarborough. 5. Hannah, September 13, 1741. 6. Margaret, June 5, 1743. 7. Benjamin, baptized at the Tabernacle January 25, 1746; married Mary Card (nee Barr). 8. Lydia, July 1, 1750. 9. Henry, February 2, 1752.

(III) Daniel Cheever, son of Peter Cheever (2), was born February, 1732. He was a soldier in the revolution, second sergeant in Captain Samuel King's company in 1775; quarter gunner in Captain John Simonds's company of gunners; also in Captain Samuel King's company at Salem and Lynn in 1775. He married Sarah Hawthorn (See p. 249. Vol. 22 Essex Inst. Coll.) Children, baptized at Salem: 1. Daniel, December 25, 1763. 2. Joseph, December 30, 1764, died young. 3. Joseph, July 5, 1767. 4. John, August 9, 1767. 5. Nathaniel, June 4, 1769. 6. Ebenezer, August 11, 1771; mentioned below. 7. Joseph, August 26, 1777. 8. Nathaniel, September 6, 1778; died November 6, 1813; married Abigail Hutchinson. 9. Captain Joseph, August

26, 1781; died at Beverly, March 7, 1823, aged forty-two years; married, June 30, 1805, Nabby Herrick.

(IV) Ebenezer Cheever, son of Daniel Cheever (3), was baptized at Salem, August 11, 1771, and died October 1, 1842, aged sixty-seven years. He married, May 26, 1799, Hannah Herrick. They resided at Beverly, Massachusetts. Children, born at Beverly: 1. John, born May 20, 1800; mentioned below. 2. Ebenezer, born June 28, 1802; died June 16, 1803. 3. Ebenezer, born January 28, 1804; died November 4, 1807. 4. Hannah, born April 4, 1807. 5. Sally, born December 22, 1809. 6. Edward, born December 27, 1812. 7. Mahala, born October 22, 1814.

(V) John Cheever, son of Ebenezer Cheever (4), was born at Beverly, May 20, 1800, and died September 29, 1851, at Blue Hill, Maine. He married Betsey Lovett Gardner, born at Beverly, December 22, 1803, and died October 19, 1886, at Andover, buried in North Andover. Children, born at Blue Hill: 1. Betsey J., born March 12, 1824; died April 7, 1857; married Reuben George W. Dodge, of Blue Hill. 2. John Gardner, born June 28, 1826; followed the sea. 3. Sarah Susan, born December 15, 1829; died November 20, 1896; unmarried. 4. Horace Walter, born November 14, 1833. 5. Austin Whitney, born June 7, 1836; died December, 1858, at Haverhill, Massachusetts. 6. George Batchelder, born May 26, 1838; served in the civil war, Thirty-fifth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia; was confined a long time in the Lincoln Hospital and died soon after leaving the hospital, January 19, 1866. 7. Ella T., born January 29, 1845, now living in Andover. John Cheever was educated in the district schools and learned the trade of shipbuilder. He followed shipbuilding as a business, though for a time he had a grocery store at Blue Hill. He was the most prominent man of that section for a number of years. He built and owned a number of ships used in foreign trade. One of his vessels was called the "Sarah Jackson" and another the "Equator," of which he was owner of two-thirds and all its cargo when she was lost at sea without insurance, causing him to lose a considerable part of his savings. He was a faithful and devout member of the Congregational church.

(VI) Horace Walter Cheever, son of John Cheever (5), was born at Blue Hill, Maine, November 14, 1833. He received his education in the district schools and worked on his



Robert C. Newkirk

father's farm in his youth. Before buying the farm mentioned below he dealt in shoe soles, etc. When he left home he bought a farm in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and followed farming the remainder of his active life with marked success. In politics he was a Republican; in religion a Congregationalist. He married Hannah Frances Cole, born in Lowell, March 29, 1840, daughter of Timothy Cole, who lived in Haverhill. Children: 1. Lilla G., born December 28, 1859; married James I. Steel, of Haverhill; have two children. 2. John Austin, born September 23, 1861; died April, 1902, unmarried. 3. Minnie Susan, born March 2, 1864, unmarried. 4. Alice Brown, born January 9, 1867; married, 1895, Louis P. Benson. 5. Hattie C., born June 14, 1869; married Frank E. Drew, of Haverhill. 6. George Horace, born April 15, 1872; died November 19, 1903. 7. Clara, died in infancy. 8. Infant son, died young. All of the children were born in Haverhill.

The ancestors of the subject of this sketch were influential among the settlers of Manchester-by-the-Sea, in old Essex county, Massachusetts, in the closing decades of the seventeenth century. The old world ancestors were English farmers, and, while records are obscure, it is generally conceded that the first immigrants of the name came from Gloucester county, England, where the old market town of Tewkesbury is located. The traceable line of descent begins and continues as follows:

(I) Thomas Tewksbury seems to have come to the town about the year 1680, and was the first of the name to become active in the affairs of that ancient colonial township. He represented the town of Manchester in the colonial legislature of 1692 and again in 1693, and was one of the selectmen in charge of town affairs during the same years. The pay of legislators was not tempting in those days, for it is recorded that he collected a sum equal to about seventy-five cents per day for his services at the colonial general court.

(II) Thomas Tewksbury, son of Thomas (I), was born in Manchester, about 1690. He married Rebecca Foster, December 27, 1722.

(III) John Tewksbury, son of Thomas (2) and Rebecca, one of eight children, was born in Manchester, in 1728. He married first, Elizabeth Tilton, who died June 11, 1772; and second, Ruth Masters, who died Septem-

ber 15, 1793. He died in 1775. He was clerk of the land proprietors of the township, served many years as town clerk and selectman, and was one of the committee of safety appointed in the town in 1774 before the actual outbreak of the Revolutionary war. He was for many years a deacon in the old Congregational church.

(IV) John Tewksbury, son of John Tewksbury (3), was born in Manchester, November 11, 1753. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Andrew Master's company of minute-men from Manchester, responding to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, marching to Medford; was also in Captain Joseph Whipple's company, 1775, in sea coast defense duty at Gloucester and Manchester; was in the navy in 1780, on the brigantine "Griffin," Captain Gideon Henfield. He married Sarah Lendall, of Manchester, by whom he had ten children. At the close of the Revolutionary war he removed, with many other families of the vicinity, to the town of Hopkinton, New Hampshire, and remained there until his death.

(V) Joseph Tewksbury, son of John (4), one of a large family, was born at Hopkinton, New Hampshire, in 1797, and resided there until his death in November, 1866. He was an industrious and hard working farmer, content to be faithful over a few things, but was a man of quick perception and of strong common sense. When once convinced that he was right he could not be moved from his position. At one time he was the pioneer abolitionist of the town, and for twenty years he was a deacon of the Baptist church. He married Eliza Butler, of Essex, Massachusetts, who died in 1874.

(VI) Robert Haskell Tewksbury, son of Joseph Tewksbury (5), and Eliza Butler, one of seven children, was born in Hopkinton, New Hampshire, April 11, 1833. The schools of that town gave him his only educational advantages. In 1852 he left home and located in Lawrence, Massachusetts, where he has since lived. During nearly all his active life he has served as a cashier and accountant. For two years, 1863 and 1864, he was an assessor of taxes; for a period of ten years from 1864 to 1874 was city treasurer and collector of taxes; in 1875 was mayor of Lawrence, and, on closing his official term, accepted the position of cashier, accountant and land agent with the Essex Company, the corporation that developed the water power at Lawrence, which company owned, improved

and sold' much of the land underlying the city. In this position he continued after thirty-three years of service. In addition to his regular duties he has served the city of Lawrence for five years as a member of the board in charge of public water works, and for six years as a member of, and clerk of, the Lawrence school building commissions, having charge of the erection and equipment of the high school building and two principal grammar school houses. He is also president of the Lawrence Savings Bank, and was for a quarter of a century secretary of an association of pioneer citizens known as The Old Residents' Association. He is a Veteran Odd Fellow, a member of Monadnock Lodge. In politics he has always been a Republican, with independent leanings.

He married first, November 24, 1859, Angelia Catherine Hawthorne, daughter of Calvin and Rachael (Jackman) Hawthorne, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire. He married second, June 14, 1894, Amelia Burkinshaw, daughter of William H. Burkinshaw and Ruth Parkin, of Sheffield, England. The children by the first marriage are Willis H. and Robert L. There are no children by the second marriage.

Mr. Tewksbury is deeply interested in all matters pertaining to the history of the Merrimack Valley, and is frequently called upon to address historical societies and literary clubs. On the fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the city of Lawrence, in 1903, Mr. Tewksbury was selected to write and deliver the historical poem commemorating the occasion, which was published in the *Eagle and Tribune* souvenir volume, and is reproduced below.

A CITY OF TODAY.

Anniversary Poem Written by Hon. Robert H. Tewksbury.

Read at City Hall, June 1, 1903.

We chant no ancient, mystic rune
Of mail-clad knights of old,
Of searchers for the holy grail,
Or fabled fleece of gold;
We trace no faint heraldic lines,
No legends strange and dim,
But sing in simplest form and phrase,
Plain Labor's triumph hymn.

We meet beside our mountain stream,
On this rare day in June,
When beauty touches every scene
And true hearts beat in tune,
And here, beneath an open heaven,
Where the free winds have play,
Stands Lawrence, on the enduring rock—
A CITY OF TODAY.

Eight years have passed since we proclaimed
Our first glad, festal time,
And sang, as now, a glad all-hail
While joy-bells pealed in chime;
Then came the ring of EATON's voice,
In words the years rehearse,
The song of WETHERBEE flowed out
In pulsing waves of verse;
Now, they, in undiscovered worlds,
From toil and care made free,
Sail on, among the enchanted isles
That gem a crystal sea.

We here remain to greet again
Another natal morn,
To welcome now a coming age,
A century newly born;
To hail, this day, our present good,
With music and with cheers,
To send a glad, inspiring shout
Ringing onward through the years.

To us majestic mountains send
Their gifts from crystal springs,
Our river, from the placid lakes,
A highland tribute brings;
For us, in sunny southern fields,
The cotton yields increase,
The flocks that graze on distant plains
Send many a snowy fleece,

Up, from the cheerless depths beneath,
Come ores from many a mine;
Swift messengers from all the earth,
Bring oil, and corn; and wine.
We take the rough and make it smooth,
Our art the crude refines,
We clothe each hard and shapeless mass
With beauty's flowing lines.

Who can forget the bold vanguard,
Of brave old pioneers,
That lived and planned and labored
Through all the trial years—
Wise men who builded better
Than wise men ever knew,
Women who watched and loved and prayed,
Brave, faithful, pure and true.

SAUNDERS, working, planning, trusting
Never yielding to despair,
Saw the city of his dreams arise,
Bold, stately, proud and fair:
LAWRENCE, a very prince of men,
A tower of strength became,
Leaving a stainless record,
Giving an honored name.
STORROW, courtly, bold and gracious,
Just with every brother man;
Look on our city to-day—
It is his unfolding plan!
Thank God that in life's waning years,
He lives to-day to see
This natal morn, this festal time,
This year of jubilee.

There were many strenuous leaders,
Firm of purpose, strong of will,
We clasped their vanished hands in ours,
Heard voices that are still;
They come to us in silent hours,
In memories and in dreams,

And every faithful comrade
 A living presence seems.
 There were BENSON, BARTLETT, OLIVER,
 And PERRY, SPRAGUE and WHITE
 O'DONNELL, TAFFE and HARRINGTON,
 PACKARD, GILMORE, KNOWLES and WRIGHT,
 STEVENS, RUSSELL, DANA, TARBOX,
 MELVIN, BONNEY, CLARKE and ROWE,
 VALPSY, ROLLINS, KIDDER, EATON,
 HOADLEY, PLUMMER, HART and STOWE.

We had WILSON, BRIGGS and MERRILL,
 HERRICK, ALLYN, WOOD and GAGE,
 SARGENT, ROBINSON and COOLIDGE,
 OSGOOD, FURBER, PAUL and PAGE.
 Our faint and partial record
 Must at the outset close,
 But every unnamed hero
 God in his wisdom knows.

We honor all the sturdy band
 Who wrought in plainest ways,
 Who were true and faithful workers,
 Toiling on through trial days;
 They wrought or taught or fought for us--
 Each brave and faithful soul,
 Within our hall of fame we place
 Their name on Honor's roll.

There were men who climbed the ladders,
 'Neath the burden of the hod,
 Strong men behind the shovels,
 Who turned the stubborn sod;
 There were men behind the anvils,
 The hammers and the plough,
 And faithful household workers,
 They all have honor now.

There were wives beside the cradles,
 And mill-girls by the loom,
 There were preachers, there were teachers,
 Every working soul had room;
 There were strong and sturdy soldiers
 Marching 'neath the southern suns,
 On battlefields and vessels' decks—
 Brave men behind the guns.

Some toiled for simple daily bread
 And dreamed and planned and prayed
 Over few but hard-earned dollars,
 And in heaven their record made;
 These faithful souls, in simple ways,
 Life's pathway firmly trod,
 Forging a human chain to bind
 This working world to God.

The Mayflower and the Bevis brought
 Expectant Pilgrim bands,
 Now, high, resistless tides of life
 Roll in from older lands,
 From every zone, o'er every sea,
 Through every open door,
 They are coming—Fair Columbia—
 Uncounted thousands more.

They are workers, they are learners,
 They are fighters, if need be!
 They know our star-gemmed banner
 Is the emblem of the free;
 They have strength of will and muscle,
 They are marching into light;
 They feel the freeman's impulse
 To defend and seek the right.

ii-4

If wars should come (which God forbid),
 When the tide of battle flows,
 They will be with our defenders
 As the nation meets its foes;
 We cannot, now, with partial hand,
 Inscribe the honor rolls,
 The Bells of Heaven one welcome ring
 For all triumphant souls.

Give to the winds all hate and scorn,
 Give greetings fair and free,
 Let the Orient and the Occident
 Shake hands across the sea;
 And, as we march, from every tongue
 Let one glad song be heard,
 One motto—"Human Brotherhood,"
 One creed, God's living word.

Never yet, in all the ages, since
 This formless earth was new,
 Have men known another cycle like
 The years we now review;
 Years when hidden gifts and forces came
 From earth and air and sea,
 When Liberty, in shadowed lands,
 Set mourning captives free.

Old and hoary superstitions
 Rule no more the unfettered mind;
 Monarchs have lost their ancient power
 The human soul to bind;
 The poorest and the weakest fear
 No more the bold and strong,
 And tyranny's recession
 Is drowned in Freedom's song.

To-day no note of discord stirs
 The perfumed summer air,
 The hills, the fields and forests
 Bright hues of glory wear.
 The soft, south winds from Andover,
 Over Shawshoen's winding line,
 Bring echoes from sweet, restful bells,
 Calling to Learning's shrine.

And, when fresh northern breezes sweep
 Down from Methuen's Hills,
 The chimes of "Pine Lodge" flood the air
 And every bosom thrills,
 As louder, clearer, sounding forth
 Above our river's tide,
 The labor bells of Lawrence ring
 Their message far and wide.

Somehow, sometime, we know not when,
 Lured by still latent charms,
 Our mother towns will come within
 Their daughter's stalwart arms:
 Then all the bells will ring in tune
 And peal in triune song.
 The marriage day of work and worth,
 The death of greed and wrong.

Ring, clanging bells of Lawrence!
 Send echoes o'er the land!
 Shine out, fair lights of Lawrence,
 To cheer the toiling band,
 Flame forth, Industria's altar fires!
 The coming hosts to guide!
 Bring down, O, highland river
 The mountain's crystal tide.

Come, bankers from the counting house,
 Come merchants from the marts,

Come preachers, priests and teachers,
 Unite all hands and hearts;
 Gather horny-handed workmen,
 From forge and loom and plough,
 Come, too, young men and maidens
 And take the patriot's vow;
 As a long life's thorny pathway,
 Each one his burden bears,
 Ask the plain and simple question
 Are we sowing wheat or tares?

Above our hum and traffic,
 Above our triumph song,
 Hear the plain and stern inquiry,
 Are we doing right or wrong?
 As a free, united people, come
 This primal truth to know,
 Communities, like every man,
 Must reap the crops they sow.

When our threadbare city charter
 Shall again be wisely made,
 Weave in the ten commandments
 And know they are obeyed.
 For the people of the future
 Your wisest maxims draw—
 Usher in with glad thanksgiving,
 The reign of Love and Law;
 Then our God, who holds the nations
 In the hollow of His hand,
 Will keep and guard our city
 In this grand old valley land.

Permit us Lord, with trembling hand,
 To touch Thy garment's hem,
 Cast on our path a light from out
 Thy royal diadem;
 Withdraw the veiling of thy face,
 Illume life's mystic page,
 And teach us what it means to live
 In this fair land and age.

To live in fair old Essex,
 Lashed by the ocean's tide
 In this our grand old Commonwealth—
 Land of the Pilgrim's pride:
 In old New England, won for us
 By patriots' wounds and scars,
 In this mightiest of nations,
 Beneath the stripes and stars.

To live in this glad century,
 Enriched by every clime,
 This age that holds, in sure embrace,
 The garnered gifts of time;
 Grant us to see, in the beyond—
 Majestic, pure and free—
 Our possible, ultimate city
 Of years that are to be.

The Peabody family is said
 PEABODY to have originated in Eng-
 land about the year 61, at

the time that Nero ruled Britain as well as the rest of the Roman empire. The ancient Britons, who were tribes of the more ancient Cambri, were vassals of Nero Parsutagus, in the right of Queen Boadicea, his wife, was the reigning king of Icena, Britain. When

he died, although he gave half his vast estate to the Emperor, the rapacity of the tyrant was not satisfied and he seized the whole. When the Queen interfered with his officers in their confiscation he ordered her publicly whipped. A rebellion followed. Boadie, a patriarch of one of the tribes, fought for the Queen and killed a Roman officer, Galbuta, whose armor he took as a trophy. The Britons were finally subdued, and Boadie retired to the hills. Hence the name Pea or Pay, meaning hill—Peaboadie or Paybodie. The name was variously spelled, but means "man of hills." The Peabody arms contains the insignia from the arms of Galbuta, two suns. The arms are described; party per fess, nebule Gules azure; two suns proper with a garb; crest, scroll and motto. "Murus Aeris Conscientia Sana." The arms are very ancient.

(I) John Peabody, the immigrant ancestor of all the American branches of the Peabody family, came to America about 1635, probably with his son William, as their names are mentioned together in the list of original proprietors of the town of Plymouth. John Peabody owned ten acres at Bluefish in the Plymouth colony in 1637. He was admitted a freeman January 2, 1637-38, and with William Peabody, his son, was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater in 1645. He lived in Duxbury. His will is dated July 16, 1649, at Duxbury, Plymouth colony, and proved at Boston, April 27, 1667, but recorded at Plymouth. He died at Bridgewater in 1667, aged seventy-seven years. He married Isabel ———, who survived him. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned in will in 1667. 2. Francis, born 1614; mentioned below. 3. William, born 1619-20; came to Plymouth colony and settled in Rhode Island; married Elizabeth Alden. 4. Annis (Agnes), married John Rouse, who was with William Peabody, one of the original proprietors of Little Compton, originally Seaconet.

(II) Francis Peabody, son of John Peabody (I), was born at St. Albans, Hertfordshire, England, in 1614. He came to New England in the ship "Planter," Nicholas Frarice, master, sailing April 2, 1635, and first settled in Ipswich, where he was a proprietor in 1636. In 1638 he was one of the original settlers of Hampton, New Hampshire, then Norfolk county, with Rev. Stephen Bachilor and twelve others, and they resided there several years. He was on the grand jury, also the trial jury there. He was admitted a free-

man there May 18, 1642. He sold his estate at Hampton, May 25, 1650, and removed to Topsfield, Massachusetts, in order to be nearer Boston. His new farm was adjoining those of Richard Dorman and Mr. Simonds. He became a very prominent man there, both on account of his property and influence. He owned large tracts of land in Topsfield, Boxford and Rowley. His will is dated January 20, 1695, and proved August 7, 1698. He died February 19, 1697-98, aged eighty-three years. His widow died April 9, 1705. He married Mary, daughter of Reginald Foster, of the family named in Scott's "Marmion" and "Lay of the Last Minstrel." Children: 1. John, born 1642. 2. Joseph, born 1644; married Bethiah Bridges. 3. William, born 1647; mentioned below. 4. Isaac, born 1648. 5. Sarah, born 1650; married ——— How, of Ipswich. 6. Hepsibah, born 1652. 7. Lydia, born 1654; married Jacob Perley. 8. Mary, born 1656; married John Death, of Framingham. 9. Ruth, born May 22, 1658. 10. Damaris, born January 21, 1660; died December 19, 1660. 11. Samuel, born January 4, 1662; died September 13, 1677. 12. Jacob, born July 28, 1664. 13. Hannah, born May 28, 1668. 14. Nathaniel, born July 29, 1669.

(III) William Peabody, son of Francis Peabody (2), was born in 1647, and resided at Boxford, Massachusetts. He married Hannah Hale, of Newbury, August 14, 1684. He died March, 1699. His widow died February 23, 1733. Children: 1. Stephen, born August 5, 1685. 2. Mary, born April 11, 1687; married Joseph Simonds. 3. Ephraim, born April 23, 1689; mentioned below. 4. Richard, born February 7, 1691. 5. Hannah, born August, 1693; married Jonathan Foster. 6. John, born August 1, 1695. 7. Abiel, born 1697. 8. Oliver, born May 7, 1698.

(IV) Ephraim Peabody, son of William Peabody (3), was born April 23, 1689. He resided at Boxford. His mind was deranged from 1732 until his death, June 1, 1740. He had as guardians Thomas Reddington and his brother Stephen Peabody. His will was dated July 4, 1728, and proved June 23, 1740. He married Hannah Reddington, July 13, 1712. Children: 1. Thomas, born July 14, 1713; resided at Boxford, then at Lunenburg. 2. Abraham, born October 6, 1717. 3. Ephraim, born February 10, 1720; resided at Ashford and Windham, Connecticut. 4. Hannah, born May 8, 1725. 5. Nathaniel, born December 18, 1727; mentioned below. 6. Stephen, born 1729, died 1733. 7. Mary, born 1731.

(V) Nathaniel Peabody, son of Ephraim Peabody (4), born December 18, 1727, died August 17, 1778. He resided at Boxford. He married, February 26, 1755, Hepsibah Barker, of Andover, Massachusetts. His estate was inventoried at eight thousand one hundred thirty-seven pounds eleven shillings four pence. Children: 1. Amasa, born May 23, 1755; resided at Boxford, afterward at Dracut; married Rhoda Runnels. 2. Ephraim, born November 16, 1757; married Betsey Gage, of Pelham, 1783; died 1804; resided at Methuen. 3. John, born August 18, 1763; mentioned below. 4. Nathaniel, born 1767; resided at Boxford, afterwards at Dracut; married, April 1, 1789, Betsey Cole.

(VI) John Peabody, son of Nathaniel Peabody (5), was born at Boxford, Massachusetts, August 18, 1763. He settled in Bradford when he was twenty-four years old, removing thither with two brothers, Nathaniel and Ephraim Peabody. Nathaniel settled in what is now part of the city of Lowell, Massachusetts, and became a prosperous farmer; Ephraim settled in Methuen, Massachusetts, where he also was successful in farming. John Peabody was a blacksmith by trade. He built a shop in Bradford, and followed his trade there the rest of his days, teaching it to two of his sons. He was a man of large frame and great strength, and, inclining to obesity, finally attained the enormous weight of almost five hundred pounds. He died in 1838, aged seventy-five years. He was a Democrat in politics, a man of sound character and good judgment. He married, September 15, 1788 (also given September 21, town records), Alice Carleton, born in Bradford. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Sally, born June 20, 1789. 2. Charlotte, born May 19, 1791; married ——— Tenney. 3. Roxana, born March 6, 1793; died unmarried. 4. John Jr., born May 24, 1795; married first, Elizabeth Horn; second Elizabeth Allen. 5. Nathaniel, born July 7, 1797; mentioned below. 6. Leonard, born February 7, 1800; married first, Hannah Welch; second Dolly Abbott. 7. Eliza, born February 11, 1802; married Deacon Allan, of Manchester, Massachusetts. 8. Martha, born August 6, 1804. 9. Mary, born October 16, 1806.

(VII) Nathaniel Peabody, son of John Peabody (6), born in Bradford, Massachusetts, July 7, 1797; married, March 18, 1821, Mary Foote. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of blacksmith in his father's shop and succeeded his

father as the village blacksmith of Bradford. He also owned and conducted a tavern in Bradford for many years. He was a prominent and influential citizen. In religion he was a Congregationalist. He died in 1876, and his widow in 1889, aged eighty-seven years. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Martha Jane, born August 24, 1821. 2. Calvin, born September 16, 1823. 3. William Henry, born October 17, 1825; resided at Bradford. 4. George, born February 4, 1828. 5. Walter Scott, born December 19, 1830; mentioned below. 6. Charles Nathaniel, born May 18, 1833. 7. Benjamin Carleton, born August 2, 1836. 8. Francis, born April 5, 1842; resides in Bradford, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Walter Scott Peabody, son of Nathaniel Peabody (7), was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, December 19, 1830. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of shoemaker, combining farming and shoemaking after the custom of New England farmers in his younger days. He died March 21, 1892. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He represented his district in the general court for one term, and was for some years selectman of the town of Groveland, which was set off from the town of Bradford, being originally the east precinct of Bradford and incorporated as a separate town March 8, 1850. He married Mary E. Poore, born December 9, 1833, in Boston, and who survives him. She was the daughter of John D. Poore and Rebecca Hanson. Children: 1. Winfield Scott, born September 8, 1855. 2. Frederick W., February 8, 1857; mentioned below. 3. George E., born June 14, 1858. 4. Fannie, born September 10, 1860, died December 28, 1863. 5. Martha Jane, born March 8, 1865. 6. Harry G., born December 19, 1870, died February 25, 1898. 7. Annie L., born January 4, 1878.

(IX) Frederick W. Peabody, son of Walter Scott Peabody (8), was born in South Groveland, Massachusetts, formerly Bradford, February 8, 1857. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and during his boyhood acquired the trade of shoemaker, and divided his time when not in school between the farm in summer and the shop in winter. He had a special gift in music, and cultivated this talent, became a skillful violinist, and for a number of years was leader of an orchestra in Haverhill. He also gave instruction on the violin and became well known in musical circles in the state. In

1886 he purchased the Tasker Music House, located at 208 Merrimack street, Haverhill, and has conducted it successfully since. He deals in musical instruments of all kinds and in all sorts of musical publications for instruments and the voice. He has also another store in the same line in Amesbury, Massachusetts, another at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and a fourth at Gloucester, Massachusetts. He is one of the best known and most prosperous dealers in pianos in northern and northeastern Massachusetts. He is treasurer of the William Bourne & Son Piano Company, of Boston. The pianos made by this concern have been on the market for seventy years, and are especially well-known and liked in the city of Haverhill, where they have been sold in large numbers for the past thirty-five years. Mr. Peabody also sells the pianos of Vose & Sons; Paul G. Mehlin; the Peabody; the Linderman; the Schirmer; the Janssen, and others. He makes a specialty in recent years of phonographs and cylinders, and piano players.

He is a member of Saggahew Lodge of Free Masons; of Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and of the Pentucket Club. He is a Republican in politics. Mr. Peabody stands high in the business world and has the esteem of all his townsmen. He married Lena L. Allan, born June 28, 1861, in Corinna, Maine, daughter of W. S. Allan. Children: 1. Pauline, born September 29, 1890; educated in public schools. 2. Allan K., born February 13, 1895; student. 3. Blanche, born March 12, 1902.

Abraham Howe, the immigrant ancestor of this family, born in England, settled early in Roxbury, Massachusetts Bay. Soon after 1636 he located in the adjacent town of Dorchester, where his descendants have been numerous. It seems likely from the place of residence, the given names of children and the intimate connection between their families, that he was brother of James Howe, also of Roxbury. The descendants of these two pioneers settled in Ipswich, Gloucester, Marblehead, Dedham, Milton and other points along the sea coast. The early records of Dorchester show that Abraham "had leave granted to live in the house he built, although more than a mile from the meeting house." The settlers had to provide, for reasons of mutual protection against danger and for the sake of public worship, that the houses should be built in



Fred. W. Peabody

villages. He was admitted a freeman May 2, 1638; was a member of Mr. John Eliot's church, and in 1645 one of the signers of the Roxbury Latin School. Howe's wife died at Roxbury in 1645, and he married second, Sarah ———. His will was dated May 26, and proved November 2, 1676, shortly after his death. He bequeathed to children Abraham, Israel, Isaac, Hester, and Deborah; to daughter Sarah's children—Joseph, Isaac and Sarah. He was a weaver by trade. He sold a lot of land in Milton, March 16, 1668-69, to Robert Babcock. (Suffolk deeds vii, 280). Children: 1. Abraham, baptized September 25, 1653; a weaver. 2. Elizabeth, died before her father. 3. Sarah, whose children were mentioned in her father's will. 4. Isaac, born June 24, 1639, baptized March 30, 1656; mentioned below. 5. Deborah, born September 4, 1641. 6. Israel, born July 7, 1644; married Tabitha ———; settled in Boston and Dorchester. 7. Esther, married Henry Mason, and second, John Sears.

(II) Isaac Howe, son of Abraham Howe (1), born in Roxbury or Boston, June 24, 1639, died in Dorchester, September 15, 1714. He left a will. He married Hannah ———, who died at Dorchester, December 20, 1728. He lived at Dorchester after the Narragansett war and perhaps earlier. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Isaac, Jr., born July 7, 1678; mentioned below. 2. Abraham, born April 7, 1680; married Hannah Wheeler, August 10, 1725. 3. Samuel, born June 17, 1685; resided in Dorchester. 4. Hannah, born March 18, 1688-89.

(III) Isaac Howe, son of Isaac Howe (2), born at Dorchester, July 7, 1678; married, November 26, 1702, Submit Bird, born May 13, 1678, died October 2, 1760, daughter of Thomas and Thankful (Atherton) Bird. Howe died August 26, 1760. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Mary, November 29, 1704. 2. Submit, April 10, 1707. 3. Thomas, October 12, 1709; mentioned below. 4. Samuel, July 22, 1711. 5. Isaac, June 16, 1715. 6. Joseph, March 27, 1716-17. 7. Josiah, December 16, 1718. 8. Sarah, May 18, 1722.

(IV) Thomas Howe, son of Isaac Howe (3), born in Dorchester, October 12, 1709; married, November 22, 1733, Sarah Searle, baptized June 17, 1711, died November 27, 1807, daughter of Jabez and Thankful (Topliff) Searle. Howe died 1783-85. He settled in Dedham, where both he and his wife died. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. Thomas;

mentioned below. 2. Thankful, born August 1, 1737. Probably others.

(V) Thomas Howe, son of Thomas Howe (4), born August 24, 1735; married, March 17, 1763, Hannah Leeds, born at Dorchester, March 17, 1741, died at Dedham, November 27, 1807, daughter of Consider and Margaret (Dolbeare) Leeds of Dorchester. Howe died at Dedham, November 27, 1807. Children, born at Dedham: 1. Rebecca, December 4, 1763. 2. Thomas, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, April 3, 1768. 4. William, August 17, 1770.

(VI) Thomas Howe, son of Thomas Howe (5), born in Dedham, July 7, 1765, died there December 22, 1805; married Hannah, daughter of Elijah and Mary (Allen) Withington. She was born at Dorchester, June 2, 1767, and married second, September 11, 1808, General Nathan Crane, of Canton. She died May 5, 1848. Child of Thomas and Hannah Howe, Elijah, mentioned below.

(VII) Elijah Howe, son of Thomas Howe (6), born in Dedham, October 21, 1792; married first, March 26, 1826, Prudence, daughter of Major Jacob and Prudence (Stowe) Clark; second, November 18, 1824, Julia Ann, daughter of Moses and Mehitabel (Holmes) Gay. She died December 12, 1880. Children, born in Dedham: 1. Elijah, Jr., born September 27, 1828; mentioned below. 2. William, born May 1, 1832; died August 19, 1832. He was educated in the public schools of Dedham, and learned the trade of carpenter and cabinet maker. With the exception of a year spent in Honesburg, Pennsylvania, near Philadelphia, he lived in his native town all his life and worked at his trade. He was a skilled craftsman. Among his ancestors having military records were General Humphrey Atherton, of the first settlers, and four who served in the revolution—Thomas Howe (4), Timothy Stow, Ebenezer Battle and Elijah Withington. He died at Dedham, November 30, 1880. Children, born in Dedham: 1. Elijah, Jr., born September 27, 1828; mentioned below. 2. William, born May 1, 1832; died August 19, 1832.

(VIII) Elijah Howe, Jr., son of Elijah Howe (7), born September 27, 1828, died at Dedham, May 7, 1898. The family homestead where he was born was on Highland street, Federal Hill, and is now owned and occupied by William H. Ivers. From there the family removed to a new house that the father built on the opposite corner of Lowder street in 1829. This house is now owned and

occupied by Charles Shriver. In it Elijah, Sr., lived the rest of his life, and Elijah, Jr., his boyhood. Elijah, Jr., attended the public schools and began his preparation for college in the public school on Westfield street, in which Rev. Dr. Ebenezer Burgess took a special interest, and which later was given his name as a memorial. He completed his preparatory studies at Phillips Academy, Andover, during the winter of 1845, and entered Amherst College. He was an apt student and especially brilliant in the classics. After his graduation in 1849 he taught in the following schools in succession: The high school at South Hadley, Massachusetts, one year; the East Douglas high school two years, and the academy at South Wilbraham one year. He was a student in the Andover Theological Seminary in 1852-53, fitting for the Christian ministry, but his health proved unequal to the demands of the ministry. He returned to Dedham and gave his attention to business, filling the position of bookkeeper in the Shoe and Leather National Bank of Boston. In 1864 he resigned his position to become the agent in New England of Park Brothers & Company, of Pittsburg, the Black Diamond Steel Works, and continued in this position for twelve years. He had his headquarters in Boston, but traveled extensively throughout New England, visiting every machine shop and manufactory where steel was used. This company through him furnished the steel used for the drills in the Hoosac tunnel. He gained a wide and valuable acquaintance with the metal manufacturing industries in this section of the country, and a broad and useful business experience.

He was elected secretary of the Norfolk Mutual Fire Insurance Company and of the Dedham Mutual Fire Insurance Company, February 1, 1880. The main office of both these companies was in Dedham. He was elected treasurer of the Norfolk Mutual, January 1, 1885, and held that office until the time of his death. His experience in bookkeeping, banking and business gave him an admirable training for the important position he held in the insurance world. He showed great accuracy and faithfulness in administering his office even to the smallest detail. He had a fund of common sense and a matured and well-poised judgment that brought him to the foremost ranks in his line of business. He always justified the great confidence placed in him by the directors of the companies with which he was connected. In 1877 Mr. Howe was chosen a trustee of the Dedham Institution

for Savings, and held the office continuously the rest of his life. He was an active and influential citizen of Dedham. He became a member of the Congregational church, in which he was prominent to the day of his death, serving as its treasurer, clerk, teacher in its Sabbath school, deacon, and moderator of the Allin Evangelical Society. He was generous in his contributions to the support of the church and its various benevolences and charities. His interest in the Dedham Historical Society began with its formation in February, 1859, and at the second meeting on the fifteenth of that month he was chosen a member. During his long membership his presence at the meetings and the active part he occasionally took in the discussion made him a valued associate. From 1886 to 1888 he served as curator, and was on the building committee during those years while the new building was being erected. In politics he was a Republican. He married, at Dedham, January 4, 1857, Julia Ann, daughter of Oliver and Persis Gibson (Forbush) Hunt. (See Hunt family). Children, born in Dedham: 1. Oliver Hunt, born May 29, 1860; mentioned below. 2. Francis Elijah, died in infancy. 3. Walter Clark, M. D., born June 21, 1872; educated in the public and high schools of Dedham, graduating at Amherst College 1894, and at Harvard Medical School 1898; was for a time house-surgeon of the Children's Hospital, Boston; now practicing in Boston; married Amelia Maria, daughter of Judge Ely. (See Ely family).

(IX) Dr. Oliver Hunt Howe, son of Elijah Howe (8), was born in Dedham, May 29, 1860. He attended the Dedham public and high schools, and studied his profession in Harvard Medical School, where he was graduated in 1886 with the degree of M. D. He served for a time as house surgeon and assistant to the superintendent of the Boston City Hospital. He opened an office at Cohasset, Massachusetts, and has established an excellent practice. He is a member of the District Medical Society and the Massachusetts Medical Society; also of the Masonic fraternity. In politics he is a Republican. He married, at Dedham, November 26, 1889, Martha Dresser Paul, daughter of Ebenezer and Susan Paul. Children: 1. Paul H., born February 3, 1893. 2. Julia N. Cheever, born October 24, 1895. 3. Richard Withington, born January 26, 1899. 4. Henry Forbush, born January 15, 1905.

HUNT William Hunt was the immigrant ancestor of the family in America. It is believed that he was born in 1605 in England. He came to this country and settled before 1640 in Concord, Massachusetts, and was admitted a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony June 2, 1641. He was witness to a will of his neighbor William Bowstred, October 23, 1643. He was a farmer. He married first, Elizabeth Bent, died 1861; second, Mercy (Hurd) Rice, widow of Edmund Rice, of Sudbury. He removed to Marlborough, where he died in October, 1667. He made his will October 23, 1667, leaving an estate valued in the inventory at five hundred ninety-six pounds. He bequeathed to wife Mary; to sons Samuel, Nehemiah and Isaac; and daughter Elizabeth Barnes. Children: 1. Nehemiah, born 1631; married, June 1, 1683, Mary Toll (Towle); settled in Concord. 2. Isaac, born 1647; married, May 14, 1667, Mary Stone. 3. William. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Hannah. 6. Samuel, mentioned below.

(II) Samuel Hunt, son of William Hunt (1), was born in 1633, probably in England. He married Elizabeth Redding, and settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Samuel, Jr., born November 17, 1657; died January 11, 1742-43. 2. William, born April 23, 1660; died April 29, 1660. 3. Elizabeth, born May 29, 1661. 4. William, born 1663; mentioned below. 5. Joseph, born October 28, 1665. 6. Peter, born August 8, 1669, died young. 7. Peter, born May 14, 1670; died under twenty-one years.

(III) William Hunt, son of Samuel Hunt (2), born at Ipswich, 1663, died there December 12, 1742; he married first, June 9, 1684, —; second, Rose Newman (intentions dated March 6), 1724. Children, born in Ipswich: 1. Sarah, born June 6, 1685. 2. William, died August 16, 1753. 3. Agnes, married — Heard. 4. Mary, married — Ingersoon. 5. Abigail, married — Hodgkins. 6. Elizabeth, born December 10 or 26, 1694. 7. Rebecca, born April 21, 1697. 8. Ezekiel, born May 30, 1699; died August 11, 1700. 9. Hannah, born July 4, 1701. 10. Dorothy, born August 13, 1703. 11. Mehitable, born July 12, 1705. 12. Ruth, born May 22, 1708. 13. Ezekiel, mentioned below.

(IV) Ezekiel Hunt, son of William Hunt (3), born July 15, 1710, in Ipswich; married there, Susanna Berry (intentions dated April 15, 1732); second, March 8, 1743-44, Elizabeth Hodgkins. Children, born at Ipswich:

1. Ezekiel, born April 6, 1735; mentioned below. 2. Susanna, October 17, 1736. 3. Nathaniel, September 15, 1738. 4. William, March 18, 1741. Children of second wife: 5. Joseph, born 1744; died November 11, 1771. 6. Isaac (twin). 7. Rebecca (twin).

(V) Ezekiel Hunt, son of Ezekiel Hunt (4), born in Ipswich, April 6, 1735, died at East Douglas, Massachusetts, January 25, 1803. He settled in Douglas when a young man. He was a soldier in the revolution from that town, a private in Captain Job Knapp's company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment from July 28 to August 7, 1780, marching to Tiverton, Rhode Island, on the alarm of July 27; also in same company on Rhode Island alarm March 2, 1780; also in Captain Joseph Elliott's company, Colonel William Thomas's regiment, 1781. Service is also credited to Ezekiel Hunt of the adjacent town of Northbridge, doubtless the same man, in Captain Josiah Wood's company, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; Captain David Batcheller's company, Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, 1776; in same company, under Colonel Ezra Wood, 1778, in a New York campaign. He married, 1735, Eunice White, who married second, Silas Cummings. Hunt died January 25, 1803. Children: 1. Susanna, born January 5, 1762. 2. William, born January 12, 1764; died November 15, 1832. 3. Judith, born 1766. 4. Ezekiel, born March 3, 1771; died March 7, 1849. 5. Joseph, born June 22, 1773. 6. Oliver, born September 14, 1775; mentioned below. 7. Otis, born August 10, 1778. 8. Eunice, born January 21, 1781. 9. Clark, born October 21, 1783.

(VI) Oliver Hunt, son of Ezekiel Hunt (5), born in East Douglas, September 14, 1775; married, June 29, 1797, Diadema Whiting; second, January 25, 1808, Phebe Balcom. About 1798 he and his brother Joseph Hunt built a small wooden shop on the site of the old axe shop lately demolished at East Douglas, on Main street, and they carried on at first the general custom blacksmithing business. This old shop stood near the Rev. William T. Briggs house. It would happen as a matter of course that among the miscellaneous work done at such an establishment a damaged axe would be brought occasionally for repairs and remodeling, and it was not long before the skill of the Hunt Brothers gave them a high reputation for their edge tools, and the axes that they began to make were in high favor from the outset. They drifted into the manufacture of axes and other edge

tools and in a few years they were obliged to enlarge their plant by the addition of another building, which was erected at Douglas Center and Oliver took charge of it, his partner remaining at East Douglas. Business reverses followed after a hard struggle, however. Joseph Hunt retained the old shop at East Douglas and continued the business, and Oliver went to work for David Dudley forging axes in the shop his firm had lately owned. Lindley & Morse carried on the business for a time, and were succeeded by David Phillips. In 1814 a new partnership was formed by the indefatigable Hunt Brothers, and a second failure followed. Oliver Hunt afterward bought the plant of Job Knapp and Jesse Balcom, who had owned it for a time, and with his two sons, Warren and Otis Hunt, went back to work in the old shop, and this time to achieve success. Benjamin Cragin became the selling agent of the firm. The market was excellent, but the difficulties of transportation very great. Mr. Cragin took a load of axes to the Boston market once a week. Business grew step by step, and another building was erected. This building of late years has been used by the Douglas Axe Company for an ice-house. About 1823 the old building on Main street was destroyed by fire, and another erected in its place. The latter in turn has been torn down to make way for important improvements on Main street. The mark familiar to all dealers and users of axes was "I O H," for the firm name Joseph and Oliver Hunt. Gradually machinery took the place of hand labor as the business grew. The business was incorporated in 1835 as the Douglas Axe Company, and became the leading concern in this line of business in the United States.

Children, born at Douglas, by first wife: 1. Deacon Warren, born April 30, 1799; "in his day and generation he was the leading citizen of Douglas, active in town affairs, interested in public improvements and prominent in the church. Generous and public-spirited by nature, he was accustomed to look forward to results, keeping constantly in view the growth and prosperity of the place, and endeavoring to make them keep pace with its business development. Probably he did more than anyone to build up the village." He married Martha Kelley, July 12, 1821; children: i. Francis Warren, born August 2, 1827; ii. Martha Jane, born January 30, 1830, died November 23, 1837; iii. Caroline Augusta, born September 7, 1833. 2. Otis Whitney, born

July 19, 1801; died December 21, 1858; married Submit Cummings; children: i. Charles Edwin, born July 25, 1824; ii. Edwin Augustus, born February 25, 1826, died May 8, 1857; iii. William, born April 4, 1828; iv. Franklin L., born September 1, 1834; v. Mary Louise, born February 13, 1839; vi. Otis W., born November 13, 1849. Children of second wife: 3. Diadema, born August 19, 1802; married, 1835, Luther Stone; child, Louensia Augusta, born 1826. 4. Anderson, born January 31, 1804; married, May 18, 1831, Eliza Forbush; married second, May 30, 1842, Nancy Chamberlain; children: i. Lysander Perry, born September 3, 1832, married, 1857, Minerva A. Batchelder; ii. Charles Anderson, born June 23, 1834; married October 20, 1859, Sarah Chamberlain, and had Arthur Chamberlain, born October 11, 1866, and Clarence Mellen, born June 17, 1870; iii. Harlan Page, born July 6, 1836, married, November 26, 1863, Sarah Louise Cunliffe, and had Nellie E., born October 23, 1865, and Emma L., born March 20, 1874; children of second wife: iv. Ellen Eliza, born March 3, 1843; v. Anna Francelia, born November 11, 1845; vi. George Warren, born November 11, 1847, married, November 14, 1878, Josephine M., daughter of Newell Taft. 5. Austin, born November 24, 1807. 6. Oliver, born November 28, 1809; mentioned below. 7. Leander B., born July 15, 1812, married, November 8, 1836, Lydia B. Nourse; second, October 27, 1852, Mary H. Hanchet; children: i. Antoinette Eliza, born October 25, 1839, married, September 7, 1864, Lucius M. Thayer; children: Walter Nourse, born April 8, 1870; May Hunt, October 29, 1873; Daisy Lillian, February 10, 1877; ii. Louis Herbert, born June 21, 1846, died October 2, 1846; iii. Herbert Eugene, born October 29, 1848, married May 29, 1870, Amelia Palmer, and had Mabel Gertrude, born June 11, 1871, died September 9, 1871, Bertha Grenville, born August 17, 1873, and Elizabeth Baker, born February 9, 1876; iv. Alfred Ephor, born March 31, 1855, married, October 28, 1878, Minnie T. McQuesten, of Nashua, New Hampshire; v. Arthur Leander, born August 7, 1856, died April 23, 1860; vi. Mary Toby, born November 21, 1857, died November 14, 1858. 8. Harriet N., born November 21, 1814; married (published October 12, 1837), Charles Hutchins; children: i. Alice Ann Hutchins, died April 22, 1861; ii. George Francis Hutchins, born October 5, 1841; married, December 28, 1869, Annie L. Bodkin, second, May 12, 1875, Edna P. Fair-

banks; (children: i. Charles Francis Hutchins, born February 1, 1871, officer Crompton & Knowles Loom Works, Worcester; ii. Willie Lee Hutchins, born January 27, 1873; iii. Henry Talbot Hutchins, born February 3, 1877); iii. Harriet Augusta Hutchins, born June 15, 1844, married, October 3, 1871, Seth Richards, of Worcester, music dealer; iv. Charles Henry Hutchins, born January 13, 1847; head of Crompton & Knowles Loom Works, Worcester and Providence; married, September 2, 1873, Lila E. Knowles, of Worcester; child: Arthur Knowles Hutchins, born 1878; v. Oliver Clay Hutchins, born February 21, 1850; vi. Jessie Gertrude Hutchins, born October 1, 1859.

(VII) Oliver Hunt, son of Oliver Hunt (6), was born at Douglas, November 28, 1809. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and learned the business of axe manufacturing, in which his father was engaged. He was in partnership with his father and brother. Later the business was incorporated as the Douglas Axe Company, and grew to large proportions, being at present one of the most extensive and prosperous industries in that section of the state. He was connected with the business for many years in various capacities as manager and owner. He married, May 10, 1832, Persis G. Forbush, born February 19, 1808. Children: 1. Julia Ann, born July 19, 1833; married, January 4, 1857, Elijah Howe, Jr. (See Howe family). 2. Helen Maria, born February 22, 1835; died August 30, 1838. 3. Mary Elizabeth, born April 19, 1837; died November 15, 1838. 4. Sarah Elizabeth, born January 30, 1843; died September 5, 1843. 5. Anna Olivia, born July 27, 1845; died August 14, 1845.

Daniel Black, the immigrant ancestor, was a Scotchman. Many of his descendants spell their name Blake. He may have been one of the Scotch soldiers that Cromwell sent over as prisoners of war. Savage says he was at Rowley in 1660. He settled in that part of the town that became Boxford, and the court records show that in September, 1660, he was fined for making love to Faith, the daughter of Edmund Bridges "without her parent's permission." But he was a persistent suitor and finally married the girl. He died at Boxford, December 5, 1680. Children: 1. Daniel, born August 24, 1667; mentioned below. 2. Mehitable, born March 10, 1671. 3. John, born July 28, 1672. 4. Edmund, born Feb-

ruary 6, 1674. 5. James, resided in Boxford. 6. Josiah, of York; mentioned below.

(II) Daniel Black, son of Daniel Black (1), was born in Boxford, August 24, 1667. He was a weaver by trade. He removed to York, Maine, and deeded land to Daniel Wood, Sr., of Boxford, sixty-two acres of upland and meadow in Boxford, twenty-eight acres near Stetson Pond, and thirty-four near Andover Road. He married, July 14, 1690, Mary Cummings, of Topsfield; second, July 19, 1695, at Boxford, Sarah Adams, of York, Maine. Daniel Black had a grant from the town of Saco of twenty acres, sold by his widow Sarah and son Samuel to John Harmon, December 5, 1717. Sarah and Samuel also deeded to Jonathan Young, Jr., ten acres near Cape Neddick Pond, in York, and various other parcels. He bought land by deed dated September 24, 1698, eleven acres at Burnt Plain in York of Thomas Wise, and about the same time two acres at Dummer's Cove of Thomas Moore; mortgaged, September 5, 1700, three acres of land and buildings on the highway and near Meeting House creek, York. He bought more land of Samuel Webber, February 29, 1703-04, located on the north side of Sentry Hill; deeded two acres on the north side of Hull's creek in York to Peter Nowell, August 24, 1709 (York Deeds, Book VIII fol 30). He died before 1712, when his widow bought land of Peter Nowell, twenty acres on the northeast side of the highway by the market place in York. Children of Daniel and Sarah Black: 1. Samuel. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Mehitable. (All his heirs, according to deeds on record).

(II) Josiah Black, doubtless also son of Daniel Black (1), was in York before 1700, according to the history of Kittery, York county, Maine. In a deed dated April 6, 1719, he received a gift of land from Lewis Bane (or Bean), Job Banks, and Benjamin Preble, three Scotch settlers probably, and some relation to Black, perhaps brothers-in-law, as the consideration in the deed was "love and affection." Peter Nowell seems to be a relative also. Ridlon thinks this Josiah Black was himself an immigrant in 1718 with the Scotch Irish.

(III) William Black was son of one of the early settlers, doubtless Josiah, for Daniel left but one son, Samuel, as shown by the settlement of his estate. The will of William Black, proved at Kittery, January 1, 1727-28, bequeathed to wife Sarah and sons William and Joshua. Children: 1. William, had chil-

dren William and Elizabeth; removed to Harpswell, Maine, and lived on Bailey's Island. 2. Joshua, mentioned below.

(IV) Joshua Black, son of William Black (3), was born at York, about 1695, and died in 1753. His will was proved April 6, 1756. He married Mary ———, and descendants are still living in Kittery, some having changed the spelling of their names to Blake. Children, recorded in Kittery: 1. Benjamin, born April 19, 1719; not named in father's will, but was in grandfather's. 2. Jonathan, born February 15, 1720; mentioned below. 3. Mary, born January 2, 1722. 4. Joshua, Jr., (twin), born December 27, 1724; died May 3, 1742. 5. Henry (twin), born December 27, 1724; died February following. 6. Henry, born December 1, 1726. 7. Thomas, born August, 1728; died 1729. 8. Sarah, born May 12, 1730; married Nicholas Collins. 9. Almy or Amy, born March 8, 1731. 10. Catherine, born May 15, 1734. 11. Thomas, born October, 1738; died about 1756, unmarried; in His Majesty's service in the French War; will dated April 30, 1756; brother Henry a legatee. 12. Margery, born August 19, 1739.

(V) Jonathan Black, son of Joshua Black (4), was born February 15, 1720. He probably settled in Limington.

(VI) Josiah Black, son or nephew of Jonathan Black (5), was born in 1750. According to the Saco history he was of the family given above. The above records, in fact, include all that is known of this family down to Josiah Black, of Limington. He married Martha Cockson, and settled in Limington before the revolution. He was a soldier in the continental army, and served in the campaign in Vermont, ending with Burgoyne's surrender October 7, 1777. Josiah Black died at Limington, July 4, 1840. Children: 1. Mary, born May 10, 1775; married Jacob Small. 2. John, born August 31, 1777; mentioned below. 3. Joab, born November 4, 1780; married Hannah Hamlin; children, born at Limington: i. Josiah, born October 1, 1802; ii. Olive, born August 14, 1804; iii. Hannah, born December 18, 1809; iv. Ira, born September 8, 1811; v. Lovina, born October 20, 1814. 4. Josiah, born August 31, 1784; married Mary Libby, of Scarborough, where he died July, 1864; children: i. Zebulon, born December 12, 1808, married Elmira Person; ii. John, born December 24, 1810, married, July 17, 1837, Roxanna Andrews, of Bethel, and had two daughters, Olive and Hannah; iii. Josiah S., born November 29, 1812, mar-

ried Eunice B. Smith and had son, David T., born December 27, 1838; iv. Mercy, born January 21, 1816, died young; v. Martha, born March 29, 1817, married John L. Plaisited; vi. David L., born September 28, 1819; vii. Joab, had son Alvah; viii. Almer, born April 13, 1824, married Betsey Bailey; ix. Mary L., born May 6, 1827, married Lorenzo Goodwin. 5. Mercy, born January 8, 1789; married Amos Libby. 6. Aaron, born September 10, 1791; married Lydia Libby. 7. Betsey, born February 22, 1798.

(VII) John Black, son of Josiah Black (6), was born in Limington, Maine, August 31, 1777. He married Hannah Hamlin. Children, born in Limington: 1. John, born 1807; died 1879; married Mary Anderson, of Limington; children, born in Porter, Maine: i. Frank Melville; ii. Mary; iii. Marcia; iv. Abbie; v. Henry; vi. James Anderson. 2. Samuel, mentioned below.

(VIII) Samuel Black, son or nephew of John Black (7), was a farmer in Hiram, Maine. He married Polly Milliken. Children, born in Hiram: 1. John C. 2. Sally M. 3. Sewell L. 4. Sophia. 5. Ezekiel M. 6. Joshua L. 7. Lydia S. 8. Richard H. 9. Gardner M. 10. Samuel W. 11. Eliza Ann. 12. Mary Jane.

(IX) Gardner Merrill Black, son of Samuel Black (8), was born in Hiram, Maine. He settled in Corinna, Maine, and died there recently. He married Nancy Sevey. They had eleven children, viz: 1. Porter M. 2. and 3. Died in infancy. 4. Angelia N. 5. Mary A. 6. George A. 7. Adrianna. 8. Eliza. 9. Rosina. 10. John. 11. Ella, died young.

(X) Porter Merrill Black, son of Gardner Merrill Black (9), was born in Stetson, Maine, March 13, 1840. He was educated in the district schools of Augusta, Maine, and worked on the farm with his father until he enlisted in the civil war in 1861 in the Third Maine Battery. He took part in the battle of Gettysburg. Later in 1863 he was mustered out and returned to his home. He worked in the Washington mill at Lawrence until 1882 when he embarked in the wholesale and retail tea business, continuing until 1889, and acquiring a competence. He had a large and flourishing business. Since disposing of his tea business he has been interested in the lead and zinc mines at Galena, Kansas. In politics Mr. Black is a Republican. He has been agent of the board of health for the past two years and has served in the common council of the

city. He is a member of Monadnock Lodge of Odd Fellows; of Post Needham, Grand Army, No. 39, and Kearsarge Encampment, and of the Lawrence Board of Trade. He married, January 26, 1871, at Lawrence, Annie Hartts, born July 27, 1844, at Lincoln, Maine, daughter of Henry and Annie (White) Hartts, whose children were: i. Ellen Hartts; ii. Annie Hartts, mentioned above; iii. Henry Hartts; iv. George Hartts. Mr. and Mrs. Black have no children.

The Emerson family, which EMERSON has been prominent in New England since its first settlement, originated in England and numbers among its members many distinguished and able men. The first to use the name Emerson in England was Johannes Emeryson, of Brancepeth parish, Durham county, who was born before 1300. From him the various branches of the English family are descended, though the line cannot be traced perfectly. The coat-of-arms was borne by the American branches of the family as well as by the English.

(I) Thomas Emerson was born some time before 1540, in England. He was a resident of Great Dunmow, county Essex, where his three children are registered. He was probably son of Ralf, of Foxton, who received arms in 1535. Children: 1. Robert, mentioned below. 2. Joan, baptized 1562. 3. John, baptized 1565.

(II) Robert Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (1), was born at Great Dunmow, and baptized there October 25, 1561. He may be identical with Robert Emerson, of Bishop's Stortford, who married there November 24, 1578, Susan Crabb, who was buried there November 20, 1626, aged seventy years. Robert was buried at Bishop's Stortford, January 6, 1620. Children: 1. Alice, baptized at Bishop's Stortford, November 22, 1579. 2. Margaret, baptized February 21, 1581-82. 3. Thomas, baptized July 26, 1584; mentioned below. 4. Anne. 5. Robert, baptized April 12, 1596. 6. John.

(III) Thomas Emerson, the immigrant to America, was son of Robert Emerson (2), baptized at Bishop's Stortford, July 26, 1584. In the church wardens' book of St. Michael's he is recorded as a collector for the poor in 1636, the year probably that he came to America. He married, at Bishop's Stortford, July 1, 1611, Elizabeth Brewster, and the genealogist of the English Emersons suggests that she

was the daughter of the postmaster of Scrooby, the elder of the colony at Plymouth in New England. Emerson was in Ipswich as early as 1638, when his name appears on the list of proprietors of that town, and he was selectman in 1646. Late in life he conveyed to his son John for a yearly rental during the lives of himself and wife Elizabeth, the homestead on which he lived, making many stipulations of interest. He died May, 1666, in Ipswich, Massachusetts. His will, dated May 31, 1653, with codicil January 4, 1660, proved May 10, 1666, named his wife Elizabeth as executrix, and bequeathed also to sons Joseph, John and Nathaniel, daughters Elizabeth Fuller and Susan Emerson; to son James "if he shall come over to this country;" and to wife Elizabeth. Children, all baptized in St. Michael's Church, Bishop's Stortford: 1. Robert, May 24, 1612. 2. Benjamin, October 2, 1614. 3. Ralfe, October 19, 1615; killed June 1626, by falling tree. 4. James, February 16, 1617; never emigrated. 5. Joseph, June 25, 1620; mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, June 14, 1623; married John Fuller. 7. John, February 26, 1625; died December 2, 1700; settled in Gloucester, Massachusetts. 8. Thomas, died before 1653. 9. Nathaniel, July 18, 1630; settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts. 10. Susan, March 17, 1632.

(IV) Joseph Emerson, son of Thomas Emerson (3), was born in England, about 1620-21, and died at Concord, Massachusetts, January 3, 1680. Through his son Joseph he was the ancestor of that most illustrious American, Ralph Waldo Emerson; Ralph Waldo (9), William (8), Joseph (7), Edward (6), Joseph (5). He married, 1646, Elizabeth Woodmansey, daughter of Robert and Margery Woodmansey, schoolmaster of Boston. They resided at Ipswich, Massachusetts, York, Maine, and Milton, Massachusetts, Joseph Emerson was a Puritan minister, said to have been educated in England. He may have studied at Harvard. He was at Ipswich as early as 1638, and was admitted a freeman there December 19, 1648. He preached at York, Maine, the same year. In 1653 he was a resident of Wells, and took the freeman's oath there July 4, 1653. He signed a petition to Cromwell, while of Wells, asking the Protector to confirm the jurisdiction of Massachusetts over the inhabitants of Wells. About 1664 he left Wells, where he seemed to have a turbulent lot of parishioners, and where the church, after he left, had to disband. About

1664 he became minister at Milton, Massachusetts, December 1, 1669, he settled in Mendon, Massachusetts, where he remained until the town was destroyed by the Indians, when he retired to Concord, where he died. He married second, December 7, 1665, Elizabeth Bulkeley, born 1638, died September 4, 1693, daughter of Rev. Edward Bulkeley, of Concord, Massachusetts, and granddaughter of Rev. Peter Bulkeley, first minister of Concord. She married second, Captain John Brown of Reading, Massachusetts. Children of first wife: 1. Joseph. 2. Mary. Children of second wife: 3. Lucy, born October 2, 1667; married, May 15, 1683, Thomas Damon, of Reading. 4. Edward, born April 26, 1670; mentioned below. 5. Peter, born 1673. 6. Ebenezer. 7. Daniel, married May 19, 1709, Jane Armitage.

(V) Edward Emerson, son of Joseph Emerson (4), born April 26, 1670, died at Malden, Massachusetts, May 9, 1743. He was schoolmaster at Chelmsford before 1700, and was living in Charlestown 1705-13. In 1703 he was surveyor of highways in Chelmsford. In 1727 he was a merchant living in Newbury, Massachusetts, and August 3, 1728, was dismissed from the Chelmsford to the Newbury church, then the third church of Newbury, now the First Church of Newburyport. He was chosen deacon, and was a man of influence and prominence of devout character. He was buried in Malden, where his gravestone is yet standing. He owned land in Chelmsford in his own right, perhaps inherited from his grandfather, Peter Bulkeley, of Concord. He had a grant of land in April, 1699, in Chelmsford. He died May 9, 1743. He married, January 27, 1697, at Chelmsford, Rebecca, daughter of Cornelius and Rebecca (Adams) Waldo of Chelmsford. She was born September 24, 1662, and died April 23, 1752 or 1753, aged, according to the record, ninety years. Her father was an early settler in Chelmsford in 1657, and died there in 1701. Children, born in Chelmsford: 1. Joseph, born April 20, 1700; died July 13, 1747; married, December 20, 1721, Mary Moody; resided in Malden. 2. Elizabeth, born April 19, 1701; married ——— Edwards; resided in Newbury. 3. Edward, born May 8, 1702; mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born April 26, 1704; died February 2, 1705. 5. John, born February 27, 1706; died July 11, 1774; married, October 23, 1729, Elizabeth Pratt; resided at Topsfield, Massachusetts.

(VI) Edward Emerson, son of Edward

Emerson (5), born at Chelmsford, May 8, 1702, died in Boston, 1740; married, November 13, 1729, Hannah Beale, who was born in Braintree. He removed to Boston and was a shopkeeper there. He left a large estate, over eleven thousand pounds according to the inventory. He had a grant of land in Lunenburg in his father's name, May 11, 1720. He was a clerk of the market in Boston, March 13, 1737. According to a letter on file at the probate court in Cambridge, from his widow to Francis Foxcroft, dated November 7, 1740, he owned land in Chelmsford at the time of his death. He was elected constable March 14, 1736; hogreeve March 13, 1737. Children: 1. Joseph, born September 13, 1731; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born January 5, 1736.

(VII) Captain Joseph Emerson, son of Edward Emerson (6), was born September 13, 1731. His will was dated at Chelmsford, October 17, 1792, and proved March 13, 1793-94; Samuel Stevens, executor. His homestead at Chelmsford adjoined that of Noah Spaulding. At the time of his death his son Owen was not quite of age. He mentions an apprentice, Samuel Holt, in his will, and two other sons, Samuel and Luther, probably older than Owen. The will provided a bequest of sixty pounds for Owen's services in conducting the farm before he came of age, provided he continued after the testator's death to run the farm and the shoeshop for the benefit of the estate. Children: 1. Samuel, died at Concord, March 2, 1838. 2. Dr. Luther, mentioned below, born April 18, 1785. 3. Owen, married Mary Spaulding; settled in Chelmsford.

(VIII) Dr. Luther Emerson, son of Joseph Emerson (7), born in Chelmsford, April 18, 1785, died in Salem, New Hampshire, 1844. He was educated in the public schools, and was a graduate of Yale Medical School. He settled at Salem, New Hampshire. He married, May, 1812, Patience Wood, of Dracut, died 1843. Children: 1. Luther. 2. Joseph W., mentioned below. 3. George. 4. Rufus. 5. John. 6. Charles B., druggist in Haverhill many years; resides at 5 Pleasant street, Bradford, Massachusetts. 7. Julia Ann. 8. Jeannette. 9. Martha.

(IX) Joseph W. Emerson, son of Dr. Luther Emerson (8), was born in Salem, New Hampshire. He was educated there in the common schools and took up farming for a calling. He settled in his native town and was a prominent citizen there, and died there. He was a member of the Congregational

church. In politics he was a Republican, and he held various positions of trust and honor in his native town. He was for a time superintendent of schools. He married Harriet N. Davis, born at Chester, New Hampshire, died at Salem, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1846; teacher in public schools of Haverhill; unmarried. 2. George, died at Kalamazoo, Michigan. 3. Frank, born 1851; resides in South Lawrence, engaged in the drug business. 4. Warren, born 1853; mentioned below. 5. Infant, died young.

(X) Warren Emerson, son of Joseph Warren Emerson (9), was born in Salem, New Hampshire, 1853. He was educated in the public schools of Salem, New Hampshire, and at the Pinkerton Academy, at Derry, New Hampshire. At the age of eighteen he began as clerk in the Essex Savings Bank, and became bookkeeper; left this position for a clerkship in a clothing store in Haverhill, and continued in mercantile life until 1881 as clerk for the firm of Hastings & Tilton, succeeding his employers in business, and continuing with marked success as a merchant. His business has prospered, and he has attained a leading position in the commercial and financial circles of the city. He was elected president of the Essex National Bank in 1898, and is a member of the investing committee of the Haverhill Savings Bank. He is a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons; Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar; Mizpah Lodge, of Odd Fellows; Palestine Lodge, of Knights of Pythias. He is a member of the Pentucket Club. In politics he is a Republican. He attends the Congregational church. He married, 1891, Inez Hapgood, born in Haverhill, daughter of Levi Hapgood. They have no children.

The Norton family of America is one of the few families that has the manuscript of its genealogy in England brought to this country by the original immigrant. This pedigree amply authenticated is written on a sheet of parchment now in the possession of Professor Charles Eliot Norton, of Harvard College, together with a copy made in 1802. Upon the parchment numerous coats-of-arms of the families mentioned are painted in colors. The Norton family of Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire and Mark-Atwell, Hertfordshire, to which this family belongs, bears arms: Gules a fret argent over all a bend vair or and

gules. Crest: Griffon sejant proper winged gules beak and forelegs or. The first five generations of this lineage spell the name Noruile.

(I) Le Signieur de Noruile came to England with William the Conqueror (1060) and was his constable. He married into the house of Valois.

(II) Sr. de Noruile married into the house of Barr.

(III) Sr. de Noruile married into the house of Dalbemonte.

(IV) Sr. de Noruile married Aueline, daughter of Neuil of Raby.

(V) Sr. de Noruile married Jouca, daughter of Sigr. Dampre de Court.

(VI) Sr. de Noruile, alias Norton, married the daughter of Sir John Hadscoke.

(VII) Sr. de Noruile, alias Norton, married the daughter and co-heiress of Mons. Bassingbourne, and had daughter Elizabeth, who married Roger Hill, of Staffordshire. 2. Sir John mentioned below.

(VIII) Sir John Norton married a daughter of Lord Gray de Ruthyn. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Son, married daughter of Monchencie. 3. Joane, married William Walker. 4. Katherine.

(IX) John Norton of Sharpenbow, Bedfordshire. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Jane. 3. Isabel. 4. Alice.

(X) John Norton, of Sharpenbow, married a daughter of Mr. Danie; second Jane Cowper, daughter of John. Child of first wife: 1. William, died young. Children of second wife: 2. Thomas. 3. Richard, mentioned below. 4. Robert, d. s. p. 5. John, married ——— Preston; second, ——— Spyer. 6. Alice, married ——— Goodrich; second, Thomas Decon. 8. William. (Thomas Norton (12), son of Thomas (11) and grandson of this John (10), married first, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Cranmer, Archbishop of Canterbury; married second, Alice Cranmer, niece of the Archbishop).

(XI) Richard Norton, son of John Norton (10), married Margery, daughter of Wingar, of Sharpenbow. Children: 1. Thomas, married Anne Pratt, and had son Thomas. 2. William, mentioned below.

(XII) William Norton, son of Richard Norton (11), lived at Sharpenbow; married first, Margery, daughter of William Hawes and widow of Mr. Hamon; second, Dennis Cholmly, daughter of Sir Nicholas Hare. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Thomas. 3. John. 4. Elizabeth. 5. Francis. 6. Hugh. 7. Daniel. 8. Phebe. 9.

Richard, married Ellen Rowley of Wallden, Essex, England.

(XIII) William Norton, son of William Norton (12), married Alice Browest, daughter of John. Children: 1. Rev. John, born at Starford (Bishop's Stortford?), Hertfordshire, May 6, 1606, and was educated at Cambridge University; came to Plymouth, October, 1635; settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1636; admitted freeman May 17, 1637, at Boston; succeeded Rev. John Cotton as minister of First Church of Boston, 1655; died April 5, 1663, without issue. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Richard. 4. Thomas, married Katherine, daughter of Gabriel Clincard, and had Gabriel, Thomas and Anne. 5. Martha. 6. Mary.

(XIV) William Norton, son of William Norton (13), born about 1626, died April 30, 1694, aged sixty-eight years; married Lucy, probably daughter of Emanuel and Lucy (Winthrop) Downing. He deeded to his son Bonus land at Ipswich, February 5, 1697-98. His will, dated April 28, 1694, proved May 15, following, bequeathed to John and Bonus, daughter Elizabeth Wainwright, wife of Colonel John. He owned a share in Plum Island and land on High street. Children: 1. Rev. John, born 1650, graduate of Harvard College, 1671; married Mary Mason, November, 1674; settled as second minister of Hingham, Massachusetts, where he died October 3, 1716; ancestor of Professor Charles Eliot Norton, of Harvard. 2. Bonus, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, married first, Colonel John Wainwright, second, Hon. Isaac Addington. 4. William, born February 2, 1660. 5. Lucy, born January 25, 1662.

(XV) Bonus Norton, son of William Norton (14), born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, 1657, died April 30, 1718, at Hampton, New Hampshire. He resided on the Hampton Falls side in 1710, near the Hampton turnpike. It is said that he had a fine orchard, importing his apple trees from England. He lived at one time at Hingham, Massachusetts, where his brother was minister. He was a soldier in Captain Green's company in the service in 1712. (See N. H. Rev. Rolls, v. i, p. 11). He is buried in the Friends' burial ground, Seabrook, New Hampshire. He married Mary, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Whipple) Goodhue. He took the oath of fidelity in 1678. The first child was born at Ipswich, most of the others, if not all of them, at Hampton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. William, born May 9,

1691; married, December 19, 1706, Elizabeth Cotton. 2. Joseph, born November 17, 1695; mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born September 12, 1699. 4. Elizabeth, born March 31, 1703; married Thomas Jenness and Benjamin Swett. 5. Lucy, born September 10, 1706; married John Jenness. 6. Anna, born March 20, 1708; married Jonathan Towle (3).

(XVI) Joseph Norton, son of Bonus Norton (15), was born in Hampton, New Hampshire, November 17, 1695. He settled at Hampton Falls with his father. He was on the list of tax-payers 1747 to 1767. He settled in what is now Seabrook, New Hampshire. Children: 1. David. 2. Moses. 3. Joseph, came from Greenland to Chester, New Hampshire, and settled in the northeast end of Governor Shute's farm; second wife, Mary Tabor, died March 21, 1840, aged one hundred years one month; he died February 17, 1818, at Chester, aged eighty-one. 4. Jonathan; mentioned below.

(XVII) Jonathan Norton, son of Joseph Norton (16), was born about 1735. He came from vicinity of Hampton Falls and settled on lot 131 in Chester, New Hampshire, now called the Josiah Seavey place. He died in 1791, and his widow married second, Stephen Lufkins. Children: 1. Simon, born 1758; mentioned below. 2. John, married Polly, daughter of Benaiah Colby, and lived on the homestead, Chester. 3. Daniel, married Lydia Norton, and resided in Raymond, New Hampshire. 4. Nathan. 5. David.

(XVIII) Simon Norton, son of Jonathan Norton (17), was born in 1758. He was a soldier in the revolution, aged seventeen, according to the revolutionary rolls, in 1775, and aged twenty in 1778. (P. 754 vol. 2 N. H. Rev. Rolls). He was in Captain Hezekiah Hutchins's company, Colonel Reed's regiment, 1775, and in Captain Nathan Brown's company, Colonel David Gilman's regiment, 1776; in the militia again in 1778. He settled in Deerfield, New Hampshire, and in the federal census of 1790 was the only head of a family of this surname in that town. He had one son under sixteen and two females in his family (wife and daughter probably). He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Patten. Children: 1. David, mentioned below. 2. Simon, Jr. 3. Polly, married Nathaniel Emerson, Jr.

(XIX) David Norton, son of Simon Norton (18), born about 1790, in Deerfield, New Hampshire, died in 1875, aged about eighty-five, in Candia, New Hampshire; married

Mary Curtis, born 1813, in Newburyport, Massachusetts, died at the age of eighty-five in 1898. He was a farmer in Candia, New Hampshire, all his active life. He was prosperous and influential. He and his family were connected with the Congregational church in Candia. In politics he was a Democrat and held various positions of trust and honor. He was in the service during the war of 1812, and rose to the command of his regiment in the state militia. After the civil war Mr. Norton became a Republican, and loyally supported the government during the war. Children: 1. William S., resides in Sheboygan, Wisconsin. 2. Mary E., married George Dudley, of Lowell, Massachusetts. 3. Sarah, died young. 4. Richard, served through the civil war, and continued in the regular army afterward under General Custer, and was never heard from. 5. David T., mentioned below. 6. Henry C., married Maggie Kiefe.

(XX) David T. Norton, son of David Norton (19), was born in Candia, New Hampshire, in 1836. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at Chester Academy. He learned the trade of shoemaker, and followed it as journeyman and operator all his life. He came to Haverhill in 1860, and was employed in various factories there until the war broke out. In 1861 he enlisted in the Nineteenth Massachusetts Regiment Volunteers, afterward re-enlisting in a New York cavalry regiment. He was a member of Major Howe Post, No. 47, Grand Army of the Republic. At the close of the war he returned to Haverhill and continued to work at his trade. For many years he filled a responsible position in the shoe factory of Chick Brothers, at Haverhill. He died October 15, 1892. He was a Democrat in politics before the civil war, a Republican afterward. He was a man of high character and a useful citizen. He was a member of Plymouth Rock Colony, Pilgrim Fathers. He married, 1864, Mary, daughter of James and Sarah Hamilton, both natives of Scotland. She resides in the home in Haverhill. They had no children.

James Penniman, the immigrant, was born in England about 1600. He came to

New England with John Winthrop, Jr., in 1631, and that year he and his wife were admitted to the church at Boston. He married Lydia Eliot, daughter of Bennett and Lettice Eliot, of Widford and Nasing, England. He

was admitted a freeman at the same time as the brothers of his wife, Rev. John Eliot, the Indian Apostle, and Jacob, March 6, 1632. There were four of Mrs. Penniman's brothers among the early settlers: Francis, Jacob, John and Philip. Francis Eliot settled at Braintree; was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641; became schoolmaster to the Indians under his brother about 1650; with his wife Mary sold land in Braintree, May 4, 1662; died 1677. Jacob Eliot was baptized September 21, 1606, in England; came to Boston early; was deacon and ruling elder; admitted freeman March 6, 1631-32; died 1651. His will was proved November 20, 1651, bequeathing to wife, son Jacob and daughter Hannah; other children to have portions at marriage or majority. Rev. John Eliot was baptized at Widford, England, August 5, 1604; came to New England, November 2, 1631, and was acting pastor of the Boston church in the absence of Mr. Williams; was ordained over the church at Roxbury, October, 1632; found time to learn the language of the Indians, reduced it to writing and translated the Bible and other books into the language of the Indians, and achieved a great work in the conversion and education of the natives, justifying his title of "Indian Apostle;" married, 1632, Anna Mumford, who died March 22, 1686; he died May 20, 1690. Philip Eliot was baptized April 25, 1602, and came early to Roxbury, Massachusetts. He was deacon of the church; died October 22, 1657; will proved February 11, 1657, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth, son Aldis and daughter Sarah Aldis; grandchild Henry Withington, daughter Lydia.

About 1638 Penniman moved to Braintree, where Francis Eliot also located. His first three children were born in Boston, the others at Braintree. He died December 26, 1654. His will was proved January 31, 1664, bequeathing his movable estate and half his land and buildings to his wife Lydia for the support of herself and the lesser children; the other half to his son Joseph, who was directed to help his mother. James already had his share. The youngest son Samuel and three youngest daughters were bequeathed twenty pounds each. The widow married second, Thomas Wight, in whose will and her own are proofs that she was the daughter of Bennett Eliot and sister of the four Eliot brothers. Children: 1. James, baptized March 26, 1633. 2. Lydia, baptized February 22, 1634-35. 3. John, baptized January 15, 1637. 4. Joseph,

born at Braintree, August 1, 1639. 5. Sarah (twin), born November 14, 1645; died young. 6. Samuel (twin), born November 14, 1645, died young. 7. Hannah, born March 26, 1648. 8. Abigail, born December 27, 1651; married, April 18, 1678, Samuel Neale. 9. Mary, born September 29, 1653; married, April 4, 1678, Samuel Paine. 10. Samuel, born November 1, 1655; mentioned below. 11. Sarah, married Increase Robinson. 12. Bethia Allen, mentioned in the mother's will.

(II) Lieutenant Samuel Penniman, son of James Penniman (1), born in Braintree, November 1, 1655, died January 16, 1705. He was admitted a freeman 1678, and was a lieutenant of the Braintree militia company. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Parmenter, January 7, 1674. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born February, 1674-75. 2. Samuel, born March 15, 1675-76. 3. Samuel, born November 5, 1677. 4. Josiah, born November 21, 1678. 5. Hannah, born February 12, 1682. 6. Jonathan, born February 17, 1685-86. 7. Nathan, born 1689 (not recorded), mentioned below. 8. James, born March 29, 1695.

(III) Deacon Nathan Penniman, son of Samuel Penniman (2), was born in Braintree, in March, 1689. He came to Mendon, Massachusetts, about 1719. Joseph Penniman, his cousin, and James Penniman, probably his brother, were also proprietors of Mendon as early as 1719. He built his house first at Quisset, later settling in what is now South Milford. Joseph lived on what is now called the Henry Swan place, of the old Medfield road. He bought land of Benjamin Thayer, ten acres in the Old Field on the south side of Muddy Brook, on Joseph Penniman's meadow, June 27, 1732. He also bought a lot of land April 8, 1738, of Job Kieth, and many lots in Mendon. He deeded farms to his sons, and his homestead where he lived, with forty acres of land, to his son Peter, April 1, 1751. It adjoined the farm previously given to his son Samuel. Nathan gave Samuel more land in 1773. Nathan was a cordwainer by trade. He married first, Mary ———, who died May 11, 1757, at Mendon; second, January 16, 1758, Mary Holbrook, of Bellingham, who died September 11, 1759; third, May 28, 1760, Joanna (Thayer) Cheney, widow of William Cheney, Jr. He died June 14, 1773, having distributed his estate before his death, by will. Children, all by first wife: 1. Samuel, born October 11, 1717; known as Lieutenant or Landlord Penniman; married, December 3, 1741, Huldah White;

second, Deborah ———. 2. Jonathan, born July 30, 1719. 3. Nathan, Jr., born May 8, 1721; was some time in Medfield. 4. Ann, born October 23, 1726. 5. Peter, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain Peter Penniman, son of Deacon Nathan Penniman (3), born in Mendon, September 11, 1728, died there 1806. He was a captain in the revolution, a prominent patriot. He was first lieutenant in the third Mendon company, Captain Joseph Daniels, and marched with it on the Lexington call, April 19, 1775, to Roxbury. He was chosen captain of his company July 9, 1776, and commissioned same day the sixth company, Third Worcester county regiment, Colonel Ezra Wood. He was captain of a company in Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment from December 8, 1776, to January 21, 1777, in the Rhode Island campaign; in the service again in April and May, 1777, in same regiment; was major also. He and other officers resigned July 20, 1779. His relatives Pelatiah, Jesse, John and Baruch were also soldiers in the revolution from Mendon, some of them in his company. He was a delegate to the first constitutional convention of Massachusetts, 1779-80, and was afterwards representative and senator and was in the governor's council. He was one of the most distinguished citizens in Mendon, and at various times held every office in the town. He was one of the incorporators and a trustee of the First Congregational church. He settled on the homestead in Mendon. He was one of the early proprietors of the town of Warwick, in central Massachusetts, after the revolution, but did not move there. His son Bunyan and son-in-law Jacob White settled in Warwick. Peter gave a hundred acres of wild land to his daughter Catherine, wife of Jacob White. Before his death he gave a house and farm at Uxbridge to his daughter Abigail Brastow. He died intestate, leaving a large amount of real estate. The valuation for the purposes of partition amounted to \$5,737, and the division among the heirs took place by agreement in 1806. He married, November 21, 1754, Huldah Wheelock, who survived him and administered the estate. Her bond was dated July 8, 1806. Children: 1. Asa, the eldest. 2. Bunyan, the second son; mentioned below. 3. Rev. Andrew, the youngest son. 4. Catherine, married Jacob White. 5. Eleanor, married Moses Peters. 6. Abigail, not mentioned in the will.

(V) Bunyan Penniman, son of Captain Peter Penniman (4), was born in Mendon,

about 1770. He and his father were among the proprietors of Warwick in 1798, and he settled there. The record of his death gives his name John Bunyan Penniman, died July 21, 1825. He married Sarah Buttrick. Children: Dean, mentioned below; probably others.

(VI) Dean Penniman, son of Bunyan Penniman (5), born in Warwick, October 24, 1800, died in Lowell, Massachusetts, May 11, 1864. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of carpenter, and when a young man settled in Lowell. He was also a farmer. He went into business as a contractor and builder, and was eminently successful. He was also a dealer in wood. He took an active part in the development and upbuilding of the city of Lowell, and built many of the buildings of importance in the early days of the town. He made good investments himself in Lowell real estate, and acquired a competence before he retired from business. In politics Mr. Penniman was a Whig, but followed his party into the Republican organization and was active in his support of the Union during the civil war. He was a member of the Congregational church, and a generous supporter of the church and its charities. He had an irreproachable character, a kindly and attractive way and manner of speech, and enjoyed the fullest measure of confidence and esteem in the hearts of his friends and townsmen. He married, December 6, 1821, Hannah Hastings, born November 22, 1804, died in Lowell, May 11, 1893. Children: 1. Isaac Hastings, born June 2, 1823; was a stone mason; served in civil war; married Dorothy C. Stowell, and died in Chelsea, without issue. 2. Clarissa Prudence, born September 14, 1825; died June 29, 1829; buried in Warwick. 3. John Bunyan, born December 21, 1827; mentioned below. 4. George Fayette, born September 29, 1831; mentioned below. 5. Franklin Haven, born December 11, 1833; died March 31, 1893; married Hannah Whitely; children: i. Alice, married Benjamin Tucker; ii. Walter H., married Mary J. Bliss. 6. Hannah Angeline, born November 15, 1836; unmarried, resides in Athol, Massachusetts. 7. Sarah Ann, born October 26, 1839; unmarried; resides in Lowell. 8. Mary Abbie, born January 8, 1844; died unmarried, July 22, 1907.

(VII) George F. Penniman, son of Dean Penniman (6), born at Warwick, September 29, 1831, died in Lowell, January 19, 1904. He was educated in the common schools of

his native town, and was employed for a few years in Warwick in various clerical positions. He removed to Lowell when a young man, and established himself in the express business in that town. His business grew rapidly, and he was shortly the leading man in his line. He extended his facilities, and as the city grew his business continued to increase. Penniman's Express became a household word in Lowell. He retired a few years before his death, and devoted his attention to his real estate, in which he had invested extensively in Lowell. He bought a large tract of land in what is called Lowell Highlands, laid it out in house lots with broad streets, and himself built many houses upon it. This property is very desirable and attracts tenants readily. The results of his business and the increase from his shrewd investment in real estate and other property brought wealth to Mr. Penniman. He was enterprising, energetic, and always interested in the development and upbuilding of the city of Lowell. He was active in his civic duties, a Republican in politics, and served with credit in the common council of Lowell. He was a director of the Lowell National Bank, and trustee of the Five Cents Savings Bank. He was active in the Masonic order, and was a member of the Universalist church in Lowell. He married, March 16, 1863, Mary A., daughter of William McAlvin. She was born at Lowell, and died there, December 24, 1906. Children: 1. Caroline L., married Edward Pullen. 2. G. Arthur, married Marion Gregg.

(VII) John Bunyan Penniman, son of Dean Penniman (6), born at Warwick, December 21, 1827, died in Lawrence, Massachusetts, November 4, 1900. He spent his early childhood in his native town and began his schooling there. At the age of nine he came to Lowell with his parents, and completed his education in the public schools of that city. He worked with his father in the contracting business from an early age, and worked on the Lowell canal during its construction, among other undertakings of his father. When he came of age he removed to Lawrence, and there helped to build the first ice houses erected in that place, situated on the present site of the Lawrence Ice Company's houses on Water street. He was clerk in the grocery store of Shattuck Brothers for a few years. He spent a year in Minneapolis, Minnesota, then went to Hartford, Connecticut, and was a hotel proprietor for one year. In 1857 he returned to Lawrence, and engaged

in business with a retail meat and provision store on Lawrence street. He secured a large trade and prospered, continuing in this business for a period of eighteen years, then sold his business and retired for four years. He then established a wholesale pork business in a store on Amesbury street, Lawrence, and was again highly successful. After a period of eighteen years of successful business he again retired, in 1894, and devoted the remainder of his life to leisure and the care of his property. His first store was in the building now occupied by the newspaper office of the *Lawrence Eagle* on Lawrence street; his second store was at 56 Amesbury street, where he was succeeded by Church & Watts and they in turn by the Lawrence Provision Company.

Mr. Penniman was a Republican in politics. He was a member of Grecian Lodge of Masons; of the chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Bethany Commandery, Knights Templar and one of the charter members, and of the Order of the Mystic Shrine. He and his family attended the Congregational church of Lawrence.

Mr. Penniman was a substantial and useful citizen. Upright and enterprising in business, he always commanded success in his ventures. He had many fine qualities of mind and heart, attracting friends and retaining friendships. At the time of his death one of the Lawrence newspapers said of him: "John B. Penniman, an old and much respected resident of this city, died last evening at seven o'clock at his house, 488 Broadway. By his death Lawrence loses an honorable and upright man, a credit to the community."

He married, December 13, 1865, Sarah C. Sawyer, who was born in Bedford, New Hampshire, May 10, 1845, and educated at Nashua, New Hampshire, coming to Lawrence when about eighteen years of age. Her father, Benjamin Sawyer, died when she was but two years old. Her mother, Phebe Mandana (Cain), was daughter of Obadiah Cain, of Goshen, New Hampshire, and Mrs. Penniman was brought up by her mother's family. Children of John B. and Sarah C. (Sawyer) Penniman: 1. Sarah Ella, educated at Wellesley, graduating in 1893 and masters degree in 1895, also graduated in organ and harmony at Wellesley College School of Music; in the Lawrence High School has taught Latin and Greek. 2. Etta Van Velsor, only graduate from Wellesley in violin and harmony, an accomplished musician and teacher of the

violin before her marriage; married John Wylie, a merchant of Roxbury, Boston, and have one child, Donald. 3. Annie Blanche, born at Lawrence, graduated from Wellesley in piano and harmony, a teacher in the Mary A. Hemenway Household Art Department, connected with the Framingham Normal School, also a graduate of this school.

In the early Essex county records the name of Allen (which is the form of spelling now in general use) is written in so many different ways that it is difficult to determine its original orthography. The variations referred to comprise Allen, Alen, Alin, Allin, Alling, Allyn, Allyne, Allynn, etc., all of which are undoubtedly from one source.

William Allen, the first of the name in America, born in Manchester, England, about the year 1602, was of the Dorchester company which settled on Cape Ann in 1623, and, going to Salem with Roger Conant in 1626, was admitted a freeman there in 1631. About 1640 he removed to Jeffrey's Creek, where with others he established a settlement which they called Manchester, and was one of the petitioners for its separation from Salem. He served upon the first board of selectmen in Manchester, and was a man of considerable energy, enterprise and influence. He was one of the early members of the church of Salem. In the records of 1659 he is called a carpenter. He made his will June 7, 1678, and it was proved April 26, 1679. His first wife, whose Christian name was Alice, died March 8, 1631-32, and for his second wife he married Elizabeth Bradley, who probably survived him. His children were: Persis, Samuel, Elizabeth, Deborah, Bethiah, Onesiphorus, William and Jonathan. Many of his descendants remained in Salem and the adjacent towns, and a considerable number of them have followed the carpenter's trade. One of these was David, who, according to information at hand, spelled his name Allyn. He married Elizabeth Symonds and resided in Salem.

Alfred Warren Allyn, son of David and Elizabeth (Symonds) Allyn, was born in Salem, April 2, 1824. He began his education in the schools of Salem, concluded his studies in Lynn, and learned the carpenter's trade. This occupation he followed in Lawrence for many years, and was widely known as an excellent mechanic. In politics he was a Republican. He attended the Congrega-

tional church. He died in Lawrence January 9, 1894. On April 28, 1846, Mr. Allyn was united in marriage with Caroline Chandler, who was born May 2, 1822, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Dickerman) Chandler. Samuel Chandler, son of Joseph and Mary (Felt) Chandler, of Canton, Massachusetts, was born March 28, 1784, and died April 14, 1874, aged ninety years. He was married, October 27, 1808, to Betty Billings, born December 13, 1788, died December 23, 1811, and of this union there was one daughter, Mary, who became the wife of Henry Nye. Sarah Dickerman, whom Samuel Chandler married for his second wife, was born July 19, 1785, daughter of Ezra and Elizabeth (Wales) Dickerman, of Canton. She was of the seventh generation in descent from Thomas (1) Dickerman the immigrant, through Thomas (2), John (3), John (4), Samuel (5), and Ezra (6). Thomas Dickerman and his wife Ellen, with at least two of his children, came from England in 1635 with a company of colonists under the guidance of the Rev. Richard Mather, and settled at Dorchester, Massachusetts. He was a tailor by trade, and in addition to a farm in Dorchester he owned land on Boston Neck. He died June 11, 1637. His children were Thomas, Abraham, Isaac and John. Ellen, his widow, married for her second husband John Bullard, and went to reside in Medfield, Massachusetts, prior to July 14, 1663. Thomas (2) Dickerman, born in England about the year 1623, came with his parents to Dorchester, and subsequently settled in Malden, where he died previous to 1691. The Christian name of his first wife, who died May 10, 1671, was Elizabeth, and that of his second wife, whom he married in March, 1673-74, was Anna. The children of his first union were: Sarah, "Lidea," Thomas, Hannah, Mary, John and Elizabeth. Of his second marriage there was one daughter, Anna. All were born in Malden. John (3) Dickerman, son of Thomas, was born in Malden about the year 1666. Sarah, his wife, whom he married at Reading in 1691, was of that town, and about the time of his marriage he sold property in Malden consisting of upland, meadow and a dwelling-house, reserving for Anna, relict of Thomas Dickerman, the free use of the house for life. He purchased land in Reading of John and Mary Polly, of Woburn, also of John Vinton, and he resided in Reading for some years, or until moving to Milton, where he and his wife were admitted to the church December 30,

1726. He died in Milton, August 14, 1829. John and Sarah Dickerman were the parents of three children: John (4), born in Reading in 1692; Thomas, born 1693, died in infancy; and Sarah, born 1694, married Noah Damon, of Dorchester. John (4) Dickerman, settled in that part of Stoughton which is now Canton, where he united with the church, June 22, 1718, and he died there February 9, 1759-60, aged sixty-seven years. May 6, 1714, he was married, in Milton, to Mary Tucker, who was born about 1693, daughter of Manasseh and Waitstill (Sumner) Tucker. She died in Stoughton, January 11, 1771. Their children were: John, born 1715; Thomas, born 1716, died in infancy; Thomas, born 1718; Ebenezer, born 1719; Samuel, born 1721; Mary, born 1723-24; Manasseh, born 1726-27; Elizabeth, born 1729; Waitstill, born 1731; Sarah, born 1735. Samuel (5) Dickerman, fifth child of John and Mary (Tucker) Dickerman, was born in Milton, February 6, 1721-22; died in Stoughton, about 1778. He served in the French and Indian war, enlisting May 3, 1757, in Captain Stephen Miller's company of Stoughton. He married Rebecca Bent, born about 1731, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Badcocke) Bent, of Milton. She bore him six children: Samuel, born 1750; Lemuel, born 1751; Elijah, born 1753; Elizabeth, born 1755; Enoch, born 1758; Ezra, born in Stoughton, July 10, 1760. Mrs. Rebecca Dickerman married for her second husband Peter Talbot, and she died May 9 or 17, 1798. Ezra Dickerman, youngest child of Samuel and Rebecca (Bent) Dickerman, resided in Canton and died there August 6, 1827. He was a revolutionary soldier, serving forty days from March 1, 1778, in Captain Theophilus Long's company, which marched to Castle Island, Boston Harbor. For many years he operated a fulling mill in Canton, and in 1824 sold it to his son-in-law, Samuel Chandler. In his religious belief he was a Unitarian. November 7, 1782, he married Elizabeth Wales, born March 10, 1756, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Wales. Elizabeth died January 17, 1821, and on April 9, 1822, Ezra Dickerman married for his second wife, Mrs. Ann Paul, widow of William Paul. She was born about 1777; died April 7, 1851. His children, all of his first union, were: Elizabeth, born January 26, 1784, died July 2, 1829; Sarah, the date of whose birth has already been recorded; Rebecca, born July 17, 1787, married Samuel Dickerman; Eunice, born January 17, 1794, died January 7, 1813.

Sarah Dickerman, second child of Ezra and Elizabeth (Wales) Dickerman, became the wife of Samuel Chandler, as previously stated, and her death occurred January 11, 1851. She was the mother of four children: 1. Eunice, born February 15, 1816; died unmarried, January 13, 1874. 2. Sarah, date of birth not given; married John Fanning, by whom she had two children; died April 24, 1873. 3. Betsey, born January 5, 1820; died single, June 7, 1850. 4. Caroline, now the widow of Alfred W. Allyn, and resides in Lawrence; she has had three children: Mary E., born September 3, 1850, became the wife of Warren F. Taylor, and has five children; Warren C. Allyn, born August 15, 1853, married Abbie M. Doland, and has one son; Alfred W., born August 8, 1858, died in infancy.

Few American families

WENTWORTH have been able to trace their ancestry in England. Some know the English home of the immigrant and can perhaps trace three or four generations. Some of the pedigrees claimed for American immigrants are mere guesswork. Therefore, the history of the Wentworth family in England as well as America, well authenticated at every step, is a monument to the ability, skill and patience of the family historian, Dr. John Wentworth, as well as a source of satisfaction and pride to all members of the Wentworth family.

(I) Reginald Wentworth, or, as given in the original spelling, Rynald de Wynterwade, was living at the time of the Norman Conquest, A. D. 1066. At that time there were no surnames. He was merely Reginald of the lordship of Wentworth, a place in the wapentake of Strafford, in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Wentworth is in the parish Wath-upon-Dearn, nine miles from Sheffield. The family of Reginald was Saxon.

(II) Henry Wentworth, son of Reginald, succeeded his father.

(III) Richard Wentworth, son of Henry, was succeeded by his son.

(IV) Michael Wentworth, son of Richard, was succeeded by his son.

(V) Henry Wentworth, son of Michael, was succeeded by his son.

(VI) Hugh Wentworth, son of Henry, died in 1200.

(VII) William Wentworth, son of Hugh (6), was succeeded by his son and heir, Robert Wentworth.

(VIII) Robert Wentworth, son of William (7), married Emma Woodhouse, thus acquiring the estate from which the family was subsequently known as the Wentworths of Wentworth-Woodhouse. He was living in the reign of Henry III and Edward I.

(IX) William Wentworth, son of Robert (8), of Wentworth-Woodhouse, married Beatrice, daughter of Gilbert Thakel, of Yorkshire. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Richard, became prebendary of St. Paul's, and in 1338 was made Bishop of London, and in the same year Lord High Chancellor of England. He died 1339, one of the most distinguished men of his day.

(X) William Wentworth, son of William (9), married first, 1288, Dionysia, daughter of Peter de Rotherfield; second, Lucy, daughter of Sir Adam Newmarch. He died 1295, in the lifetime of his father, at whose death in 1308-09 the family estate went to William (11). Children, all by first wife: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John, married Alice, daughter of John Bissett.

(XI) William Wentworth, son of William (10), inherited Wentworth-Woodhouse. He married Isabel, daughter of William Pollington, Esq., of Pollington, Yorkshire. Children: 1. William, who was knighted and continued the direct line of the family of Wentworth-Woodhouse. 2. John, mentioned below.

(XII) John Wentworth, son of William (11), of North Elmsall, Yorkshire, inherited that estate from his uncle John Wentworth (11), and which is at no great distance from Wentworth-Woodhouse, being in the parish of South Kirkby, about nine miles from Doncaster. He married Joan, daughter of Richard Tyas, of Burghwallis, Yorkshire.

(XIII) John Wentworth, only son of John Wentworth (12), of North Elmsall, married Agnes, sister and co-heir of Sir William Dronsfield, of West Bretton, Yorkshire, and was living in 1413. Sons: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Roger, married, June, 1423, Margery le Despenser. 3. Thomas, settled in Doncaster; died 1449-50. 4. Richard.

(XIV) John Wentworth, Esq., son of John Wentworth (13), of North Elmsall, married Joan, (or Elizabeth, according to some authorities), daughter of Richard Beaumont, Esq., of Whitley Hall, Yorkshire. Sons: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Roger. 3. William.

(XV) John Wentworth, Esq., son of John Wentworth (14), married Elizabeth, daughter of William Calverley, Esq., of Calverley, Yorkshire. Children: 1. Jane, married Wil-

liam Goldthorpe, Esq., of Goldthorpe, Yorkshire. 2. Thomas, mentioned below.

(XVI) Thomas Wentworth, son of John Wentworth (15), of North Elmsall, married Jane, daughter of Oliver Mirfield, of Howley, Yorkshire, by his wife Isabel, daughter of Sir John Saville, Knt., of Methley Hall, Yorkshire. He died in 1522. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Roger, married Elizabeth Went, settled at South Kirkby. 3. Oliver, mentioned below. 4. William. 5. Thomas. 6. Daughter, married William Hawksworth, Esq. 7. Isabel, married her kinsman, Sir Thomas Wentworth, Knt., of Bretton.

(XVII) Oliver Wentworth, son of Thomas Wentworth (16), resided at Goxhill, Lincolnshire, a parish which extends to the Humber, nearly opposite Hull. His will, dated there December 7, 1568, proved January 28 following, bequeathed to sons William and Francis, and Oliver, son of William. Francis, his son, lived at Waltham, Lincolnshire, and died 1612.

(XVIII) William Wentworth, son of Oliver Wentworth (17), also settled finally in Waltham, Lincolnshire. His will was dated May 16, 1574, and proved May 24. He was probably buried at North Elmsall. He died, according to an inquisition post mortem, May 22, 1574. He left only two sons, both in their minority, the son Oliver mentioned in the grandfather's will, dying before his father. The son Thomas was born in 1554. He married first, Ellen Gilby Ferrars, daughter of John Gilby of Ravendale and widow of John Ferrars. He married second, Anne ———.

(XIX) Christopher Wentworth, son of William Wentworth (18), was born probably in 1556; married, August 19, 1583, at the church of St. Peter, at Gowts, in the city of Lincoln, Catherine, youngest daughter of William Marbury Esq., of Girsby, in the parish of Burgh-upon-Main, Lincolnshire, by his wife Agnes, daughter of John Lenton. One of her younger brothers was Rev. Francis Marbury, whose daughter Ann married William Hutchinson and became afterwards the famous religious leader in New England. Christopher seems to have been constantly changing his residence, the baptisms of his eight children have taken place in five different places. His will was dated December 8, 1628, at Barrow, a village near Goxhill, the seat of his ancestor, but it was not proved until May 15, 1633, and then at Alford, forty miles distant. Children: 1. William; mentioned below. 2. Anne, baptized at Irby, Lincolnshire, October 28, 1585; married Rev. John Lawson. 3. Faith, bap-

tized at Great Grimsby, May 14, 1587. 4. Elizabeth, baptized at Irby, August 15, 1589; married John Winne. 5. Frances, baptized at Irby, November 8, 1590. 6. Francis, baptized at Conisholm, May 24, 1593, died young. 7. Priscilla, baptized June 14, 1594; married, September 1, 1619, William Holmes. 8. Christopher, baptized at Waltham, February 27, 1596-97, died young.

(XX) William Wentworth, son of Christopher Wentworth (19), was baptized at St. Peter at Gowts, in the city of Lincoln, June 8, 1584. He was living in Alvord from 1614 to 1620. He married, November 28, 1614, Susanna Fleming, a widow, daughter of Edward Carter, of Well. She had married first, July 1, 1613, Uther Fleming, son of Robert and Jane Fleming, her first husband dying six months later. Three children of Wentworth were baptized at Alford. Then he removed to Rigsby. Children: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized at Alford, January 18, 1617-18. 3. Christopher, baptized at Alford, June 4, 1620, buried at Rigsby, May 18, 1621. The son Edward, settled at Boston, England, and had a large family.

(XXI) Elder William Wentworth, son of William Wentworth (20), was baptized at Alford, England, March 15, 1615-16. He was the American immigrant, and came to Exeter, New Hampshire, with numerous relatives and friends. The first record we have of him is his signature to a compact drawn by Rev. John Wheelwright for the government of Exeter, dated July 4, 1639. Wentworth probably came over in 1637 with a party of Wheelwright's friends. The settlement at Exeter was made up of exiles and dissenters from the Puritan church in Boston, and when in 1642 the jurisdiction of Massachusetts extended to Exeter, Mr. Wheelwright was obliged to leave the town he had founded, being under sentence of banishment. He went to Wells, province of Maine, to which Massachusetts then had no claim, and with him went Wentworth and other adherents from Exeter. In 1642 Wentworth was a juror of Wells in the county court at York; in 1648, constable; and juror again in 1647 and 1649. He removed to Dover, New Hampshire, 1650, in the section set off later as the town of Somersworth, December 19, 1729, incorporated April 22, 1754, as a town; and the lower part, including the Wentworths', was set off from Somersworth and incorporated July 3, 1849, as the town of Rollinsford. Most of the numerous grants of

land to Wentworth were in that vicinity, north and east of Garrison Hill, on the eastern side of the present road to Great Falls and west of north of Fresh Creek tidewater. The Boston and Maine railroad runs through the property, which was also cut by the turnpike to South Berwick. Part of the estate has come down in the family to Bartholomew Wentworth, now or lately living on the old place. In 1651 Wentworth was a selectman of Dover, also in 1657-60-64-70; moderator of town meeting 1661; commissioner to end small causes, 1663; "lot-layer," 1657-60-61; served on important special committees of church and town. The office by which he is best known and remembered is that of ruling elder of the First Church of Dover, organized December, 1638. He was elected before 1655, and served in the pastorates of Daniel Maud, John Reyner, John Reyner Jr., and John Pike, a period of more than forty years. He frequently preached in the absence of the pastor of the church. He officiated as minister at Cocheco, 1665-66, and seems to be the first person employed by public authority to preach within the limits of the present city of Dover. He preached more commonly, we are told, at Quamphagan, now South Berwick, Maine. He preached in Exeter in 1690 and 1693. In March, 1693, the town agreed with him to supply the pulpit for one whole year, if he be able, and to pay him forty pounds for his services. In 1693 he gave his farm at Cocheco to his son Benjamin, whose descendants still own some of the land.

The story of the saving of Heard's Garrison by Elder Wentworth is famous. On the evening of June 27, 1689, squaws requested leave to sleep by the kitchen fires in the various garrison houses, and were admitted to four of the garrisons, a common practice. Just before dawn the Indian murderers were admitted by the squaws, and in three of the houses they killed twenty-three and carried away twenty-nine captives. Wentworth was awakened by the barking of a dog; and found the Indians entering the open door, pushed them out, and managed to hold the door until help came. Two bullets passed through the door above him. He returned to Dover. He died March 16, 1696-97. He married first, Elizabeth Kenny, and second (probably) Elizabeth —, who survived him. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1641. 2. John. 3. Gershom. 4. Ezekiel. 5. Elizabeth, born 1653; married first, James Sharp; second, Richard Tozer, Jr. 6. Paul. 7. Sylvanus. 8. Timothy. 9. Sarah,

probably married Benjamin Barnard. 10. Ephraim, mentioned below. 11. Benjamin.

(XXII) Ephraim Wentworth, son of William Wentworth (21), died in Dover, New Hampshire. He owned the mill privilege at Fresh Creek, which he received from his father. He sold it in 1652. On November 8, 1708, he bought of John Tuttle Sr., half the lower fall of Salmon river, the west side. He also bought a hundred acres, being half the grant made to William Pomfret in 1656 in Cocheco woods. He was surveyor of highways 1702, and fence viewer in 1709. He married first, Mary, daughter of Richard and Grace Miller of Kittery, Maine; second, Elizabeth —, probably widow of Joseph Beard. His will, dated March 16, 1738, proved June 29, 1748, mentions no wife, and wills the homestead to his son Ezekiel. Children: 1. Ephraim, married February 11, 1724-25, Martha Gray. 2. Spencer, married Keziah Heard. 3. Ezekiel, mentioned below. 4. Samuel, soldier in the revolution; married first, Patience Downs; second, Widow Elizabeth Carter. 5. Jonathan, married Abigail Heard, of Dover. 6. Mary, married Nehemiah Kimball, of Dover. 7. Anna, married Ephraim Ham, born 1701, died 1752, son of John and grandson of John Ham. 8. Martha, married Joseph Twombly, and resided at Madbury, New Hampshire. 9. Elizabeth, said to have married — Twombly.

(XXIII) Ezekiel Wentworth, son of Ephraim Wentworth (22), died in the summer of 1762, in Dover. He inherited the homestead in Dover. An Ezekiel Wentworth was in Colonel William Pepperell's Louisburg expedition in 1745, and also in Captain Samuel Gerrish's Canada expedition in 1760. He married first, Dorothy Wentworth (3), daughter of his uncle Benjamin Wentworth (2). She died in 1750, leaving three sons, and he married second, 1751, Sarah Nock (now Knox), who married second, David Lyford, April 15, 1768, and after her husband's death lived with her son Jonathan of Rochester until her death in 1802. Children: 1. Ephraim (twin), born July 11, 1746; mentioned below. 2. Isaac (twin), born July 11, 1746; was a sea captain; left after the revolution and was never heard from. 3. Phineas, born 1748; soldier in revolution; pensioner; resided at Dover; died unmarried, February 12, 1828, aged eighty. 4. Jonathan, born May 25, 1752. 5. Dorothy, born June 16, 1754; married, March 19, 1772, Evans Wentworth, son of William (3), and grandson of Benjamin (2).

6. Drisco, born June 15, 1756. 7. Mark, born November 10, 1757. 8. Sylvanus, born January 8, 1759. 9. Elias, died unmarried before 1777.

(XXIV) Ephraim Wentworth, son of Ezekiel Wentworth (23), born July 11, 1746, died August 1, 1819, aged seventy-six years ten months. He married, December 20, 1770, Deborah Merrow, sister of Abigail Merrow, who married Nicholas Canada, and of Dorcas Merrow, who married David Wentworth. His widow died October 7, 1827, aged eighty-three years nine months. Children: 1. Dorothy, born September 10, 1771; married, 1798, Samuel Tibbets, son of Joseph Tibbets, born in Rochester, November 10, 1767, and died May 2, 1854. She died July 17, 1856; children: i. Isaac Tibbets, born November 2, 1800; ii. Michael Tibbets, born September 3, 1802; iii. James Tibbets, born January 24, 1806; iv. Anna Tibbets, born April 13, 1809; v. Elizabeth Tibbets, born November 2, 1817. 2. Ezekiel, born at Rochester, New Hampshire, January 16, 1774; mentioned below. 3. Isaac, born April 17, 1780; died about 1797.

(XXV) Ezekiel Wentworth, son of Ephraim Wentworth (24), born at Rochester, New Hampshire, January 16, 1774, died at Acton, Maine, February 3, 1856. He resided at Acton, Maine. He married, August 30, 1807, his cousin Rebecca Wentworth, born at Dover, New Hampshire, September 25, 1788, daughter of Drisco and Anna (Libby) Wentworth. After her husband's death she resided at Acton Corners, Maine, with her son, Ephraim D. Wentworth. Children: 1. Isaac, born October 17, 1808, mentioned below. 2. Jeremiah, born December 22, 1810; married, October 17, 1836, Amelia P. Grant, born July 20, 1813; resided at Parsonsfield, Maine, where he died December 26, 1871; children: i. Edward W., born March 8, 1841, married, September 1, 1864, Mary F. Hurd, of Newfield, Maine, born March 1, 1848, had Mary M., born November 25, 1868, and Gilbert I., born July 18, 1876; ii. John G., born January 7, 1844, died September 24, 1866; iii. Jeremiah C., died July 28, 1866. 3. Leonard, born April 8, 1813; married, October 27, 1839, Jane Brackett; resided at Acton Corners; children: i. Martin Van Buren, born October 2, 1841; married at Springvale, Maine, August 5, 1869, Ora, daughter of Charles C. Lord, he died September 28, 1870, and she married second, February 5, 1874, George Deland; ii. Edward A., born August 14, 1843, married, May 16, 1875, Fannie H., daughter of Stephen and

Mary Wentworth, of Acton, had Lily A., born June 24, 1876; iii. Martha J., born May 4, 1846, married, October 24, 1875, Stephen Marsh, had Forest Marsh, born September 5, 1876; iv. Crosby L., born January 28, 1849; v. John B., born November 4, 1855. 4. Lewis, born August 21, 1815; married, May 31, 1840, Sally B. Bodwell; died April 3, 1852, and she married second, Morris Dalton; resided at Acton. 5. Elizabeth, born August 20, 1817; married, June 25, 1846, Rev. John Mitchell, born November 17, 1819, a Methodist Episcopal minister; children: i. Francis E. Mitchell, born at Kennebunkport, Maine, August 19, 1842; ii. Ellen Mitchell, born at York, Maine, April 20, 1851. 6. Deborah, born August 30, 1819; married, 1850, Edmund, son of George and Mary Roberts; his first wife was Abigail Brown; he resided at Lebanon, Maine; Deborah died there June, 1864; he married third, Mary C. (Hodge) Wentworth, widow of Edward Wentworth (6). 7. Ephraim, born September 20, 1821; married Martha Brackett, born November 23, 1822; was living in Acton Corners, Maine, 1871; children: i. Alfaretta Augusta, born April 24, 1853; ii. Harry Alton, born November 7, 1856; iii. Rose Ann, born May 31, 1859; iv. Orville Drisco, born August 26, 1862. 8. Levi H., born February 24, 1824; married, August 10, 1852, Betsey H. Hubbard; resided at Great Falls, New Hampshire; he adopted his wife's sister's child, Emma E. Willard, born in Rochester, New York, January 21, 1840, and changed her name to Wentworth. 8. John, born December 2, 1828; married first, January 4, 1862, Lucy M., daughter of Deacon John Farnham, of Wakefield, New Hampshire; she died January 24, 1866, and he married second, January 1, 1867, Sarah M., daughter of Joseph S. Matthews, of Ossipee, New Hampshire. He resided in Wakefield, New Hampshire, and had Lulu M., born March 13, 1869.

(XXVI) Isaac Wentworth, son of Ezekiel Wentworth (25), born at Somersworth, New Hampshire, October 17, 1808, died at Lynn, July 8, 1873; married, December 31, 1829, Ann Maria Remick, born at Acton, January 21, 1812. Children, the first and third born at Shapleigh, Maine: 1. Mary Abbie, born November 10, 1830; married, January 1, 1854, Edward Brickett Taylor; lived in Portland, Maine; children: i. George Francis Taylor, born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, October 12, 1854, resided at Yonkers, New York; ii. Frederick Allen Taylor, born at Haverhill, Massachusetts; iii. Herbert Edgar Taylor,

born at Natick, Massachusetts, July 31, 1862. 2. George Walker, born February 1, 1835; mentioned below. 3. Lydia Ann, born June 25, 1838; married April 15, 1860, Henry C. Butterfield, of Tyngsborough. He died August 25, 1874. 4. John Wedgewood, born at Acton, Maine, January 21, 1843; died at Salem, New Hampshire, August 17, 1859. 5. Ella Maria, born at Acton, August 9, 1850; Lawrence, Massachusetts.

married, March 8, 1870, Andrew J. March, of (XXVII) George W. Wentworth, son of Isaac Wentworth (26), was born in Acton, Maine, February 1, 1835. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, and remained on the farm of his father until he was eighteen years old. During the next three years he worked on farms in Massachusetts. When he was twenty-one he took charge of a farm that his father purchased in Haverhill, Massachusetts, but decided to go west and in 1857 went to the western frontier and saw much of frontier life for three years, the experiences of which, if written, would fill the pages of a good sized volume. He enlisted August 14, 1862, in Company I, Thirty-ninth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, for three years. He served until his regiment was mustered out in June, 1865, after the close of the war, at Arlington Heights, Virginia, with the rank of sergeant. He took part in twenty-four battles and minor engagements, including the battles of the Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, Laurel Hill, Welden Railroad, and was in the front rank of the firing line when Lee surrendered.

At the end of military service Mr. Wentworth returned to Haverhill, engaged in farming a year, then removed to Lawrence and opened a restaurant which he conducted for two years. He was in the restaurant business during the next two years at Manchester, New Hampshire, and was proprietor of the City Hotel, Manchester, for the three years following. He returned to the farm in Haverhill for five years, and then purchased and established a real estate business in Haverhill, and has successfully continued it to the present time. He is well known in real estate and financial circles and is accounted one of the leading experts on the value of real estate. He is a Republican in politics, and has been active in political affairs for the past twenty-five years. In 1890 he was alderman-at-large—the second highest office in the city government, and acted as mayor in the absence of

that official. He also served as justice of the peace seven years. He is a member of the Union Veteran Union, and was past department commander, Department of Massachusetts, with the rank of major-general. He is also a member of M. Lawton Post, G. A. R., of Lawrence, Massachusetts. He married, April 3, 1862, Hannah J. Pettingill, born in Haverhill, West Parish, in 1838, daughter of Isaac and Judith B. (Coffin) Pettingill. Mr. and Mrs. Wentworth have no children.

John Hayes, the immigrant ancestor, came from Scotland about 1680, and settled at Dover, New Hampshire, at what is known as the "Corner." His brother Ichabod, who came with him, settled "South," and was progenitor of the Connecticut family. (See Genealogical Register xxxvii, p. 287). John had a grant of land at Tole End and Barbadoes, in Dover, May 19, 1693-94. He bought considerable land from time to time and became a citizen of some prominence. He is buried in Pilgrim lot, Pine Hill, Dover, beside his son, Deacon John Hayes. He married, June 28, 1686, Mary Horne. According to tradition she was but thirteen years old at the time of her marriage. Children, born in Dover: 1. Deacon John Jr., born 1686; resided at Tole End, a farming locality a few miles up the Coheco river from the falls; married Tamsen (Wentworth) Chesley, widow of James Chesley, killed by Indians, September 17, 1707, son of Philip; Tamsen died December 30, 1753, aged sixty-six, and John married second, Mary (Roberts), widow of Samuel Wingate; he died July 3, 1759 (gravestone, Pine Hill); children: i. John Hayes, born October 9, 1711; ii. Paul, born September 16, 1713, justice of the peace, Barrington, New Hampshire; died April 9, 1776. 2. Peter, resided at Tole End; married Sarah Wingate, daughter of John; died 1762; only child married Dr. Ezra Green. 3. Robert. 4. Ichabod, born March 13, 1691-92, resided at Littleton, New Hampshire; killed at mill logging, June 1, 1734. 5. Samuel, born March 16, 1694-95, resided on Back river; married Leah, daughter of William and Martha (Pomfret) Dam, November 23, 1720. 6. William, born September 6, 1698. 7. Benjamin, born September, 1700; mentioned below. 8. Daughter, married ——— Ambrose, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. 9. Daughter, married ——— Phipps, of Salisbury. 10. Daughter, married ——— Ambrose, of Chester, New Hampshire.



Geo W Wentworth

(II) Benjamin Hayes, son of John Hayes (1), was born at Dover, New Hampshire, September 6, 1700. He was dismissed from the church at Dover to that at Barrington, New Hampshire, March 28, 1742, and later removed to Rochester, New Hampshire. He married Jane (Snell), widow of Tristram Heard. She was admitted to the First Church at Dover, May 9, 1725. Children: 1. Benjamin, born December 29, 1726, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, baptized June 9, 1728. 3. George, baptized June 30, 1730. 4. Elizabeth, baptized May 14, 1732. 5. Hannah, baptized October 28, 1733. 6. Dodovah, baptized July 13, 1735. 7. George, baptized at Rochester, April 15, 1739. 8. Daniel, baptized January 17, 1741. 9. Hezekiah, baptized January 17, 1741.

(III) Benjamin Hayes Jr., son of Benjamin Hayes (2), was born in Dover, New Hampshire, December 29, 1726. He settled in Rochester, and was a farmer. He married there December 4, 1756, Mary Deering. Children, born at Rochester: 1. Sarah, baptized February 14, 1751, (privately by Rev. Jonathan Cushing). 2. Ebenezer, baptized at same time as Sarah. 3. Andrew, baptized June 5, 1757, by Rev. Jonathan Cushing. 4. George Snell, baptized November 23, 1760; mentioned below. 5. Clement, baptized July 13, 1766; married, April 2, 1788, Anna Wentworth. 6. Ezekiel, married, December 16, 1783, Mary Foss. 7. Enoch, married, December 15, 1779, Susannah Knowles. 8. Ichabod. 9. Benjamin, baptized August 11, 1771.

(IV) George Snell Hayes, son of Benjamin Hayes (3), was born in Rochester, New Hampshire, 1760, and baptized November 23, same year. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain John Drew's company (later Captain Badger's), Colonel Evans's regiment, 1776; also Captain Daniel McDuffie's company, Colonel Steven Evans's regiment, 1777; also Captain John Hill's company, Colonel Joshua Wingate's regiment; he receipted for a bounty of ten pounds paid to soldiers August 10, 1778, for service at Providence, Rhode Island, under General Sullivan. Children: 1. George, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Clement. 4. Elihu. 5. Maria, married Enoch W. Gray; lived at Gonic, New Hampshire, near Rochester. 6. Lucina, married Pendence Gottle; settled in Lebanon, New Hampshire, opposite North Rochester, across the river. 7. Sophia, married James Martin, lived in Vermont.

(V) George Hayes, son of George Snell Hayes (4), was born at Rochester, about 1785. He married Lydia Jones. He had a common school education, and followed the trade of butcher, and was also an inn-keeper many years. In politics he was an old-line Democrat. Children, born in Rochester: 1. Luther, mentioned below. 2. Clement. 3. Sophia. 4. Mary. 5. Charles. 6. Washburn. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Woodbury. 9. Albert.

(VI) Luther Hayes, son of George Hayes (5), was born in Rochester, 1821. He settled in the adjoining town of Milton, New Hampshire, and became a prominent citizen and held many offices of trust and honor. He was a dealer in lumber as well as a farmer, and owned and operated a saw-mill and a grist-mill. He was high sheriff of the county for five years; he had previously been deputy sheriff many years. He served four years as representative in the state legislature from his district, and four years as county commissioner. He was for two years a state senator. He was a Free Mason and also an Odd Fellow, and widely known among members of the two orders. He was a Republican in politics. In religion he was a Freewill Baptist, being one of the pioneers of that denomination in the town of Milton, and a liberal supporter of the church and its benevolences. He married, at South Milton, Louisa Adeline, daughter of Samuel Bragdon and his second wife, Lydia Walker (6), born at Milton 1779. Bragdon married third, Susan Nute, and fourth, Lydia Clements, sister of Betsey Clements, his first wife. Lydia Walker was daughter of Richard and Sarah (Wentworth) Walker. Richard Walker was son of Richard Walker, of Woburn, Massachusetts, born 1698, died August, 1780. Richard Walker Jr., born 1735, died April 9, 1812, was a soldier in the revolution. (See vol. I p. 369, Wentworth Genealogy). Richard Wentworth (4), father of Sarah, was son of John (3) and Martha (Miller) Wentworth, grandson of Ezekiel (2), and great-grandson of Elder William (1). Louisa Adeline (Bragdon) Hayes died in 1859. Luther Hayes died in 1896, aged seventy-five. He married second, Sarah Coffrin, and third, Ellen H. Morrill. Children, born at Milton: 1. Lydia, married Charles H. Cloutman. 2. Clara, married John Pounds. 3. Louisa, married Henry H. Winters. 4. Charles H., see forward. 5. George A. 6. Samuel L., died aged two years. Children of Luther and Sarah (Coffrin) Hayes; 7. Sam-

uel L. 8. Fannie L. 9. Hattie. 10. Luther C. Child of Luther and his third wife, Ellen H. (Morrill) Hayes: 11. Clarence.

(VII) Charles H. Hayes, son of Luther Hayes (6), was born in Milton, New Hampshire, February 16, 1849, and was educated there in the public schools. He began to work in his father's mills at an early age, and continued until the time of his marriage. From 1876 to 1884 he was employed in the United States mail service. On the latter date he came to Haverhill, where he has since resided. He purchased the George B. Wentworth box factory in Haverhill, and in partnership with Charles A. Varney conducted the business of manufacturing boxes of various kinds for a period of eight years. He continued alone from 1892 to 1903, when the C. H. Hayes corporation was formed. This concern has a large business in Haverhill and vicinity, making boxes of both paper and wood for shoe manufacturers and others. The officers of the C. H. Hayes Corporation are: President, C. H. Hayes; vice-president, E. C. Wentworth; secretary and treasurer, W. C. Hayes. The factory in Haverhill, at 30 and 36 Granite street, employs an average force of one hundred and twenty-five. In addition, the company has a factory at Farmington, New Hampshire, employing fifteen to twenty hands, and four saw mills in New Hampshire employing about one hundred more.

Mr. Hayes was a director of the Second National Bank of Haverhill until it was consolidated with the Haverhill Trust Company, of which he is now president. He was made president of the above bank during the consolidation. In religion Mr. Hayes is a Baptist. In politics he is a Republican, and has served one term in the board of aldermen of Haverhill. He is a member of the Farmington, New Hampshire, Lodge of Free Masons; of Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and of Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar; also of Miltonia Lodge of Odd Fellows, at Milton Mills, New Hampshire, and of the Pentucket Club of Haverhill. He is one of the most active and enterprising business men of the city, one of the most influential and public-spirited citizens, and personally a man of strong and magnetic character, enjoying the friendship of many and the confidence of all his townsmen. He married, July 3, 1870, Ellen M. Gile, born April 16, 1850, daughter of Jesse Gile, of Raymond, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Frank F., died aged nine months. 2. Forrest E., died aged eleven

months. 3. Addie L., born March 8, 1877; married, 1899, Albert B. Blaisdell. 4. William C., born March 3, 1880; married, 1903, Mildred Remmick, of Exeter, New Hampshire, associated in business with his father, as secretary and treasurer of the C. H. Hayes Corporation. 5. Marion E., born March 12, 1892. Mr. Hayes was president of the Haverhill Board of Trade in 1900-01, and is still a member. He is treasurer and trustee of the Haverhill Building Association.

Richard Currier, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England, about 1616, and settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts. He deposed April 12, 1664, stating his age at forty-seven. He was a planter and millwright in Salisbury, where he drew land in 1641-42, and was a commoner of that town, taxed there in 1650, and in 1654 he was the largest taxpayer of Amesbury, the town adjoining Salisbury. He was town clerk of Salisbury 1654-58-59-62-64-68. He and his predecessor, Macy, were authorized to build a saw mill in 1656, and he owned a saw mill right in 1675. In the seating of the Amesbury meeting house in 1667 his name stands first "to set at the table," but he apparently retained membership in the Salisbury church as late as 1677. He seems to have been a soldier in King Philip's war, although older than most of the soldiers. He was for many years an active and influential citizen. His last years were spent at the home of his wife's son, Philip Rowell. He had conveyed his real estate by deed to his heirs, so that no administration was necessary at the time of his death. Twenty-five years afterward, however, his grandson was appointed administrator, November 6, 1710, and his heirs at law were granted land at Buxton, Maine, for his service in King Philip's war. He died February 22, 1686-87, and his widow Joanna in October, 1690. His daughter Hannah joined with Sarah, widow of Philip Rowell, in petition for a settlement of the estate of Richard and Joanna Currier. He married first, Ann ———, and second, October 26, 1676, Joanna, widow of Valentine Pindar and also of William Sargent, daughter of Henry Pindar, who came in the ship "Susan and Ellen" in April, 1636, to Ipswich, Joanna being then fourteen years old. Children of Richard and Ann Currier: 1. Samuel, born in England about 1636; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born July 8, 1643; married, June 23, 1659, Samuel Foote. 3. Thomas, born March



C. H. Hayes

8, 1646, died September 27, 1712; married, December 9, 1668, Mary Osgood.

(II) Samuel Currier, son of Richard Currier (1), was born in England about 1636. He was a weaver and millwright. As early as 1665 he settled in Haverhill, Massachusetts, and took the oath of allegiance to the crown there in 1677. He owned a right to a corn mill in Haverhill. He died March 14, 1712-13, at Haverhill. His will was dated March 9, and proved April 6, 1713. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Hardy. She survived him. Children: 1. Sarah, born at Bradford; married first, January 13, 1689-90, Ichabod Rogers; second, Amos Singletary, son of Richard. 2. Ann, born at Bradford, October 22, 1696, lived at Haverhill. 3. Samuel, born and died February 26, 1669. 4. Richard, born December 24, 1670; died April 6, 1689. 5. John, born April 22, 1673; married, February 7, 1705-06, Grace Hall. 6. Mary, born January 2, 1675; married, October 23, 1701, Anthony Colby. 7. Alice, born August 9, 1678; married, December 6, 1701, Robert Peasley. 8. Elizabeth, born February 21, 1680. 9. Hannah, born January 24, 1682; died February 4, 1682. 10. Samuel, mentioned below.

(III) Samuel Currier, son of Samuel Currier (2), was born February 14, 1685, at Haverhill. He was a farmer at Haverhill and Methuen. He married, June 30, 1714, Abigail Kelly, daughter of John and granddaughter of John Kelly, the immigrant. She died in 1734. She was admitted to the Haverhill church June 19, 1720, and her seven children were baptized there 1720-1728. She was dismissed to become one of the charter members of the Methuen church, October 26, 1729. Children, born at Haverhill, or Methuen: 1. Jonathan, born May 4, 1715; mentioned below. 2. Samuel Jr., born February 4, 1716-17. 3. Richard, born November 13, 1718. 4. Abigail, born February 20, 1720-21; married Edmund Worth (Elizabeth baptized April 16, 1721, perhaps the same child). 5. Alice, born March 28, 1723; married, November 7, 1745, Amos Davis. 6. William, born May 31, 1725. 7. John, born May 22, 1728. 8. Amos, born September 12, 1730; married, March 13, 1753, Mary Currie, of Haverhill. 9. Asa, born May 12, 1734; married, March 22, 1759, Rebecca Plummer, of Hampstead, New Hampshire; died at West Point in 1781 (See Sanbornton, New Hampshire).

(IV) Jonathan Currier, son of Samuel Currier (3), was born in Methuen or Haverhill,

May 4, 1715. He was a farmer at Methuen all his life. His will was dated at Methuen, April 8, 1774, and proved at Salem, August 5, 1776. Children, born at Methuen, mentioned in the will: 1. Asa, soldier in the revolution, for Haverhill. 2. Jonathan Jr., mentioned below. 3. Daughter, married Josiah Clough. 4. Esther. 5. Lydia. 6. Sarah. 7. Abigail, died before her father; married Amos Jacques; children: Amos and Mehitable.

(V) Jonathan Currier Jr., son of Jonathan Currier (4), was born in Methuen, about 1740. He was a cordwainer by trade. He married Lydia Howe, January 4, 1765. This date and the dates of birth of their children are copied from the family Bible. He died July 22, 1795, intestate. The widow was appointed administratrix of the estate and guardian of the five minor sons. Her sureties were Isaac How and Nathaniel Whittier, on the guardian's bond dated September 8, 1795. She died October 20, 1803. Children, born at Methuen: 1. Mary, born September 26, 1766; died January 21, 1789. 2. Samuel, born January 7, 1769; died January 23, 1811. 3. Jonathan, born December 12, 1770. 4. Hannah, born March 12, 1773; died May 5, 1797. 5. Amos, born April 16, 1776; died March 15, 1792. 6. Nathaniel Currier, born April 29, 1778. 7. David, born May 30, 1780; died September 19, 1786. 8. Thomas, born April 25, 1782; died February 18, 1829. 9. Asa, born February 21, 1784. 10. Daniel, born February 13, 1786. 11. David, born April 17, 1788. 12. Isaac, mentioned below.

(VI) Isaac Howe Currier, (the middle name seems to have been added in childhood), son of Jonathan Currier (5), was born in Methuen, December 15, 1790. He was brought up in his native town, helped his father with the work of the farm, and attended the public schools in his youth. He learned the trade of silver plating in Boston, and followed it for some years. On account of ill health he returned to Methuen and engaged in farming on a place he purchased there, resided there the remainder of his life, and died there October 3, 1869, aged seventy-nine years ten months, according to the family Bible. He married Almira Farnsworth, of Reading, Massachusetts. She was born June 12, 1807, and died in Methuen. Children, born in Methuen: 1. Isaac Jr., born April 27, 1812; died April 22, 1869. 2. Elizabeth, died in infancy. 3. Adeline, born April 2, 18—; died young. 4. Almira, born December 2, 1828; married J. S. Emery; resides at 56 Draper avenue, Arlington-

ton. 5. David M., died young. 6. Lydia F., unmarried. 7. Thomas Benton, born August 3, 1839; mentioned below.

(VII) Thomas Benton Currier, son of Isaac How Currier (6), was born in Methuen, August 3, 1839. He attended school in his native town, and worked with his father on the farm until he was sixteen. Then he learned the shoemaker's trade. After a time he began to manufacture boots and shoes, and continued the business on a modest scale for a period of twenty-five years. He engaged in the business of carriage building also, for twenty years. He recently sold his shop and business and retired. Mr. Currier is a Democrat; he is a member of the Universalist church. He married, February 3, 1862, Alsina Adelia Colburn, born December 9, 1839, in Dracut (now Lowell), died in Methuen, 1908, daughter of Daniel Colburn, born October 13, 1802, died at Pelham, New Hampshire, March 14, 1868. Her mother, Alfreda Colburn, was born December 23, 1802, died July 22, 1879, at Dracut, daughter of Micah Colburn, married, April 7, 1829, Daniel Colburn; children: i. Alfreda B. Colburn, born November 7, 1827, died September 28, 1861; married C. E. Wright, of Chelmsford; ii. Augusta Malvina Colburn, born June 26, 1830, died July 30, 1855; married Warren Moore, of Hancock, New Hampshire; iii. Daniel Prescott Colburn, born May 12, 1832, died March 5, 1854; iv. Albert Vando Colburn, born October 8, 1834; v. Esther Colburn, born November 1, 1837, died November 1, 1839; vi. Alsina Adelia Colburn, born December 9, 1839; vii. George W. Colburn, born July 4, 1842, died January 14, 1902, adjutant of Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers in civil war. Benjamin Colburn, father of Daniel Colburn, was born at Dracut, Massachusetts, August, 1771. He was a descendant of the first settler, Edward Colburn, of Concord and Chelmsford, from whom the various Colburn and Coburn families of Dracut and vicinity are descended. Children of Benjamin and Abiel Colburn, born at Dracut: i. Benjamin; ii. Daniel, born October 13, 1802; iii. Juliana, born September 30, 1810; iv. Sophia Colburn, born March 22, 1815-16; v. Luther Wright Colburn, born July 25, 1821.

Children of Thomas Benton and Alsina Adelia (Colburn) Currier: 1. Albert Walton, born December 27, 1862, carpenter, resides in Methuen; has five daughters. 2. Cynthia, born November 7, 1864, died September 17, 1906; married Benjamin Currier, of Methuen. 3. Nettie M., born November 19, 1867; mar-

ried Fred E. Urquhart, of Lawrence. 4. Lillie B., born November 20, 1868; died April 1, 1891; married Fred L. Currier, of Methuen. 5. John Brown, born November 22, 1870; died August 1, 1873. 6. Emma Mabel, born May 16, 1873. 7. Ethel Augusta, born December 25, 1875; died March 31, 1898. 8. Francis B., born September 13, 1882; married Eliza Campling.

Thomas Thayer was the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Thayer family.

He and his brother, Richard Thayer, were the two original immigrants and the ancestors of all of this name; Richard came shortly after Thomas, both settled in Braintree, Massachusetts, and both were shoemakers. They came from Thornbury, England. Thomas Thayer came to New England before 1639; in that year he had a grant of land at Braintree for nine persons in his family, seventy-six acres in all. He died June 2, 1665. His will, dated June 24, 1664, proved September 13, 1665, bequeathed to wife and children. The widow died February 11, 1672-73. He married at Thornbury, April 13, 1618, Margery Wheeler. Children, born at Thornbury: 1. Thomas, baptized at Thornbury, September 15, 1622. 2. Ferdinando, baptized April 18, 1625; mentioned below. 3. Shadrach, baptized May 10, 1629. 4. Sarah, married Jonathan Hayward; not named in father's will.

(II) Ferdinando Thayer, son of Thomas Thayer (1), was baptized at Thornbury, England, April 18, 1625. He came to this country with his father, and married, January 14, 1652, Huldah Hayward, of Braintree, Massachusetts. He lived in Braintree until after his father's death, when he removed to Mendon with a colony from Braintree and Weymouth. He was one of the largest proprietors in the new township; his homestead was a little south of the present centre of the town on the Providence road. He held many offices of honor and trust. He was a man of wealth, according to the standards of his day, and he provided all his sons with farms. Several of them became extensive land owners, and many of the original Thayer farms of Mendon have never passed out of the family, and are still owned by descendants. Six of his children were born in Mendon. Mendon was first settled in 1662 as a plantation and continued thus until 1667, when it was incorporated as a town; the settlement was broken up in King Philip's war, most of the families returning

to Weymouth and Braintree until the danger had passed. The Thayers probably returned to Mendon in 1680. Ferdinando died there March 28, 1713. His wife Huldah died there September 1, 1690. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Sarah, born May 1, 1654. 2. Huldah, born June 16, 1657. 3. Jonathan, born March 18, 1658. 4. David, born June 20, 1660; died August 1, 1674. 5. Naomi, born January 28, 1662-63. Children born at Mendon: 6. Thomas. 7. Samuel. 8. Isaac. 9. Josiah. 10. Ebenezer. 11. Benjamin, mentioned below. 12. David, baptized September 17, 1677; died August 29, 1678.

(III) Benjamin Thayer, son of Ferdinando Thayer (2), born in Mendon, December 20, 1712, died there 1729. His estate was settled by his son-in-law, Eleazer Taft. He married first, September 15, 1690, Sarah Hayward, who died December 8, 1711. He married second, December 20, 1712, Hannah Hayward. Children, born at Mendon, of the first wife: 1. Rachel, born March 1, 1700; married, December 15, 1720, Eleazer Taft. 2. Margaret, born December 17, 1701; married, December 15, 1720, Jonathan Wood. 3. Grace, born May 6, 1704. 4. Sarah, born May 9, 1706; married, July 4, 1729, John Hayward. 5. Benjamin, born December 23, 1707; died February 23, 1708. 6. Lydia, born April 24, 1709. Children of second wife: 7. Benjamin, born July 13, 1713; died July 7, 1739; married, December 19, 1734, Silence Sumner. 8. Aaron, mentioned below.

(IV) Aaron Thayer, son of Benjamin Thayer (3), born in Mendon, November 11, 1715; married, 1738, Jemima Cook; lived in Mendon. Children, born at Mendon: 1. Hannah, born March 12, 1739; married, 1751, Pelatiah Thayer. 2. Elizabeth, born October 20, 1740; married, May 13, 1771, Wilder Keith. 3. Jemima, born September 14, 1742; married, April 6, 1769, Timothy Adams, of Wrentham. 4. Benjamin, born April 16, 1744; mentioned below. 5. Susannah, born April 23, 1746. 6. Rachel, born March 26, 1748. 7. Joanna, born February 16, 1750; died May 19, 1756. 8. Urana, born August 12, 1752. 9. Elona, born May 19, 1754. 10. Lovina, born January 30, 1756; died May 19, 1756. 11. Aaron, born February 26, 1758. 12. Elijah, born August 12, 1760; married, August 28, 1793, Catherine Metcalf. 13. Phebe, born August 17, 1762.

(V) Benjamin Thayer, son of Aaron Thayer (4), born at Mendon, April 16, 1744; married first, October 19, 1767, Sarah Bosworth,

of Bellingham; second, December, 1793, Ruth Alden, of Bellingham, who died December 9, 1839, aged eighty years. Children of first wife: 1. Elijah, born August 21, 1768; married, August 28, 1793, Catherine Metcalf. 2. Caleb, born February 1, 1770; married, April 11, 1791, Elizabeth Thayer. 3. Philaty, born June 7, 1772. 4. Amos, born May 7, 1774; mentioned below. 5. Joanna, born March 8, 1777. 6. Cushman, born October 29, 1779; died January 3, 1781. 7. Benjamin, born July 29, 1780. 8. Sarah, born August 5, 1783. 9. Zilpah, born May 28, 1785. Children of second wife: 10. Ruth, born October 19, 1794. 11. Cushman, born March 6, 1795. 12. Alden, born December 27, 1796. 13. Jemima, born May 26, 1799. Benjamin Thayer was in the revolution, a corporal in Captain Joseph Daniels' company (the third Mendon), April 19, 1775, and in other service.

(VI) Amos Thayer, son of Benjamin Thayer (5), was born in Mendon, May 7, 1774. He was a farmer and settled in Mendon. He later removed to Medfield, where he engaged in the meat business. He was a selectman of Medfield for several terms. He married, December 25, 1797, Meletiah Wales. Children: 1. Otis Wales, born October 3, 1798; mentioned below. 2. Elijah, born November 12, 1802; married, February 12, 1826, Mary, daughter of Daniel H. Hemmenway; children: i. Olive, born September 18, 1831; ii. Charles E., October 28, 1837.

(VII) Otis Wales Thayer, son of Amos Thayer (6), born October 3, 1798, died January 24, 1837. About 1821 he removed with his father to Medfield and engaged in the meat business, which he carried on until his death. He married Sena Thayer, born January 22, 1802, died 1880, daughter of Dexter and Esther Thayer. Children: 1. Emily, born September 4, 1821; married, June 2, 1838, Hinsdale F. Bullard. 2. Tyler, born October 2, 1822; mentioned below. 3. Emmeline, born May 31, 1825; died 1903. 4. Harrison G. Q., born April 12, 1829; married, February 11, 1857, Merilda M. Haskell; children: i. Lottie E., born October 6, 1859; ii. Azor H., born September 29, 1861. 5. Sena E., born December 22, 1831; married, September 13, 1851, John W. Jewett, had Nellie F. Jewett, born June 10, 1853, died April 18, 1872. 6. Esther H., born January 17, 1834; married, January 11, 1854, Hamlet Wight, had Westley Wight, born June 6, 1858, died November 9, 1860.

(VIII) Tyler Thayer, son of Otis Wales Thayer (7), was born in Mendon, October 2,

1822. He removed to Medfield with his parents and received his education there in the public schools. He learned the trade of carpenter in Medfield and Boston, serving an apprenticeship of five years with Jonathan E. Gleason. When about twenty years old he went to West Dedham and worked at his trade for five years with William T. Shattuck. In 1847 he bought the business of Mr. Shattuck, and continued there until 1856, when he went to South Dedham, now Norwood, and engaged in business as a contractor and builder until 1887. During these years he did a large business, erecting many of the business buildings and residences in Norwood, as well as Dedham. Among his contracts was that of the Universalist church, afterwards destroyed by fire; also the Baptist church, and the village hall. At that time he had practically a monopoly in the building business in the town. He held many positions of trust and responsibility in the town. He was chairman of the board of assessors when Norwood was incorporated, serving sixteen years on the board, most of the time as chairman; was on the second board of selectmen of the new town, serving in all thirteen years; for many years was chief engineer of the fire department; and was representative to the general court in 1879 and 1885, representing the Republican voters of his district. In religion he is a Universalist, and served on the building committee of the church. He married, May 30, 1854, Lucy E. Adams, born June 21, 1826, at Andover, Vermont, daughter of John and Chloe Adams. Children: 1. Alla C., born March 8, 1856; married James A. Hartshorn; children: i. Helena E. Hartshorn; ii. Maud P. Hartshorn; iii. George T. Hartshorn. 2. Jennie E., born September 11, 1857. 3. Addie, born January 8, 1860. 4. Norman (twin), born May 21, 1863. 5. Norris (twin), born May 21, 1863; died at two and a half years. 6. Nettie, born January 16, 1868; married Captain Donald B. Smith, and had Elizabeth L. Smith.

Ralph Twombly, immigrant ancestor, was living in Dover, New Hampshire, as early as 1656. He was undoubtedly born in England. He was taxed first in Dover in 1656, and had land laid out to him there October 4, 1656. He married Elizabeth ———. His son John was executor of the will dated February 28, 1684-85, proved October 7, 1686. The five younger children were minors at the time of his death. Children: 1. John,

mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born 1661. 3. Mary, married ——— Tibbets. 4. Ralph Jr., had sons William and Ralph Jr. 5. William. 6. Sarah. 7. Hope. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Esther.

(II) John Twombly, son of Ralph Twombly (1), was born in Dover, New Hampshire, about 1666. He married first, April 18, 1687, Mary, daughter of Thomas Kenney or Canney; second, October 3, 1693, Rachel Allen. His will was made July 18, 1724. Children: 1. John. 2. Joseph. 3. Samuel, born March 10, 1699; married, November 26, 1723, Judith Hanson. 4. Benjamin, settled in Somersworth. 5. William, mentioned below. 6. Sarah. 7. Mary. 8. Rachel. 9. Esther. 10. Hannah.

(III) William Twombly, son of John Twombly (2), born in Dover, New Hampshire, about 1690, died there or in Madbury, an adjoining town, in 1763. His will, dated September 14, 1763, proved October 29, 1763, bequeathed to his children—Isaac, William, Elizabeth, Eleanor, John, Ralph, and the daughter, who married Ichabod Hayes. Mary, his wife, was baptized December 16, 1733. They lived at Madbury after 1727. Children: 1. Ralph, born September 13, 1713; had land in Dover. 2. Isaac, born December 19, 1715; had his father's homestead at Madbury. 3. William, born July 25, 1717, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born February 25, 1721; married Ichabod Hayes. 5. Elizabeth, born November 1, 1723; married Benjamin Pearl; lived in Barrington. 6. John, born January 30, 1725-26, baptized November 11, 1733. 7. Elizabeth (?), baptized September 21, 1740. 8. Eleanor, baptized with her father, April 18, 1742.

(IV) William Twombly, son of William Twombly (3), was born at Dover, July 25, 1717. He settled in Madbury, New Hampshire, and after 1735 lived in the adjoining town of Barrington. His children were baptized by the Dover minister, Rev. Jonathan Cushing. William himself was baptized January 3, 1742. Children: 1. Moses, baptized January 3, 1742. 2. Elizabeth, baptized January 3, 1742. 3. Joshua, baptized July 3, 1743. 4. Ebenezer, baptized May 13, 1744. 5. Nathaniel, baptized October 20, 1745. 6. Suse, baptized May 25, 1746. 7. Moses, baptized September 27, 1747. 8. Daniel, baptized December 11, 1748. 9. William, baptized September 26, 1753; mentioned below. 10. Joshua, baptized September 26, 1753.

(V) Captain William Twombly, son of William Twombly (4), was baptized in Dover,

September 26, 1753. He married first Mehitable ———; second, July 20, 1807, (he was then called of Wakefield), Lydia Horn, of Dover, who died June 30, 1857. She joined the Dover church July 4, 1824. He was a soldier in the revolution. Children, born at Dover: 1. Child, died January 27, 1791. 2. Child, born 1780, died September 23, 1790. 3. James C., born November 11, 1787; mentioned below. 4. William, born September 18, 1793. 5. Christina, born September 20, 1795.

(VI) James C. Twombly, son of William Twombly (5), was born November 11, 1787, at Dover. He was educated in the public schools, and learned the trade of butcher, which he followed through life. During the fall and winter terms he taught school in the vicinity in Strafford county. A James Twombly married, August 18, 1807, Hannah Reynolds; also, November 16, 1809, Lucy Mann. James Twombly (6) certainly married Lydia Watson, of Dover. Both he and his wife were buried in the old burying ground in Dover. Children, born in Dover: 1. William, married Mary Caverly; a railroad man; children: Edgar and Helen. 2. James Baker, born 1825; mentioned below. 3. Charles, married, but had no children; was a blacksmith by trade. 4. George, a blacksmith by trade; soldier in the civil war; children: Henry, Belle, and Nellie. 5. Henry, produce dealer; was a soldier in the civil war; married Jenette Libbey, of Dover; children: i. Bess (Elizabeth?); ii. Grace, married ——— Marshall. 6. Mehitable. 7. Lucy, married Alfred Whitehouse; children: i. Mary Whitehouse; ii. Esther Whitehouse. 8. Mary, married Richard Pettee.

(VII) James Baker Twombly, son of James C. Twombly (6), was born in Dover, May 25, 1825. He married, April, 1844, Abigail Brown, born at Madbury, daughter of Joseph Brown, a famous stage driver in his day, who is buried in the old burying ground at Portsmouth, New Hampshire. Mr. Twombly attended the district schools of Dover, and worked for a time in the stage-stables there before he removed to Portsmouth, in 1838, residing in Portsmouth until his death in 1900, aged seventy-five. He began as an extra driver for the Eastern Stage Company, the principal stable of which was in Portsmouth, still remembered by the older citizens, before the railroad put an end to its business. He took the place of regular drivers off duty, going as far north as Portland and south to

Salem, Massachusetts. In 1839 the Eastern railroad, now the Boston and Maine, reached a point near the Peter Emery place, just this side of Portsmouth Plains, and the passenger trains commenced running to a temporary station at that point. Mr. Twombly used to relate the gloomy predictions of the farmers who believed the new method of transportation destined to ruin the industry of horse-breeding and to make the horses worth about five dollars a head. In many rural sections the railroad was not only unwelcome, it was distrusted and feared. The arrival of the railroad trains put an end to the stage business to Boston, of course, and the stage companies had some reason to be sorry, but for a time the stages brought passengers and freight from the temporary terminal to the city. In 1840, however, Emery's Cut was completed and the trains came into the city of Portsmouth, the terminal being a little wooden building on the site of the present station. It was a great day when the first train arrived, and the event was properly celebrated by the populace. The streets were packed with people, bells were rung, and there was general rejoicing that tended to allay the fears of the good people who disliked the innovation. Mr. Twombly went to work next for Major Rice, owner of a line of stages between Portsmouth and Portland and was a driver on that line until the Portland, Saco and Portsmouth railroad was completed, when he gave up stage coaching for good. He entered the employ of the railroad company, where he remained for a period of twenty-eight years, beginning as wood cutter at the time locomotives used wood for fuel. He was baggagemaster at Portsmouth for fifteen years. The wood for the railroad was sawed by a circular saw operated by horse power. After he became baggagemaster one of his duties was to ring the "depot bell," fifteen minutes before the time for a train to start, for five consecutive minutes. Again five minutes before starting time, the bell was tolled. Just at the time of starting, the tolling ended with three quick strokes, a signal that warned the belated passenger to run. Then, after the conductor inspected the landscape to see if anyone happened to be tearing along in haste to catch the train, hat in one hand, valise in the other, the train would start, unless it waited for such a belated passenger. Scores of prominent citizens who today occupy high positions remember well the awe with which forty years ago they regarded the railroad official, who used to do

more than all the rest put together to keep the boys off the tracks—the baggagemaster, Mr. Twombly. After he retired from the railroad business he was for a time in charge of the city stables, but failing health soon compelled him to give up all labor. He was the last of the old stage drivers in Portsmouth. He was a Democrat in politics. He died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Charles W. Dennett, 28 Dennett street, Portsmouth. Children: 1. Charlotte, married Charles W. Dennett, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 2. James H., died about 1903; employed by the Boston & Maine railroad, at Portsmouth, first as freight agent and later as yard master. 3. Anna L., married W. L. Lampson, of Portsmouth. 4. Charles Anable; mentioned below.

(VIII) Charles Anable Twombly, son of James Baker Twombly (7), was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, July 26, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of that city. He began life on a farm, afterward working in a distillery. He came to Haverhill, Massachusetts, January 14, 1879, and learned the trade of shoemaking, and worked in various factories in that city until September, 1882. He then entered the employ of N. F. Senter, undertaker, for whom he worked two years. He was later with Mr. Cummins, and for six years with Richards & Dole, undertakers. In 1891 he entered partnership with Ballard & Boynton, having a half interest, under the firm name of C. A. Twombly & Company, undertakers and embalmers, of Haverhill. The firm name has not been changed, though in 1904 Mr. Twombly became the sole owner of the business. This house has done a large share of the business of the city in recent years, having the equipment, knowledge and experience necessary for first-class work. Mr. Twombly is a registered embalmer in both New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Nothing is lacking to make his establishment satisfactory. Mr. Twombly stands well among the business men of the city. He is independent politically. He is a member of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons; of Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Haverhill Lodge, No. 165, Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; of Palestine Lodge, Knights of Pythias, No. 26; of Mutual Relief Lodge of Odd Fellows; of United Order of American Mechanics, and Ancient Order of United Workmen, Daughters of Liberty, and Pilgrim Fathers, the Pentucket Club, the Massachusetts Undertakers' Association. He is a Congregationalist in religion. He resides

in Bradford, where he recently built an attractive home.

He married first, Alice Lear, born February 22, 1857, daughter of Albert Lear of Portsmouth. She died May 30, 1890, and he married second, Mary J. Goodwin, born July 11, 1861, daughter of John Goodwin, of Kingston, New Hampshire. She died February 22, 1905, and he married third, June 6, 1907, Maud B. Wentworth, daughter of William B. Wentworth, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. He had four children by his first wife: 1. Harry W., born December 3, 1885, is in U. S. Marine Hospital Corps, Company C. 2. Charles A. Jr., born March 4, 1890; graduate of Haverhill Business College. Two died young.

The surname Taylor is a very common and ancient English family name, derived from the occupation of the progenitors, as Smith, Mason, Carpenter. The name is found also pretty generally in Ireland. A branch of the family settled in the north of Ireland at the time of the grants to the Scotch and English Protestants from which the race of Scotch-Irish, so-called, is descended. John Taylor, gentleman, of Cambridgeshire, England, was granted fifteen hundred acres of land in the precinct of Loughter, county Cavan, Ulster, 1610. This was among the English grants. The Carew Manuscripts, reporting on the condition of these grants some years later, says: "John Taylor, 1,500 acres: came over in the summer of 1610, took possession and remained most part of the following winter, went into England about Shrovetide last, left his deputy with some seven or eight tenants. Came back about May last with provisions, but went back again and is not yet returned. Brought over three freeholders, whereof two are gone into England for their wives and families, the other, resident, is Taylor's deputy. One copyholder placed upon the land and eight artificers, able men and servants. A timber house with a chimney furnished, where he means to erect his dwelling house. Materials for building ready, but not drawn home. Competent arms of all sorts to furnish twelve men." In Nicholas Pynnar's survey, dated 1619, we read: "County of Cavan; precinct of Lough-ty; 1. 1,500 acres John Taylor; castle and bawn (sic) built; village of fourteen houses; seven freeholders, seven lessees, ten cottagers; able to produce fifty-four men with arms." Another settler in the grant of John Hamil-

ton, grantee of Lord Ralston, precinct of Clanchy, county of Cavan, was Robert Tailor, probably Scotch, as he received his grant from Scotch "undertakers." From one of these settlers Matthew Taylor, mentioned below, doubtless descended.

(I) Matthew Taylor, the immigrant ancestor, was born about 1700, in Ulster province, Ireland. He married Janet ———. He came from Londonderry, Ireland, in 1722, and settled on a farm in Londonderry, New Hampshire, now Derry. The farm is or was lately owned by James Calvin Taylor. Matthew, or his son of the same name, was in Captain John Gregg's scouts in June, 1746, in the old French war. Children: 1. John, born September 22, 1721; mentioned below. 2. Matthew, went to Nova Scotia about 1761, descendants are living in the vicinity of Londonderry and Truro. 3. William, born March 23, 1733; married Betsey Grimes (Graham); had Mary, John, Janet, Nancy, Adam, Samuel, Sarah and Betsey. 4. David, born August 10, 1735; married Margaret Kelsey; had David, Robert, Rosa, William, Betsey, Jonathan and John. 5. Adam, born August 15, 1737; married Mary Cunningham; had Nancy, Janet and Betsey. 6. Samuel, remained on part of the homestead; married first, Sarah Fisher, second, Eunice Lancaster; had son Matthew (Dartmouth, 1801) minister. 7. Sarah, married Deacon Samuel Fisher. 8. Janet, born June 10, 1731; married John Anderson; had John, Matthew and Jane Anderson.

(II) John Taylor, son of Matthew Taylor (1), was born September 22, 1721, on the voyage to America. He married Margaret Dickey, and resided at Londonderry, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Matthew, mentioned below. 2. James, married ——— Dickey; three children: Margaret, Rachel and William. 3. John, married Janet McKeen; five children: Anna, Margaret, John, Daniel and Samuel. 4. Janet, married Captain John McKeen; seven children: James, John, Joseph, Robert, Samuel, Sarah and Janet McKeen. 5. Nancy, married William McKeen; six children: Mary, Nancy, Margaret, John, Janet and Alice McKeen.

(III) Matthew Taylor, son of John Taylor (2), was born about 1745. He married Hannah Knight, of Atkinson, New Hampshire, and resided at Salem, New Hampshire. According to the census of 1790 his family consisted of four sons and two "females." His name appears on a petition February 13,

1783, to have an election set aside on account of errors. He was in the revolution, in Captain James Gilmore's company, Colonel Jacob Gile's regiment, in the expedition to Rhode Island in August, 1778. Children, born at Salem: 1. Sarah, married Nathaniel Warner. 2. Joseph. 3. John, married Judith Bassett, of New Hampshire. 4. James. 5. Oliver, mentioned below.

(IV) Oliver Taylor, son of Matthew Taylor (3), born in Salem, New Hampshire, 1797, died in Atkinson, New Hampshire, 1857. He was a farmer, and also was engaged in lumbering. He served as selectman in Atkinson, and was a prominent member of the Methodist church, being at different times trustee, steward, class leader, etc. He assisted in the war of 1812 by contributing money for a substitute. He was a Democrat in politics. He married first, Lettice, daughter of Jonathan Page, of Atkinson. She died in 1833, aged forty-two, and he married second, Polly White. Children of first wife: 1. Otis, born September 3, 1811, married Martha Nelson; was a farmer at Atkinson, where he died. 2. Hannah Knight, born May 7, 1817; married Matthew Paul; removed to West Newbury, Massachusetts. 3. Jonathan P., born April 28, 1819; married Charlotte Goodhue, resided at Atkinson. 4. Reuben P., born June 19, 1821; married Susan H. Gordon; resided at Haverhill. 5. Levi, born January 13, 1824; mentioned below. 6. Oliver, born June 12, 1826; married Lucy Fellows; was a clothier at Haverhill, Massachusetts. 7. Sarah, born April 1, 1829; married J. R. Farrington; resided at Holyoke, Massachusetts. 8. Lettice, married Matthew Paul; resided at Haverhill. 9. Asa Hall, born February 22, 1833. Child of second wife: 10. Caroline, born August 11, 1836; resided at Haverhill.

(V) Levi Taylor, son of Oliver Taylor (4), born at Atkinson, New Hampshire, January 13, 1824, died January 1, 1890. He was educated in the public schools. He settled in Haverhill when a young man, and became one of its most prominent and wealthy citizens. He was the senior member of the famous firm of Three Taylors, dealers in clothing, Haverhill; a member of the firm of Taylor, Goodwin & Company, dealers in lumber, coal and wood, in Bradford, Massachusetts, a town adjoining Haverhill; also a partner in the firm of Hoyt & Taylor Hardware Company, Haverhill. In addition to these extensive and varied mercantile interests he dealt in real estate in the city of Haverhill and surrounding terri-

tory upon a large scale. In the registry of deeds of Essex county alone his name appears on record upon more than four hundred conveyances of property as grantor or grantee, indicating in a word how extensive his dealings were. Many of these transactions involved large amounts of money, and represented the gains that went toward a substantial fortune. No man in the county carried on more varied and extensive business than he, and few equalled him in business sagacity, foresight and judgment. He had an expert knowledge of the value of property, was a shrewd buyer, and was thoroughly upright in all his dealings. He had the confidence of his townsmen regardless of politics and class. He was for seven years selectman of the town before the city charter was granted and served one year as mayor of the city; was re-elected but on account of ill health declined to serve. He represented his district in the general court in 1880 and 1881, serving on many important committees, including that on public and charitable institutions. In politics, he was a Republican. He was a trustee of the New Hampshire Conference Seminary and Female College; director of the First National Bank of Haverhill, of the Groveland Street Railroad Company, and the Haverhill Gaslight Company; trustee of the Haverhill Five Cents Savings Bank many years; member of the Wesleyan Methodist Episcopal church, of which he was a prominent member, and of the Linwood and Hildale Cemetery Corporation of Haverhill. He married first, Elizabeth R. Currier, born in Salem, New Hampshire, daughter of Nathan and Sarah Currier. Nathan Currier was the great-great-grandson of Hannah Dustin. He married, second, Frances Sargent. Children, all by the first wife: 1. Levi Lee Forest, coal dealer, Haverhill. 2. Henry R., died in boyhood. 3. Ezra W. B., mentioned below.

(VI) Ezra W. B. Taylor, son of Levi Taylor (5), was born in Haverhill, January 9, 1858. He received his education in the public schools of Haverhill and in a business college in Boston. He has been occupied in the management and development of his real estate and other property, and has not been engaged in mercantile or manufacturing business actively. He is interested in historical research, and is a member of the Historical Society of Haverhill, and treasurer of the Hannah Dustin Society of that city. In politics he is a Republican. He belongs to the Pentucket Club, the Agawam Club, and the

Haverhill Golf Club. He is an attendant of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He married, in St. Louis, Missouri, December 23, 1889, Ellen Virginia Godman, born in Madison, Indiana, daughter of Thomas Jefferson and Martha (Sering) Godman, and a descendant of the English royal family through her remote ancestors, the Godman family being a prominent family in Baltimore, Maryland. Dr. Godman, of Philadelphia, was her great-uncle. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have no children.

Nathaniel Clarke, progenitor of the Clarke family of Newbury, Massachusetts, was born in 1638, and while it is practically certain that he was related to the immigrants of this name at Ipswich, it is not known that either of them was his father. There were many immigrants of this time to New England and the relationship is hard to trace. Nathaniel Clarke was not the first of the surname in Newbury. John Clark, late citizen and surgeon of London, England, settled there in 1638, but removed to Boston in 1651 and died in 1664; he received a patent from the general court of Massachusetts on an invention for sawing wood and warming houses with little cost, and it is said that his stoves mark an era in the history of New England. Nathaniel Clarke was a witness in the famous controversy between the town of Newbury and its minister, Rev. Mr. Parker, May 13, 1669. He was admitted a freeman April 29, 1668; was on a committee in 1670 to lay out the highway to Amesbury; in May, 1684, was made naval officer of the ports of Salisbury and Newbury; June 4, 1685, was ensign in Captain Daniel Peirce's company, at Rowley, vice Stephen Greenleaf, promoted, being the oldest sergeant; was town constable March 2, 1667. He and several others had liberty from the selectmen, December 3, 1668, to build a pew in the fourth gallery in the east end. The committee to build the parsonage January 3, 1672, was instructed to make it like Nathaniel Clarke's, giving evidence of the substantial character of his dwelling place. He was a juror in 1678-79 and 1684; constable 1667-68; tithingman 1679-82-85; selectman 1682-88, and probably other years. He died August 25, 1690, aged about forty-eight years. Judge Sewall mentions his death in his diary, and refers to meeting him at the funeral of Captain Gerrish at Salem, August 11, 1687. He owned land on Little Pine Island and on Plum Island, as well as in Newbury, etc. His will

is dated August 21, 1690, proved September 30, following; the inventory is dated September 2, 1690. He married, November 23, 1663, at Newbury, Elizabeth Somerby, born November 1, 1648, died March 15, 1716, daughter of Henry and Judith Somerby, of Exeter, New Hampshire. Her father Henry was son of Richard Somerby, of Little Bytham, Lincolnshire, England. Her mother was daughter of Edmund Greenleaf, the immigrant, one of the earliest settlers at Newbury, said to be of French Huguenot stock, the name being translated from the French form—Feuillevert. She married second, August 8, 1698, Rev. John Hall, of Beverly, who was chaplain in the expedition of 1690 to Canada, and who died May 15, 1700, aged sixty-four years. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born December 5, 1664; died June 6, 1665. 2. Nathaniel, born March 13, 1666; died October, 1690; mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born February 9, 1667-68; died April 25, 1722. 4. John, born January 24, 1670; died July 25, 1705. 5. Henry, born July 5, 1673; died June 9, 1749. 6. Daniel, born December 16, 1675; died before 1709. 7. Sarah, born January 7, 1677-78; died August 25, 1741. 8. Josiah, born May 7, 1682; died April 29, 1717. 9. Elizabeth, born May 15, 1684; died January 24, 1762. 10. Judith, born January 3, 1686-87. 11. Mary, born March 25, 1689; died before August 21, 1690.

(II) Nathaniel Clarke, son of Nathaniel Clarke (1), born in Newbury, March 13, 1666; married, December 15, 1685, Elizabeth Toppan, born October, 1665, daughter of Dr. Peter and Jane Toppan, and sister of Rev. Christopher Toppan. Her father was sixth in descent from Robert Toppan, of Linton, near Pately Bridge, West Riding of Yorkshire. In 1686 the town granted to Nathaniel Clarke Jr., one acre of marsh land from Henry Somerby's grant. In 1690 he was a soldier in the expedition to Canada, was wounded, and died in service. Through his chaplain, John Hale, he made a will, but it was lost afterward and an administrator appointed. His widow married second, James Wise, of Newbury. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Elizabeth, born July 27, 1686; died before October, 1690. 2. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(III) Nathaniel Clarke, son of Nathaniel Clarke (2), born in Newbury, July 29, 1689, died May 3, 1753. He was a cordwainer by trade. He bought of John Rolfe, May 31, 1710, a dwelling and an acre and half of land in Newbury for 110 pounds. He drew a

share in Narragansett, No. 1, (Buxton), Maine, in the right of Jonathan Clark, lot 21, and another in the right of Daniel Somerby, lot No. 3. Both ancestors were, therefore, soldiers in King Philip's war. He spelled his name with and without the final vowel, and in this respect most of the family seem to have varied in their way of spelling the name. He married, March 7, 1709, Sarah Greenleaf, born November 3, 1692, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Kent) Greenleaf, and great-granddaughter of Edmund Greenleaf and of Tristram Coffin, the first magistrate of Nantucket. Sarah Kent was daughter of John and Mary Kent and Mary Kent, granddaughter of James Kent, brother of Richard Kent, who owned Kent's Island and much land in Oldtown, Maine. Children: 1. Samuel, born April 23, 1710; died November 15, 1757, in Stratham. 2. Elizabeth, born October 15, 1711. 3. Sarah. 4. John. 5. Daniel. 6. Ebenezer. 7. Stephen, born June 9, 1723; died December, 1804. 8. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(IV) Nathaniel Clarke, son of Nathaniel Clarke (3), born in Newbury, 1728, died November 7, 1805. He resided in Haverhill, and was a farmer there. He was a member of the Second Company of Foot under Major Richard Saltonstall, April 18, 1757, in the French and Indian war. During the revolution he helped the cause by loans of money to the town on several occasions, and in 1780 was on the town committee to collect clothing for the army. His will is on file at Salem. He married, February 18, 1753, Mary Hardy, of Bradford, born October 8, 1733, died January 13, 1817, daughter of David Hardy, son of Joseph and Mary (Burbank) Hardy, grandson of John, brother of William, who came in the family of Governor Winthrop and finally settled in Bradford. Mrs. Clarke's mother Dorcas Gage, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Watson) Gage and granddaughter of Daniel Gage, whose father was John Gage, of Rowley, was said to be son of Sir John Gage, Baronet, and his wife Penelope. Sir John Gage was grandson and heir of Edward Gage, knighted by Queen Mary. Children of Nathaniel Clarke: 1. David, born November 27, 1755; died March 16, 1833. 2. Susanna, born April 3, 1758. 3. Nathaniel, died young. 4. Mary, born March 18, 1762, died November 25, 1843. 5. Greenleaf, died young. 6. Nathaniel, born 1766; died March 19, 1846. 7. Paul, born 1767; died November 20, 1789. 8. Moses, born May 6, 1770; died September

28, 1840. 9. Theodore, born April 27, 1773; died December 7, 1829. 10. Rebecca, died before 1792. 11. Greenleaf, mentioned below.

(V) Greenleaf Clarke, son of Nathaniel Clarke (4), born in Haverhill, May 5, 1779, died January 12, 1821, at Atkinson, New Hampshire. He had a common school education, and learned the trade of brick mason. In addition to his trade he followed farming. He settled in the town of Atkinson, which adjoins Haverhill, and September 6, 1809, bought of Samuel Eaton, of Haverhill, twenty acres and forty rods of land in Haverhill adjoining his Atkinson farm. William Cogswell witnessed the deed. Clarke's farm was large and fertile. He erected a substantial brick house upon taking up his residence in Atkinson, and there his son, Hon. Greenleaf Clarke, lived after him. Greenleaf Clarke was a prominent citizen of Atkinson, was selectman several years, and as justice of the peace was the local magistrate. He married, March 1, 1810, Julia Cogswell, born February 20, 1789, died January 9, 1860, daughter of Dr. William and Judith (Badger) Cogswell. Her father was a soldier in the revolution, son of Nathaniel Cogswell, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, and Atkinson, New Hampshire. Dr. Cogswell married, January 31, 1739-40, Judith, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Peaslee) Badger. Julia Cogswell was an intellectual woman of much force of character. Before her marriage she was preceptress in the Atkinson Academy. She married second, December 12, 1822, Amasa Coburn, by whom she had four children, all of whom died young, except Mary, who married R. D. Mooers, and lived at Manchester, New Hampshire. Children of Greenleaf and Julia (Cogswell): 1. William Cogswell, born December 10, 1810; died April 25, 1872. 2. Sarah, born May 4, 1812; married, September 29, 1835, Colonel Samuel Carleton. 3. Francis, born March 28, 1814; died July 10, 1852. 4. Greenleaf, born May 7, 1816; mentioned below. 5. Moses, born January 8, 1818; died March 27, 1864. 6. John Badger, born January 30, 1820; died October 29, 1891.

(VI) Greenleaf Clarke, son of Greenleaf Clarke (5), was born at Atkinson, New Hampshire, May 7, 1816. He was educated in the public schools, acquiring an excellent education and teaching for five years in the public schools. He became principal of the Lynn high school. He returned to Atkinson, and followed farming, and at the same time dealt in real estate and filled various public

offices with credit. As justice of the peace he was the squire and magistrate, the conveyancer; making the wills and deeds and doing much of the legal and probate business of his townsmen. He was a member of the state legislature in 1842-43-77, and selectman in 1846; was appointed on the governor's staff in 1842, with the rank of colonel; was a member of the governor's council in 1850; in 1851 elected from the first councillor district of the state. In 1846 he was appointed by the governor and council as special commissioner of the Boston & Maine railroad, and he served in this important office until 1857, and was again appointed in 1880 for a term of four years. In 1836 he was a member of the state constitutional convention and in 1878 was elected to the state senate for two years from the twenty-first senatorial district. He was a leading Republican. In the senate he served on the committee on railroads, on finance, on corporations and on agriculture. As a candidate for public office he never met defeat. During the later years of his life he was treasurer of the board of trustees of the Atkinson Academy. He was a prominent Free Mason, and a Knight Templar. He died August 18, 1888. Upright, honest and straightforward, he kept faith with all men and lived an exemplary life. Of strong character, he attracted friends and wielded a strong and useful influence in the state of New Hampshire. He was for many years one of the foremost citizens of Rockingham county. He was a Congregationalist in religion. He married, March 15, 1855, Sarah Jane Noyes, born July 2, 1829, died 1898, daughter of Silas (6) and Lucy (Noyes) Noyes; granddaughter of Peter and Sarah (Noyes) Noyes; and descendant of the immigrant, Nicholas Noyes, of Newbury (see Noyes). Children: 1. Sarah, born April 3, 1856. 2. Mary Coburn, born December 9, 1857. 3. Greenleaf, mentioned below. All three are unmarried.

(VII) Greenleaf Clarke, son of Hon. Greenleaf Clarke (6), was born in Atkinson, New Hampshire, June 5, 1862. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. In 1886 he engaged in the grain business in Boston, continuing for a period of seven years. During the next seven years he was traveling salesman for a Boston firm of grain dealers. In 1900 he removed to Haverhill, and established his real estate and insurance business, in which he has prospered greatly. He has been especially successful as an auctioneer, and has a record during 1906 of one hundred

and seventeen separate auction sales. He is a member of Gideon Lodge, F. and A. M., of Kingston, New Hampshire; of Rockingham Chapter, R. A. M.; and of the Pentucket Club of Haverhill. In politics he is a Republican.

Griffin is a common baptismal name in Wales and has been in use also as a surname for as long a time as surnames have been used. The Domesday Book of William the Conqueror gives the name of Griffin in Cornwall, Wales. Still earlier there was in Cheshire, England, a Griffin Rex, first a favorite of Edward the Confessor, and afterwards a rebel against him, probably a Welsh border prince. The same ancient records gives a "Grifin puer (boy) and Grifin, Filius," etc., as a tenant in chief in county Hereford. The name is almost as common in England as in Wales, however, especially in Northamptonshire, Staffordshire and Yorkshire, and in these counties are branches of the family bearing arms. The family at Penrith, Wales, bears these arms: Gules on a fesse between three lozenges or each charged with a fleur-de-lis of the first a demi-rose between two griffins segreant of the field. Another Griffin coat-of-arms: Gules a lion rampant or with a bordure inverted argent. Also: Ermine a bend gules cotised argent. Most of the other coats-of-arms in use have a griffin, the mythical animal, whence the name is derived in the first instance. One is: Gules three griffin's heads, two in chief couped argent and one in base erased or. Another: Argent a griffin segreant. Lord Braybrooke, who belongs to the Griffin family, has: A griffin segreant argent beaked and forelegs or. Crest: A talbot's head erased sable. Motto: *Ne vile velis*. There were several of the name in Massachusetts before 1650. Hugh Griffin, of Sudbury, was proprietor there in 1639; town marshal and clerk of the writs; admitted freeman May, 1645; died June 21, 1656. Humphrey Griffin, butcher, Ipswich, settled there in 1639; married Elizabeth Andrews; died 1662. His English ancestry has recently been discovered. Thomas Griffin, of Boston, was part owner of wharf property there in 1639; died at Roxbury in 1661.

(I) Richard Griffin, immigrant, settled in Concord, Massachusetts, and was admitted freeman March, 1637-38; was born 1590; deposed March 21, 1658-59, that he was aged about sixty-seven years; was deputy to the general court and commissioner of court in

1639. He married, December 10, 1660, Mary Hayward (Harrod), widow, at Concord. He was a prominent citizen in town affairs. He died April 5, 1661. His will is dated March 19, 1661, giving his age as about seventy, and it was proved June 25, 1661, bequeathing to wife Mary; to kinsman Matthew Griffin, of Charlestown; to Christopher Wooly. Administration was granted to widow for herself and children; a second administration granted and bond given by his son Joseph Griffin, of Boston, tailor, March 26, 1680.

(I) Matthew Griffin, immigrant ancestor of the Methuen family, was probably born in England. He inherited nearly half the estate of Richard Griffin, of Concord, who calls him in his will "dear kinsman, Matthew Griffin of Charlestown." It is unlikely that he would have described his son or brother as "kinsman." He may have been uncle of Matthew who was much younger. He married first, Joan ———; second, August 29, 1654, Hannah Cutler, daughter of Robert Cutler, of Charlestown. He married third, Deborah Hill, who died in 1698. Mr. Griffin deeded to his son Matthew a house "granted me and my wife" by her father, Robert Cutler, April 3, 1660. Hannah is a legatee of Robert Cutler, described as wife of Matthew Griffin, and given her father's shop, tools of his trade, unwrought iron, share in ship "Dolphin," etc. Children of Matthew and Hannah Griffin, born at Charlestown: 1. Matthew Jr., May 7, 1656. 2. Hannah, November 11, 1657. 3. Samuel, July 20, 1659. 4. Elizabeth, baptized February 9, 1661-62. 5. Rebecca, October 3, 1664. 6. Richard, May 11, 1666. 7. John, March 22, 1668. 8. Jonathan, May 29, 1670, mentioned below. 9. Sarah, October 1, 1672. 10. Mary, baptized November 15, 1674. Child of Matthew and Deborah Griffin: 11. Benjamin, February 16, 1686.

(II) Jonathan Griffin, son of Matthew Griffin (1), was born in Charlestown, May 29, 1670; married, November 29, 1698, at Charlestown, Susanna Carter, of Charlestown. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. Jonathan, August 27, 1699, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born February 11, 1702.

(III) Jonathan Griffin, son of Jonathan Griffin (2), born in Charlestown, August 27, 1699, died in Methuen, February 27, 1769. He married, March 10, 1724, at Reading, Sarah Hull, born 1701 and died at Methuen, 1792. Children, the first born at Reading, the others at Stoneham: 1. Sarah, November 9, 1724, married, October 25, 1744, Thomas Johnson,

of Stoneham, and resided there. 2. Jonathan, born September 19, 1728, married, August 10, 1763, Mary Clark, of Methuen. 3. Mary, May 1, 1733. 4. Joseph, May 2, 1736, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, November 4, 1740, probably resided in Pelham, New Hampshire. 6. Susanna, February 1, 1744-45, married, April 6, 1786, James Sweetser, of Malden.

(IV) Sergeant Joseph Griffin, son of Jonathan Griffin (3), born in Stoneham, May 2, 1736, died in Methuen, December 5, 1831. He married first, October 25, 1759, Rebekah Sawyer, of Methuen. He married, second, January 4, 1766, Abigail Currier, born August 1, 1741, died August 27, 1837, daughter of Jonathan and Esther Currier, of Methuen. He was a soldier in the revolution, a minute-man under Major Samuel Bodwell, April 19, 1775; also sergeant in Captain David Whittier's company under Major Benjamin Gage in 1777 when they joined the army of the north. Children, born at Methuen: 1. Joseph, born April 7, 1767, died August 12, 1850; married Sally, daughter of Miles Flint; children: i. Joseph, born September 6, 1799; ii. Elbridge, August 24, 1801; iii. Sally, June 30, 1803; iv. Warren, May 17, 1805, died July 14, 1883; v. Luther E., November 5, 1809; vi. Elmina Jane, December 28, 1813. 2. Jonathan, born March 12, 1769, died 1860; married, October 3, 1793, Persis Flint; children: i. Jonathan, born February 6, 1794; ii. Josiah, May 11, 1796; iii. Miles, August 20, 1802; iv. Rufus, May 30, 1805; v. Persis, April 12, 1808; vi. John Alonzo, June 27, 1814; vii. Benjamin Franklin, October 16, 1817. 3. Samuel, born May 30, 1771, died 1841. 4. Sarah, born September 24, 1773, died August 16, 1867; married Aaron Sawyer, of Malden, and had nine children. 5. Abigail, born January 2, 1776, married, October 26, 1801, James Mansur, of Dracut. 6. Benjamin, born May 24, 1778, died September 25, 1843; married first, October 25, 1801, Esther Currier, of Methuen; second, May 30, 1830, Mrs. Rebecca Davis; children of first wife: i. Benjamin, born November 3, 1808; ii. Levi, August 16, 1812; child of second wife: iii. Samuel, July 4, 1830. 7. Amos, born July 7, 1780, mentioned below. 8. Asa, born January 2, 1783, died October 14, 1855; married, September 29, 1811, Betsey Flint; children: i. Asa, born December 26, 1813, died December 6, 1868; ii. Charles J., March 25, 1816; iii. Adoniram J., (twin), August 29, 1818, died April 5, 1819; iv. Justin E. (twin), born August 29, 1818; v. Adoniram

Judson, March 3, 1821; vi. Betsey F., July 2, 1824; vii. Mary E., September 5, 1827. 9. Rebecca, born May 17, 1788, died unmarried, November 28, 1877.

(V) Amos Griffin, son of Joseph Griffin (4), born at Methuen, July 7, 1780, died there February 23, 1863. He was a blacksmith by trade in Methuen. He married, in Methuen, Hannah Mansur, born March 9, 1781, died September 28, 1849. Children: 1. Hannah, born June 14, 1804, married Justus Jones, of Methuen. 2. Amos, born November 12, 1806, drowned in the Merrimac river, December 1, 1850. 3. Samuel M., born July 25, 1809, married Sarah Burleigh; was a shoemaker. 4. Abigail, born August 1, 1811, married William Goodale. 5. Joseph, born May 26, 1813, died November 4, 1825. 6. John, born April 17, 1815, died November 21, 1893; was a stone mason in Boston. 7. Enoch Howard, born April 3, 1818, died September 16, 1819. 8. Enoch Howard, mentioned below.

(VI) Enoch Howard Griffin, son of Amos Griffin (5), born in Methuen, April 18, 1820, died February 8, 1894. He received a common school education in his native town, and during his youth worked at home on his father's farm. He continued with his father until he engaged in the grocery business in Methuen. He was a grocer for many years. He married, August 15, 1870, Harriet Robinson, born September 12, 1848, in Vassalboro, Maine, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Lord) Robinson. Her father was born April 4, 1820, in Vassalboro; was a teamster in business in Lawrence, and lived for about forty years in Methuen; died in 1895. Her mother was born April 23, 1823, at Vassalboro. Children of Benjamin and Mary (Lord) Robinson, all of whom, except one, were living in 1908: 1. Helen A., born November 20, 1846, married Charles Clark, of Methuen. 2. Harriet, born September 12, 1848, mentioned above. 3. Eunice, born February 28, 1850, married Albert Fish, of North Andover. 4. Charles E., born February 3, 1852, died December, 1853. 5. George, born December 12, 1854, carpenter, living in Methuen; married Henrietta Dyer. 6. Henry, born March 9, 1856, resides in Methuen. 7. Lizzie, born August 2, 1858, married George Young, of Methuen. 8. Benjamin, born October 11, 1860, married Clara Edwards; resides in Methuen. 9. Catherine, born August 6, 1864, married J. William Allen, of Methuen.

Enoch Howard Griffin died at his home in Methuen, February 8, 1894. His widow mar-

ried, second, David Marston Ayer, born at Limerick, Maine, in 1823, died in Methuen in 1900. Mr. Ayer married, first, Ruth Sherburne, of Tyngsborough, Massachusetts, and they had six children. He had none by his second wife. Mr. Ayer received his education in the public schools of Lowell and Dracut, Massachusetts. He was agent of the Bates Mills, Lewiston, Maine, and the Everett Mills at Lawrence, and held various responsible positions in different mills. For some years he was a dealer in books and stationery. He spent his last years in farming, having a place of two hundred and thirty acres in Methuen.

The children of Enoch Howard and Harriet (Robinson) Griffin: 1. George W., born at Methuen, May 29, 1876, died May 2, 1889. 2. Amos Howard, mentioned below.

(VII) Amos Howard Griffin, son of Enoch Howard Griffin (6), was born in Methuen, September 24, 1881. He married, March 7, 1905, Catherine Corkum, born November 20, 1875, at Pleasantville, Nova Scotia, daughter of John Corkum.

(For first generation see preceding sketch).

(II) Samuel Griffin, son of GRIFFIN Matthew Griffin (1), born July 20, 1659, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, died January 20, 1705-06, aged forty-six years. He was a housewright by trade. He married Priscilla Crosswell, baptized February 6, 1686-87. She was admitted to the church October 30, 1703. Children: 1. Samuel, born August 26, 1682, died May 20, 1709, aged twenty-seven. 2. John, baptized July 21, 1689. 3. Caleb, born and baptized April 3, 1692. 4. Hannah, born November 10, 1693, married, 1722, John Rose. 5. Priscilla, born August 31, 1696, married, 1719, Richard Hood. 6. Sarah, born April 12, 1700. 7. Matthew, born April 15, 1702, died March 29, 1703. 8. Matthew, mentioned below.

(III) Matthew Griffin, son of Samuel Griffin (2), born January 4, baptized January 7, 1704-05, died March 4, 1728-29. He was a hatter by trade. He married, July 13, 1727, Mercy Jones, who owned the covenant in the church March 31, 1728. She married, second, 1734-35, William Hull. Children: 1. Priscilla, born April 4, 1728. 2. Matthew, mentioned below.

(IV) Matthew Griffin, son of Matthew Griffin (3), was baptized September 28, 1729. He married, in 1777, Mary Adams, widow. Children: 1. Matthew, born 1779, mentioned

below. 2. Sally, married Aaron White. 3. Prudence, married, 1803, Ballard Smith, of Dunstable, Massachusetts.

(V) Matthew Griffin, son of Matthew Griffin (4), was born in Westford, Massachusetts, in 1779. He was a farmer and resided in Westford all his life. He married, first, in 1810, Sally Adams, daughter of Samuel and Sally (Kidder) Adams. He married second, a Miss Wilkins. Children: 1. George A., born 1812, married Eliza T. Wright. 2. Susanna, born 1814, married Sargent Dudley. 3. Joseph, born 1816, married a Miss Bickford, and second, Deborah ———. 4. Mary A., born 1819, married, 1840, Burnham Smith. 5. Benjamin Kittridge, born 1821, mentioned below. 6. Sophia Elizabeth, born 1824, married, 1840, Asa Mansfield. 7. Timothy Lilley, born 1827, married, 1852, Lydia S. Gates.

(VI) Benjamin Kittridge Griffin, son of Matthew Griffin (5), was born in Westford, March 10, 1821. He spent his youth on his father's farm, and attended the district school until he was sixteen years old. He learned the trade of shoemaking, and when a young man engaged in manufacturing boots and shoes in partnership with his brothers, Joseph and George Griffin, at Lowell, Massachusetts. After many years he sold out his share and invested extensively in real estate in Lawrence, Massachusetts, before Lawrence was organized or formed. He built two stores on Essex street and rented them. After a time he engaged in the manufacture of leather with a tannery in Lawrence. The business was not successful, however, and he gave it up. For a time he traded in country produce. He had the gift of mechanical genius which he turned to account. He was granted a patent January 8, 1858, on a "spring bed bottom" that proved very profitable. Other patents of his were also a source of much income in his later years—a hoe cultivator, a sheep rack and another spring bed. In his later years he again bought real estate in Lawrence and devoted himself to its care and improvement. He was a Universalist in religion, a Democrat in politics.

Mr. Griffin died at his home in Lawrence, May 23, 1900. He himself wrote and had printed an impressive service to be used at his funeral and the funeral of others with similar beliefs. This is a characteristic product of a gifted and thoughtful man. From it we quote: "Dear Friend: We meet together at this time, one of the saddest hours of life's experience. There is no time so solemn as the hour of death; no service so mournful as

when on occasions like the present, we meet to perform our last duties to a dear and loved friend. It is not mournful because of any danger that may be thought to await our dear friend who has just left us, or that we do pass into a state of suffering or unhappiness. It is not because we have a belief in any such chimera, that we mourn at this time. Our sadness arises from the necessity of parting with our loved one, so dear to us, so good, so true, so sincere, so gentle and kind, as the one whose remains now lie before us. It is, indeed, a heavy loss we are called to sustain in this world of ours. Such as our friend cannot be spared without exciting the deepest regrets and the saddest reflections. Our dear friend has now entered upon that eternal rest, that ease, which is the heritage of all. Every form that lives must die, for the penalty of life is death. No power can break the stern decree that all on earth must part; though the chain be woven by affection and sympathy of kindreds, the beloved ones who weep for us will only for a while remain. Death has always reigned in this world, from the morning of life until the present hour; and for all we can see it will continue to do so evermore. One generation passeth away and another cometh, but the earth abideth forever. Dear Mother Nature gives us life, and when it has run its fitful round she taketh it back and foldeth it in peaceful sleep to her bosom. Sorrowing friends, it will be a willing duty as we journey through life to cherish the memory of our friend, whose loss we mourn today. One who leads such a good life as our friend has no need to fear death, nor what possibly may follow after it. If we have a continued existence there are no just grounds for apprehending that that other life has any more terrors than this. We will doubtless find there the same Deity that exists here—possessing the same kindness and love. We will meet the same Universe with the same forces and laws. There cannot be any other; so we have nothing to fear in the future. This being true, it is all right with our departed friend who has now left us. Let us look upon death, not with apprehension and dread, but as it really is, a necessary change in nature. Life and death are essential conditions and mutually follow and sustain each other. Let it, then, not be regarded as an enemy, but rather as a friend. * * * Our birth and our death are merely processes in the boundless sweep of being. Both are but the fulfillment of nature's irrevocable law. Here in the midst of the trials

and toils of this transient troubled life, the great thought that we are not alone, that whatever we are, whatever we do, whatever we feel, belong to the ever-flowing stream of existence, and hence is sacred and imperishable, should be sufficient to sustain and inspire us and give us courage and consolation. Nothing pertaining to our personal being can ever perish. Our joys and sufferings and friendships and loves will never be yielded up to darkness and decay, but all shall go to make up the great growth of human life. * * * Men may come and men may go, flowers may fade, hearts wither, and the generations go down into mother earth, but none of the glorious attributes of humanity shall ever cease to be. All that is grand and good, and noble and beautiful, is secure from the mouldering touch of time; and no disinterested deed, no generous impulse of the human heart, but shall survive the stars, Father, Son and Mother Earth."

Mr. Griffin married, March 9, 1843, in Eden, Vermont, Abigail Dodge Adams, born April 1, 1821, at Eden, died March 31, 1902, in Lawrence, daughter of David Adams, of Eden. Children: 1. Lydia E., born December 27, 1843, at Lowell, died unmarried, March 25, 1902, at Lawrence. 2. Abbie Anna, born January 28, 1847 (twin), at Lowell, died unmarried, January 10, 1874, in Lawrence. 3. Alma Anna (twin), born January 28, 1847, died at Lawrence, December 15, 1887. 4. Anson Lawren, mentioned below.

(VII) Anson Lawren Griffin, son of Benjamin Kittridge Griffin (6), was born in Lawrence, January 8, 1854. He received his education in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of carpenter, and became associated with his father in his real estate and building operations. He and his father built the old home residence in 1869, beautifully situated on an eminence commanding a magnificent view of the city and surrounding country. He assisted in the building of the great Arlington Mills at Lawrence. In 1884 he built a house opposite his father's home, doing all the carpentering work with his own hands. He made his home there for several years, and in 1902 moved back into the old homestead. He worked for Davis & Furber, of the Davis & Furber Company, of North Andover, for twenty-three years, being foreman during the last ten years of that period. He retired from the Davis & Furber Company December 6, 1907, receiving an extra month's pay and a beautiful Morris chair donated by



Anson L. Griffin
Aged 54 years



Lauren A. Griffin,
Aged 21 years

his employers and the foremen of other departments. He was also engaged in the coal and wood business in Essex street. Of late years his time has been fully occupied with his real estate investments, being an extensive property holder in Lawrence, North Andover and Methuen. Mr. Griffin is a Democrat in politics, and has been active in supporting his party principles and candidates. He has served as election officer since the age of twenty-one. He is a member of the Free and Accepted Masons.

He married, December 20, 1879, Emma Frances Leighton, born August 16, 1859, died November 13, 1894. Her father, John Leighton, was a farmer in Strafford, New Hampshire, and a machinist of Lawrence, Massachusetts. Children, born in Lawrence: 1. Lottie A., February 4, 1881. 2. Frederick, August 16, 1885, died August 18, 1885. 3. Lawren A., born January 30, 1887, graduate of the Lawrence grammar school with class of 1901; is an electrician; a member of the Free and Accepted Masons. 4. Lillie E., born September 14, 1890, graduate of the Lawrence grammar school, class of 1903, now a milliner of Lawrence. 5. Florence W., born December 5, 1892, died July 6, 1894.

RICHARDSON Thomas Richardson, English progenitor of all the American families descending from the three brothers who founded Woburn, Massachusetts, lived and died at Westmill, in Hertfordshire, England. He was of Standen when, August 24, 1590, he married Katherine Duxford, of Westmill. His will, proved at Hitchin, July 31, 1634, was dated March 4, 1630. He was a farmer. He bequeathed to wife Katherine; sons Samuel, John, James, Thomas. Ezekiel is known to be the brother of Samuel and Thomas, because he calls them brothers in his own will. He was already in America when the will was made early in 1631, and hence was not mentioned, perhaps having had his full share before emigrating, possibly against his father's wishes. Catherine, wife of Thomas (1), died March, 1631, buried March 10. He was buried January 8, 1633. Children, baptized in the parish church at West Mill: 1. Elizabeth, January 13, 1593; married, May 1, 1617, Francis Wyman; their sons Francis and John were founders of Woburn, Massachusetts. 2. Ezekiel, came to America with Winthrop in 1630, joining with his wife the Charlestown church, August 27, 1630; became a prominent

citizen of Woburn, living in Richardson Row with his brothers Samuel and Thomas; died October 21, 1647. 3. John, settled at Woburn before 1644. 4. James, baptized April 6, 1600. 5. Samuel baptized December 22, 1602 or 1604; mentioned below. 6. Margaret, baptized April 19, 1607. 7. Thomas, baptized July 3, 1608; admitted a freeman at Charlestown, May 2, 1638; town officer of Woburn; died at Woburn, August 28, 1651.

(II) Samuel Richardson, son of Thomas Richardson (1), was the immigrant ancestor, baptized December 22, 1602 or 1604, at West Mill, Hertfordshire, England. He was sole executor of his father's will, which he presented for probate at Hitchin, July 31, 1634. He was then married, and had at least two children. His name does not appear in the tithe-book of West Mill after 1635. Against Over Green, where he and before him his father Thomas had lived, is written the word "none." He probably came to America with his brother Thomas in 1636. The first record in Massachusetts is under date of July 1, 1636, when he was appointed on a committee in Charlestown to lay out hay lots. The parish records of Standen where the Richardsons once lived have been destroyed, and the ancestry cannot be traced further.

In 1637 Samuel and Thomas were inhabitants of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and were each granted a house lot. Samuel was admitted to the church at Charlestown, February 18, 1637; freeman May 21, 1638; was surveyor of highways March 17, 1636-37. The three brothers—Samuel, Thomas and Ezekiel Richardson—had lots April 20, 1638, "on the Misticke Side & above the Ponds." (Malden). These three brothers and four others, (Edward Converse, Edward Johnson, John Mousall and Thomas Graves) were appointed a committee for the establishment of a town and church at what is now Woburn, by the Charlestown people. The committee fulfilled this duty; the church was constituted August 14, 1642. The three brothers lived in the same section, and the street on which their houses were built is called Richardson's Row to this day. His house was in what is now the northeastern part of the town of Winchester, near the tracks of the Boston & Maine railroad, and the old Richardson's Row forms part of the present Washington street. Samuel's dwelling house was near the present site of the Luther Richardson house. Samuel was selectman of the town in 1644-45-46-50-51. In 1645 he paid the largest tax, Captain

Edward Johnson being the second largest taxpayer. He married in England, Joanna ——. He died intestate March 23, 1657-58, leaving four sons and two daughters, of whom the eldest John, was nineteen; Joseph; Samuel, about thirteen; and Stephen, about eight. Petition for settlement of the estate was filed three years after his death. Joanna, the widow, bequeathed to these sons and daughter Mary Mousall and daughter Elizabeth. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized at West Mill, England, July 3, 1633, died young. 2. Elizabeth, baptized at West Mill, May 22, 1635; mentioned in mother's will. 3. Mary, baptized February 28, 1637; married Thomas Mousall. 4. John, baptized November 12, 1639. 5. Hannah, baptized March 8, 1641-42; died April 8, 1642. 6. Joseph, born July 27, 1643; married Hannah Green. 7. Samuel, born May 22, 1646; married Martha ———; (second), Hannah Kingsbury. 8. Stephen, born August 15, 1649; mentioned below. 9. Thomas, born December 31, 1651; died September 27, 1657.

(III) Stephen Richardson, son of Samuel Richardson (2), born in Woburn, August 15, 1649, died there March 22, 1717-18, aged sixty-nine years. He resided in Woburn, which then included the present towns of Wilmington (in part) and Burlington, and his land extended into Billerica. He was admitted a freeman in 1690. He married, in Billerica, January 2, 1674-75, Abigail Wyman, born 1659, daughter of Francis and Abigail Wyman (Read). They were second cousins. She died September 17, 1720, aged sixty. His will, dated August 15, 1713, proved April 22, 1718, mentions wife Abigail; daughters Abigail Vinton, and Prudence Kendall; sons Stephen, William, Francis, Timothy, Seth, Daniel and Solomon. Children, born in Woburn: 1. Stephen, born February 20, 1675-76. 2. Francis, born January 19, 1677-78; died January 27, 1677-78. 3. William, born December 14, 1678; married Rebecca Vinton. 4. Francis, born January 15, 1680; married Sarah Houghton. 5. Timothy, born December 6, 1682; died January 18, 1682-83. 6. Abigail, born November 14, 1683; married John Vinton. 7. Prudence, born January 17, 1685-86; married Samuel Kendall. 8. Timothy, born January 24, 1687-88; married Susanna Holden. 9. Seth, born January 16, 1689; married Mary Brown. 10. Daniel, born October, 1691; married Joanna (Mousal) Miller. 11. Mary, born May 3, 1696. 12. Rebecca, born June 10, 1698; died December 6, 1711. 13. Solo-

mon, born March 27, 1702; married Abigail Evans, of Reading.

(IV) Stephen Richardson, son of Stephen Richardson (3), born at Woburn, February 20, 1675-76; married, 1699-1700, Susanna Wilson, born at Woburn, March 11, 1679, daughter of Lieutenant John Wilson, of Woburn and Billerica, son of John Sr., of Woburn. The widow Susanna married Daniel Simonds, born February 21, 1689, son of Benjamin and Judith Simonds. Stephen resided in Billerica, adjoining Woburn, and died intestate January 14, 1711-12, aged thirty-six. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Susannah, born June 28, 1700; died June, 1712. 2. Stephen, born August 17, 1702; married Amy Parker. 3. Henry, born June 13, 1705; married Amy Hazeltine. 4. Ebenezer, born February, 1707-08; mentioned below. 5. Amos, born January 14, 1709-10; married twice. 6. Jonas, born June 27, 1712, married in Sudbury, Mary Cutting, daughter of Hezekiah and Mary (Hagar) Cutting, granddaughter of Richard Cutting, the pioneer.

(V) Ebenezer Richardson, son of Stephen Richardson (4), born in Billerica, February, 1707-8, died at Pelham, New Hampshire, October 20, 1783. He resided in Nottingham West (now Hudson), New Hampshire, on the south line of the State and adjoining Tyngsborough, Massachusetts. After January, 1738, when the line was changed between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, his farm fell in the town of Pelham, New Hampshire. He married Ruth Winn, of Woburn, Massachusetts. The first two children were born in Nottingham West, the others in Pelham, New Hampshire: 1. Ebenezer Jr., born February 4, 1733; married Hannah Littlehale; resided in Nottingham West and Pelham, New Hampshire, and had six children; died October 22, 1768. 2. Jonas, born August 4, 1736; died in Pelham, September 24, 1747. Children born in Pelham: 3. Ruth, born May 20, 1740; died August 21, 1758, aged eighteen. 4. Rev. Zebediah, born March 6, 1742-3; lived in that part of Dracut cut off from Massachusetts in 1741 and constituting the town of Pelham, New Hampshire; married Rebecca Snow, born 1739-40, daughter of Joseph and Bridget Snow, of Nottingham West; served nine months in the revolutionary army; residing at Plymouth, New Hampshire, and Amherst, New Hampshire; was at Sanford, Maine, two years, and in 1787 became pastor of the church at Fryeburg, Maine, continuing until the

church was dissolved in 1805; then joined the Baptist church at Cornish, Maine, though he resided at Fryeburg, and died in 1820, in Sanford; his wife Rebecca died 1822, aged eighty-two, leaving nine children. 5. Jonas, mentioned below. 6. Susannah, married Samuel Hutchinson (?).

(VI) Jonas Richardson, son of Ebenezer Richardson (5) born in Pelham, New Hampshire, October 21, 1748, died there December 19, 1813, aged sixty-five years two months. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Stephen Russell's company, of Dracut, Colonel Green's regiment, in the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. About 1786 he removed from Pelham to Cornish, New Hampshire, and several children were born there. He then removed to Vermont, and finally to Lisbon, Ohio, where he died. He married, April 4, 1782, Zilpah Barker, who died September 22, 1841, in Indiana, of chills and fever, aged seventy-nine years. Daniel Barker, her father, married (first), Phebe Merrill, of Methuen, Massachusetts, at Wilton, New Hampshire, and she died at Rochester, Vermont; married (second), Deborah Merrill, a cousin of his first wife; children: i. Zebadiah (twin), married Susan Messer, and settled at Danville, Vermont; ii. Isaac, married Abigail Emerson, of Methuen; iii. Deborah, married Percy Dow, of New Salem, New Hampshire, and settled at Newport, New Hampshire; iv. Philip, died young; v. Stephen, soldier in revolution; vi. Peter, married Sally Wood; descendants reside at Antrim, New Hampshire, served eight years in the revolutionary army; vii. Abijah, married Susan Wood; he was one of Washington's lifeguard four of the five years he served in the revolution. Zilpah married Jonas Richardson; mentioned above; ix. Nathan, married Susan Cole; x. Levi, resided at Fairlee, Vermont; xi. Hepsibah, married ——— Foster; xii. Silas, married Lydia Davis. Children of Jonas and Zilpah Richardson: 1. Ruth, born January 10, or 11, 1783; married ——— Morgan. 2. Jonas, born May 12, 1784. 3. Ahsah, born June 7, 1786; died at West Rutland, Vermont, unmarried. 4. Zebadiah, born October 5 or 6, 1788; died March 24, 1854, aged sixty-five years; married Abigail Bull, of Westmoreland; lived at Providence, Rhode Island. 5. Cynthia, born December 28, 1790; married ——— Gardner. 6. Ebenezer, born April 6, 1793; mentioned below. 7. Charlotte, born February 5, 1797; died April 7, 1832. 9. Louisa, born August 1, 1799; died aged fifty-

three, unmarried. 10. Zilpah, born June 26, 1802. 11. Percena, born April 25, 1804; resided in Bethel, Vermont, where she was born; married David Whitaker, and had twelve children.

(VII) Ebenezer Richardson, son of Jonas Richardson (6), born in Cornish, New Hampshire, April 6, 1793, died November 2, 1860. He settled at Lincoln, Vermont, where he conducted a farm all his active life. He married Sarah Hodges, of Pomfret. They had two children: 1. Jasper, mentioned below. 2. Daughter, died young.

(VIII) Jasper Richardson, son of Ebenezer Richardson (7), was born in Woodstock, Vermont, November 26, 1822, and died January 7, 1904, at Lawrence, Massachusetts. He married, at Lincoln, Vermont, Caroline Varney, born 1828, died March 4, 1864. He came to Lawrence in the early fifties. Child: 1. Edgar Eugene, mentioned below.

(IX) Edgar Eugene Richardson, son of Jasper Richardson (8), was born in Vergennes, Vermont, September 26, 1848. He attended school in Lincoln, Vermont, and in Lawrence, Massachusetts, whither his father came with his family a few years previous. He then learned his trade as painter and paper hanger, serving his apprenticeship with his father, who was for years master painter for the Pacific Mills of Lawrence, one of the largest corporations. Mr. Richardson is a skilful craftsman, and has demonstrated special ability for high-class work and the efficient handling of many workmen. In politics Mr. Richardson is a Republican. He is a member of Monadnock Lodge and Kearsarge Encampment of Odd Fellows; of Pilgrim Fathers, Golden Cross. In religion he is a Universalist. He married, June 24, 1869, at Manchester, New Hampshire, Ellen Maria Clark, born April 26, 1856, at Hillsboro, New Hampshire. Child: 1. Fred Origen, born at Lawrence, May 9, 1871; a commercial traveler; married October 18, 1905, Susie L. Dodge, of Manchester, New Hampshire. They have one child, Mary Ellen, born July 29, 1907. He belongs to Monadnock Lodge and Kearsarge Encampment, I. O. O. F.; also to Greician Lodge of Masons, of Lawrence, Massachusetts.

James Bailey, the immigrant ancestor, born in England, in 1612, settled in New England, at Rowley, about 1640. His brother Richard, who came over at the age of fifteen in the ship "Bevis,"

in May, 1635, settled first at Lynn, later near James, at Rowley. He became a large land owner and was overseer of the poor and selectman. His house was on what is now Pleasant street, and the land is now or was lately owned by Mrs. Charles H. Todd. He was buried August 10, 1677, and his will was proved September 25 following. He married Lydia Emery, who died April 29, 1704. Children: 1. John, born February 2, 1642-43; mentioned below. 2. Lydia, born November, 1644. 3. Jonathan, born September, 1646; died March, 1665. 4. Damaris, born January 17, 1648-49. 5. James, born January 15, 1650-51. 6. Thomas, born August 1, 1653. 7. Samuel, born August 10, 1655; died November, 1657. 8. Samuel, born February 8, 1658-59.

(II) John Bailey, son of James Bailey (1), was born in Rowley, February 2, 1642-43. He settled in Rowley, and married there Mary Mighill, June 16, 1668, daughter of Deacon Thomas Mighill. He was a soldier in the Phipps expedition, and perished on the return from Canada. His wife administered the estate. Children: 1. Jonathan, born August 31, 1670. 2. Ann, born February 24, 1673; died December 17, 1690. 3. Nathaniel, born 1675. 4. Thomas, born October 7, 1677. 5. James, born 1680; mentioned below. 6. Mary, born February 1, 1683; died 1722. 7. Elizabeth, born November 15, 1685; died January 26, 168—; married Daniel Tenney. 8. Lydia, born April 14, 1688; married Daniel Ritter. 9. John, born January 12, 1691.

(III) James Bailey, son of John Bailey (2), was born in 1680, and resided in Bradford. He married first, July 14, 1702, Hannah Wood, born January 20, 1681; second, November 22, 1733, Mrs. Mary Bacon, and this marriage was what was known as a "smock" marriage, and following is the marriage record: "Bradford, December ye 24, 1733. This may certify whomsoever it may concern that James Bailey of Bradford who was married to the widow Mary Bacon November 22, last passed by me, ye subscriber, then declared that he took the said person without anything of estate and that Lydia, the wife of Eliazer Burbank & Mary the wife of Thomas Stickney & Margaret, the wife of Caleb Burbank, all of Bradford, were witnesses that the clothes she then had on were of his providing & bestowing upon her. William Balch, Minister of ye Gospel." James Bailey died early in 1769, and his will was proved at Salem, February 27, 1769. Children, all by first wife: 1. Abigail, born October 26, 1703. 2. Samuel,

born February 20, 1705; married first, Mary Rolf, February 2, 1727-28; second, 1774, Dorcas Abbott. 3. Hannah, born July 30, 1706; married, July 4, 1727, James Hardy. 4. Joseph, born May 18, 1708; mentioned below. 5. Mehitabel, born August 8, 1709; married, July 30, 1728, John Goss. 6. Edward, born August 9, 1711; married, October 12, 1732, Elizabeth Burbank. 7. Ednah, born May 31, 1713; married, October 28, 1731, Jonathan Griffin, of Newbury. 8. Stephen, born January 3, 1715; married first, May 3, 1737, Sarah Church; second, May 22, 1740, Judith Varnum. 9. Miriam, born June 14, 1716; married, September 25, 1734, Moses Tyler. 10. Beulah, born December 20, 1718; married, February 24, 1735-36, ——— Griffin. 11. James, born October 10, 1720; died young. 12. James, born February 11, 1721-22; married first, Rachel Berty; second, Mary Kincaird. 13. Hepzibah, born February 29, 1723-24; married ——— Beale.

(IV) Joseph Bailey, son of James Bailey (3), was born in Bradford, May 18, 1708. He removed to Tewksbury about 1735, and was a member of the church there. He was something of a musician. He married first, Sarah Goss, born 1709, died April 22, 1755. Her gravestone is in the old burying ground at Tewksbury Centre. He married second, October 3, 1755, Apphia Bartlett. Children of first wife: 1. Joseph, born May 18, 1736; married, November 29, 1759, Eleanor Harris; died August 8, 1761. 2. Sarah, born September 15, 1737; died 1760. 3. Ebenezer, born April 30, 1739; married, August 15, 1762, Elizabeth Trull, of Billerica; died 1815. 4. Jethro, born April 21, 1741; married, October 16, 1766, Hannah Davis. 5. James, born July 31, 1743; died February 28, 1761. 6. Luther, born August 2, 1745; married Experience Bailey; died November 10, 1830. 7. William, born February 13, 1747; mentioned below. 8. Hannah, born October 19, 1750; married ——— Knapp. 9. Timothy, born April 12, 1754; died June 7, 1761. Children of second wife: 10. Apphia, born September 29, 1757; died September 14, 1759. 11. Tristram Bartlett, born November 7, 1759; died May 3, 1763.

(V) William Bailey, son of Joseph Bailey (4), was born February 13, 1747. He married first, Rebecca Hildreth, of Dracut, born about 1742, died April 18, 1805; second, March 26, 1806, Hannah Danforth, died September 13, 1817. He died March 12, 1836, at Andover, Massachusetts. Children, all by first wife: 1. Rebecca, born 1774; married

Thomas Boynton. 2. Hannah, born 1776; married James Ballard Lovejoy. 3. Sarah, born 1779; married Daniel Stevens. 4. William, born 1780; mentioned below. 5. Persis, born 1783; married John Lovejoy. 6. Timothy, born January 20, 1786; married, December 10, 1811, Henrietta Blood, of Groton.

(VI) Colonel William Bailey, son of William Pailey (5), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, December 28, 1780, and died January 11, 1853. He resided in Andover. He married Rebecca Gilson, born in Pepperill, died October 10, 1858. Children: 1. Rebecca, born November 19, 1804; married, November 26, 1829, Joshua Holt; died September 4, 1834. 2. William, born December 24, 1806; died November, 1807. 3. William, born September 20, 1808; shoemaker; married first, June 19, 1831, Rhoda Ames; second, Mrs. Hannah (Kendall) Griffin. 4. Joseph, born November 30, 1810; married Lucy Bailey; killed by being thrown from a wagon, July 21, 1858. 5. Hannah, born March 13, 1813; married, April 19, 1849, Ezra Abbott. 6. Samuel Gilson, mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel Gilson Bailey, son of William Bailey (6), was born in Andover, June 28, 1815, and died May 17, 1907. He married, first, November 29, 1842, Clarissa Needham, who died August 23, 1852; married second, Abigail Hardy. He was a farmer and shoemaker, and resided in Andover all his life. He sold his farm in 1896, and part of his life resided with his son, Samuel H. Bailey. Children, all by first wife: 1. Clarissa Rebecca, born October 8, 1843; married first, as his second wife, January 21, 1874, Gayton O. Ames; second, George Fitzgerald. 2. Lucretia Ann, born March 28, 1845; unmarried. 3. Mary Louisa, born December 5, 1846; died November 15, 1856. 4. Samuel Henry, born September 11, 1848; mentioned below. 5. Julia Faulkner, born October 17, 1850; married, October 21, 1874, Frank Augustus Fitzgerald, of Tewksbury. 6. Elbridge Gerry, born May 3, 1852; died September 3, 1852.

(VIII) Samuel Henry Bailey, son of Samuel Gilson Bailey (7), was born September 11, 1848, in Andover. He received his education in the district schools. From the age of nine he has followed farming. He spent his youth on his father's farm, where he was born, and which his grandfather also had owned. When he was nineteen years old his father placed him in charge of the farm, and when he came of age deeded half of the homestead to him. He built his house and other buildings on his

part of the farm and improved the whole property. After conducting the farm eight years he leased it, and since then has lived on the farm, inherited by his wife, located in the south district of the town. Here he has been very successful in market gardening, having considerable space devoted to greenhouse cultivation. He also is an extensive producer of milk. Mr. Bailey is a member of Andover Lodge of Free Masons; of Andover Lodge of Odd Fellows, also the Rebekah Lodge; of Lincoln Lodge, No. 78, Ancient Order United Workmen; and Andover Grange, No. 183, Patrons of Husbandry. In politics he is a Republican; and he has been a member of the board of selectmen of Andover since 1902. He is a member of the Baptist church. He married, November 26, 1874, Adrianna Carpenter, born 1856, in Maine, died in Andover, Massachusetts, 1882. He married second, December 20, 1884, Elizabeth Batchelder Abbott, born at Andover, July 27, 1850, daughter of Sylvester and Rhoda (Batchelder) Abbott, of Andover. Children of first wife: 1. Alma Richardson, born April 26, 1876; educated in Andover public and high schools; married Albert Hildreth, a farmer of that town. 2. Clara Louise, born August 27, 1878, at West Andover; educated in the public schools there, graduating from the Andover high school; married Herbert L. Trull, clerk in a wholesale grocery store of Lowell; child: Alice E. Trull. Children of second wife: 3. Ralph Abbott, born August 27, 1884, at West Andover, graduate of high school, now associated with his father in conducting the farm. 4. Helen Elizabeth, born August 7, 1888, at Andover, graduated from Andover high school.

Boyden is an ancient English surname, appearing in the records as early as surnames were used, and many of the family have achieved distinction. In the thirteenth century William Boyden was the architect of St. Alban's Cathedral. There is a village in Suffolk, of great antiquity, known as Boyden, and associated with the early history of this family. Some branches of the family have coats-of-arms.

(I) Thomas Boyden, the immigrant ancestor of the American family, born in county Suffolk, England, sailed from Ipswich in that county in April, 1634, in the ship "Francis," after taking the prescribed oath of allegiance to England. His age as given on the passen-

ger list was twenty-one, making his year of birth 1613. He worked at first for William Gilson, of Scituate, Massachusetts; was admitted to the church of that town May 17, 1635, and was admitted a freeman May 23, 1647. He removed to Boston in 1650, lived there several years, and was highway surveyor of that town in 1659-60. He removed thence to Medfield, and he sold his land at Muddy River (Brookline), in Boston, February 14, 1659, to Joshua Scottow, and other land on Sudbury Lane, Boston, September 12, 1662, to Simon Lynde. He left Medfield for Groton, and still later went to Watertown, where he became a proprietor September 21, 1666, buying Benjamin Cooper's house and lands in Watertown, amounting to ninety-two acres. He sold this property to Martin Townsend, July 25, 1670. He subscribed a bushel of wheat to Harvard College in the general subscription in 1678. He was tithing man in Medfield in 1682. He married first, Frances —, who died in Boston, March 17, 1658; second, November 3, 1658, Hannah (Phillips) Morse, widow of Joseph Morse. She died October 3, 1676. Children of Thomas and Frances Boyden: 1. Thomas, born September 26, 1639, at Watertown. 2. Mary, born October 15, 1641. 3. Rebecca, born November 1, 1643. 4. Nathaniel, born 1651. 5. Jonathan, born February 20, 1652; mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born October 12, 1654.

(II) Captain Jonathan Boyden, son of Thomas Boyden (1), was born in Boston, February 20, 1652. He settled in Medfield, and was prominent in town affairs—highway surveyor, selectman four years, captain of militia, 1712; representative to the general court, 1715. He died May 30, 1732. He married first, September 26, 1673, Mary Clark, born March 12, 1649, in Dedham, daughter of Joseph and Alice Clark. Her father was one of the earliest settlers of Dedham and one of the thirteen Dedham men who undertook the settlement of Medfield. (See Clark family). Boyden married second, Anne —, who died in 1735. Children, all by first wife: 1. Jonathan, born July 30, 1674; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born April 13, 1677. 3. Elizabeth, born July 22, 1678. 4. Mehitable, born July 31, 1679; married December 22, 1704, Joshua Armsby. 5. Thomas, born March 16, 1681. 6. John, born April 14, 1685. 7. Joseph, born February 1, 1687. 8. Sarah, born November 21, 1690; married November 14, 1710, David James, of Walpole.

(III) Jonathan Boyden, son of Jonathan

Boyden (2), born July 30, 1674, in Medfield, died there March 3, 1719. He was a farmer in his native town. He married first, November 17, 1698, Rachel Fisher, born March 24, 1680, died March 31, 1712, daughter of John and Hannah (Adams) Fisher; second, February 12, 1713, Esther Thurston, born January 23, 1674, daughter of John and Mary (Wood) Thurston. She married again, September 14, 1727, John Turner; she died March 10, 1755. Children of Jonathan Boyden by his first wife, all born in Medfield: 1. Jonathan, born March 13, 1700; mentioned below. 2. John, born September 30, 1702. 3. Marah, born July 4, 1705, died July 6, 1705. 4. David, born October 13, 1706. 5. Joshua, born August 20, 1709. 6. Benoni, born March 24, 1712; died July 16, 1712. Children of second wife: 7. Silence, born March 25, 1714; died April 13, 1714. 8. Seth, born March 19, 1715.

(IV) Jonathan Boyden, son of Jonathan Boyden (3), was born in Medfield, Massachusetts, March 13, 1700. He settled in the adjacent town of Walpole. He married, May 31, 1726, Mehitable Lovell, born March 23, 1706, died July 3, 1793, daughter of Alexander and Elizabeth (Dyer) Lovell. Children, born in Walpole: 1. Jonathan, born December 4, 1729. 2. Benjamin, born November 6, 1733; mentioned below. 3. Lydia, born July 18, 1736, died July 4, 1814; married, September 22, 1754, Jonathan Carrell.

(V) Benjamin Boyden, son of Jonathan Boyden (4), born at Walpole, November 6, 1733, died February 5, 1806. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain Nathaniel Heath's company, Colonel Jonathan Reed's regiment, for three months about Boston. He married first, May 12, 1757, Huldah Armsby, of Medfield, who died February 4, 1784, daughter of Joshua and Esther (Cheney) Armsby, of Medfield. He married second, April 25, 1785, Mrs. Hannah Mansfield, of Walpole. Children, all by first wife, born at Walpole: 1. Molly, born March 28, 1758, died July 8, 1777. 2. Phineas, born November 21, 1760; mentioned below. 3. Merin, born March 5, 1763; married, January 26, 1786, John Smith. 4. Anne, born April 7, 1765; married, November 22, 1787, Samuel Smith. 5. Cynthia, born August 21, 1769, died August 19, 1778. 6. Lewis, born September 17, 1771. 7. Jason, born December 4, 1775. 8. Esther, born September 7, 1778, died October 3, 1858; married, May 31, 1797, Oliver Page, of Walpole, born October 28, 1774, died February 13, 1858.

(VI) Phineas Boyden, son of Benjamin Boyden (5), born in Walpole, November 21, 1760; died April 21, 1828; married, January 16, 1783, Lydia, daughter of Jonathan and Frelove Boyden. She was born April 26, 1764, and died December 17, 1838. Her father, Phineas, fought in the revolution. Children: 1. Molly, born May 18, 1784, died August 26, 1836; married, January 1, 1806, Isaac Alden. 2. Harvey, born April 26, 1787. 3. Pliny, born November 2, 1788. 4. James, born August 30, 1790; mentioned below. 5. Warren, born August 5, 1792; married, April 6, 1817, Lucretia Pond. 6. Jason, born November 18, 1798; died August 22, 1876; married, February 5, 1835, Caroline M. Fuller, of Dedham; died June 2, 1886. 7. Phineas, born February 4, 1801.

(VII) James Boyden, son of Phineas Boyden (6), born August 30, 1790; married, 1811, Lucy Clapp, born August 29, 1790, died August 30, 1840. He died June 17, 1839. He was deacon of the church and a prominent citizen. Children: 1. Silas, born November 27, 1814; married Sallie N. Fisher. 2. Elvira, born November 14, 1818; married, September 2, 1846, John E. Grant, of Wrentham. 3. James Lewis, born June 21, 1822; mentioned below. 4. Sanford Edwin, born September 5, 1827, died January 24, 1908; married, March 3, 1852, Lydia Holbrook. 5. Julius Porter, born August 1, 1831; died February 15, 1837. 6. Elbridge Parker, born October 22, 1833; married June 3, 1860, Mary E. Boyden.

(VIII) James Lewis Boyden, son of James Boyden (7), was born June 21, 1822. He lived in South Dedham, Massachusetts, where he married Milley E. Morse, born January 26, 1825. (See Morse family). Children: 1. Josephine, born August 21, 1846; died September 11, 1848. 2. Emma Frances, born January 15, 1850; married, October 24, 1874, Melvin I. Ellis, of Norwood. 3. James Frederick, born July 24, 1854; mentioned below. 4. Arthur Lewis, born July 16, 1858; married, January 23, 1884, Annabelle Guild; children: i. George L., born July 16, 1885; ii. Marion Frances, May 4, 1892; iii. Natalie E., February 25, 1895; iv. Curtis Guild, born August 1, 1897; v. John Edwin, born March 26, 1900. 5. Eva Nettie Pettis, born December 4, 1860; married George Daniels, of Franklin; children: i. Mildred, born March 20, 1886; ii. Clifton Boyden Daniels, born December 10, 1890; iii. Helen Louise Daniels, December, 1898.

(IX) James Frederick Boyden, son of

James Lewis Boyden (8), was born in South Dedham, July 24, 1854. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at a commercial school in Boston. He entered upon his business career in the employ of Winslow Brothers, leather manufacturers, in 1880. Subsequently he became connected with the George H. Morrill Company, ink manufacturers, and now holds the responsible position of general foreman of the factory of this large concern at Norwood, where he has made his home for a number of years. Mr. Boyden is chief engineer of the fire department of Norwood, a popular and useful citizen. In politics he is a Republican. He married, August 15, 1878, Helen Arabelle Shattuck, born February 24, 1855, daughter of Charles Proctor and Mary (Mitchell) Shattuck. Children: 1. Charles Lewis, born May 31, 1879. 2. Mary Shattuck, born July 11, 1883. (See Shattuck family).

Richard Shackley, immigrant ancestor, was born probably in England, about 1685. He was first settled at Berwick, Maine, in the north part of that township. He married, November 17, 1709, Hannah, daughter of Benoni and Abigail (Curtis) Hodsden. His will was dated February 27, 1783, proved March 1, 1783. Children, born at Berwick: 1. Samuel, born November 2, 1710; died December 21, 1710. 2. Mary, born November 6, 1711; married Samuel Lord. 3. Hannah, born April 21, 1713; married ——— Kimball. 4. Richard, born March 8, 1714; married Martha Emery. 5. Miriam, baptized November 10, 1717; married Patrick Gowen. 6. Abigail, baptized December 11, 1720; married Samuel Emery. 7. Samuel, baptized July 8, 1722; mentioned below. 8. John, baptized October 18, 1724; married Eunice Hill. 9. Elizabeth, baptized January 16, 1726-7; married Nathan Lord, August 1, 1754. 10. Sarah, baptized January 16, 1726-7; married Daniel Emery 2d, June 27, 1751.

(II) Samuel Shackley, son of Richard Shackley (1), born in Berwick, Maine, July, 1722; baptized July 8, 1722; he married, May 21, 1745, Amy, daughter of Richard and Mary (Goodwin) Lord, at Kennebunk, Maine. He was a tanner by trade and removed with his brother John from Berwick to Kennebunk. Children: 1. John; mentioned below. 2. Richard, of Wells, soldier in revolution. 3. Joseph, of Wells, soldier in the revolution. 4.

Thomas. 5. Ebenezer. 6. Daniel. 7. Keziah. 8. Mary.

(III) John Shackley, son of Samuel Shackley (2), born in North Berwick, or Kennebunk, Maine; baptized October 11, 1750; married, June 1, 1773, Sarah Nason, at Wells, Maine. He died at Kennebunk. He had his father's homestead at Kennebunk. He was a soldier in the revolution. Children, born at Kennebunk: 1. Samuel, married Molly Shackley, of Kennebunk; removed to Norway, Maine, in 1815, later to Portland, where he died 1827. 2. Joseph. 3. Aaron, mentioned below. 4. John, married Susie ———, and settled in Canton, Maine. 5. Sally, married ——— Peabody. 6. William. 7. Edmund.

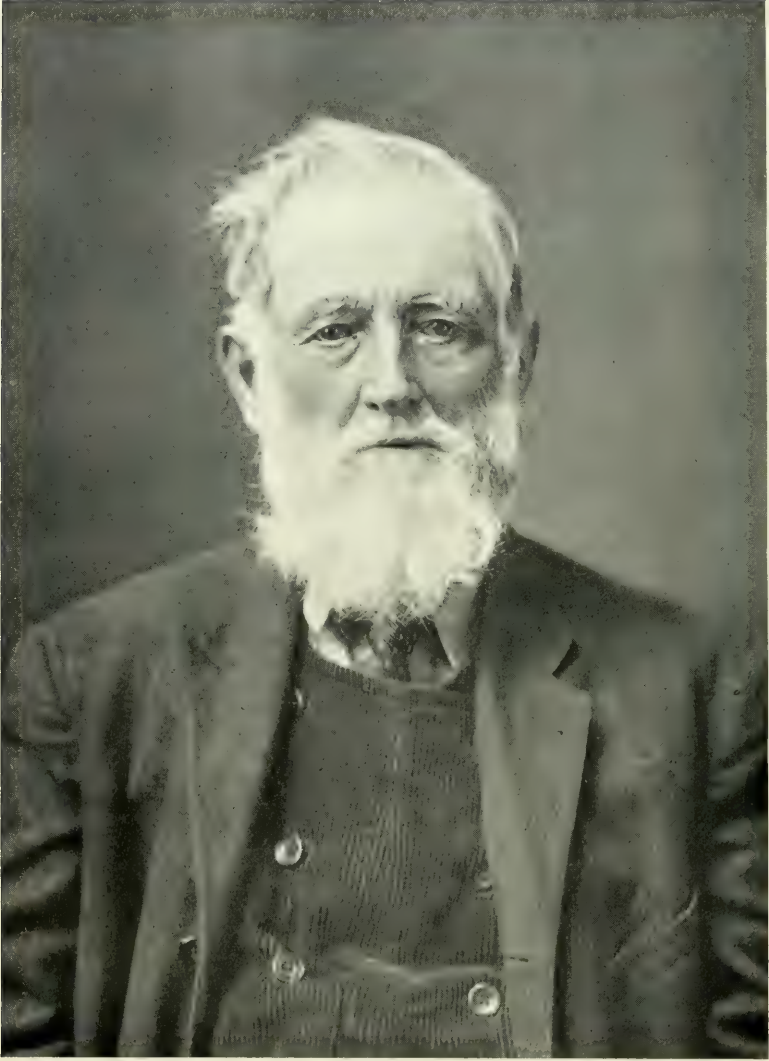
(IV) Aaron Shackley, son of John Shackley (3), born in Kennebunk, about 1780; married first, Sally Crooker, of Marshfield, Massachusetts; second, Margaret A. Russell, before 1833. Children of first wife: 1. Harriet, born March 14, 1808; married Sumner Hale. 2. Olive, born May 8, 1809; married David Davis. 3. Ebenezer, born January 23, 1811; married Serena Hall. 4. Sarah J., born September 23, 1812. 5. Cynthia, born April 3, 1816; died September 17, 1836. 6. Ezra, born April 2, 1818; married Hepsy Heath. 7. Mercy Maria, born February 11, 1820; married Edmund Polleys; died in 1908, at the age of ninety-five. 8. Caroline Augusta, born March 7, 1822; married Sumner White. 9. Vesta, born October 7, 1825; married Cyrus Woodsum. Children of second wife: 10. Margaret Ellen, born March 9, 1833; married Charles Wilkins. 11. Abbie R., born February 27, 1835; married, December 24, 1855, George Henry, son of Joseph Morse. (See Morse family). 12. Cynthia, born March 4, 1836; died February, 1842. 13. Aaron, born January 27, 1840.

Milley Ellis (Dean) Morse, mother of George H. Morse (9), mentioned above and in Morse sketch herewith, was a daughter of John Dean. Her father married, December 5, 1793, Milley Ellis, born November 15, 1776, died March 27, 1812. Children: 1. Lemuel Dean, born March 22, 1796. 2. Mary Dean, born June 14, 1797, died July, 1897, at the age of one hundred years. 3. Hannah Dean, born July 11, 1800. 4. Milley E. Dean, born September 13, 1802; married Joseph Morse (8); (see sketch). 5. Miriam L. Dean, born November 11, 1804. 6. John Dean Jr., born August 29, 1807.

Samuel Morse, immigrant ancestor, born in England, 1586, sailed for New England in the ship "Increase," April 15, 1635, and settled at Dedham. He was admitted a freeman there October 8, 1640, and later removed to the adjoining new town of Medfield, where many of his descendants have lived. He was a town officer of Dedham, and one of the proprietors. He died April 5, 1654, and his will was proved January 30, 1654-5. He married, in England, Elizabeth ———, died June 20, 1655. She was forty-eight years old when she emigrated. Children: 1. John, born 1611; mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born 1613. 3. Joseph, born 1615; married Hannah Phillips. 4. Abigail, married Daniel Fisher, of Dedham. 5. Mary, married Samuel Bullen. 6. Jeremiah, went east.

(II) John Morse, son of Samuel Morse (1), born 1611, in England, died November 16, 1657, in Dedham, Massachusetts. He resided in Dedham, and married Annis (Everett?) who died September 1, 1693. Children: 1. Samuel, baptized January 5, 1640. 2. Rachel, baptized January 5, 1640. 3. Ruth, born June 3, 1637; married ——— Brackett. 4. John, born June 8, 1639; married, October 25, 1678, Elizabeth, daughter of Zachariah Bosworth. 5. Joseph, born February 3, 1640; died 1689; married Priscilla Colborne; settled in Medfield, near Death's bridge; built a house in the time of King Philip's war. 6. Ezra, born February 5, 1643; mentioned below. 7. Abigail, born March 2, 1646; married ——— Jones. 8. Ephraim, born July 19, 1648, resided at Newtown, Long Island. 9. Bethia, born March 28, 1651; married Timothy Dwight, ancestor of President Dwight, of Yale College. 10. Nathaniel, born May 2, 1653; died at Dedham s. p. 1685.

(III) Ezra Morse, son of John Morse (2), born February 5, 1643-44, died 1697. He was received into the church in February, 1667-68. He resided in Dedham, and married, 1670, Joanna Hoar. Children, born at Dedham: 1. Captain Ebenezer, born January 28, 1671; mentioned below. 2. Joanna, born about 1674; married, 1693, Josiah Fisher. 3. Nathaniel, born October 3, 1676; married Sarah Draper, of Boston. 4. Rev. John A. M., born March 31, 1679; died unmarried, about 1700; resided at Newtown, Long Island. 5. David, baptized August 31, 1681; died 1681, at Medfield. 6. Peter, baptized August 11,



George H. Morse

1682; probably died young. 7. David, born June 22, 1683; died September 6, 1771; married, August 22, 1705, Experience Sabine. 8. Seth, born 1686; had brother John's estate; married ——— Falkner.

(IV) Captain Ezra Morse, son of Ezra Morse (3), born January 28, 1671, died October 17, 1760. He was deacon of the second church of Dedham for twenty-four years. He married Mary ———, who died September 17, 1746, in her seventy-seventh year. Children: 1. Captain Ezra, born December 12, 1694; married Anna White. 2. John, born November 10, 1703; died November 22, 1750; married Mary Guild. 3. Captain Joseph, born April 29, 1706; mentioned below. 4. Mary, born April 8, 1710; died young.

(V) Captain Joseph Morse, son of Ezra Morse (4), was born April 29, 1706. He was dismissed from the Walpole church to the Second church at South Dedham, March 9, 1746, and was also deacon. He resided at Walpole and Dedham. He married first, 1728, Sarah Lewis, died May 24, 1767, aged sixty; married second, December 26, 1770, Sarah Clark. Children: 1. Joseph, born December 31, 1728; died September 12, 1730. 2. Joseph, born January 4, 1731; died February 7, 1802; soldier in French and Indian war. 3. Abigail, born January 16, 1733-34. 4. Paul, born April 15, 1736; died June 28, 1762. 5. Silas, born April 15, 1736 (twin); mentioned below. 6. Lois, born September 17, 1738. 7. Nathan, born June 28, 1741; married Sarah Back.

(VI) Silas Morse, son of Joseph Morse (5), was born April 15, 1736. He was a soldier in the revolution, in the South Parish company, Captain William Bullard, in Colonel Heath's regiment, April 19, 1775; also with the same captain in Colonel William McIntosh's regiment, 1776; also in Captain John Gay's company, Colonel Ebenezer Francis's regiment. He married, April 4, 1758, Mehitable Price. Children: 1. Silas, born November 24, 1760; fell dead in Medfield while marching back with his company, which had been on the expedition against Shays' rebellion. 2. Hannah, baptized July 22, 1764; died young. 3. Jabez, baptized April 26, 1767. 4. George, baptized August 26, 1770; mentioned below. 5-6. Two children died October, 1775.

(VII) George Morse, son of Silas Morse (6), was baptized at the South Church, Dedham, August 26, 1770, and died at Dedham, June 17, 1818. He married, May 31, 1797, Irene Potter. Children: 1. Joseph, born October 29, 1800; mentioned below. 2. Irene,

married a Mr. Crocker. 3. Olive, wife of Reuben Guild.

(VIII) Joseph Morse, son of George Morse (7), born October 29, 1800, died May 23, 1851; married, April 10, 1834, Milley Ellis Dean, born September 13, 1802, died September 13, 1885. Children: 1. Milley, born January 26, 1825; married James Lewis Boyden; children: i. Josephine Boyden, born August 21, 1846, died September 11, 1848; ii. Emma Frances Boyden, born January 15, 1850, married, October 24, 1874, Melvin I. Ellis; iii. James Frederick Boyden, born July 24, 1854, married, August 15, 1878, Helen A. Shattuck; iv. Arthur Lewis Boyden, born July 16, 1858, married January 23, 1884, Annabelle Guild; v. Eva Nettie Boyden, born December 4, 1860, married George Daniels. 2. George Henry, born February 12, 1824; mentioned below.

(IX) George Henry Morse, son of Joseph Morse (8), was born in South Dedham (now Norwood), February 12, 1824. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and received additional instruction from a private tutor. During his youth he worked on the homestead with his father, and when his father died he succeeded to the farm. He has made farming his principal business to the present time, though for a number of years he was active in the business of auctioneer. Mr. Morse is active in public affairs in Norwood. For a period of twenty years he was a member of the Norwood board of selectmen, and for several years served on the school committee. He is a Republican. Mr. Morse is a prominent member of the Congregational church of Norwood. He is a charter member of Orient Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Norwood; of the Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Norwood; of Cypress Commandery, Knights Templar; and of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, Boston. He is a member also of Tiot Lodge, I. O. O. F. Mr. Morse is a man of engaging personal qualities, possessing the utmost confidence of his townsmen and the respect of all who know him. He is active in all good movements, a man of many good deeds and recognized public spirit. He married, December 24, 1855, Abbie R. Shackley, born February 27, 1835, died February 21, 1869, daughter of Aaron and Margaret Shackley. (See Shackley family). Mr. Morse married second, June 13, 1871, N. Althine Atkins, who died November 14, 1896. Children of first wife: 1. Ellen Florence, born April 30, 1857. 2. Kate Lillian, born December 28, 1858, died December 19, 1879.

WINGATE The origin of this surname is somewhat in doubt. There is a family tradition that it came to the family from the prowess of one of their number in battle, for having won a certain city gate. Another theory is that it was originally from "Wind-gate," so called from a stream of air sweeping through a chasm. Both spelling and pronunciation have changed at various times. In the English records it is Wyngate, Windgate, Wyndegate, in American records it is spelled Wengett, Wendett, Windiett and Windet. Wingate is the present spelling. The first known individual of the name was one Hemying de Wyngate, who was lord of that manor about the reign of King Henry II (1154-89). He had many descendants, but the connection between the English and American lines cannot be definitely traced. The arms were, according to Burke: Sa, a bend erm. cotised or betw. six martlets of the last. Crest: A gate or. Motto: Over Win. This coat-of-arms was in the possession of some of the American families, with the tradition that it was brought over by the first John Wingate.

(I) John Wingate, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England sometime before 1636, and was a planter at Hilton's Point, now Dover, New Hampshire, as early as 1658; he received a grant of twenty acres of land January 11, 1658-59, "at the head of Thomas layton's twenty acker lott on the west sid of the back River that joyneth to Elder nutters 20 acker lott." When John Wingate first came to Dover he was in the service of Thomas Layton, who afterwards gave him another twenty acre lot. He had other lands also. He was received as an inhabitant of Dover, June 18, 1660, settled in what was known as Dover Neck; the homestead remained in the family for six generations, and is or was lately occupied by Joseph William Wingate (born 1827). The homestead is described as "a beautiful farm of nearly one hundred acres, very near the city. The magnificent elms which stand before the house were planted by William P. M. Wingate, in 1801. An apple tree planted with his own hand by John Wingate, the first American ancestor, survived in good condition until the great storm of 1845; it was over sixteen feet in circumference. Pieces of that tree are now in the possession of the family. The old house is full of relics. The present house was built in 1803, and stands on the same spot as the previous one. The first house, built by John Wingate, stood on a

knoll by the brook about sixteen rods directly back of the present dwelling."

In 1683 John Wingate was "one of the principal land holders on Dover." He served as juryman, and was selectman in 1674, 1686 and 1687, being chairman in the latter year. He served in King Philip's war, being in active service in the early months of 1675. He was a leader among the property owners of Dover in the controversy over the Mason claims in 1683. He made his will during a severe illness, March 12, 1683-84, and a codicil eight days before his death, December 1, 1687. He died December 9, 1687, and his will was proved March 23, 1687-88. He bequeathed to his wife, his children and his step-children. He married first, Mary, daughter of Elder Hatevil Nutter, who was one of the earliest settlers of Dover, and who died in 1674; second, about 1676, Sarah (Taylor) Canney, daughter of Anthony, (died November 4, 1687), and Phillipa Taylor (died September 20, 1683), and widow of the second Thomas Canney. She had six children by her first husband. Children: 1. Anne, born February 18, 1667. 2. John, born July 13, 1670; mentioned below. 3. Caleb. 4. Moses. 5. Mary. 6. Joshua, born February 2, 1679; died February 9, 1769. 7. Abigail, born between 1684 and 1687.

(II) John Wingate, son of John Wingate (I), was born July 13, 1670. He inherited the homestead and lived there all his life. He commanded a company in one of the expeditions to Port Royal. He died in 1715. His will, dated December 28, 1714, mentions wife and children; also the fact that he owned an interest in a saw mill at Tole End. He married Ann ———, who married second, December, 1725, Captain John Heard. Children: 1. Mary, born October 3, 1691. 2. John, born April 10, 1693; mentioned below. 3. Ann, born February 2, 1694, died 1787. 4. Sarah, born February 17, 1696. 5. Moses, born December 27, 1698, died February 9, 1782. 6. Samuel, born November 27, 1700. 7. Edmond, born February 27, 1702. 8. Abigail, born March 2, 1704. 9. Elizabeth, born February 3, 1706. 10. Mehitable, born November 14, 1709. 11. Joanna, born January 6, 1711. 12. Simon, born September 2, 1713.

(III) John Wingate, son of John Wingate (2), was born in Dover, New Hampshire, April 10, 1693. He inherited the homestead, and resided there all his life. In 1722 the house of representatives settled accounts for "service done the province in cutting the road to and scouting to Winnipishoky pond," and ordered

that John Wingate be paid five shillings a day for eight days' service as pilot. May 10, 1727, he was appointed by the general assembly of province one of a committee of five to "renew or perambulate the line between Barrington and Rochester." He was selectman from 1729 to 1752, with the exception of four years; representative to the general court, 1745; 1740 was lieutenant of second foot company of militia of Dover, and in 1745, captain. He married first, 1717, Dorothy, daughter of Samuel Tebbets, of Dover; second, Sarah Ricker, born 1702, died March 4, 1800, aged ninety-eight, daughter of the emigrant Maturin Ricker, of Somersworth, who with his brother George Ricker, also an emigrant, was killed by the Indians. She was once carried off by the Indians. John Wingate died in September, 1764. His will was dated May 12, 1764, and proved September 26, 1764. Children: 1. John, born May 5, 1719; died March 15, 1776. 2. Samuel, born February 19, 1721. 3. Daniel, born January 28, 1722-23. 4. Joshua, born July 28, 1725; died February 9, 1796. 5. Jonathan, baptized October 22, 1727. 6. Dorothy, baptized September 23, 1733. 7. Noah, baptized September 27, 1735. 8. Aaron, baptized February 6, 1737; died young. 9. Sarah, baptized August 20, 1738. 10. Ann, baptized March 14, 1742; died March 25, 1826. 11. Aaron (twin), born November 23, 1744; baptized November 28, 1744; died February, 1822. 12. Moses (twin), born November 23, 1744; mentioned below. 13. Mehitabel, baptized February 22, 1747; died 1842-43.

(IV) Captain Moses Wingate, son of John Wingate (3), born November 23, 1744, baptized November 28, 1744, died April 29, 1829. He was a farmer, and with his twin brother Aaron inherited the old homestead. He was representative to the general court in 1798. He was captain in the revolution, and the family has the flintlock gun which he carried in the war. He married, 1780, Joanna Gilman Wentworth, born June 21, 1755, died December 24, 1806, daughter of Colonel John and Abigail (Millet) Wentworth. Children: 1. John, born May 7, 1782; died September 5, 1827; married, September 15, 1803, Mary Torr, of Dover; resided in Dover. 2. Sarah, born August, 1784; died April 19, 1827; married, October 24, 1819, James Rollins, as his second wife. 3. Abigail, born March, 1787; died without issue, October 18, 1858; married as third wife, September 7, 1828, James Rollins, former husband of her sister Sarah. 4. William Pitt Moulton, mentioned below.

(V) William Pitt Moulton Wingate, son of Moses Wingate (4), born July 7, 1789, died July 15, 1825. He inherited the homestead. He married first, January 24, 1822, Eliza Chandler, born 1796-97, died July 15, 1825; second, Lydia Gray Chandler, born June 20, 1801, died January 1, 1871. Both wives were daughters of Philemon and Abigail (Torr) Chandler, of Dover. Children by the first wife: 1. Moses, born March 13, 1823; mentioned below. 2. Eliza C., born August 4, 1824; died July, 1855; married, January, 1849, Aaron P. Wingate, of Rochester, son of Shadrach Wingate. Children of second wife: 3. Joseph William, born July 5, 1827; lived on the homestead. 4. Sarah A., born October 17, 1829; resided in Dover. 5. Mary F., born January 27, 1835; died September 21, 1855. 6. Lydia A., born March 13, 1837; died May 5, 1841. 7. Jeremiah Y., born June 15, 1842; married, November 22, 1870, Arvilla S. Clements, of Dover; resided in Dover; four children. 8. Henry M., born March 27, 1845; died August 9, 1863. 9. Helen Cecelia, born June 20, 1851; resided at Dover.

(VI) Moses Wingate, son of William P. M. Wingate (5), born at Dover, March 13, 1823, died in Lawrence, Massachusetts, March 18, 1892. He was a carpenter in early life, and a market gardener and florist from 1857 to his death. He married, December 22, 1847, Lydia Snell, born in Dover, died in Lawrence, daughter of Colonel Samuel and Sally (Horne) Snell, of Dover. Children: 1. Ellen Augusta, born February 19, 1849; married, June 6, 1867, Henry Vatter, born 1846, of New Orleans, Louisiana; resided at Haverhill and Lawrence, Massachusetts; children: i. Alice Maud Vatter, born October 20, 1868; ii. George Henry Vatter, March 1, 1870; iii. Wilber Lewis Vatter, December 19, 1878. 2. Charles Edwin, born April 26, 1851; mentioned below. 3. Harriet Frances, born April 1, 1856; married, June 24, 1880, Benjamin Rogers, born 1851; resided at Lawrence, Massachusetts; children: i. Frances Rogers, born May 11, 1881; ii. Leslie Rogers, March 5, 1883; iii. Harold W. Rogers, September 28, 1885. 4. Mary Emma, born July 7, 1859; married, June 11, 1879, Horace S. Fowle, born 1848, of Boston; children: i. Horace Wingate Fowle, born March 1, 1881; ii. Mildred Endicott Fowle, February 17, 1883.

(VII) Charles Edwin Wingate, son of Moses Wingate (6), was born in Lawrence, April 26, 1851. He was educated in the public schools of Lawrence, and at an early age

worked with his father in his greenhouses, and in the market gardens. Later his father took him in as a partner. He has a large and prosperous business as florist, having improved the plant in many ways. He also runs a market garden for early vegetables. He is a Republican and served in the city council in 1892. He is a member of the Universalist church. He is a member of Grecian Lodge of Free Masons; of Monadnock Lodge, I. O. O. F.; of the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks; of Court Pacific, of Foresters; of Pilgrim Grange, Patrons of Husbandry.

He married first, September 18, 1872, Mrs. Mary E. Carter, of Lawrence, born 1846, died July 1, 1874, daughter of Joseph Carroll and widow of Mason Carter. He married second, June 27, 1876, Addie Rhoda Pitman, born March 7, 1851, daughter of Judge George Winthrop M. Pitman, of Bartlett, New Hampshire, who was born May 2, 1819, and died in 1899; granddaughter of Joseph Pitman; great-granddaughter of Joseph Pitman, who served in the revolution. Her mother was Emelie (Chubbuck) Pitman. Child of first wife: 1. Charles Edwin, born August 3, 1873. Children of second wife: 2. Winifred Eva, born June 11, 1877. 3. Blanche Pitman, born January 3, 1879. 4. Addie, born April 14, 1880. 5. Tom Chubbuck Moses, born September 24, 1883. 6. Ray, born August 2, 1885, died January 7, 1886. 7. Ray Winthrop, born October 26, 1886. 8. Willa Emma, born July 19, 1889. 9. Joseph L., born June 19, 1892.

Peter Smith, the progenitor of SMITH this branch of the Smith family, was born in the ancient town of Brechin, Forfarshire, Scotland, and died there in 1809. Brechin has been a cathedral town since 1150, when it was created an Episcopal See by David I, then King of Scotland. Peter Smith was a carpenter in poor circumstances, and his wife eked out the family income by spinning, an art in which she was very proficient. Smith had five children among whom were John, James and Peter.

(II) John Smith, son of Peter Smith (I), was born in Brechin, Forfarshire, Scotland, May 19, 1796. His father died when he was a little over thirteen years old. He was the second of five children, and his mother needed all the help he could give her toward the support of the family. From the age of nine John had worked for the farmers of the neighborhood, going to school winters. On the death

of his father he was apprenticed to learn the trade of a millwright, which at that time included work in both wood and iron. As soon as his apprenticeship ended he walked one hundred miles to Glasgow to seek employment. Here he stayed a year and a half, but good positions were scarce, and he resolved to try his fortune in America. He left Greenock for America, August 24, 1816, and landed in Halifax after a voyage of sixty days, being nearly wrecked on the voyage. He obtained work here as a house carpenter, but in two months sailed for Boston, and from there went to Watertown, where he heard there was a cotton factory, but found the factory two miles beyond, in Waltham. Here he was gladly given work, as he knew all about cotton manufacturing machinery, and he remained for two years and a half. He then started south, partly to see the country, but also to look for an opportunity to start in business for himself. He found a fellow workman in Augusta, Georgia, and remained with him for a time, but finally concluded that the north was better suited to the development of the cotton industry. Returning north, with four of his associates in the Waltham mills, he established himself in Medway as manufacturer of cotton machinery, and stayed with them about twenty months, when the opportunity came which he had been looking for. In the spring of 1822 he and two of his fellow workmen, Joseph Faulkner and Warren Richardson, entered into a partnership under the firm name of John Smith & Company for the manufacture of machinery. They started in Plymouth, Massachusetts, where they stayed two and one half years, and then removed to Andover, where they purchased the mill privilege in Frye Village, and at once built a machine shop, which is the building now or lately standing on the east side of the Shawshin river. They started in Andover in 1824, and the business increased rapidly. After a few years the partners both died, leaving Mr. Smith the sole owner of the business, which he had purchased from the heirs. In 1835 he joined his brother Peter and Mr. Dove in the new undertaking of flax-spinning, and the machine making business was gradually given up. It had been very lucrative, and was the foundation of Mr. Smith's fortune. Mr. Smith married, 1829, Agnes Ferguson, of Glasgow, Scotland, whom he had long known. She died December 30, 1851. He married second, March 5, 1860, Sarah Gleason. He died February 25, 1886, aged nearly ninety years.

(II) Peter Smith, son of Peter Smith (1), was born in Brechin, Forfarshire, Scotland, September 21, 1802. He was the fourth of five children. When he was nine years old he went to work for a farmer in the harvest season, and until he was fifteen years old he did what he could to assist his mother in the support of the family. When he was fourteen he started on foot for Glasgow, where his brother James worked, hoping to find employment. The journey was long and hard, and as he had no money, he was forced to rely upon the kindness of the good people on the way. He spent a year at work as a weaver in Glasgow, attending evening school. Through the influence of a maternal uncle he was apprenticed four years to learn the trade of wheelwright, and at the age of twenty started for America, with no money, but plenty of energy and ambition. He embarked at Liverpool, August 1, 1822, and landed in Boston, where his brother John was to meet him. He had one cent in his pocket which a passenger on the boat had given him, and this constituted his whole capital. After some delay he went to Plymouth, where his brother was then located. He removed with him to Andover, and soon afterwards he and John Dove, who was employed with him, entered into partnership for the purpose of manufacturing chalk lines from cotton, using a machine invented by Mr. Dove. The firm was called Smith, Dove & Co., and his brother, John Smith, invested capital in the enterprise. At first they manufactured twine from cotton yarn, and in 1836 they commenced to manufacture yarn from flax, and in this branch of the business achieved great success. The first invoice of shoe thread made by this company was carried to Boston by Peter Smith in a bundle weighing thirteen pounds, on a stage coach. He found great difficulty in disposing of his goods, and became quite discouraged before he made a sale.

Mr. Smith was a member of the South Church, and afterwards of the West Church, and was a deacon. He was a director in several banking and railroad corporations; a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions; trustee of Phillips Academy and the Theological Seminary at Andover; trustee and for some time president of the board of Abbot Academy; superintendent of the West Parish Sunday school. He was a member of the state legislature for two years. He was a strong abolitionist, and gave freely to the cause, besides sending his sons to the army. He gave liber-

ally to establish free schools in his native town of Brechlin, and was a generous member of the Scots Charitable Society in Boston. He died July 6, 1880, aged seventy-seven years. He married, August 24, 1824, at the age of twenty-two years, Rebecca Bartlett, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, died in 1833, daughter of John Bartlett. He married second, June 5, 1835, Esther H. Ward. Children of first wife: 1. Jennette M. 2. Rebecca B. 3. James Byers, mentioned below. 4. Mary F. 5. Ellen. Children of second wife: 6. Esther W. 7. Lucretia. 8. Annie. 9. Peter D. 10. Susanna W. 11. Elizabeth M. 12. B. Frank.

(III) James Byers Smith, son of Peter Smith (2), born October 1, 1828, died August 18, 1907, and is buried at Andover, Massachusetts. He was educated at Phillips Academy, in that town, and learned the carpenter's trade with Chickering Brothers, and then went into his father's mill and worked at his trade. During the civil war Mr. Smith served in Company A, Thirty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, and was in the service from August, 1862, to August, 1863, in the Army of the Potomac, Virginia. He returned to the mill, became a stockholder in the company, was made superintendent and finally president of Smith, Dove & Company. He was a member of St. Mathews Lodge of Free Masons, Andover; of the Scots Charitable Society of Boston; of Bartlett Post, Grand Army of the Republic. In politics he was a Republican, and he represented Andover in the general court in 1892, serving on the important committee on manufactures. He married first, Mary Ann Lindsey, who died in 1864, daughter of William and Caroline Lindsey. He married second, September 16, 1868, Elizabeth Poor Lewis, born July 20, 1845, daughter of Rodney Aaron and Lydia Abbot (Symons) Lewis. Her father was born November 2, 1811, died April 26, 1882; her mother was born June 2, 1817, died August 18, 1903. Children of the first wife: 1. Jennette L. 2. Caroline B. 3. Peter. 4. John M., mentioned below. 5. L. Rebecca. 6. Frederick W. 7. Everett L. Child of second wife: 8. James Lewis.

(IV) John M. Smith, son of James Byers Smith (3), was born in Andover, November 20, 1859. He obtained his education in the public schools and at Phillips Academy, where he was graduated in the class of 1875. He began his business career as boy in the store of Simpson & Oswald, dry goods dealers of Lawrence, and as boy and clerk was with this concern five years. He then purchased the

interest of Mr. Thissell in the hardware business of Boynton & Thissell, and the firm name was changed to Boynton & Company. After four years in this firm he sold out to his partner, and purchased, May 1, 1887, the hardware business of N. P. H. Melvin, at 582 Essex street, Lawrence, and conducted it under the firm name of Lawrence Hardware Company. At the time Mr. Smith bought this store the adjoining store was occupied by James H. Treat, dealer in mill supplies. Mr. Smith bought out Mr. Treat's business soon afterward, and consolidating it with the Lawrence Hardware Company, formed the Treat Hardware Supply Company. The business is conducted at 582 and 584 Essex street. The store is the largest and best equipped in the hardware line in Lawrence. The Treat Hardware and Supply Company deals in mill supplies, oak leather belting and lace leather, also in iron and steel, paints and oils, wood and steel pulleys. Mr. Smith is among the most progressive and enterprising merchants of the city. He ranks among the foremost business men of Lawrence. In politics Mr. Smith is a Republican. He and his family attend the Baptist Church. He is a member of St. Matthew's Lodge, F. and A. M., of Andover; Lawrence Royal Arch Chapter of Masons; the Council, Royal and Select Masters; Bethany Commandery, Knights Templar; and is a thirty-second degree Mason. He is also a member of the Lawrence Lodge of Odd Fellows.

He married, January 20, 1890, Lizzie S. Cutler, daughter of William F. and Sarah (Lewis) Cutler. Children: 1. Fred C. 2. Porter B.

John Cogswell, son of Edward and Alice Cogswell, was born in 1592, in Westbury Leigh, county of Wilts, England. He succeeded to his father's business, and settled down in the old homestead. He was a manufacturer of woolen fabrics and his "mylls" gained a favorable reputation which has lasted to the present day. In 1635 he sold his mills, and with his wife and nine children emigrated to America. They took passage in that ill-fated ship the "Angel Gabriel," which was wrecked on the coast of Maine. They escaped with little else but their lives, and spent the first night, August 15, 1635, in a tent on the beach. They finally settled at Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, Massachusetts, now Essex, where he was granted land and built a house. The

grant of three hundred acres was in a part of Ipswich which became the town of Essex. The house stood on the site occupied by the residence of the late Hon. Charles Kimball. The land has been in the Cogswell family for eight generations. John Cogswell was the third original settler in Essex, and his name appears often on the Ipswich records. He was admitted a freeman, March 3, 1636. He deeded land to his son William in November, 1651, "on the southeast side of the Chebacco river." On the same date he gave a dwelling house to his son-in-law, Cornelius Waldo. His estate was inventoried December 27, 1669, by John Burnham and William Haskall at one hundred and fifteen pounds nineteen shillings. He died November 29, 1669, at the age of seventy-seven. He married, September 10, 1615, at the age of twenty-three, Elizabeth Thompson, who died June 2, 1676, daughter of Rev. William and Phillis Thompson. Children: 1. Daughter, married and resided in London. 2. Mary, married, 1649, Godfrey Armitage. 3. William, baptized March, 1619, mentioned below. 4. John, baptized July 25, 1622, married, died September 27, 1653. 5. Hannah, married, 1652, Deacon Cornelius Waldo. 6. Abigail, married Thomas Clark. 7. Edward, born 1629. 8. Sarah, married, 1663, Simon Tuttle; died 1692. 9. Elizabeth, married, July 31, 1657, Nathaniel Masterson.

(II) William Cogswell, son of John Cogswell (1), born in Westbury Leigh, England, in 1619, died December 15, 1700. He came with his parents to America when he was about sixteen years old, and at about thirty he was married. He settled on the home place and became one of the most influential men in Ipswich. He was largely instrumental in the establishment of the first church at Chebacco parish. He gave the land on which to erect a meeting house, which was dedicated in April, 1680. He entertained at his house the ecclesiastical council that met August 12, 1683, to organize the church and install the first pastor, Mr. John Wise. He was often chosen on the board of selectmen and as moderator of parish meetings. In 1693 the parish committee on the assignment of seats in the meeting-house gave Mrs. Cogswell a seat with the minister's wife, which was significant of her respectability. In his will, dated August 5, 1696, he states that his wife was deceased, and mentions his four sons and four daughters. The will was proved December 19, 1700. He married, in 1649, Susanna Hawks, daughter of Adam and Anne (Hutchinson) Hawks;

who was born in Charlestown in 1633 and died prior to 1696. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1650, married Colonel Thomas Wade; died December 28, 1726. 2. Hester, married, first, 1675, Samuel Bishop; second, 1689, Lieutenant Thomas Burnham. 3. Susanna (twin), born January 5, 1657, married Benjamin White. 4. Ann (twin), born January 5, 1657, died prior to 1696. 5. William, born December 4, 1659, married Martha Emerson; died April 14, 1708. 6. Jonathan, born April 26, 1661, married Elizabeth Wainwright; died July 14, 1717. 7. Edmund, died young, May 15, 1680. 8. John, born May 12, 1665, mentioned below. 9. Adam, born January 12, 1667, married Abigail ———; died February 8, 1749. 10. Sarah, born February 3, 1668, married William Noyes.

(III) Lieutenant John Cogswell, son of William Cogswell (2), born at Chebacco, Ipswich, Massachusetts, May 12, 1665, died in 1710. He was called to fill various public offices in the town, and was a member of the church. He died at the age of forty-five, without a will, leaving property appraised at eight hundred and eighty-nine pounds. His widow was appointed administratrix, June 5, 1710. She married, second, Lieutenant Thomas Perley, of Boxford, Massachusetts, a widower with five children, and had three children by her second marriage. She died December 25, 1742. John Cogswell married Hannah Goodhue, born July 4, 1673, daughter of Deacon William Jr. and Hannah (Dane) Goodhue, of Chebacco, Ipswich. Children: 1. Hannah, born March 27, 1693, married Thomas Burnham. 2. William, born September 24, 1694; married, first, Mary Cogswell; second, Mrs. Elizabeth (Wade) Appleton; died February 19, 1762. 3. Susanna, born March 10, 1696, married Samuel Low. 4. John, born December 2, 1699, married Susanna Low, died December 18, 1780. 5. Francis, born March 26, 1701, married, first, Elizabeth ———; second, Miriam ———; third, Hannah Woodbury; fourth, Mrs. Elizabeth (Williams) Crocker; died October 28, 1774. 6. Elizabeth, married Colonel Joseph Blaney. 7. Margaret, married, first, 1722, Amos Perley; second, 1759, Lieutenant Mark Howe. 8. Nathaniel, born January 19, 1707, mentioned below. 9. Bethia, married, 1730, Jedidiah Blaney. 10. Joseph, died in early manhood, in 1728.

(IV) Nathaniel Cogswell, son of Lieutenant John Cogswell (3), born January 19, 1707, in Chebacco Parish, Ipswich, died

March 23, 1783. He was three years old when his father died. He went from home in boyhood, and entered a store in Haverhill, Massachusetts. He became a leading merchant and a prominent citizen of that town. In person he was of medium stature, portly, of dark complexion, with black hair and eyes. He united with the church June 1, 1746, and was a devoted member. After a successful business life he retired in 1766, and settled on a farm in Atkinson, New Hampshire. Here he gave the land and contributed freely towards the first meeting-house, erected in 1768-69. Before this public worship had been conducted at Mr. Cogswell's house. During the revolution he loaned large sums of money to provide equipments for the soldiers which, by reason of the depreciated currency, proved almost a total loss. He gave eight sons to the army, who served with distinction, and fulfilled an aggregate term of service of more than thirty-eight years. It is said that these eight sons were of such height that in the aggregate they measured about fifty feet. They all survived the war, and became prominent in professional and civil life. Mr. Cogswell owned a negro boy, Caesar, whom he sold to Samuel Phillips, of Andover, trader.

He married, January 31, 1740, Judith Badger, born February 3, 1724, died May 7, 1810, daughter of Joseph and Hannah (Peaslee) Badger, of Haverhill. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born May 14, 1741, died November 9, 1754. 2. Jeremiah, born July 12, 1743, married Mehitable Clement; died April 20, 1802. 3. Joseph, born November 23, 1744, died December 1, 1746. 4. Thomas, born August 4, 1746, married Ruth Badger; died September 3, 1810. 5. Joseph, born December 31, 1747, died July 22, 1752. 6. Hannah, born July 13, 1749, married Rev. Jonathan Searle; died December 1, 1829. 7. Judith, born March 23, 1750, died August 21, 1753. 8. Amos, born October 2, 1752, married Mrs. Lydia (Baker) Wallingford; died January 28, 1826. 9. Judith, born March 24, 1754, died September 2, 1754. 10. Nathaniel Peaslee, born July 10, 1755, married Susannah Lake-man; died January 10, 1798. 11. Joseph, born August 1, 1756, died August 27, 1756. 12. Moses, born September 22, 1757, married Hannah Foster; died September 16, 1811. 13. Daughter, born January 9, 1759, died January 9, 1759. 14. William, born July 11, 1760, mentioned below. 15. John, born December 4, 1761, married, first, Abiah Moody; second, Mrs. Ruth (Butler) Parsons, nee Pearson;

died July, 1826. 16. Ebenezer, born February 14, 1763, married, first, Mary Stone; second, Mary Stewart; died August 23, 1847. 17. Joseph, born April 16, 1764, married Judith Colby; died March 17, 1851. 18. Francis, born September 27, 1765, died April 28, 1773. 19. Daughter, born October 18, 1767, died October 18, 1767.

(V) William Cogswell, son of Nathaniel Cogswell (4), born July 11, 1760, in Haverhill, Massachusetts, died January 1, 1831. At the age of twelve, preparatory to the study of medicine, he was placed under the instruction of his uncle, Rev. Jonathan Searle, of Mason, New Hampshire. At the age of fifteen he enlisted in the company commanded by his older brother, Captain Thomas Cogswell, Colonel Baldwin's regiment, and served his enlistment from January 1, 1776, to January 1, 1777. He studied medicine and surgery with Dr. Nathaniel Peabody, of Atkinson, New Hampshire. In 1778 entered the service again for a short time under General Sullivan, of Rhode Island. He was appointed July 19, 1781, surgeon's mate in the military hospital at West Point; January 5, 1784, he was promoted to the position of surgeon-in-chief of the hospital, and chief medical officer of the United States army, which he filled from June 20, 1784, to August, 1785. He resigned September 5, 1785, and left the army, having served about five years in all. He soon afterward married and settled in Atkinson, New Hampshire, and practiced his profession the remainder of his life. Dr. Cogswell was one of the original members of the New Hampshire Medical Society, incorporated 1791. He was appointed by the general court one of its nineteen fellows. He was one of the founders of Atkinson Academy, in 1791, and the president of its board of trustees for many years. He gave the land on which the academy was erected. He was made justice of the peace October 5, 1794. He united with the church September 27, 1810, together with his wife and three eldest children, and his other six children, one of them an infant, were baptized the same day.

He married, July 22, 1786, Judith Badger, born May 15, 1766, died September 30, 1859, daughter of General Joseph and Hannah (Pearson) Badger, of Gilmanton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. William, born June 5, 1787, married Joanna Strong; died April 18, 1850. 2. Julia, born February 20, 1789, married, first, Greenleaf Clark; second, Amasa Colburn; died January 9, 1860. 3. Hannah

Pearson, born July 6, 1791, married Governor William Badger; died February 22, 1869. 4. Joseph Badger, born August 30, 1793, married Judith Peaslee; died April 10, 1875. 5. Nathaniel, born March 5, 1796, married, first, Susan Doane; second, Rebecca Jameson; died March 5, 1874. 6. Thomas, born December 7, 1798, married Mary Noyes; died August 8, 1868. 7. Francis, born December 21, 1800, married Mary Sykes Marland; died February 11, 1880. 8. George, born February 5, 1808, mentioned below. 9. John, born January 14, 1810, died August 6, 1811.

(VI) Dr. George Cogswell, son of Dr. William Cogswell (5), born February 5, 1808, in Atkinson, New Hampshire, died April 21, 1901. He received his early education in his native town, and then studied at Dartmouth College and received his M. D. with highest honors of his class in 1830. He settled in Bradford, Massachusetts, where he soon rose in his profession. In 1841 he visited Europe for further study, and again the following year studied in the hospitals of London. Through his efforts the Essex North Medical Association was organized. He was president of the Union Bank at Haverhill, Massachusetts, and remained in that office when the bank became the First National Bank, in 1864. For many years he was vice-president of the Haverhill Savings Bank. He was an active member of the Chapman Hall meeting in Boston, which organized the Republican party. In 1852 he was a member of the electoral college which voted for General Winfield Scott. In 1858-59 he was a member of the executive council under Governor Banks. He was a delegate from the sixth district of Massachusetts to the Chicago convention which nominated Abraham Lincoln for president. In 1862 he was appointed by President Lincoln collector of internal revenue for the sixth district of Massachusetts. He was reappointed by President Grant. He was also a member of the electoral college which voted for General Grant for president. Dr. Cogswell received the degree of A. M. from Dartmouth College in 1865. He was for a long time a trustee of Atkinson Academy; of the Peabody Academy of Science; for nearly fifty years trustee of Bradford Academy. In 1831 he became a member of the Bradford church, and in 1860 assisted in forming the Haverhill Monday Evening Club. In 1878 he made his second visit to Europe, this time for pleasure.

He married, first, August 4, 1831, Abigail Parker, born September 6, 1808, died July 23,

1845, daughter of Peter and Abigail (Parker) Parker, of East Bradford. He married, second, December 2, 1846, Elizabeth Doane, born May 5, 1812, in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, youngest daughter of Hon. Elisha and Susan (Basset) Doane. Children of first wife: 1. Abby Parker, born September 25, 1832, married, October 20, 1859, Hon. George F. Choate. 2. George Badger, born September 15, 1834, married, February 18, 1858, Catherine Babson Brown. 3. William Wilberforce, born January 22, 1837, died August 5, 1837. 4. William, born August 23, 1838, married, June 20, 1865, Emma T. Proctor; married, second, December 12, 1881, Eva M. Davis. 5. Sarah Parker, born March 23, 1843. Children of second wife: 6. Susan Doane (twin), born September 22, 1847, died November 29, 1847. 7. Elisha Doane (twin), born September 22, 1847, died April 6, 1850. 8. Doane, born April 29, 1851, married, December 20, 1883, Sarah Catherine Drury. 9. Caroline Doane, born August 2, 1852.

John Poor, immigrant ancestor of
 POOR this family, was born in England in 1615, and came in 1635 from Wiltshire, England. He settled at Lynn, though for a time at Ipswich, and in 1638 was a proprietor of Lynn. He was one of the early settlers of Newbury on the south side of the Parker river in that part of the town known as the Neck on the street leading over Parker river to Rowley. This road was laid out as far as his house through the north part of his land and then turned westward. The lot east of Poor's was that of the Thurston family, the next being that of the Plummer's, while west of Poor's was the Hale farm. All these lots extended clear across the Neck from the Parker river to the marshes which lie between this upland on the Neck and Plumb Island river. In 1661 he had laid out to him thirty acres in the island beyond Cow Bridge meadow. At last accounts his house was still standing and was still occupied by his descendants. At times it has been used as an inn. It stands on the ancient highway leading to Rowley four miles south from Market Square station of the Boston & Maine railroad and the Eastern railroad station in Newburyport. He was a jurymen in 1654-58-61-64-65-70-74-78; was attorney for Daniel Poor in a law suit and for other clients, indicating some knowledge of law and a superior education. He took the oath of fidelity in 1678. In 1668 he was assigned to the first

seat in the meeting house, an acknowledgment of his rank as a leading citizen. He served from time to time on important committees of the town. His death was caused by exposure, exhaustion and perhaps hunger. He had been hunting and was found dead in the woods near Andover, November 23, 1684. The coroner's jury stated the facts in its report. He owned about a hundred acres of land in Rowley and Newbury at the time of his death. His widow Sarah died December 3, 1702. Children: 1. John, born June 21, 1642, married Mary Titcomb. 2. Hannah, October 24, 1645, died young. 3. Elizabeth, November 3, 1647, died unmarried. 4. Hannah, March 25, 1649, married, March 14, 1667, Elisha Ilsley. 5. Henry, December 13, 1650, mentioned below. 6. Mary, March 6, 1652, died September 8, 1652. 7. Joseph, October 4, 1653, resided in Newbury except for a short time in Rowley about 1700; weaver by trade; married ——— Wallingford and had ten sons, none of whom had surviving children. 8. Mary, December 12, 1654, married, January 10, 1672, John Clark. 9. Sarah, June 5, 1655, married, February 8, 1675, John Sawyer. 10. Lydia, December 5, 1656, married Penuel Titcomb. 11. Edward, April 4, 1658, died young. 12. Abigail, March 26, 1660, died April, 1660. 13. Abigail, August 5, 1661, married Isaac Ilsley, brother of Elisha mentioned above.

(II) Henry Poor, son of John Poor (I), was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, December 13, 1650. He settled first on the south border of Newbury and seven of his eleven children were born there, his land lying partly in Rowley, given him by his father in 1678, and he sold it to his brother, Joseph, in 1693. He bought a farm of John Pearson in the western part of Rowley and there his other children were born and there his descendants have lived to the present time. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1675; was admitted a freeman March 7, 1680-81; was a tithingman; entrusted with the settlement of many estates. His sons Benjamin and Samuel executed a joint agreement to care for their father each half the year, dated November 5, 1737. His will, dated April 2, 1741, gave to his son Benjamin the eastern part of his homestead and son Samuel the residue, mentioning six daughters. He married, September 12, 1679, Abigail Hale, daughter of Thomas Hale, Jr. She was born in Newbury, April 8, 1662. Her father was son of Thomas and Thomasin Hale, and was born in 1633 in England, and

her mother, Mary (Hutchinson) Hale, was daughter of Richard and Alice (Bosworth) Hutchinson; baptized at North Muskham, Nottinghamshire, England, December 28, 1630. Children of Henry and Abigail Poor: 1. Abigail, born September 9, 1680, married, first, John Fiske, second Thomas Holt. 2. Henry, born January 31, 1681, married Mary Holmes. 3. Jeremiah, born January 10, 1683, married, April 27, 1709, Lydia Cheney. 4. Mary, born April 10, 1686, died young. 5. Mary, born September 28, 1687, married, June 2, 1713, Abraham Thurley. 6. Hannah, born July 19, 1692, married Samuel Noyes, son of John and grandson of Deacon Nicholas Noyes. 7. Sarah, born January 18, 1693, married John Spofford, of Rowley; second Ezekiel Hale, of Newbury; third Jeremiah Perley, of Boxford. 8. Benjamin, born March 23, 1695-96, married Elizabeth Felt. 9. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1698, married Edmund Jackson; settled in Abington, Massachusetts. 10. Daniel, born October 5, 1700, died young. 11. Samuel, born April 28, 1706, mentioned below. 12. Lydia, mentioned in will, but perhaps was widow of son Jeremiah, hence daughter-in-law.

(III) Samuel Poor, son of Henry Poor (2), was born April 28, 1706. He was a housewright by trade, living in Newbury on land given him by his father, the deeds of which have been preserved in the family, but are not of record. He was a constable in 1739-40; hogreeve in 1731. The latter office was conferred by custom immemorial upon newly married men. The duties of the position were to enforce the law compelling owners of hogs to have a certain yoke placed on each animal to prevent him from getting through fences. Samuel Poor's will was dated September 14, 1748, and he died September 21 following. His father-in-law, John Searles, was executor. Half of the homestead was given to each of his sons, Job and Eliphalet. He married, November 10, 1730, Elizabeth Searles, born January 20, 1712. She married, second, George Little, resided in New Boston, and died May 28, 1779. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 15, 1731, died March 3, 1737. 2. Hepzibah, born July 16, 1733, married, May 24, 1756, Benjamin Little, and settled at Hampstead, New Hampshire; died at Bradford, Vermont. 3. Joseph, born August 24, 1737, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born October 18, 1743, married Joshua Copp and settled in New Hampshire. 5. Eliphalet, born March 18, 1746-47, married Elizabeth Little.

(IV) Joseph Poor, son of Samuel Poor (3), was born at Rowley, August 24, 1737. He inherited the old homestead and built his house a mile and a half from the railroad junction as at present located. Half of his farm was given him during his father's lifetime and the other half he bought of his brother Eliphalet, of Hampstead, April 4, 1767. He made other large additions in 1757-73-76-81-82-88-89-90. He was a cordwainer by trade as well as a farmer. He was selectman of the town; served often as guardian of minor children and administrator of various estates. He was in the French and Indian war, and in 1757 was at Lake George; was captured and had his clothing stripped from him by the savages, but escaped with his life. He served in the revolution in the Byfield company on the Lexington alarm. He was deacon of the church, and died from a shock during service February 18, 1795. He married, April 22, 1756, Margaret Bailey, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Boynton) Bailey. She was born January 28, 1738, died January 28, 1818. She was related to the Websters, Halsteads, and Trumbulls. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born March 16, 1757, died unmarried March 29, 1777. 2. Samuel, born December 13, 1758, married Ann Bridges. 3. George, born January 22, 1761, married Mary Little. 4. Ruth, born December 26, 1762, married Benjamin Poore. 5. Jesse, born February 3, 1765, married Phebe Hedges. 6. Job, born October 22, 1767, married Sally Hobart and, second, Patty Davenport. 7. Joseph, married Hannah Wood. 8. John, married Hannah Chute.

(V) Samuel Poor, son of Joseph Poor (4), was born at Rowley, Massachusetts, December 13, 1758. The homestead was in the section called New Rowley, now Georgetown, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the revolution and took part in the battle of Saratoga and the capture of Burgoyne's army. He settled on a farm in the southwest part of Goffstown, New Hampshire, now within the town of Hookset, formed in 1822 from portions of Goffstown, Dunbarton and Chester, New Hampshire. He married, October 21, 1784, Anna Bridges, born at Rowley, February 1, 1762. He died August 21, 1841; his wife April 21, 1853, aged ninety-one years. Children: 1. John, born April 26, 1785, married Elizabeth McIntire. 2. Samuel, born April 19, 1787, married Jane Wells. 3. Job, born July 22, 1789, married Rebecca Knapp. 4. Benjamin, born August 12, 1791, mentioned below. 5. Peggy, born December 6, 1794, died

January 1, 1795. 6. Jesse, born August 16, 1796, married Jane Hall. 7. Ira, born October 10, 1798, married Sally Upham. 8. Erie, born November 21, 1800, married Susan Saltmarsh. 9. Asa, born January 29, 1803, died September 14, 1806. 10. Joseph, born November 9, 1805, married Arria Mitchell.

(VI) Benjamin Poor, son of Samuel Poor (5), was born August 12, 1791. He married, February 28, 1823, Martha McCurdy, born November 29, 1800, daughter of Matthew and Elizabeth (Fulton) McCurdy, at Dunbarton, New Hampshire. Her grandfather, John McCurdy, was Scotch, coming from the north of Ireland and settling at Dunbarton; married Mary Scoby. Her grandfather, John Fulton, married Martha Hall, whose father resided on the north side of Beaver pond, Londonderry, now Derry, New Hampshire. Mr. Poor settled first in the west part of Goffstown, near New Boston, New Hampshire; in the spring of 1854 he removed to the northeast part of Deering, New Hampshire, but in 1868 returned to Goffstown and settled in the center of the town where he died June 1, 1874. His widow died at an advanced age. Mr. Poor was a soldier in the war of 1812 and captain of the militia assembled at Concord, Vermont. He was deacon of the Congregational church at Goffstown. Children: 1. Emeline, born October 25, 1824, married February 25, 1847, Robert Clark, son of Samuel and Mary (McAllester) Dow, captain of Company H, Third New Hampshire Regiment, in the civil war; machinist by trade and a resident of Manchester, New Hampshire, all his active life, except from 1862 to 1867; had a number of children. 2. John McCurdy, born July 4, 1826, mentioned below. 3. Matthew, born October 8, 1828, married Almira M. Pearl, daughter of Captain George Pearl, of Boxford, provision dealer at North Andover from 1854 to 1868; inn-keeper at Thornton, New Hampshire; he died at Boxford, December 3, 1869, and his wife Almira M., September 29, 1878; no children. 4. Elizabeth, born May 20, 1831, never married. 5. Mark, born March 3, 1835, school teacher; captain of Company A, Fifth and First Veteran Regiments, Volunteers of West Virginia, in the civil war, and was on the staff of General Milroy in the Army of the Shenandoah; was on the board of regents of the West Virginia University from 1866 to 1869; married Adelaide Mariah Davis, daughter of Hiram and Abigail (Emerson) Davis; she was born in New London, New Hampshire, January 5,

1838; resided at Ceredo, Wayne county, West Virginia, some years, and was one of the principal organizers of the Congregational church there in 1874, being one of the deacons and the superintendent of the Sunday school; in 1879 removed to Huntington, Cabell county, West Virginia, where he now resides; their daughter Lilla Carter, born May 14, 1867, died July 20, 1868. 6. Luke, born June 28, 1843, shoe manufacturer in partnership with his brother, John McCurdy Poor, of Haverhill; also served his country in the civil war, enlisting in the Twenty-eighth Heavy Artillery, Captain Noyes; married Julia Webster, of Derry, New Hampshire.

(VII) John McCurdy Poor, son of Benjamin Poor (6), was born July 4, 1826. He had a public school education. He learned the trade of shoemaker and in 1852 began his career as a manufacturer of boots and shoes, in Haverhill. His business grew from a modest beginning to one of the large totals. He employed a large number of hands and his was one of the largest plants in Haverhill. He held a high position among the Haverhill manufacturers for business ability and integrity. Owing to injuries received in a street railway accident, he was obliged to give up active business after a career extending over a period of fifty-three years as a shoe manufacturer. He was also a real estate dealer, having devoted about twelve years to this industry. During the civil war he enlisted in Company F, Fiftieth Massachusetts Regiment, Volunteer Militia, and served as orderly sergeant during his term of enlistment, taking part in the battle of Port Hudson. He is an active member of Grand Army Post, No. 47, of Haverhill. Mr. Poor has been prominent in public life in Haverhill, an influential Republican in politics. He was assessor of the city for several years. In 1879 he was appointed justice of the peace by the governor. He is a member and past master of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons; member of Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Haverhill Council, Royal and Select Masters; and of Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar. He is an active and leading member of the Centre Congregational Church of Haverhill. Mr. Poor has been for many years interested in history and genealogy, and is at present the president of the Poor-Little Family Association.

He married, September 25, 1850, Eliza Perley, born at Georgetown, Massachusetts, November 15, 1828, daughter of Captain Gilman

and Mary (Pickett) Perley. She was his second cousin. She is now deceased. Their only child, John Freddie, born May 22, 1857, died September 2, 1857. Married second, Sarah E. Nichols, a native of Haverhill, Massachusetts, daughter of Algernon P. and Mary A. (Boyn-ton) Nichols. One child, Mary Mc., is attending Boston University.

We find in the Domesday Book the name of William Des Noyers, a military commander from Normandy under William the Conqueror, settled in county Norfolk, where the family has continued to the present time, and is also numerous in Suffolk. The coat-of-arms of the ancient family of Noyes is: Azure, three crosses in bend argent. Crest: On a chapeau azure turned up ermine a dove argent, in the beak an olive branch vert.

(I) Rev. William Noyes, the English progenitor of the American family of Noyes, was born in 1568 and died in Cholderton, county Wiltshire, before April 30, 1622. He entered Oxford University, November 15, 1588, and was graduated May 31, 1592. He became the rector of Cholderton in 1602. He married, about 1595, Annie Parker, who survived him and administered the estate, May 28, 1622. She was born in 1575, and was buried at Cholderton, March 7, 1657. Her will mentions her sons James and Nicholas, the American emigrants, as "now of New England" and her son-in-law, Thomas Kent, of Upper Wallup, England. Children: 1. Ephraim, born in England, 1596; resided at Orcheston St. Mary; died 1659. 2. Nathan, born 1697; graduated at Lincoln College, Oxford, October 26, 1616; succeeded his father as rector of Cholderton; died September, 1651. 3. Rev. James, born 1608, mentioned below. 4. Nicholas, born in 1615-16; came to America with his brother, Rev. James; said to be the first man to leap ashore from the boat in which they went to their new home at Newbury, a year later. He was one of the Newbury men who walked forty miles to qualify as voters. He served as deacon, and as deputy to the general court. He died November 23, 1701. He married, about 1640, Mary Cutting, daughter of John Cutting, shipmaster. 5. Daughter, married Thomas Kent; lived in England. 6. John, resided at Newton, Wiltshire.

(II) Rev. James Noyes, son of Rev. William Noyes (I), was born in England, in Cholderton, county Wiltshire, in 1608. He was matriculated at Brasenose College, Ox-

ford, August 22, 1627. When the pastor of the Old North church, Boston, the Rev. Cotton Mather, was preparing his "Ecclesiastical History of New England," he wrote to Rev. Nicholas Noyes, nephew of Rev. James Noyes, for some account of his uncle. In his own words, he "was favored with the following relation; and although he were pleased in his letters to tell me 'that he had sent me only a rude, immethodical jumble of things, intending that I should serve my occasions out of them for a composition of my own'; yet I find that I shall not give my readers a better satisfaction, anyway, than by transcribing the words of my friend. The account in his own words, is too elegant and expressive to need any alteration." Rev. Nicholas says in part: "He was called by his father from Brazenose College to help him in teaching the free school at Newbury, where they taught school together till the time they came to New England. The reason of his coming to New England was because he could not comply with the ceremonies of the Church of England. He was married in England to Sarah Brown, of South Hampton, not long before he came to New England, which was in 1634. In the same ship, the "Mary and John," came Mr. Thomas Parker, Mr. James Noyes, and a younger brother, Nicholas Noyes. On the sea Mr. Parker and Mr. Noyes preached or expounded, one in the forenoon, the other in the afternoon, every day during the voyage, unless some extraordinary thing intervened; and they were 'abundant in prayer.' Mr. Noyes preached at 'Mistick' a year, and then settled at Newbury, where he continued 'painful and successful' in that station something above twenty years, without any considerable trouble in the church. He was much loved and honored in Newbury, his memory is precious there to this day, and his Catechism (which is a publick and standing testimony of his understanding, and orthodoxy in the principles of religion), is publicly and privately used in that town hitherto. He was very learned in the Tongues, and in the Greek, excelled most. He was much read in the Fathers and the Schoolmen, and much esteemed in the Ministry. He had a long and tedious sickness, which he bore patiently and cheerfully; and he died joyfully, in the forty-eighth year of his age, October 22, 1656."

His first residence in Newbury was at the Lower Green; but on the removal of the meeting house in 1646 to the Upper Green, he built a house on what is now known as Parker

street, and lived there until his death. The widow and children, with Rev. Thomas Parker as an honored member of the family, continued to live in the house, and it has passed from generation to generation until the last occupant, Mrs. Mary Coffin Noyes, of the sixth generation from Rev. James Noyes. She died in 1895. The old house is still in a good state of preservation, and is Newbury's proudest show place. The later years of Mr. Noyes and Mr. Parker were darkened by a church controversy which began in 1645 and lasted for thirty years, attracting the attention of the whole colony. It originated in the opposition of the claims of Mr. Parker, the minister, and Mr. Noyes, the teacher, to exclusive authority in church government and discipline. The will of Rev. James Noyes, dated October 16, 1656, gave all his real estate and personal property to his wife. In the inventory mention is made of a house with seven acres of land adjoining, and an orchard, all valued at one hundred pounds. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Joseph, born October 15, 1637; died November 16, 1717; married first Mary Darvell; second Mrs. Mary D. Willard. 2. James, born March 11, 1640; married Dorothy Stanton; died December 30, 1719. 3. Sarah, born August 12, 1641; died February 21, 1753. 4. Moses, born December 16, 1643; died November 10, 1726; married Ruth Pickett. 5. John, born June 3, 1645; died November 9, 1678; married Sarah Oliver. 6. Thomas, born August 10, 1648, mentioned below. 7. Rebecca, born April 1, 1651; married John Knight. 8. William, born September 22, 1653; married Sarah Cogswell. 9. Sarah, born March 21, 1656; married Rev. John Hale, progenitor of Nathan Hale, the hero spy. It is related of her that when accused of witchcraft in 1692, that "her worth was so well known, her husband and all the people were convinced that the accuser had perjured herself, and reasoned if so in her case, why not in other cases! From that time they looked at things from a new side, and the spell was broken." She died May 20, 1695.

(III) Thomas Noyes, son of Rev. James Noyes (2), was born in Newbury, August 10, 1648. He was a prominent man in the colonies. He was made a freeman May 31, 1671; selectman 1676-77-83-84-85; chosen constable 1679-80, but not wishing to serve paid the usual fine of forty shillings; tithing-man 1684; justice of the peace 1700-1701. He served during the French and Indian wars in several different grades—captain, major, lieutenant-

colonel and colonel. May 31, 1684, Captain Thomas Noyes was ordered by Major Nathaniel Saltonstall of Haverhill "to provide a flight of colors for the foot company, ye ground field or flight whereof is to be green, with a red cross, with a white field in ye angle, according to ye antient custome of our own English plantations in America, and our own practice in our ships and other vessels. The number of bullets to be put into the colors for distinction may be left out without damage in the making of them." May 6, 1689, he was chosen one of a committee to consult with the committee of safety in Boston. His estate inventoried four thousand four hundred and sixty pounds and two negro slaves. He died before April 24, 1730. He married first, 1669, Martha Pierce; second, 1677, Elizabeth Greenleaf. Children of first wife: 1. Sarah, born September 14, 1670; married Thomas Clark. 2. Martha, born February 24, 1673. 3. Daniel, born August 30, 1674; married Abigail Moody. Children of second wife: 4. James, born July 3, 1678; died September 3, 1708. 5. Thomas, born October 2, 1679; died July 10, 1753; married first, Mary Emery; second, Mrs. Elizabeth Ilsley. 6. Parker, born October 29, 1681; married Judith Coffin. 7. Elizabeth, born February 29, 1684; married first, Matthew Hale; second, Thomas Woodbridge. 8. Joseph, born August 5, 1688, mentioned below. 9. Moses, born January 29, 1692; died 1775; married Hannah Smith. 10. Stephen, married Mary S. March. 11. Rebecca, born April 19, 1700; married Joseph Ilsley. 12. Judith, born April 17, 1702; married Rev. Richard Jaques. 13. Mary, married Moses Gerrish.

(IV) Joseph Noyes, son of Thomas Noyes (3), born in Newbury, August 5, 1688, died before June 6, 1755. He married first, Hannah Wadleigh, 1715; second, Mary Noyes, 1738. Children, all by first wife: 1. Jonathan, born July 23, 1717; married Lydia Bancroft. 2. Elizabeth, born March 12, 1719; married first, John Hopkinson; second, Stephen Ilsley. 3. Thomas, born July 20, 1721, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born March 23, 1723; died young. 5. Parker, born September 15, 1724; died September 28, 1724. 6. Hannah, born September 25, 1725; married Nicholas Short. 7. Mary, born October 22, 1730; died before 1755; married Samuel Jaques.

(V) Thomas Noyes, son of Joseph Noyes (4), born in Newbury, July 20, 1721, died September 14, 1784. In 1743 he married Ann Follansbee. Children, born at Newbury and

Methuen: 1. Betsey, died young. 2. Hannah, born September 19, 1743; died 1820; married Caleb Kimball. 3. Parker, born December 22, 1745; died July 18, 1785. 4. Judith, born December 28, 1748; died 1782; married Reuben Peaslee. 5. Follansbee, born December 25, 1751; mentioned below. 6. Sally, born October 31, 1760; married Nathaniel Ladd. 7. Moody, born February 19, 1767; died July 13, 1850; married Anna Pike. 8. Dudley, married Sally Johnson. 9. Lydia, married Joseph Dalton. 10. Joseph, married Ruth Peaslee.

(VI) Follansbee Noyes, son of Thomas Noyes (5), born in Newbury, December 25, 1751; married Rebecca Noyes, 1775. Children, born in West Newbury and East Haverhill: 1. Theodore, born 1776; died March 9, 1835; married first, Philena Morse; second, Mrs. Hannah S. Greeley; third, Betsy Ordway. 2. Lydia, married John Hopkinson. 3. Parker, born September 25, 1777, mentioned below. 4. Nancy, married Simeon George. 5. Mary, died young. 6. Phinneas, died 1846. 7. Jonathan, drowned. 8. Follansbee, born November 14, 1781; married Rebecca Richardson. 9. Thomas, married Mary Brown. 10. Hannah, born February 28, 1786; died March 27, 1873. 11. Martha A. 12. Cyrus, born 1800; married Mary Page; drowned in Andover, December 13, 1842.

(VII) Parker Noyes, son of Follansbee Noyes (6), born in West Newbury, September 25, 1777, died June 21, 1848. He married first, Mary Fifield; second, Sarah Hildreth; third, Dorcas McCoy. Children, born in Canaan and Deering, New Hampshire. 1. Nathaniel, born 1802; married in New York. 2. Follansbee, born September 12, 1806; died March, 1875; married Clarissa Noyes. 3. Johnson, born April 23, 1808; married first, Sarah Brackett; second, Mrs. Louisa M. B. Macy. 4. Ruth F., born 1809; died November 22, 1869; married Gilman Danforth. 5. William H., born September 20, 1815, mentioned below. 6. Theodore, born April 17, 1817; died August 5, 1877; married Augusta Trow. 7. Mary F., born April 2, 1819; died October 29, 1871; married first, Daniel Whittier, second, George R. Hammond. 8. Susan, died young. 9. Nancy, born January 17, 1823; died 1903; married Justus W. Peaslee. 10. Russell T., born October 27, 1824; died February 16, 1902; married first, Mary N. Currier; second, Jennie S. Forsaith. 11. Rebecca, born February 25, 1827; married Samuel N. Page. 12. John G., born March 27, 1829;

died March, 1873. 13. Michael T., born October 20, 1831; died February 7, 1857; married Nancy M. Brown. 14. Sarah M., born March 9, 1834, died April, 1908; married Samuel Johnson. 15. Edward F., born January 20, 1842; married Jennie Severance. 16. Cyrus F., born February 17, 1844; married Mrs. Olive C. Butler, 1894.

(VIII) William H. Noyes, son of Parker Noyes (7), born in Deering, New Hampshire, September 20, 1815, died February 24, 1895; married Mary S. Ayer, 1839. Children, born at Hampstead and Atkinson, New Hampshire, and Haverhill, Massachusetts: 1. William H., born March 18, 1843; died May 7, 1868; served in Company E, Twelfth Massachusetts Volunteers, in civil war. 2. Annie L., born May 10, 1845; married Jesse H. Harriman, 1867. 3. Raymond, born July 18, 1847; mentioned below. 4. Mary A., born October 3, 1849; married Newell B. Lancaster, 1879. 4. George W., born November 2, 1852; married Nellie A. Peabody, 1875. 5. Frank A., born July 8, 1855; died February 16, 1876. 6. Son, born November 2, 1862; died young.

(IX) Raymond Noyes, son of William H. Noyes (8), was born in Atkinson, New Hampshire, July 18, 1847. He removed to Haverhill with his parents about 1849, and attended the public and high schools of that city. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1868, and adopted the calling of bookkeeper. He was elected to his present position of treasurer of the Haverhill Savings Bank in 1893. He is a member of Merrimac Lodge, I. O. O. F. He married, August 25, 1872, Laura E. Stockbridge, born November 17, 1847, daughter of Israel and Mary J. (Plummer) Stockbridge. Mrs. Stockbridge celebrated her 104th birthday April 20, 1908. Children of Mr. and Mrs. Noyes, born in Haverhill: 1. Eva J., born June 16, 1873. 2. Irving, born March 25, 1875; married, 1897, Minnie P. Eaton; children: i. Marjorie E., born August 26, 1899; ii. Harlan Stockbridge, December 4, 1907. 3. Florence L., born August 5, 1877; married, 1901, George E. Seavey; children: i. Elizabeth H. Seavey, born June 6, 1903; ii. Raymond Noyes Seavey, born March 25, 1907. 4. Alice A., born July 15, 1884. 5. Mary, born July 23, 1886.

(IX) George W. Noyes, son of William H. Noyes (8), was born November 2, 1852, at Haverhill, Massachusetts. He married, 1875, Nellie A. Peabody. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Leonard H., born January 14, 1877; married 1900, E. Maud Watts, and had:

Margaret G., born February 21, 1903, and George H., born October 30, 1907. 2. Norman S., born March 26, 1880. 3. Olive, born September 2, 1881; died January 7, 1882. 4. Carl H., born November 30, 1885. 5. Philip A., February 12, 1888. 6. Constance, July 14, 1891.

George Abbott, the immigrant ancestor of this branch of the Abbot family, came from York county, England, in 1640, and was one of the first settlers of Andover, Massachusetts. He was a property owner in 1643, and his name was nineteenth on a list of twenty-three names of householders written in the order in which they came to the town. His house was used as a garrison, and for some time after his death. The farm descended to at least eight generations of the family. He died December 24, 1681. His will, dated December 12, 1681, proved March 28, 1682, bequeathed to wife Hannah; eldest son John, other children to inherit at death of his wife. His brothers Thomas and William Chandler were overseers. He married, at Roxbury, December 12, 1646, Hannah, daughter of William and Annis Chandler. She married second, Rev. Francis Dane, and died June 11, 1711, aged eighty-two. Children: 1. John, born March 2, 1648. 2. Joseph, born March 11, 1649; died June 24, 1650. 3. Hannah, born June 9, 1650; died March 2, 1740. 4. Joseph, born March 30, 1652; died April 8, 1676, killed by Indians in King Philip's war. 5. George, born June 7, 1655; died February 27, 1736. 6. William, born November 18, 1657; died October 24, 1713. 7. Sarah, born November 14, 1659; died June 28, 1711. 8. Benjamin, born December 20, 1661; mentioned below. 9. Timothy, born November 17, 1663; died September 9, 1730. 10. Thomas, born May 9, 1666; died April 28, 1728. 11. Edward, drowned young. 12. Nathaniel, born July 4, 1671; died December, 1749. 13. Elizabeth, born February 9, 1673; married Nathan Stevens.

(II) Benjamin Abbott, son of George Abbott (1), born December 20, 1661, died March 30, 1703. He resided at Andover, Massachusetts, on a farm which he cleared, near the Shawshin river. The place is or was lately occupied by James Abbott. Benjamin Abbott was an active citizen, enterprising and respected. He married, April 22, 1685, Sarah, daughter of Ralph Farnum. Children: 1. Benjamin, born July 11, 1686; died December

8, 1748. 2. Jonathan, born September 16, 1687, mentioned below. 3. David, born January 29, 1689; died November 14, 1753. 4. Samuel, born May 19, 1694; died October 29, 1762.

(III) Jonathan Abbott, son of Benjamin Abbott (2), born September 16, 1687, died March 21, 1770; married, 1713, Zerviah Howe. Children: 1. Jonathan, born December 14, 1714; died May 21, 1794. 2. David. 3. Nathan, born 1718; died June 28, 1798; married Abigail Ames, who died August 27, 1812, aged eighty-nine. 4. Mary. 5. Zerviah, married, 1745, Ephraim Blunt, of Pembroke. 6. Job, born October 14, 1724; mentioned below. 7. Samuel, born October 1, 1727. 8. Jeremiah, born October 10, 1733; died 1755; was in the French war.

(IV) Job Abbott, son of Jonathan Abbott (3), was born October 14, 1724, and resided at Pembroke, New Hampshire. He married Sarah ———, born 1751. Children: 1. Abiel Holt, of Temple, New Hampshire. 2. Nathan, born September 9, 1753; mentioned below. 3. Job, born 1755; died July 12, 1805. 9. Abigail, born 1757; married Stephen Dresser, of Lowell, Massachusetts; fifteen children.

(V) Deacon Nathan Abbott, son of Job Abbott (4), born September 4, 1753, resided in Andover, and died March 5, 1801. He was a man of great moral worth, highly respected in the community, of true Christian virtue. He married, 1777, Sarah Ballard, and resided with his uncle, Nathan Abbot (4). Children: 1. Nathan, born August 25, 1778; mentioned below. 2. Son, born and died 1780. 3. Son, born March, 1781; died March, 1782. 4. Job, born August 7, 1782. 5. Joshua, born June 29, 1784; died January 29, 1786. 6. Abel, born September 7, 1786. 7. Paschal, born July 23, 1788. 8. Jeremiah, born August 14, 1790. 9. Sarah, born December 20, 1792. 10. Amos, born March 13, 1795. 11. Joshua, born April 22, 1797. 12. Lydia, born November 4, 1800.

(VI) Nathan Abbott, son of Nathan Abbott (5), born August 25, 1778, died February 13, 1837; married Hannah Russell, who died November 18, 1832, aged fifty-two. Children: 1. Hannah, born September 9, 1807; married Samuel Morrill, of Andover. 2. Nathan, born July 17, 1809. 3. Paschal, born April 13, 1812; mentioned below. 4. Henry, born April 19, 1815; married Lydia Luscomb; three children; married second, Mary Simpson; no children.

(VII) Paschal Abbott, son of Nathan Abbott (6), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, April 13, 1812. He married Phebe A. Smith, born October 13, 1811, and died June 27, 1866. He was a machinist. Children: 1. Mary Elizabeth, married Alonzo Winkley; see Winkley family. 2. Charles W. 3. Jennette L. 4. Phebe Maria.

The surname Winkley is of ancient English origin, probably a place-name before it was a surname. The spelling is varied in both America and England. The coat-of-arms of the Winkley family of Lancashire, the seat of which is at Brockholes and Collerall Hall, is: Per pale argent and gules an eagle displ. counterchanged. Motto: Spes. Most of the family seems to have originated in Lancashire. A branch in Leicestershire and Suffolk county, spelling the name Wincoll, etc., has a different and probably later coat-of-arms: Ermine a chevron quarterly per chevron or and sable between three crescents gules. Crest: An arm couped at the shoulder embowed and erect from the elbow habited in armour ppr. garnished or.; in the hand of the first a spear of the second headed argent.

(I) Thomas Winkley (spelled also Winkle, Wincoll, Wincall, Wincholl, etc.) was born in England about 1587. According to family tradition the first American settler was from Clitheroe, Lancashire, though the accounts in the history of Kittery, Maine, taken from Quint's "Historical Memoranda of Dover, New Hampshire," makes Samuel (3) an immigrant. But the evidence seems conclusive to the writer that Thomas (1) and John (2) were in this country before Samuel was born, and are his grandfather and father respectively. The first record of Thomas appears in the files of the Massachusetts general court under date of March 4, 1632-33. He was a yeoman and a proprietor of the town of Cambridge. He sold his land in Cambridge before 1638, and removed to Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1642. Elizabeth Winkley, aged fifty-two, who came in the ship "Rebecca," sailing from England, April 9, 1635, was his wife or sister, and John who came with her was his son, mentioned below. His second wife Beatrice died June 11, 1655, aged about eighty years. He was an inn-keeper in Watertown in 1649. He died June 10, 1657, aged about seventy, and his son John filed the inventory October 6, 1657.

(II) John Winkley, son of Thomas Wink-

ley (1), born in England about 1622, came with his mother or aunt, Elizabeth, from London in 1635, when his age was given as thirteen. He was a proprietor of Watertown early, and was admitted a freeman May 6, 1646; was elected highway surveyor 1647. He removed to Kittery, Maine, before 1652, when with many others of that town he submitted to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. He was a deputy to the general court in Boston in 1653-54-55-58; sergeant of the militia company, lieutenant and captain in succession; deputy again for Kittery, 1675-77-78, and justice as of Newchawanock from 1676, being succeeded at his death by Hammond, according to Judge Sewall's diary. He engaged in 1659 to build a saw mill upon the Salmon falls of great Newickawannock river for Walter Price and Richard Cooke. He deposed July 6, 1671, relative to contracts he had made for the sale of lumber; referred to his brother Thomas Broughton. Broughton came from London to Watertown, Massachusetts, was a merchant, owned land at Kittery and elsewhere. Susanna Dix, widow of Edward Dix, of Watertown, Massachusetts, brought suit for dowry against John Wincoll and John Dix, April 2, 1661. This transaction shows that he was still connected with Watertown interests, and perhaps lived there part of the time. The two brothers, Samuel and Nicholas, who were settled in Kittery about 1680, were doubtless his sons. Nicholas is said to have died without issue. The records about 1675-80 are almost entirely wanting on account of the Narragansett war.

(III) Samuel Winkley, said by some to be the immigrant ancestor, but evidently born in Kittery or vicinity about 1660, was also an inn-keeper, succeeding his father. He lived for a time on the Crooked Lane estate which was voted by the town to Francis Trickey, his father-in-law, for gallant conduct in 1656. He married, 1684, Sarah, daughter of Francis and Sarah Trickey. Winkley was administrator of the estate of his wife's mother, Sarah, April 15, 1703. He opened a store in Portsmouth about 1680; was of Newcastle in 1694, when he paid impost on powder. He was given a hundred acres of land at South Berwick by vote of the town of Kittery for leading a company of soldiers from Kittery to "Winnepisioge" and rescuing some white prisoners from the Indians. He died at Portsmouth, May 6, 1736, at an advanced age, probably much older than seventy, the age estimated by Quint. His will, dated November

13, 1726, proved May 6, 1736, bequeathed to son Francis property already given him; to son Nicholas land in the town of Barrington, New Hampshire; to son Thomas his house and land at Crooked Lane, Kittery, formerly the Trickey place; to William the Berwick estate; to daughter Elizabeth; to Samuel, a minor, his house and land at Portsmouth; also kinsman Elizabeth Hunking, Sarah Langdon, and his old servant Mary Grant. He bequeathed much valuable silverware, indicating that he was a man of much wealth for his day. He married second, at Boston, December 12, 1705, Hannah Adams; third, at Portsmouth, about 1710, Elizabeth Fernald. One of his sons married Sarah Wade, daughter of Rev. John and Elizabeth (Gerrish) Wade, as shown by a deed at Alfred, Maine. Children: 1. Samuel, born October 28, 1687; died at sea, about 1707. 2. Michael, born May 13, 1699; died May 18, 1699. 3. William, born February 5, 1700; married Susanna (Cutts) Penhallow, died when a young man. 4. Francis, mentioned below. 5. Nicholas, died when a young man. 6. Sarah, married, February 12, 1713-14, Tobias Langdon. 7. Elizabeth, married Samuel Weeks, of Boston. 8. Samuel, died after 1726, unmarried.

(IV) Francis Winkley, son of Samuel Winkley (3), was born in Kittery, in 1689. He inherited the Crooked Lane estate, in his native town, and was a boat-builder by trade. He was in the old French war, and aide-de-camp to General William Pepperell at the taking of Louisburg, June 17, 1745. He married, November 12, 1724, Mary Emerson, born at Ipswich, daughter of Rev. Joseph Emerson (3), born at Ipswich, May 14, 1670, died June 2, 1732, married Mary Batten, daughter of Edmund. Mr. Emerson graduated at Harvard College, 1689; was admitted freeman at Gloucester, February 6, 1690-91; ordained May 14, 1703, the first minister of Newcastle, New Hampshire, and was minister there until 1712; he made a voyage to England and was received by Queen Anne. After leaving Newcastle he was installed as minister of the Second Church at Portsmouth, continuing there until his death. John Emerson, father of Rev. Joseph, born in England, 1625, died in Gloucester, December 2, 1700; married Ruth, daughter of Hon. Samuel and Martha (Reade) Symonds. His wife died at Gloucester, February 23, 1702. John Emerson resided in Gloucester; was admitted freeman December 19, 1648; graduated at Harvard College in 1656, having a commencement part,

and was ordained October 6, 1663, the first minister of Gloucester, Massachusetts. His will was dated February 3, 1697-98. He left real estate in Ipswich, three farms, and land elsewhere. Thomas Emerson, father of Rev. John (2), was the immigrant ancestor. (See Emerson family. Children of Francis and Mary Winkley: 1. John, born February 9, 1725-26; married Deborah Keen. 2. Elizabeth, born November 7, 1729; died November 23, 1806, unmarried. 3. Samuel, born March 9, 1730-31, mentioned below. 4. Francis, born October 25, 1733; died October 9, 1818. 5. Mary, born June 21, 1737; died December 1, 1776, unmarried. 6. Emerson, born June 4, 1740; died September 17, 1810, at Barrington. 7. Sarah, born 1741; died February 6, 1803, unmarried.

(V) Samuel Winkley, son of Francis Winkley (4), was born in Kittery, March 9, 1730-31; married Mary Brewster, granddaughter of the heroine of Portsmouth, great-granddaughter of Elder William Brewster, of Plymouth. All of the descendants of Samuel and Mary (Brewster) Winkley are of "Mayflower" stock, having several ancestors that came in the "Mayflower" besides Elder Brewster himself. Mary Brewster was born April 13, 1734, and died November 3, 1816. Samuel learned the trade of carpenter and joiner of Mark Langdon, of Portsmouth. Mary (Brewster) Winkley's mother was daughter of Richard Waterhouse, granddaughter of Richard Waterhouse, who owned and occupied Pierce Island at Portsmouth in 1688. Samuel Winkley settled at Barrington, and was a farmer as well as a carpenter. Children, born at Barrington: 1. Samuel, born December 24, 1756, mentioned below. 2. Francis, the Shaker Elder, born March 28, 1759; died June 20, 1847. 3. Mehitabel, born May 10, 1761; died September 24, 1824. 4. William, born August 31, 1763; died July 29, 1845. 5. Deacon John, born November 17, 1766; died January 8, 1843. 6. Elizabeth, born March 9, 1769; died July 29, 1850. 7. Benjamin, born January 3, 1772; died September 20, 1851. 8. Colonel David, born July 4, 1775; died December 18, 1852. 9. Mary, born August 3, 1677.

(VI) Samuel Winkley, son of Samuel Winkley (5), born in Barrington, New Hampshire, December 24, 1756, died May 18, 1812. He was a soldier in the revolution, in Captain McDuffie's company, Colonel Stephen Evans's regiment, at Saratoga, 1777. He married Olive Kingman, of Barrington, and settled

in that town. She died October 17, 1822, aged seventy-one. Children, born at Barrington: 1. Elizabeth, resided in Barrington; married Jonathan Drew, of Durham. 2. Mary, married Richard Furber, of Farmington. 3. Mehitable, married Pierce P. Furber. 4. Olive, died unmarried. 5. Samuel, mentioned below. 6. Abiah, married Augustus Rollins, of Rollinsford. Other children.

(VII) Samuel Winkley, son of Samuel Winkley (6), born in Barnstead, New Hampshire, November 25, 1797, died there October 23, 1872. He was educated in the public schools, and became a man of prominence. The historian of Barnstead gives him credit for collecting the facts printed about the revolutionary soldiers of that town (note, p. 120). In 1832 he removed to Laconia, New Hampshire. He married Mary Martin, born at Amesbury, Massachusetts, October 14, 1800, died May 3, 1884. Children, born at Barnstead: 1. Jefferson, born August 7, 1828, died June 3, 1902. 2. Alonzo, mentioned below.

(VIII) Alonzo Winkley, son of Samuel Winkley (7), was born in Barnstead, New Hampshire, November 8, 1832. He was educated in the public schools of Laconia, New Hampshire, whither his parents removed when he was about three months old. He came to Lawrence in 1852 to learn his trade, and spent the remainder of his life in that city. He served his apprenticeship under Hezekiah Plummer, carpenter and builder, and afterward was employed as a carpenter in the Boston & Maine railroad shops at South Lawrence, Massachusetts. He engaged in business later in partnership with Lyman Sanborn, under the firm name of Sanborn & Winkley, carpenters and builders. This firm of contractors was very successful, and for a few years later was among the most prominent of the city. Upon the death of his partner a few years later, Mr. Winkley continued the business alone until within a few months of his own death. He built many of the residences and large buildings of Lawrence erected during the past half-century. Among the buildings constructed by Mr. Winkley were: The old St. John's Church, on Bradford street; a mill for Armington & Simms, on Island street; Stedman Fuller house, on Haverhill street, now occupied by the Young Women's Christian Association. At the time this Fuller house was built it was the largest and finest in the city. At times he employed forty men or more regularly.

Mr. Winkley was for many years a member

of the old Tiger Three Company, and became captain of that famous company of fire-fighters. He was with his company at the fire following the fall of the Pemberton Mill. He resigned the position of captain to accept an appointment as engineer of the fire department of Lawrence, a position he held two years. In 1868 he was elected to the common council of the city, and in 1870 to the board of aldermen. He was an active and earnest Democrat of the old school, but in municipal affairs he had the fullest respect and confidence of both Republicans and Democrats, and was accounted a faithful and efficient public officer. He was a member of Samoset Colony, United Order of Pilgrim Fathers; of Grecian Lodge of Free Masons; of Mount Sinai Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Lawrence Council, Royal and Select Masons; of Bethany Commandery, Knights Templar, and of the Order of the Mystic Shrine.

He married, June 17, 1857, Mary Elizabeth Abbott, daughter of Paschal and Phebe (Smith) Abbott. Her father was born April, 1807, and died June 12, 1871. Her mother, Phebe (Smith) Abbott, was born October, 1811, and died June 27, 1866, a native of Andover, Massachusetts. Had Mr. Winkley lived two months more he would have observed his golden wedding. Children of Alonzo and Mary E. Winkley: 1. Charles Alonzo, born April 26, 1863, died August 20, 1885, by drowning. 2. Arthur Abbott, born January 11, 1866; died August 20, 1885, by drowning at the same time as his brother. 3. Fred Louis, born November 1, 1873; educated in the public schools and Boston Art School; is now engaged by the Dillon Machine Company, of Lawrence, Massachusetts, as draughtsman.

Mr. Winkley died April 24, 1907, at his home, 127 South Broadway, Lawrence. At the time of his death a Lawrence newspaper said of him: "Deceased was one of the most prominent men in the city at one time and had engaged in active business up to last fall, at which time his health began to fail and he was forced to retire. Despite his suffering he bore up with rare fortitude and complaints were very seldom heard from his lips. In his death Lawrence loses one of her best citizens and the Democratic party loses a true friend. Mr. Winkley was the soul of honor and integrity, and a man respected by the entire city. He was connected with many organizations, but did not let them interfere with his home, to which he devoted much time."



Alonzo Wintole

John Ellis, immigrant ancestor, ELLIS was born in England. His surname is spelled in the early records in a variety of ways, such as Elis, Elce, Else, Alice. It has been in use as a surname from the earliest times. The word means step-son, though in some cases the surname may have been derived from the baptismal name Elias, which was in common use very early in Normandy before the Conquest. John Ellis settled in Dedham, Massachusetts, where Lieutenant Thomas and Richard Ellis, his brothers, and Ann Ellis, his sister, also immigrants, settled. He was the thirtieth signer of the famous Dedham covenant. There is no evidence that he was related to John Ellis, the immigrant at Sandwich, Massachusetts.

(I) John Ellis, of Dedham, was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641, about five years after signing the covenant. He had been admitted to the church July 17, 1640, a prerequisite to freemanship. He and Thomas were among the original thirteen grantees and founders of the town of Medfield, Massachusetts, adjoining Dedham, and his homestead there was on Main street, lately owned by Thomas Upham. He was a prominent man, selectman many years. He married, first, November 10, 1641, at Dedham, Susannah Lumber (Lombard), who died April 5, 1653. He married, second, at Dorchester, June 16, 1655, Joan Clapp, widow of John Clapp. She was dismissed from the Dorchester church to Medfield. She died at Medfield, March 2, 1703-04; he died there April 2, 1697, leaving a will dated September 24, 1690, proved June 24, 1697. He bequeathed to his son John land on the west side of the Charles river, and made his son Eleazer residuary legatee; mentioning grandchildren and others. Children of the first wife: 1. John, born at Dedham, April 26, 1646. 2. Susanna, married Matthias Evans. 3. Hannah, first white child born in Medfield, as stated on her gravestone, a fragment of which is preserved; married Samuel Rockwood. Children of second wife: 4. Samuel, born May 24, 1660, died March 24, 1684, unmarried. 5. Joseph, born October 24, 1662, mentioned below. 6. Eleazer, born April 24, 1664.

(II) Joseph Ellis, son of John Ellis (1), born in Medfield, Massachusetts, October 24, 1662, died there August 31, 1726. He was a weaver by trade as well as a farmer. He was active in town affairs and selectman for seven years. He married, first, at Medfield, November 23, 1688, Lydia Lovell, born June 15,

1665, at Medfield, died there June 11, 1694, daughter of Alexander (born 1619, died 1709) and Lydia (Leland) Lovell. Lydia (Leland) Lovell died at Medfield in 1700, daughter of Hopestill Leland. He married, second, Elizabeth Metcalf, died November 27, 1735, daughter of John and Mary (Chickering) Metcalf. Administration was granted on the estate of Joseph Ellis, of Medfield, December 22, 1726. Inventory five hundred and fifty-eight pounds, seventeen shillings. The estate was divided November 13, 1728. Children, born in Medfield: 1. Lydia, born October 4, 1689, died 1726; married, January 8, 1712-13, Elisha Bullen. 2. Joseph, born November 23, 1691, mentioned below. 3. John, born May 13, 1694. Children of second wife: 4. James, born May 3, 1697. 5. Hannah, born April 24, 1699, married Nathaniel Fisher.

(III) Joseph Ellis, son of Joseph Ellis (2), born at Medfield, November 23, 1691, died at Medway, March 13, 1757. He married, first, at Boston, December 12, 1716, Elizabeth Partridge, born at Medfield, August, 1696, died at Medway, January 14, 1717-18, daughter of Eleazer and Elizabeth (Smith) Partridge. He married, second, at Medway, June 16, 1719, Thamezin (same as Tamsin and Thomasin, etc.) Adams, born at Medway, August 21, 1699, daughter of Jonathan and Thamezin (Sheffield) Adams. She married, second, at Medway, February 7, 1760, Samuel Darling, of Bellingham. Mr. Ellis's estate was administered by widow and step-son Joseph. The estate included much land at Medway and vicinity. Child of first wife: 1. Joseph, born January 5, 1717-18, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Benoni, born at Medway, July 29, 1720. 3. William, born and died June 14, 1722. 4. Thamezin, born April 18, 1725. 5. Elisha, born April 27, 1729, married Dinah ———, resided in Ashford, Connecticut. 6. Jonathan, born February 27, 1730-31, resided at Thompson, Connecticut. 7. Elizabeth, born December 1, 1732, married, in Wrentham, October 10, 1751, Ebenezer Lawrence. 8. Lydia, born February 19, 1734. 9. Henry, born November 10, 1737, died young. 10. Hannah, born June 13, 1741, married Lieutenant Elias Thayer.

(IV) Joseph Ellis, son of Joseph Ellis (3), born in Medway, January 5, 1717-18, died in Wrentham about 1808. Married Melatiah Metcalf, daughter of Michael and Abiel Metcalf. Children: 1. Timothy, married, at Medway, April 12, 1772, Sarah Richardson, daugh-

ter of William and Hannah (Adams Ellis) Richardson. 2. Amos, born March 13, 1744. 3. Henry, removed to Keene, New Hampshire. 4. Millie (Melatiah), married Lieutenant Amos Partridge; died at Westford, Vermont, March 19, 1823, aged seventy-eight. 5. Esther, married, first, Joel Hills, of Grafton; second, ——— Forbush. 6. Lois, married, at Franklin, December 16, 1773, James Woodward, of Franklin. 7. Lucretia, married Nathaniel Doak, of Boston.

(V) Amos Ellis, son of Joseph Ellis (4), was born at Wrentham, Massachusetts, March 13, 1744. He was a soldier in the revolution from Bellingham, an ensign in Captain Samuel Cobb's company, Colonel Joseph Read's regiment at Roxbury in the summer of 1775; second lieutenant of the same company in August of that year; captain of the fourth Bellingham company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes's regiment (Fourth Suffolk) Massachusetts Militia, chosen September 26, 1777; in the service as captain of his company in the Rhode Island campaign in the fall of 1777 and again in 1778; captain in Major Seth Bullard's regiment in 1780 in the Rhode Island campaign; detached by order of His Excellency Governor Hancock to march to Tiverton, Rhode Island; also captain in Colonel Dean's regiment in Rhode Island in 1781. His was a long and faithful service in the army. He lived with his father on the farm in Franklin until he was about twenty years old, then for a time worked in Boston. He returned to Franklin and worked there and in Medway until 1772 when he settled in Bellingham. He was a farmer in that town for about thirty-five years. He then removed to Grafton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, where he died May 30, 1817. He was buried in Bellingham near his former residence.

He married Hannah Hill, born in Holliston, Massachusetts, October 17, 1748, died in Bellingham, July 3, 1829, aged, according to the town record, eighty years. Children: 1. Vespasian, born at Franklin or Wrentham, August 26, 1767, died of yellow fever near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, (buried in land of William Daniel Esq.) September 3 or 4, 1798. 2. Amos, born at Medway, May 4, 1769, died at Grafton, March 2, 1839. 3. Sabra, born at Medway, December 19, 1770, died in Worcester, 1838. 4. Joseph, born July 31, 1772, married, 1795, Mrs. Abigail Pratt; resided in St. Louis. 5. Jonathan, born at Bellingham, June 28, 1774, died December 28, 1806; re-

sided at Blue Hill, Maine. 6. Nathan, born at Bellingham, March 7, 1777, mentioned below. 7. Hannah, born December 8, 1778, died young. 8. Polly, born September 22, 1780, died January, 1830; married ——— Burr. 9. Rosanna, born at Bellingham, June 21, 1782, married William Thurston. 10. Betsey, born at Bellingham, March 1, 1784, married ——— Lovell. 11. Hannah, born January 17, 1786, married ——— Robinson, and resided at West Winchester, New Hampshire.

Of this family Nathan Ellis, one of the sons, mentioned below, wrote: "Amos Ellis's wife, my mother, was Hannah Hill. She was born in Holliston near the corners of Medway, Franklin and Bellingham. Her father, Joseph Hill, had one son and three daughters. The son Joseph Hill went into the country and was poor. The oldest daughter married Nathan Bullard, of Holliston. My mother's twin sister, Huldah, married Eli Pond, of Franklin, the father of the late Sabin Pond. These twin sisters had eleven children each. * * * Mrs. Pond's children: i. Huldah, married Abner White, of Milford; ii. Hannah, married Samuel Rockwood; iii. Louisa, married ——— Rockwood, in the country; iv. Eli, lived in Franklin; v. Edna, married Mr. Blake, Walpole; vi. Sabin, died in Bangor; buried in Ellsworth; vii. Eliab, died when a young man; viii. Joseph, now in Ellsworth; ix. Miranda, died young, say eight or ten years of age; x. Asa Aldis, now at Ellsworth. The most perfect harmony and good feeling existed between these twin sisters (Mrs. Pond and Mrs. Ellis) and their children. The oldest daughter Bathsheba or Mrs. Bullard, of Holliston, had two sons and three daughters. The sons are both dead, the daughters I have heard nothing of them for many long years. They are probably dead. Nathan Ellis.")

(VI) Nathan Ellis, son of Captain Amos Ellis (5), was born at Bellingham, March 7, 1777. He removed to Blue Hill, Maine. He had a common school education, and followed farming for his livelihood. He married, first, (intention dated April 26, 1801, at Bellingham), Polly Bass, who died April 10, 1804. He married, second, Sally Osgood, who died December 7, 1814. He married, third, Dolly Newell. He owned a general store and was a prosperous country merchant. Child of first wife: 1. Vespasian, born January 11, 1802. Children of second wife: 2. Mary Bass, born March 2, 1811. 3. Nathan, born November 12, 1812, mentioned below. 4.

Lemuel, born November 29, 1814. Children of third wife, Dolly: 5. Reuben Newell, born August 25, 1819. 6. Jonathian, born November 15, 1820. 7. Edward, born March 1, 1822, died November 5, 1828. 8. Sarah Battell, born August 2, 1823. 9. Elizabeth Smith, born April 7, 1826. 10. Edward Henry, born May 1, 1830.

(VII) Nathan Ellis, son of Nathan Ellis, (6), born in Blue Hill, Maine, November 12, 1812, died at Andover, Massachusetts, December 17, 1898. He was educated in the public schools and Blue Hill Academy in his native town. He worked in his father's general store at Blue Hill during his youth, and was associated in business with his father until he was about thirty years old. He removed to Andover and for a number of years followed the trade and business of house painting. He was also in the shoe manufacturing business in Haverhill for a time. He was a man of retiring disposition, and devoted himself almost exclusively to home and business. He was a Republican in politics, and a Congregationalist in religion.

He married Susan Lovett Gardner, of Beverly, Massachusetts, born November 1, 1812, died March 26, 1889, at Andover, daughter of John Gardner, who was born in Ireland in 1774 and died at Beverly, Massachusetts, a master mariner for many years. Children of Nathan and Susan L. Ellis: 1. Elizabeth P., born February 4, 1840, at Blue Hill, died unmarried in 1892. 2. Maria H., born August 29, 1841, at Blue Hill, married, 1863, Rev. Charles A. Stork, born 1838 at Jefferson, Maryland, died 1883, in Philadelphia; was ordained in 1865 in Baltimore, remaining there about twenty years; later was professor at Gettysburg Lutheran Theological Seminary; children: i. Mary Ellis, born May, 1866, died aged six weeks; ii. Gardner, born 1867, died 1871; iii. William B., born 1871, was in the United States navy; now (1908) on the "Louisiana" with Admiral Evans's fleet on its way to the Pacific; married Helen Martin; iv. Francis O., born 1872, died December 25, 1873; v. Amy Lynch, born 1879, unmarried. 3. Ellen Gardner, born December 9, 1843, educated in Abbot Academy, remained at home with her parents, caring for them in their last illness; she is an active and faithful member of the Congregational church, and has for many years been teacher in its Sunday school, and is at present treasurer of the Women's Union and South Church Sunday school.

The history of the English Churchill family dates back to the time of the Norman Conquest. The name is derived from the town Courcil in Lorraine, France. The surname has been spelled Coucelle, Courcil, Curichell, Chercile, Churchil, Churchill, Churchell, and Churchill, the last form being the one generally accepted for many generations in England and America. The Churchill coat-of-arms is: Sable, a lion rampant argent debruised with a bondlet gules. Eight generations of the Churchill family have been Dukes of Marlborough. The first Duke was John Churchill, born May 24, 1650, at Ashe, Devonshire, son of Sir Winston Churchill, of Wiltshire, whose mother was a Winston. The present Duke, the eighth, Richard John Churchill, married Consuelo Vanderbilt, of New York. Winston Churchill, an author and member of parliament, is grandson of the seventh Duke, and son of Sir Randolph Churchill. It is likely that the American pioneers of the seventeenth century were of the same stock. Colonel William Churchill came to Virginia about 1673 from Wilton, Middlesex county; was a member of the Virginia Council in 1705; died 1710; and from his son Armistead is descended the Virginia Churchills. It is of interest to note that the daughter of Colonel William married Thomas Randolph in 1710. All the New England families are descended from John Churchill, mentioned below.

(I) John Churchill, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1620. Very little is known of him. He appears first in American records on the list of men able to bear arms at Plymouth in 1643. He died at Plymouth in 1662-63. He bought a farm of Richard Higgins, in Plymouth, August 18, 1645. He was admitted a freeman June 5, 1651. He bought of Nathaniel Masterson, then of Manchester, Massachusetts, ten acres of upland at Wellingsley, in Plymouth, October 20, 1652. His house was at Hobb's Hole and his homestead was on the east side from the south line of the estate of Branch Blackmer. He became a large land owner. He made a nuncupative will May 3, 1662, proved October 20, following. He had a new and an old house disposed of in his will. He married, December 18, 1644, Hannah Pontus, born in Holland or England, in 1623, daughter of William Pontus, who was at Plymouth as early as 1633. Pontus was one of the Pil-

grims left behind with Rev. John Robinson; a fustian worker by trade from Dover, England; married Wybra Hanson, December 4, 1610. He had another daughter who married, October 31, 1645, James Glass. Mrs. Hannah (Pontus) Churchill married second, June 25, 1669, Giles Rickard as his third wife; she died at Hobb's Hole, December 22, 1690, in her sixty-seventh year. Her estate was distributed March 17, 1691. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1647; mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born November 12, 1649; married, 1672, John Drew, son of William Drew, and grandson of Sir Edward Drew. 3. Eliezer, born April 20, 1652; married first, Mary ———; married second, February 8, 1685, Mary Doty. 4. Mary, born August 1, 1654; married, February 8, 1688, Thomas Doty; resided at Truro. 5. William, born 1656; married, January 17, 1683, Lydia Bryant. 6. John, born 1657; married, December 28, 1686, Rebecca Delano.

(II) Joseph Churchill, son of John Churchill (1), was born at Plymouth, in 1647. He settled there on the farm of his father, and some time before 1700 he built himself a house, which is still standing, on the easterly side of the curve in the road opposite Sandy Cutter Road. This home descended from Joseph to his son Barnabas, his grandson Lemuel; to Thomas Faunce, who in 1767 sold to Jonathan Churchill, who in turn the same year sold it to John Faunce. A part was owned by Charles Churchill and wife in 1773, and was finally owned by John Faunce also. In 1822 Freeman Norton bought the place and at that time the shape and character of the old house were ancient. Its roof was raised, chimney reconstructed, and modern expression given to the exterior; but the interior gives evidence of its great age. In 1883 the owner was Alvin G. Morton. Joseph Churchill married, June 3, 1672, Sarah Hicks, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Doane) Hicks, and granddaughter of Robert Hicks, a felsmonger from Southwark, county Surrey, England, who came in 1621 to Plymouth in the ship "Fortune." Children of Joseph and Sarah Churchill: 1. John, born July 3, 1676; married, November 19, 1700, Desire Holmes. 2. Margaret, born October 16, 1684; married Samuel Bates. 3. Barnabas, born July 3, 1686; mentioned below. 4. Mercy, born 1689; died young. 5. Joseph, born January, 1693; married, 1716, Abiah Blackwell, of Sandwich.

(III) Barnabas Churchill, son of Joseph Churchill (2), was born at Plymouth, July 3, 1686, and settled there. He married, Febru-

ary 5, 1714, Lydia Harlow, born 1688, daughter of William Harlow and Lydia (Cushman), daughter of Rev. Thomas Cushman. Children: 1. Barnabas, born October 19, 1714; married Lydia Holmes, daughter of Eleazer, November 13, 1744. 2. William, born December 25, 1716; married, November 13, 1746, Susannah Clark. 3. Ichabod, born January 12, 1718-19; died unmarried, October 14, 1745. 4. Joseph, born May 10, 1721; married, September 23, 1745, Maria Ryder. 5. Lemuel, born July 12, 1723; married first, October 13, 1747, Lydia Sylvester; second, November 4, 1752, Abigail Ryder. 6. Isaac, born May 3, 1726; married, October 2, 1756, Sarah Cobb. 7. Thomas, born April 30, 1730; mentioned below. 8. Ebenezer, born November 9, 1732; married, May 19, 1755, Jean Fisher. 9. Lydia, born March 9, 1734-35; married first, June 1, 1754, Nathaniel Holmes; second, September 16, 1762, Seth Ewee. 10. John, born May 9, 1739; married, April 4, 1771, Molly Bradford, of Plympton.

(IV) Thomas Churchill, son of Barnabas Churchill (3), was born in Plymouth, Massachusetts, April 30, 1730, and resided there until 1759, when he removed to Newmarket, New Hampshire, settled on a farm and raised a large family of worthy and respectable sons and daughters. He or his son of the same name was in the revolutionary war in a company recruited from the vicinity of Hampton commanded by Captain Jacob Webster in the regiment of Colonel Reynolds in 1781. He married, August 5, 1758, Mary Ewee, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Stewart) Ewee. She was born August 7, 1737, at Barnstable, Massachusetts. Their first child was born at Plymouth, the others at Newmarket. Children: 1. Gamaliel, born at Plymouth, August 30, 1759; died unmarried. 2. Polly, born August 23, 1760; married Wiggin Doe, resided at Newmarket; had ten children. 3. Thomas, born 1762; married Alice Creighton, daughter of James. 4. Ichabod, born June 24, 1764; married first, Elizabeth Doe, and second, Leah Allen. 5. Lydia, born January 10, 1766; married Reuben French. 6. Joseph, born May 7, 1768, mentioned below. 7. Susannah, born August 18, 1770; married Samuel Badger; resided at Deerfield, New Hampshire. 8. Nathaniel, born March 31, 1772; married Patience Tash and Polly Jackson. 9. John, born 1774, died young. 10. John, born May 11, 1776; married Sally True. 11. Desire, born March 27, 1778; married John Stevens.

(V) Joseph Churchill, son of Thomas Churchill (4), was born at Newmarket, New Hampshire, May 7, 1768, and died at Brookfield, New Hampshire, March 4, 1824. He was a farmer at Newmarket and Brookfield. He married at Newmarket, 1794, Sally Tash, of Lee, New Hampshire, and their first nine children were born there, the others in Brookfield. Children: 1. John Tash, born August 6, 1796; mentioned below. 2. Joseph Tash, born April 18, 1798; married, September 1, 1824, Martha M. Wiggin. 3. Thomas Tash, born August 26, 1800; married first, Ann Wentworth, and second, Eunice King. 4. Ebenezer Chapman, born November 11, 1802; married Ann E. Gove, of Portsmouth. 5. Sarah Tash, born March 5, 1805; married, December 27, 1842, at Newmarket, Rev. Samuel Nutt, who was born in Francestown, New Hampshire, December 16, 1784; was a blacksmith, then a minister of the Christian denomination and a famous evangelist; he died September 18, 1872; she died in 1898, at Exeter, New Hampshire. 6. Nathaniel, born April 2, 1807; married Sophia K. King. 7. Mary A., born March 26, 1809, died unmarried. 8. Daniel, born December 3, 1811; married Eleanor Langley, of Lee. 9. Charles, born April 3, 1814; married Irene Purington. 10. Betsey Tash, born May 14, 1816, married Cyrus C. Pickering, of Newmarket; resided at Manchester, New Hampshire. 11. James Monroe, born January 3, 1819; married Elizabeth Perkins, of Exeter, New Hampshire. 12. William, born August 8, 1821; married Elizabeth Kittridge, of Lowell, Massachusetts.

(VI) Colonel John Tash Churchill, son of Joseph Churchill (5), was born in Newmarket, New Hampshire, August 6, 1796, and resided there and at Brookfield during his active life. He was a farmer, drover, merchant and hotel keeper. He was a prominent and useful citizen, especially in the state militia and rose to the command of his regiment. He died at Brookfield, December 6, 1873. He married, March 5, 1817, Mehitabel Gilman Willey, of Brookfield, born December 15, 1795, died July 15, 1869. Children, born at Brookfield: 1. John, born May 19, 1818; mentioned below. 2. George Harris, born November 7, 1819; married, May 10, 1849, Mary Emily Daniels, of Durham. 3. Thomas Lindsay, born April 16, 1822; married first, March 2, 1847, Sarah Stackpole; second, Nancy Seward. 4. Alfred, born November 24, 1823; married Louisa W. Giles. 5. Joseph, born September 10, 1825; married Mercy Anne Bailey. 6. Nathaniel

Willey, born October 12, 1827; married, March 10, 1852, Martha J. Wiggin. 7. Henry, born November 21, 1829; died January 21, 1831. 8. Harriet Emmeline, born March 25, 1831; married W. K. Lindsay. 9. Henry, born June 26, 1834; married Anne E. Noyes; served in Thirteenth New Hampshire Regiment in civil war. 10. Charles Edwin, born June 30, 1836; died April 1, 1837.

(VII) John Churchill, son of John Tash Churchill (6), was born in Brookfield, New Hampshire, May 19, 1818. He was educated there in the common schools and became a farmer and lumber merchant like his father, also dealing extensively in livestock. He removed to Lawrence, Massachusetts, in 1852 and has since then resided there. He established a slaughter house in Lawrence when that town was in its infancy, and built up a large and prosperous business in meats. He bought cattle and other livestock in the surrounding country to supply his business, and became one of the leading merchants in his line of business in that section for many years. His place of business was destroyed by fire in 1891 and since then he has not been in active business as before, though notwithstanding his ninety years of age, he is as keen and vigorous as a young man, and still deals in cattle to some extent. He is a Republican in politics. He married, February 23, 1840, Eliza Lang, born December, 1817, died March 25, 1899. Children, born in Brookfield: 1. Edwin, born April 30, 1843; married, January 20, 1865, Vesta M. Crowell, at Lawrence; children: i. Helen C., born November 13, 1867, died young; ii. Helen E., born August 14, 1869; iii. Edwin Jr., born April 10, 1881. 2. Helen Eliza, born January 16, 1846; mentioned below. 3. John Jr., born June 14, 1858; died young.

VIII) Helen Eliza Churchill, daughter of John Churchill (7), was born in Brookfield, New Hampshire, January 16, 1846, and was educated in the schools of her native town and at Lawrence, Massachusetts. She married first, Albert D. Swan, at Lawrence, May 10, 1866. He was accidentally shot and killed in June, 1885. She married second, January 10, 1887, Edwin Woodbury Barton, son of Leonard and Ann (Harrington) Barton. His father was a veteran of the civil war. Edwin W. Barton was born November 9, 1852, at Washington, Vermont, and died at Lawrence, November 5, 1899. He was a partner in the firm of Barton & Churchill, owners of the Emerson machine shop, and later in Law-

rence. The business is now conducted under the same name but different owner. Mrs. Barton had no children by either marriage. She resides in South Lawrence. She is well known and highly esteemed.

William Lewis, the immigrant LEWIS ancestor, born in England, embarked for New England, June 22, 1632, and made his home at Roxbury, Massachusetts. He was an early member of Rev. John Eliot's church, and was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642. His name appears in the Roxbury land records as the owner of a house, barn and five acres of land abutting on land of William Heath on the south, heirs of John Graves, on the west, on a highway to the north and eastward. He was also owner of thirty-five acres bounded by the lands of Peleg Heath, north; the heirs of William Heath, east; Arthur Gary, south, and Hugh Prichard, west. In May, 1653, he sold his house lot to Stephen Hopkins and removed to Lancaster, Massachusetts, with his family. He and his son John signed the town covenant there March 13, 1653-54. In the entries of the first inhabitants of Lancaster, William Lewis is rated for two hundred and eighty-five pounds, the eighth estate in point of value. His son John's estate was placed at eighteen pounds ten shillings. His lands are described in H. S. Nourse's "Early Records of Lancaster," page 254; also the lands of his son John. William died December 3, 1671, leaving a widow Amy. His will, dated November 21, 1671, bequeathed to wife Amy; sons Isaac and John; daughters Lydia, Mary and Hannah. He was a weaver by trade, and in 1671 secured land in Boston, and was preparing to build when he died. He was a friend and associate of Governor Bellingham. He married Amy Wells. Children: 1. John, born November 1, 1635; mentioned below. 2. Christopher, born 1636; received by deed from his father, April 19, 1662, the eastern half of the homestead in Lancaster. 3. Lydia, born December 25, 1640; married, January 13, 1670-71, Mordecai McLeod, of Lancaster; was killed with husband and two children by Indians in Monco's raid, August 22, 1705. 4. Josiah, born July 28, 1641. 5. Isaac, baptized April 14, 1644. 6. Mary, baptized August 2, 1646; married Josiah White, of Lancaster; parents of Captain John White, the Indian fighter. 7. Hannah, baptized March 18, 1648-49.

(II) John Lewis, son of William Lewis (I), was born November 1, 1635, in England.

He removed to Lancaster from Roxbury with his father, and was admitted a freeman in 1665. He lived in Lancaster until the outbreak of King Philip's war, when he removed to Dorchester, Lancaster being abandoned. He bought a lot of land May 14, 1678-79, on the north side of Neponset, near Dedham. He died in 1685, leaving widow, Hannah, the mother of his children. Administration on the estate of John Lewis, late of Dorchester, was granted January 26, 1685-86, to his widow and eldest son, Barachiah Lewis. The inventory, taken at Dorchester, January 19, 1685-86, and at Lancaster, December 17, 1685, amounted to one hundred thirty pounds two shillings sixpence. The widow died July 12, 1714. Lewis was a weaver by trade. Children: 1. Barachiah, born July 31, 1663. 2. Rebecca, born in Lancaster, August 8, 1665, baptized August 27, in Dorchester. 3. Bethia, born July 13, 1666, at Lancaster; married James Mackerwithy; died May 24, 1715. 4. Patience, born January 2, 1668, at Lancaster; married Timothy Gay, of Dedham, son of Samuel and Mary (Bridge) Gay. 5. John, born June 30, 1671; mentioned below. 6. William, born January 2, 1673-74; died September 6, 1682. 7. Hannah, born June 1, 1678, in Dorchester; died October 14, 1695. 8. Thankful, born September 9, 1680, at Dorchester; died September 5, 1682. 9. Thomas, born April 16, 1711.

(III) John Lewis, son of John Lewis (2), born June 30, 1671, in Lancaster, died September 1, 1718; married, April 4, 1700, Ann Eaton, born January 25, 1672-73, daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Dwight) Whiting, and widow of John Eaton. He dealt extensively in real estate, and was a farmer. His estate was divided April 13, 1724. Children: 1. Mary, born April 1, 1701; married, December 7, 1726, Joseph Fisher. 2. John, born January 18, 1702-03; married first, Margaret Hunting; second, Abigail Hastings. 3. Ebenezer, born May 29, 1705; married Hannah Colburn. 4. Jonathan, born December 6, 1708; mentioned below. 5. Barachiah, born October 28, 1710; married Hannah Adams.

(IV) Jonathan Lewis, son of John Lewis (3), born December 6, 1708, at Dorchester; married first, April 19, 1733, Hannah Hunting, daughter of John and Hannah (Fisher) Hunting, of Dedham; second, Abigail (Clapp) Everett, of Walpole, Massachusetts. Children of first wife: 1. Jonathan, born March 16, 1733-34; died October 12, 1799. 2. Kathron, born April 28, 1737; died September 24, 1741.

3. Ann, born February 28, 1738-39; died June 8, 1739. 4. Hannah, born November 27, 1741; died October 24, 1829; married, December 17, 1762, Eliphalet Thorp, who died August 9, 1812. 5. Moses, born September 27, 1743. 6. Cattern (sic), baptized February 16, 1745-46. Children of second wife: 7. Aaron, born July 31, 1750; mentioned below. 8. Jerusha, born October 25, 1752. 9. Thomas, born March 1, 1755. 10. Timothy, born March 21, 1757. 11. Eve, born March 15, 1759; married, June 24, 1779, Abner Bacon, of Dedham; removed to Royalston, 1786. 12. Ann, born May 30, 1762.

(V) Deacon Aaron Lewis, son of Jonathan Lewis (4), born July 31, 1750, died May 20, 1833. In 1771 he and his brother Moses went to New Boston, New Hampshire, and bought a farm of John Dickey, situated alongside the farm reserved by the grantors for Colonel Blanchard, adjoining Haunted Pond. The farm is or was lately occupied by George Shattuck, and is a part of the town of Greenfield. Aaron Lewis made a clearing and built a log house. He married, September 24, 1772, Sarah White, born February 8, 1750, died May 16, 1804, sister of Mehitabel (Mrs. Hezekiah) Dunclee, of Moses White, of Lyndeboro, and Benjamin White, of Francestown, and daughter of Benjamin and Mary White, of Dedham, Massachusetts. On May 6, 1780, Aaron bought land in the northwest part of Lyndeboro and removed there, and one lot is still known as the Lewis place. He was selectman 1793-94, town clerk 1809-10. He was a man of great piety, and was deacon in the church until 1830, when he removed to New Boston again and made his home with his son Amasa. He was a prominent citizen, honored for his integrity and uprightness of character. He was a soldier in the revolution and was one of thirty-three who went with Captain William Barton, under Colonel Isaac Wyman, to Ticonderoga, in July, 1776; was with Lieutenant Samuel Houston as a private July, 1777, and a sergeant, December 8, 1777; also in Captain Lee's company, Colonel Moses Kelly's regiment, on Rhode Island alarm, August 17, 1778. His will was dated May 12, 1830. Children: 1. Aaron, born March 19, 1775; died June 21, 1855; married, 1798, Hannah, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Boardman; removed to Francestown. 2. Sarah, born April 24, 1777; married Ichabod Holmes; removed to Francestown. 3. Amasa, born May 14, 1780; mentioned below. 4. Nancy, born April 28, 1783; died August 1, 1853; married,

May 22, 1806, John Elliott. 5. Abigail, born January 4, 1787; married, April 6, 1807, Israel H., son of Rev. Sewall and Phebe (Putnam) Goodrich; died June 30, 1821. 6. Pamela, born July 7, 1789; died December 24, 1851; married, May 5, 1819, Samuel Cressey, of Lyndeboro. 7. Asa, born December 7, 1792; died 1831, at Baltimore, Maryland; married, January 18, 1820, Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Samuel and Phebe (Putnam) Goodrich.

(VI) Amasa Lewis, son of Deacon Aaron Lewis (5), born May 14, 1780, died in Medford, Massachusetts, April 11, 1849; married, April 16, 1807, Polly Dane, of New Boston, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Goodhue) Dane. Her father's brother, Nathan Dane, was founder of the Harvard Law School. Amasa Lewis and his wife are buried in Woodlawn cemetery, at Everett, Massachusetts. Amasa Lewis owned large tracts of timber land, and late in life removed to Medford, where he found a market for his timber. He and his sons cut and hauled the timber with ox teams to Medford. His ten children, with one exception, lived to a good old age. Children: 1. Samuel, died unmarried; was a farmer. 2. George A., married Caroline Cutter; resided in Malden, where he died; was a coal-dealer, and dealt in real estate. 3. Sarah, married ———Pratt, a farmer of Revere. 4. Rodney, mentioned below. 5. Horace, was a farmer. 6. Mary, married Thomas Saunders; resided in Medford; was a blacksmith; removed to West Andover, where they died. 7. Abbie, married Charles Drew, a ship carpenter; lived and died in Medford. 8. Elizabeth, married Elial Putnam, a dealer in wood in Medford. 9. Almira, married Joshua Buzzell, a contractor and builder of Chelsea, Massachusetts. 10. Julia, died unmarried, in Medford.

(VII) Rodney Lewis, son of Amasa Lewis (6), born in New Boston, New Hampshire, November 2, 1811, died April 26, 1882. He was brought up on his father's farm in New Hampshire, and received his education there in the public schools. When he was about twenty-one years of age he removed to Medford, Massachusetts, and engaged in the retailing of firewood, etc., in that town, in partnership with Elial Putnam. He was a successful merchant for many years in Medford, and Andover, Massachusetts. He was also a prominent farmer in Lawrence, formerly Andover. In religion he was a Baptist. In politics a Republican. He married, in Med-

ford, Lydia A. Symonds, born in that part of Andover, now South Lawrence, June 2, 1817, died August 18, 1903, on the homestead in Lawrence, daughter of Solomon Symonds. Her father was a school teacher, a native of Oxford, New Hampshire, and descendant of the Symonds family of Salem, Massachusetts; married Lydia A., daughter of Theodore Poor, of Andover, one of the largest land proprietors of this section. (See Poor family). Children: 1. Rodney Harrison, born in Medford; married Louisa Randall, of Lexington, Michigan; he and his wife were school teachers before marriage; he returned east and engaged in business; is now living on a farm in Lawrence, not in active business. 2. Sarah A., born in Medford; married William F. Cutler; now living in South Lawrence, Massachusetts, widow; her husband was general superintendent of Boston & Maine railroad repair shops at South Lawrence. 3. Elizabeth Poor, born in Lawrence; married James B. Smith, son of Peter Smith, of Andover; children of James B. and his first wife, Mary A. Lindsey, whom he married September 1, 1851: i. Jennette L. Smith, born December 14, 1852; ii. Caroline Bartlett Smith, born March 29, 1853; iii. Peter Smith, born August 14, 1856, died November 14, 1857; iv. John M. Smith, born November 20, 1858; v. Laura R. Smith, born July 17, 1860; vi. Fred W. Smith, born September 21, 1861; died July 19, 1862; vii. Everett L. Smith, born May 10, 1865, died September 9, 1865. 4. Stephen Symonds, born March 11, 1849; mentioned below.

(VIII) Stephen Symonds Lewis, son of Rodney Lewis (7), was born in South Lawrence, Massachusetts, March 11, 1849. He began life like most farmer's sons in his youth, working on the homestead when not attending school. He supplemented the public school training with a course in the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Boston. After finishing his schooling he and his brother Rodney Harrison Lewis were in the rendering and chandlery business at Syracuse, New York, for about seven years. He then carried on a farm for his brother-in-law, James B. Smith, who was famous for his high-grade and fancy stock raised on his farms. He had an excellent dairy, and established a flourishing milk route in Lawrence. From 1880 to the present time he has lived on this farm, though for the past few years he has been retired. The farm contains one hundred and nineteen acres, and under his ownership has been brought to a high state of cultivation, the barns improved

and a new house built. Mr. Lewis is a Republican in politics, and a Baptist in religion. He is a useful and highly respected citizen.

He married, May 12, 1875, Jennette Lindsey Smith, born December 14, 1852, daughter of James B. Smith, of Andover, Massachusetts, mentioned above. Children: 1. Ella Lee, born July 9, 1876, in Syracuse, New York. 2. Caroline Smith, born July 26, 1878; in Syracuse, New York; married Herbert A. Morse, and reside in Lawrence; he is a shipping clerk for the Smith & Dove Manufacturing Company, Andover. (See Smith family). 3. Harold Everett, born May 15, 1895, in Lawrence, Massachusetts.

This surname is derived from WELCH the name of the nationality and belongs in the same class with English, Scotch, Irish, used as surnames. It is an ancient family of many branches. The Gloucester branch bears arms: Argent six mullets or. Another English family named Welsh bears: Azure six mullets—three, two and one within a bordure gobony argent and gules. Crest: An antelope's head erased azure bezantee gorged with a collar gobony argent and gules on the top of each horn a ring or. Other families bear arms slightly varied from this. In Scotland the family bears: Argent a saltire four annulets sable a bordure gules. Crest: On three grieves, a long cross or.

(I) Philip Welch, immigrant ancestor, was born in 1638 and according to family tradition was of Scotch ancestry. He came to this country in 1654, when sixteen years old, on the ship "Goodfellow," George Dell, master. He settled at Ipswich, Massachusetts, where on February 20, 1666, he married Hannah Haggett and where their first child was born. They removed to Topsfield, Massachusetts, but later in life he returned to Ipswich and died there. Children: 1. Philip Jr., born December 27, 1668, mentioned below. 2. John, born November 27, 1670. 3. David, born August 27, 1672. 4. Samuel, born May, 1675, served in the expedition against Louisburg in 1745 at the age of seventy years; was one of the first settlers of Kingston, New Hampshire. 5. Hannah, born 1680, married, 1707, Thomas Scribner, of Kingston, as his second wife, and was among the early settlers of Kingston. 6. Moses, born at Ipswich, November 25, 1685, married Rebecca ———.

(II) Philip Welch, son of Philip Welch (I), born in Ipswich, December 27, 1668, mar-



Stephen. S. Lewis

ried, 1692, Hannah ———. Children, born at Topsfield: 1. Thomas, September 6, 1693, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born about 1698, married, December 29, 1726, Deborah Scribner, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Clifford) Scribner, of Kingston; wife was born September 7, 1705; their children settled in South Hampton, Kingston, Newton and Plaistow, New Hampshire.

(III) Thomas Welch, son of Philip Welch (2), born in Ipswich, September 6, 1693, resided in Kingston, New Hampshire, or vicinity. Children: 1. Thomas, baptized at Kingston, November 26, 1727. 2. George (?). 3. William, mentioned below.

(IV) William Welch, son of Thomas Welch (3), born 1729-30 in Kingston or vicinity, settled in Nottingham. He signed the association test in 1776, and was on the tax list of Nottingham with Isaac and Jacob in 1806. According to the census of 1790 he had three sons over sixteen and two females in his family. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Isaac. 3. Jacob.

(V) Thomas Welch, son of William Welch (4), was born about 1755. According to the census of 1790 he had a family living in Nottingham with one son under sixteen and three females. The son was Andrew, mentioned below.

(VI) Andrew Welch, son of Thomas Welch (5), born in Nottingham, New Hampshire, February 8, 1779, died July 26, 1858. He removed to Parsonfield, Maine, where he lived in the valley at the base of Cedar Mountain near the Welch meeting house (Free-will Baptist), which was built on his farm and which he liberally supported. He engaged extensively in stock raising and general farming, and was also a ship-builder. He married his first cousin, Elizabeth Welch, born July 22, 1781, died December 17, 1877. Children: 1. William, born October 7, 1803, died April 3, 1804. 2. Isaac, born February 8, 1805, died April 26, 1859; settled in Limerick, Maine. 3. Betsey, born September 27, 1806. 4. Lovina, born December 19, 1808, died January 5, 1856. 5. Acel E., born April 19, 1811. 6. Lucinda, born December 27, 1813, died August 22, 1838. 7. Cyrus Brackett, mentioned below.

(VII) Cyrus Brackett Welch, son of Andrew Welch (6), born in Parsonfield, Maine, November 19, 1816, died July 30, 1869. He had the homestead of his father, consisting in his day of three hundred and seventy-five acres. He not only carried on this large farm successfully but was a drover and cattle deal-

er, and for some years kept a general store at Parsonfield. He was one of the most prominent men of the town. He and others of the family are buried on the old homestead in a private burial ground. He married Abigail Hill, born November 24, 1817, in Biddeford, Maine, died May 2, 1852, in Parsonfield. Children, born at Parsonfield: 1. Oliver B., April 12, 1839, a farmer, living in New London, Wisconsin; married, February 18, 1856, Annie Rand, of Salem, New Hampshire. 2. Charles H., July 2, 1840, resides in Boston; married, January 1, 1866, Abigail Hill, of Tilton, New Hampshire. 3. Luther H., September 28, 1841, died June 30, 1883, was a farmer at Parsonfield; married Mary Webster, of Salem, New Hampshire. 4. Elizabeth, March 22, 1843, died April 10, 1865; married Elwood Hanson. 5. Aaron, January 7, 1844, died June 26, 1873; married, November 6, 1861, Emma Webster, of Salem, New Hampshire. 6. Cyrus, July 13, 1846, removed to California, unmarried. 7. John, June 15, 1849, mentioned below. 8. Lucinda, June 3, 1851, died aged a year and a half. Cyrus Brackett Welch married for second wife Julia Tolpy, and they had these children: Julia, Emma, Eugene.

(VIII) John Welch, son of Cyrus Brackett Welch (7), was born in Parsonfield, June 15, 1849. He worked on his father's farm in his boyhood, and was educated in the public schools of his native town. At the age of twenty he left home and began to learn his trade of hatter in the shops of Methuen, Massachusetts. He has continued in the business of making hats in that town to the present time. He is a well known and highly esteemed citizen of Methuen. He is a member of Hope Lodge, No. 31, of Odd Fellows. In politics he is a Democrat; in religion a Baptist. Mr. Welch has built a number of houses to rent in Methuen, and is interested to some extent in real estate.

He married, December 3, 1873, Margaret Ann Cluff, born October 6, 1850, at Methuen, daughter of Jonathan Jr. and Eliza (Carleton) Cluff. Her father was born in Methuen in 1808 and died there in 1898; her mother was born in Andover, Massachusetts, in 1818 and died in Methuen in 1887. Jonathan Cluff Sr., father of Jonathan Cluff Jr., lived and died in Methuen. Children of John and Margaret Ann (Cluff) Welch: 1. Herbert Arthur, born 1875, died aged ten months. 2. Maud Frances, December 14, 1877, educated in the public schools of Methuen and Lowell and was trained as kindergarten teacher in a private

school, Lowell; married, 1900, William Thompson, of Methuen, a machinist in the Pacific Print Works; child, Maxwell Sargent Thompson, born June 23, 1902.

As a surname Reeves came into use in the same way as Constable, Chamberlain, Sheriff, and other titles. Reeves is the plural of Reeve, the bailiff in ancient Anglo-Saxon times of a franchise or manor. Chaucer makes one of his Canterbury Pilgrims a Reeve. In ancient times almost every manor had a reeve whose authority was "to levy his Lord's rents, set to work his servants and husband his demesnes to best profit and commodity, to govern tenants in peace, to lead them in war when necessity required; especially in the 'copyholde' manors where old custom prevailed longest." The word reeve is still in use and well understood, though after the Conquest the word bailiff came into more general use as the title of an officer with the same or similar duties. A branch of the ancient English family went to live in Ireland in the time of the Lord Protector. Robert Reeves, a major in Cromwell's army from Sussex, and his descendants had a coat-of-arms. The family of Reeve in Lincolnshire, Somerset, and Thwayte, county Suffolk, bears these arms: Sable on a chevron between three fleur-de-lis or as many cronels of spears azure. Another: On a fesse engrailed sable between three escallops azure as many eagles displayed or. Crest: An eagle's head erased or, collared sable. The same arms are used with this crest: An eagle's head erased or collared sable. The only ancient coat-of-arms in a branch of the family using the final "s" is described: Argent on a bend cotised sable three lozenges ermine. Crest: A greyhound sejant sable bezantee collared and ringed or.

(I) William Reeves, grandfather of Peter Reeves, of North Andover, was born and died in England. He was the owner of an iron foundry.

(II) Richard Reeves, son of William Reeves, was born and died in England. He was educated in the schools of his native town and then became associated with his father in conducting the iron foundry, remaining in this business until his death. Children: 1. Peter, mentioned below. 2. James. 3. Andrew. 4. Samuel. 5. Joseph. 6. Thomas. 7. Leah. 8. Annie. 9. Annie. 10. Alice. 11. Lucy. 12. Elizabeth. 13. Hannah.

(III) Peter Reeves, son of Richard Reeves

(2), was born January 2, 1840, at West Bromwich, Staffordshire, England. He was educated in the common schools and then went into the factory of his grandfather. He learned the trade of carriage maker and later became a clerk in a provision and meat store, and learned the trade of butcher, working at that trade until 1870. In that year he came to Lawrence, Massachusetts, and began work for his uncle, Fred Butler. He then worked with the Davis Machine Company of North Andover for about one year and for the sewing machine company at Lawrence for a short time, returning then to the Davis Machine Company at North Andover where he worked several years. He then embarked in business for himself with a store on Essex street, dealing in pork, and establishing a very successful business which is at present owned and conducted by his son and widow.

Mr. Reeves was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church; of North Andover Lodge of Odd Fellows. In politics he was a Republican. He married, in England, July 27, 1861, Mary Kendrick, who was born in England, May 18, 1838, daughter of John Kendrick, who died in England in 1843, and Martha (Tuft) Kendrick, died in England in 1870. Her father was a farmer in Codsall, Staffordshire, England, where his children were all born and educated: i. Betsey Kendrick, married George Stockton, in England; ii. Sarah Kendrick, married Samuel Powell, in England; iii. James Kendrick, married Ann Woolsworth, in England; iv. Ann Kendrick, married Joseph Stockton; v. Mary Kendrick, mentioned above. Children of Peter and Mary (Kendrick) Reeves: 1. Andrew, born December 13, 1862; mentioned below. 2. Simon John, born October 6, 1864; died March 28, 1866, in England. 3. Martha, born January 21, 1866; died October 29, 1876, at North Andover. 4. Mary, born November 14, 1868; died October 27, 1876, at North Andover. 5. Clara F., born February 1, 1871; died October 23, 1876. 6. Frederick, born June 22, 1873; died October 25, 1876. 7. Beatrice E., born February 19, 1876; died October 28, 1876. 8. Albert H., born December 8, 1877; died December, 1898. 9. Frank E., born November 28, 1880; died December 11, 1880. 10. James Arthur, born February 15, 1882; died October 16, 1898. Of the ten children but one survives, and but two grew to maturity. In one week five of the children were taken in an epidemic of diphtheria in October, 1876.

(IV) Andrew Reeves, son of Peter Reeves (3), was born in England, December 13, 1862. He was educated in the schools of his native place and of North Andover, Massachusetts, where his parents located when he was a boy. He began as clerk in the office of the Davis Machine Company, became bookkeeper in the Braid Mill. When his father died he resigned his position in the mill and took the management of his business which he inherited. He married Jennie Rextraw, of North Andover, born in 1862. They have one child, Arthur, born December 13, 1888, educated in the public and high schools of Lawrence and now associated in business with his father in the pork trade, Lawrence.

HARLOW Captain James Harlow, the earliest known ancestor of this branch of the Harlow family, came from Plymouth, Massachusetts, to Cornish, New Hampshire, during the revolutionary war, bringing at least three children with him, namely: 1. James Jr., married Phebe ———; children: i. Abner, born June 21, 1783; ii. Mary, January 21, 1784; iii. James Jr., November 5, 1785; iv. Ebenezer, September 14, 1788; v. Phebe, May 15, 1791; vi. Polly Doten, May 11, 1793; vii. Benjamin Dorr, September 27, 1795; viii. Sally, 1799, died April 13, 1804. 2. Robert, see forward. 3. Mercy, born September 7, 1765, died September 28, 1839; married (first), a Mr. Porter; married (second), Ebenezer Cobb, of Cornish, by whom she had several children.

(II) Robert Harlow, son of James Harlow, was born June 25, 1763, in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He came to Cornish in 1778 when fifteen years of age. He married, May 6, 1790, Charity Barrows, of Cornish, New Hampshire, but recently of Carver, Massachusetts, whence she had come with her parents, Moses and Elizabeth Barrows. Charity was born September 12, 1768, died June 18, 1868, aged ninety-nine years nine months six days. The Barrows settled near Cornish Flats in a section since called "Dodge Hollow," near the foot of Fernald Hill. Robert Harlow lived on or near the same farm and cared for them in their old age. Robert Harlow died June 18, 1823. Children, all born in Cornish: 1. George, born October 22, 1791, died December 3, 1873; married, March 4, 1817, Betsey Sanborn, of Springfield, New Hampshire, daughter of Reuben and Sarah Sanborn, born May 6, 1792, died September 2, 1872. They

had six children, the first four born in Cornish and the remainder at Grantham, New Hampshire, where they removed March 17, 1826. A son, George W., settled in Strafford, Vermont. 2. Deborah Cushman, born August 23, 1793, died January 6, 1823, unmarried. 3. Malachi, born May 7, 1795, died December 29, 1866; married, October 18, 1826, Betsey Hibbard; settled in Michigan. 4. Robert Jr., born July 9, 1797, died December 23, 179—. 5. Robert Jr., born July 5, 1799, died January 12, 1882; married Eleanor Hadley; moved to Hanksbury, Canada. 6. Isaac, born September 24, 1801, died August 15, 1803. 7. Sylvanus, see forward. 8. Isaac Cushman, born February 13, 1806, died February 6, 1872; married, April 4, 1839, Experience Cornish, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, born 1801, died May 21, 1869; no children. 9. William Clifford, born July 1, 1808, married first, November 21, 1829, Mary Hall, of Cornish, daughter of Perley and Abigail (Osgood) Hall, born September 10, 1813, died April 10, 1880; married second, October 12, 1881, Mrs. Hannah (Gillfillan) Clough, of Plainfield; she died April 8, 1902. He had two children by first wife: i. Abbie C., born February 25, 1842, married, March 23, 1862, Franklin D. Nevins, one child; ii. William Harvey, born June 27, 1853, married, June 28, 1876, Abbie F. Dow, one child, Leroy Harvey, who died December 3, 1905. 10. Hannah, born August 20, 1810, died September 15, 1812. 11. Moses Barrows, born December 11, 1812; married first, April 13, 1837, Priscilla Bean Hubbard, born April 3, 1812. They settled at first in Lisbon, New Hampshire, where she died January 3, 1873; married second, March 5, 1874, Hannah Alice Hubbard, born May 4, 1830; he settled later in Woodsville, New Hampshire, where he died February 4, 1891. 12. Mary (adopted daughter), born January 14, 1813, died September 25, 1858; married Daniel Wild, of Cornish.

(III) Sylvanus Harlow, son of Robert and Charity (Barrows) Harlow, was born November 12, 1803. He married, April 17, 1826, Elvira M. Leslie, of Cornish, daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Farrington) Leslie, born June 20, 1810, died at Bridgeport, Connecticut, and is buried at Springfield, Massachusetts. They resided in Cornish Flats, where most of their children were born, and about 1852 removed to Windsor, Vermont, where they lived a few years and then went to Massachusetts. He died in Bridgeport, Connecticut, April 4, 1887. Children: 1. Louisa M., born November 4, 1826, died August 25,

1840. 2. Elizabeth E., born April 26, 1828, married, August, 1852, George W. Bartlett, one child, Edwin E., born July 22, 1861; lived in Hyde Park, Massachusetts; she died January 24, 1897. 3. Robert Sylvanus, born October 18, 1829, married, January 8, 1854, Roxanna Danforth, of Stowe, Massachusetts; six children; he was a shoe manufacturer, residing in Hudson, Massachusetts. 4. Henry J., born October 12, 1831, married, May 26, 1867, Maria S. Marden; one child, born August 12, 1876, died May 13, 1896; farmer, resided in Dudley, Massachusetts. 5. Philander, see forward. 6. Charles Franklin, born October 7, 1834, married twice; no children; machinist, resides in Boston. 7. William C., born August 8, 1836; married, 1862, Sarah Dunham, no children; was a machinist; resided in Springfield, Massachusetts. 8. Clarissa C., born September 7, 1837, married, December 31, 1861, George Clough; five children; resides in Somerville, Massachusetts. 9. Silas C., born June 26, 1839, died April, 1857, at Chicopee Falls, Massachusetts. 10. George L., born October 31, 1841, married twice; resides in Somerville, Massachusetts; children: Sarah, Sidney, Walter. 11. Edwin, born August 1, 1845, died August 28, 1846. 12. Louisa M., born December 5, 1846, married, October, 1864, Lorenzo Follett. 13. Edwin, born January 24, 1851.

(IV) Philander Carlos Harlow, son of Sylvanus and Elvira (Leslie) Harlow, born in Cornish, New Hampshire, November 24, 1832, died in Hyde Park, Massachusetts, March 7, 1890. He was a machinist by trade, and lived in Cornish, New Hampshire, Windsor, Vermont, and Boston, Massachusetts. He was influential in Masonic circles, being an active member of Hyde Park Commandery, Knights Templar. He married, March 7, 1856, Susan M. Walsh. Children: 1. William Henry, see forward. 2. Fannie E., born October 22, 1862, married Franklin D. Brigham, of Hyde Park. 3. Lillian M., born June 19, 1871, married Herman Gregg, of Waltham, Massachusetts; they have one daughter, May Elizabeth, born August 7, 1902.

(V) William Henry Harlow, son of Philander C. and Susan M. (Walsh) Harlow, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 14, 1857. He was reared in Hyde Park, receiving his education in public and high schools. In 1876 he entered the employ of N. H. Tucker in the coal business, later was employed by S. B. Balkam, was taken into partnership in 1882, and at the death of Mr.

Balkam succeeded him in the coal and lumber business. He is a Mason, a member of the Blue Lodge, and was its secretary in 1881-84. Mr. Harlow married Mary E. Bleakie, daughter of Robert and Isabella (Henderson) Bleakie. Children: 1. William B., born August 17, 1887. 2. Robert B., born June 6, 1889.

John Morrison (1), a
MORRISON Scotch Protestant, from
the county of Aberdeen,
in 1628, fled with his family from religious persecution in Scotland to the north of Ireland, arriving at or near Londonderry prior to 1688. During the long and memorable siege of Londonderry by the forces of King James II, the Morrisons, with many other Scotch Presbyterian families, were by the inhuman order of the French commander of the assailants, General de Rosen, driven to a dangerous position beneath the walls of the city, where they not only suffered the pangs of starvation but were constantly exposed to the missiles of death from both the besieged and the besiegers. They survived, however, to witness with satisfaction the raising of the siege and the final defeat of King James in Ireland by William of Orange at the famous battle of the Boyne in 1690. About the year 1720, when ninety-two years old, John Morrison came from Ireland to Londonderry, New Hampshire, with those of his children who had remained with him in the old country, joining his sons, "Charter" James and "Charter" John, who had preceded him. He resided at what is now known as "Derry Dock" on the farm which, in 1882, was owned by Charles Day, and he died February 16, 1736, "at the reputed age of one hundred and eight years." The maiden name of his first wife is unknown. His second wife, whom he married in Ireland, was Janet Steele, and he was the father of eight children, four of whom (James, John, Deacon Halbert and Martha,) were of his first union, and were probably born in Scotland. The children of his second marriage were: Samuel, Hannah, Mary and Joseph.

(II) "Charter" James Morrison, eldest child of John Morrison, was born about the year 1675. As a boy he participated in the heroic defence of Londonderry, Ireland, and grew to manhood strong in his religious faith. He was one of the signers of the memorial or petition to Governor Shute, of Massachusetts, sent over in 1718, praying for a grant of land within the latter's jurisdiction for the purpose

of establishing a Scotch-Ireland settlement, and like all the other signers who became original proprietors of Londonderry, New Hampshire, he acquired the title or prefix of "Charter." Charter James Morrison arrived with the original company of settlers from Ireland in 1719, and was among those who chose to locate upon a grant in southern New Hampshire, which they called Londonderry, in memory of their former home. With others he petitioned for a redress of grievances, which resulted in the laying out of land in Windham Range for the settlers in 1728, and the allotment assigned him is still in the possession of his descendants, its original boundaries remaining unchanged. His home farm, situated in Derry, east of turnpike, was in 1883 the property of W. O. Noyes. His death occurred about March 5, 1756. He was first married, in Ireland, to Mary Wallace, who bore him two sons, Halbert and Samuel. The maiden name of his second wife was the same as that of his stepmother, Janet Steele. Of his second union there were five children: Janet, Katherine, John, Thomas and James.

(III) Lieutenant Samuel Morrison, second son of "Charter" James and Mary (Wallace) Morrison, was born in Ireland, in 1704. He came to Londonderry with his parents when fifteen years old, sharing with the others in the great privation and toil subjected to by those zealous pioneers, and in 1739 he received from his father a deed of the farm in Windham Range previously referred to. He was moderator of the first town meeting held in Windham after its incorporation in 1742, and in that capacity he presided at thirty subsequent meetings, officiating for the last time in 1775. He was also a member of the first board of selectmen, serving as such for seven years, and was town clerk for four years. His death occurred in Windham, February 11, 1776. His mental faculties were well developed, and being exceedingly sensitive to the call of the needy and unfortunate, he was noted for his charity and benevolence. He was also noted for his piety, and adhered strictly to the Presbyterian precepts of his forefathers. He married Martha Allison, born March 31, 1720, daughter of Samuel Allison, of the Double Range, Londonderry, and was the first female child of European parents born in the town. She died December 3, 1761, and is represented as having been a very lovable woman. She was the mother of five children: John, Catherine, Samuel, Robert and Martha.

(IV) Deacon Samuel Morrison, third child

of Lieutenant Samuel and Martha (Allison) Morrison, was born in Windham, September 28, 1748. He resided upon the Rev. James McGregor farm, purchased by his father in 1749, and deeded to him in 1776. He was a revolutionary soldier, serving for some time at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and on August 29, 1777, he was with the Londonderry company which had participated in the battle of Bennington a few days previous under General Stark. Considering his meagre opportunities, he possessed a good education, and there are still in existence books containing in his handwriting his mathematical investigations, which would do credit to a collegian. He served the town of Windham as moderator, town clerk and selectman, holding the latter office for seven years, and was representative to the legislature. Like his ancestors he clung tenaciously to the Presbyterian doctrine, observing conscientiously every rule and ordinance in its articles of faith, and for many years he was an elder of the church. He died in January, 1816. May 20, 1779, he married Sarah Park of Windham, born September 4, 1757, daughter of Robert Park, and she died December 27, 1789. His second wife, whom he married August 31, 1792, was Mrs. Margaret Armor, nee Dinsmore, born October 14, 1759, daughter of William Dinsmore and widow of John Armor. Her death occurred September 18, 1837. The children of his first union were: Martha, Jane, Samuel, Robert, James and Stephen; those of his second marriage were: Margaret, Jeremiah, John, Christopher and Sarah.

(V) Robert Morrison, second son and fourth child of Deacon Samuel and Sarah (Parker) Morrison, was born in Windham, May 22, 1787. He spent several years in the vicinity of Portland, Maine, and Cambridge, Massachusetts, but returned to Windham and purchased a farm one mile south of the meeting house. Here he resided for the remainder of his life, which terminated November 3, 1860. He was an intelligent, strong-minded man, and possessed other commendable qualities characteristic of the family. He married Nancy McCleary, born April 21, 1792, daughter of John, and a granddaughter of Thomas McCleary, a native of Scotland, or of Scotch descent, who came from Londonderry, Ireland, to Londonderry, New Hampshire, shortly after its settlement. His children were: David, Sarah, Samuel, Thomas and John. John McCleary, son of Thomas, served with his brothers David and Thomas in Captain

Reynolds's company under Stark at the battle of Bennington. John McCleary married Mary (3) Anderson, daughter of James (2) and granddaughter of James (1) Anderson, of Windham. She died August 4, 1825, aged sixty-three years, having been the mother of ten children, all of whom were natives of Windham except David, the eldest, who was born in Londonderry. The names of the others were: Nancy, Alice, Rufus Anderson, Jean Grimes, Peggy Man, John, James Woodburn, Sally and Martha. Nancy, second child of John and Mary (Anderson) McCleary, became the wife of Robert Morrison, as stated above; she survived her husband and died in Lawrence, Massachusetts, October 14, 1876. She was the mother of four children, all of whom were born in Windham: 1. Robert Park, who will be again referred to. 2. Samuel, born April 22, 1830. 3. Rufus Anderson, born March 10, 1834. 4. John, born October 22, 1837. Rufus A. and John settled in Washington, District of Columbia.

(VI) Robert Park Morrison, eldest child of Robert and Nancy (McCleary) Morrison, was born in Windham, December 27, 1828. He was reared and educated in his native town, and beginning at an early age to assist in carrying on the homestead farm he eventually took entire charge of the property caring for his parents during their declining years. Disposing of the farm in 1873, he removed to Lawrence, Massachusetts, and establishing himself in the flour and grain trade he conducted it successfully for a number of years, or until selling out. During the last six years of his life he was engaged in the lumber business. He died in Lawrence, November 14, 1896. In politics he was a Republican. While residing in Windham he was more or less active in public affairs, serving as a member of the board of selectmen in 1857, and for the years 1866 and '67 he officiated as town clerk. He was a member of the Lawrence Street Congregational Church, served upon the church committees, and taught in the Sunday school. On November 24, 1859, Mr. Morrison was united in marriage with Harriet Ann White Kelley, born in Windham May 21, 1835, daughter of John and Rebecca (Newell) Kelley. She is a descendant in the eighth generation of John (1) Kelley the immigrant, through John (2), Abiel (3), Captain Richard (4), Richard (5), Nathaniel (6) and John (7). John Kelley, the immigrant, came from Newbury, Berkshire, England, with a company of seventy colonists in 1635 and settled in Newbury,

Massachusetts. Dissatisfied with his allotment in the division of land he removed from the settlement, and erecting a dwelling upon the north end of Grand Hill he resided there until his death, which occurred about 1642. He left two children—Sarah and John. The latter became the second largest farmer of Newbury in his day, and was a man of ability and worth. He reared five sons and five daughters, all of whom married and lived to a ripe old age. One of these, Abiel, born December 12, 1672, was a lifelong resident of Newbury, and had a son, Captain Richard Kelley, who was born October 24, 1697. Richard Kelley, son of Captain Richard, was born November 7, 1737, and settled in Salem, New Hampshire. His son Nathaniel, born April 1, 1763, resided on Zion's Hill, Salem, and died there an octogenarian July 4, 1843. He married Sally Andrews, daughter of James and Mary (Glover) Andrews, of Salem, Massachusetts, and her death occurred July 31, 1847. They were parents of seven children: Sally, Nathaniel, Mehitable, Lydia, Daniel, John and Mary Ann. John Kelley, third son and sixth child of Nathaniel and Sally (Glover) Kelley, was born in Salem, New Hampshire, June 16, 1802. He settled upon the old Dinsmore farm in Windham, afterward known as the Daniels place, and resided there for the remainder of his life, which terminated November 13, 1863. He was an industrious farmer, prudent and thrifty, and therefore became prosperous. December 18, 1825, he married Rebecca Newell, born July 31, 1797, daughter of Nathan and Rebecca (Richardson) Newell, of Lynn, Massachusetts. She became the mother of nine children, one of whom, the first born, died in infancy, and four others (Rebecca, Caroline, Sarah Ann and Mary Jane (born January 8, 1832, died May 21, 1906,)) are no longer living. The survivors are: Harriet Ann White, the date of whose birth has already been recorded; Eliza Andrews, born February 1, 1838; John A., born May 10, 1839; Nathan, born October 10, 1841.

Harriet Ann White Kelley, sixth child of John and Rebecca (Newell) Kelley, became the wife of Robert Park Morrison, as previously stated. She bore him two children: Hattie Frances, born July 2, 1862; and Sherman Howard, born December 4, 1864, died August 24, 1876. Hattie Frances married William Arthur Lewis of Lawrence, and has three children: Sherman Leland, Robert Park Morrison and Frederick Arthur Lewis. Sherman Leland Lewis married Helen W. McAllister.

Thomas Cole, immigrant ancestor, COLE came to New England in the ship "Mary and John," March 26, 1633-

34. He settled in Salem, Massachusetts, where he was a proprietor in 1649. He was also an original proprietor of Hampton and was mentioned as there in 1638. He married Anne ——. His will was dated December 15, 1678, proved April 27, 1679. His widow made her will November 1, 1679, and it was proved May 2, 1681. Children: 1. Abraham. 2. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Cole, son of Thomas Cole (1), was born in 164—. He was a cooper by trade, and lived in Salem until about 1675. He was one of the inhabitants of Salem who protested against the imposts in 1668. About 1675 he removed to Malden, and about 1684 to Lynn, where he died intestate October 8, 1703. He married, first, May 28, 1667, Mary Knight, probably daughter of William Knight. He married, second, between 1675 and 1686, Sarah Alsbee. She was tried for witchcraft at Charlestown, and acquitted February 1, 1693. His son Samuel was appointed administrator of his widowed mother's estate, May 25, 1741. Children: 1. John, born May 18, 1668. 2. Thomas, born November, 1669, died 1669. 3. Mary, born September 1, 1671. 4. Hannah, born December 12, 1674. 5. Samuel, born December 27, 1687, mentioned below. 6. Anna, born August 5, 1690; married — Sessions.

(III) Samuel Cole, son of John Cole (2), was born in Lynn, December 27, 1687. He removed to Boxford in 1717, where he died January 20, 1765. He was a farmer in the west parish of Boxford, and was taxed there from 1717 to 1749. He married Susanna —, who died July 29, 1785, aged ninety-five. Children: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. John. 3. Rebecca, married, June 16, 1743. Andrew Bradford. 4. Susanna, married, November 4, 1746. Andrew Bixby, and settled in Amherst, New Hampshire. 5. Mary, married, January 11, 1757. John Hovey Jr.

(IV) Samuel Cole, son of Samuel Cole (3), was born probably in Lynn, and married, October 5, 1738, Bethiah Hardy, of Bradford. He resided in Boxford and died in 1805. Children: 1. Daniel, born December 10, 1739. 2. Benjamin, November 8, 1741. 3. Solomon, April 1, 1743, mentioned below. 4. Phineas, November 20, 1744, died in Pelham, New Hampshire. 5. Mercy, August 3, 1746, married — Emerson. 6. Martha, October 12, 1748, married, January 10, 1778, Daniel Silver, of Salem, New Hampshire. 7. Rebecca, June

5, 1750, married, July 20, 1771, Thomas Morse Jr., of Bradford. 8. Eliphalet, May 23, 1752, married Ruth March, of Pelham, New Hampshire. 9. Samuel, March 3, 1754. 10. Margaret, February 27, 1756, married, September 18, 1784, Benjamin Spofford. 11. Jesse (twin), January 5, 1758, died June 9, 1762. 12. David (twin), January 5, 1758, died June 11, 1762. 13. Bethiah, July, 1760, died June 12, 1762. 14. Simeon, July, 1762. 15. Bethiah, June, 1764, married, November, 1784, Stephen Blood, of Oxford.

(V) Solomon Cole, son of Samuel Cole (4), was born in Boxford, Massachusetts, April 1, 1743. He was a soldier in the revolution and served at Camp Reading, March 9, 1779. He was in Captain Robinson's company, Colonel Reed's New Hampshire regiment. He was wounded at Stillwater and transferred to the invalid corps. He enlisted for three years, April 18, 1777, and received his full pay to February, 1779. He was also in Captain Moses McFarland's company, Colonel Lewis Nichols' regiment, in 1779. He married Mehitable Barker, of Andover, the intention being published January 8, 1766. He settled in Zandaff, New Hampshire, and died there in 1835. Children: 1. Timothy, baptized June 28, 1767. 2. Kimball, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin. 4. Isaac, born 1774. 5. John. 6. Solomon. 7. Samuel. 8. Asa, baptized May 15, 1785. 9. Catherine, married, November 30, 1801, Benjamin Whitcher, of Northfield, New Hampshire. Perhaps other daughters.

(VI) Lieutenant Kimball Cole, son of Solomon Cole (5), was born in 1780 in Boxford and died there in 1822. He married Abigail Runnells, of Methuen, born February, 1780, died April 7, 1861, daughter of William and Rebecca Runnells, of Methuen. Children, born in Boxford: 1. Sarah Foster, August 23, 1805, married, September 21, 1824, Ezra Town; died March, 1834. 2. Rebecca, April 2, 1807, died February 19, 1834. 3. Ephraim Foster, July 6, 1809. 4. Mehitable Barker, June 9, 1811, married, March 27, 1832, Henry C. Sullivan, of Boxford; died March 9, 1835. 5. Abigail, February 22, 1813, died June, 1833. 6. John Kimball, December 16, 1814. 7. William Runnells, January 15, 1817.

(VII) Ephraim Foster Cole, son of Kimball Cole (6), born in Boxford, July 6, 1809, died there April 23, 1879. He was a farmer and resided in Boxford on the farm that had belonged to his father. He married, first, December 10, 1830, Eliza Spofford, born in Box-

ford, Massachusetts, died April 25, 1832. He married, second, March 5, 1833, Sarah Spofford, born in Danville, New Hampshire. Child of first wife: Eliza Spofford, born September 10, 1831, died December 19, 1831. Children of second wife: 2. William Kimball, born January 6, 1834, died unmarried in Hillsborough, Iowa, October 23, 1856. 3. George Spofford, born July 2, 1836; married Emma Bodwell, children: Rebecca, John, George, Lillian, Maud. 4. John Foster, born January 20, 1841, enlisted in Company F, Thirty-fifth Massachusetts Volunteers; was wounded and died in McClellan Hospital, Philadelphia, from the effects of his wound, June 14, 1864; unmarried. 5. Charles Warren, born April 3, 1844, enlisted in same company with his brother; died at Newport News, of fever, March 3, 1863. 6. Sarah Jane, born March 13, 1846, married, May 14, 1866, Melville T. Wadlin, of Biddeford, Maine; resides in Methuen, Massachusetts; children: i. Charles Melville Wadlin, born July 10, 1868; ii. Margaret Eugenia Wadlin, September 16, 1869; iii. George Leslie Wadlin, September 14, 1871; iv. Ida Louisa Wadlin, December 22, 1875; v. Jennie Alice Wadlin, May 26, 1880. 7. Arthur E., born September 30, 1848, married Sarah Wood. Children: Charles, William, Bertha, Walter. 8. Joseph Franklin, born September 28, 1851, mentioned below. 9. Wallace W., born November 19, 1855, married Irene Whittier, children: Ida, Elizabeth, Arthur, Ralph, Irene. 10. Roscoe Kimball, born February 28, 1861, married Ida Colby. Children: Mabel, Minnie, Gertrude, Clarence, Edith, Mildred, William, George.

(VIII) Joseph Franklin Cole, son of Ephraim Foster Cole (7), was born in Boxford, September 28, 1851. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He then learned the trade of millwright in shops in Lawrence, Worcester, Methuen and other places. When his apprenticeship was completed he returned to Andover and worked for his brother George's firm, Hardy & Cole. Two or three years later his brother withdrew from the firm and he took his place, in 1878, the firm name remaining the same. The mill and shop of the firm are on Essex street, Andover, and in addition to the extensive business of the firm as contractors and builders they manufacture boxes and finish lumber in their mills, employing from twenty to eighty hands in the shop. Among the important structures built by this firm in recent years may be mentioned: The Andover Electric Light plant in

1888; addition to Abbot Academy in 1889; the Andover National bank building; the Grammar school building; L. A. Belknap's residence, Central street; the pumping station of Andover in 1889; W. A. Hull's residence, Andover, in 1890; residences of George F. Foster, Main street, and of Judge Cann; Taylor's cottage at Phillips Academy; the laboratory and Byers House in 1891; the Byers stable, Bancroft cottage and Andover cottage at Phillips Academy, in 1892; the Mansion House, now called Phillip's Inn in 1893, and the Girls' Academy building in 1898. This firm built Draper Hall and the Congregational church edifice, and many other public buildings and fine residences in Andover and vicinity. Mr. Cole is one of the most prominent business men of the town. Of sterling character and sound judgment, he is counted among the most useful and successful citizens of the town. A Republican in politics.

He married first, September 30, 1874, Carrie Elizabeth Bodwell, born March 31, 1855, daughter of Louis Bodwell. He married second, June 14, 1906, Celestie Luella Goss. Children of first wife, born in Andover: 1. Frank Lewis, born September 3, 1875, married Lottie Miller, one child, Ethel. 2. Blanche Mildred, born November 29, 1881, married Fred. Smith, one child, Joseph Harold. 3. Ray Harold, born November 26, 1885.

Several English immigrants of BENNETT this name were early settlers in New England. One of these, Anthony Bennett, located first in Gloucester, Massachusetts, later in Beverly and still later in Rowley. It is said that he was the American ancestor of the Bennetts of Maine. John Bennett, probably a descendant of Anthony, was an industrious farmer of Wells, Maine.

Alvah Bennett, son of John, was born in Wells. His attendance at the district school was interspersed with the lighter duties upon the homestead farm during his boyhood, but his father's death caused him to relinquish farm life for that of a mechanic, and at the age of about sixteen years he went to Exeter, New Hampshire, for the purpose of learning the tinsmith trade. After completing his apprenticeship he went to Methuen, Massachusetts, but was shortly afterwards attracted to Lawrence, where business opportunities were unusually promising, and he opened the first tinsmith's establishment in that city. Meanwhile the industrial facilities of Lawrence



H. B. Bennett

were rapidly developing and keeping pace with their development he established Bennett and Joslyn's Merrimack Iron Foundry, which promptly took its place among the prosperous manufacturing enterprises, and he was actively identified with that concern for the rest of his life. His energies however were not confined solely to the business field, as he was mainly instrumental in organizing the first Methodist Episcopal church in that city, and he was actively connected with it, officially and as a leading member until his death, which occurred December 23, 1872. In politics he acted with the Democratic party, and for a number of years was connected with the city government. His fraternal affiliations were with the Masonic order. Mr. Bennett married for his first wife Vina Brock, a native of New Hampshire, who died in 1858. Of this union there were four children: Eliza Anna, who became the wife of Charles Stickney, and died leaving no children; John E., born 1843; and two others who died in childhood. In 1861 Mr. Bennett married for his second wife Mrs. Hannah Coe (nee Miller), born in West Granville, Massachusetts, July 21, 1828, daughter of Isaac Robinson and Louisa (Miller) Miller, and widow of Henry Coe.

Mrs. Bennett's parents were fourth cousins, being descendants of the same immigrant ancestor, Thomas Miller, and she is of the seventh generation in descent on both sides. Thomas Miller, born 1610, came from Birmingham, England, to Rowley, Massachusetts, prior to 1639, in which year he was made a freeman in that town, and in 1643 he was granted one acre of land for a house lot. In 1647 he paid fifteen shillings, the authorized fee for the privilege of selling wine, and he is designated in the records as a carpenter. Subsequent to 1651 he removed to Middletown, Connecticut, where he acquired land in 1654, and he built the first gristmill in that town, utilizing for that purpose the waterpower afforded by what has since been known as Miller's Brook. He was admitted by letter to the church in Middletown from that in Rowley. The Christian name of his first wife was Isabel, and of that union there was one daughter, Ann, who was married in 1653, to Nathaniel Bacon. When fifty-six years old, Thomas Miller married for his second wife Sarah Nettleton, daughter of Samuel Nettleton, of Branford, and probably many years younger than himself. His death occurred August 14, 1680, and his second wife died March 20, 1727-8. She bore him eight children: 1. Thomas, born

May 6, 1666; married first, Elizabeth Turner; second, Mary Rowell. 2. Samuel, born April 1, 1668; married Mary Eggleston. 3. Joseph, born August 21, 1670; married Rebecca Johnson. 4. Benjamin, see succeeding paragraph. 5. John, born March 10, 1674; married Mercy Bevin. 6. Margaret, date of birth not given; became wife of Isaac Johnson. 7. Sarah, of whom there is no further mention in the records. 8. Mehitable, born March 28, 1681; became the wife of George Hubbard.

Governor Benjamin Miller, fourth son of Thomas and Sarah (Nettleton) Miller, was born in Middletown, July 20, 1672. In the year 1700 he settled in Middlefield, Connecticut, locating in the southerly part of the town, on the east side of Coginchaug or West river, and he cleared a farm from the wilderness. His title of governor was not official, but was accorded him by his fellow townsmen on account of his wealth, dominant character and far-reaching influence, both among the white settlers and with their aboriginal neighbors. He was prosecuted for desecrating the Sabbath by shooting a bear which had killed some of his pigs. His death occurred November 22, 1747. September 18, 1695, he married Mary Johnson, born February 14, 1674, daughter of Nathaniel (3), Captain Isaac (2), John (1) and Mary (Smith) Johnson. She died December 15, 1709. His second wife was Mercy Bassett, of New Haven; she died February 9, 1756, aged seventy-nine years. The children of his first union were: Rebecca, Sarah, Mary, Benjamin, Hannah, Isaac and Ichabod. Those of his second marriage were: Rebecca, Amos, Ebenezer, Martha, David and Thankful.

Deacon Ichabod Miller, youngest child of Benjamin and Mary (Johnson) Miller, was born in Middlefield, December 15, 1709; died in Middlefield, August 22, 1788. He was married first, December 15, 1731, to Mary Elton, who bore him five children: 1. Elizabeth, born December 10, 1732; became wife of Joseph Bacon, died September 2, 1752. 2. Recompense, the date of whose birth is wanting. 3. Ichabod, married Elizabeth Bacon, daughter of his step-mother by her first husband, Jeremiah Bacon. 4. Timothy, married Mary Hale, and had a son Isaac. 5. Richard, married Ann Ward, daughter of Captain William Ward. Deacon Ichabod Miller married for his second wife Mrs. Elizabeth Bacon nee Cornwell, born March 7, 1715, daughter of Captain Joseph (3) Cornwell (Sergeant John 2, William 1), and the widow of Jeremiah

Bacon. She died August 22, 1787. The children of this union were: 1. Elizabeth, born 1753; became wife of James T. Ward, son of William Ward. 2. Seth, married Hannah Parsons. 3. Mary, who became the wife of Seth Coe, son of Captain David Coe. 4. Rachel, born 1761; became the wife of Eli, son of Captain David Coe.

Recompense Miller, eldest son of Deacon Ichabod and Mary (Elton) Miller, was born in Middlefield, and settled elsewhere, February 16, 1757, he married Isabel Ives, and had a son Isaac, who resided in West Granville, Massachusetts. The latter married Hannah Robinson, and was the father of Isaac Robinson Miller.

Isaac Robinson Miller, son of Isaac, was born in West Granville, January 26, 1800. He was reared and educated in West Granville, and in early life assisted his father in farming. He subsequently became a commercial traveller, and followed that occupation until his death, which occurred March 19, 1839. He was a Democrat in politics and a Congregationalist in his religious faith. He married his fourth cousin Louisa Miller, born October 1, 1807, daughter of Captain Ichabod (5) and Sarah E. (Birdsey) Miller. Captain Ichabod (5) was a descendant of Thomas Miller, the immigrant, through Governor Benjamin (2), Deacon Ichabod (3), and Lieutenant Ichabod (4). Sarah E. Birdsey was a daughter of David Birdsey (5), John (4), Abel (3), John (2), John (1). John (1) Birdsey, an immigrant from England, settled in Milford, Connecticut, in 1639; removed to Stratford, Connecticut, in 1649, and became a very prominent church member. Captain Ichabod and Sarah E. (Birdsey) Miller were the parents of eight children: 1. Electa, born July 3, 1796; married Ira (5) Miller; Elisha 4, Amos 3, Gov. Benjamin 2, Thomas 1. 2. Martha, born April 15, 1799; married Bethuel Roberts. 3. Sarah E., born July 31, 1802; married Almon (6) Miller; (Jesse 5, Lieut. Ichabod 4, Deacon Ichabod 3, Governor Benjamin 2, Thomas 1). 4. David, born March 5, 1805; married Nancy Hale, daughter of Hezekiah. 5. Louisa, who has already been referred to. 6. Ichabod, born March 13, 1810; married Aurelia M. Coe, daughter of Colonel Levi Coe. 7. Jesse, born April 17, 1815; married Roxanna Coe, daughter of Seth and granddaughter of Captain David Coe. 8. Elbert, born May 20, 1818; married Rachel Coe, daughter of Bela and granddaughter of Eli Coe.

Louisa Miller, youngest daughter of Captain

Ichabod and Sarah E. (Birdsey) Miller, married Isaac Robinson Miller, as previously stated, and had four children: 1. Hannah, previously referred to as the second wife of Alvah Bennett; 2. Persis Aurelia, who became the wife of Lurandus Beach and had one son, Irving; 3. Charles Isaac, married Mariette Coe; 4. Louise Victoria, died at the age of seventeen years.

Mrs. Bennett's first husband, Henry Coe, whom she married in April, 1855, was born in Middletown, Connecticut, in 1829, and died in 1856, leaving no children. He was a descendant of Robert Coe, born at Long Melford, county of Suffolk, England, in 1596; arrived at Boston in the ship "Francis" in June, 1634, accompanied by his wife Anna and their three sons, and was made a freeman at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1635. He shortly afterwards removed to Wethersfield, Connecticut, thence to Stamford and finally settled permanently on Long Island. All of the Coes mentioned in this article were descended from this immigrant.

The surname Shirley is one of the most ancient and distinguished in England. The seat of the family is at Shirley, county Derby, also at Staunton Harold, county Leicester and Chartley, Staffordshire. The family is derived from Sewallis de Etingden of the reign of Edward the Confessor. At the Conquest, the Lordship of Etingden or Etington, was granted to the Earl of Ferrars of Normandy, one of the principal adventurers under Duke William, and was held under him by the Sewallis, in whose possession it remains to the present day. The senior line of descendants of Sewallis, the Shirleys of Staunton, are represented by Earl Ferrars. Arms: Paly of six or a quarter ermine. Crest: The head of a Saracen ppr. couped at the neck wreathed round the temples. All the Shirleys bear arms similar to these. The Earl of Ferrars bears: Quarterly first and fourth paly of six or and azure a quarter ermine (for Shirley), second and third France and England quartered with a bordure argent for Plantaganet. Crest: The head of a Saracen in profile couped at the neck about the temples or and azure. Supporters; Dexter a talbot ermine eared and billeted or attired azure ducally gorged of the second. Motto: "Honor Virtutis Praemium." The family formerly was prominent in Wiston, Preston, West Grinstead and Oat Hall, county Sussex, and all bore the same coat-of-arms. There

were also branches of the family in London and at Insfield of Sussex. While the family described herein is given by all the authorities as Scotch-Irish, it was neither Scotch nor Irish in the paternal line and though the immigrant doubtless came from the north of Ireland with the Scotch-Irish to New Hampshire, its connections were doubtless Scotch to a large extent; he or his father must have been born in England.

(I) James Shirley, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England or Ireland, in 1649, and died in 1754, aged, it is said, one hundred and five years. He was an old man when he came to America in 1730 with three or more sons. He and his family settled in Chester, New Hampshire, and he owned Lot 13, a large farm, now the town farm of Chester. His three sons all had large families and many descendants. Children, born in Ireland: 1. John, married first, in Ireland; second, widow of Archibald Miller. 2. Captain James, born December, 1700; mentioned below. 3. Thomas half-brother of James, was once at Hampstead, later at Auburn, New Hampshire; was killed from the effect of a blow by John Patten, December 25, 1775, dying February 1, 1776.

(II) Captain James Shirley, son of James Shirley (1), was born in Province of Ulster, Ireland, December, 1700, and died in Chester, New Hampshire, May 17, 1796, nearly ninety-six years old. He was a "seventh son" and famous for curing the "king's evil." He was a prominent citizen for many years in Chester where he settled with his father in 1730. He was probably a captain in the French and Indian war. He lived at Brookline, Massachusetts, for a short time before settling in Chester. In 1734 he bought the Addition lot No. 11, near that of his father and settled where Dudley C. Swain lately lived. He married first, in Ireland, Janet Shirley. Children, born in Ireland: 1. James, killed by lightning. 2. Margaret, married Deacon Thomas Shirley, cousin. 3. Agnes, married John McNair, mariner, who died soon after; she died February, 1823, aged eighty. 4. John, had a son John. 5. Hugh, clerk of the Presbyterian parish at Chester; his son Peter settled in Maine. 6. Lieutenant William, mentioned below.

(III) Lieutenant William Shirley, son of James Shirley (2), was born in Chester, New Hampshire, about 1760, and died there in 1870. He married, 1788, Mary Morrison, who died July, 1843, aged eighty-three. He was a prom-

inent figure in the militia of his town. He was a member of the Presbyterian church, and for many years clerk of the parish. Children, born at Chester: 1. Margaret, born August 6, 1789; resided on the homestead, died unmarried. 2. James, born 1791. 3. John, born 1793, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born 1801; married Samuel Cowdrey. 5. Robert, born 1803.

(IV) John Shirley, son of Lieutenant William Shirley (3), was born in Chester, 1793. He died January, 1863. He was a farmer in Chester. He married Polly Graham. (This name was called Grimes among the Scotch, according to the history of Chester. Polly and Mary are also used interchangeably). Polly was the daughter of Robert and Sarah (Gilchrist) Graham, widow of Joseph Carr. Robert Graham, father of Robert mentioned, resided on the east side of the Derry Road; died May, 1790; married Jane Carr, of Londonderry. Robert Shirley, son of Robert last named, was born in Ireland of Scotch ancestry; married Janet Hume; settled on Lot No. 128 in 1733; signed the Presbyterian protest November, 1735; will dated December, 1748, when he was about eighty years old; children: Agnes, married Andrew Crain; Jean, married William White, Sr.; Esther, married Matthew Forsaith; Mary, married William Crawford; Ann, died unmarried. Children, born at Chester: 1. Hannah. 2. William. 3. Mary B., married Jacob Irving, of Hampstead, New Hampshire. 4. Harriet. 5. Dorothy. 6. John Achin, mentioned below.

(V) John Achin Shirley, son of John Shirley (4), was born in Chester, June 13, 1836. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and worked at home on the farm with his father until he was sixteen years old. He then worked out on various farms in the vicinity until he was of age, living at home most of the time. He then went to work in a grist mill at Danversport, Massachusetts, and continued there until 1850 when he went to Lawrence to work in a grist mill. After three years he took a lease of the property and conducted the mill on his own account for a short time. He finally engaged in his present business of market gardening, buying the farm on which he now lives in Methuen, Massachusetts, for that purpose. He has about sixty-five acres of land in the estate. In recent years his sons have been associated with him in the business and they have greatly prospered. He is an attendant of the Congregational church. In politics a Republican, he is an in-

fluent and prominent citizen. He married first 1862, Emma Maria Frye, born December 31, 1842, died 1879 at Methuen. He married second, Mary A. Townsend Bailey, widow of Tristum, of Andover, Massachusetts. Her father was Charles Jarvis Townsend. Children of first wife: 1. John William, born June 13, 1863; educated in the public schools and Lawrence high school, now in partnership with his father in conducting their market gardens; married first, Mary Dolbier; and second, Abbie Marshall, of Lawrence; all children were of the first wife; two died young; Margaret, born 1898. 2. Annie M., born July 13, 1864; died December 10, 1878. 3. Charles H., born June 24, 1875; married Nettie Babcock; he is an engineer on the Boston & Maine railroad. 4. Dana F., born April 17, 1878, educated in the public and high schools of Methuen; in partnership with his father and brother, John W. Shirley; lives with parents; unmarried. 5. Walter, born June 2, 1879, unmarried; fireman on the Boston & Maine railroad.

The Dillon family is found at
 DILLON the present time in all parts of the United Kingdom and in many sections in America. The surname is of ancient Irish origin. Lochan Dilmhain (by some called Lochan Dilonn, for the Irish word *dile*, meaning flood) was, according to the "Book of Armagh," ancestor of Dillon of Cuircneach, or Dillon's Country, in the county of Westmeath; and was, according to some of the Irish genealogists, brother of Colman Mor (King of Meath) and of Hugh Slaine, the 141st monarch of Ireland; all three (these genealogists say) the sons of Dermot, the 133d monarch, who was the son of Fergus Cearrbheoil, son of Conall Creamthann (the first Christian King of Meath) son of Niall of the Nine Hostages, the 126th monarch. And it is stated that the said Lochan killed the said Colman Mor, for refusing to let him enjoy his proportion of the kingdom of Meath, called Cuircneach; and therefore fled into France, where he and his posterity remained until Robert Le Dillon, lineally descended from the said Lochan, came into Ireland (with those that Dermot MacMorrough invited out of England to assist him in the recovery of his kingdom of Leinster) and laid claim to the said territory of Cuircneach; which having made appear, after some contest and strife, O'Melaghlin, then king of Meath, was by the interposition and mediation of O'Molloy and Mac-

Geoghagan, then powerful men in the country, content he should enjoy; and, accordingly he and his posterity possessed that territory from that time to the Cromwellian confiscations of Ireland in the seventeenth century. That Lochan Dilmhain was brother of Aodh Slaine or of Colman Mor is contradicted, however, another authority stating that he was brother of Colman Rimeach, the 142d monarch. From Robert Le Dillon, called also The Englishman, the Irish family is traced to the present time. There have been many prominent men of this family in public life and in the various professions.

(I) Edward Dillon, a descendant of this Irish family, from a branch in England, was born in Ireland. He was engaged in the business of a dry goods dealer at Manchester, England; he died in Choley, England. He married and had children: Edward, Ann, John, Bridget. Bridget married Samuel Briggs, and lives in Holyoke, Massachusetts. The other three died in Lawrence.

(II) John Dillon, son of Edward Dillon (I), born in Choley, England, January 4, 1852, died in Lawrence, Massachusetts, December 30, 1906. He enjoyed a liberal education in his youth in his native town. He came to America when he was nineteen years old, and located at Lawrence where he lived the rest of his life. He began in the plaiting business, but after a short time he engaged in dyeing. He built up a large and flourishing business. His location was 570 Essex street. He continued in active business until the time of his death, and was an extensive owner of real estate. He was of model character, domestic in his tastes and of retiring disposition. In politics he was independent. He was a member of St. Mary's Roman Catholic church. He married, January 30, 1889, Mary Frances Reagan, born March 16, 1860, daughter of Timothy and Mary (Corcoran) Reagan, natives of Ireland, and resided in Norwich, Connecticut, for over fifty years. He died January 6, 1906. Children, born in Lawrence: 1. Mary Frances, born June 27, 1896. 2. Ann Agnes, born November 2, 1899. 3. Helen, born June 15, 1903; died September following.

Samuel Jenkins, descendant of
 JENKINS Reginald Jenkins, immigrant ancestor, settled in Andover, Massachusetts. He was born about 1700 and died at Andover in 1787. His will dated October 12, 1785, was proved two years later. He married Rebecca ———, who survived.

In his will he mentioned his wife and these children: 1. Joel. 2. Samuel, then deceased, mentioned below. 3. Daughter Jones. 4. Lydia. 5. Benjamin.

(II) Samuel Jenkins, son of Samuel Jenkins (1), was born about 1730 and died before his father, leaving a son Samuel who was mentioned in the will of Samuel Jenkins (1) above. This son must have been born about 1760.

(III) Samuel Jenkins, son of Samuel Jenkins (2), was born about 1760 in Andover, Massachusetts. Among his children was Samuel, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel Jenkins, son of Samuel Jenkins (3), born about 1790 in Andover or vicinity, died in Bradford, Massachusetts. He married Serviah ———, born in 1790, died in Bradford, December 10, 1831, aged forty-one years. His daughter Margaret, born 1826, married William B. West of Bradford.

(V) Albert H. Jenkins, son of Samuel Jenkins (4), was born in Dunbarton, New Hampshire. He was brought up in Reading, Massachusetts, by an uncle, Mr. Holt, and settled in Andover. He married Nancy Giles, born in Billerica, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Benjamin, born June 30, 1843. 2. Emma, 1845. 3. William, 1847. 4. Frank, 1849, died in the service in 1863, a soldier in the Fourth New Hampshire artillery. 5. Herbert E., 1851. 6. Delia, 1852. 7. Alfred A., June 20, 1854 (twin), mentioned below. 8. Adeline (twin), June 20, 1854. 9. Sarah, 1856. 10. Kendall, 1858.

(VI) Alfred A. Jenkins, son of Albert H. Jenkins (5), was born in Andover, June 20, 1854. He was educated in the public schools, and followed farming in Bradford until thirty-five years of age. He has since that time been engaged in the real estate and express business, conducting his operations in Haverhill and Bradford, and making his home at 66 Central street, Bradford. He and his family belong to the Methodist Episcopal church of Bradford. In politics he is a Republican. He is a prominent Free Mason, a member of Sagahew Lodge, Pentucket Chapter, Royal Arch Masons. Haverhill Commandery, Knights Templar; and of the Masonic bodies to the thirty-second degree. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen and of Mutual Relief Lodge of Odd Fellows.

He married, July 31, 1877, Hattie F. Atwood, born in Bradford, in October, 1854, daughter of Augustus and Dolly (Boynton) Atwood of Bradford. She died January 21, 1908. Their only child, Guy G., born Decem-

ber 30, 1879, married June 1, 1904, Lillian M. Harmon, daughter of Charles and Elizabeth Harmon, of Epping, New Hampshire. Children of Guy G. and Lillian M. (Harmon) Jenkins: 1. Minona May, born May 12, 1905. 2. Ruth Miriam, September 12, 1906.

Thomas West, immigrant ancestor,

WEST was born in England about 1600 and came to Massachusetts Bay colony in the ship "Mary and John," sailing March 24, 1633-34. He settled at Salem where he had a grant of land in 1640. His descendants are numerous in Beverly, Massachusetts. He is the progenitor of the Chester, New Hampshire family. His sons Henry and Thomas and Henry's wife Elizabeth were admitted to the Salem church, January 4, 1665-66. Children: 1. Henry, deposed May 31, 1686, aged about fifty-seven; married Elizabeth Merriam, of Concord, Massachusetts. 2. Thomas, Jr., mentioned below. Perhaps others.

(II) Thomas West, son of Thomas West (1), born in England in 1631, died at Bradford, Massachusetts, intestate, December 23, 1720, aged eighty-nine years. He was admitted to the Salem church, January 4, 1665-66, and later dismissed to the church at Haverhill, December 3, 1677, soon after he settled in the adjoining town of Bradford. He married first, at Salem, Phebe Waters, daughter of Richard Waters. She was born in 1640, died April 16, 1674, before her father. Mr. West married, second, Mary ———, who died at Bradford, May 12, 1731, aged eighty-five years. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. Joseph. 3. Benjamin, baptized with the two older children, March 25, 1665-6. 4. John, baptized February 10, 1666-67, also at Salem, mentioned below. 5. Samuel, had a posthumous son baptized June 21, 1691-92. Children born at Bradford: 6. Phebe, born September 30, 1679, married, December 30, 1718, Zechariah Eastman. 7. Ebenezer, born November 24, 1681, died April 1, 1683. 8. Deliverance, born February 26, 1684. 9. Sarah, born March 10, 1686-87. 10. William, born September 16, 1689, died May 8, 1712.

(III) John West, son of Thomas West (2), was baptized in Salem, February 10, 1666-67. He married, March 25, 1696, Mary Webster, at Salem. He was a farmer at Bradford. His will dated April 12, 1739, bequeaths to sons John, Isaac, Thomas, daughters Mary Heath, Sarah West, Rebecca Gray and Bethia Poor. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Mary, born

January 12, 1697-98, married ——— Heath. 2. Hannah, born July 6, 1699, died July 26, 1699. 3. Sarah, born June 28, 1700. 4. Abigail, born February 18, 1703. 5. Rebecca, born June 20, 1706, married ——— Gray. 6. Bethia, born April 19, 1709, married, September 11, 1735, Enoch Poor. 7. John, born December 6, 1711, died 1741. 8. Isaac, born January 31, 1714-15, mentioned below. 9. Thomas, born August 10, 1717, died at Haverhill or Bradford, October 28, 1782, in his sixty-sixth year, (gravestone at Bradford). 10. Joanna, born 1721.

(IV) Isaac West, son of John West (3), was born in Bradford, January 31, 1714-15; married Phebe ———. Children, born at Bradford: 1. son, born January 23, 1740. 2. John, born June 23, 1742, mentioned below. 3. Deborah, born March 17, 1743, married, October 13, 1768, Abijah Gage. 4. Abigail, born January 22, 1745, married, September 10, 1767, Samuel Buswell. 5. Molly, baptized March 29, 1748. 6. Phebe, born November 16, 1752. 7. Elizabeth. 8. Daniel. 9. Elsey. The last three were mentioned as minor children in the administration of the estate in 1758.

(V) John West, son of Isaac West (4), born in Bradford, June 23, 1742, died there in 1781. He was a potter by trade. His widow Elizabeth administered the estate in 1781. Children, born in Bradford: 1. Thomas, October 4, 1767. 2. John, February 28, 1770. 3. Isaac, April 10, 1772. 4. Elizabeth, April 16, 1774, died December 30, 1842, aged sixty-eight, unmarried. 5. Daniel, October 9, 1777, died July 8, 1831, aged fifty-one.

(VI) Richard West, son or nephew of John West (5), born about 1775, at Haverhill or Bradford, died at Haverhill in 1817, leaving a family of young children and widow Mary. He married Mary Hazeltine. She was granted the personal estate in 1817 on her petition. Children, born at Haverhill: 1. Harriet, April 15, 1798. 2. Richard Hazen, September, 1799. 3. George, March 10, 1802. 4. Elbridge, March 10, 1804. 5. Mary G., October 1, 1806. 6. Caroline, April 25, 1809. 7. Adrian, October 25, 1811.

(VII) Richard H. West, son of Richard West (6), was born in Haverhill, September, 1799. He settled in Bradford, and married Louisa Runnells, daughter of Thomas and Lucy Ann (Lapham) Runnells, of Bradford. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Orestes, January 9, 1825, mentioned below. 2. Elbridge, December 26, 1827. 3. Ellen, October 4,

1828. 4. Charles Otis, September 18, 1830, died 1830. 5. Ann H., died September 13, 1849, aged eighteen. 6. Walter, died December, 1835. 7. Mary Ellen, born October 14, 1835. 8. James Gilmore, January 17, 1837. 9. Sarah Page, December 9, 1841. 10. Benjamin Lapham, November 20, 1842.

(VIII) Orestes West, son of Richard H. West (7), was born in Bradford, January 9, 1825. He was educated in the public schools. When a young man he engaged in the shoe jobbing business in New York city and pursued that calling with uninterrupted success for a period of thirty years. After the civil war he returned to Bradford and followed farming, dealing also in lumber and real estate, building many houses in Bradford. In politics Mr. West is a Republican, and has served the town of Bradford as assessor four years. He and his family belong to the Bradford Congregational church, of which he has been deacon for many years. He is a prominent and useful citizen, enjoying the utmost respect and esteem of his townsmen. His home is at 5 Kimball street, Bradford.

He married, April 19, 1850, Mary A. Hyatt, daughter of Louis Hyatt, of Wilton, Connecticut. Children, born in New York City: 1. George H., born February 26, 1850, is engaged in the shoe business as traveling salesman; married, first, Eleanora Punchard, who died October 13, 1901; married, second, Catherine Herron. Children: Charles O., married Emma Carpenter, of Newburg, New York, June 23, 1897; two children: Kenneth and Dorothy. Elizabeth, married Wilber Parker. Ida J., married Harry P. Readman, October 22, 1903. George H., Lewis P., Katherine, Christine M. 2. Mary Louise, born September 12, 1852, married Wallace L. Kimball, of Bradford, who is engaged in the jewelry business in Haverhill. 3. Ida, born 1856, died in infancy. Mrs. Mary A. West died January 24, 1908, aged eighty-three years.

John Page, immigrant ancestor, PAGE was born in England. He settled first in Hingham, Massachusetts, and was one of the signers of a petition to the general court, November 4, 1646. He removed to Haverhill about 1652. He died November 23, 1687. Administration on his estate was granted to his grandson, Thomas Page, March 12, 1721-22, and the estate was finally divided in November, 1723. His widow died February 15, 1696-97. He married Mary Marsh, daughter of George Marsh. Children:

1. John, baptized July 11, 1641, married in Hingham, June 14, 1663, Sarah Davis. 2. Onesiphorus, baptized November 20, 1642, at Hingham; married, November 22, 1664, Mary Hauxworth, and (second), July 31, 1695, Sarah Rowell, widow. 3. Benjamin, born 1644, baptized July 14, 1644; married, September 21, 1666, Mary Whittier. 4. Mary, baptized May 3, 1646; married, October 23, 1665; John Dow; (second), July 14, 1673, Samuel Shepard. 5. Joseph, baptized March 5, 1647-48, married, at Hingham, January 21, 1671, Judith Guile; (second), December 2, 1673, Martha Heath. 6. Cornelius, baptized July 15, 1649, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, baptized July 18, 1651, at Hingham; married, January 14, 1669, James Sanders. 8. Elizabeth, born June 15, 1653, died July 3, 1653. 9. Mercy, born April 1, 1655, married, November 13, 1674, John Clough. 10. Son born and died March 26, 1658. 11. Ephraim, born February 27, 1659, died July 22, 1659.

(II) Cornelius Page, son of John Page (1), born 1649, baptized July 15, 1649; married, November 13, 1674, Martha Clough, who died May 11, 1683, at Haverhill. He married (second), January 16, 1684, Mary Marsh, daughter of Onesiphorus Marsh, and granddaughter of George Marsh. She died November 24, 1697. His estate was administered July 18, 1698, and divided in 1699. He was a planter in Haverhill. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. John, Jr., born September 2, 1675, died March 7, 1717-18; married, May 21, 1700, Sarah Singletary. 2. Amos, born October 22, 1677, married Hannah ———. 3. Elizabeth, born September 14, 1679. 4. Joanna, born March 6, 1680, died young. 5. Mehitabel, born February 1, 1681, died May 9, 1682. 6. Cornelius, born April 1, 1683, died May 24, 1683. Children of the second wife: 7. Joseph, born September 21, 1686, died February 12, 1686-87. 8. Joseph, born September 12, 1689, mentioned below. 9. Sarah, born November 23, 1691, died June 18, 1762. 10. Thomas, born February 4, 1692. 11. Cornelius, born May 20, 1696.

(III) Joseph Page, son of Cornelius Page (2), was born in Haverhill, September 12, 1689. He married Mary Thompson, daughter of John Thompson. He resided in that part of Haverhill set off as Plaistow, New Hampshire. His brother John's sons Edmund, Joshua and Caleb were also living there. He, his brother Thomas and nephew Nathaniel were grantees of Concord, New Hampshire, in 1725. His son Joseph is mentioned below.

(IV) Joseph Page, son of Joseph Page (3), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, or in the adjoining town of Plaistow or Atkinson about 1725. He was called of Atkinson, New Hampshire, January 20, 1768, when he bought James Merrill's place in Haverhill. He was of Haverhill in 1770 when he sold to John Emerson lands in Haverhill. He was a farmer. He also sold land in Haverhill to Timothy Eaton, January 15, 1771. His son Joseph is mentioned below.

(V) Joseph Page, son of Joseph Page (4), was born in Haverhill about 1760. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Haverhill in Captain James Sawyer's company. He married Rhoda ———. He deeded to Dudley Page his share in his mother's estate, Lot No. 10, Haverhill, May 18, 1816, and Dudley sold land set off to his mother as widow's dower, adjoining lot 10, to William Kimball. Joseph Page, of Haverhill, May 27, 1815, sold to Moses Wingate, of Haverhill, land in that town. Child, Joseph, mentioned below.

(VI) Joseph Page, son of Joseph Page (5), born May 21, 1798, died January 9, 1832. He married, December 31, 1820, Sarah Trask, who died September 8, 1876. He settled in Newburyport, Massachusetts. Child, Joseph, Jr., mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph Page, son of Joseph Page, born in Newbury, Massachusetts, November 1, 1822, died May 8, 1896. He married, May 6, 1847, Mary F. Goodridge, who died July 26, 1894. He lived at Andover, Massachusetts, a short time, then removed to Bradford where he died. He was a fine mechanic, carpenter by trade. Children: 1. William Henry, born August 1, 1848, mentioned below. 2. Frank Joseph, born October 11, 1850, died September 9, 1871. 3. Mary Elizabeth, born February 9, 1853.

(VIII) William Henry Page, son of Joseph Page (7), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, August 1, 1848. He was educated in Bradford, Massachusetts, and at sixteen years of age began looking after himself, engaging at the jewelry business in a store in Haverhill for eight years. He then worked for two years at carpentering with his father, and in 1876, engaged in the insurance business and has had a very extensive patronage. His office is in the Masonic block, Haverhill. He is one of the most useful and best known citizens of Haverhill. He is president of the Haverhill board of fire underwriters; member of the park commission of that city. In politics he is a Republican, and possesses a large

influence in his party. He is a member of Mispah Lodge of Odd Fellows and of Merrimack Lodge of Free Masons. He is a director, secretary and treasurer of the Haverhill Co-operative Bank. He attends the Congregational church, Haverhill. Mr. Page occupies a prominent position not only in business but in social life, and has the esteem and confidence of many friends.

He married, first, August 6, 1872, Elvira H. Russell, born at Andover, Massachusetts, September 21, 1847, died January 11, 1906, daughter of Samuel and Lydia (Holt) Russell. He married, second, June 8, 1907, Emma Pearson, born at Sandown, New Hampshire, December 7, 1867, daughter of Edmund and Susan Pearson, of North Hampton, New Hampshire. Children of his first wife: 1. Frank Russell, born May 15, 1873, principal of Staten Island Academy, New Brighton, New York; married Grace L. Lougee, May, 1904. 2. Frederick William, born September 21, 1874, died August 20, 1887. 3. James Goodridge, born August 2, 1881, assistant of his father; married Beatrice E. Cook, September 5, 1905. Both sons are graduates of Harvard College.

Thomas Wood, immigrant ancestor, born in England, settled first at Rowley, Massachusetts, where he married April 7, 1654, Ann ———. Her maiden name is not given, but there is much reason for believing that it was Hunt and she was probably of Ipswich, Massachusetts, at the time. John Grant, of Rowley, married Mary Hunt who made her will in 1697 and calls Ann Wood and Susannah Todd, wife of John Todd, of Rowley, "sisters"; and in papers on file in the Essex county probate court with the will both Ann and Susannah are mentioned as being about sixty years old in 1697. In the will of John Todd he mentions "Brother Hunt;" in an affidavit in the Salem records Thomas Wood calls himself forty years old in 1675 and calls John Todd "brother."

There is reason to believe that Thomas Wood was the son of William Wood, of Concord, Massachusetts, who came from Matlock, England, in 1638, at the age of fifty-six years, with his nephew, Hon. Thomas Flint, and settled in Concord. William died May 14, 1671, aged eighty-nine. He is believed by some to have written the book entitled "New England Prospects." The will of this William of Concord is dated September 15, 1670, and was proved June 20, 1672. He bequeathed prop-

erty to his daughter, Ruth Wheeler, and son-in-law, Thomas Wheeler; to his grandchild, Abigail Hosmer; to sons Thomas and Michael. Shattuck in his history of Concord gives the names of his children as: Michael, Ruth, Abraham, Isaac, Thomas, Jacob, John and Abigail.

Thomas Wood was buried at Rowley, September 12, 1687. His widow Ann died December 29, 1714. All their children were born at Rowley: 1. Mary, January 15, 1655. 2. John, November 2, 1656, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, August 10, 1658, married Mary Hunt, probably of Ipswich; was buried December 1, 1702. 4. Ann or Mary Ann, August 8, 1660, married, January 15, 1678-79, Benjamin Plumer. 5. Ruth, May 21, 1662, married Captain Joseph Jewett, January 16, 1680-81; he died October 30, 1694, and she married (second), October 26, 1696, John Lunt; she died November 29, 1634. 6. Josiah (twin), September 5, 1664, married, 1685, Sarah Eli-thorpe; (second), 1689, Mary Felt. 7. Elizabeth (twin), September 5, 1664. 8. Samuel, December 26, 1666, married Margaret Elithorpe; he died November 25, 1690. 9. Solomon, May 17, 1669, married Mary Hazeltine; ancestor of the Wood family of Mendon and Uxbridge, Worcester county, Massachusetts. 10. Ebenezer, December 29, 1671, married Rachel Nichols. 11. James, June 22, 1674, died October 18, 1694.

(II) John Wood, son of Thomas Wood (I), was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, November 2, 1656. He lived first in Rowley village (Boxford), but about 1682 settled at Bradford, Massachusetts. The farm that he originally settled on is still owned and occupied by the family, the present owner being Bradley O. Wood, in what is now Groveland, Massachusetts, formerly part of Bradford. The place has never been sold out of the Wood family. He married, January 16, 1680, Isabel Hazen, born July 21, 1662, daughter of Edward Hazen. Her father was an early settler at Rowley; his wife Elizabeth was buried September 18, 1649, and he married (second) Hannah Grant, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Grant; he was selectman in 1650-51-54-60-61-65-68; judge in 1666; was buried at Rowley, July 22, 1683; widow married, March 17, 1684, George Browne, of Haverhill, who adopted Richard Hazen as his heir; she died February 15, 1716. The first two children of John and Isabel Wood were baptized at Boxford; the other nine were born at Bradford, Massachusetts. Children: 1. John, baptized

June 20, 1681-82, died young. 2. Hannah, born January 20, 1681-82, married in Bradford, July 14, 1702, James Bailey. Born in Bradford: 3. John, born February 13, 1683-84. 4. Priscilla, born August 27, 1686. 5. Edward, born September 7, 1689, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, born November 28, 1691. 7. Samuel, born November 18, 1693. 8. Joseph, born May 5, 1696. 9. Ebenezer, born September 8, 1698. 10. Bethia, born January 19, 1702-03. 11. Richard, born January 30, 1705-06.

(III) Edward Wood, son of John Wood (2), born in Bradford, September 7, 1689, died there December 26, 1779, in his eighty-ninth year. His gravestone is in the old burial ground at Groveland. He lived on the homestead at Bradford. He married, December 23, 1713, at Newbury, Mary Spofford, of Rowley. She was born August 7, 1682, died December 26, 1779, aged eighty-nine years, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Birkbee) Spofford. Her parents were married December 5, 1676. Her father was born January 31, 1653, died January 1, 1744, aged ninety-one; her mother died November 18, 1729. Samuel was the son of the immigrant ancestors, John and Elizabeth (Scott) Spofford. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Moses, September 27, 1716, mentioned below. 2. Mary, December 10, 1718. 3. Samuel, July 11, 1721. 4. Ebenezer, April 16, 1727. 5. John, June 25, 1731. 6. Sarah, June 13, 1734.

(IV) Moses Wood, son of Edward Wood (3), born September 27, 1716, at Bradford, Massachusetts, died March 5, 1799, aged eighty-two years. His gravestone in the old yard at Groveland has been preserved. He married, November 21, 1739, Mehitable Stickney, who died March 11, 1781, in her sixty-fourth year. She was born March 3, 1717, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Mullikin) Stickney, and granddaughter of Robert and Rebecca Mullikin. Thomas Stickney was born August 23, 1694, resided in Bradford; was lieutenant; fence-viewer; tithingman; surveyor; member of the grand jury; died October 27, 1769. Samuel Stickney, father of Thomas Stickney, was born July 2, 1663; married Mary Heseltine, daughter of Abiah and Elizabeth (Langhorne) Heseltine. His wife Mary was born at Rowley, April 30, 1672, died December 30, 1714. Samuel Stickney, father of Samuel Stickney, was born in England in 1633; married, April 18, 1653, Julia Swan; (second), April 6, 1674, Prudence (Leaver) Gage, of Bradford and Rowley. William Stickney,

father of Samuel Stickney, was the immigrant. Moses Wood lived on the homestead in Bradford. Children, born in Bradford: 1. John, October 11, 1741. 2. Thomas, April 8, 1744. 3. Mary, September 7, 1746. 4. Mary, September 6, 1748. 5. Sarah, born January 29, 1750. 6. Moses, October 23, 1753, married Apphia Spofford, born February 28, 1765. 7. Mehitable, November 23, 1755. 8. Samuel, mentioned below.

(V) Samuel Wood, son of Moses Wood (4), born in Bradford, Massachusetts, February 9, 1756, died there November 19, 1839, aged eighty-two years. His gravestone is in the family lot in the old burial ground at Groveland. He had the homestead of his fathers and was a farmer in Bradford, now Groveland. He married, July, 1783, Lucy Russell, who died his widow, February 28, 1843, aged eighty-five years, seven months. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Sally, August 4, 1784. 2. Lucy, February 3, 1786. 3. Rebecca, December 18, 1787. 4. Lydia, October 11, 1789. 5. Samuel, May 7, 1791. 6. Thomas, December 16, 1792, mentioned below. 7. Moses (twin), July 9, 1794. 8. Mehitable (twin), July 9, 1794. 9. John, February 22, 1796. 10. Philometer, December 6, 1797. 11. Leonard, September 9, 1799. 12. Mary, July 16, 1803.

(VI) Thomas Wood, son of Samuel Wood (5), born December 16, 1792, at Bradford, had a common school education, and followed farming on the homestead in his native town. He married, January 8, 1818, Betsey Harri-man, who died at Bradford, April 24, 1884, daughter of Moses and Jane Harriman, of Bradford. Children, born at Bradford: 1. Maria S., October 3, 1818. 2. Moses H., July 20, 1820. 3. Child, June 28, 1822. 4. Charles T., September, 1823. 5. Samuel H., July 19, 1825. 6. Alice, November 9, 1827. 7. Bradley O., December 7, 1832 (resides on the Wood homestead). 8. Justin R., mentioned below. 9. Martha Robinson, June 20, 1843.

(VII) Justin R. Wood, son of Thomas Wood (6), born in Bradford, Massachusetts, was educated in the public schools, and has followed farming in Groveland all his life. He is a prominent citizen of his native town. He married Laura Ann Goss, born September 2, 1839, daughter of Allen H. and Sophia C. (Parker) Goss. Allen H. Goss was born December 17, 1786, son of Richard and Hannah Goss. Richard Goss was born March 10, 1747, son of John and Mehitable Goss. Children: 1. Roswell L., born September 26,

1865, mentioned below. 2. Mary H., July 11, 1870. 3. Melvin L., September 1, 1874. 4. Fred A., October 17, 1876.

(VIII) Roswell L. Wood, son of Justin R. Wood (7), born in Groveland, Massachusetts, September 26, 1865, was educated in the public schools. He has for a number of years been engaged in the real estate and auctioneering business and has built up a flourishing business in Haverhill, where he has his office, and in the adjacent towns. In politics Mr. Wood is a staunch Republican. He has been a member of the common council of the city of Haverhill and also of the board of aldermen. He was elected an overseer of the poor in 1901-02-03. In 1904 he was elected mayor of the city of Haverhill and re-elected five consecutive terms. His administration has been characterized by prudence, economy and efficiency, and he has won the confidence of his political opponents as well as his friends. He has displayed in his administration of municipal affairs executive ability of a high order. Mr. Wood is popular with all classes of his townsmen. He is a member of Mispah Lodge of Odd Fellows, Greshen Lodge, Knights of Pythias, and of Haverhill Lodge, B. P. O. E. He and his family attend the Union Church.

He married, May 4, 1884, Jennie L. Maddock, of Scituate, May 4, 1884. She was born January, 1863, daughter of Thomas J. Maddock. Children: 1. Laura May, born April 22, 1886. 2. Harold F., December 5, 1888. 3. Helen Kate, January 1, 1890. 4. Thomas, August 16, 1892.

Among the Normans,

RICHARDSON Richard was a favorite name and the surname

Richardson undoubtedly originated with them. William Belward, Lord of the Moiety of Malpasse, soon after the conquest, 1066, had two sons, the younger named Richard, who being of small size was called Richard the Little. One of his sons was called "John Richardson," taking his father's name with the addition of "Son" for his surname; and from this came the family name of Richardson, so well represented throughout England for centuries, and also, though less numerous, in Wales, Scotland and Ireland.

In Yorkshire and Durham, and perhaps in other counties in England, the Richardsons were seated as early as the sixteenth century, and before the year 1600 arms were granted them through one Nicholas Richardson, of Durham, who settled in Yorkshire in 1561.

The Richardsons of Gloucestershire had coats-of-arms in 1588, those of Durham in 1615, and in 1630 one Richard Richardson, Esq., of Bradford, in Yorkshire, afterward of Bierley, paid a fine of forty pounds for declining the honor of knighthood proffered by Charles I. Burke in his "Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland" mentions arms granted to many distinguished persons of the Richardson surname, but in this place it is not necessary to follow them all.

The emigration of the Richardsons from England to America is believed to have begun in 1630, when Ezekiel Richardson came over in one of the ships of Winthrop's fleet, and he was followed in 1636 by his brothers Samuel and Thomas. The "Richardson Memorial" furnishes an account somewhat in detail of others of the same surname during the next ten years after the arrival of Ezekiel, but it is not assumed that all of these immigrants were of kin to each other. Those of the name with whom we have to deal in this narrative are the three brothers—Ezekiel, who led the way, and his brothers Samuel and Thomas, who came a few years afterward. The line here particularly treated is that of one of the descendants of Samuel Richardson, the second of the three brothers, and who figures in New England colonial history as one of the founders of the town of Woburn, Massachusetts.

(I) Samuel Richardson, born in England about 1610, may have come to America with his elder brother Ezekiel, in 1630, although it is believed that he did not in fact come until a few years later; the weight of opinion among genealogists of the family is that he arrived on the shores of New England in 1636. The three brothers had lots assigned them April 20, 1638, "on the Misticke side and above the Ponds," in what now is Malden, and in the records of December, 1638, their names appear as having the pasturing of cows on the common. In 1640, November 5, the three brothers, with four other settlers, were selected by the church in Charlestown to found a new plantation within the limits of that town, but in the region included in the town of Woburn as soon afterward established; and they also helped in planting the first church in Woburn, in laying out houselots, the common, and the lands for meadow and pasturage. Their houses were built near to each other, and that part of the highway on which they lived has since been called 'Richardson's row.' It was laid out as a street in 1647.

Samuel Richardson was selectman of Wo-

burn 1644-1646 and 1649-1651; in 1645 he paid the largest tax of any man in Woburn, hence it may be inferred that he was an enterprising man, although young in years, if he was born in 1610. He died March 23, 1658, leaving no will, and his widow and eldest son were appointed administrators. The baptismal name of his wife was Joanna, but her family name is unknown. The first two of their children were born in Charlestown and the others in Woburn: 1. Mary, baptized February 25, 1637-8; married Thomas, son of Deacon John Mousall, one of the founders of Woburn; lived in Charlestown. 2. John, baptized November 12, 1639; married Elizabeth Bacon; second Mary Pierson; third, Margaret Willing. 3. Hannah, born March 8, 1641-2, died April 8, 1642. 4. Joseph, born July 27, 1643; married Hannah Green. 5. Samuel, born May 22, 1646; married first, Martha ———; second, Hannah Kingsbury; third, Phebe Baldwin; fourth, Sarah Hayward. 6. Stephen, born August 15, 1649; married Abigail Wyman. 7. Thomas, born December 31, 1651; died September 27, 1657. 8. Elizabeth, born 165—; living 1666, at date of her mother's will.

(II) Joseph Richardson, second son and fourth child of Samuel Richardson and his wife Joanna, born in Woburn, Massachusetts, July 27, 1643, died there March 5, 1717-18. He was admitted freeman May 15, 1672, and thereupon was received into full communion into the church. During King Philip's war he was a soldier under Major Samuel Appleton, and took part in the memorable swamp fight and the attack on the Narragansett fort, December 19, 1675. He was selectman of Woburn 1693-94, 1702. November 5, 1666, he married Hannah Green, born about 1647, died May 20, 1721, having survived her husband about four years. She was a daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Green, of Malden. Her father was born in England about 1606, and came to New England about or before 1640, lived in that part of Malden now Melrose, and was selectman of Malden in 1658. He died December 19, 1667. Joseph Richardson and Hannah Green had five children: 1. Hannah, born October 22, 1667; married Daniel Baldwin. 2. Mary, born March 22, 1668-9; married first, James Fowle; second, Samuel Walker. 3. Elizabeth, born June 28, 1670; married first, John Coggin; second, Jacob Wyman. 4. Joseph, born May 19, 1672; married Mary Blodget. 5. Stephen, born February 7, 1673-4; married Bridget Richardson.

(III) Joseph Richardson, fourth child and elder son of Joseph and Hannah (Green) Richardson, born in Woburn, May 19, 1672, died there December 5, 1754, aged eighty-two years, having passed the whole of his useful life in that town. In his will he calls himself "gentleman." He was selectman 1714 and 1716. He married, October 24, 1693, Mary Blodget, born in Woburn, September 15, 1673, died there March 11, 1752, aged seventy-eight years. Her father, Samuel Blodget, was selectman of Woburn 1681. Joseph Richardson and Mary Blodget had ten children: 1. Mary, born January 10, 1694-5; married Henry Baldwin. 2. Hannah, born August 17, 1697; married, May 21, 1728, Thomas Carter, grandson of Rev. Thomas Carter, of Woburn. 3. Joseph, born November 8, 1699; married Susanna Wyman. 4. Josiah, born January 12, 1701-2; married Experience Wright. 5. Reuben, born June 12, 1704; married Esther Wyman. 6. Oliver, born August 15, 1706; married first, Lydia Wyman; second, Eunice Pierce. 7-8. David and Samuel, twins, born October 12, 1708, died same day. 9. Charles, born July 27, 1710; married first, Mary Roper; second, Susanna ———. 10. Ruth, born June 17, 1713; married James Baldwin.

(IV) Reuben Richardson, third son and fifth child of Joseph and Mary (Blodget) Richardson, born in Woburn, June 12, 1704, died in Stoneham, Massachusetts, December 22, 1776, aged seventy-two years. He removed from Woburn to the adjoining town of Stoneham in 1734, and in 1742 was constable. He "owned the covenant" and was baptized August 5, 1744, his wife being already a member of the church. He was selectman of Stoneham in 1757 and again in 1772. In 1726 he married Esther Wyman, born February 25, 1709, died February 8, 1809, having lived to within a few days of the remarkable age of one hundred years. Her father was Samuel Wyman, born November 29, 1667, son of Francis Wyman and Abigail Reed; her mother was Rebecca Johnson, born March 1, 1665, daughter of Matthew Johnson and granddaughter of Captain Edward Johnson, "the father of Woburn." The genealogy of the Wyman family says that Lieutenant John Wyman and his brother Francis Wyman were among the first settlers of Woburn in 1641. They were tanners by occupation, church members, and persons of much respectability and worth. Francis Wyman was admitted freeman of the colony, May 6, 1657. Their names are often found associated in legal

writings. They owned together five hundred acres of land at Shawsheen (Billerica) in 1665. Francis Wyman was selectman of Woburn in 1674 and 1675. Of the thirteen children of Reuben Richardson and Esther Wyman, four were born in Woburn and nine in Stoneham, and nearly all of them lived to advanced age. Children: 1. Joseph, born February 9, 1727; married Abigail Felton. 2. Esther, born April 16, 1729; married, 1751, Francis Leathe of Woburn. 3. Reuben, born December 22, 1731; married Jerusha Kendall. 4. Ruth, born May 23, 1733; married John Geary. 5. Abel, born October 23, 1736; married Mary Thompson. 6. Caleb, born October 24, 1738; married Sarah Richardson. 7. Elijah, born May 4, 1741; married Ruth Gould. 8. Mary, born August 2, 1743; married John Swan. 9. Jerusha, born June 2, 1745; married Reuben Locke. 10. Josiah, born November 8, 1747; married Jerusha Brooks. 11. Loammi, born January 12, 1749-50; died at the age of fifteen months. 12. Thaddeus, born August 7, 1752; married Lydia Vinton. 13. Charles, born February 17, 1756; married Anna Bruce.

(V) Caleb Richardson, sixth child of Reuben and Esther (Wyman) Richardson, born in Stoneham, October 24, 1738, died April 4, 1814, after an illness of twenty-four hours. His life was spent in Stoneham, where he was a farmer and possessed a good property. He was a surveyor of highways 1772, selectman 1777, one of the committee in Stoneham to hire soldiers to fill the town's quota, 1778, and in 1794 was a member of the committee to settle with Rev. John Cleaveland, the minister of the town. His wife, whom he married July 9, 1767, was Sarah Richardson, born March 10, 1743, died December 3, 1812. She was a daughter of Stephen Richardson and Mary Sawyer, granddaughter of Deacon Stephen Richardson and Bridget Richardson (daughter of Theophilus Richardson and Mary Champney, and granddaughter of Ezekiel Richardson, the eldest of the three immigrant brothers, and his wife Susanna), great-granddaughter of Joseph Richardson and Hannah Green, and great-great-granddaughter of Samuel Richardson, the second of the three immigrant brothers, and his wife Joanna. Caleb Richardson and his wife Sarah had seven children: 1. Sarah, born June 22, 1769; married Captain David Geary. 2. Caleb, born June 6, 1771, died April 28, 1772. 3. Caleb, born June 1, 1773; married Sarah Wil-

ley. 4. Rufus, born August 7, 1775; married first, Anna Geary; second, Martha Gardner. 5. Reuben, born May 13, 1777; married Sarah Vinton. 6. Josiah, born August 6, 1779; married Betsey Vinton, her sister. 7. Mary, born November 5, 1781, died of consumption, January 22, 1803.

(VI) Captain Rufus Richardson, son of Caleb and Sarah Richardson, born in Stoneham, August 7, 1775, died there November 6, 1853. He was an enterprising and prosperous farmer, and always lived on the farm where he was born. He was well known in the town, highly respected by all citizens, and took considerable interest in public affairs. At one time he was captain of a company of militia, an organization in which he took much pride, and by reason of his rank as its commanding officer, he was always afterward addressed as Captain Richardson. In 1821 he was town treasurer and collector of Stoneham. He attended church service regularly and contributed to the support of the church, although he did not become a full member until a short time previous to his death. His first wife, whom he married November 18, 1801, was Anna Gerry, born December 29, 1777, died September 5, 1808, daughter of Captain David Geary and Anna Buckman. He married second, June 21, 1814, Martha Gardner, born April 9, 1790, daughter of Henry and Martha Gardner, of Woburn, and sister of Deacon Henry Gardner, also of Woburn. By his first wife Captain Richardson had three children, and two by his second wife: 1. Anna, born May 11, 1802, died June 16, 1802. 2. Rufus, born July 5, 1803; married Elizabeth Iris. 3. Caleb, born December 18, 1808; unmarried. 4. Faustina, born June 11, 1815, died May 8, 1834. 5. Ann Ellen, born February 8, 1826; married October 9, 1860, Dr. William Flint Stevens, of Stoneham, born January 17, 1807, son of Rev. John Hathaway Stevens, for many years was pastor of Stoneham. Children: John Hathaway Stevens, born about 1864; Florence, died in infancy.

(VII) Rufus Richardson, eldest son and second child of Captain Rufus Richardson and Anna Geary, his first wife, born in Stoneham, Massachusetts, July 5, 1803, died there February 9, 1831, leaving two young children, both sons, who after their father's death were taken into the family of their grandfather, Captain Rufus Richardson, and brought up there. On April 8, 1827, Rufus Richardson married Elizabeth Iris, and had two children:

1. Rufus, born November 15, 1828; married Martha Webster. 2. Caleb, born August 5, 1830, drowned January 18, 1884 (see post).

(VIII) Caleb Richardson, younger of the two children of Rufus and Elizabeth (Iris) Richardson, was born in Stoneham, August 5, 1830, and was less than a year old when his father died. (After the death of Rufus Richardson, father of Rufus and Caleb, their mother "utterly and finally forsook them, giving no previous notice, and never troubled herself about them any more. They were well provided for by their paternal grandfather, who was appointed their guardian in 1831." Richardson Genealogy). Caleb attended the district school and worked on the farm until he was about nineteen years old, and in 1849 set out on a voyage to the gold fields of California, sailing by way of Cape Horn. In 1851 he returned east, and it is said that in so doing he worked his way to Panama, crossed the isthmus on foot and then took passage for home. Soon after his return from California Mr. Richardson began making shoes, but about 1855 started in business as a butcher and meat dealer. In 1870 he removed to Everett, Massachusetts, and afterward until his unfortunate death was prominently identified with the business and public life of that city. He was in all respects a successful, progressive and public spirited business man, taking an active part in municipal affairs, but declined the several offices which were tendered him, except that of road commissioner, which he held a single year. He was chiefly instrumental in organizing the Everett fire department upon an efficient and permanent basis, was a member of Palestine Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Everett, and in religious preference a Universalist.

Mr. Richardson married Mary Bradley Pearson, who was born May 23, 1834, in North Wilmington, Massachusetts, and was drowned with her husband, January 18, 1884. She was a daughter of Aaron Pearson, whose wife was Dolly Eames, and granddaughter of Aaron Pearson, a soldier of the revolution, private in Captain Nathan Chandler's company of Colonel Thomas Noxon's Sixth regiment of Massachusetts troops. Mr. Richardson and his wife were passengers on board the steamship "City of Columbus" of the Boston and Savannah line which sunk off Gay Head, Martha's Vineyard, January 18, 1884. The story of the disaster is filled with serious interest to the children and descendants of Caleb

and Mary Bradley Pearson Richardson, hence is deserving of a place in this narrative.

The "City of Columbus" left Boston at three o'clock Friday afternoon, January 18, 1884, with eighty-one passengers and a crew of forty-six officers and men, bound for Savannah, Georgia. At 3.45 in the morning she struck the 'Devil's Reef Bridge,' a sunken ledge of rocks off Gay Head, Martha's Vineyard. The passengers, almost without exception, and many of the crew were below. Most of them rushed to the deck in their night clothes, but so sudden had been the shock and so short the time between the striking of the steamer and its sinking, that many of the women and children did not appear at all. The steamer's boats and life-rafts were launched as soon as possible, but were almost immediately engulfed by the sea that was running. Seven got away on a raft, but were never heard of again. The more fortunate succeeded in climbing into the rigging, which was above water, and none who failed to get a foothold there were saved. The sufferings endured for the next few hours by these drenched and half-dressed persons in the rigging are indescribable. The waves broke over them with remorseless violence, pieces of spars and disabled tackle fell upon them, and every hour witnessed the end of the sufferings of some poor mortal whose stiffened fingers relinquished their grip on the frozen ropes, and whose exhausted frame sank into the wintry sea. The mental anguish of the survivors was intensified by seeing the bodies of those who had not been notified in time to leave their beds, washed out through the gaping apertures torn by the waves in the ship's side. About forty men in all took refuge in the rigging. The hardships which attended this solitary means of escape will be realized when it is recalled that five of the men rescued from the rigging died of their sufferings before reaching shore, and that neither woman nor child escaped alive from the doomed steamer.

As soon as the distress of the vessel was known at Gay Head a life-boat put off bravely, albeit a tremendous sea was running from the northwest. This boat's crew took seven persons down from the rigging, one of whom died on the way back to shore. This was about 10.30 o'clock in the forenoon, and it was past noon when another life-boat succeeded in getting near the "City of Columbus." The revenue cutter "Dexter" had arrived upon the scene by this time and her boats had already

taken more than a dozen out of the rigging. The life-boat quickly transferred several more from the Columbus to the cutter, and shortly the rigging was cleared of survivors, not, however, without further loss of life. The gallantry of Lieutenant John U. Rhodes, of the "Dexter," is one of the brightest pages in the history of the revenue cutter service. It is worthy a place alongside anything that has been written concerning the self-abnegation of United States officers upon the sea.

The "Columbus" went down with her fore-foot resting on a sunken ledge, and the railing around her bow was visible above water. The refugees were mostly in the fore and main top and rigging, and to reach them it was impossible to row over the rigging, as the boats would have been pounded to pieces. The men in the rigging were forced to jump into the sea and were caught as they rose to the surface and pulled into the boat. Quick work was demanded on the part of the life savers, for the castaways were too benumbed with cold to live long after striking the icy water. Most of the survivors could not swim, but nearly all were saved. Two brothers jumped from the rigging almost simultaneously. Lieutenant Kennedy jumped for one, but at that instant the cutter's gig rose fifteen feet on the crest of a wave and had to be thrown over to starboard to avoid being swamped. The poor fellow was not seen afterward, but hardly an instant later the other brother was pulled into the boat.

Captain S. E. Wright was among the last to leave the ship. Two men who were frozen so stiff as to be unable to relinquish their holds on the ratlines were the only persons remaining on the steamer, except the captain. Lieutenant Rhodes called to Captain Wright to jump. "Save those men first," he shouted. "They are frozen," was the reply. The captain then jumped and was rescued by the officer, who returned to the cutter, asked for a man to steer that he might swim to the ship and take the unfortunate men down. His request was granted, but on nearing the wreck again he found it folly to attempt to get alongside. Lieutenant Rhodes refused to give up the attempt, and sang out to the men in the life-boat to take him to the wreck. Tying a line about him he stood in the bow of the life-boat within thirty feet of the vessel when he sprang into the sea. When almost within reach of the wreck he was struck by a piece of timber on the leg and sank. He was pulled aboard and taken to the cutter, where it was

found that his leg was cut, but disdaining to give up so he demanded another chance. The sea was smoother, and with dry clothing on he set out again and this time reached the men in the shrouds. One man was hanging with his arms and feet through the ratlines, and begged not to be taken down. He was Caleb Richardson, of Everett, and he died in the boat before the cutter was reached. His companion in the ratlines was also almost gone, and expired before reaching the "Dexter." Thus the lieutenant's heroic endeavors were in vain, but not as United States officers reckon the risking of their lives.

Caleb and Mary Bradley (Pearson) Richardson had four children: 1. Charles W., born in Stoneham, died in Everett; married Charlotte Tukey; had one daughter, Irene Richardson, now living with her mother in Everett. 2. Amelia, born in Stoneham; no further record. 3. Mabel, born in Somerville, Massachusetts; married Alonzo Frederick, of Stoneham; one daughter, Ethel Mary Frederick. 4. William Pearson, born in Everett, July 18, 1872. (See post).

(IX) William Pearson Richardson, youngest son and child of Caleb and Mary Bradley (Pearson) Richardson, was born in Everett, Massachusetts, in 1872, and received his education in the public and high schools of that city. In business life he is a dealer in real estate, and having considerable interests in city property, he naturally takes an equal interest in public affairs. He is a strong Republican, and has been chairman of the city board of health since 1905. He also is a member and corporal of the military organization known as the Spanish War Cadets. In 1902 Mr. Richardson married Caroline Frances Ellms, of Chelsea, Massachusetts, daughter of Joseph and Adelaide (Knowles) Ellms, the former a native of Scituate, Massachusetts, and the latter of Weston, Massachusetts.

The Chase family is of ancient CHASE English origin, derived undoubtedly from the French word, *chasseur*, to hunt. The ancestral seat of the branch of the family from which the American line is descended was at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, England, through which runs a rapidly flowing river, the Chess, which gives the name to the place. The Chase arms; Gules four crosses patonce argent (two and two) on a canton azure a lion rampant, or.

(I) Thomas Chase, of Chesham, was descended from an ancient family there.

(II) John Chase, son of Thomas Chase (1), was also of Chesham.

(III) Mathew Chase, son of John Chase (2), was of Chesham; married Elizabeth Bould, daughter of Richard Bould. Children: 1. Richard, married Mary Roberts. 2. Francis. 3. John. 4. Mathew. 5. Thomas, mentioned below. 6. Ralph. 7. William. 8. Bridget.

(IV) Thomas Chase, son of Mathew Chase (3), was of the Hundrich in parish Chesham. Children, born at Hundrich: 1. John, baptized November 30, 1540. 2. Richard, baptized August 3, 1542, mentioned below. 3. Agnes, baptized January 9, 1551. 4. William. 5. Christian.

(V) Richard Chase, son of Thomas Chase (4), was born in Hundrich, Chesham, England, and baptized August 3, 1542; married, April 16, 1564, Joan Bishop. Children, born at Hundrich: 1. Robert, baptized September 2, 1565. 2. Henry, baptized August 10, 1567. 3. Lydia, baptized October 4, 1573. 4. Ezekiel, baptized April 2, 1576. 5. Dorcas, baptized March 2, 1578. 6. Aquila, baptized August 14, 1580; mentioned below. 7. Jason, baptized January 13, 1585. 8. Thomas, baptized July 18, 1585. 9. Abigail, baptized January 12, 1588. 10. Mordecai, baptized July 31, 1591.

(VI) Aquila Chase, son of Richard Chase (5), was baptized at Hundrich, Chesham, England, August 14, 1580. Children: 1. Thomas, came to America. 2. Aquila, mentioned below.

(VII) Aquila Chase, son of Aquila Chase (6), was born in England in 1618 and was the American immigrant. He was a mariner, probably employed by his uncle or brother, Thomas Chase, who was in 1626 part owner of the ship "John and Francis." He was of Hampton, New Hampshire, as early as 1640; removed to Newbury, Massachusetts, in 1646, when he had four acres granted for a house lot and six acres of marsh, on condition that he go to sea and do service in the town with a boat for four years. He and his wife and David Wheeler were fined "for gathering pease on the Sabbath" but were admonished and the fine remitted in September, 1646. He was a shipmaster and died December 27, 1670, aged fifty-two. His will was dated September 19, 1670. He married Anne Wheeler, daughter of John Wheeler, and she married (second), June 14, 1672, Daniel Mussiloway. She died in May 1688. Children: 1. Sarah, married, May 15, 1666, Charles Annis, born in Ireland, 1638. 2. Anna, born July 6, 1647. 3. Priscilla, born March 14, 1649, married, February 10, 1671, Abel Merrill. 4. Mary, born

February 3, 1651, married, March 9, 1670, John Stevens. 5. Aquila, born September 17, 1652, married Esther Bond. 6. Thomas, born July 25, 1654, married (first), November 22, 1677, Rebecca Follansbee; (second), August 2, 1713, Elizabeth Mowers. 7. John, born November 2, 1655, mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, born September 13, 1657, married, June 27, 1678, Zachariah Ayer. 9. Ruth, born March 18, 1660, died May 30, 1676. 10. Daniel, born December 9, 1661, married Martha Kimball. 11. Moses, born December 24, 1663, married (first) Ann Follansbee; (second) December 13, 1713, Sarah Jacobs.

(VIII) John Chase, son of Aquila Chase (7), was born November 2, 1655, at Newbury, Massachusetts. He married (first), May 23, 1677, at Newbury, Elizabeth Bingham or Bingley; (second), December 21, 1687, Lydia Challis, who survived him. He took the prescribed oath of allegiance and fidelity at Newbury in 1678. He was the first Chase in Newbury. He was a soldier in King Philip's war, and was under Captain Turner in the Falls fight, May 18, 1676. His will, dated October 22, 1730, proved March 17, 1739, states that John Chase was his son and mentions his grandson John, son of his son John, thereby disproving the statement that John (3) Chase was the son of Ann Chase (2), made in the old genealogy. Children of John and Elizabeth Chase: 1. William, born January 20, 1678-79. 2. John, born about 1680, married Abigail Chase; resided at Hampton, New Hampshire. Children of John and Lydia Chase: 3. Philip, born September 23, 1688, at Newbury, married, April 17, 1712, Mary Follansbee. 4. Charles, born January 12, 1689-90, married, July 15, 1714, Hepsibah Carr. 5. Jacob, married, August 24, 1716, Joanna Davis; resided at Newbury and Haverhill, Massachusetts. 6. Abraham, married, November 16, 1716, Ruth Morse; (second) Abigail ———. 7. Phebe, married, August 25, 1726, Nathaniel Tucker. 8. Mary, married, July 30, 1726, Joseph Stafford. 9. Lydia, married, November 5, 1725, William Blay. 10. Elizabeth, born about 1710. 11. David, mentioned below.

(IX) David Chase, son of John Chase (8), was born October 20, 1710, at Newbury, Massachusetts, and died before 1803, when his estate was being administered. His grandson Nicholas was a surety on the administrator's bond March 5, 1805. David died intestate. He married, November 24, 1729, Sarah Emery. He settled at Haverhill and probably

died there. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. David, December 1, 1730. 2. Joshua, October 21, 1733. 3. Anthony, December 7, 1735, soldier in Cape Breton expedition; had water power and mills, fulling, grist and saw mills at Haverhill; married first, June 29, 1758, Abigail Woodman; second, May 1, 1782, Sarah Swett, widow; received by deed land from his father David, September 2, 1763. 4. Tristram, born January 23, 1737. 5. Simeon. Also three daughters.

(X) David Chase, "the younger," son of David Chase, "the elder," (9), was born in Haverhill, December 1, 1730. He lived in Haverhill and Newbury. He bought land of his brother Anthony, in Haverhill, October 30, 1765. Enoch Bartlett and Anthony sold other land to David, of Newbury, yeoman, and he bought other lots from time to time. He died in Newbury in 1805 and left a nuncupative will which was proved March 4, 1805, according to which his children were: 1. Benjamin. 2. Nicholas. 3. Sarah, married ——— Woodman. 4. Hannah, had Nicholas her brother for guardian, being *non. comp.* 5. Daniel. 6. Simeon (so-called in will, to distinguish him from some one of the same name, doubtless his Uncle Simeon); died before his father; mentioned below.

(XI) Simeon Chase, son of David Chase, the younger, (10), was born about 1760 and died before 1805. He was a cooper, and lived in Newburyport. He joined with the other heirs, John and Hannah Flanders, of Deering, New Hampshire; Sarah Bayley, of Berlin, Vermont; in a deed conveying to Stephen Bailey, Jr., their rights in the real estate of their late father, Stephen Bayley, of Newbury, February 24, 1793. Simeon married Eunice, daughter of Stephen Bailey, just mentioned. He probably followed the sea for a time. At the time of his father's and grandfather's death in 1805 guardians were appointed for his children: 1. Amos, aged about sixteen, mentioned below. 2. Simeon, born 1791-92, "aged about thirteen." 3. William, born 1795, aged ten in 1805.


(XII) Amos Bailey Chase, son of Simeon Chase (11), born in the east parish of Haverhill, January 4, 1788, died November 28, 1852. He bought land in Haverhill, August 11, 1824, of David How, and again in 1827. He married, February 6, 1812, Mary Colby, born April 16, 1788, died December 17, 1876, at an advanced age, a native also of East Haverhill. Children: Eunice Bailey and Rufus Longley, mentioned below.

(XIII) Eunice Bailey Chase, daughter of Amos Bailey Chase (12), born in Haverhill, January 2, 1814; died August 14, 1868. She married, April 16, 1834, John Marden. Children: 1. Henry Frank, born November 5, 1835, married, June 14, 1860, Lucy A. Hoyt; died in service during civil war, in Andersonville prison; child, Arabella Florence Marden, born May 4, 1861, married Dr. Charles F. Foye; daughter Mildred Chase Foye, born November 1, 1888. 2. George O., born February 20, 1841, died in Andersonville in May, 1864. 3. Mary F., born October 15, 1850, died July 29, 1856.

(XIII) Rufus Longley Chase, son of Amos Bailey Chase (12), born in Haverhill, October 25, 1818, died there December 18, 1865. He was educated in the public schools and learned the shoe manufacturing business in early life, becoming the leading manufacturer in his day and acquiring a substantial fortune. He was a citizen of large influence in the city of Haverhill, though he declined to accept public office. He was a strong Abolitionist. He was a director in the First National Bank of Haverhill, in the Union Bank of Haverhill later, when merged, continuing as director, and was prominent in financial circles. He and his family attended the Centre Congregational Church of Haverhill. A man of sterling character, a useful citizen, he had the confidence and esteem of all his townsmen and acquaintances. He was the first private subscriber to United States bonds issued during civil war from this part of the country. He married, November 26, 1845, Jane Perkins Wells, born at Sanbornton, New Hampshire, September 3, 1820, living in the old home in Haverhill. Children: 1. James Edward, born August 15, 1846, married, February 23, 1874, Emma Gertrude Butters; children: i. Agnes Gertrude, born December 16, 1874, married August 15, 1901, Walter Lockhart Allen, of St. Louis; no children; ii. Bessie Tyler, born February 24, 1878, married, September 26, 1899, James Lawson, of Little Rock, -Arkansas; daughter, Emma Gertrude Lawson, born August 12, 1900. 2. Ellen F., born May 3, 1850, unmarried; resides with her mother in the home at Haverhill. 3. Rufus Amos, born November 29, 1852, died January 5, 1859. 4. Lowell Tyler, born June 3, 1855, died June 15, 1855. 5. Katie Wells, born November 6, 1857, died October 26, 1891; married Edward Albert Mitchell, of Haverhill, June 4, 1885; daughter, Janette Wells Mitchell, born April 1, 1886.

Acme

Bookbinding Co., Inc.
300 Summer Street
Boston, Mass. 02210

F 63 C99

 3 9097 00141604 0
 Cutter, William Rich
 Genealogical and personal memoir
 +
 1908.

[illegible]BRANDEIS UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY

AAAS 100a
~~RESERVE~~
9-20-76

